R 920
D561 34

Charles E. Swaine.

ef. DA 28 .D4 v.34 21534

ictionary of national

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

LLWYD——MACCARTNEY

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XXXIV.

LLWYD——MACCARTNEY

DOMINICAN COLLEGE
SAN RAFAEL

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1893

[*All rights reserved*]

D561 34

21534

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE THIRTY-FOURTH VOLUME.

J. G. A.	J. G. Alger.
W. A. J. A.	W. A. J. Archbold.
R. B–l.	Richard Bagwell.
G. F. R. B.	G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B.	Miss Bateson.
T. B.	Thomas Bayne.
G. T. B.	The late G. T. Bettany.
G. C. B.	G. C. Boase.
G. S. B.	G. S. Boulger.
E. T. B.	Miss Bradley.
H. M. C.	H. Manners Chichester.
J. W. C–k.	J. Willis Clark.
A. M. C.	Miss A. M. Clerke.
G. A. J. C.	Professor Grenville A. J. Cole.
T. C.	Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C.	W. P. Courtney.
J. A. C.	J. A. Cramb.
W. H. C.	Professor W. H. Cummings, F.S.A.
L. C.	Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
G. T. D.	G. Thorn Drury.
R. D.	Robert Dunlop.
F. E.	Francis Espinasse.
C. L. F.	C. Litton Falkiner.
C. H. F.	C. H. Firth.
R. G.	Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G.	J. T. Gilbert, LL.D., F.S.A.
G. G.	Gordon Goodwin.
A. G.	The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
J. M. G.	J. M. Gray.
W. A. G.	W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. C. H.	J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H.	J. A. Hamilton.
C. A. H.	C. Alexander Harris
P. J. H.	P. J. Hartog.
T. F. H.	T. F. Henderson.
W. A. S. H.	W. A. S. Hewins.
H. A. H.	The Rev. H. A. Holden, LL.D.
A. H.-H.	A. Hughes-Hughes.
W. H.	The Rev. William Hunt.
B. D. J.	B. D. Jackson.
A. J.	The Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D.
C. L. K.	C. L. Kingsford.
J. K.	Joseph Knight.
J. K. L.	Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L.	Sidney Lee.
H. W. L.	Col. H. W. Lumsden.
J. H. L.	The Rev. J. H. Lupton.
J. R. M.	J. R. Macdonald.
Æ. M.	Sheriff Mackay, LL.D.
L. M. M.	Miss Middleton.
A. H. M.	A. H. Millar.
N. M.	Norman Moore, M.D.

G. P. M–y. .	G. P. Moriarty.
A. N.	Albert Nicholson.
G. Le G. N.	G. Le Grys Norgate.
K. N.	Miss Kate Norgate.
F. M. O'D. .	F. M. O'Donoghue.
S. P. O. . .	Captain S. P. Oliver.
J. H. O. . .	The Rev. Canon Overton.
J. F. P. . . .	J. F. Payne, M.D.
C. P.	The Rev. Charles Platts.
A. F. P. . .	A. F. Pollard.
B. P.	Miss Porter.
R. B. P. . .	R. B. Prosser.
W. R–l. . .	The Rev. William Reynell, B.D.
J. M. R. . .	J. M. Rigg.
T. B. S. . .	T. Bailey Saunders.
T. S.	Thomas Seccombe.
R. F. S. . .	R. Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. . .	W. A. Shaw.
G. W. S. . .	The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
L. S.	Leslie Stephen.
C. W. S. . .	C. W. Sutton.
D. Ll. T. .	D. Lleufer Thomas.
T. F. T. . .	Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V.	The Rev. Canon Venables.
E. W.	Edward Walford.
M. G. W. .	The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
C. W–h. . .	Charles Welch, F.S.A.
C. H. E. W.	The Rev. C. H. Evelyn White, F.S.A.
B. B. W. . .	B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . .	Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

LLWYD. [See also Lhuyd, Lloyd, and Loyd.]

LLWYD, EDWARD (*fl.* 1328–1405), Welsh bard. [See Iolo Goch.]

LLWYD, Sir GRUFFYDD (*fl.* 1322), Welsh hero, is said to have been a son of Rhys, the son of Ednyved Vychan [q. v.], and to have been knighted by Edward I for bringing to him at Rhuddlan news of the birth of his son Edward at Carnarvon in 1284. According to the popular story, Gruffydd, after living long on good terms with the English, grew disgusted with their oppressions, and treated with Edward Bruce (*d.* 1318) [q. v.] in Ireland. This must have been before 1318, the year of Edward Bruce's death, but the story seems to put it in 1322. Failing in his negotiations with Bruce, Gruffydd rose in revolt, but was defeated by a great English army and taken prisoner and shut up in Rhuddlan Castle. This fact is proved by two poems addressed to him by Gwilym Ddu the bard (Stephens, *Literature of the Kymry*, pp. 443–9; *Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*, pp. 275–6). Gwilym Ddu laments, in the usual exaggerated terms, the captivity of his chief. 'The summer is comfortless,' 'our country looks like Lent,' because of the imprisonment of the 'lion of Trevgarnedd.' Trevgarnedd in Anglesey was the name of Gruffydd's home, and the owners up to 1750 claimed descent from him. There is no further record of him, but he is an important figure with the later genealogists. The absence of any reference to him in the English authorities makes it probable that his political importance has been exaggerated by his panegyrists.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 290–1, summarises the ordinary account; other authorities are referred to in the text.] T. F. T.

LLWYD, GRUFFYDD (*fl.* 1370–1420), Welsh poet, son of Dafydd ab Einion Llygliw, was family bard to Owen Glendower. Two poems by him, possessing considerable beauty, have been published. One, a spirited 'call to arms,' addressed to Glendower, appeared in an English translation, by the Rev. R. Williams of Vron, in Jones's 'Welsh Bards,' pp. 21–4, in Pennant's 'Tour in Wales' and later works. The subject of his other poem is the trial of Morgan Davydd Llewelyn of Edwinsford at the court of great sessions in Carmarthen, before Sir David Hanmer, on the charge of having killed Hanmer's predecessor on the bench. This is dated 1390; it was published with an English paraphrase in Iolo MSS. pp. 288, 679, and contains some valuable historical references to contemporary bards.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, s.v.; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by G. ab Rhys, pp. 185–191.] D. Ll. T.

LLWYD, HUGH or HUW (1533?–1620), Welsh poet, born about 1533, was the son of Owen (?) Llwyd of Ty obry Llanfrothen, by Lowry (Laura), daughter of Evan ab Gruffydd of Cynfael in the parish of Maentwrog, Merionethshire. He was well educated by clergymen at Dolgelly. He held for some time a commission in the English army, and saw some service abroad. A quatrain (englyn) which he wrote on his return has formed the basis of an English ballad introduced by Peacock into his work on 'Headlong Hall,' London, 1816, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1856, 8vo (see also *Biographical Notes of T. L. Peacock*, pp. 9–11). Settling at Cynfael, he obtained there a reputation for such extensive learning that he was regarded by many of his contemporaries as a magician. Numerous stories in which he figures in this character are still current in the parishes of Ffestiniog and Maentwrog, and a tall column of rock in the middle of the river Cynfael, where he is believed to have spent much of his time, is still known as 'Hugh Llwyd's pulpit.' His best-known production is a 'Poem on the Fox' ('Cywydd i'r Llwynog'), printed in 'Cymru Fu,' i. 357. Among the Peniarth MSS. is a transcript of a medical work by him, and a few of his poems are also at the British Museum (Add. MS. 14974). He is said to have died at Cynfael in 1620, and was buried at Maentwrog. Edmund Prys [q. v.], who was rector of the parish, and whose name is associated with Llwyd's in many of the local traditions, composed on the occasion an 'englyn,' which is printed in 'Hanes Plwyf Ffestiniog.' Llwyd was either grandfather or uncle to Morgan Llwyd [q. v.]

[Cymru Fu, i. 174, 357; G. J. Williams's Hanes Plwyf Ffestiniog, pp. 222–3; Palmer's Older Nonconformity of Wrexham, p. 11; Gossiping Guide to Wales, ed. 1892, pp. 104–5.]

D. Ll. T.

LLWYD, HUMPHREY (1527–1568), physician and antiquary, born at Denbigh in 1527, was son and heir of Robert Llwyd or Lloyd, by Joan, daughter of Lewis Pigott. His father was descended from an old family called Rosendale, which removed from Lancashire in 1297 to Foxhall, near Denbigh, and acquired the name of Llwyd by an intermarriage with the Llwyds (or Lloyds) of Aston, near Oswestry. Llwyd was educated at Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1547, being then or soon after a member of Brasenose College (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 125), and he proceeded M.A. in 1551 (*ib.* p. 132). After studying medicine he was admitted into the family of Lord Arundel (chancellor of the university) as his private physician, and held that office more than fifteen years. In 1563 he returned to Denbigh, and took up his residence within the castle there. Besides practising as a physician, he devoted much time to music and other arts, and became a 'person of great eloquence, an excellent rhetorician, a sound philosopher, and a most noted antiquary' (Wood, *Athenæ*, i. 353). His fellow-townsman, Richard Clough [q. v.], who was long resident at Antwerp, brought him into communication with Ortelius. In his 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum' Ortelius describes Llwyd as 'nobilis et eruditus vir.' He was returned as M.P. for East Grinstead, probably through the influence of the Earl of Arundel, on 7 Jan. 1558–9, and also sat for the Denbigh boroughs from 1563 to 1567 (*List of Members of Parliament*). On his way home from London in 1568 he caught a fever, but was able to reach Denbigh, and while there on his deathbed he wrote, under date of 3 Aug. 1568, to Ortelius, dedicating and sending to him maps of England and Wales and the manuscript of his 'Commentarioli' (Hessels). He died, according to a note of Ortelius on his letter, on 31 Aug. 1568. He was buried in a vault adjoining that of Richard Clough's family in the parish church of Denbigh, called Whitchurch, 'with a coarse monument, a dry epitaph, and a psalm tune under it' (Yorke, *Royal Tribes*, p. 105); he is represented in Spanish dress, kneeling at an altar, beneath a small range of arches.

Llwyd married Barbara, sister (and heiress) of John, last lord Lumley (1534?–1609), and by her he had two sons and two daughters. One of the former, named Henry, settled at Cheam in Surrey, and his great-grandson, the Rev. Robert Lumley Lloyd, rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, made an unsuccessful effort to claim the barony of Lumley in right of his descent from Llwyd's wife (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, p. 304; Granger, *Biog. Hist.* ed. Noble, iii. 125). After Llwyd's death his wife married William Williams of Cochwillan, Carnarvonshire (Dwnn, *Visitations*, ii. 169). There is an original portrait of Llwyd preserved at Aston, the seat of the elder branch of the Lloyds of Foxhall, and an engraving of it is in Yorke's 'Royal Tribes of Wales.' There is also a mezzotint portrait of him by J. Faber (1717) in the Cardiff Museum, with Llwyd's motto thereon: 'Hwy pery Klod no Glayd' (Fame is more lasting than wealth). His hair is described as red, but his countenance was handsome, and his expression intellectual. He collected many books for Lord Lumley, which were subsequently sold to James I, and now form a valuable part of the British Museum (Granger, i. 270).

Llwyd was the author of: 1. 'An Almanack and Kalender, containing the Day, Hour, and Minute of the Change of the Moon for ever;' in the preface the author refers to this as his first published work, but the date and place of publication are not stated. 2. 'De Monâ Druidum Insulâ, antiquitati suæ restituta . . . et de Armamentario Romano:' a letter dated 5 April 1568, and addressed to Ortelius; it was printed by Sir John Price at the end of his 'Historiæ Britannicæ Defensio,' London, 1573, 4to, and again at the end of his 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum,' Antwerp, 1603, fol. An English translation was published in London, 1606, fol. 3. 'Commentarioli Descriptionis Britannicæ Fragmentum,' Cologne, 1572, 8vo, completed just before Llwyd's death, and dedicated to Ortelius. An English translation by Thomas Twyne, under the title 'The Breviary of Britain,' was published in 1573 (London, 8vo), and was reprinted with separate title-page and pagination at the end of John Lewis's 'History of Great Britain,' London, 1729, fol. A handsome edition of Nos. 2 and 3 (limited to six copies), edited by Moses Williams, was also published in 1723 and 1731, London, 4to (Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibliography*). 4. An English translation by Llwyd of a version of 'Brut y Tywysogion,' ascribed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, to which is prefixed a tract entitled 'The Description of Cambria,' written by Sir John Price of Brecon, and considerably enlarged by Llwyd, is preserved in the British Museum (Cottonian MS. Caligula, A. vi.) A note in Llwyd's autograph fixed the date at which it was completed as 17 July 1559. A copy came into the possession of Sir Henry Sidney, lord president of the marches of Wales, at whose request it was printed, under the title 'The Historie of Cambria, now called Wales . . . Corrected, augmented, and continued by David Powel,' London, 1584, 4to (cf. Strype, *Annals*, III. i. 415). A new edition was brought out in 1697 by William Wynne, London, 8vo, and five subsequent reprints of it have appeared (*ib.* pp. 260, 618). 5. 'The Ivgemēt of Oryne,' London, 1553, 8vo, being a translation from Vassæus's 'De Judiciis Urinarum Tractatus,' Paris, 1548, 8vo. 6. 'The Treasury of Health,' London, 1585, 8vo, being a translation of 'Thesaurus Pauperum Petri Hispani,' to which Llwyd has added 'The Causes and Signs of every Disease, with Aphorisms of Hippocrates.' 7. 'Cambriæ Typus,' which is one of the earliest known maps of Wales. Copies of it are preserved at the British Museum and the Cardiff Museum. Considerable materials for a life of Llwyd, as well as of Edward Llwyd, had been collected by William Huddesford [q. v.], but his premature death prevented their publication (Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, i. 586, vi. 474).

A near relative of Llwyd, according to Wood (*Athenæ*, i. 738–9), was **Llwyd** or **Lloyd, John** (1558?–1603), a native of Denbigh, who was educated at Winchester College, and matriculated at Oxford on 20 Dec. 1577, as a scholar of New College, being then nineteen years of age. He was elected fellow in 1579, and proceeded B.A. on 6 April 1581, M.A. on 20 Jan. 1584–5, B.D. on 5 July 1592, D.D. on 10 Nov. 1595. He acted as proctor for 1591, and became vicar of Writtle in Essex in 1598, where he died in 1603. He is described as an 'eminent preacher' and 'an excellent Grecian,' being held 'in high esteem . . . for his rare learning and excellent way of preaching.' He was the author of an edition of Josephus's 'De Maccabæis . . . cum Latina interpretatione ac notis,' Oxford, 1590, 12mo, described as 'more corrected and compleat than ever before.' He also published a Greek and Latin edition of Barlaamus's 'De Papæ Principatu,' Oxford, 1592, 8vo (Wood, *loc. cit.*; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 146).

[In addition to the works cited, the following are the chief authorities: Wood's Athenæ, i. 382–384; Fasti, i. 125, 132; Foster's Alumni Oxon. p. 925; Eccles. Lond. Batav. Archivum, tom. i. ed. Hessels, Nos. 27, 31, 34, 42, 67; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. 1887, pp. 43, 104–6; Pennant's Tour in Wales; Hist. of Holywell; Parry's Cambrian Plutarch; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography (under date of the several publications).] D. Ll. T.

LLWYD, MORGAN (1619–1659), Welsh puritan divine and mystic writer, came from a family of yeomen of that name settled at Cynfael in the parish of Maentwrog, Merionethshire, where he was born in 1619. His birthplace being in the old province of Gwynedd, he became known as 'Morgan Llwyd o Wynedd' (or 'from Gwynedd'). He was either a grandson or nephew of Hugh Llwyd [q. v.], and probably received his early education at the free school at Wrexham, Denbighshire. During the civil war he was engaged, perhaps as a chaplain, with the parliamentary forces in England, and spent some time at Gloucester. About 1646 the vicar of Wrexham was ejected, and Llwyd is believed to have been installed in his place (Thomas, *Hist. of St. Asaph*, p. 857); but about the same time he also founded a nonconformist or independent church in the place, of which he became first minister. He was appointed one of the approvers of public preachers under the act for the propagation of the gospel in Wales, passed 2 Feb. 1649–50 (Rees, *Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, pp. 74, 108–10, 513). An order in council was made on 16 Oct. 1656 instructing the trustees for the maintenance of ministers to increase his salary to 100*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.) Towards the end of his life, owing to his strained relations with the presbyterians, who were dominant in the parish, he ceased to be vicar. He died on 3 June 1659, and was buried in the 'Dissenters' graveyard' in Rhos-ddu Road, near Wrexham, where a stone, with the letters 'M. Ll.,' was to be seen until recently (Hughes, *Hanes Methodistiaeth Cymru*, i. 38). He engaged in preaching tours outside his own neighbourhood, and was thus the means of founding some of the earliest nonconformist churches in North

Wales, but there is much doubt respecting his particular creed. He had a decided leaning towards quaker doctrines, on which account Baxter attacked his memory, but he was defended in a pamphlet published in 1685, and entitled 'A Winding Sheet for Mr. Baxter's Dead' (pp. 11, 12). George Fox, in his 'Journal,' speaks with scorn of his failure to identify himself with the Society of Friends. He has also been claimed as a baptist, while his works show so much of the spirit of theosophy, that one of his editors (the Rev. Owen Jones in *Llyfr y Tri Aderyn*, edit. 1889, p. xviii) suggests that he was largely inspired by the writings of Jacob Boehme (1575–1624), the German mystic.

For idiomatic style and purity of diction Llwyd's works stand in the first rank among the prose classics of Wales. His published writings are the following: 1. 'Llyfr y Tri Aderyn,' 1st edit. 1653; 2nd edit. 1714, 32mo; 7th edit. (by the Rev. Owen Jones) 1889, 8vo, Liverpool: a dialogue between three birds, the eagle representing Cromwell, the dove standing for a puritan reformer, and a raven representing an episcopalian, possibly Laud. Many extracts are translated by A. N. Palmer, in his 'History of the Older Nonconformity of Wrexham.' 2. 'Gwaedd yn Nghymru yn wyneb pob cydwybod euog,' 1653; 2nd edit. 1727; 4th edit. 1766, Carmarthen, 12mo. 3. 'Gair o'r Gair,' &c., 1st edit. 1656, London, 24mo; 3rd edit. Merthyr Tydvil, 1829, 12mo. A translation by Griffith Rudd, under the title 'A Discourse of God the Word,' was published in 1739, London, 12mo. The four following works were published together in the order given in 1657. 4. 'Yr Ymroddiad,' a work on self-resignation, supposed to be partly derived from an ascetic treatise by some catholic divine (see Howel W. Lloyd in *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. viii. pt. i.) 5. 'Y Disgybl a'i Athraw,' a work dealing with the future state, 2nd edit. Shrewsbury, 1765, 24mo. 6. 'Cyfarwyddyd i'r Cymro,' dealing with regeneration, 2nd edit. 1737, Shrewsbury; 3rd edit. 1765. 7. 'Gwyddor Uchod,' which has been happily paraphrased as 'The Higher Astrology,' 2nd edit. Shrewsbury, 1765, 24mo. 8. 'Can Anghyhoeddedig,' a song by Llwyd, edited with notes and memoir by J. Peter of Bala, 1875, Bala. 9. 'A Dialogue between Martha and Lazarus about the soul,' attacked by Baxter in his 'Catholic Communion doubly defended' (p. 36). Excepting No. 1 ('Llyfr y Tri Aderyn'), all Llwyd's works are supposed to be adaptations or translations from English, though none of the originals can be identified.

Several of Llwyd's letters are still extant, some have been printed in different Welsh periodicals, and three are included in Erbury's 'Testimony left upon Record.' Two letters addressed by him to Baxter are also preserved in Dr. Williams's Library. The letters addressed to him from Ireland by another correspondent, Colonel John Jones (*d.* 1660) [q. v.], were published by Joseph Mayer in the 'Lancashire and Cheshire Historical Society's Transactions' for 1861.

[The earliest biography of Llwyd was published in Robert Jones's Drych yr Amseroedd; a critique of his writings by Dr. Lewis Edwards of Bala appeared in Y Traethodydd for 1848, iv. 30–45. See also Y Cymmrodor, vol. viii. pt. i.; the Rev. Owen Jones's edition of Llyfr y Tri Aderyn; A. N. Palmer's Older Nonconformity of Wrexham; and Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; in all of which full bibliographies are given.] D. Ll. T.

LLWYD, RICHARD (1752–1835), poet, known as 'the Bard of Snowdon,' was the son of John and Alice Llwyd of Beaumaris, Anglesey, where he was born in 1752. The early death of his father, a small coast trader, left the family in necessitous circumstances. After an education of nine months at the free school at Beaumaris, Llwyd at twelve years of age entered the domestic service of a gentleman in the neighbourhood, but utilised every spare moment for his self-improvement. By 1780 he was entrusted with the duties of steward and secretary to a Mr. Griffith of Caerhun, near Conway, then the only acting magistrate in that district. He finally acquired a competency, retired to Beaumaris, and published there his best-known poem, entitled 'Beaumaris Bay,' 1800, 8vo, with many historical and genealogical notes. His other productions were 'Gayton Wake, or Mary Dod; and her List of Merits,' Chester, 1804, 12mo, with a portrait of the author; and 'Poems, Tales, Odes, Sonnets, Translations from the British' (with notes), 2 vols. Chester, 1804, 8vo. Early in 1807 he removed to Chester, where he died 29 Dec. 1835, and was buried at St. John's Church. On the south side of the church wall a tablet was placed to his memory. Early in 1814 he married Ann, daughter of Alderman Bingley of Chester. She died in 1834.

A collected edition of his works, with a memoir and portrait, and an engraving of his residence, known as Bank Place, Chester, was published in 1837, Chester, 8vo. The notes by Llwyd show him to have been well versed in heraldry, genealogy, and Welsh archæology.

[The Poetical Works of Richard Llwyd; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 294, 295.]

D. Ll. T.

LLYWARCH AB LLYWELYN, otherwise known as Prydydd y Moch (*fl.* 1160–1220), Welsh bard, was author of many poems, chiefly addressed to chieftains of North Wales, including David and Rhodri, sons of Owain Gwynedd, who divided the sovereignty between them about 1170, and Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.], to whom nine pieces were inscribed. All contain valuable historical material. Thirty-two of his poems have been printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales,' pp. 199–217; one of these is an invocation when undergoing the fiery ordeal to exonerate himself from having any knowledge of the fate of Madog (*fl.* 1172) [q. v.], the son of Owain Gwynedd, who it was subsequently alleged had sailed for America, which he had discovered in 1170. Llywarch possessed more poetic genius than any of his contemporaries, and has been justly described as the most illustrious Welsh bard of the middle ages. Some of Llywarch's manuscripts are in the Hengwrt collection, others are at Mostyn, and a few poems are included in the 'Red Book of Hergest' at Jesus College, Oxford (Edward Lluyd, *Archæologia*, pp. 259, 261).

[Owen's Cambr. Biography; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, s.v.] D. Ll. T.

LLYWARCH HEN, or the Aged (496?–646?), British chieftain and bard, was, according to comparatively late genealogies, the son of Elidr Lydanwyn, a prince of the northern Britons, by Gwawr, daughter of Brychan (*Iolo MSS.* p. 128; Rees, *Welsh Saints*, p. 14). He is said to have been born in 496. The territory over which he ruled was called Argoed, and is supposed to have formed a part of the present county of Cumberland. Llywarch, unlike the other early British poets, is not mentioned until several centuries after his death. The name Bluchbard, mentioned by Nennius, has been erroneously supposed to refer to him. The ancient form of the name is Loumarc (cf. *Harleian MS.* 3859, printed in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 171). The earliest authentic reference to him is found in a manuscript of the twelfth century, the 'Black Book of Carmarthen,' of which an autotype facsimile has been published by Gwenogvryn Evans, Oxford, 1888. This contains two poems generally attributed to Llywarch, one being a monody on his old age and the loss of his children, of whom the names of twenty-four sons and of three daughters are preserved (*loc. cit.* fol. 54), the other, an elegy on the death of his cousin Geraint ab Erbin (*ib.* fol. 36), who was killed at the battle of Llongborth (Portsmouth ?) in 530. The 'Red Book of Hergest,' which belongs to the latter half of the fourteenth century, contains seven more poems attributed to him, and in the oldest of the three series of triads, which are also included in the 'Red Book,' he is mentioned twice, first as being one of the three unambitious princes of Britain (Rhys and Evans, *Welsh Texts*, i. 304, line 20), and secondly as one of the three 'licensed members' (or free guests) of King Arthur's court (*ib.* p. 306, line 4). Reference is also made to a Llywarch in a poem by Einion ab Gwgan (*fl.* 1200–1260), printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology,' p. 226, and in 'Chwedleu y Doethion,' in Iolo MSS. p. 253.

According to these sources, which have history and romance very much interwoven, it is gathered that he spent some time at Arthur's court, and took part in the battle of Portsmouth (?) about 530, but subsequently returned to his own province, and there, along with Urien Rheged and Owen, the son of Urien (who became one of the chief characters of mediæval romance), fought for many years against Theodoric, king of Northumberland. While blockading the English in the isle of Lindisfarne in 592, Urien was assassinated, or, according to some interpreters of an elegy written by Llywarch with reference thereto, he was accidentally killed by the poet himself (Rhys, *Arthurian Legends*, p. 255). Soon after this, owing to the advance of the invaders, Llywarch, having lost most of his sons in the war, fled from the north, and sought shelter in the court of his brother-in-law Cynddylan, prince of Powys, at Pengwern, near Shrewsbury. But the same evil fate followed him thither, for Cynddylan himself and the remainder of Llywarch's sons were killed in the destruction of Trên or Wroxeter, the Uriconium of the Romans. According to tradition, Llywarch afterwards resided at Dolguog, near Machynlleth, and subsequently at Llanfor, near Bala, where it is said he died about 646, at the great age of 150 years, and was buried in Llanfor Church.

The poems which are ascribed to Llywarch are twelve in number, six being of an historical character, and the remainder on moral subjects. These were published with a literal English translation and notes by Dr. W. Owen Pughe in 1792, under the title 'The Heroic Elegies and other pieces of Llywarch Hen,' London, 8vo. They were also included in the first volume of the 'Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales,' published in 1801, London, 8vo, and, accompanied by another English translation contributed by the Rev. D. Silvan Evans, formed part of 'Four Ancient Books of Wales,' by W. F. Skene, Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo. In recent years much doubt has been cast on the genuineness of the poetry ascribed to Llywarch, on the ground that there is no evidence that he ever was a poet, beyond the fact that the above-mentioned poems are put into his mouth by Welsh tradition, poems in which he figures as a spokesman. Their phraseology and vocabulary appear less archaic than those of the 'Gododin' of Aneurin, but Llywarch's favourite metres bear the semblance of antiquity: one of these is a kind of triplet known as 'triban milwr,' each line of which has seven syllables; the other is a quatrain or an early form of the 'englyn,' in which the fourth line contains an assonance with the last syllable of the third line. The presence of rhyme in them tells, however, against their antiquity. Though these metres are common after the ninth century, they are generally associated with Llywarch's name, with the result that, according to one modern critic (e.g. EGERTON PHILLIMORE, in *Y Cymmrodor*, xi. 135–6), 'it has become the fashion to ascribe to Llywarch Hen all old or oldish Welsh poetry, similar in metre, apparent age, and style to the poetry which really has some claim to be connected with his name' (cf. OWEN EDWARDS in *Welsh Pictures*, p. 132). Among those who have supported the authenticity of these poems are Sharon Turner in his 'Vindication of the Genuineness of the Ancient British Poems of Aneurin, Taliesin, Llywarch Hen, and Myrddin,' 8vo, 1803, and Thomas Stephens in his 'Literature of the Kymry.' The controversy has, however, raged most fiercely round the elegy on Cynddylan's death, which is probably the finest and best-known specimen of the whole collection. Dr. Edwin Guest has translated it in his 'Origines Celticæ' (1883); its authenticity was attacked by Thomas Wright, who regarded it as a forgery of the time of Owen Glyndwr (*Arch. Cambr.* 3rd ser. ix. 249); he was answered by Thomas Stephens in the same journal. A further controversy between Wright and others appeared in the 'Powysland Club Collections,' vols. i–iii., and Wright's views were reproduced in his 'Uriconium,' pp. 70–3, and Appendix i., Shrewsbury, 1872, 8vo.

Though treating of war and of warriors, the poems, especially that on Cynddylan, are chiefly characterised by their pathetic lamentation, rather than by their epic or heroic character.

[Authorities quoted above; Llywarch's Works, edited by Dr. Owen Pughe; Skene's Four Ancient Books; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry.]

D. LL. T.

LLYWELYN. [See also LLEWELYN and LLUELYN.]

LLYWELYN AB SEISYLL or **SEISYLLT** (*d.* 1023?), king of Gwynedd, was a Welsh chieftain, not of the royal line, who married, if the tradition of a later time can be trusted, Angharad, daughter of Maredudd, son of Owain, son of Howel Dda [q. v.] (*Gwentian Brut*, s. a. 994), and thus became associated with the greatest house in South Wales. Llywelyn lived in a time of exceptional confusion. In North Wales the stock of the royal house of Gwynedd had been replaced on the throne by a vigorous usurper, Aeddan ab Blegywryd. The inroads of the Danes and the advances of the English power were fatal to settled rule in North and South Wales alike. Llywelyn managed, however, to slay Aeddan and his four sons. This event probably happened in 1017, or possibly 1018, the year after the accession of Cnut in England (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 35; *Annales Cambriæ*, p. 22). Llywelyn now took possession of the throne of North Wales, thus bringing in the family of Howel Dda in the person of his descendants, and representing some sort of triumph of South Welsh over North Welsh. Llywelyn's brief reign was one of exceptional prosperity. He is styled 'supreme king of Gwynedd, and the chief and most renowned king of all the Britons' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 37). 'In his time,' wrote the Welsh chronicler (*ib.* p. 37), 'it was usual of the elders of the kingdom to say that his dominion was, from one sea to the other, complete in abundance of wealth and inhabitants, so that it was supposed that there was neither poor nor destitute in all his territories, nor an empty hamlet, nor any deficiency.' This indicates that under Llywelyn that restoration of the North Welsh power began which attained its highest point in the reign of his more famous son Gruffydd ab Llywelyn (*d.* 1063) [q. v.] But in 1020 or 1022 Llywelyn had to face a formidable enemy. An Irish impostor named Rein claimed to be the son of Maredudd ab Owain, Llywelyn's father-in-law, formerly king of South Wales. Rein was so successful as to obtain general recognition throughout Deheubarth (South Wales). Llywelyn was still sufficiently connected with southern affairs to fear the growth of his power. He accordingly marched with an army into South Wales. Rein, 'after the manner of the Irish,' 'proudly and ostentatiously' exhorted his men to fight, with many boasts of victory. After a sharp struggle the men of Gwynedd prevailed, and Rein fled 'shamefully, like a fox.' The battle was fought at Abergwili, near Carmarthen. Rein was heard of no more, and perhaps perished in the battle (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 23). Llywelyn, by cruelly devastating the south, vindicated his position as chief king of the Welsh. Next year he died. The date is either 1021 or 1023, probably the later year. He left a brother named Cynan, who was slain four years later. His son Gruffydd ab Llywelyn (*d.* 1063) [q. v.] was for a time driven from Gwynedd by a restoration of the rightful line. The Gwentian chronicler celebrates Llywelyn's virtues in war and peace, and couples him with his son as 'the noblest princes that had been until their time in Wales.'

[Annales Cambriæ, Brut y Tywysogion, both in Rolls Ser.; Brut y Tywysogion, ed. Rhys and J. G. Evans; Gwentian Brut y Tywysogion, Cambrian Archæological Association.] T. F. T.

LLYWELYN AB IORWERTH, called **Llywelyn the Great** (*d.* 1240), prince of North Wales, afterwards prince of Wales, was the son of Iorwerth, the only one of the many sons of Owain Gwynedd [q. v.] who had, from the ecclesiastical point of view, any claim to be called legitimate. About 1176 Iorwerth was expelled from Gwynedd by his half-brother, Davydd ab Owain [see Davydd I], who thus became, in name at least, lord of Gwynedd. But Iorwerth and his other brothers continued to molest their successful rival, whose real dominions seldom extended far beyond the vale of Clwyd. Iorwerth, according to the Welsh genealogists, married Marred, daughter of Madog ab Maredudd, prince of Powys, but there is documentary evidence that the mother of Llywelyn was a member of the border family of Corbet (Eyton, *Shropshire*, vi. 160; *Monasticon*, vi. 497). Eyton says that it was common for Welsh genealogists to suppress English marriages. In any case Llywelyn seems to have been born or brought up in exile, probably in England. He was only twelve years old when his partisans began to molest Davydd ab Owain. Their success proved, to the satisfaction of Giraldus Cambrensis, that Providence was on the side of the legitimate stock in their struggle against the offspring of an incestuous union. As he grew older Llywelyn formed an alliance against Davydd with his uncle Rhodri, lord of Mona and Snowdon and the full brother of Davydd, and also with his cousins, the two sons of Cynan, another brother of Davydd, who reigned jointly in Meirionydd. In 1194 the combined cousins and uncle won a great triumph, expelling Davydd from all his territory except three castles, and soon driving him out altogether, and forcing him to take refuge in England.

The reign of Llywelyn over Gwynedd begins with the flight of Davydd. His chief rival in the earlier years of his principality was Gwenwynwyn [q. v.], who became by his father Owain's death, in 1197, prince of Powys, and who, 'though near to Llywelyn as to kindred, was a foe to him as to deeds' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 258). Gwenwynwyn now took possession of Arwystli, the region of the upper Severn round about Llanidloes, and took Llywelyn prisoner in the course of the conflict (*ib.* p. 251), though he does not seem to have kept him long in confinement. But Llywelyn had other enemies among his old allies and kinsfolk of the house of Gwynedd, though over these also he gradually proved victorious. In 1201 he conquered Lleyn, the promontory of the modern Carnarvonshire, driving out the old ruler, his cousin Maredudd ab Cynan, whom he accused of treachery (*ib.* p. 257). Next year Maredudd also lost Meirionydd. In September 1202 Llywelyn marched with a great host to be revenged on his old enemy Gwenwynwyn. He succeeded in taking Bala Castle; but some of his followers were lukewarm, and the clergy, regular and secular, combined to negotiate a peace. In 1203 the death of Davydd ab Owain in his English exile still further secured Llywelyn's position.

Llywelyn had now laid the foundations of the great power which he was to exercise for the next forty years. It had already become worth while for the English king to secure his alliance. As long as Richard I lived there was generally open war between Llywelyn and the English. But on 11 July 1201 King John made peace with Llywelyn and his nobles, thus abandoning Davydd and his claims. He now sought to make the connection between the Welsh prince and himself closer by the marriage of Llywelyn to Joan, his illegitimate daughter [see Joan, *d.* 1237]. Already, in 1205, John had conferred on Llywelyn as part of her marriage portion the castle of Ellesmere, the old gift of Henry II to Davydd ab Owain and his wife (*Rot. Chart.* i. 147). At Ascensiontide 1206 the marriage was celebrated (*Worcester Annals*, p. 394).

In 1207 John and Llywelyn combined against Gwenwynwyn. While the king seized Gwenwynwyn at Shrewsbury, Llywelyn took possession of all his territory and castles. Thus master of the whole north by his conquest of Powys, Llywelyn now for the first time extended his power into South Wales. Maelgwn ab Rhys, lord of Ceredigion, sought to prevent his advance over the Dyvi, by razing the castles of Aberystwith and Ystradmeurig. This did not stop Llywelyn's advance. He took possession of Aberystwith, and speedily repaired the ruined castle. He conquered all Ceredigion north of the Aeron, retaining Penwedig in his own hands, and giving the rest to his nephews, the sons of Gruffydd ab Rhys. He already bade fair to become prince of all Wales.

The good understanding between Llywelyn and John did not last long. In 1208 John released Gwenwynwyn and restored him to his territories. He also promised to regard Llywelyn as his son, and pardon him all injuries done to Gwenwynwyn (*Fœdera*, i. 102); but the release of his rival was an act of hostility, and war soon broke out between the prince and the king. In 1209 Gwenwynwyn, with the king's help, drove Llywelyn out of Powys. In the autumn of 1209 Ranulph de Blundevill, earl of Chester [q. v.], joined with Geoffrey FitzPeter the justiciar in leading an army against Gwynedd (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 32). The earl rebuilt the old outpost of the English power, the castle of Deganwy, which Llywelyn had previously destroyed. He also built a castle at Holywell. But Llywelyn retaliated by cruel devastations of the earl's lands, while all over Wales his partisans successfully maintained themselves against the adherents of the king and the marchers. In 1209 John prepared a great expedition against Llywelyn, but after holding an interview with him dismissed his forces. In 1210 John passed twice through South Wales on his way to and from Ireland, while the Earl of Chester again fought against Llywelyn in the north (*Annales Cambriæ*, pp. 66–7; GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ii. 106). But nothing was done that diminished Llywelyn's power.

In 1211 John formed a plan of driving Llywelyn out of his dominions. Most of the lesser Welsh chieftains, who were now much afraid of Llywelyn, were active on his side, with Gwenwynwyn of Powys and the sons of Rhys of South Wales at their head. In the spring a great army assembled at Whitchurch, led by the king in person, and marched to Deganwy. Llywelyn was now so hard pressed that he retreated with all his movable property into the fastnesses of Snowdon, abandoning the plain country to the enemy. But the season was too early for such an undertaking. After enduring severe privations from lack of food, John was forced to retire to England about Whitsuntide (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 269, which erroneously dates the campaign in 1210, but whose general accuracy is borne out by WALTER DE COVENTRY, *Memoriale*, ii. 203). Early in August John again appeared in Gwynedd, building castles to maintain a permanent hold over the country. Among these was a castle at Aberconway. John now marched right through Snowdon (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 269; *Annales Cambriæ*, pp. 67–8; *Flores Historiarum*, ii. 140; MATTHEW PARIS, *Hist. Major*, ii. 532; *Worcester Annals*, p. 399). He captured Bangor and took the bishop prisoner. At the same time the English took possession of Aberystwith in combination with the sons of Rhys. Llywelyn was now forced by his chieftains to sue for peace. He sent his wife Joan to prevail upon her father to give him honourable terms, and having obtained a safe-conduct himself visited the royal camp. Peace was soon arranged, the terms of which are somewhat differently stated by various chroniclers. Llywelyn made large offerings of cattle to his father-in-law, and delivered up hostages of high rank as securities for his future good behaviour. He also seems to have ceded to John the four cantreds of Perveddwlad (*Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 268–9), that is, the district of the Clwyd. The 'Annals of Worcester,' p. 399, say that he surrendered to John all his lands save Snowdon and Anglesey, and a small district beyond Snowdon, probably Lleyn. This may come to very much the same thing as the statement of the Welsh writer. Northern Ceredigion was also recognised as royal domain.

Peace did not last long. In 1212 Gwenwynwyn and Maelgwn ab Rhys settled their differences with Llywelyn, and formed a confederacy to carry out a sudden attack on the English, or, as they are still called by the native chroniclers, the French (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 68). A sudden assault was made on the castles built or restored by John in the previous year. Llywelyn captured Aberconway and all the other new castles in Gwynedd except Deganwy and Rhuddlan. The men of Powys seized Ralph Vipont's castle of Mathraval, and drove its owner into England. This second Welsh rising shook the power of king and marcher alike. John, who had been warned of Llywelyn's treachery by his daughter Joan, hanged eight-and-twenty Welsh hostages at Nottingham (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Major*, ii. 534), though some hostages still remained alive in his hands. He again prepared to invade North Wales. But he now discovered that his own nobles could not be trusted, and, instead of continuing his course towards Chester, hurried back to London. It was in vain that John sought to set up against Llywelyn, Owain ab Davydd ab Owain. The pretender could not secure possession of the three cantreds of Perveddwlad, now granted to him (*Rot. Chartarum*, p. 188 *b*). His failure left Llywelyn stronger than ever. In the course of the year Llywelyn won back all his previous losses (*Margam Annals*, p. 32).

Llywelyn skilfully contrived to defend his national liberties at the same time as he acted in concert with the general opposition to John. He posed as the champion of the Roman church against the excommunicated king. Innocent III accordingly absolved Llywelyn and his allies Gwenwynwyn and Maelgwn ab Rhys from the oaths of fealty which they had taken to the English king, and urged them as an earnest of their repentance to wage active war against him. At the same time their dominions in Wales were relieved from the general interdict into which John's whole kingdom had now been plunged for five years (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 273).

As John's distress increased, Llywelyn's success became more decided. In 1213 he captured the castles of Deganwy and Rhuddlan, the last barriers to his complete command of Gwynedd. 'All the good men of England and all the princes of Wales,' says the 'Brut y Tywysogion' (p. 281), 'combined together against the king, so that none of them without the others should enter into peace with the king until he had restored to the churches their laws and privileges, and unto the good men of England and Wales their lands and castles, which he had taken from them without either right or law.' John sought in vain to buy off Llywelyn with promises. At his daughter Joan's entreaty he offered to restore the hostages that still remained in his hands (*Fœdera*, i. 126). He also urged, without result, a meeting between Llywelyn and royal commissioners to settle his grievances (*ib.* i. 127). While the 'Saxons of the North' marched south upon London, Llywelyn and the Cymry invaded England and sat down before Shrewsbury, which surrendered without striking a blow. Giles de Braose, bishop of Hereford, joined the resources of the great house of which he was the head with those of the Welsh prince. On his death his brother and heir, Reginald de Braose, obtained possession of his estates with Llywelyn's help, and thought it no disparagement to marry Llywelyn's daughter (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 52). Llywelyn's allies, the confederate barons, had not forgotten his interests. Clauses for the Welsh prince's advantage were inserted in the 'Articles of the Barons' sent to John in May 1215 from Brackley (Stubbs, *Select Charters*, p. 294). Their substance was embodied in articles 56–8 of Magna Carta signed by John on 15 June (*ib.* pp. 303–4). By them John promised to make restitution to all Welshmen unlawfully disseised of lands or liberties, and to restore forthwith the hostages that had survived the Nottingham massacre in 1212. Among these was a son of Llywelyn. Thus the Welsh prince took no inconsiderable share in the great struggle for the charter, and reaped no small advantage from it.

The granting of the charter led to no cessation of hostilities in Wales. A great wave of Welsh revolt followed upon Llywelyn's northern successes. The harassed Welsh chieftains of the south saw in his triumph an opportunity for vengeance against their English lords and neighbours. All over the south they rose in arms. During the summer Maelgwn and his nephews took possession of Dyved, winning over all the Welsh to their side. They then called upon Llywelyn to help them. Winter had now set in, but the season was unusually mild, and Llywelyn, marching with a large army to the south, fought a vigorous campaign all through December. On 8 Dec. Llywelyn appeared before Carmarthen, driving out the 'French' garrison 'not by arms but through their own fears.' In five days the castle was in his hands. He now razed it to the ground. The great castles of the south—Llanstephan, St. Clear's, Newcastle-Emlyn, Aberteivi, Cilgerran, Kidwelly—all fell into his possession. He was triumphant from the borders of the Pembrokeshire palatinate to the frontier of the Earl of Gloucester's lordship of Glamorgan. At last he returned to the north, 'happy and joyful with victory.'

Such a career of Welsh conquest had not been known since the Normans first came into Wales. Llywelyn had become the undoubted leader of the whole Welsh people. He was no longer prince merely of Gwynedd, but prince of all Wales not ruled by the Normans. Early in 1216 Maelgwn and the other south Welsh chieftains, once so hostile to Llywelyn, submitted their conflicting claims to his arbitration. All the 'wise men' of Gwynedd gathered round Llywelyn at Aberdovey, where, in a sort of Welsh parliament of magnates, Dyved, Ceredigion, Ystrad Tywi, and Kidwelly were partitioned among a number of rival princelings. Alarmed at Llywelyn's power, the faithless Gwenwynwyn went over in 1216 to King John, 'treating with contempt his oath to the chieftains of England and Wales and violating his homage to Llywelyn' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 291). Llywelyn vigorously expostulated with his vassal for breaking his faith, and, finding remonstrance fruitless, invaded his dominions. Gwenwynwyn was soon forced to take refuge in Cheshire, but, despite John's help, could never regain his dominions. Henceforth Llywelyn ruled over Upper Powys. The troubles of the end of John's reign and the civil war that ushered in that of Henry III gave Llywelyn abundant opportunities to consolidate his newly won power. When in

1217 his ally Reginald de Braose reconciled himself with the partisans of the young king, the Welsh subjects of the house of Braose rebelled and Llywelyn came to their help and attacked Brecon. Llywelyn forced Reginald to make his submission and then led his army over the mountains to Gower, whence he marched against the 'Flemings of Dyved,' the subjects of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke and regent of England. Llywelyn now blockaded Haverfordwest, but peace was arranged through the Bishop of St. Davids, and Llywelyn withdrew to Gwynedd with twenty of the noblest hostages of Rhos and Pembroke (*ib.* p. 302). In 1218 Carmarthen and Aberteivi (Cardigan) were put under the custody of Llywelyn (*ib.* p. 303).

After the withdrawal of Louis of France, the regent Pembroke demanded that Llywelyn should perform the homage due to the young king. In March 1218 Llywelyn and his principal nobles appeared under safe-conducts at Worcester and duly submitted themselves to their overlord (*Fœdera*, i. 150). Llywelyn was ordered to restore the lands of some of the king's servants, and in return was put in possession of his English estates (*ib.* i. 151). In 1219 there were many councils between Llywelyn and some of the English barons, but Llywelyn's cunning, says the English annalist, always saved him (*Flor. Hist.* ii. 170). On 4 May 1220 he held another interview with the young king at Shrewsbury, where his son Davydd [see Davydd II] was taken under the protection of his royal uncle (*Fœdera*, i. 159). But there were disputes as to the extent of the royal rights over Melenydd, which Llywelyn was forced to surrender, and no good result sprang from the conference (*Royal Letters*, i. 113, 122; cf. Eyton, *Shropshire*, iv. 213). In the summer of the same year a private war of unusual magnitude and importance broke out between Llywelyn and the younger William Marshal, earl of Pembroke since his father's death in 1219. Llywelyn cunningly prepared for this by getting help from the king in order to put down some rebels against the royal authority in the south. In August he suddenly burst into Pembrokeshire, capturing three castles and cruelly devastating the whole province, his pretext being the marshal's refusal to redeem the captives of a former raid. An auxiliary force came over from the marshal's Irish estates and was totally destroyed by Llywelyn. It was believed that the losses of the marshal and his men exceeded the amount of King Richard's ransom (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 61; cf. *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 307, and *Royal Letters*, i. 141–3, 145). Unable to defend themselves, the vassals of the earl were forced to make terms with the invader. The king, who indignantly repudiated all participation in Llywelyn's raid, urged in vain upon the prince to make reparation for the injuries that he had inflicted (*Fœdera*, i. 164). He was more successful in urging on Llywelyn to prolong the truce he had made with the Earl of Pembroke (*ib.* i. 166). Next year Llewelyn was occupied in a quarrel with his eldest son Gruffydd, born of a Welsh mother, who resented the favour shown to his legitimate half-brother Davydd, the grandson of King John. The men of Meirionydd, over which Gruffydd bore sway, grievously insulted Llywelyn, who now marched against them with an army. The intervention of 'the wise on both sides' prevented bloodshed. Gruffydd sulkily submitted to Llywelyn, who took away from him his dominions of Meirionydd and Ardudwy.

In the summer of 1221 Rhys the Hoarse of South Wales fell away from Llywelyn and attached himself to William Marshal. This again brought Llywelyn south of the Dovey. He took possession of Aberystwith and added it to his own domains (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 309), and afterwards fought against Rhys on Carmarthen bridge, where he gained the victory. He now stripped Rhys of Kidwelly, Gower, and his other southern possessions, and forced him to do homage and hand over hostages to him. Llywelyn then proceeded against Pembrokeshire, where this time he effected very little (*Royal Letters*, i. 176–7). In the autumn the restless prince had a fresh war on his hands. He attacked his old ally and son-in-law, Reginald de Braose, and laid siege to his castle of Builth. A royal army, accompanied by the young king in person, marched to its relief. The Welsh fled on its approach, and Henry marched as far as Montgomery, where he rebuilt or strengthened the castle (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, iii. 64). In 1223 war raged more fiercely than ever in Pembrokeshire. In Passion week William Marshal came back from Ireland. Many magnates sent him help. He had now won back the castles that Llywelyn had captured, and retaliated by a destructive foray into Llywelyn's territories, where he won a pitched battle, slaying, it was believed, nine thousand men (*ib.* iii. 76).

The close understanding between Llywelyn and the discontented barons made the Welsh prince's activity the more dangerous. Hugh de Lacy was his active ally; Falkes de Breauté took refuge in his territory. The Earl of Chester was now his well-wisher. So formidable was he that after the failure of an attempt to persuade him to hold an interview with the king at Worcester, where on 19 Sept. Joan went to meet her brother, summonses were issued to the feudal levies to meet for a Welsh expedition at Gloucester (*Fœdera,* i. 170). Llywelyn at the time was again besieging Builth, and had recently destroyed two border castles in North Wales belonging to Fulk Fitzwarine (*Dunstaple Annals,* p. 82). He was excommunicated by the Archbishop of Canterbury (*ib.* p. 83), and in October his lands were, by command of Pope Honorius III, put under interdict (*Royal Letters,* i. 212). As usual he gave way before the king's advance. By the mediation of the Earl of Chester a peace was patched up, on the conditions that Montgomery was to go to the king, the marshal to retain his original territories, and Llywelyn to repair and restore Fitzwarine's castles (*Dunstaple Annals,* p. 83). Llywelyn and William Marshal both appeared before the king's council at Ludlow, but could not be reconciled (*Brut y Tywysogion,* p. 315). Yet for the next few years there was comparative tranquillity. There was constant talk about a fresh interview between Llywelyn and Henry, but it was postponed from time to time (*Fœdera,* i. 172, 178). It was not until the summer of 1226 that Henry saw his sister, her fierce husband, and their son Davydd at Shrewsbury (*ib.* i. 182). In the meantime constant diplomatic disputes had gone on. When reproached for having received the outlawed Falkes de Breauté, Llywelyn proudly answered: 'We do not possess less franchises than the king of Scots, who freely receives English outlaws' (*Royal Letters,* i. 229). Short truces were from time to time arranged (*ib.* i. 233–4). William Marshal continued his feuds. When in 1225 he received Eleanor, the king's sister, in marriage, one of the reasons given was the need of rewarding his success in capturing Llywelyn's castles (*ib.* i. 241). It was not until 1226 that Llywelyn and William made a final peace.

In 1228 Llywelyn again went to war against the English, and besieged Montgomery Castle, then belonging to the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] The king and justiciar marched to relieve the siege, whereupon Llywelyn withdrew. The English marched as far as Kerry, in the modern Montgomeryshire, where they burnt the abbey, on the ground that the Cistercian monks who lived in it were too friendly to the Welsh. In its place Henry and Hubert began to build a castle. Llywelyn, however, assembled his troops afresh on the other side of a forest, and vigorously assaulted the castle-builders. William de Braose, son and heir of Reginald, was captured in the fight. At last the English suffered so much from lack of food, and so many of the English lords were secretly in relation with the prince, that the king and justiciar were forced to accept a peace. Llywelyn gave Henry three thousand marks (Matt. Paris, iii. 158; the *Dunstaple Annals* as printed by Dr. Luard read 'mille vaccas,' p. 110) for his expenses, and allowed Kerry to go to its lawful heir. The unfinished castle, called 'Hubert's Folly,' was a strong witness of the virtual triumph of the Welsh prince, despite the barren renewal of the homage of his chieftains to Henry (*Brut y Tywysogion,* p. 317). Davydd now went to London with his sister and performed homage.

William de Braose remained a captive in Llywelyn's hands. In 1229 he purchased his freedom with three thousand marks, the promise of his daughter Isabella in marriage to Davydd ab Llywelyn, with Builth as her wedding portion, and an engagement not to fight against Llywelyn for the future (*Dunstaple Annals,* p. 117). But during his captivity William had won the love of Llywelyn's wife Joan. Partly to be avenged on the adulterer, partly to wreak revenge for old wrongs, Llywelyn's men seized William in his own house at Easter in 1230 (*Annals of Margam,* p. 38). They brought him to Llywelyn, who on 2 May hanged him openly and in the presence of many witnesses at Crokeen (Matt. Paris, iii. 194; *Brut y Tywysogion,* p. 319; *Royal Letters,* i. 366). The details of the story vary considerably, but there seems no substantial reason for setting aside the plain testimony of independent Welsh and English chroniclers (cf., however, Joan, *d.* 1237; *Royal Letters,* i. 366–8, is plainly misdated). Builth remained in Llywelyn's hands, and became a source of new disputes (*ib.* ii. 37), as Henry now granted it to his brother Richard of Cornwall (*Tewkesbury Annals,* p. 88). In 1231 Llywelyn renewed his ravages on a greater scale. He marched south through Montgomery and Brecon, burning the towns and razing the castles in his path. From Brecon he proceeded southwards into Gwent, the modern Monmouthshire, a region too remote to have hitherto suffered from his ravages. He reduced Caerleon to ashes, but failed to take the castle, and many of his men were drowned in the Usk (*Margam Annals,* p. 39). He thence marched westwards over the mountains, thus nearly avoiding the Earl of Gloucester's lordship of Glamorgan. He destroyed the castles of Neath and Kidwelly, exacted sixty marks of silver from the monks of Margam, and assaulted in vain the little borough of

Kenvig. The English heard with horror how he had burnt down churches full of women, and perpetrated all kinds of atrocities (Matt. Paris, iii. 201–2). On 20 June 1231 the king summoned a council and army at Oxford (*ib.* iii. 203; *Royal Letters*, i. 400). Llywelyn was again excommunicated, and his lands placed under an interdict, which was confirmed by the pope (*ib.* p. 202; *Osney Annals*, p. 72; *Worcester Annals*, p. 422). Troops were also got ready in Ireland, and all exports from Ireland to Wales forbidden (*Royal Letters*, i. 402). But no serious injury was done Llywelyn in this campaign. A monk of Cwmhir tempted the English garrison of Montgomery into an ambush. Henry marched to Cwmhir, and exacted a fine of three hundred marks. His chief exploit was to rebuild Maud's Castle with stone. A three years' truce was patched up in December, and the sentence of excommunication suspended (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 127). The negotiations for Davydd's marriage with Isabella de Braose were now resumed (*Fœdera*, i. 208). But nothing was concluded, and in 1232 Llywelyn renewed his ravages in the lands of the house of Braose. Richard of Cornwall manfully defended his new possessions, but when Peter des Roches urged upon Henry to make a new expedition, the king pleaded his poverty (Matt. Paris, iii. 219). Llywelyn's successes are therefore easy to understand. When, however, Hubert de Burgh fell, the charges against him included complicity in the death of William de Braose, and stealing from the royal treasury and sending over to Llywelyn a gem that made the wearer invincible. To such shifts were Llywelyn's opponents now reduced.

The revolt of Richard Marshal, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], from Henry III gave Llywelyn a new excuse for his depredations. He actively joined the brother and successor of his old foe in war against the king. His followers and vassals in South Wales had a large share in the exploits of the army with which Richard defeated Henry at Grosmont, near Monmouth, in 1233. At the same time Llywelyn himself was for three months engaged in the siege of the king's castle at Carmarthen (*Brut y Tywysogion*). But a fleet sailed up the Towy and raised the siege, whereupon Llywelyn went back to his own country. In March 1234 a new truce was arranged (*Royal Letters*, i. 525), and the death of Earl Richard in Ireland soon brought about a more general cessation of hostilities. In the same year Llywelyn released his first born, Gruffydd, from his six years' confinement.

The active career of Llywelyn was approaching its close. In 1236 fear of him was still strong enough to induce Gilbert Marshal to restore a castle that he had taken from a lesser Welsh chieftain (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 325), and Alexander, king of Scots, trusted to the aid of Llywelyn in his attempt to acquire Northumberland (Matt. Paris, iii. 372). In February 1237 the Princess Joan died at Aber. In the same year Llywelyn made his final submission to Henry, promising to be faithful to him and to serve him in his wars (*ib.* iii. 385). Llywelyn, already an old man, was now smitten with partial paralysis, and suffered severely from the renewed hostility of his unruly son, Gruffydd. The English feared that Llywelyn's new zeal for their alliance might conceal some new treachery, but Llywelyn was at last sincere in his professions. His great desire was to secure the succession of Davydd, his son by Joan, to the whole of his dominions and power. He realised that the best way of securing this was by interesting King Henry in his nephew's welfare. But he did not neglect to conciliate the goodwill of his own subjects. On 19 Oct. 1238 he gathered together all the princes and barons of Wales at the Cistercian abbey of Strata Florida in Ceredigion (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 327). There they all swore oaths of fealty to Davydd as his successor. As Gruffydd still resisted, he was deprived of all his lands but the cantred of Lleyn. In his new-born zeal for peace Llywelyn deprived one of his chieftains of his lands for murdering his brother. Davydd now became through his father's infirmities practical ruler of Wales, and in 1239 sought to promote his own succession by imprisoning his brother at Criccieth. Llywelyn took upon himself the habit of religion among the Cistercians of Aberconway. There he died on 11 April 1240, and there he was buried. 'I am unworthy,' wrote the Latin annalist of Wales, 'to narrate the mighty deeds of this second Achilles. He dominated his enemies with sword and shield. He kept good peace for the monks, providing food and clothing to those who made themselves poor for Christ's sake. By his wars he enlarged the boundaries of his dominions. He gave good justice to all men, and attracted all men to his service' (*Annales Cambriæ*, pp. 82–3). He was certainly the greatest of the native rulers of Wales, and the title of 'Llywelyn the Great' was recognised in the official documents of Edward I (*Monasticon*, vi. 200). If other Welsh kings were equally warlike, the son of Iorwerth was by far the most politic of them. He even seems to have kept up some sort of a standing force of soldiers (Stephens, *Literature of the Kymry*, p. 327). While never for-getting his position as champion of the Welsh race, he used with consummate skill the differences and rivalries of the English. He treated as an equal with the Earls of Pembroke and Chester, and even with the king of Scots. Under him the Welsh race, tongue, and traditions began a new lease of life.

Llywelyn was celebrated for his liberality (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, *Opera*, iii. 200), especially to churchmen. He granted charters to the house of black canons at Beddgelert (*Monasticon*, vi. 200). In his old age he founded the convent of Franciscan friars at Llanvaes in Anglesey, where his wife Joan was buried (*ib.* vi. 1545; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 327). But his chief church work was the establishment of the famous Cistercian abbey of Aberconway. In a charter of confirmation, dated the tenth year of his principality, he marked out very carefully the limits of the large estate with which he endowed the abbey, and indicated the extensive franchises bestowed on the monks. Among the latter was the curious privilege that the monastery was not answerable for moneys borrowed by the monks unless their borrowing had the consent of the abbot (*Monasticon*, vi. 671–4). The date generally given for the foundation is 1186, but this is too early for Llywelyn to have had much to do with it. However, in that year the Cistercians of Strata Florida in Ceredigion seem to have sent out a daughter house to Rhedynog Velen in Gwynedd (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 233). This may have been taken under the care and patronage of Llywelyn a few years later. In 1200 the abbey was in full working order (*ib.* p. 255). Another proof of Llywelyn's zeal for the church was his early patronage of Giraldus Cambrensis in his efforts to make himself bishop of St. Davids and shake off the allegiance of the Welsh church to Canterbury (GIRALDUS, *Opera*, iii. 197, 200, 209, 244).

Llywelyn was an equally bountiful patron of the native bards, who returned his favour by warmly singing his praises, and whose work in kindling anew the spirit of Welsh nationality was made possible by the victories of their hero. Cynddelw, who died in 1200, celebrated Llywelyn's earlier victories. Llywarch ab Llywelyn, Davydd Benvras, Einiawn ab Gwrgawn, Einiawn ab Gwalchmai, Einiawn Wan, Gwrgawn, Elidyr Sais, and Llywelyn Vardd addressed odes and other poems to him, or celebrated his virtues after his death (*Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*, pp. 175, 189, 210–17, 217–19, 225, 230, 234–5, 240, 247, ed. 1870). Elegies on him were composed by Davydd Benvras and Einiawn Wan (*ib.* pp. 219, 233).

Llywelyn's family play a considerable part in his history. His success in marrying them to English nobles of the first rank attests both his social and political importance. His eldest son, Gruffydd [see GRUFFYDD AB LLEWELYN, *d.* 1244], was born of a Welsh concubine. By the same lady Llywelyn had a daughter, who married William de Lacy and played some small part in Irish history (*Royal Letters*, i. 502). Llywelyn's children by Joan include his son and successor, Davydd [see DAVYDD II], and probably Helen, who married John the Scot, the last of the old line of the Earls of Chester. Helen was suspected of having poisoned her husband (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Major*, iii. 394). This was in 1237. Very soon afterwards she married Robert de Quincy, an act which excited her father's indignation (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 147). Llywelyn had two other daughters, by what mother does not seem clear. One of these, Gladys, called Ddu or the Dark, married first Reginald de Braose, by whom she had no children; William de Braose, the object of Llywelyn's jealousy, being Reginald's son by another wife. After Reginald's death in 1228, Gladys married Ralph Mortimer, fifth lord of Wigmore, by whom she was the mother of Roger, the sixth lord [see MORTIMER, ROGER, *d.* 1282]. Through his marriage the house of Mortimer became after 1283 the legitimate representatives of the old line of Gwynedd. Gladys died in 1251. Margaret, the remaining daughter of Llywelyn, married first John de Braose of Bramber, and after his death Walter de Clifford (EYTON, *Shropshire*, v. 147, 161, 183; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 304). No trust can be placed in the statement in the romance of Fulk Fitzwarine [q. v.] that after Joan's death Llywelyn married Eva Fitzwarine (cf., however, EYTON, viii. 87). The marriage connections of Llywelyn's family with the great houses of the west and with bastard branches of the royal house are among the best indications of his power and importance.

[Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser.), a better Welsh text is given in the new edition of Rhys and J. G. Evans; Annales Cambriæ; Matthew Paris's Historia Major, Annales Monastici, Royal Letters, Flores Historiarum, Walter of Coventry, Giraldus Cambrensis, all in Rolls Ser.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edition; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Ellis, Caley, and Bandinel; Eyton's Shropshire; Myvyrian Archaiology; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry.] T. F. T.

LLYWELYN AB GRUFFYDD (*d.* 1282), prince of Wales, was the second son of Gruffydd ab Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (*d.* 1244) [q.v.] and his wife Senena (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Major*, v. 718). Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.] was his grandfather. On his father's death in

1244, Llywelyn and his brothers became the heirs of their father's claims on the principality of Wales, then ruled by their uncle, Davydd ab Llywelyn [see Davydd II]. Llywelyn and his elder brother Owain (surnamed Owain Goch, that is Owain the Red) do not appear to have shared with their younger brothers, Rhodri and Davydd, the English prison, in escaping from which their father lost his life. But in March 1246 their uncle Davydd died without issue. Davydd had always been suspected from his English connections, and the Welsh nobles now joyfully turned to his nephews as full Welshmen both on their father's and mother's side, and the natural representatives of the patriotic tradition. After the local custom, and by the advice of the 'good men,' Llywelyn and Owain now made an equal division of their territories. But the English seneschal of Carmarthen seized this opportunity to take possession of the southern dependencies of the principality, then directly ruled by Maelgwn Vychan, who fled to Gwynedd and sought the protection of the two brothers. This involved the prospect of hostilities with Henry III, and on the seneschal's approach to Deganwy, Owain and Llywelyn took to the hills. A reconciliation was, however, soon effected. Llywelyn and Owain went to Woodstock and performed homage to Henry III, whereupon, on 30 April 1247, Henry signed a convention in which he pardoned them their rebellion (*Fœdera*, i. 267). The terms exacted testify their weakness. All the lands to the east of the Conway—including the four cantreds of Perveddwlad—went to the king. The advances of the royal officials in the south were not checked, and Maelgwn recovered only a fragment of his former heritage. Snowdon and Anglesey alone remained to the sons of Gruffydd (*Worcester Annals*, p. 438). It was a virtual undoing of the great work of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth. The princes of Wales were again confined to the highlands of Gwynedd.

For the next few years there was peace upon the borders. In 1248 Henry allowed Owain and Llywelyn to transfer the body of their father from the Tower to Aberconway Abbey (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 335). The princes of Gwynedd were too weak to be able to do Henry much harm, and soon quarrelled with each other. Llywelyn, though the younger, was certainly more able and energetic than Owain, and showed such an ascendency as to provoke universal jealousy among the Welsh chieftains. Owain was the first to revolt, having now the support of the younger brother, Davydd. In 1254 open war broke out between Llywelyn and his brothers. A pitched battle was fought at Bryn Derwyn, where, after an hour's hard fighting, Llywelyn prevailed. Owain Goch was taken prisoner, and remained in confinement until 1277. Davydd fled to England, leaving Llywelyn sole ruler of Gwynedd.

Llywelyn now aspired to win back for himself the position which had been attained by Llywelyn ab Iorwerth. Upon the death of his vassal, Maredudd, he took Meirionydd into his own hands. Such acts excited the alarm of the petty Welsh chieftains. The Welsh leaders in South Wales began to fear him, Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn [q. v.], lord of Cyveiliog or Upper Powys, sought protection from him by allying himself with the English. But more formidable to Llywelyn's power was the new departure which took place at the English court. In 1254 Henry III granted his firstborn son, Edward, on his marriage, the earldom of Chester and all the lands held by the crown in Wales. This included not only the four cantreds of Perveddwlad, but also those southern districts between the Dovey and Carmarthen Bay in which, since the times of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth, the rule of the lords of Gwynedd had gone on side by side with that of the lords-marchers and the royal officials. The bailiffs of the young earl at once wished to show his power. In 1255 they made a survey of the lands and castles in Gwynedd, aiming apparently at the subjection of the four cantreds to the jurisdiction of the palatine authorities at Chester. In 1256 the violent Geoffrey of Langley, Edward's agent in the south, strove to set up a shire system with English laws at the expense of Welsh local customs (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 200; Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, v. 613). This resulted in the first faint beginnings of the counties of Carmarthen and Cardigan.

Loud complaints at once arose among the Welsh tenants, who had accepted unwillingly the rule of English lords, and, disregarding the proffered mediation of Richard of Cornwall (Matt. Paris, v. 613), Llywelyn at once championed their grievances. In 1256 he invaded Perveddwlad, spreading desolation to the gates of Chester (*Bermondsey Annals*, p. 461). Within a week he had subdued the whole district except the castles of Deganwy and Diserth. He next marched south to Llanbadarnvawr, the northern stronghold of the new county of Cardigan. There he boldly granted to his vassal, Maredudd ab Owain [q. v.], that part of Ceredigion which belonged to Edward, and the district of Builth, which was held by the Mortimers (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 343). He then drove his cousin, Roger Mortimer, out of Gwrthrynion, and, early in 1257, expelled

Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn from Powys, forcing the latter to take refuge in England, though the L'Estranges and other border families had already come to his help. Meanwhile a severe struggle had been proceeding in the south, and in Lent 1257 Llywelyn marched into Deheubarth (South Wales) to help his struggling allies there. He spent most of Lent on the borders of the Bristol Channel, burning the lands of the English lords of Kidwelly, Gower, and Swansea, and returning before Easter laden with booty to the north, after either subduing all the south Welsh or being accepted voluntarily as a deliverer. But on his departure some of the Welsh again joined the English, and the purposeless strife raged as before. Stephen Bausan, Edward's deputy, was slain in battle.

All the plans of Edward, whose father had been unable or unwilling to send him help, were shattered both in the east and north by Llywelyn's activity. In March 1257 Llywelyn entered into a league with the nobles of Scotland against Henry (*Fœdera*, i. 370). At last, in the summer of that year, Henry himself accompanied Edward in a formal expedition to North Wales, remaining in the country from 1 Aug. to 8 Sept. (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 29; MATT. PARIS, v. 639, 645, 648), and only advancing as far as Deganwy or Gannock. He never crossed the Conway, and therefore did not in effect invade Llywelyn's dominions at all. Henry lingered at Deganwy, hoping for the arrival of a large force of Irish light infantry, without whose support it would have been hopeless for the English men-at-arms to penetrate the trackless wilderness of Snowdon. But the Irish never came, and Henry, after strengthening the castles, returned to England, leaving the open country again the prey of Llywelyn's assaults. Llywelyn closely followed up the retreat of the king, cutting off stragglers (*ib.* v. 651). Next year the barons could not be persuaded to undertake a second campaign. In June 1258 a truce for one year was signed, reserving for Henry the right of communication with Diserth and Deganwy, and practically abandoning Perveddwlad to Llywelyn (*Fœdera*, i. 372). But almost immediately complaints arose of its violation (*ib.* i. 374, 377). The border struggle continued. Llywelyn still had to contend against rival Welsh chieftains and hostile marcher lords, though men were already marvelling how, despite the ancient animosities of north and south Wales, Llywelyn managed to bring the Welsh together under his sway (MATT. PARIS, v. 645). Matthew Paris himself condemns the treachery of the marchers (*ib.* v. 717), and commends the vigour, courage, and patriotism of the Welsh prince. In 1258 a body of Welsh lords had bound themselves by oath to uphold Llywelyn. But one of them, Maredudd ab Rhys, soon went against him. Accordingly, at Whitsuntide 1259 Llywelyn, with the advice of his nobles, condemned Maredudd ab Rhys for treason, and imprisoned him until Christmas at Criccieth, when he was released on leaving his son a hostage and putting his stronghold of Dinevwr, the traditional capital of the south Welsh kings, into the hands of the lord of Gwynedd. At Michaelmas, Llywelyn sent the Bishop of Bangor to England on a vain attempt to make peace with the king (*Flores Hist.* ii. 435). In January 1260 Llywelyn overran the region round about Builth, and thence marched on a fruitless raid into the south, reaching as far as Tenby. Later on he took Builth Castle from Roger Mortimer, owing to the treachery of some of the garrison. On 30 July Mortimer was acquitted by the king of any blame in the matter (*Fœdera*, i. 398). After the dispute of king and barons had been settled by the Provisions of Oxford, summonses were issued on 1 Aug. for the feudal levies to assemble at Shrewsbury and Chester to fight against Llywelyn (*ib.* i. 398–9); while Archbishop Boniface of Canterbury threatened Llywelyn with excommunication if he did not make restitution for the lands he had conquered. But there was no solid result from these renewed threats. In August 1260 the divided English government consented to the renewal of the truce for two years. Llywelyn claimed under its provisions the right of carrying on war against all the marchers who refused to accept its conditions, without incurring the blame of violating his agreement with the king (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 99).

After two years of comparative quiet the disputes were renewed early in 1262 (*Fœdera*, i. 414, 420). In July there was a rumour in England that Llywelyn was dead, and Henry summoned an army to meet at Shrewsbury (*ib.* i. 420). In November some Welsh subjects of Roger Mortimer in Melenydd rose in revolt, and called upon Llywelyn to protect them from the new castle of Cevnllys, which their English lord was building within their borders. Llywelyn came with an army, captured Cevnllys, Bleddva, and Cnwclas castles, and received the homages of the men of Melenydd (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 100; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 349; *Worcester Annals*, p. 447). Thence he marched into the lordship of Brecon, where also he took oaths of fealty from the Welsh part of the population. Satisfied with this great extension of his power, he returned to Gwynedd. But his attack on the Mortimers reopened hostilities all along the marches. Moreover, the Mortimers and most of the marchers were hot partisans of the king against the barons, and Llywelyn consequently threw himself on the baronial side. As the son of Iorwerth had aided the barons in the struggle for Magna Carta, so now did the son of Gruffydd join hands with Simon de Montfort in his struggle with Henry III. Furthermore, Edward, who since 1254 had been the first of the marchers, was now the mainstay of his father's cause, and Llywelyn was thus again in open enmity to the future king of England.

Llywelyn's attack on the Mortimers had excited general consternation. Early in 1263 Peter of Aigueblanche, the Savoyard bishop of Hereford, wrote urgently to King Henry pressing for immediate assistance (*Fœdera*, i. 423). Henry wrote with equal persistence to his son, bidding him return to England and march against the Welsh (*ib.*) By April Edward was at Shrewsbury, preparing for an expedition (*ib.* i. 425). But civil war had already broken out between king and barons, and Edward had no leisure to castigate Llywelyn. Llywelyn readily suppressed a fresh revolt of his brother Davydd [q. v.], who was soon forced to flee to England, and he gained a new ally in his old foe, Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn, who did homage to him, and sought with his lord's help to drive the English out of his old territories in Powys. The close alliance with Montfort of Gilbert of Clare (1243-1295) [q. v.], the new earl of Gloucester, and lord of the Glamorgan palatinate, gave Llywelyn a powerful and unwonted support. He was therefore able to take the offensive against Edward with great effect. He again overran the four cantreds of Perveddwlad. Early in August he took the castle of Diserth, near Rhyl. On 29 Sept. the famine-stricken garrison of Deganwy surrendered to Llywelyn the strongest and most famous of the English fortresses in North Wales (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 101; Rishanger, p. 20; *Flores Hist.* ii. 483). Meanwhile Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn destroyed the castle of Gwyddgrug. Other allies of Llywelyn took the castle of Radnor. Edward, who could hold with difficulty the border fortress of Hay, was forced to make a truce (Wikes, p. 133). In September Henry accepted the truce, though it did not for a moment check the victorious advance of Llywelyn (*Fœdera*, i. 433).

Early in 1264 the decisive struggle of the barons began. In February Henry sought, by cutting down the bridges over the Severn, to prevent a junction between Montfort and Llywelyn (Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, p. 209, from Close Rolls). On 14 May Henry was defeated and taken prisoner by Llywelyn's allies at Lewes. The effect was immediate. 'That year,' says the Welsh chronicler (p. 353), 'the Welsh enjoyed peace from the English, Llywelyn, son of Gruffydd, being prince of all Wales.' In December the lords of the marches rose in revolt against Montfort's government, but the earl easily crushed their rebellion with the aid of Llywelyn. In this campaign Simon ravaged the lands of Roger Mortimer, penetrating as far as Montgomery. In March Montfort received the earldom of Chester, an acquisition which made his connection with Llywelyn doubly important. But on 28 May 1265 the escape of Edward, and his alliance with the Earl of Gloucester, now an open enemy of Simon, renewed the civil war. Edward and Gloucester held the left bank of the Severn, and strove to prevent Montfort, who was at Hereford with the captive king, from crossing the river to carry on the war in England. All depended upon Llywelyn's co-operation. On 22 June the puppet king was forced to sign a convention which, by restoring to Llywelyn large territories, including Maud's castle, Hawarden, Ellesmere, and Montgomery, and granting him the 'Principality,' with the homage of all the Welsh magnates, was to bind him still more closely to the cause of Leicester (*Fœdera*, i. 457; *Waverley Annals*, p. 363; *Chronicle of Battle Abbey*, in Bémont, p. 379). It was probably at this time that the plan of a marriage between Llywelyn and Eleanor, daughter of Simon de Montfort and niece of the king, was first broached (cf. Trivet, p. 294). Llywelyn once more spread desolation amidst the marches. But Montfort, on managing to cross the Severn, shifted the campaign from Wales, and on 3 Aug. 1265 he was slain at Evesham.

The remnants of the baronial party, the 'disinherited,' who still held out against Henry and his son, and soon sank into a little band of bold desperadoes, were congenial allies to Llywelyn, who now renewed with the younger Simon the close connection that he had formed with his father (*Worcester Annals*, p. 456). In September Llywelyn made so destructive an inroad into Cheshire that the great council at Winchester, where the victorious party was maturing its scheme of vengeance, was postponed for a month (*Waverley Annals*, p. 366). Henry now sent Maurice Fitzgerald and Hamon L'Estrange [see under Le Strange, John] to act against Llywelyn, while Pope Clement IV warned the Welsh prince of the perils incurred by his soul if he did not renounce his alliance with the excommunicated sons of Simon, and surrender his newly won castles to Edward, who had been restored to his earldom of Chester (*Fœdera*, i. 461). But Llywelyn chased away Fitzgerald and L'Estrange, and paid no heed to the papal threats, though in December he obtained safe-conducts for his ambassadors sent to meet the papal legate, and again negotiated for a truce (*ib.* i. 466–7). But with the surrender of Kenilworth almost the last hopes of the Montfort party expired. Yet the bad terms offered by the victors alienated Gilbert of Gloucester from the king, and Llywelyn joined, in April 1267, his old enemy the Earl of Gloucester in his efforts to obtain better terms for the 'disinherited' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 355). But in June Gloucester submitted, and the extension to the defenders of Ely of the terms of Kenilworth brought the war in England to a conclusion. The papal legate, Ottobon, had long been striving to include Llywelyn in the general pacification. In the late summer Ottobon went with the king to the Welsh marches, and on 21 Sept. he received from Henry a commission to make a truce with Llywelyn on his own terms (*Fœdera*, i. 473). He persuaded Llywelyn to accept the liberal conditions which he offered him. On Sunday, 25 Sept., was signed at Shrewsbury the first formal treaty of peace that had been arranged for many years between Wales and King Henry (*ib.* i. 474). By the treaty of Shrewsbury Henry formally granted to Llywelyn the same terms offered to him by Leicester in 1265. The principality of Wales was to be held by him on condition of homage to the crown. But Llywelyn was himself authorised to receive the homage of all the 'Welsh barons' (save Maredudd ab Rhys), so that, except in the marchlands, he became the immediate lord of nearly all Wales, thus effacing the old distinction of north and south. The limits of the principality were liberally defined, and in particular the four cantreds, about which there had been so much fighting, were dissevered from Edward's earldom of Chester and restored to the Prince of Wales. An indemnity of twenty-four thousand marks, payable by instalments, was imposed on Llywelyn. Moreover Davydd, a royalist partisan all through the barons' wars, was fully restored to his old possessions. The whole agreement was ratified by papal authority, and was rightly considered a great triumph for Llywelyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 357). On the same 25 Sept. Llywelyn received a safe-conduct to meet the king at Montgomery (*Fœdera*, i. 473), whither Henry advanced from Shrewsbury. On 29 Sept., at Montgomery, Llywelyn formally ratified the treaty and performed homage to Henry for the principality (*ib.* i. 474).

During the rest of the reign of Henry III, the only aggression of Llywelyn noticed by the chroniclers was his attack on Caerphilly Castle in October 1270 (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 359). This was the result of a new dispute between him and the Earl of Gloucester ('History of Caerphilly Castle' in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, new ser. i. 285–90). In consequence of this and similar acts, various commissions were appointed to negotiate for the maintenance of the peace (*Fœdera*, i. 479, 486). But during this unwonted period of repose Edward revived his old plan for making Cardigan and Carmarthen shire-ground (*Deputy-Keeper's Thirty-first Report*, p. 11; *Carmarthen Charters*, p. 47; *Rotulus Walliæ*, 8 Edw. I, p. 18; the 'Welsh Shires' in *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. ix. pt. ii. p. 212), and Llywelyn quietly waited an opportunity for retaliation.

In November 1272 Henry III died, and on 20 Nov. Edward I was proclaimed his successor. The absence of the new king on crusade gave Llywelyn his opportunity. On 29 Nov. the regents appointed a commission to receive the oath of fealty due by Llywelyn to the new monarch (*Fœdera*, i. 498). On the same day Llywelyn was cited to perform homage, and on 2 Dec. was warned that a fresh instalment of his debt to the crown was payable at Christmas. But Llywelyn made no sign. Early in 1273 the commissioners reported his contempt with dismay (*ib.* i. 499). In the summer Llywelyn busied himself, despite the regents' remonstrance, with building a great castle near the royal stronghold of Montgomery. In September he wrote to the regents informing them that he was uncertain whether he should attend the coronation of the new king. Meanwhile the chronic border troubles assumed the dimensions of a serious violation of the truce, and in April 1274 the regents summoned a meeting at Montgomery to settle various pending disputes (*ib.* i. 510). But Llywelyn refused satisfaction. In August he obtained from Gregory X an order that he should not be cited anywhere outside of Wales. He still neglected to perform his homage, and actively negotiated with the ruffianly sons of Simon de Montfort, now notorious throughout Christendom for the brutal murder of Henry of Cornwall, or of Almaine [q. v.], at Viterbo. It was arranged that he should marry their sister, Eleanor de Montfort (*Ann. Dunstaple*, p. 266; *Ann. Worcester*, p. 470), and thus carry out a long-cherished plan of

Earl Simon (Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, p. 256). There can be no doubt that Llywelyn thus hoped to revive the Montfort party and policy, and so to provide Edward with an opposition serious enough at home to give him no leisure to deal with the Prince of Wales.

At the same time Llywelyn sought to strengthen his position in the principality by the subjugation or the ejection of rival and over-powerful chieftains. In the spring of 1274 he attacked Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn, upbraiding him in a personal interview for his deceit and treachery, and taking from him Arwystli and those parts of Cyveiliog beyond the Dovey. Moreover, he took Owain, Gruffydd's eldest son, as a hostage into Gwynedd. He also quarrelled anew with his brother Davydd, who now or a year later formed a plot against him [see Davydd III and Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn].

Edward I came back to England on 2 Aug. 1274. Llywelyn did not appear at his coronation on 19 Aug. Accordingly, in November a peremptory mandate was issued summoning him to perform his long-delayed homage at Shrewsbury, and pay to the king the six thousand marks which he owed him (*Fœdera*, i. 518, 519), but the royal order produced no effect. About the same time Llywelyn completed the degradation of Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn, whose whole territory he subdued with little opposition, forcing Gruffydd to take refuge in England (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 361), whither Davydd fled soon afterwards. In 1275 the war extended to South Wales, where Llywelyn's followers from the vale of Towy fought fiercely against the men of Kidwelly, the tenants of Earl Edmund of Lancaster (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 104). Open war was now waged all along the marches, in the course of which Llywelyn's troops gained several successes. Disgusted at Llywelyn's obstinacy, Edward I went early in September to Chester, whence he issued on 10 Sept. a fresh summons to the Welsh prince to perform homage and fealty (*Fœdera*, i. 528). Llywelyn thereupon gathered together a great meeting of the Welsh chieftains. By the 'general consent' of all the 'barons of Wales,' it was agreed that Llywelyn should not go to the king, because he harboured the prince's fugitives, namely, Davydd and Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 363). Moreover, Llywelyn pleaded the fate of his fathers as a proof that his person would be in danger were he to obey the summons of his overlord (*Worcester Annals*, p. 468). 'On that account the king returned to England in anger, and Llywelyn returned to Wales.'

About the end of 1275 Llywelyn's marriage negotiations were concluded, and Amaury de Montfort, an ecclesiastic, and the least violent of the sons of Earl Simon, had sailed from France to bring his sister Eleanor to her destined husband. But four Bristol ships were ordered to intercept them, and just before Christmas Edward thus succeeded in capturing off the Scilly Islands the two vessels with Amaury and Eleanor on board (*Ann. Osney*, and Wykes, pp. 266–7). Amaury was imprisoned at Corfe, while Eleanor was sent to Windsor, and detained in honourable confinement at the court of her aunt, the queen (Green, *Princesses of England*, ii. 163). Llywelyn offered large sums of money to the king for the release of his promised bride, but declined Edward's terms, comprising unconditional homage, the restoration of the lands which he had usurped, and the rebuilding of the castles which he had destroyed (*Waverley Annals*, p. 386).

In the autumn of 1276 Edward formally declared war against his recalcitrant vassal (*Fœdera*, i. 535–6). In November, Roger Mortimer was appointed the king's captain against the Welsh (*ib.* i. 537), and in December summonses were issued to the military tenants of the crown to meet at Worcester by midsummer 1277 to fight against the Welsh (*ib.* i. 538). Llywelyn continued some show of negotiations, obtaining in January 1277 safe-conducts for fresh messengers to treat with the king (*ib.* i. 541). Meanwhile Llywelyn left no stone unturned. He wrote to the pope complaining of the imprisonment of his bride, and denouncing the aggressions of the English (*Add. MS.* 15363, quoted in Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, iv. 21). But the church was not on his side. In February the Archbishop of Canterbury issued formal orders for his excommunication (*Fœdera*, i. 541). Meanwhile Edward divided the Welsh forces in South Wales by a treaty of peace with Rhys ab Maredudd (*ib.* i. 542). From Epiphany-tide till Whitsuntide a strong English force kept Llywelyn in check until the date arranged for the great invasion. Soon after Easter Edward left London. By moving the exchequer and king's bench to Shrewsbury he showed that he projected a long and determined campaign.

Early in August 1277 the great Welsh invasion began. Three formidable armies were poured over the frontier. Edward himself marched at the head of the northern army, whose starting-point was Chester, Davydd, the prince's brother, serving among its leaders. More to the south, Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, operated from Shrewsbury and Montgomery. In connection with this force Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn strove to win back Cyveiliog, and Roger Mortimer sought to restore his rule over Builth. Still further southward the Earl of Hereford busied himself with the reconquest of Brecheiniog. The third army fought in South Wales under the banner of Edmund of Lancaster. Llywelyn had no force with which he could withstand so overwhelming a power. He abandoned South Wales in despair, leaving the native chieftains to make what terms they could with the Earl of Lancaster. But he strove, by closely watching the royal advance, and by availing himself of his minute knowledge of the country traversed, to divide, starve out, or dishearten the invaders. A great wood offered a formidable obstacle to the king's advance, but Edward ordered a broad road to be cut through it, and successfully eluded the threatened ambush of Llywelyn. Meanwhile the fleet of the Cinque ports coasted along the shore, and finally, by occupying the Menai Straits, cut off Anglesey from Snowdon (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 275).

By this time Edward had crossed the Conway, and army and fleet alike combined to block up the Welsh in the mountains of Snowdon, and cut them off from all provisions or possible succour. The destruction of the corn crops in Anglesey facilitated this task. Yet for a time Llywelyn held out, while Edward secured his retreat by building new castles and rebuilding the old strongholds of the district between the Conway and Chester. The king's army suffered some losses, but continued doggedly in its positions until the approach of winter, though not venturing to hunt out Llywelyn from his lairs. At last, in November, lack of food forced the Welsh prince to come down from the hills and accept the terms imposed by his suzerain. On 9 Nov. Llywelyn signed the treaty of Conway, which on 10 Nov. was ratified by the king at Rhuddlan (*Fœdera*, i. 545–6; the French text is given in the *Osney Chronicle*, pp. 272–4, under the date 11 Nov.) By it Llywelyn surrendered all his prisoners, including his brother, Owain Goch, his captive since 1254. He also promised a fine of 50,000*l.*, and unconditionally gave up all his claims to the four cantreds, and apparently to South Wales as well. Anglesey was restored to him, to be held at a rent of one thousand marks yearly to the king, and on condition of its reverting to the king if Llywelyn died without legitimate heirs. The homages of nearly all the 'Welsh barons' were transferred from the prince to the king, save the homage of five barons of Snowdon, 'inasmuch as he could not be called a prince if he had no barons under him.' The Welsh lords were called upon to swear to the treaty and renounce Llywelyn if he broke it. In return for all these concessions Edward promised to continue Llywelyn in his principality, now reduced to the district round Snowdon. Ample provision was made for Llywelyn's Welsh enemies, Davydd, Owain, and Gruffydd. Owain assumed the lordship of Lleyn, and Davydd was awarded territory in Perveddwlad.

Llywelyn was now absolved from his excommunication. He went to Rhuddlan and performed homage and fealty to Edward. The terms of his submission had been hard, for Edward had determined to show that he was master. But now that Llywelyn's power was broken, Edward voluntarily remitted some of the more onerous of the conditions, giving up the fine of 50,000*l.* and the annual rent for Anglesey.

Llywelyn was now in high favour. He went to London with some of his chieftains, and spent Christmas there with the king, performing homage more solemnly in full parliament. After remaining there a fortnight he returned to Wales. Some small matters were still in debate, and occupied the attention of the statesmen on both sides during the early months of 1278, and Llywelyn gave fresh offence by neglecting to attend the Easter parliament; but an understanding was at length arrived at. In August the king went to the marches (Wykes, p. 276), and met Llywelyn at Worcester, where the treaty was renewed. Eleanor de Montfort accompanied the English king, and arrangements were made for her marriage to Llywelyn. Just before the ceremony Edward urged him with flattery to subscribe a letter pledging himself not to keep any man in his territory without the king's permission. Llywelyn signed this, smitten, as he tells us himself, 'by the fear which may overcome a steadfast man' (Peckham, *Letters*, II. xlv, 443). On 13 Oct. he was married to Eleanor Montfort at the door of Worcester Cathedral. The kings of England and Scotland, the Earl of Lancaster, and a great gathering of magnates witnessed the ceremony, though there were some searchings of heart as to the policy of the match. Next day Llywelyn and Eleanor departed joyfully for Wales (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. p. 219; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 371). The union was soon brought to an end. On 19 Jan. 1282 Eleanor died in giving birth to her only child. This was a daughter named Wenceliana, or Wenciana (possibly Gwenllian), who, after her father's downfall, fell as an infant into her cousin's power, and became a nun at Sempringham, where she died in 1337 (*Cont.* FLOR. WIG. p. 226; *Fœdera*, i. 712).

Several years of peace followed, but Llywelyn bore with impatience the loss of his power, while Edward's agents carried out roughly and violently his policy of anglicisation in the ceded districts. The four cantreds were brought under the county court of Chester. The sheriffs of Carmarthen and Cardigan carried out the same policy in the south. At the same time the energetic primate, John Peckham, strove to put down the abuses of the Welsh church, and bring it into greater harmony with the English church. His plans extended not merely to the ceded districts, but to the territory still ruled by Llywelyn, and his well-meant but blundering policy provoked the first open resistance. In 1280 Peckham visited Wales and patched up an agreement with Llywelyn, who, in obedience to his suggestions, concluded a composition with the Bishop of Bangor (PECKHAM, *Letters*, No. cviii. cf. Pref. ii, liii). Llywelyn made the archbishop the present of some hounds, and sent him home fairly contented. But some time after prince and archbishop were again in acrimonious controversy. Llywelyn was now again at feud with Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn, and complained that the terms of the peace were violated by Gruffydd's actions. Peckham told Llywelyn, who appealed to the customs of those parts, that the Welsh customs were only to be observed so far as they were reasonable. But many of the laws of Howel Dda were unreasonable (*ib.* No. lxvi.) and against the decalogue. Llywelyn had therefore no right to complain if the king and his council preferred to settle the disputes in the marches by the reasonable and just customs of England (*ib.* No. cxv.) Such reasoning aggravated Llywelyn's discontent with his position. He resented a summons to appear as a suitor before the king's justice at Montgomery, and neglected after the old fashion to attend Edward's parliaments. He soon began to listen to the loud complaints of his old subjects in the four cantreds, who clamorously appealed for his help against the violence and brutality of Edward's officials. Edward pressed his legal rights remorselessly and inexorably. His subordinates as usual served him badly, and displayed unnecessary violence and brutality. Davydd, Llywelyn's brother, was so disgusted at their actions that he secretly entered into a league with him against the king. A great scheme of revolt seems to have been planned with the utmost secrecy. The reconciliation of Llywelyn and Davydd again united the Welsh forces. Reckless of consequences, heedless of the improbability of success, and puffed up by vain prophecies that the time of the downfall of the Saxon was approaching, Llywelyn plunged recklessly into his last revolt.

On the eve of Palm Sunday 1282 Llywelyn and Davydd suddenly attacked the castles of Flint, Rhuddlan, and Hawarden (*Osney Annals*, p. 287; *Waverley Annals*, p. 397; *Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 146; *Worcester Annals*, p. 481; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 373). The castles were taken, and Roger Clifford, the king's lieutenant, was wounded and taken prisoner. A general revolt of Perveddwlad followed. Llywelyn invaded the ceded districts, and was everywhere welcomed with enthusiasm. Even before the northern rising a similar outbreak had taken place in the south, where, on 25 March, Gruffydd ab Maredudd, the heir of the South Welsh princes, captured and destroyed the new fortress of Aberystwith, through which northern Cardiganshire was kept in subjection (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 373). Thence the revolt spread over the whole of South Wales (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 106).

Edward, profoundly disgusted, resolved to end once for all Llywelyn's power. In April the Welsh prince was solemnly excommunicated by Archbishop Peckham (PECKHAM, *Letters*, No. ccliv.) On Midsummer-day Edward entered Wales at the head of a gallant army. The plan of campaign was now essentially the same as that in 1277, but carried out more ruthlessly and with a larger force. Llywelyn again retreated to Snowdon, and again the mountain district was blockaded by sea and land. The resistance continued all the summer, Edward taking up his headquarters at Conway, while Llywelyn remained at Aber, Garthcevn, or some other of his castles within the mountains. No general resistance was attempted to the progress of the English force, but many small combats were fought, with varying success, Llywelyn gaining a signal success on 6 Nov., when the flood-tide broke the bridge over the Menai Straits, and a large force of English on the Arvon bank were cut off by the Welsh. But the most interesting episode of the campaign was the attempt at mediation made by Archbishop Peckham, who had accompanied Edward's army. On 21 Oct. Peckham sent a doctor of divinity named John the Welshman to treat with Llywelyn (*ib.* No. cccxxvii). Elaborate schedules of the grievances of the Welsh were laid before him (printed in the Rolls edition of PECKHAM'S *Letters*, including the special grievances of Llywelyn, in ii. 435–78). On 31 Oct. Peckham himself set out for Snowdon, though Edward had given him no encouragement. He there spent three days with Llywelyn. His offer was, that if Llywelyn completely submitted to the king, and abandoned his principality, Edward would allow him lands worth 1,000*l.* a year in some English county, take charge of his infant daughter, and even contemplate the prospect of allowing any legitimate male heir born to him to succeed to Snowdon. The only alternative was his complete and absolute ruin.

On 11 Nov. Llywelyn professed his willingness to submit, but not on such impossible terms. Edward, however, would only accept unconditional surrender. This ended the negotiations. The passes of Snowdon were now closely beset. Llywelyn, afraid that with the winter season he should again be forced to surrender as in 1277, resolved to escape from Snowdon, and try his fortune in more fruitful lands. Moreover, his presence was urgently needed in the south, where Gloucester and Edmund Mortimer had won a great victory at Llandeilo. Leaving Davydd and most of his followers, Llywelyn succeeded in eluding the vigilance of the besiegers. Soon after, at the head of a small force, he devastated Ceredigion and Ystradtowi, and thence, journeying westwards, he vigorously attacked the middle marches (*Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 146). The Welsh tenants of the Mortimers began to join him, but he was no match for the disciplined forces of the marchers. The final action was soon fought, but its place and details are very variously given by the chroniclers. Llywelyn was attacked by Edmund Mortimer somewhere in Mid-Wales, near the upper waters of the Severn, and not far from Builth and Cwmhir. He was slain on 11 Dec. by one Adam de Frankton, as he hurried up to join in a skirmish which was going on between his men and the followers of the Mortimers. The Welsh accounts speak of a treacherous appointment to which he came alone and unarmed, whereupon he was fallen upon and slain (STEPHENS, *Literature of the Kymry*, p. 368–9). A letter, couched in vague and mysterious language, was found on his body, and forwarded to the king (*Fœdera*, i. 619). His mutilated corpse was buried in consecrated ground at Cwmhir, but his head was sent to London, where it was received with great rejoicings by the citizens. It was finally crowned with ivy, in mockery of his pretensions to kingship, and was fixed on a pole upon the Tower (COTTON, p. 163; *Worcester Annals*, p. 486). Llywelyn's coronet was offered up by Alphonso, Edward's eldest son, at the shrine of St. Edward in Westminster Abbey (*Worcester Annals*, p. 490).

As the last champion of Welsh liberty, Llywelyn was greatly eulogised by the vernacular poets of his country. Elegies were written on him by Bleddyn Vardd (*Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*, Gee's reprint, p. 253) and by Gruffydd ab yr Ynad Coch (*ib.* p. 268). This latter is translated in Stephens's 'Literature of the Kymry,' pp. 370 sq. Llywelyn's praises were also celebrated in an ode by Llygad Gwr (*ib.* p. 239), of which Stephens (pp. 346–54) also gives an English version (cf. EVANS, *Specimens of Ancient Welsh Poetry*, pp. 36–41, ed. Llanidloes). The qualities for which the bards especially commend him are his generosity and openhandedness, especially to the poets. 'I never return empty-handed from the north,' wrote Llygad Gwr (STEPHENS, p. 346). Bleddyn Vardd describes him as 'the most reckless of givers,' and the 'freest distributor of garments.' That he was brave, active, and strenuous, his whole life abundantly testifies. He was, perhaps, better able to conceive than to carry out an elaborate policy; but his rough martial virtues and vigorous character make him appear a hero beside the manifold treacheries and greedy self-seeking of his brother Davydd.

[Annales Cambriæ, Brut y Tywysogion, Annales Monastici, Rishanger, Flores Historiarum, Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, Registrum Epistolarum J. Peckham, all in Rolls Ser.; Mr. Martin's Preface to the second volume of Peckham's Letters largely deals with Llywelyn; Trivet and Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. Record ed.; Rotulus Walliæ, privately printed by Sir T. Phillips; Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry; Y Cymmrodor, ix. 210–19; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii.; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iv.; Seeley's Hist. of Edward I; Pearson's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, i. 120–9; Eyton's Shropshire. A short biography of Eleanor Montfort is given in Mrs. Green's Princesses of England, ii. 160–9.] T. F. T.

LLYWELYN AB RHYS, commonly called **LLYWELYN BREN** (*d.* 1317), Welsh rebel, was a man of large possessions and great influence in Glamorgan, where he held lands in Senghenydd and Miscyn (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 39). The Earls of Gloucester were lords of the Glamorganshire palatinate, and were accustomed to rule their dominions with the help of the local lords, whether Welsh or English. Llywelyn therefore held a high office under Gilbert of Clare (1291–1314) [q. v.], the last Earl of Gloucester of his house. But on Earl Gilbert's death at Bannockburn, the custody of Glamorgan fell into the king's hands as the guardian of the three sisters and heiresses of the deceased earl. Edward II appointed Pain of Turberville, one of the English lords of the vale of Glamorgan, as warden of the vacant lordship, and Turberville at once removed Llywelyn Bren and other of the old officials to make way for his friends. Llywelyn angrily denounced Turberville, who thereupon accused him before the king of sedition. Llywelyn went to court, hoping to excuse himself. But the foolish Edward despised his complaints, and called him a 'son of death.' Llywelyn was now formally summoned to appear before the parliament at Lincoln, which assembled on 27 Jan. 1316 (*Parl. Writs,* II. i. 152), but on receiving the summons Llywelyn secretly returned to his own country, and, having taken counsel with his friends, rose in revolt. There is no great reason for supposing with Pauli (*Geschichte Englands,* iv. 247) that the Welsh took advantage of the battle of Bannockburn to unite to throw off the English yoke. The quarrel was purely local, and Glamorgan, with its independent franchises, was almost altogether cut off from general Welsh movements. Moreover Edward II was very popular in Wales, and was regarded as a native king. No doubt, however, there was a national element in the rising.

Llywelyn began his revolt by an attempt to surprise Caerphilly Castle while the constable was holding his court outside the walls. Llywelyn took the constable prisoner, and burnt the outer wards, but failed to capture the main works of the castle. A vast throng of Welsh from the hills—estimated by the Monk of Malmesbury as ten thousand in number—flocked to the standard of Llywelyn and of his six sons. Turberville had no means of resisting such a force, and stood quietly aside while the vale of Glamorgan was devastated, and an enormous booty conveyed to the mountains. Edward was now at Lincoln, where, owing to Llywelyn's revolt, very few lords attended the parliament. He appointed Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, who was lord of the neighbouring marcher lordship of Brecon, captain of an army to put down the revolt (*Fœdera,* ii. 283–4). Hereford soon gathered together an overwhelming force. The neighbouring marchers, including the Mortimers of Chirk and Wigmore, and Henry of Lancaster, flocked to his assistance. Llywelyn, despairing of further resistance, offered to submit if his life, limbs, and property were spared. But the earl would accept nothing but unconditional surrender. When the English army approached the mountain fastnesses of the rebels, Llywelyn told his followers that he had been the cause of the revolt, and that it was right therefore that he should perish rather than they. He therefore went down from the hills, and surrendered himself unconditionally to Hereford, who sent him to the king. In July 1316 he was conveyed to London, where he remained in the Tower from 27 July 1316 to 17 June 1317 (*Archæologia Cambrensis,* new ser. ii. 187). It is probable, however, that Hereford and the Mortimers promised informally that Llywelyn should not be too severely dealt with, and it was afterwards alleged that the king had agreed to act upon their promise (*Gesta Edwardi I, Auctore Bridlingtoniensi,* p. 67). But the Despensers were becoming all-powerful with Edward, and the younger Despenser, as husband of one of the Gloucester coheiresses, hoped for the renewal of the Gloucester earldom in his favour, and thought that the ruin of a great Glamorgan vassal of the Earl of Gloucester was likely to promote his interests in that quarter. He seized upon Llywelyn's estates, carried off Llywelyn to Cardiff Castle, and caused him to be tried, condemned, hung, drawn, and quartered in 1317. In the charges brought against the Despensers at the time of their first fall in 1321, the judicial murder of Llywelyn Bren takes a conspicuous place (*ib.* pp. 67–8). But the sons of Llywelyn remained excluded from their father's inheritance until the disturbances in South Wales which attended the final fall of the Despensers and the deposition of Edward II. They then resumed possession. Their names were Gruffydd, John, Meurig, Roger, William, and Llywelyn. On 11 Feb. 1327 the government of Isabella and Mortimer formally restored to them their father's lands, 'of which they had been fraudulently dispossessed by the younger Hugh le Despenser' (*Cal. Patent Rolls,* 1327–30, pp. 39–40).

[The best account of Llywelyn is given in the Monk of Malmesbury's Vita Edwardi II in Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and II, ii. 215–218. The charges against the Despensers are in the Canon of Bridlington's Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvon in *ib.* ii. 67; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii.; Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1327–30. The subject is treated at length by Mr. H. H. Knight in Archæologia Cambrensis, new ser. ii. 179–91. The further statements about Llywelyn in the Iolo MSS. (Welsh MSS. Society) cannot be trusted.]

T. F. T.

LLYWELYN OF LLANGEWYDD (or LLEWELYN SION) (1520?–1616), Welsh bard, born about 1520, was a disciple of Thomas Llewelyn of Rhegoes [cf. LLEWELYN, THOMAS, 1720?-1793] and Meirig Dafydd of Llanishen, both in Glamorganshire. Sion Mowddwy, a contemporary, says he was an usher in the Glamorgan court of great sessions, but he gained his living mostly by transcribing Welsh manuscripts for Glamorganshire gentlemen, and had access to the libraries at Raglan, Y Vann, and other places. About 1575 he is mentioned under the name Lewelyn John by Sir Edward Mansel in his 'History of the Norman Conquest of Glamorgan,' as a learned and diligent collector of Welsh manuscripts. Llywelyn died in 1616. He presided at the session ('gorsedd') of the bards of Glamorgan at Tir Iarll in 1580, and was commissioned to collect and to reduce to writing the traditional lore of that bardic order. These were utilised by Iolo Morganwg (Edward Williams) in the preparation of his 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd,' published after his death by his son Taliesin Williams in 1829. A further instalment, termed 'Barddas,' was printed with a translation for the Welsh Manuscript Society in 1862. Several of his compilations are published in Iolo MSS., and on them are based most of the pretensions of neo-druidism to the possession of esoteric doctrines of great antiquity. One of his manuscripts which Iolo Morganwg said he had copied from an original (since lost) contained an account of an ancient Welsh bardic alphabet, called Coelbren y Beirdd, of which a full account is given by Taliesin Williams in a work bearing that title (Llandovery, 8vo), but the genuineness of such an alphabet is open to the gravest doubt.

[Iolo MSS. 45, 49, &c.; Owen's Cambrian Biography; Coelbren y Beirdd, by Taliesin Williams, pp. 15–22; Cyfrinach y Beirdd, pp. 1–6; Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales, i. 29, 30.]
D. Ll. T.

LOBB, EMMANUEL (1596–1671), jesuit. [See Simeon, Joseph.]

LOBB, STEPHEN (*d.* 1699), nonconformist divine, was the son of Richard Lobb, M.P., of Liskeard, Mill Park, Warleggan, and Tremathick, St. Neots, Cornwall. In 1681 he settled in London as pastor of the independent congregation in Fetter Lane. He was accused of being concerned in the Rye House plot, and with another minister named Casteers was arrested in Essex and committed to prison in August 1683 (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, 1857, i. 273, 275). After James II had issued his declaration for liberty of conscience (4 April 1687), Lobb was one of the ministers selected by the independents to present an address of thanks to him. His frequent attendance at court, for which he was sometimes called the 'Jacobite Independent,' led the church party to accuse him of promoting a repeal of the Test Act. When on 23 Sept. 1688 Grocers' Hall was opened by the lord mayor, Lobb preached the sermon (*ib.* i. 462). In 1694 he was chosen to fill one of the vacancies, occasioned by the exclusion of Daniel Williams, among the lecturers at the Pinners' Hall. He died on 3 June 1699. By the daughter of Theophilus Polwhele, nonconformist minister at Tiverton, Devonshire, he had three sons, Stephen (*d.* 1720), who conformed and became chaplain of Penzance Chapel, Cornwall, and vicar of Milton Abbot, Devonshire; Theophilus [q.v.]; and Samuel (*d.* 1760), who also conformed and obtained the rectory of Farleigh, Hungerford, Wiltshire. Mrs. Lobb died in 1691.

In conjunction with John Humfrey [q. v.] Lobb wrote in 1680 an 'Answer . . . by some Nonconformists' to a sermon preached by Dr. Edward Stillingfleet on the mischief of separation. Stillingfleet replied the same year in 'The Charge of Schism Renewed.' Lobb and Humfrey thereupon retorted with a 'Reply to the Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet,' 1681.

Lobb took a prominent part in the controversy between the presbyterian and independent denominations occasioned by the republication of Tobias Crisp's 'Works' with 'Additions' in 1690. To counteract what he considered to be Crisp's erroneous doctrine, Daniel Williams published in 1692 'A Defence of Gospel Truth.' Lobb joined issue with Williams in 'A Peceable Enquiry into the nature of the present controversie among our United Brethren about Justification,' pt. i. 8vo, London, 1693. Williams having briefly replied, Lobb published 'A Vindication of the Doctor, and myself,' 4to, London, 1695. Lobb next wrote 'A Report of the present state of the differences in Doctrinals between some Dissenting Ministers in London,' 8vo, London, 1697. This was answered during the same year by Vincent Alsop in 'A Faithful Rebuke to a False Report.' Lobb rejoined with a 'Defence' of his 'Report' and 'Remarks' on Alsop's 'Rebuke,' which was in turn castigated by Williams in 'The Answer to the Report,' &c., 1698. At length Lobb sent forth 'An Appeal to Dr. Stillingfleet and Dr. Edwards concerning Christ's Satisfaction,' 8vo, London, 1698, in which he insinuated that Williams and Richard Baxter favoured Socinianism. Stillingfleet in his admirable reply intimated that the dispute in his opinion was idle and profitless. Lobb, however, still pursued the controversy in 'A further Defence' of his 'Appeal,' and it was closed by Williams in a pamphlet called 'An End to Discord.' An anonymous disciple of Baxter disposed of

Lobb's accusation in 'A Plea for the late Mr. Baxter,' 1699.

Lobb left a manuscript diary, which passed on his death into the possession of his son Theophilus.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 202, iii. 436–46; Thomas Goodwin's Funeral Sermon; Bogue's Hist. of Dissenters, i. 399; A Dreadful Oration delivered by that sorely afflicted Saint, Stephen Lobb, 1683; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. col. 506; will of his brother, Richard Lobb, reg. in P. C. C. 126, ent.] G. G.

LOBB, THEOPHILUS, M.D. (1678–1763), physician, born in London on 17 Aug. 1678, was the son of Stephen Lobb [q. v.], by the daughter of Theophilus Polwhele, nonconformist minister at Tiverton, Devonshire. In spite of an early taste for medicine he was educated for the ministry under the Rev. Thomas Goodwin [q. v.] at Pinner, Middlesex. In 1702 he settled as a nonconformist minister at Guildford, Surrey, and there became acquainted with a physician, from whom he received some medical instruction. About 1706 he removed to Shaftesbury, Dorset, where he began to practise as a physician. In 1713 he settled at Yeovil, Somerset, and practised with great success, although he still continued to exercise his ministry. Dissensions in his congregation at Yeovil induced him in 1722 to remove to Witham, Essex. On 26 June of that year he was created M.D. by the university of Glasgow, and was admitted F.R.S. on 13 March 1728–9. In 1732 he received a call from the congregation at Haberdashers' Hall, London, but his ministry not proving acceptable he resolved about 1736 to apply himself wholly to physic. On 30 Sept. 1740 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and practised thenceforth in London. On 21 May 1762 a patent was granted to him 'for a tincture to preserve the blood from diziness, and a saline scorbutic acrimony.' He died in the parish of Christ Church, London, on 19 May 1763, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married, first, Frances (*d.* 1722), daughter of James Cooke, physician, of Shepton Mallet, Somerset, and secondly, in 1723, a lady who died on 2 Feb. 1760; but he left no issue. The profit arising from the sale of the tincture he bequeathed to his niece, Elizabeth Buckland (will registered in P. C. C. 291, Cæsar).

In 1767 his brother-in-law, the Rev. John Greene of Chelmsford, Essex, published 'The Power of Faith and Godliness exemplified in some Memoirs of Theophilus Lobb,' consisting principally of extracts from Lobb's diary. Prefixed to the work is a portrait after N. Brown, engraved by J. Hulett.

Lobb's religious writings include: 1. 'A brief Defence of the Christian Religion; or, the Testimony of God to the Truth of the Christian Religion,' &c., 8vo, London, 1726. 2. 'Sacred Declarations; or, a Letter to the Inhabitants of London, Westminster, and all other parts of Great Britain on the account of those Sins which provoked God to send and continue the Mortal Sickness among the Cattle, and to signify by the late awful Earthquakes that His Anger is not turned away' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1750. 3. 'Letters on the Sacred Predictions' (with a letter upon the public reading of the Scriptures), &c., 8vo, London, 1761. 4. 'An Answer to the Question, whether it be lawful to go to Plays,' 8vo. 5. 'A Dialogue between a Master and his Servants concerning the Sin of Lying,' 8vo.

His medical works are: 1. 'A Treatise of the Small-pox. In two parts. (With an Appendix to pt. i.),' 8vo, London, 1731. 2. 'Rational Methods of Curing Fevers,' &c., 8vo, London, 1734. 3. 'Medical Practice in curing Fevers; correspondent to rational methods,' &c., 8vo, London, 1735. 4. 'A Treatise on Dissolvents of the Stone, and on Curing the Stone and Gout by Aliment,' &c., 8vo, London, 1739. 5. 'A Practical Treatise of Painful Distempers. With some . . . Methods of Curing them,' &c., 8vo, London, 1739. 6. 'An Address to the Faculty on Miss Stephens's Medicaments,' 8vo, London, 1739. 7. 'Letters concerning the Plague, shewing the means to preserve people from Infection,' 8vo, London, 1745. 8. 'A Compendium of the Practice of Physick . . . in Twenty-four Lectures . . . With a Letter shewing what is the proper preparation of persons for Inoculation,' &c., 8vo, London, 1747. 9. 'The Good Samaritan, or Complete English Physician,' 12mo, London (1750?). 10. 'Medical Principles and Cautions,' 3 pts. 8vo, London, 1751–3. 11. 'General Medical Principles and Cautions, in three parts,' &c., 8vo, London, 1753. 12. 'Medicinal Letters. In two parts,' &c., 12mo, London, 1763; 3rd edit. 1765. 13. 'The Practice of Physic in general, as delivered in a Course of Lectures on the Theory of Diseases, and the proper method of treating them. Published from the Doctor's own MS.,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1771.

Lobb's correspondence with Dr. Thomas Birch, 1756–62, is in the British Museum Additional MS. 4311. The same collection contains his 'Account of Dr. Clifton's Hippocrates upon Air, Water, and Situation' (No. 4436); 'Thoughts of the Motions of a Human Living Body, January 1743–4 and March 1743–4' (No. 4438); and 'Observations relating to the Plague, 1743, with Letters' (*ib.*)

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 141–8; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 146–7; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 212; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. col. 506.] G. G.

LÖBEL, HIRSCH (1721–1800), chief rabbi. [See Lyon, Hart.]

LOCH, DAVID (*d.* 1780), writer on commerce, of Over Carnbee, Fifeshire, bred a sailor, rose to the rank of master in the merchant service, and afterwards settled at Leith, where he prospered as a merchant and shipowner. He was for some years a member of the annual convention of the royal burghs, was appointed in 1776 inspector-general of the woollen manufactures of Scotland, by the trustees for fisheries, manufactures, and improvements, and was afterwards inspector-general of the fisheries of Scotland. He died at his house in St. Anne's Yards, Edinburgh, on 14 Feb. 1780.

In the interest of the woollen industry, which he regarded as the staple of Scotland, Loch advocated in three forcible pamphlets the abolition of the duties on wool, by which the linen manufacture was then protected, and the encouragement by premiums of sheep-breeding. These were entitled: 1. 'Letters concerning the Trade and Manufactures of Scotland: particularly the Woollen and Linen Manufactures,' Edinburgh, 2nd edit. 1774, 4to. 2. 'Letters,' &c. (same title as preceding, but different matter), Edinburgh, 3rd edit. 1775, 4to. 3. 'Curious and Entertaining Letters concerning the Trade and Manufactures of Scotland: particularly the Woollen and Linen Manufactures,' &c., Edinburgh, 3rd edit. 1774, 8vo. Loch also published 'Essays on the Trade, Commerce, Manufactures, and Fisheries of Scotland. Containing Remarks on the Situation of most of the Seaports, the Number of Shipping employed, and their Tonnage; Strictures on the principal Inland Towns, the different Branches of Trade and Commerce carried on, and the various Improvements made in each; and Hints and Observations on the Constitutional Police, with many Articles never yet published,' Edinburgh, 1775, 8vo, 1778–9, 3 vols. 12mo, and 'A Tour through the Trading Towns and Villages in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1778.

[Scots Mag. xl. 556, xli. 45, xlii. 110; Gent. Mag. 1780, p. 103. The Petition (to the Court of Session, 8 Dec. 1767) of James Muirhead, late writer in Edinburgh, and the Answers thereto; Cat. Adv. Libr.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

LOCH, GRANVILLE GOWER (1813–1853), captain in the navy, born 28 Feb. 1813, was second son of James Loch [q. v.] of Drylaw in Mid-Lothian; brother of George Loch and of Sir Henry Brougham Loch, the present (1892) governor of the Cape of Good Hope. He entered the navy in February 1826, passed his examination in 1832, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 23 Oct. 1833. After serving on the home station and the Mediterranean he was promoted to be commander 28 Feb. 1837. From 1838 to 1840 he commanded the Fly on the South American and Pacific station, and in 1841 the Vesuvius in the Mediterranean. He was advanced to post rank on 26 Aug. 1841, and on returning to England went out to China as a volunteer, and at the capture of Chin Kiang Foo served as an aide-de-camp to General Sir Hugh Gough [q. v.] He afterwards published his journal under the title 'The Closing Events of the Campaign in China,' 12mo, 1843. From 1846 to 1849 he commanded the Alarm frigate in the West Indies; and in February 1848 was sent to the coast of Nicaragua to demand and enforce redress for certain outrages, and to obtain the release of two British subjects who had been carried off from San Juan by the military commandant. The government at the time seemed to be in the hands of the army, and Loch forthwith proceeded up the river in the boats of the Alarm and Vixen sloop, his total force being 260 men. The enemy had occupied a strong position at Serapaqui, defended not only by the nature of the ground and the material obstructions, but by a five-knot current which kept the boats under fire for an hour and a half before the men could land. The fort was then gallantly carried and dismantled, the guns destroyed and the ammunition thrown into the river. Thereupon the British demands were conceded and a satisfactory treaty was arranged. On the reception of the news in England Loch was made a C.B. 30 May 1848. In 1852 he commissioned the Winchester frigate to relieve the Hastings as flagship in China and the East Indies. It was the time of the second Burmese war; and shortly after arriving at Rangoon the admiral died; the commodore was off the coast, and the command in the river devolved on Loch. The work resolved itself into keeping the river clear and driving the Burmese out of such positions as they occupied on its banks. In the beginning of 1853 a robber chief, Nya-Myat-Toon, had brought together a strong force, had stockaded a formidable position at Donabew, stopped the traffic, and repelled the attempt to drive him away. Loch in person led a joint naval and military expedition against him; landed, and threaded the way by a narrow path through thick jungle. They found the stockade on the farther bank of a steep nullah, in attempting to cross which they suffered severely and were driven back, 4 Feb. Loch was shot through the body and died two days later, 6 Feb. 1853. He was buried at Rangoon, beneath a stone erected by the officers and men of the Winchester. There is also a monument to his memory in St. Paul's Cathedral. He was unmarried.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Ann. Reg. 1853, p. 210; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. p. 545; Bulletin of State Intelligence, 1848, p. 112; Laurie's Pegu: a Narrative of Events during the Second Burmese War, p. 226; information from the family.] J. K. L.

LOCH, JAMES (1780–1855), economist, born on 7 May 1780, was eldest son of George Loch of Drylaw, Edinburgh. His mother, Mary, was daughter of John Adam of Blair, Kinross-shire, and sister of Lord-commissioner Adam. In 1801 he was admitted an advocate in Scotland, and was called to the bar in England at Lincoln's Inn on 15 Nov. 1806; but abandoning the law after a few years of conveyancing practice, he became largely interested in the management of estates, and was simultaneously auditor to the Marquis of Stafford, afterwards first Duke of Sutherland [q. v.], to Lord Francis Egerton, afterwards Earl of Ellesmere, to the Bridgewater trustees, to the Earl of Carlisle, and to the trust estates of the Earl of Dudley and of Viscount Keith. In this capacity he was responsible for much of the policy respecting the agricultural labourers and the improvement of agriculture pursued over tens of thousands of acres both in England and Scotland. The 'Sutherlandshire clearances' of the second Marquis of Stafford, by which between 1811 and 1820 fifteen thousand crofters were removed from the inland to the seacoast districts, were carried out under his supervision. The policy of these clearances was bitterly attacked, and they were said to have been harshly carried out (see SISMONDI, *Etudes sur l'Economie Politique*, No. iv. ed. 1837; DONALD MACLEOD, *Hist. of the Destitution in Sutherlandshire*, 1841), but the stories of cruel evictions have never been proved, and the economic policy has been ably defended (see LÉONCE DE LAVERGNE, *Essai sur l'Economie rurale de l'Angleterre, Écosse, et Irlande*, 1854). The experiences of the Irish famine show that the clearances of the second decade of the century at any rate averted the possibility of similar sufferings in the highlands. In June 1827 Loch entered parliament as member for St. Germains in Cornwall in the whig interest, and having held that seat until 1830, he was then returned without opposition for the Wick burghs, and was regularly re-elected until 1852, when he was defeated, by 119 votes to 80, by Samuel Laing. He published a pamphlet on the improvements on the Sutherland estates in 1820, and in 1834 printed privately a memoir of the first Duke of Sutherland. He died on 28 June 1855, at his house in Albemarle Street, London. He was a fellow of the Geological, Statistical, and Zoological Societies, and a member of the committee of the Useful Knowledge Society. He married, first, in 1810, Ann, youngest daughter of Patrick Orr of Bridgeton, Kincardineshire, by whom, among several other children, he had sons, Granville Gower Loch [q. v.] and Henry Brougham Loch, who is a G.C.M.G. and G.C.B., governor of the Cape, and high commissioner for South Africa. He married, secondly, on 2 Dec. 1847, Elizabeth Mary, widow of Major George Macartney Greville, 38th foot, and eldest daughter of John Pearson of Tettenhall Wood, Staffordshire, who predeceased him on 29 Dec. 1848.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 206; information from W. A. Loch, esq.; Lord Ronald Gower's Stafford House Letters; C. Knight's Passages from a Working Life, ii. 131; Quart. Rev. lxix. 419.] J. A. H.

LOCHINVAR, LORD. [See GORDON, SIR JOHN, first VISCOUNT KENMURE, 1599?–1634.]

LOCHORE, ROBERT (1762–1852), Scottish poet, was born at Strathaven, Lanarkshire, 7 July 1762. At the age of thirteen he became a shoemaker, and ultimately conducted a successful business of his own in Glasgow. On 7 June 1786 he married Isobel Browning, a native of Ayrshire. His local interests and his literary tastes brought him into contact with Burns. Generous and philanthropic, Lochore founded the Glasgow Annuity Society, besides assisting other institutions for the public good. He died at Glasgow 27 April 1852, leaving an autobiography and various Scottish tales and poems, which have not been published.

Lochore early wrote verses, and he composed in his eighty-eighth year a spirited 'Last Speech of the Auld Brig of Glasgow on being condemned to be taken down.' This was circulated as a broadsheet in 1850, and it is believed to have appeared in the 'Reformers' Gazette' that year. In 1795–1796 Lochore published two poetical tracts, 'Willie's Vision' and 'The Foppish Taylor.' About 1815 he published anonymously 'Tales in Rhyme and Minor Pieces, in the Scottish

Dialect.’ His song, ‘Noo, Jenny, lass, my Bonny Bird,’ has been attributed to Burns. He used the vernacular dexterously, and his poems are valuable illustrations of Scottish life and character. For a time, about 1817, he edited the ‘Kilmarnock Mirror’ for his son (James Paterson, *Autobiog. Reminiscences*, 1871).

[Information from Mr. R. Brodie and Mr. John Lochore, the poet's grandsons; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

LOCK. [See Locke and Lok.]

LOCKE. [See also Lok.]

LOCKE, JOHN (1632–1704), philosopher, son of John Locke (1606–1661), was born 29 Aug. 1632, at Wrington, Somerset, about ten miles from Bristol, in the house of his mother's brother. He had one brother, Thomas, born 9 Aug. 1637. His mother, Agnes Keene (*b.* 1597), was niece of Elizabeth Keene, second wife of his grandfather, Nicholas Locke. Nicholas, who died in 1648, is described as ‘of Sutton Wick, in the parish of Chew Magna, clothier.’ He had previously lived at Pensford, six miles from Bristol, on the Shepton Mallet road. He had a house called Beluton, close to Pensford, but in Publow parish, which before his death was occupied by his son John. He left his house and a good fortune to John, who became an attorney, was clerk to the justices of the peace for the county, and agent to Alexander Popham, one of the justices, whose estates were in the neighbourhood. On the outbreak of the civil war Popham became colonel of a parliamentary regiment of horse, and Locke one of his captains. The regiment, after doing some service at Bristol and Exeter, was apparently broken up at Waller's defeat at Roundway Down (13 July 1643). Locke lost money by the troubles, and ultimately left to his son less than he had inherited. After leaving the army he again settled down as a lawyer. His wife, of whom the younger Locke speaks as ‘a very pious woman and affectionate mother,’ is not mentioned after the birth of her second child. The elder Locke was rather stern during his son's infancy, but relaxed as the lad grew, ‘lived perfectly with him as a friend,’ and solemnly begged his pardon for having once struck him in his boyhood. The younger Locke was sent to Westminster, probably in 1646, and placed on the foundation in 1647, through the interest of his father's friend, Popham, who had been elected to the Long parliament for Bath, in October 1645. The school was then managed by a parliamentary committee. Busby was head-master, and Dryden and South were among Locke's schoolfellows. At Whitsuntide 1652 Locke was elected to a junior studentship at Christ Church, and was matriculated 27 Nov. following. John Owen [q. v.] was then dean of Christ Church and vice-chancellor. Locke's tutor was Thomas Cole (1627?–1697) [q. v.] In 1654 Locke contributed a Latin and an English poem to the ‘Musæ Oxonienses,’ ‘Ἐλαιοφορία,’ a collection of complimentary verses, edited by Owen, in honour of the peace with the Dutch. He became B.A. on 14 Feb. 1655–6, and M.A. on 29 June 1658.

Locke, like his predecessor Hobbes and all the rising thinkers of his own day, was repelled by the Aristotelian philosophy then dominant at Oxford. He is reported as saying (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 107) that his aversion to the scholastic disputation led him to spend much of his first years in reading romances. Lady Masham also heard that he was not a ‘very hard student,’ and preferred cultivating the acquaintance of ‘pleasant and witty men.’ She also states that his first relish for philosophy was due to his study of Descartes (Fox Bourne, i. 62), then becoming the leader of European thought. He had to attend the lectures of Wallis on geometry, and of Seth Ward upon astronomy. He long afterwards spoke with enthusiasm of the orientalist Pococke, who, though a staunch royalist, was allowed to retain the professorships of Hebrew and of Arabic (letter of 28 July 1703, first published in ‘Collection’ of 1720). Locke never became a mathematician or an orientalist, but he made acquaintance with the group of scientific men who met at Oxford before the Restoration and afterwards formed the Royal Society. With Boyle, who settled at Oxford in 1654 and became, with Wilkins, a centre of the scientific circles, he formed a lifelong friendship. Most of Locke's friends had royalist sympathies, and in spite of his early training he had become alienated from the puritan dogmatism. He heartily welcomed the Restoration in the belief that a return to constitutional government would be favourable to political and religious freedom.

Locke's father died 13 Feb. 1660–1, leaving his property between his sons John and Thomas. Upon Thomas's death from consumption soon afterwards John probably inherited the whole. Seven years later it seems that he was receiving 73*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* a year from his tenants at Pensford (*ib.* i. 82). He continued to reside at Oxford, where he had some pupils in 1661–3. He was appointed Greek lecturer at Christmas 1660, lecturer on rhetoric at Christmas 1662, and censor of moral philosophy at Christmas 1663, each appointment being for the following year. A testimonial to his good character from the dean and canons is dated 4 Oct. 1663. Fifty-five of the senior studentships out of sixty were tenable only by men in holy orders or preparing to take orders. Locke appears to have had some intentions of becoming a clergyman, but a letter written in 1666 (King, i. 52) declares that he had refused some very advantageous offers of preferment on the grounds that he doubted his fitness for the position, that he would not be contented with 'being undermost, possibly middlemost, of his profession,' and would not commit himself to an irrevocable step, for which, moreover, his previous studies had not prepared him. He had (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 472) attended in 1663 the lectures of Peter Stahl, a chemist who had been brought to Oxford by Boyle in 1659. He must also have studied medicine, to which he soon devoted himself.

Locke's determination to remain a layman was probably due in part to the development of his opinions. His views may be inferred from some essays written between 1660 and 1667, preserved in the Shaftesbury papers. The most remarkable are an 'Essay on the Roman Commonwealth,' written about the time of the Restoration, and an 'Essay concerning Toleration,' written in 1667. (The 'Essay upon Toleration' is given at length by Mr. Fox Bourne, with full accounts of the other fragments, i. 147–94.) Locke, like all his ablest contemporaries, had been deeply impressed by the many calamities due to the religious discords of the time. Like Hobbes, he traced the evil to the authority of an independent priesthood, and sought for a remedy in the supremacy of the state. His ideal was the Roman constitution established (as he imagined) by Numa, in which the priests were absolutely dependent upon the state, and 'only two articles of faith'—belief in the goodness of the gods, and the merit of a moral life, made obligatory. Unlike Hobbes, however, he would limit the power of the magistrate to functions clearly necessary for the preservation of peace. All religions should be tolerated except atheism, which struck at all morality, and catholicism, which was in principle intolerant, and claimed powers for the spiritual authority inconsistent with the supremacy of the state. To these opinions Locke adhered through life. He was thus in favour of an established church, but with the widest practicable comprehension. He therefore welcomed the restoration of the establishment so long as comprehension seemed probable, but was alienated by the speedy development of the policy of enforced conformity. Before finally deciding upon his career Locke had a chance of entering the public service. Sir William Godolphin (1634?–1696) [q. v.] had been his contemporary at Westminster and Christ Church, and was now secretary to Arlington. It was probably through Godolphin's interest that Locke was appointed secretary to Sir Walter Vane, who was sent on a mission to the elector of Brandenburg at the end of 1665. The elector was disposed to ally himself with Holland, then at war with England, in order to establish his claims to the duchy of Cleve. The mission was intended to secure his neutrality or alliance. Locke was with Vane at Cleve during December 1665 and January 1665–6, returning to England in February. He wrote some humorous letters describing the convivialities and the scholastic disputations of the natives, but the mission came to little result. Upon his return he was invited to join a mission to Spain, in which Godolphin acted as secretary to Sandwich. After some hesitation he declined the offer, though he might, he said, be giving up his one chance of 'making himself.' He decided to settle at Oxford and devote himself to medical and scientific studies. Letters to Boyle from Cleve, and during a visit to Somerset in the spring of 1666, contain various references to scientific investigations. On 23 Nov. 1668 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and though he never took a very active part in its proceedings, he occasionally served on committees and on the council (Birch, *Royal Society*, ii. 323, iii. 59, 61, 64, 69, 112). He began to practise as a physician in co-operation with David Thomas, an old college friend (Fox Bourne, i. 60, 133, 249). For some unexplained reason he did not take the medical degrees, and a letter from Clarendon, then chancellor of the university, of 3 Nov. 1666, requesting that he might be allowed to accumulate the M.B. and M.D. degrees, was not obeyed. On 14 Nov. following he obtained a dispensation, signed by the secretary of state, William Morris, enabling him to hold his studentship without taking orders. It is probable that some prejudice of the Oxford high churchmen prevented his obtaining the degree, although he must still have had some influence at court. In 1670 his patron, Ashley, obtained a request from the Duke of Ormonde, then chancellor, for the M.D. degree; but Locke, finding that it would be opposed, withdrew the application (*ib.* i. 210). In 1674 Locke took the M.B. degree; and in January 1674–5 was transferred to one of the two medical studentships, but he never graduated as doctor (i. 330).

Ashley, afterwards the first earl of Shaftesbury, had made Locke's acquaintance at Oxford in July 1666. Locke, at the request of his partner, Thomas, had procured some medicinal water from Astrop for Ashley, who was on a visit to his son at Oxford. A congeniality of opinions favoured the development of a rapid and lasting friendship between two of the ablest men of the time. Locke accompanied Ashley to Sunninghill, where there were other fashionable waters, and soon afterwards accepted an invitation to become a member of Ashley's family. He was accordingly settled at Exeter House in the Strand, Ashley's town residence, by the summer of 1667.

Locke's first services to Ashley were medical. In 1668 he performed an operation for an internal abscess, from which Ashley suffered, and kept the wound open by a silver tube, frequently mentioned by the satirists of the day. Ashley, according to the statement of his grandson, prevented Locke from practising as a physician outside of his own family; but the notes of a few cases which he attended are preserved in the British Museum. He had formed a close friendship with Thomas Sydenham [q.v.], whom he consulted in Ashley's case. He accompanied Sydenham on visits to some of his patients; he wrote a Latin poem, prefixed to the second edition (1668) of Sydenham's work on fevers; and composed a preface and dedication (never used, but preserved in the Shaftesbury papers) for an intended work of Sydenham upon smallpox. Sydenham, in the preface to the third edition of his work upon fever (1676), refers to the approval of his method by Locke, to whom, he declares, no man of the time is superior in judgment and manners. Sydenham also took an interest in a medical work projected by Locke, of which a fragment, dated 1669, is preserved in the Shaftesbury papers (printed by Mr. Fox Bourne, i. 222–7). Locke's philosophical tendencies appear in his denunciation of the futility of scholastic discussions in medicine, and his advocacy of the scientific appeal to experience, which Sydenham's methods had illustrated. Locke occasionally acted as a physician in later years, but his time was now chiefly occupied by Ashley's affairs. In 1669 he negotiated the marriage between Ashley's son and Lady Dorothy Manners, and attended Lady Dorothy in her confinement when the third Lord Shaftesbury was born (26 Feb. 1670–1). He was treated as a valued and confidential friend by the whole family.

Ashley was one of the 'lords' proprietors of Carolina, under a patent granted in 1663. Some colonists were sent out in 1669, and a constitution drawn up for the government. The original draft, dated 21 June 1669, is in Locke's handwriting in the Shaftesbury papers, and has been printed in the 'Thirty-third Report of the Deputy-keeper of Public Records.' It is printed as adopted by the proprietors in Locke's works. The general scheme is aristocratic, and negro slavery permitted. There is, however, a remarkable provision, allowing any seven persons to form a church upon professing belief in God and in the duty of public worship. This provision expresses Locke's opinions; but it does not appear how far he was responsible for the other provisions in a piece of constitution-mongering which never came into operation. Locke acted as secretary to the proprietors, and was much occupied by the business until the autumn of 1672.

In April 1672 Ashley was created Earl of Shaftesbury, and in November he became lord chancellor. He made Locke secretary of presentations, with a salary of 500*l.* a year. Locke had to attend to the church business coming under the chancellor's control, and to appear with the chancellor on state occasions. When Shaftesbury delivered his famous 'delenda est Carthago' speech against Holland, Locke, as the third Lord Shaftesbury states, had to stand at his elbow with the written copy as prompter.

The council of trade was reconstructed, with Shaftesbury as president, in September 1672. Locke was at once employed in connection with it, and on 15 Oct. 1673 became secretary, on the death of Benjamin Worsley, with a salary of 500*l.*, raised afterwards to 600*l.* a year, but never paid, as appears from a petition made by him in 1689. His duties in regard to all manner of colonial questions occupied him for the next two years. He seems to have had some thoughts of visiting America (Fox Bourne, i. 288), and he was a shareholder for some time in a company formed to settle the Bahamas. The council of trade was dissolved on 12 March 1674–5. Shaftesbury had been dismissed from office at the end of 1673, and Locke had no further prospects of official employment. Shaftesbury granted him an annuity of 100*l.* at seven years' purchase (Christie, ii. 64) at the end of 1674, which, with his own property, enabled him to live in tolerable comfort. He was able to invest various sums by 1675, which proves that he must have had an income superior to his wants (*ib.* i. 431–2).

Besides his duties in office and as a confidential servant of Shaftesbury, Locke had various interests during these years. In September 1672 he paid a first visit to France, and after his return translated three of Nicole's 'Essais de Morale,' which he presented to Lady Shaftesbury (edited by Thomas Hancock in 1828). A correspondence with an old college friend, William Allestree, who sent him stories of witchcraft from Sweden, and other friends, showed his interest in travel, or what would now be called anthropological studies (*ib.* i. 24, for his list of books upon the West Indies). At some date, probably about 1671 (as Lady Masham says), occurred the meeting of friends at his chamber, when a discussion suggested the first thought of his great book. His health was already weak. A friendly letter from Sydenham, probably at the end of 1674, advises him to go to bed early and be very temperate and cautious. He resolved to go to Montpellier, then frequently visited by invalids, and in November 1675 asked leave of absence from the dean and canons of Christ Church.

Locke left London on 15 Nov. 1675, and travelled by Paris, Lyons, and Avignon to Montpellier, which he reached on Christmas-day. He stayed at Montpellier, seldom leaving it except for a trip to Marseilles, Toulon, and Avignon in the spring of 1676, until March 1677. He then travelled by Bordeaux to Paris, which he reached 23 May 1677 (King, i. 131), after a delay on the road caused by a severe attack of ague. He had come to Paris in order to take charge, at the request of Shaftesbury, of a son of Sir John Banks, one of Shaftesbury's city friends. Locke stayed with his pupil in Paris for a year, and in June 1678 started for an intended visit to Rome. On reaching Montpellier in October he was alarmed by accounts of the state of the Alpine passes, and returned to Paris in November. He stayed there till April 1679, when he returned to England, where Shaftesbury again required his presence.

Locke's letters (printed by Lord King) give some account of his occupations in France. He took a keen interest in a wide range of subjects. He wrote to Shaftesbury upon gardening, sending him choice plants, and writing an account of vine and olive growing (first published in 1766). He wrote to Boyle upon scientific instruments. He visited antiquities, and investigated the political and other institutions of the country, attending a meeting of the states of Languedoc at Montpellier. He inquired into the rate of wages and condition of the labouring classes. At Montpellier he made the acquaintance of Thomas Herbert, afterwards eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], to whom he dedicated the 'Essay.' He was known to the ambassador at Paris, Ralph Montague, and his wife, the Countess of Northumberland. He attended the ambassadress in a severe attack, the French physicians having lost her confidence, and obtained an opinion on her case from Sydenham. He formed a warm friendship with Nicolas Thoynard, a man of scientific and linguistic attainments, author of a 'Harmonie de l'Écriture sainte' (not published till 1707), with whom he kept up an affectionate correspondence, now in the British Museum.

Shaftesbury, who had been in the Tower for a year from February 1677, had been made president of the privy council just before Locke's return. He was dismissed in the following October, and threw himself into the violent courses which finally ended with his flight to Holland at the end of 1682. Locke was on his old terms of intimacy during this period. He was occasionally at Christ Church or visiting his old home in Somerset. During 1679 and 1680 he spent much of his time at Thanet House, now Shaftesbury's London residence. He was employed to take lodgings for Shaftesbury at Oxford during the parliament which met there in March 1681, and it seems that he afterwards resided chiefly at Oxford, Shaftesbury having been again arrested, 2 July 1681. Locke during this period superintended the education of Shaftesbury's grandson, afterwards the third earl, who was under the immediate charge of Miss Birch, and was much occupied in Shaftesbury's business. It seems, however, to be clear that he was not privy to the plots in which Shaftesbury engaged. Although Locke was treated as a friend, and sympathised with Shaftesbury's political opinions as opposed to popery and arbitrary government, it does not appear that he was at any time in a position to share the political intrigues of his patron. The letter in which Shaftesbury explained to Locke the history of the stop of the exchequer, implies, for example, that Locke knew nothing of the affair at the time (Christie, ii. 61–4). Locke solemnly declared that he was not the author of any of the pamphlets on behalf of Shaftesbury which had been attributed to him (*ib.* i. 261). Locke by residence at Christ Church chose the most unfavourable of all places for a plotter against church and king. It was, however, natural that he should be exposed to suspicion, and that anonymous pamphlets should be attributed to so able and attached a friend of an 'Achitophel.' He was, in fact, closely watched and accused at Christ Church of association with one of the agents in the Rye House plot (Prideaux, *Letters*, p. 139).

Locke had been continuing his philosophical speculations, as appears from his note-books. He had attended some of his friends as a physician. He made transcriptions of some of Sydenham's notes (published as 'Anecdota Sydenhamiana,' by Dr. Greenhill, in 1845; see Fox Bourne, i. 454), and had been preparing his 'Treatise on Government' in 1681 or 1682. The growing suspicions, however, determined him to make his escape, and he left England in the autumn of 1683. He was soon in Holland, if he did not go thither directly, and was supposed, according to Lady Masham, to be the author of some pamphlets sent thence to England. On 6 Nov. 1684 Sunderland desired John Fell (1625–1686) [q. v.], the dean of Christ Church, to expel Locke from his studentship. Fell replied that although Locke had been closely watched 'for divers years,' no one in the college had heard him speak a word for or against the government. There was not, he said, in the world 'such a master of taciturnity and passion.' As Locke was absent on account of health, and, 'as holding a physician's place,' not subject to the ordinary regulations, he could only summon him to return, and on refusal expel him for contumacy. The letter only produced a peremptory order (11 Nov. 1684) for Locke's expulsion, and Fell reported on the 16th that it had been obeyed.

Locke by January 1684 was at Amsterdam, where he renewed an acquaintance made in Paris with Peter Guenellon, a physician of eminence. After a visit to Leyden and elsewhere in the autumn he returned to Amsterdam to find Fell's summons. He soon gave up a first intention of obeying the summons, and passed some months at Utrecht. The move was due to his anxiety to avoid any appearance of complicity in Monmouth's insurrection. (The Locke mentioned in the confession of Forde Grey [q. v.] of Werk as contributing to Monmouth's expenses was an anabaptist, Nicholas Lock or Locke; see Macaulay, *History*, i. 546.) The English envoy to Holland on 17 May 1685 demanded the extradition of eighty-four plotters, including Locke. Locke returned from Utrecht to live in concealment at Amsterdam, in the house of Guenellon's father-in-law, Dr. Keen. Meanwhile William Penn and Lord Pembroke applied to James II, who declared his disbelief in the reports against Locke, and offered to receive him. Locke, however, declined to be pardoned, as he had committed no crime (Le Clerc), and after a short visit to Cleve, where an offered asylum proved unsatisfactory, returned to Amsterdam, and lived in Keen's house as 'Dr. Van der Linden.' A fresh demand in May 1686 for the surrender of Monmouth's accomplices did not include Locke's name. Locke was now able to give up his disguise, but stayed at Keen's house, making another visit to Utrecht in the last part of 1686, till in February 1687 he settled at Rotterdam. Here he was near the Hague, and was intimate with Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough, William's chief adviser upon English affairs. He became known to William and Mary, who learnt to value him as he deserved. At Rotterdam he lived with the quaker merchant, Benjamin Furly [q. v.]

Locke was welcomed by a distinguished literary circle in Holland, and actively employed himself in writing. He was president of a little club, called 'The Lantern,' which met at Furly's house to drink 'mum' and discuss philosophy. His chief friends were at Amsterdam. He was especially intimate with Limborch, remonstrant professor at Amsterdam, and the author of 'Theologia Christiana' and 'History of the Inquisition.' They sympathised upon religious questions, and kept up an affectionate correspondence during Locke's life. He also became known to Le Clerc, to whom Limborch introduced him in the winter of 1785–1786. Locke had been interested in Le Clerc's answer to the Père Simon upon Old Testament criticism. Locke contributed some brief papers, including his well-known plan of a commonplace book, to Le Clerc's new journal, the 'Bibliothèque Universelle.' The 'Essay,' which he had apparently begun about 1671 (King, *Life of Locke*, i. 10), had been taken up at intervals. He had worked upon it in France, and in 1679 spoke of it to Thoynard as 'completed' (Fox Bourne, ii. 97). This was probably a premature statement. Now, however, he brought it into order, and prepared an epitome which appeared in the 'Bibliothèque Universelle' for January 1687–8 as 'Extrait d'un libre Anglais, qui n'est pas encore publié, intitulé, Essai Philosophique concernant l'entendement, où l'on montre quelle est l'étendue de nos connoissances certaines et la manière dont nous y parvenons; communiqué par M. Locke.' Some copies, according to Le Clerc, were separately printed.

Upon the revolution Locke returned to England in company with Mary and Lady Mordaunt, sending a most affectionate farewell to Limborch. He landed at Greenwich 12 Feb. 1688–9. On 20 Feb. William III offered, through Mordaunt, to send Locke on a mission to the elector of Brandenburg. Locke declined this and other offers without hesitation on the ground of insufficient health. He consented, however, to become commissioner of appeals, with 200*l.* a year, abandoning his claims for his salary as secretary to the council of trade on account of the emptiness of the exchequer. He also abandoned a petition for his restoration to the Christ Church studentship, finding that it would disturb the society and displace his successor (*ib.* ii. 199). He held the commissionership of appeals till his death, when he was succeeded by Addison. The place was almost a sinecure, though it occasionally gave him some occupation (*ib.* ii. 345). He settled in Dorset Court, Channel Row, Westminster, soon after his return, and afterwards took some chambers in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which he only occupied occasionally. He found the smoke of London unfavourable to his health, and from the spring of 1691 became domiciled at Oates, in the parish of High Laver, Essex. The owner was Sir Francis Masham, whose second wife was Damaris, daughter of Ralph Cudworth. Edward Clarke of Chipley in Somerset was a common friend of Locke and the Cudworths. A correspondence between Locke and Clarke from 1681 onwards, in which the Cudworths are frequently mentioned, is now in possession of Mr. Sanford of Nynehead, Taunton (see FRASER, pp. 61–2). Locke had been acquainted with Lady Masham, then unmarried, before his stay in Holland. The family now included her mother, her step-daughter Esther, and her son Francis (*b.* 1686); and Locke was on the most affectionate terms with them all. He carried on a playful correspondence with Esther, whom he called his Laudabridis, from the romances which she occasionally read to him, and for the rest of his life lived among an attached domestic circle. Locke paid 20*s.* a week as board for himself and his servant, whose wages were 20*s.* a quarter. He kept his accounts most systematically (see *ib.* pp. 219–226, with some interesting extracts from the 'Lovelace Papers').

He now for the first time became a public author. The 'Essay' (of which the dedication is dated May 1689) appeared early in 1690. Locke received 30*l.* for the copyright of the first edition. The bookseller afterwards agreed to give him six bound copies of every subsequent edition, and ten shillings for every additional sheet (KING, ii. 50). The bargain must have been remunerative to the publisher. A second edition was called for in August 1692; Locke's alterations and the slowness of the press delayed its appearance till the autumn of 1694, when the additions were also printed separately. A third edition, almost a reprint of the second, appeared in June 1695; and a fourth, again carefully revised (with new chapters on the 'Association of Ideas' and 'Enthusiasm'), in the autumn of 1699 (dated 1700). A fifth edition, with a few corrections by Locke, appeared posthumously in 1706. A French edition by Pierre Coste [q. v.] appeared at Amsterdam in 1700. A Latin translation by Richard Burridge, an Irish clergyman, begun in 1696, appeared in 1701. The 'Essay' had already been recommended for students at Trinity College, Dublin, by the provost, St. George Ashe [q. v.], in 1692; and an abridgment for the use of students was prepared by John Wynne, afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, with Locke's approval, and published in 1696. The heads of colleges at Oxford agreed in 1703 that tutors should not read it with their pupils (*ib.* i. 357–9). The prohibition seems to have acted only as an additional advertisement. These dates are sufficient to show that few of the works which have made epochs in philosophy have made their way so rapidly. Locke became at once the leading philosopher of the time. Other works of more immediate application confirmed his authority. In the autumn of 1685 Locke had addressed to Limborch a letter upon 'Toleration,' an expansion of his early 'Essay' (see above). His friend Tyrrell had urged him to publish in a letter dated 6 May 1687 (*ib.* i. 312), as appropriate to the political situation. It was, however, first published in Latin as 'Epistola de Tolerantia' in Holland, probably by Limborch, in the spring of 1689. An English translation by William Popple appeared in the same autumn, French and Dutch translations having been already issued. Locke was curiously anxious to preserve his anonymity upon this occasion, and his only angry letter to Limborch was caused by hearing that his friend had revealed the secret to two of his intimates (*ib.* ii. 206). Two further letters, in answer to attacks by Jonas Proast, followed in 1690 and 1692; and a fourth, begun in 1704, was interrupted by his death. His 'Two Treatises of Government' were published early in 1690. Locke says that they were the beginning and end of a discourse, of which the middle had been lost. The first is an attack upon Sir Robert Filmer [q. v.], whose 'Patriarcha' was published in 1680, and one or both of Locke's treatises were probably written about that time. His own principles, he says, were fully vindicated by William III. Locke's theories, as expressed in these treatises and in the letters upon 'Toleration,' supplied the whigs with their political philosophy for the next century; and although both he and his followers were content with a partial application, they in fact laid the foundation of the more thoroughgoing doctrines of Bentham and the later radicals. In the spring of 1695 his friend Edward Clarke, M.P. for Taunton, read some notes upon the licensing acts at a conference between the houses of parliament, which are attributed to Locke. They led to the abandonment of the measure (KING, i. 375–87; FOX BOURNE, ii. 315–16. Macaulay, 1860, vii. 168 *n.*, is unwilling to admit Locke's authorship, except as putting into shape the opinions of others. It is ascribed to Locke in the *Craftsman* of 20 Nov. 1731). Locke's treatise upon the 'Reasonableness of Christianity,' published in 1695, was vehemently attacked, especially by John Edwards (1637–1716) [q. v.], to whom Locke replied in two 'Vindications' (1695 and 1697). In this work he struck the keynote of the most popular theology of the eighteenth century as represented both by the deists and the latitudinarian divines. In theology, as in philosophy and politics, he was the teacher of many disciples who drew from his works conclusions from which he shrank, and his influence was the greater because he did not perceive the natural tendencies of his own theories.

Between these works appeared (1693) his excellent little treatise 'On Education.' It was the substance of some letters written from Holland in 1684 to his friend Edward Clarke. He had spoken of them to Thomas Molyneux, then studying medicine at Leyden and now a physician at Dublin. William Molyneux [q. v.], brother of Thomas, had sent to Locke a copy of his 'Dioptrica Nova' (1692), in which there was a warm encomium upon Locke's 'Essay.' A correspondence began, and it was at the instance of Molyneux, who had heard from his brother of the letters to Clarke, and who had an only son now motherless, that the 'Education' was published. Molyneux during the rest of his life was Locke's most enthusiastic disciple. He sent him many suggestions for improvements in the 'Essay,' and his affection was fully returned by his master.

The depreciation of the currency was now causing serious anxiety. At the end of 1691 Locke had written a letter to a member of parliament (no doubt Somers), in which he embodied some remarks written twenty years earlier upon lowering the rate of interest, and discussed also the currency question. In the first part he anticipated much that was long afterwards put with unanswerable force by Bentham. The currency question became more pressing. Locke and Newton were consulted by Somers and Montague (afterwards Lord Halifax). Locke wrote two pamphlets in 1695, the last of which, written at Somers's request in answer to a pamphlet by William Lowndes [q. v.], secretary to the treasury, appeared in December. Locke showed conclusively the fallacy of the schemes proposed by Lowndes and others for an alteration of the standard, and the bill passed in April 1696 for the restoration of the coinage was in substantial accordance with his principles (see full account in MACAULAY'S *History*). The soundness of his reasoning upon these questions gives Locke a permanent place among the founders of political economy, and he rendered at the time a great practical service.

A new council of trade was founded in the same spring, and Locke was appointed member with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year by a patent dated 15 May 1696. Somers, who had been his friend since 1689 (at latest), and frequently consulted him since, probably recommended him for a post, to which his services fully entitled him. He hesitated to accept it on account of his now failing health, but when appointed discharged its duties energetically. It met thrice, and afterwards five times a week. From 1696 to 1700 Locke attended nearly all the meetings in the summer and autumn, and when confined to Oates during the other months was in constant communication with his colleagues. He was the most energetic member of the body. His health forced him to propose to resign in the winter of 1696–7, but he withdrew the request on Somers's earnest remonstrance. Besides many investigations into questions of colonial trade Locke was especially interested in two proposed measures, for which he prepared elaborate plans. It was generally understood that the Irish were not to be allowed to compete with the English woollen trade, and Locke adopted this doctrine without question. He drew up, however, in 1696, a very careful plan for encouraging the manufacture of linen in Ireland (given in FOX BOURNE, ii. 363–72). Nothing came of this scheme, which was superseded in 1698 by that of Louis Crommelin [q. v.] Locke consulted Molyneux on the plan, and when in 1698 Molyneux wrote his famous pamphlet against the English treatment of Ireland, he counted upon Locke's sympathy. In 1697 Locke prepared another elaborate and curious scheme, also destined to be abortive, for a complete reform of the poor laws (*ib.* pp. 377–91). Vagabonds were to be more strictly restrained, and workhouses and schools for the employment of adults and children established in every parish. These schemes, which savour rather of state socialism than modern political economy, harmonised with the contemporary plans of two of Locke's friends, Thomas Firmin [q. v.] and John Cary (*d.* 1720?) [q. v.]

Locke's health, already weakened, seems

to have been permanently injured by his obedience to a request of William III. He was suddenly summoned to town on a winter day, 23 Jan. 1697–8, to see the king. The king proposed to him some important employment, which his health forced him to decline. Mr. Fox Bourne suggests that he may have been requested to accompany the Duke of Portland's embassy to France after the peace of Ryswick. This must be uncertain. Locke continued to serve on the commission till June 1700, when he resigned, refusing to retain an office of so much profit without being able to attend more frequently, although assured by the king that he might attend as little as he pleased. Locke's official labours left little leisure for philosophy. He had, however, a sharp controversy with Stillingfleet, bishop of Worcester, in 1697. The deist Toland had published in 1696 his 'Christianity not Mysterious.' The book, which gave great offence, professed (with some reason) to be an application to theology of Locke's philosophy. Stillingfleet, in a 'Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity,' attacked Locke and Toland as common adversaries. Locke, who was not a little irritated by Toland's claim to philosophical affinity, replied to Stillingfleet with considerable asperity, and in answer to Stillingfleet's rejoinders wrote two other replies in 1697 and 1699. They are of interest as illustrating points in Locke's teaching. After resigning his post Locke lived at Oates, in gradually failing health. He wrote his 'Paraphrases' of St. Paul's Epistles and one or two fragments, published after his death; but he had done his life's work. His friend Molyneux saw him for the first time in 1698, and spent five weeks with him in London and at Oates, but died on 11 Oct. in the same year, to the profound sorrow of the survivor. Other friends were not wanting. Peter King [q.v.], afterwards lord chancellor, grandson of Locke's uncle, Peter Locke, became almost an adopted child, and was in constant communication with him in the last years. Anthony Collins [q.v.], afterwards known by his deistical writings, made Locke's acquaintance by 1703, and was on most affectionate terms with him till the end. A common friend of Locke and Collins was Samuel Bolde [q.v.], who had defended some of Locke's work. In 1701 Locke was still able to give medical advice to some of his poor neighbours. In September 1704 he gives a most appetising order for dainties intended for a feast on occasion of King's marriage. He was becoming very weak, though no failing of intellect or affections could be observed. Having long been unable to go to church, he received the sacrament at his house from the clergyman. Soon afterwards, on 27 Oct. 1704, he was unable to rise; but on the 28th he asked to be dressed. Lady Masham meanwhile read the psalms at his request. While she was reading he became restless, raised his hands to his eyes and died quietly. He was buried, as he had directed, with the least possible show, in the churchyard at High Laver. A Latin epitaph written by himself is placed on the church wall. The tomb was restored and enclosed in a railing by Christ Church in 1866. Locke left 4,555*l.* of personal property, besides books and some other objects. He left 3,000*l.* to Francis Masham; 100*l.* to the poor of High Laver, and 100*l.* to the poor of Publow and Pensford; besides legacies to Lady Masham and Collins. His books were divided between Francis Masham and Peter King. The books left to King and the manuscripts are now at Ockham, in possession of Lord Lovelace. His Somerset property was divided between King and Peter Stratton.

Kneller painted Locke's portrait in 1697 for Molyneux and again in 1704 for Collins. Two early portraits are at Nynehead. A portrait by Kneller is at Christ Church, and one by Thomas Gibson (1680?–1751) [q.v.] in the Bodleian. Portraits by Kneller are also said to be at Hampton Court and Knole Park (see Thorne, *Environs of London*, pp. 311, 409).

Locke's works are: 1. 'Methode nouvelle de dresser des Recueils,' in the 'Bibliothèque Choisie,' July 1686. English translations in 1697 and later as 'A New Method of making Commonplace Books.' 2. 'Epistola de Tolerantia,' 1689; English translation (by W. Popple) also in 1689. A 'Second Letter concerning Toleration' appeared in 1690, and a third in 1690, both signed 'Philanthropus,' and replying to attacks by Jonas Proast. The fragment of a fourth was first published in the 'Posthumous Works,' 1706. 3. 'An Essay concerning Humane Understanding,' 1690 (for early editions see above; twenty editions appeared by the end of the eighteenth century; the French translation appeared in 1700; the Latin in 1701; German translations in 1757, and edited by Tennemann, 1795–7). 4. 'Two Treatises of Government. In the former the False Principles and Foundation of Sir R. Filmer and his followers are detected and overthrown: the latter is a Treatise concerning the true original extent and end of Civil Government,' 1690. 5. 'Some Considerations of the consequences of Lowering the Interest and Raising the Value of Money in a Letter sent to a Member of Parliament in the Year 1691,' 1692. 6. 'Some Thoughts concerning Education,' 1693; 14th edition in 1772; translated into French, German, and Italian. 7. 'The Reasonableness of Christianity as delivered in the Scriptures,' 1695. A 'Vindication' of this 'from Mr. Edwards's Reflections' appeared in 1695, and a 'Second Vindication' in 1697. The 'Exceptions of Mr. Edwards . . . examined' (1695) has been erroneously attributed to Locke. 8. Short observations on a printed paper, entitled 'For Encouraging the Coining Silver Money in England and Keeping it there.' 9. 'Further Considerations concerning Raising the Value of Money; wherein Mr. Lowndes's arguments for it in his last "Report concerning the Amendment of the Silver Coin" are particularly examined,' 1695. 10. 'Letter to the Right Reverend Edward [Stillingfleet], Lord Bishop of Worcester, concerning some Passages relating to Mr. Locke's "Essay of Human Understanding" in a late Discourse of his Lordship in Vindication of the Trinity,' 1697. 'Mr. Locke's Reply to the Bishop of Worcester's Answer to his Letter' (with a postscript) appeared in 1697, and 'Mr. Locke's Reply to the Bishop's Answer to his Second Letter' in 1697. 11. 'A Paraphrase and Notes on the Epistle of St. Paul to the Galatians, the first and second Epistles to the Corinthians, and the Epistles to the Romans and Ephesians,' with an 'Essay for the understanding of St. Paul's Epistles by consulting St. Paul himself,' appeared in six parts in 1705, 1706, and 1707. 12. 'Posthumous Works,' 1706, containing (1) 'An Examination of Père Malebranche's opinion of seeing all things in God' (written about 1694–5); (2) 'Of the Conduct of the Understanding' (written about 1697 for a new chapter in the 'Essay,' separately published in 1762 and later); (3) 'A Discourse of Miracles' (written 1702–3); (4) 'Fragment of Fourth Letter on Toleration;' (5) 'Memoirs relating to Shaftesbury;' (6) 'Plan of a Commonplace Book.' 13. 'Some Familiar Letters between Mr. Locke and several of his Friends,' 1708. 14. 'Remains' (1714); one of Curll's piratical collections of trifles, including a letter upon Pococke. 15. 'A Collection of several pieces of Mr. John Locke, published by M. Des Maiseaux under the direction of Mr. Anthony Collins,' 1720, containing (1) 'The Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina' (see above); (2) 'Remarks upon some of Mr. Norris's Books wherein he asserts Père Malebranche's opinion,' &c.; (3) 'Elements of Natural Philosophy' (published separately in 1750); (4) 'Some Thoughts concerning Reading and Study for a Gentleman;' (5) 'Rules of a Society which met once a week for their Improvement in Useful Knowledge.' Another set of rules for a society of 'Pacific Christians' is in King, ii. 63–7. 16. 'Observations upon the Growth . . . of Vines and Olives . . . ,' 1766 (edited by 'G. S.') 17. Discourses translated from Nicole's 'Essays,' edited by Thomas Hancock, M.D., 1828 (see above). 18. 'Original Letters of Locke, Algernon Sidney, and Lord Shaftesbury,' by T. Forster, 1830. 19. 'Anecdota Sydenhamiana,' edited by Dr. Greenhill, from a manuscript in the Bodleian, 1844 and 1847. For Locke's share see Fox Bourne, i. 454.

Locke (see above) implicitly denied the authorship of the 'Letter from a Person of Quality . . . giving an account of the Debates . . . in the House of Lords in April and May 1675;' first given as his in the collection of 1720; 'The History of Navigation,' prefixed to the 'Collection of Voyages' published by Awnsham Churchill [q. v.] in 1704, was not by him. Both, however, are published in his 'Works.'

The following have been ascribed to him, but are doubtful: 1. 'Five Letters concerning the Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures' (translated from Le Clerc), 1690. 2. 'The History of our Saviour Jesus Christ related in the Words of Scripture,' 1705 (arguments for his authorship in *Gent. Mag.* 1798, p. 1016). 3. 'Select Moral Books of the Old Testament and Apocrypha Paraphrased,' 1706. 4. 'Discourse on the Love of God,' in answer to Norris (also ascribed to Whitby). 5. 'Right Method of Searching after Truth.' 6. 'Occasional Thoughts in reference to a Virtuous and Christian Life.' 7. 'A Commonplace Book in reference to the Holy Scriptures,' 1697. 8. A version of 'Æsop's Fables,' 1703.

In 1770 William Dodd [q. v.] published a 'Commentary' on the Bible, professedly founded upon papers of Locke. It seems that the bookseller had bought some papers from the Masham library, but they are said to have been written not by Locke but by Cudworth, and it is doubtful if Dodd even used these (*Gent. Mag.* 1788, pt. ii. p. 1186, and Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 276).

The first collective edition of Locke's works appeared in 1714. A 'Life' by Bishop Edmund Law was prefixed to the 8th edition in 1777. Later editions appeared in 1791, 1801, 1822.

Locke's authority as a philosopher was unrivalled in England during the first half of the eighteenth century, and retained great weight until the spread of Kantian doctrines. His masculine common sense, his modesty and love of truth have been universally acknowledged; and even his want of thoroughness and of logical consistency enabled him to reflect more fully the spirit of a period of compromise. His spiritual descendant, J. S. Mill, indicates his main achievement by calling him the 'unquestioned founder of the analytic philosophy of mind' (Mill, *Logic*, book i. chap. vi.) By fixing attention upon the problem of the necessary limits of thought and investigating the origin of ideas, his writings led to the characteristic method of his English successors, who substituted a scientific psychology for a transcendental metaphysic. His own position, however, was not consistent, and very different systems have been affiliated upon his teaching. His famous attack upon 'innate ideas' expressed his most characteristic tendency, and was generally regarded as victorious; but critics have not agreed as to what is precisely meant by 'innate ideas,' and Hamilton, for example, maintains that if Locke and Descartes, at whom he chiefly aimed, had both expressed themselves clearly, they would have been consistent with each other and with the truth (Reid, *Works*, p. 782). Hume's scepticism was the most famous application of Locke's method; but Reid and his follower Dugald Stewart, while holding that the theory of 'ideas' accepted by Locke would logically lead to Hume, still hold that a sound philosophy can be constructed upon Locke's method, and regard him as one of the great teachers (see e.g. Reid, *Intellectual Powers*, ch. ix., and Stewart, *Philosophical Essays*, Essay iii.) In France, Locke's name is said to have been first made popular by Fontenelle. He was enthusiastically admired by Voltaire and by d'Alembert, Diderot, Helvetius, and their contemporaries. Condillac, his most conspicuous disciple in philosophy, gave to his teaching the exclusively sensational turn which Locke would have apparently disavowed. Condorcet and the 'idéologues,' Cabanis, Destutt de Tracy, and others, owed much to Locke during the revolutionary period (for many references to his influence with them see *Les Idéologues*, by Fr. Picavet, 1891). He was attacked as a source of the revolutionary views by De Maistre in the 'Soirées de St. Pétersbourg,' and by other reactionary writers; and criticised with great severity and probably much unfairness by Cousin as leader of the 'eclectics.' The English empirical school have continued to regard Locke as their founder, though they seem to have been more immediately influenced by his followers, Berkeley and Hume, and especially by David Hartley, as also in some respects by his predecessor Hobbes. Leibniz's 'Nouveaux essais sur l'entendement humain,' the most remarkable contemporary criticism, written in 1704, was first published in 1765. Some short 'Reflexions' upon the 'Essay' written by Leibnitz were submitted to Locke in 1708, but are mentioned rather slightingly by him in his letters to Molyneux (22 Feb. and 10 April 1697). 'Locke's Writings and Philosophy Historically Considered and Vindicated from the Charge of Contributing to Hume's Scepticism,' by Edward Tagart (1855), is loose and discursive, but may suggest some comparisons. See also 'The Intellectualism of Locke,' by Thomas E. Webb (1857). For recent expositions see Dr. Thomas Fowler's 'Locke' in Mr. John Morley's 'Men of Letters' series; Professor Fraser's 'Locke' in Blackwood's 'Philosophical Classics,' and T. H. Green's 'Introduction' to Hume's 'Philosophical Works.'

[The first life of Locke was the Éloge Historique de feu M. Locke, by Le Clerc, which appeared in the Bibliothèque Choisie in 1705. This was founded in great part upon letters from the third Lord Shaftesbury (printed in Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 97) and from Lady Masham. The original letters are in the Remonstrants' Library at Amsterdam, and are printed in great part by Mr. Fox Bourne. A letter from P. Coste [q.v.] was printed in Bayle's République des Lettres in 1705 and again in the collection of 1720. A Life, with little additional matter, was prefixed by Bishop Law to the 1777 edition of Locke's works. The Life of John Locke, with Extracts from his Correspondence, Journals, and Commonplace Books, by Lord King, appeared in 1829 and (with some additions) in 2 vols. 8vo, 1830 (again in Bohn's Library, 1858). The fullest account is the Life of John Locke, by H. R. Fox Bourne, 2 vols. 8vo, 1876. Mr. Fox Bourne has thoroughly examined all the printed authorities, besides several manuscript collections, especially the Shaftesbury papers, now in the Record Office; the papers in the British Museum, including Locke's correspondence with Thoynard, a journal for 1678, and a memorandum-book of Locke's father, with some entries by himself, and papers in the Remonstrants' Library, the Bodleian, and elsewhere. A large collection of papers is in possession of Lord Lovelace, the descendant of Locke's cousin, the Lord-chancellor King, and another in possession of Mr. Sanford of Nynehead, Taunton, representative of Locke's friend, Edward Clarke of Chipley, Somerset. Extracts from these are given by Professor Fraser. See also Welch's Alumni Westm. p. 141; Grenville's Locke and Oxford; Boyle's Works, 1772, v. 655–684 (register of weather), vi. 535–44, 620; Prideaux's Letters (Camden Soc.), 34, 94, 115, 129, 131, 134, 139, 142, 182; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 638; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury.] L. S.

LOCKE, JOHN (1805–1880), legal writer and politician, born in London in 1805, was only son of John Locke, surveyor, of Herne Hill, Surrey, by his wife Alice, daughter of W. Cartwright. He was educated at Dulwich College and at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1829 and M.A. in 1832. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Easter term 1833, and became a bencher of his inn in 1857. He joined the home circuit and Surrey sessions, where he enjoyed a leading practice, and from 1845 to 1857 was one of the common pleaders of the city of London. In June 1857, having ceased to practise for some years, except as counsel to the commissioners of inland revenue, he was appointed a queen's counsel, and in 1861 became recorder of Brighton, an office which he held until 1879. Having unsuccessfully contested Hastings as a liberal in 1852, he was elected for Southwark in April 1857, and held the seat till his death. In parliament he chiefly exerted himself upon questions of local government and measures for improving the condition of the working classes. He introduced and passed a bill in 1861 for the admission of witnesses in criminal cases to the same right of substituting an affirmation for an oath as in civil cases. He died at 63 Eaton Place, London, on 28 Jan. 1880. He married in 1847 Laura Rosalie, daughter of Colonel Thomas Alexander Cobb of the East India Company's army. He was the author of a 'Treatise on the Game Laws,' published in 1849, and another on 'The Doctrine and Practice of Foreign Attachment in the Lord Mayor's Court,' published in 1853.

[Solicitors' Journal, 7 Feb. 1880; Law Times, 14 Feb. 1880; Times, 30 Jan. 1880; Ann. Reg. 1880. For a description of his manner see Ballantine's Experiences, i. 66.] J. A. H.

LOCKE, JOSEPH (1805–1860), civil engineer, fourth and youngest son of William Locke, colliery manager, was born at Attercliffe, near Sheffield, on 9 Aug. 1805. He was educated at Barnsley grammar school, and from 1818 to 1820 was a pupil of William Stobart of Pelaw, Durham, a colliery viewer. In 1823 he was articled to George Stephenson, civil engineer, Newcastle, and after the expiration of his time stayed on with his master, and aided him in the construction of the railway between Manchester and Liverpool, which was opened on 14 Sept. 1830. He took part in the experiments on motive power, and in 1829, conjointly with Stephenson, issued a pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the comparative merits of locomotive and fixed engines, being a Reply to the Report of Mr. James Walker,' which finally settled the question in favour of locomotive engines. Locke as a civil engineer, working on his own account, constructed the following lines: the Grand Junction, 1835–7, the London and Southampton, 1836–40, the Sheffield and Manchester, 1838–40, the Lancaster and Preston, 1837–40, the Greenock, Paisley, and Glasgow, 1837–41, the Paris and Rouen line, 1841–3, and the Rouen to Havre, 1843, when he received the decoration of the cross of the Legion of Honour from Louis-Philippe. He also designed and superintended the line between Barcelona and Mattaro in Spain, 1847–8, and the Dutch Rhenish railway, of which the final portion was completed in 1856. During the construction of the works on the continent Locke took into partnership in 1840 John Edward Errington [q. v.], and together they constructed the Lancaster and Carlisle line, 1843–6, the East Lancashire, the Scottish Central, 1845, the Caledonian, 1848, the Scottish Midland, the Aberdeen railways, the Greenock docks, and a line from Mantes to Caen and Cherbourg in 1852, for which Locke was created an officer of the Legion of Honour by Napoleon III. Despite the heavy work on the Caledonian line it cost, with the platforms and roadside stations, only 16,000*l.* a mile. This economy resulted from the adoption of steeper lines of gradient than had previously been thought suitable for the locomotive engine, and proved that dead levels were not absolutely necessary to prevent a loss of power. Locke was the designer of 'the Crewe engine,' in which the several parts were made with mathematical accuracy, and were capable of fitting indifferently any engine. Throughout his career Locke avoided undertaking very great and costly works, but he formed, with Robert Stephenson and Brunel, the triumvirate of the engineering world (*Times*, 21 Sept. 1860, p. 10). He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1830, and held the position of president in 1858 and 1859. On 22 Feb. 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1847 Locke purchased the manor of Honiton, Devonshire, and sat in parliament as a liberal for the borough of Honiton from that date to his death. He seldom spoke in the house except on matters within his special knowledge, but engaged in many parliamentary struggles, and took part in the battle of the gauges. To the town of Barnsley, Yorkshire, he presented the Locke Park, a recreation ground, and an endowment for the grammar school. While staying at Moffat, near Dumfries, for the purpose of shooting in Annandale, he was seized with internal inflammation, died on 18 Sept. 1860, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. His statue by Marochetti was erected in the Locke park at Barnsley, and a window to his memory was placed in Westminster Abbey.

He married in 1834 Phœbe, daughter of John McCreery; she died at 23 Lowndes Square, London, on 15 Dec. 1866.

[Devey's Life of Joseph Locke, 1862, portrait; Minutes of Proc. of Institute of Civil Engineers, 1861, xx. 141–8; Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. ii. p. 434.] G. C. B.

LOCKE, MATTHEW (1630?–1677), musical composer, was a native of Exeter, and was, according to the entry in the marriage license presumed to be his, thirty years old in March 1663–4, but it is probable that he was four years older. He was a chorister at Exeter Cathedral in 1638, when he was possibly about eight, and there are still extant on the inner side of the west front of the old organ screen in the cathedral the letters and figures 'Mathew Lock 1638,' and 'M L 1641,' deeply and firmly carved in the stone in characters about two inches in height. His first master was the Rev. Edward Gibbons, organist and priest-vicar of Exeter Cathedral, but he was subsequently a pupil of William Wake, also organist of the cathedral. Soon after 1641 the musical services in Exeter Cathedral were discontinued, and the choral establishment dispersed. Locke pursued his musical studies, and in 1651 composed a 'little consort of three parts,' at the request of his former master, Wake, for the use of Wake's scholars. This was published five years later. He was associated with Christopher Gibbons in the composition of music for Shirley's masque 'Cupid and Death,' which was performed at the military grounds in Leicester Fields in presence of the Portuguese ambassador on 26 March 1653. He also composed a portion of the vocal music for D'Avenant's '"Seige of Rhodes," which was perform'd at the back of Rutland House in the upper end of Aldersgate Street' in 1656; on this occasion he essayed the character of the Admiral, and sang the music allotted to the part. Pepys, in his 'Diary,' 21 Feb. 1659, writes: 'After dinner I back to Westminster Hall, here I met with Mr. Lock and Pursell, masters of musique, and with them to the coffee house, into a room next the water by ourselves.—Here we had variety of brave Italian and Spanish songs and a Canon of eight voices which Mr. Lock had lately made on these words, "Domine salvum fac Regem," an admirable thing.' Locke composed the music 'for the king's sagbutts and cornets,' which was performed during the progress of Charles II through the city, from the Tower to Whitehall, on 22 April 1661, the day before the coronation. This music found favour with Charles, who forthwith created Locke 'Composer in Ordinary to His Majestye,' and he also acted as 'one of the gentlemen of his majesties Private Musick,' for which he was receiving the salary of 40*l.* in 1674. While holding the appointment of composer in ordinary he wrote several fine anthems with instrumental accompaniment; one of them, 'When the Son of Man shall come in all his Glory,' was afterwards imitated by James Kent [q. v.], who appropriated several of Locke's expressive phrases. In 1664 Locke composed the instrumental, vocal, and recitative music for Sir Robert Stapylton's tragi-comedy 'The Stepmother.' Subsequently he composed music for the 'Kyrie Eleison' (responses to the Commandments), which was performed at the Chapel Royal on 1 April 1666. It had previously been the custom to repeat the same music after each commandment, but Locke furnished different music for all the responses, and the innovation met with disapproval and outspoken remonstrance from the members of the choir. Locke defended himself by publishing the music, with the title 'Modern Church Music: Pre-accused, Censur'd, and Obstructed in its Performance before His Majesty 1 April 1666. Vindicated by the Author, Matt Lock, Composer in Ordinary to His Majesty.' Pepys, in his 'Diary' (2 Sept. 1667), has a reference to the incident; he says: 'Spent all the afternoon, Pelling, Howe, and I, and my boy, singing of Lock's response to the Ten Commandments, which he hath set very finely, and was a good while since sung before the king, and spoiled in the performance, which occasioned the printing them for his vindication, and are excellent good.' It is probable that after this unpleasant episode he wrote no more music for the Chapel Royal. He was soon afterwards appointed organist to Queen Catherine, who maintained a Roman catholic chapel and ecclesiastical establishment in Somerset House; while holding this post Locke composed numerous Latin hymns, many of which are still extant in manuscript. On this slender ground it has been asserted that he became a Roman catholic, but the proofs are wanting. Roger North, in his 'Memoires of Musick' (p. 95), says Locke 'was organist at Somerset House chapel as long as he lived, but the Italian masters that served there did not approve of his manner of play, but must be attended by more polite hands; and one while one Sabancino, and afterwards Sig. Baptista Draghi used the great organ, and Locke (who must not be turned out of his place, nor the execution) had a small chamber-organ by, on which he perform'd with them the same services.' North adds that Locke 'set most of the Psalms to musick in parts for the use of some vertuoso ladyes in the city, and he composed a magnifick consort of 4 parts after the old style, which was the last of the kind that hath been made.'

According to the testimony of Downes in his 'Roscius Anglicanus,' Locke was author of the well-known 'Macbeth' music for its representation in 1672, but this music is now ascribed to Henry Purcell. Locke did compose 'Macbeth' music, some of which was published in 1666 and again in 1669, but it has no resemblance to the popular music which passes under his name. He wrote instrumental music for the Dryden and D'Avenant version of the 'Tempest,' and vocal music with Draghi in 1673 for Shadwell's 'Psyche,' which he published with an interesting preface in 1675.

In 1672 Locke was involved in a bitter controversy with Thomas Salmon, who had published 'An Essay to the Advancement of Musick, by casting away the Perplexity of different Cliffs.' Locke replied to Salmon's proposals in 'Observations upon a Late Book entitled "An Essay,"' &c.; Salmon retorted in 'A Vindication of an Essay,' and Locke answered him again in 1673 in 'The Present Practise of Music Vindicated.' Other writers joined in the fray, which was carried on with characteristic asperity; but Salmon's proposals had no practical result, and Locke had the better of the argument.

In 1673 a small treatise by Locke appeared, with the title 'Melothesia, or Certain General Rules for Playing upon a Continued Bass, with a Choice Collection of Lessons for the Harpsichord or Organ of all sorts;' and he contributed to numerous printed collections of the time, including: 1. 'Courtly Masquing Ayres,' 1662. 2. 'Musick's Delight on the Cithern,' 1666. 3. 'Catch that Catch can, or the Musical Companion,' 1667. 4. 'Apollo's Banquet,' 1669. 5. 'The Treasury of Musick,' 1669. 6. 'Cantica Sacra,' 1674. 7. 'Choice Ayres,' 1676–84. 8. 'Musick's Handmaid,' 1678. 9. 'Greeting's Pleasant Companion,' 1680. 10. 'The Theater of Musick,' 1687. 11. 'Harmonia Sacra,' 1688 and 1714. Locke lived in the Savoy, and died in August 1677. He is supposed to have been buried in the Savoy Chapel, but the absence of the registers of the chapel for that year renders the assertion unprovable. He left no will, and his widow having renounced her right to administer his estate, letters for the purpose were granted to the musician's daughter, Mary Locke, 13 Dec. 1677. Locke lived on the most intimate terms with Henry Purcell [q.v.] and other members of the Purcell family. Purcell composed an ode, solo and chorus, 'On the Death of his Worthy Friend, Mr. Matthew Locke, Musick Composer in Ordinary to His Majesty, and Organist of Her Majesties Chappel who Dyed in August 1677,' which was printed by Playford. Locke in his early days spelt his name without the final vowel, but eventually adopted the form here given.

A certain 'Matthew Lock of Westminster' obtained a license, dated 8 March 1663–4, to marry in London, Alice, daughter of Edmund Smyth of Annables, Hertfordshire (Chester, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 854). It is needful to remember that there was living at the same time as the musician another Matthew Lock, who was 'secretary-at-war,' and is frequently mentioned in Pepys's 'Diary.'

North writes with some regret of Locke's abandonment of 'the old style' for 'the modes of his time,' and of his fall 'into the theatricall way;' but he admits that his compositions for 'the semi-operas' met 'with very good success' and only gave way to 'the divine Purcell.' His 'viol-music' was highly esteemed, and may be judged by the specimens in the autograph collection of his compositions which he presented to Charles II in 1672; it is now in the British Museum (Add. MS. 17801). The same library contains the autograph scores of the music to the Psalms (*ib.* 31437) and of the masque 'Cupid and Death' (*ib.* 17799). Other manuscript compositions are to be found in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, Ely Cathedral, and the Royal College of Music. Several part books with sackbut music composed for the king, which belonged to Charles II, are in the possession of the present writer, together with a perfect set of the Salmon and Locke controversial tracts, believed by Hawkins not to exist. An oil portrait of Locke is preserved in the university of Oxford.

[Sir J. Hawkins's Hist. of Music; Burney's Hist. of Music; Grove's Dict. of Music; North's Memoirs of Musick, ed. Rimbault, pp. 95–6.]

W. H. C.

LOCKE or **LOCK, WILLIAM** (1732–1810), art amateur, born in 1732, belonged to a family which claimed connection with that of John Locke the philosopher. Locke was well known as a wealthy amateur of his day, and formed a collection of works of art at Rome, which included the picture of 'St. Ursula' by Claude, now in the National Gallery, and among other antique marbles the 'Discobolos,' afterwards at Duncombe Park, and the torso of Venus, which was in the Duke of Richmond's collection, and after injury by fire came to the British Museum. In 1774 he purchased an estate at Norbury, near Mickleham in Surrey, where he built a house, one of the rooms in which was decorated with paintings by G. Barret, Cipriani, and other artists. Locke and his wife were well known in the society of their day, and Frances Burney was one of their closest friends [see ARBLAY]. When the French refugees, Mme. de Staël and others, settled at Juniper Hall, near Norbury, they were very intimate with the Lockes, who materially assisted the marriage of M. d'Arblay and Miss Burney. When the latter built 'Camilla Cottage,' it was on a piece of ground given them by the Lockes. Locke died at Norbury on 5 Oct. 1810, aged 78, and was buried at Mickleham. By his wife, Frederica Augusta, he left among other children two sons, William (see below) and George, and a daughter Amelia, married to John Angerstein, M.P., of Weeting, Norfolk.

LOCKE, WILLIAM, the younger (1767–1847), amateur artist, elder son of the above, born in 1767, distinguished himself in early days as a promising artist. He was a pupil and friend of Henry Fuseli [q. v.], who dedicated his lectures on painting to him. Locke painted several historical and allegorical subjects in a strained and affected style; one, 'The Last Moments of Cardinal Wolsey,' was engraved in stipple by Charles Knight. There are some etchings and drawings by him in the print room at the British Museum. Locke sold Norbury in June 1819, and lived afterwards principally at Rome and Paris. He married Miss Jennings, daughter of Mr. Jennings-Noel, a lady noted for her beauty, and died in 1847, leaving one son, William (see below), and a daughter Elizabeth, who married Joseph, thirteenth Lord Wallscourt. He was buried at Mickleham.

LOCKE, WILLIAM, the third (1804–1832), captain in the lifeguards and amateur artist, was remarkable for his personal beauty and for his skill as an amateur artist. He published some illustrations to Byron's works. He was drowned in the lake of Como on 15 Sept. 1832. Locke married Selina, daughter of Admiral Tollemache. A daughter, Augusta Selina, was born posthumously. She married successively Ernest, Lord Burghersh, the Duca di San Teodoro, and Thomas de Grey, the present Lord Walsingham.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Mme. d'Arblay's Diaries; Brayley's Hist. of Surrey, vol. iv.; Gent. Mag. 1810 pt. ii. p. 393, 1832 pt. ii. p. 390; private information.] L. C.

LOCKER, EDWARD HAWKE (1777–1849), commissioner of Greenwich Hospital, youngest son of Captain William Locker [q. v.], was born at East Malling in Kent on 9 Oct. 1777. He was educated at Eton, and in 1795 entered the navy pay office, from which he was promoted to be second secretary to the board of control. In 1804 he became civil secretary to Sir Edward Pellew (afterwards Viscount Exmouth) [q. v.], and served with him in that capacity during his command in the East Indies, 1804–9, in the North Sea in 1810, and in the Mediterranean 1811–14. The emoluments of his office, especially as prize agent in the East Indies, had placed him in easy circumstances, and in 1815 he married a daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], and settled at Windsor till 1819. In that year he accepted the office of secretary to Greenwich Hospital, and in 1824 was appointed civil commissioner. This post he occupied till 1844, when, being in very feeble health, he retired on a special pension, and died at Uxbridge on 16 Oct. 1849.

Locker was a man of varied talents and accomplishments, a fellow of the Royal Society, an excellent artist in water-colour, a charming conversationalist, an esteemed friend of Southey and of Sir Walter Scott. In co-operation with Charles Knight (1791–1873) [q. v.] he edited and largely contributed to 'The Plain Englishman' (8vo, 1820–3), a magazine of original and selected articles, described as 'almost the first, if not the very first of any literary pretension, of those cheap and popular miscellanies which the growing ability of the great bulk of the people to read imperatively demanded in the place of mischievous or childish tracts' (*Athenæum*, 20 Oct. 1849). In the first volume appeared a course of religious lectures delivered by Locker on board the Culloden, where he for some time officiated as chaplain; they were afterwards republished separately with the title 'Popular Lectures on the Bible and Liturgy' (8vo, 1821). He also published 'Views in Spain' (4to, 1824), the record of a tour made during the war in 1813 in company with Lord John (afterwards Earl) Russell, and illustrated with sketches by the author; and 'Memoirs of celebrated Naval Commanders, illustrated by engravings from original Pictures in the Naval Gallery of Greenwich Hospital' (1832, imp. 8vo). This volume is preceded by an engraved portrait of Locker.

In 1823 Locker revived a scheme, originally proposed by his father in 1795, of establishing a gallery of naval pictures at Greenwich. Captain Locker had suggested the

Painted Hall as a suitable place, but in the turmoil and anxiety of war the proposal had found no acceptance. Edward Hawke Locker now obtained many professional opinions as to the suitability of the Painted Hall, which had been unused for nearly a century; but there were no funds and as yet no pictures. Locker applied himself earnestly to soliciting donations, and with such success that in less than three years he 'had the gratification of seeing the walls covered with portraits.' George IV took up the project warmly, and 'immediately commanded that the whole of the naval portraits in the royal palaces of Windsor and Hampton Court should be removed to Greenwich; and in succeeding years he contributed several valuable pictures from his private collection.' Many pictures have since been added, but that the gallery is what it is, is almost entirely due to Locker's business aptitude and enthusiasm.

He left issue, among others, Frederick, author of 'London Lyrics,' who in 1885 took the additional name of Lampson on the death of his wife's father, Sir Curtis Miranda Lampson [q. v.]; and Arthur, for many years editor of the 'Graphic.'

A portrait of Locker, by H. W. Phillips, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Information from Mr. F. Locker-Lampson Athenæum, 20 Oct. 1849; Times, 22 Oct. 1849; Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 654; preface to the Catalogue of Pictures in the Painted Hall.] J. K. L.

LOCKER, JOHN (1693–1760), miscellaneous writer, born in London on 27 Aug. 1693, was son of Stephen Locker, a scrivener in the Old Jewry, and clerk of the Leathersellers' Company. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 12 March 1706–7 (ROBINSON, *Register*, ii. 20), matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, 21 April 1711, and afterwards travelled on the continent with his friend Mr. Twisleton. On 28 March 1719 he was admitted of Gray's Inn, and he studied law in the chambers once occupied by Francis Bacon, viscount St. Albans (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Admission Register*, p. 363). He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 3 March 1737, and became an intimate friend of John Bowyer (GOUGH, *List of Soc. Antiq.* p. 6). He was appointed clerk of the Companies of Leathersellers (1719) and Clockmakers (1740), and he was also a commissioner of bankrupts. He is styled by Dr. Ward 'a gentleman much esteemed for his knowledge of polite literature,' and by Dr. Johnson, 'a gentleman eminent for curiosity and literature.' He learned Modern Greek colloquially from a poor Greek priest, whom he casually met wandering about the streets of London, and entertained for some years in his house at his own and Dr. Mead's expense. Locker translated into Modern Greek a part, if not the whole, of one of Congreve's comedies. He died a widower on 30 May 1760, and was buried in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate Street (*Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 297).

He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Stillingfleet, M.D., Gresham professor of physic, and afterwards rector of Wood-Norton and Swanton, Norfolk. She was sister of Benjamin Stillingfleet, and granddaughter of the eminent Bishop of Worcester. By this lady, who died on 12 Aug. 1759, he had nine children. Their son, William Locker, is separately noticed.

Locker translated the last two books of Voltaire's 'Life of Charles XII, King of Sweden,' London, 1731, and wrote the prefatory discourse.

He and his friend Robert Stephens, historiographer-royal, eagerly collected original or authentic manuscripts of Bacon's 'Works,' published and unpublished. On Stephens's death in November 1732 his papers came into the possession of Locker, who also died before he could publish the results of their joint labours, although he finished his correction of the fourth volume of Blackbourne's edition (London, 1730), containing Bacon's law tracts and letters. After Locker's death all his collections were purchased by Dr. Birch, and they are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 4258–62). In the preface to the complete edition of Bacon's 'Works' published by Birch and Mallet in five vols. 1765, liberal acknowledgment is made of the labours of Stephens and Locker.

To Dr. Johnson Locker communicated a collection of examples made by Addison from the writings of Tillotson, with the intention of preparing an English dictionary.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 234, ix, 417; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, i. 16, 119, ii. 2, vi. 165*n*, 172.] T. C.

LOCKER, WILLIAM (1731–1800), captain in the navy, second son of John Locker [q. v.], was born in the official residence attached to the Leathersellers' Hall in February 1730–1. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and entered the navy in 1746 as 'captain's servant' (equivalent to the modern rank of naval cadet) on board the Kent, with his kinsman Captain Charles Windham. In 1747 he went out to the West Indies in the Vainqueur sloop with Captain Kirk, whom he followed to the Vulture; from her he was moved into the

Cornwall, the flagship of Rear-admiral Charles Knowles [q. v.], in which he was present at the reduction of Port Louis. In June 1748 Kirk was posted to the Elizabeth, and Locker, rejoining him, returned to England. At the peace he entered the service of the East India Company, and made two or more voyages to India and China; but on the prospect of war in 1755 he rejoined the navy as master's mate of the St. George, the flagship of Sir Edward Hawke [q. v.] during the autumn. He passed his examination on 7 Jan. 1756; and in June, when Hawke went out to the Mediterranean in the Antelope, he took Locker with him and promoted him, on 4 July, to be lieutenant of the Experiment of 20 guns and 160 men, with Captain John Strachan [q. v.]

In January 1757 Jervis, then a lieutenant of the Culloden, was appointed to the temporary command of the Experiment during Strachan's illness, and thus for two important months was Locker's shipmate [see Jervis, John, Earl of St. Vincent]. After an indecisive engagement with a large French privateer on 16 March, Jervis returned to the Culloden, and the Experiment was again commanded by Strachan, when, off Alicante on 8 July, she captured the Télémaque, a privateer of 20 guns and 460 men. Confiding in this enormous superiority in men, the Télémaque endeavoured to lay the Experiment on board, and, after two attempts, partially succeeded, but 'they could enter their men only from their forecastle.' Only a few were thus able to get on board, and these were immediately killed; meantime 'our great guns,' as Locker wrote to his father, 'which we kept constantly plying, loaded with round and grape, killed such numbers that most of them left their quarters; and Captain Strachan, observing that the officers endeavoured to rally their men . . . ordered me to take the men and enter her; which they no sooner saw than they all, or best part of them, got off the deck as fast as they could. We had only two or three men wounded in boarding.' The result of this remarkable action was the loss to the Télémaque of 235 men killed and wounded, while the Experiment lost only forty-eight. Locker himself had a wound in the leg. At the moment he thought little of it; but he never completely recovered from its effects.

In December 1758 Locker was moved, with Strachan, to the Sapphire of 32 guns, which was attached to the fleet off Brest through the summer and autumn of 1759, and was present at the defeat of the French in Quiberon Bay on 20 Nov. In March 1760 he was taken by Hawke into his flagship, the Royal George, and, moving up in rotation, became first lieutenant in July 1761; on 7 April 1762 he was promoted to the command of the Roman Emperor fireship. His son has recorded that 'he always regarded this period as the happiest of his services. He was received into the personal friendship of his admiral, and profiting by his advice and experience, he matured much of that professional knowledge which he had previously gained' (*Lives of Distinguished Naval Commanders*).

In 1763 Locker was appointed to the Nautilus sloop and sent out to Goree to withdraw the garrison on the place being restored to the French. The Nautilus afterwards went on to the West Indies, was employed for three years in the Gulf of Mexico and on the coast of North America, and was paid off in 1766. On 26 May 1768 Locker was advanced to post rank. From 1770 to 1773 he commanded the Thames frigate on the home station, and in 1777 commissioned the Lowestoft for the West Indies. Horatio Nelson, then just promoted, was at the same time appointed one of the Lowestoft's lieutenants, and remained with Locker for about fifteen months; he was at this time barely nineteen, and the stamp of Locker's teaching and of his experience of Hawke was deeply impressed on his young mind. More than twenty years afterwards (9 Feb. 1799) he wrote to Locker: 'I have been your scholar; it is you who taught me to board a Frenchman by your conduct when in the Experiment; it is you who always told me "Lay a Frenchman close and you will beat him;" and my only merit in my profession is being a good scholar. Our friendship will never end but with my life, but you have always been too partial to me' (autograph in the possession of Mr. F. Locker-Lampson; Nicolas, iii. 260).

In 1779 Locker's health gave way and he was compelled to invalid, nor was he able to undertake any further active employment. In 1787, on the prospect of war with France, he was appointed to regulate the impress service at Exeter; in the armament of 1790 he commanded the Cambridge as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Thomas (afterwards Lord) Graves, then commander-in-chief at Plymouth; and in 1792 he was for a short time commodore and commander-in-chief at the Nore. On 15 Feb. 1793 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, where he died 26 Dec. 1800.

Much of the interest attaching to Locker is as the teacher, friend, and correspondent of Nelson. During his later years he compiled materials for a naval history. These took for the most part the form of biographical anecdotes, which, although often incorrect in detail, are generally true in substance and in spirit. He was much assisted by Admiral John Forbes [q. v.], who, though for many years confined to his chair, 'retained an extent of information and an accuracy of memory regarding naval affairs beyond any officer of his time' (E. H. LOCKER). Locker had, however, no literary experience, and probably shrank from the labour of reducing his accumulated stores to form. He handed them over to John Charnock [q. v.], who translated so much of them as suited his purpose into the 'genteel' verbiage of the 'Biographia Navalis.' It was also at Locker's suggestion, and with the assistance derived from him beforehand, that five years after his death Charnock undertook and wrote his 'Life of Nelson.' In both works the principal value is derived from the contributions of Locker.

In 1770 he married Lucy, the daughter of Admiral William Parry, and granddaughter of Commodore Charles Brown [q. v.] Mrs. Locker died in 1780, leaving two daughters and three sons, the youngest of whom, Edward Hawke Locker, is separately noticed. A portrait of Locker, by Gabriel Stuart, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; another, by Abbott, belongs to Mr. F. Locker-Lampson.

[Information from Mr. F. Locker-Lampson; official documents in the Public Record Office; biographical sketch by E. H. Locker in the Plain Englishman, iii. 560 (reprinted in Knight's Half-Hours with the Best Authors, vol. i.); E. H. Locker's Lives of Distinguished Naval Commanders; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, v. 373; Literary Life of Benjamin Stillingfleet, i. 177; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq.] J. K. L.

LOCKEY, ROWLAND (*fl.* 1590–1610), painter, was a pupil of Nicholas Hilliard, and resided in Fleet Street, London. He is commended, together with Isaac Oliver [q. v.], by Richard Haydock (*fl.* 1605) [q. v.], in the preface to his translation of Lomazzo's 'Art of Painting,' 1598, and he is mentioned by Francis Meres in his 'Wit's Commonwealth,' 1598, among the eminent artists then living in England. He is stated to have painted 'a neat piece in oil, containing in one table the picture of Sir John More, a judge of the king's bench temp. Henry VIII, and of his wife, and of Sir Thomas More, lord chancellor, his son and his wife, and of all the lineal heirs male descended from them, together with each man's wife unto that present year' (see NICHOLS, *History of Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 490). This description corresponds very nearly to the group of the family of Sir Thomas More attributed to Holbein, formerly in the collection of Speaker Lenthall, and now in that of Mr. Strickland at Cokethorpe in Oxfordshire; a small copy of this group in water-colours, attributed to Isaac Oliver, is in the collection of Major-general Sotheby (Tudor Exhibition, 1890, No. 1087). A portrait of Dr. John King, bishop of London, formerly in the collection of Dr. Rawlinson, and engraved by Simon van de Passe, is stated on the engraving to have been painted by Nicholas Lockey, 'Nicolas Lockey pinx. et fieri curavit.' As the word 'pinxit' seems a later addition to the inscription, it may possibly have been painted by Rowland Lockey, and engraved under the direction of Nicholas Lockey.

[Authorities cited in the text.] L. C.

LOCKEY, THOMAS, D.D. (1602–1679), librarian of the Bodleian and canon of Christ Church, Oxford, was born in 1602, and obtained a king's scholarship at Westminster School. He contributed to the Oxford Collection of Verses on the Death of Queen Anne in 1619; was elected to Christ Church, matriculating 16 March 1621; and graduated B.A. 18 May 1622, M.A. 20 June 1625, B.D. 12 June 1634, D.D. 29 Nov. 1660. Lockey was vicar of East Garston, Berkshire, until 1633, and he or a namesake held the prebendal stall of Thorney in Chichester Cathedral till 1660. But he resided at Oxford, where he was noted as a college tutor and a preacher, until, in January 1651, a sermon preached by him before the university offended the parliamentary visitors, and led to his deprivation and suspension. He thereupon left Oxford, but returned to residence at the Restoration. On 21 July 1660 he was made prebendary of Beminster Prima, and on 17 Aug. of Alton Pancras, both in Salisbury Cathedral. On 28 Sept. 1660 he was elected librarian of the Bodleian Library. Lockey won the good opinion of visitors by his courtesy, but, according to Wood, was not a very efficient librarian (cf. WOOD, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 335). Hearne says that he designed the catalogue of Selden's books (*Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 40). In a letter dated 25 July, probably 1664, he wrote to Archbishop Sheldon of this 'accession of about 30,000 authors, that I have by myne owne paynes disposed of in a catalogue, afterwards to be inserted in the general.' Fifty masters of arts were employed on this catalogue, which was not completed for twelve years. On 8 Sept. 1665 he received Clarendon, the chancellor of Oxford, and Clarendon's guest, the Earl of Manchester, chancellor of Cambridge University, on their visit to the library, and delivered a Latin speech. This was his last function as librarian; he resigned the post on 29 Nov. When abroad in 1663, Lockey had been nominated to the fourth stall of Christ Church Cathedral, but was not installed till 12 July 1665; he exchanged it for the fifth stall on 6 July 1678 (Le Neve); he had given 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of Wolsey's quadrangle in 1660. Lockey died 29 June 1679, aged 78, and was buried in the north aisle of Christ Church Cathedral. His epitaph says that, 'though he had been twice to Rome, his own country ever delighted him and his own faith.' A portrait, showing thin, sharp, but very intellectual features, is in the Bodleian Library. Lockey frequently travelled abroad, and collected pictures, coins, and medals, as well as books, most of which, with his choice library, except those books, to the value of 16*l.* 15*s.*, purchased on his death by the Bodleian, came into the hands of Dr. Killigrew, canon of Westminster. Hearne describes him as a curious, nice man, and 'reckon'd the best in the university for classical learning' (*Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 40).

[Lansd. MSS. v. 987, p. 12; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 14; Willis's Cathedrals, iii. 456–8; Le Neve, ii. 524, 525, 656, 657; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 523; Kennett's Register, pp. 329, 345; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 386; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 87; Forshall's Westminster School, Past and Present, p. 160; information kindly furnished by F. Madan, esq.; Annals of the Bodleian Library, ed. Macray, 1890, pp. 127, 129, 130, 131, 132.] E. T. B.

LOCKHART, DAVID (*d.* 1846), botanist, was a gardener in the Royal Gardens, Kew. In 1816 he became the assistant of Christian Smith, the naturalist of the Congo expedition under Captain Tuckey. Lockhart escaped with his life, but suffered much from fever. Two years afterwards he was put in charge of the gardens at Trinidad, then under the supervision of Sir Ralph Woodford, and acquitted himself ably there. He visited England in 1844 with the view of enriching the Trinidad gardens, but he died in 1846 soon after his return to the island. A genus of orchids, which was named *Lockhartia* after him by Dr. Lindley, is now merged in *Fernandezia.*

[Gard. Chron. 1885, new. ser. xxiv. 236.] B. D. J.

LOCKHART or **LOKERT, GEORGE** (*fl.* 1520), a Scotsman, was a professor of arts at the college of Montaigu in Paris in 1516. He cannot be identified with the George Lockhart who was forfeited at Lanark in 1501, but was probably the man for whom James V, writing to Henry VIII, 7 April 1528, requested permission to pass through England on his way abroad. At the Montaigu college he must have been the contemporary of Pierre Tempête, who died about 1530. He wrote: 1. 'De Proportione et Proportionalitate,' Paris, 1518, fol. 2. 'Termini Georgii Lokert,' Paris, 1524, 4to, with a dedication to James Henryson. 3. He also edited and improved 'Questiones et Decisiones Physicales. . . Alberti de Saxonia Thimonis et J. Biondani,' Paris, 1518, fol.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, xi. 353*; Cal. State Papers, Scottish Ser. i. 27; Franklin's Anciennes Bibliothèques de Paris, i. 407.] W. A. J. A.

LOCKHART, Sir GEORGE (1630?–1689), of Carnwath, lord president of the court of session, born about 1630, was younger brother of Sir William Lockhart [q. v.], and was second son of Sir James Lockhart of Lee [q.v.], by his second wife, Martha, daughter of Sir George Douglas of Mordington, Berwickshire. He was admitted advocate 5 June 1656, and on 14 May 1658 was named advocate to the Protector during life, 'or so long as he demeaned himself well therein.' In 1658–9 he was sheriff of Lanark, and represented Lanarkshire in the English parliament of 1658–1659. At the Restoration the loyalty of his father secured his pardon, but he had humbly on his knees to swear allegiance to Charles II, and to express contrition for having held office 'under the usurper.' In 1663 he was knighted by Charles.

Lockhart ultimately became the most skilful and eloquent pleader of his time, his only rival in forensic ability being Sir George Mackenzie. 'He did so charm, and with his tongue,' wrote Lauder of Fountainhall of his eloquence, 'drew us all after him by the ears in a pleasant gaping amazement and constraint, that the wonderful effects of Orpheus' harp in moving the stones seems not impossible to an orator on the stupidest spirit' (*Hist. Notices*, p. 80). In 1672 he was elected dean of the Faculty of Advocates. In February 1674 he was the occasion of one of the most notable occurrences connected with the Scottish bar. When the court was about to decide a case against his client Lord Almond, he advised an appeal from the court to parliament. The judges regarded the action as illegal and disrespectful, and their view was adopted by the government. Lockhart and others with him in the case were debarred from pursuing their profession at the pleasure of the king, whereupon fifty other advocates in token of their esteem of Lockhart voluntarily withdrew from practice. At the instance of Lauderdale, Lockhart and all his friends were banished from Edinburgh and twelve miles round. A day was fixed for their making their submission, but they still stood out, and legal business was virtually suspended for a year (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 246). At length, through the intervention of Sir George Mackenzie, they were induced to yield, and were permitted to return on acknowledging, somewhat ambiguously, that the judicial proceedings of the court were not suspended by appeals. Lockhart himself was not readmitted till 28 Jan. 1676.

During the covenanting persecutions Lockhart was in great request for the defence of political prisoners, but sometimes the government, as in the case of Baillie of Jerviswood, claimed his services. His defence of Michell, tried in 1678 for attempting to shoot Archbishop Sharp, was specially noteworthy for eloquence and boldness (see *ib.* p. 276). In 1679 he was one of the counsel employed by the Scottish lords to impeach the administration of Lauderdale before the king. Engaged as counsel by the Earl of Argyll on his trial for treason in 1681, he was three times deprived of the sanction of a warrant from the privy council, and it was only granted at last lest Argyll should refuse to plead. In 1681–1682 and in 1685–6 Lockhart represented the county of Lanark in the Scottish parliament. On 21 Dec. 1685 he succeeded Sir David Falconer of Newton as lord president of the court of session, and in 1686 became a member of the privy council and a commissioner of the exchequer. Lockhart and two other members of the Scottish privy council were summoned to London in 1686 to discuss James II's proposals for the removal of catholic disabilities. They agreed to the proposals on condition that similar indulgence were granted to the presbyters, and that the king should bind himself by an oath not to do anything prejudicial to the protestant religion. James merely promised some relaxation of severity in his treatment of the presbyterians. On his return from London Lockhart strongly opposed the king's proposals at the meeting of the committee of articles, but when he saw that resistance for the time was hopeless he ceased to offer opposition. His friends explained that he could better serve the interests of protestantism by retaining office than resigning, but his conduct laid him open to charges of insincerity. How far his sympathies were with the revolution cannot be accurately determined. Balcarres states that he opposed the address to the Prince of Orange (*Memoirs*, p. 17), but he died before the government was finally settled, being shot on Sunday, 31 March 1689, in the High Street of Edinburgh by John Chiesley of Dalry, in revenge for a decision given by Lockhart in favour of Chiesley's wife in her suit for aliment. After being tortured by the boots, Chiesley was executed on the following Wednesday, and his body hung in chains between Leith and Edinburgh.

By his wife, Philadelphia, daughter of the fourth Lord Wharton, Lockhart had one daughter and two sons: George [q. v.], author of 'Memoirs of Scotland,' and Philip [q. v.], shot as a rebel at Preston in 1715.

[Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices and Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club); Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Burton's Hist. of Scotland.] T. F. H.

LOCKHART, GEORGE (1673–1731), of Carnwath, Jacobite and author, eldest son of Sir George Lockhart [q. v.], lord president of the court of session, by Philadelphia, daughter of the fourth Lord Wharton, was born in 1673. On the death of his father, 31 March 1689, he succeeded to an ample fortune. He soon manifested, rather in opposition to the traditions of his family, strong sympathies for the Stuarts, and became one of the most zealous and persistent of Jacobites. In 1702–7, and again in 1708–1710, he represented the city of Edinburgh in parliament, and in 1710–13, and 1713–15, the Wigton burghs. Much to his surprise he was in 1706 named a commissioner for the union with England. The government, he believed, thought by such means to win his support, and while pretending, with the knowledge and advice of the leading Jacobites, to accept the nomination as proof of his friendliness for the measure, faithfully reported to his Jacobite confederates all the proceedings of the commission, in order that methods might be more easily contrived for frustrating them (*Lockhart Papers*, i. 142–3). He avoided signing the articles by absenting himself from the last meeting of the commission on 23 July.

Lockhart discountenanced as premature the scheme for a rising promoted after the ratification of the union by Nathaniel Hooke [q. v.] On its failure he and his friends directed their chief efforts towards gaining the countenance of Queen Anne. When in 1710 the queen was being urged to dismiss Mrs. Masham, Lockhart was introduced to the queen by the Duke of Hamilton to present an address of loyalty. She expressed her belief that he was 'an honest man and a fair dealer,' whereupon the duke replied that Lockhart 'liked her majesty and all her father's bairns' (*ib.* p. 317). In 1712 Lockhart and the Jacobites succeeded in obtaining an act for the toleration of the episcopal clergy, and for the restoration of lay patronage. In 1713 they took advantage of the general antipathy to the proposed malt tax to organise among the Scottish members an unsuccessful movement for the repeal of the union. About the same time Lockhart successfully resisted an attempt to assimilate the English and Scottish militia, the measure being thrown out when many members had left the house in the belief that the discussion would not come on. In 1714 he introduced a bill resuming the bishops' revenues in Scotland and applying them to the episcopal clergy, but by the queen's command it was laid aside.

At the time of the rebellion in 1715, Lockhart was arrested at Dryden, his seat near Edinburgh, and confined in Edinburgh Castle, but shortly after was released at the instance of the Duke of Argyll, and he retired to his residence at Carnwath, Lanarkshire. Here he busied himself with preparations to join the rising, but his practices became known, and he was required by the Duke of Argyll to return to Dryden. While there he held nocturnal meetings with the Earl of Winton, Lord Kenmure, and other Jacobites, and raised a troop of horse, which, under the command of his brother Philip, joined the rebels at Biggar (*ib.* pp. 480-93). Before he had further committed himself he was arrested by a party of soldiers sent by Brigadier McIntosh, who brought him to Edinburgh Castle, where he endured a long imprisonment. He was ultimately set at liberty without a trial.

From about 1718 to 1727 Lockhart acted the part of the Chevalier's confidential agent and adviser in Scotland. He tried in vain to carry out Mar's project for obtaining six thousand bolls of oatmeal to be sent to Charles XII of Sweden (*ib.* ii. 8). Shortly afterwards, at the instance of Mar, he made an attempt to win over Argyll to the Jacobites, and barely escaped detection in connection with the unfortunate expedition to the highlands in 1718. When the captive Spanish battalion was brought south to Edinburgh, he obtained for Don Nicolas, the commander, 'credit for as much money as was necessary for himself and his men' (*ib.* ii. 24). On Lockhart's proposal the affairs of the Chevalier in Scotland were in 1722 entrusted to a body of trustees (*ib.* ii. 26), but the arrangement did not materially improve his prospects. He endeavoured also to establish an ecclesiastical committee of Scottish bishops to act conjointly with this secular body, but to be controlled by the will of their exiled sovereign. This led to serious internal dissensions among the episcopalians, and one indirect result was that the correspondence of Lockhart with the Chevalier fell in 1727 into the hands of the government (*ib.* ii. 330). A warrant was issued for his apprehension, but he made his escape to Durham, where he remained concealed in the house of a friend till 8 April 1727, when he sailed to Dort.

While in London in January 1725, Lockhart had had a violent quarrel at the Duke of Wharton's house in Lincoln's Inn Fields with the Duke of Hamilton, in reference to the 'Memoirs of Scotland.' A duel was proposed in the morning, but Lockhart was put under arrest (*Read's Journal*, Saturday, 30 Jan. 1725, quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 64).

Owing to the influence of Colonel Hay, titular earl of Inverness, Lockhart met with a somewhat indifferent reception at the exiled court. The Duke of Argyll and Duncan Forbes [q. v.], then lord advocate, who took a strong interest in Lockhart, obtained for him in 1728 a license to return to Scotland, and it was arranged that on his way north he should pass through London. Here he had an interview with the king, who told him that he 'had been long in a bad way,' and that he would judge by his future conduct how far he deserved the favour shown him (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 397). Lockhart said afterwards that he would gladly have 'evited' the interview, but that being in the house of Rimmon he was under the necessity of 'bowing the knee to Baal.' On his return to Scotland he lived in great retirement, and entirely ceased his correspondence with the Chevalier, whose cause he regarded as hopeless so long as the management of his affairs remained in the hands of Inverness. He was killed in a duel 17 Dec. 1731. By his wife, Euphemia Montgomery, daughter of the eighth Earl of Eglinton, he had eight daughters and six sons, of whom George succeeded him, and Alexander of Craighouse became a lord of session. George prudently surrendered to Sir John Cope in 1746, on the day after the battle of Gladsmuir, and got off with a mild sentence of imprisonment. His son George continued 'out' after Culloden, escaped to Paris, and died there in 1761.

In 1714 there was published anonymously, without Lockhart's consent, 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland from Queen Anne's Accession to the Throne to the commencement of the Union of the two Kingdoms of Scotland and England in May 1707. With an Account of the Origine and Progress of the designed Invasion from France in March 1708. And some Reflections on the Ancient State of Scotland. To which is prefixed an Introduction showing the reason for publishing these Memoirs at this juncture.' To the second and third editions, published in the same year, there was added an appendix containing an account of the bribery employed to win support to the union. In the same year were printed separately 'A Key to the Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland' and a 'Protestant Index to Mr. Lock—t's Memoirs.' These are bound up with some copies of the second or third editions of the 'Memoirs.' Lockhart's 'Papers on the Affairs of Scotland,' including his 'Memoirs' and the correspondence of the Chevalier, appeared in 1817 in two volumes. The 'Lockhart Papers' are among the most valuable sources for the history of the Jacobite movement. Lockhart's sketches of the character of contemporary Scottish politicians are often strongly prejudiced, but indicate keen discernment of at least the weaknesses of human nature.

[Lockhart Papers, 1817; Stuart Papers, 1847; Correspondence of Nathaniel Hooke; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Forster's Members of the Scottish Parliament.] T. F. H.

LOCKHART, Sir JAMES, Lord Lee (*d.* 1674), Scottish judge, was son of Sir James Lockhart of Lee, by his wife, Jean Weir of Stonebyres, Lanarkshire. While still a young man he was a gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles I, and was knighted. He sat in the parliaments of 1630 and 1633 as commissioner for Lanarkshire, and was appointed a lord of the articles on 20 June 1633. He did not sit in the parliament of 1641, probably on account of his adherence to the Marquis of Hamilton. In 1644, and again in 1645, he contested Lanarkshire against Sir William Hamilton, and on the second occasion with success. Upon the first there was a disputed return decided, 5 June 1644, in favour of Hamilton. On 1 Feb. 1645 he was appointed a commissioner of the exchequer, and on 2 July 1646 an ordinary lord of session in succession to Lord Durie the elder, who had died. He took part in the engagement for the relief of King Charles in 1648, and under the Marquis of Hamilton commanded a regiment at the battle of Preston. Accordingly, on 15 Feb. 1649, he was deprived of his office by the Act of Classes, and was banished with others by an act of the estates, 4 June 1650. He petitioned for the removal of his sentence of banishment, and on 5 Dec. of the same year his banishment was annulled. Upon his return he became a member of the committee of estates, and was chosen to superintend the levy for the invasion of England under Charles II. On 28 Aug. 1651 he was surprised by a party of English soldiers at Blyth, and was taken prisoner. He was carried to Broughty Castle, and was conveyed thence into England, where he was eventually placed in the Tower, and was imprisoned there for some years. At length, on the intercession of his son, Sir William Lockhart [q. v.], he was set at liberty, and in 1661 was restored to his seat on the bench, was sworn of the privy council in Scotland, and was again appointed a commissioner of the exchequer. In the parliaments of 1661, 1665, and 1669 he represented Lanarkshire, and was throughout a lord of the articles. In 1662 he opposed the Ejection Act at Glasgow, and was reported to have been the only man sober in the assembly, which earned for itself the name of the 'Drunken parliament' (Kirkton, *History of the Church of Scotland*, p. 149). In 1671 he succeeded Sir John Home of Renton as lord justice clerk, and held that post till he died in May 1674.

[Books of Sederunt; Acts Scots Parl.; Balfour's Annals, iv. 14, 42, 200; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Coll. of Justice; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, vii. 435; Lamont's Diary, p. 41.] J. A. H.

LOCKHART, JOHN GIBSON (1794–1854), biographer of Scott, born on 14 July 1794 at the manse of Cambusnethan, was son of the Rev. John Lockhart (1761-1842), minister of Cambusnethan by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Gibson, minister of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh, and granddaughter, through her mother, of Henry Erskine, third lord Cardross [q. v.] The father, the second son of William Lockhart, laird of Birkhill, Lanarkshire, had by a first marriage one son, William, afterwards laird of Milton Lockhart and member for Lanarkshire. John Gibson was the eldest son of the second marriage. The father became minister of the College Kirk in Glasgow in the summer of 1796. John Gibson was a delicate child; his health suffered from confinement in the town, and a juvenile illness made him partially deaf for life. He was early sent to the English school, thence to the high school, and at the end of 1805, before he was twelve, to the university of Glasgow. He was then recovering from a serious illness brought on by grief at the nearly simultaneous deaths of a younger brother and sister. He was full of fun and humour, though he disliked rough games, and already showed a turn for satire. His fellow-students proved their liking for him by consoling him with an additional Latin prize when he had failed to obtain one of the two adjudged by the students' votes. His display at the last examination, when he took up an unusual quantity of Greek, procured him a nomination to a Snell exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford. He entered the college in 1809. He covered the walls of his rooms with caricatures of his friends and himself, and did not spare the authorities. To ridicule a tutor who had made a point of dwelling upon hebraisms in the Greek Testament, Lockhart wrote what appeared to be a Hebrew exercise, to the admiration of his teacher, who showed it to the master of the college. It turned out to be an English lampoon on the tutor in Hebrew characters. Lockhart was a good classical scholar, wrote excellent Latin, and read French, Italian, and Spanish. He took a first class in classics in the Easter term of 1813. Among his contemporaries were H. H. Milman, afterwards the dean of St. Paul's, a lifelong friend, and Sir William Hamilton, who succeeded in diverting him from a brief lapse into hunting and boating. Lockhart cared nothing for sport at school or in after-life. Hamilton was a warm friend until they were separated by political differences (*Quarterly Review*, October 1864).

Lockhart, it is stated, wished to obtain a chaplaincy in the army under Wellington. The war would have been over before he was of age to take orders. His father disapproved the scheme, and after leaving Oxford he studied law in Edinburgh. He became an advocate in 1816, but scarcely took his profession seriously. His strong literary tastes had led him to study German, and he resolved to visit Weimar to see Goethe. Before going he agreed with Blackwood to translate F. Schlegel's lectures on the history of literature. The book was not published till 1838. He became a contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' started in April 1817. His first articles appeared in the seventh number, when he attacked the 'Edinburgh Review,' the so-called 'cockney school' of poets, and Coleridge's 'Biographia Literaria.' He was supposed to have had a share in the Chaldee MS. chiefly written by James Hogg [q. v.] He challenged an anonymous author who had abused him as the 'Scorpion' in a pamphlet called 'Hypocrisy Unveiled,' but his opponent declined to come forward. Lockhart did not confine himself to satire, although his satirical articles naturally made the most noise, but wrote some classical articles and poetry, including some of his very spirited translations of Spanish ballads (collected in 1823). In May 1818 the brilliant young tory writer met Walter Scott, who was interested in his talk about Goethe at Weimar. Scott invited him to Abbotsford, and became a warm friend.

On 29 April 1820 Lockhart married Scott's eldest daughter, Sophia. They settled at the cottage of Chiefswood on Scott's estate. Scott often spent the day with them, and they were members of his most intimate domestic circle. During this period he wrote the historical part of the 'Edinburgh Annual Register.' In 1819 he published 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk,' an interesting description of Edinburgh society, which, however, gave some offence, especially to the whigs, by its personalities, and perhaps, as Scott said, by its truth. The personalities were harmless enough, as judged by a later standard. In a passage about himself Lockhart apologises indirectly for his excessive love of satire. His knowledge of German literature and philosophy has, he says, strengthened his platonism, and given him a turn for ridiculing the incongruities of life; but he hopes to strike a different note hereafter. Lockhart wrote novels, and continued to contribute to Blackwood. The novels have considerable merits of style, but show that he was scarcely a novelist by nature. In 1825 B. Disraeli visited him at Chiefswood, bringing him an offer from Murray of the editorship of the projected 'Representative.' Lockhart declined, partly because such a position was then in bad repute. Murray directly afterwards (13 Oct. 1825) offered him the editorship of the 'Quarterly Review,' which since Giffard's resignation had been edited by John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.] He accepted the post, with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year, and settled in London at the end of the year in Pall Mall. He afterwards moved to Sussex Place, Regent's Park, where he lived till near his death. The 'Quarterly Review' fully maintained its character under his rule. He is reported to have been admirably business-like and courteous in his dealings with contributors. He appears to have taken more liberties with their articles than would now be relished, a practice in which he only followed the precedent of Jeffrey and Gifford. Lord Mahon (afterwards Stanhope) was so much vexed by the insertions made by Croker in an article upon the French revolution in 1833, that he published the article in its first shape as a protest. Lockhart was probably hampered to some extent by the traditions of the 'Review' and the influence upon its management of his chief contributor, Croker. Carlyle offered his article on 'Chartism' to him in 1839; but Lockhart, though sympathising with its tendency, said that he 'dared not' publish it. Carlyle was much impressed, however, by Lockhart, and ever afterwards 'spoke of him as he seldom spoke of any man' (FROUDE, *Carlyle in London*, i. 164, 172, 288; cf. letter from Lockhart in CROKER, *Memoirs*, 1884, ii. 409). While editing the 'Quarterly' Lockhart wrote his admirable life of Burns for 'Constable's Miscellany' in 1828, and superintended Murray's 'Family Library,' for which he wrote in 1829, the first volume, a life of Napoleon. His greatest book, however, was 'The Life of Scott,' published in seven volumes, the last of which appeared in 1838. He had admirable materials in Scott's letters and journals, but he turned them to such account that the biography may safely be described as, next to Boswell's 'Johnson,' the best in the language. He handed over all the profits to Sir Walter Scott's creditors.

Lockhart was proud and reserved, and gave an impression of coldness in general society. But he could relax among intimate friends, and had the rare charm which accompanies the occasional revelation under such circumstances of a fine mind and character. He suffered severe family sorrows. His eldest boy, John Hugh (the Hugh Little John of Scott's 'Tales of a Grandfather'), was always sickly, and died in 1831. His love of children, as his college friend Christie says (*Quarterly Review*, cxvi. 448), was like the love of a woman. He was never happier than with this child in his arms, and from the time of his loss an expression of melancholy became habitual with him. He lost his wife in 1837. He was strongly attached to his daughter Charlotte, who on 19 Aug. 1847 married James Robert Hope-Scott [q. v.] Though he was grieved by the conversion of the Hopes to catholicism, the mutual affection was not diminished. Another son, Walter Scott Lockhart, entered the army in 1846, and was estranged by his own conduct from his father, though they were reconciled shortly before the son's death on 10 Jan. 1853. Lockhart's last years were saddened by his isolation. He withdrew from society, and injured his health by excessive abstinence. He revived a little when, under medical orders, he took more nourishment. But he became prematurely old; his sight failed, and in the spring of 1853 he finally retired from the 'Quarterly.' He spent the winter of 1853-4 in Italy, and read Dante with enthusiasm. He returned in the summer of 1854, and, after visiting his brother William at Milton Lockhart, went to Abbotsford to be under the care of his daughter and her husband. He gradually sank, and died on 25 Nov. 1854, in the room next to that in which Scott had died.

Lockhart was made auditor of the duchy of Lancaster in 1843, a post worth about 400*l.* a year, by his friend Lord Granville Somerset, chancellor of the duchy. This was his only public appointment. He was a strikingly handsome man, tall and slight, with masses of black hair, which suddenly became grey shortly before his death (see description by Griffin in SMILES'S *Murray*, ii. 235). A picture in 'Maclise's Portrait Gallery' probably gives a good impression of his appearance. A portrait by Pickersgill is engraved as frontispiece to the 1856 edition of the 'Spanish Ballads.'

Lockhart's works (besides contributions to 'Blackwood' and the 'Quarterly Review') are: 1. 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, by Peter Morris the Odontist' (pseudonym), 1819. 2. 'Valerius, a Roman Story,' 1821. 3. 'Some passages in the Life of Mr. Adam Blair,' 1822. 4. 'Reginald Dalton, a Story of English University Life,' 1823. 5. 'Ancient Spanish Ballads, Historical and Romantic, translated, with Notes,' 1823. 6. 'Matthew Wald,' a Novel, 1824. 7. 'Life of Robert Burns,' 1828. 8. 'History of Napoleon Buonaparte,' 1829. 9. 'History of the late War, with Sketches of Nelson, Wellington, and Napoleon,' 1832. 10. 'Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott,' 1836-8. 11. 'The Ballantyne Humbug handled,' 1839 [see under BALLANTYNE, JAMES]. Lockhart also edited, with notes, Motteux's translation of 'Don Quixote,' 5 vols. 8vo, 1822.

[Quarterly Review for October 1864, cxvi. 439-482, by G. R. Gleig [q. v.]; Croker's Memoirs, 1884, ii. 409, iii. 8, 12, 75, 79, 90, 105, 108, 194, 295, 344; Times, 9 Dec. 1854 (article attributed to Lord Robertson), reprinted before edition of Spanish Ballads in 1856; Smiles's Memoirs of John Murray, 1891, ii. 189, 190, 196, 199, 220-37, and elsewhere; Ornsby's Hope-Scott, 1884, ii. 132, 138, 144-8.] L. S.

LOCKHART, LAURENCE WILLIAM MAXWELL (1831-1882), novelist, born in 1831, was son of the Rev. Laurence Lockhart of Milton Lockhart, Lanarkshire, by his wife Louisa, daughter of David Blair, an East India merchant, of Glasgow. He was nephew of John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.] In 1841 he was sent to the school of Mr. Broughton at Newington House, near Edinburgh, where he made some lifelong friendships. After two or three years he returned home to be educated by a private tutor, and in 1845 he entered Glasgow University. He stayed there, with a year's interval, till in 1850 he entered Caius College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1855, and M.A. in 1861, and on 9 Feb. 1855 he received a commission as ensign in the 92nd regiment (Gordon highlanders). He joined his regiment at Edinburgh, went with it to Gibraltar, and landed at Balaclava on 15 Sept. 1855. He was made lieutenant on 4 Oct. He served in the trenches before Sebastopol during the following winter. In May 1856 the regiment returned to Gibraltar. Lockhart came to England upon sick leave in 1857. He joined the depot in Scotland, and during 1859 and 1860 held a regimental appointment at Reigate, and afterwards at Cambridge. In 1860 he married Katherine, daughter of Sir James Russell of Ashiestiel, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir James and Lady Helen Hall of Dunglass. Mrs. Lockhart died in the spring of 1870. In 1862 Lockhart joined his regiment in India, whither it had been sent in 1858. He returned with it to England in 1863, and received his commission as captain on 19 Jan. 1864. He retired from the army in 1865, and devoted himself to literary work, contributing chiefly to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' in which he published three novels, 'Doubles and Quits,' 'Fair to See,' and 'Mine is Thine.' They were republished in 1869, 1871, and 1878 respectively. On 7 June 1870 he became major of the 2nd royal Lanark militia. In July he was appointed 'Times' correspondent for the Franco-German war. He was with the French army at the battle of Forbach. The French afterwards refused to allow foreign correspondents with their armies, and upon the death of Colonel Pemberton, Lockhart succeeded him as correspondent with the Germans. The hardships and exposure of an employment in which he took the liveliest interest laid the seeds of pulmonary disease. He became lieutenant-colonel of the Lanark militia on 8 April 1877. From 1879 symptoms of failing health forced him to try various climates, and he died at Mentone on 23 March 1882. He was buried in the cemetery there.

Lockhart was a man of very charming character, uniting singular unselfishness to unusual buoyancy of spirit, even to his last illness.

His first novel was a 'comedy of errors,' bordering upon the farcical; in the later he was more serious in aim and careful in execution; but all showed the same qualities of great vivacity, combined with delicacy of perception and feeling for the refined and chivalrous.

[Information from his family; Blackwood's Mag. April 1882.]

LOCKHART, PHILIP (1690?–1715), Jacobite, brother of George Lockhart [q.v.], author of 'Memoirs of Scotland,' and younger son of Sir George Lockhart of Carnwath [q.v.], by Philadelphia, daughter of the fourth Lord Wharton, was born about 1690. At the rebellion in 1715 he commanded a troop raised by his brother's interest and forming the fifth under Viscount Kenmure, whom he joined at Biggar. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Preston on 13 Nov., and having been previously a half-pay officer in Lord Mark Ker's regiment, he was on the 28th condemned to death by a court-martial as a deserter, the sentence being carried out on 2 Dec. His brother states that when about to be shot he declined tying a napkin over his face, and 'having with great elevation recommended himself to God, he cocked his hat, and calling on them to do their last, he looked death and his murderers in the face, and received the shots that put an end to his days' (*Lockhart Papers*, i. 497). Patten, who describes him as 'a young gentleman of comely appearance and very handsome,' substantially corroborates Lockhart's statement (*History of the Rebellion*, 2nd edit. p. 53). A print of him has been published.

[Lockhart Papers; Patten's History of the Rebellion; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 463.] T. F. H.

LOCKHART, SIR WILLIAM (1621–1676), of Lee, soldier and diplomatist, born in 1621, was eldest son of Sir James Lockhart, lord Lee [q. v.], by his second wife, Martha, daughter of Sir George Douglas of Mordington, Berwickshire, and maid of honour to Henrietta Maria. Dissatisfied with his treatment at the school at Lanark he ceased to attend; left his home to play truant in the woods, and, despite his father's efforts to bring him back, journeyed to Leith, whence he sailed for Holland. Though only thirteen years of age he was permitted, being tall and strong, to enter the service of the States (life in Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 235, on the authority of a family life in manuscript). Subsequently he made his way to Danzig, where his relative, Sir George Douglas, took him under his protection. Sir George died at Damin in Pomerania in 1636, and Lockhart accompanied the body to England (*ib.* p. 236). Finding himself still uncomfortable at home, he again withdrew to the continent, but money sent him by his mother enabled him to support himself and improve his education. Subsequently he entered the French army as a volunteer, and attracted the attention of the queen-mother, who, learning that he was a Scottish gentleman, presented him with a pair of colours. He rose to be a captain of horse.

During the civil war Lockhart, on the solicitation of William Hamilton, earl of Lanark [see Hamilton, William, second Duke of Hamilton], returned to Scotland,

and became lieutenant-colonel of Lanark's regiment. On the surrender of Charles I to the Scottish army before Newark in May 1646, he was introduced to the king, who knighted him. Charles sent him, after the defeat of Montrose at Philiphaugh in September, to the Duke of Hamilton to obtain his influence in procuring as favourable terms as possible for Montrose, but the latter had meanwhile made his escape. Lockhart served in the army of the 'engagement' in the following year, and, as colonel of Lanark's regiment, was sent forward in advance to protect the western borders and Carlisle. At the battle of Preston he was 'trod down from his horse with great danger of his life' (SIR JAMES TURNER, *Memoirs*), but nevertheless rendered valuable service in protecting the rear during the retreat to Wigan, where his regiment joined the main army. Subsequently he was compelled to surrender to General Lambert, and was sent a prisoner to Newcastle, whence he obtained his liberty, on payment of 1,000*l.*, a year later. At the time of the recall of Charles II in 1650, Lockhart was appointed general of horse, but when Argyll contrived that Baillie and Montgomery should be joined with him in the command, he resigned his commission, and retired to his seat. He returned to the camp as soon as the march into England was determined on, and offered himself as a volunteer, but Charles ignored his offers. He is said to have withdrawn, exclaiming that 'no king on earth should treat him in this manner.' He was not present, as is sometimes stated, at the defeat at Worcester. Lockhart soon linked his fortunes to those of the Protector. While on a visit to London he had an interview with Cromwell, and on 18 May 1652 he was appointed one of Cromwell's commissioners for the administration of justice in Scotland. He was also nominated a trustee for the disposing of forfeited estates, and was sworn a member of the Scottish privy council. On 2 July 1654 he married, as his second wife, Robina, daughter of John Sewster of Weston, Huntingdonshire, and a niece by her mother of Cromwell. In 1653, 1654–5, and 1656–8 he represented Lanark in parliament.

Lockhart was appointed in December 1655 English ambassador in Paris, but did not set out till April 1656. He filled this office till the death of Cromwell. His own correspondence, printed in the 'Thurloe State Papers,' supplies a full record of his diplomatic proceedings, and bears very flattering testimony to his power of will and diplomatic ability. The special purpose of his mission was to confirm the alliance with France against Spain, and to prevent the affording of protection or aid to the Stuart family. An alliance with England was distasteful to France, both on political and religious grounds; and Lockhart had a difficult task in maintaining it. Much of his success was due to his 'marvellous credit and power' with the Cardinal Mazarin (CLARENDON, iii. 775), whose wiles and subterfuges were no match for Lockhart's straightforward decision. On 23 March 1656–7 a new offensive and defensive treaty was signed, by which France was to contribute twenty thousand men, and England, in addition to her fleet, six thousand, to carry on the war against Spanish Flanders. It was further agreed to attack the three coast towns of Gravelines, Mardyke, and Dunkirk, the first of which was to fall to France and the two others to England. With the signing of the treaty Lockhart's difficulties only commenced, but his remonstrances at last induced the French to lay siege in September to Mardyke, which was taken and handed over to the English before the end of the month. Lockhart urged on Turenne the necessity of proceeding immediately to the siege of Dunkirk, but this was delayed till June 1658, by which time the Spaniards had strongly entrenched their position. On the death of Reynolds, the English general, Lockhart undertook the command of the English forces, and in the pitched battle before Dunkirk he 'charged the Spanish foot, and after a good resistance broke and routed them' (*ib.* p. 856). The town was surrendered on 15 June, and on the 24th handed over to Lockhart, who was made governor by Cromwell, and proceeded to put it in a state of defence. He received no assistance from the French, and he was 'forced to buy the very pallisades of the Port Royal,' otherwise the French would have pulled them up (THURLOE, vii. 173). Shortly after the capture of Dunkirk, Lockhart interfered successfully for the protection of the Huguenots in Nismes (BURNET, p. 50; CLARENDON, iii. 868).

After the resignation of Richard Cromwell Lockhart was continued by the Commonwealth ambassador in France, 'as a man who could best cajole the cardinal, and knew well the intrigues of the court' (CLARENDON, iii. 882). He took part as the English plenipotentiary in the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of the Pyrenees, and immediately on its conclusion went to England, where he had an interview with Monck, and 'took all the pains he could to penetrate into his designs' (BURNET, p. 57). Monck assured him that he intended to support the Commonwealth, and Lockhart accordingly refused to permit Charles II to come to Dunkirk, stating that he 'was trusted by the Commonwealth and could not betray it' (*ib.*) He also, according to Clarendon, 'refused to accept the great offers made to him by the cardinal, who had a high esteem of him, and offered to make him marshal of France, with great appointment of pensions and other emoluments if he would deliver Dunkirk and Mardyke into the hands of France' (*Hist.* iii. 979–80).

After the Restoration Lockhart was deprived of the government of Dunkirk, but through the intercession of Middleton he was not further molested. He lived for some years in retirement on his Scottish estate, but finding that his former relations with Cromwell rendered him an object of suspicion to his neighbours, he took up his residence with his wife's relations in Huntingdonshire. In 1671 he was brought to court by Lauderdale, and through his influence was sent to the courts of Brandenburg and Lunenburg to secure their neutrality or co-operation on the formation of the alliance of France against Holland. Lockhart, according to Burnet, undertook the mission not 'so much out of any ambition to rise as from a desire to be safe' (*Own Time*, p. 203), and 'became very uneasy' when he discerned the true character of the negotiations in which he was engaged (*ib.*) Afterwards he was reappointed to the embassy in France (a synopsis of his letters from Paris from March 1673–4 to May 1675 is given in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 237–42). According to Noble, his death, which took place 20 March 1675–6, was due to poison from a pair of gloves, but Burnet states that he had, some time previous to his death, fallen into 'languishing,' chiefly induced by distaste for his duties as ambassador.

By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of John Hamilton of Ormiston, senator of the College of Justice, he had a son, James, who died unmarried. By his second wife, Robina Sewster, he had five sons—Cromwell, who succeeded his father, but died without issue; Julius, killed at Tangier; Richard and John, who were successively inheritors of Lee, but died without issue; and James, who ultimately succeeded, and carried on the line of the family—and two daughters, Martha, maid of honour to Mary, afterwards wife of William of Orange, and Robina, married to Archibald, earl of Forfar.

[Thurloe State Papers; Cal. Clarendon State Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom Ser. during the Commonwealth; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Burnet's Own Time; Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 233–73; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, pp. 326–7; Burton's Scot Abroad; Gardiner's Great Civil War; Jules Borelly's Cromwell et Mazarin, 1886.] T. F. H.

LOCKHART, WILLIAM (1820–1892), Roman catholic divine, son of the Rev. Alexander Lockhart (*d.* 1831) of Wallingham, Surrey (vicar of Stone, Buckinghamshire, from 1821 to 1830), and great-grandson of Alexander Lockhart, lord Covington, was born in 1820; matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 17 May 1838, and graduated B.A. in 1842. Becoming an ardent follower of John Henry Newman [q. v.], he joined the latter at Littlemore immediately after taking his degree. His faith in anglicanism was already shaken, and his inclination to Rome was strengthened by the reading of Milner's 'End of Controversy,' and was confirmed by the dubitancy which he detected in Newman. He was received into the Roman communion in August 1843. He was the first of the Tractarians who went over, and his secession powerfully affected Newman, who almost immediately afterwards preached his last anglican sermon at Littlemore, on 'The Parting of Friends,' though he did not overtly follow Lockhart's example until two years later.

Shortly after his conversion Lockhart went to Rome, where he studied under the Rosminians, and in 1845 entered the Order of Charity—an organisation originally founded by Rosmini himself, of which Father Gentili, whom he had met first in W. G. Ward's rooms at Oxford and afterwards at Littlemore, was at that time head. Lockhart subsequently became procurator-general of the order. For the last few years of his life he was rector of St. Etheldreda's, Ely Place, Holborn, London, which he had brought out of chancery, and restored to the worship of his church. He generally wintered in Rome, and was frequently consulted on English affairs by the pope, but his diffidence and that lack of initiative which rendered him so greatly dependent on others, first on Newman, then on Rosmini, prevented him from obtaining high preferment in his church. He died at St. Etheldreda's on 15 May 1892.

While at Littlemore the task of translating a portion of Fleury's 'History of the Church,' and of compiling a life of St. Gilbert of Sempringham, was assigned by Newman to Lockhart; but he is best known as a prominent English disciple of Rosmini, and the translator of many of his ideas into English. He edited in 1856 a brief 'Outline of the Life of Rosmini,' and wrote in 1886 the second volume of a voluminous 'Life of Antonio Rosmini-Serbati,' of which the first volume had been written by G. S. MacWalter in 1883. Besides these works and his numerous articles in 'Catholic Opinion,' afterwards the 'Tablet,' and the 'Lamp,' of which he was many years editor, Lockhart wrote, besides minor tracts: 1. 'The Old Religion, or how shall we find Primitive Christianity?' n.d., 3rd edit. London, 1870. 2. 'A Review of Dr. Pusey's Eirenicon: Possibilities and Difficulties of Reunion,' 2nd edit. London, 1866. Reprinted from the 'Weekly Register.' 3. 'The Communion of Saints; or the Catholic Doctrine concerning our Relation to the Blessed Virgin, the Angels and the Saints,' London [1868]. 4. 'Cardinal Newman. Reminiscences of 50 years since, by one of his oldest living Disciples,' 1891.

[Times, 18 May 1892; Athenæum, 21 May 1892; Tablet, 21 May 1892; Autobiographical particulars prefixed to sketch of Cardinal Newman; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Mark Pattison's Memoirs, p. 210; Allibone's Dictionary, Supplement, ii. 1012; Lockhart's Works in British Museum Library.] T. S.

LOCKHART-ROSS, Sir **JOHN**, Bart. (1721–1790), admiral. [See Ross.]

LOCKIER, FRANCIS (1667–1740), dean of Peterborough and the friend of Dryden and Pope, son of William Lockier of Norwich, was born there in 1667. He was educated at the city grammar school under John Burton, and on 9 May 1683 was admitted subsizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in January 1686–7, M.A. 1690, and D.D. 1717, on the occasion of the visit of George I. On his first trip to London, at the age of seventeen, he 'thrust himself' into Will's to see the wits, and on the second visit to the coffee-house contrived by a timely illustration to ingratiate himself with Dryden, whose friendship he retained throughout life. He accompanied Sir Paul Rycaut [q. v.] to the Hanse towns, and acted as chaplain and secretary to Lord Molesworth while he was in the Low Countries. For some years Lockier was chaplain to the English factory at Hamburg, and took the opportunity of making an annual journey to Hanover to cultivate the acquaintance of George I. He mixed much in the world, was a good judge of character, knew the chief continental languages, and was brimful of anecdote. On the nomination of the Archbishop of York, to whom the benefice had lapsed, he held (1693–1740) the valuable rectory of Handsworth, near Sheffield, and for nine years (1731–40) he was, by the gift of the Earl of Holderness, rector of the adjoining parish of Aston. Through the personal favour of the king, to whom he was chaplain in ordinary, Lockier was appointed in March 1724–5 to the deanery of Peterborough, and he retained all his preferments until his death. When unable to reside regularly at Handsworth he engaged the services of a clerk in orders (cf. Hunter, *Hallamshire*, ed. 1869, ii. 486). He made some provision for the education of the poor in his first parish, and while he was dean 600*l.* was expended from the chapter revenues in removing the Benedictine arrangement, which extended two bays into the nave, and in fitting up the eastern section of the church as the ritual choir, so as to leave the lantern and transepts outside it, and a further sum of 500*l.* was spent on extensive repairs to the organ. He died 17 July 1740, in his seventy-fourth year. A tablet on the inner wall at the entry from the south choir aisle into the eastern chapel marks his sepulture, and a second slab to his memory lies in the floor of the same aisle.

Lockier left a manuscript book of anecdotes, which unfortunately has perished, but several of his reminiscences of Dryden and Pope are in Spence's 'Anecdotes,' ed. 1820, pp. 58 et seq. From 21 July 1726 he was a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, and a character of Sir Isaac Newton which he communicated to it is printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vi. 101–2, and in 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 17–18. He bequeathed to Bishop Pearce his excellent library, but such books as the bishop already possessed which were not in the chapter library at Peterborough were to be given to that collection. His only publication was a sermon before the House of Commons on 31 Jan. 1725–6. A rhyming account of the contemporary clergymen around Sheffield speaks of him as 'debonaire and civil, well read, and made complete by travel.'

[Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. 1869, ii. 432, 485–489; Hunter's Doncaster, ii. 166–7; Sweeting's Churches in and around Peterborough, pp. 49, 58; Malone's Dryden, 1800, i. 478–82; Bishop Newton's Life, ed. 1782, p. 46; information from Canon Clayton of Peterborough.] W. P. C.

LOCKMAN, JOHN (1698–1771), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1698 in humble circumstances. By dint of hard private study he became a tolerable scholar and learnt to speak French by frequenting Slaughter's coffee-house (Hawkins, *Life of Johnson*, p. 516). In conversation he had some humour, but failed in his attempts to jest on paper. He appears to have been acquainted with Pope, to whom he dedicated in 1734 his translation of Porée's 'Oration.' His inoffensive character procured for him the name of the 'Lamb.' He never showed temper except once, when 'Hesiod' Cooke abused his poetry. He then retorted, 'It may be so;

but, thank God! my name is not at full length in the "Dunciad."' His poems are chiefly occasional verses intended to be set to music for Vauxhall. In 1762 he tried, fruitlessly, to get them printed by subscription. He frequently went to court to present his verses to the royal family, and after he became secretary to the British Herring Fishery he tendered gifts of pickled herrings. Both poems and herrings, he declared, were 'most graciously accepted.' In France, according to Johnson, he was honoured as 'L'illustre Lockman,' in recognition of his translation of Voltaire's 'Henriade' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 6). He died in Brownlow Street, Long Acre, on 2 Feb. 1771, leaving a widow, Mary (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1771).

Lockman did some creditable work for the 'General Dictionary,' 10 vols. fol., London, 1734–41, including a painstaking life of Samuel Butler (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 102).

He translated many French works, including Voltaire's 'Age of Louis XIV,' and 'Henriade;' Marivaux's 'Pharamond;' and Le Sage's 'Bachelor of Salamanca;' and published: 1. 'The Charms of Dishabille; or, New Tunbridge Wells at Islington,' a song, fol. (London, 1733?). 2. 'David's Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan. A Lyric Poem,' 4to, London, 1736; 5th edit. 1740. 3. 'Rosalinda, a Musical Drama . . .' with an inquiry into the history of operas and oratorios, 4to, London, 1740. It was set to music by John Christopher Smith, and performed at Hickford's Great Room in Brewer Street. 4. 'To the long-conceal'd first Promoter of the Cambrick and Tea-Bills [S. T. Janssen]: an Epistle [in verse],' 4to, London, 1746. 5. 'A Discourse on Operas,' before F. Vanneschi's 'Fetoute. Drama,' &c., 8vo, London, 1747. 6. 'The Shetland Herring and Peruvian Gold-Mine: a Fable,' in verse, fol., London, 1751; 2nd edit. 4to, 1751. 7. 'A proper Answer to a Libel written by L. D. N[elme] . . . against J. Lockman' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1753, a ghastly attempt at wit. 8. 'A faithful Narrative of the late pretended Gunpowder Plot in a Letter to the . . . Lord Mayor of London,' 8vo, London, 1755. 9. 'A History of the Cruel Sufferings of the Protestants and others by Popish Persecutions in various Countries,' 8vo, London, 1760; besides copies of verses on presenting the Prince of Wales with early Shetland herrings, a few prologues and epilogues, and a number of complimentary addresses to his patrons on birthdays and similar occasions.

Lockman wrote also a 'History of Christianity,' which he announced in 1732 as being ready for the press (Note 17 to his translation of Voltaire, *Henriade*). In the British Museum is his correspondence with Dr. Thomas Birch, 1731–58 (Addit. MS. 4311), and a single letter to P. Des Maizeaux (*ib.* 4284). He was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 45, v. 53, 287, viii. 100, 101; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 67; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Gent. Mag. 1792, pt. i. p. 314; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 330.] G. G.

LOCKYER, NICHOLAS (1611–1685), puritan divine, born in 1611, was son of William Lockyer of Glastonbury, Somerset. On 4 Nov. 1631 he matriculated at Oxford from New Inn Hall, graduated B.A. on 14 May 1633, was incorporated at Cambridge in 1635, and proceeded M.A. from Emmanuel College in 1636 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 933). Upon the outbreak of the civil war he took the covenant and engagement, and became known as a fervid, powerful preacher. He was frequently called upon to deliver the 'fast sermon' before the House of Commons. Cromwell made him his chaplain, appointed him fellow of Eton College on 21 Jan. 1649–50, and in November 1651 sent him to Scotland as preacher with the parliamentary commissioners (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651 pp. 2, 3, 1651–2 p. 28). On 30 June 1653 the council of state resolved to settle lands of inheritance to the value of 200*l.* a year on him and his heirs for ever out of deans' and chapters' lands, and an ordinance was passed to that effect on 3 Feb. 1654 (*ib.* 1652–3 pp. 454–5, 1653–4 p. 385). He shrewdly bargained to have the value in money at ten years' purchase, and accordingly received 2,100*l.*, with which he purchased the manors of Hambleton and Blackwell, Worcestershire, by indenture dated 27 Sept. 1654 (*ib.* 1654, pp. 182, 448). An order in November 1655 to re-convey the manors to the Commonwealth, on condition of his receiving 2,500*l.* out of any revelations that he might make to the committee for discoveries, did not take effect (*ib.* 1655–7). In December 1653 Lockyer, being then a preacher at Whitehall (*ib.* 1655, p. 214), was appointed member of a projected commission for the ejecting and settling of ministers according to the rules then prescribed, but the scheme having failed, he was appointed a commissioner for the approbation of public preachers. As M.A. of twelve years' standing he was created B.D. at Oxford on 5 June 1654 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 185), and became provost of Eton on 14 Jan. 1658–9, from which office he was ejected at the Restoration. He was also preacher at St. Pancras, Soper Lane, and rector of St. Benet Sherehog, London, but was deprived in 1662 (Palmer, *Nonconf. Memorial*, 1802–3, i. 102). His persistent disregard of the Uniformity Act compelled him to retire for a time to Rotterdam in September 1666 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 157). In 1670 he had again to leave the country for publishing anonymously a tract entitled 'Some Seasonable Queries upon the late Act against Conventicles,' 4to. He ultimately settled at Woodford, Essex, where he died on 13 March 1684–5, and was buried at St. Mary, Whitechapel. To the last he persisted in exercising his ministry. Lockyer's portrait was engraved by Hollar in 1643. He left a son, Cornelius, and five daughters. Besides his Worcestershire estates he possessed property at Woodford and Barking, and in co. Munster, which he purchased of the 'king and parliament' by virtue of an act made for the speedy reducing the rebels of Ireland (will registered in P.C.C. 47, Cann).

Lockyer published three of his more important works in small quarto, with a general title-page dated 1644. They are: 1. 'Christ's Communion with his Church Militant,' 1644 (4th edit. 8vo, Cambridge, 1645; another edit. 8vo, London, 1650). 2. 'A Divine Discovery of Sincerity, according to its proper and peculiar Nature,' 1643 (first printed in 1640, and again in 1649, 8vo). 3. 'Baulme for Bleeding England and Ireland, or seasonable Instructions for persecuted Christians, delivered in severall Sermons,' 1644 (originally printed in 1643, 8vo, and known also by its running title, 'Usefull Instructions for these evill Times'). In 1651 Lockyer preached at Edinburgh a remarkable discourse on a visible church, which he afterwards published with the title, 'A little Stone out of the Mountain; Church Order briefly opened,' 12mo, Leith, 1652. It gave great offence to the Scottish presbyterians, and was refuted at enormous length by James Wood, professor of theology at St. Andrews, in a pamphlet called 'A little Stone, pretended to be out of the Mountain, tried and found to be a Counterfeit,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1654.

Lockyer's other writings are: 1. 'England faithfully watcht with in her Wounds, or Christ as a Father sitting up with his Children in their Swooning State, the summe of severall Lectures painfully preached upon Colossians i.,' 4to, London, 1646. 2. 'An Olive Leaf, or a Bud of the Spring, viz. Christ's Resurrection and its end,' 8vo, London, 1650. 3. 'A Memorial of God's Judgments, Spiritual and Temporal, or Sermons to call to Remembrance,' 8vo, London, 1671. 4. 'Spiritual Inspection, or a Review of the Heart,' 8vo. 5. 'The Young Man's Call and Duty,' 8vo. He also published two fast sermons preached before the House of Commons in 1646 and 1659.

Wood has confounded him with a Captain John Lockyer who was concerned with Thomas Blood [q. v.] and others in the plots against Charles II during 1662–7.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 162–5; Harewood's Alumni Eton. p. 22; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Engl. 2nd edit. ii. 193, iii. 34; Commons' Journals, iv. 707, vii. 263, 525; Heath's Flagellum, p. 151; Kennett's Reg. p. 935.]

G. G.

LOCOCK, Sir CHARLES (1799–1875), obstetric physician, son of Henry Locock, M.D., was born at Northampton, 21 April 1799. For three years he was resident private pupil of Sir Benjamin Brodie in London, and afterwards graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1821. Brodie recommended him to devote himself specially to midwifery, and he was fortunate in receiving the commendations of Dr. Gooch, who was retiring from practical midwifery. After 1825 he rapidly rose to the first rank, and long had the best practice in London as an accoucheur. In 1834–5 he lectured at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and was for many years physician to the Westminster Lying-in Hospital. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1836, and was a member of its council in 1840–1–2. In 1840 he was appointed first physician accoucheur to Queen Victoria, and attended at the birth of all her children. Besides contributing some practical articles to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' and to the 'Library of Medicine,' he made a valuable contribution to medicine by the discovery of the efficacy of bromide of potassium in epilepsy (see *Reports of Discussions*, Royal Med.-Chir. Soc.; *Lancet* and *Medical Times*, 23 May 1857). In 1857 he was created a baronet, although he had declined the honour in 1840. He was president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1857, was elected F.R.S., and created D.C.L. Oxon. in 1864. He unsuccessfully contested the Isle of Wight as a conservative in 1865. He died 23 July 1875. Sir James Paget describes him as having great power of work and devotion to duty, quick, keen insight, and great practical knowledge of his profession. He was not learned, and had little scientific power. He was genial in society, and a good story-teller.

Locock married, on 5 Aug. 1826, Amelia, youngest daughter of John Lewis, esq. By her he had four sons, of whom the eldest, Charles Brodie, succeeded to the baronetcy, and the third son, Sidney (1834–1885), was the British minister resident in Servia from 1881 till his death on 30 Aug. 1885.

[Lancet, 1875, ii. 184; Med. Times, 1875, ii. 137; Brit. Med. Journal, 1875, ii. 151; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 270–2; Proc. Roy. Med.-Chir. Soc. viii. 62–5.] G. T. B.

LODER, EDWARD JAMES (1813–1865), musical composer, the son of John David Loder [q.v.], was born at Bath in 1813. At the age of thirteen he was sent to Frankfort to study music under Ferdinand Ries, with whom his father had been intimate. After a visit to England in 1828, he went back to Germany in the following year with the intention of studying medicine. He soon, however, abandoned this project, and put himself again under the musical tuition of Ries.

On his final return to England he was commissioned by J. S. Arnold to compose music for his drama 'Nourjahad,' which he wished to convert into an opera for the opening of the 'New Theatre Royal, Lyceum, and English Opera House' (the present Lyceum Theatre), which was then being rebuilt after the fire of 1830. The opera was produced in July 1834, and the music considered vastly superior to the libretto.

At this time Loder entered into an engagement with Messrs. Dalmaine & Co., music publishers, to furnish them with a new composition weekly! In order that a number of these pieces should be heard in public, an opera-libretto, on the subject of 'Francis I,' was written to incorporate them. This farrago was produced at Drury Lane in 1838, and met with no success, although one of the songs, 'The old House at Home,' became very popular. Loder was for many years engaged as musical director at the Princess's Theatre, and subsequently in the same capacity at Manchester, but his unbusinesslike habits and want of punctuality told against him. About 1856 he was overtaken by a cerebral disease which incapacitated him for work. He died in London on 5 April 1865.

His dramatic compositions, of which the earlier were much the best, include: 'Nourjahad,' 1834; 'The Dice of Death' (opera, libretto by Oxenford), 1835; 'Francis I,' 1838; an opera, 'The Foresters, or Twenty-five Years Since,' and a Scottish opera, 'The Deerstalkers,' 1845; an opera, 'The Night Dancers,' produced at the Princess's Theatre in 1846, revived there in 1850 and at Covent Garden in 1860; 'Puck' (ballad-opera), additions to 'The Sultan,' and 'The Young Gerard,' all three produced at the Princess's in 1848; 'Robin Goodfellow,' 1849; an opera, 'Raymond and Agnes,' produced at Manchester in 1855, and at St. James's Theatre, London, in 1859; and the following operas, which were never produced: 'Little Red Riding Hood' (composed for the opening of Drury Lane, under Hammond's management, in 1839); 'Pizarro,' and 'Sir Roger de Coverley' (libretto by Desmond Ryan). He also revised the 'Beggar's Opera.'

He composed a cantata, 'The Island of Calypso,' for the national concerts at Her Majesty's in 1850; but as the concerts fell through it was not performed till the institution of the concerts of the New Philharmonic Society, when it was unfavourably received, owing to its inferiority to its composer's earlier works. His music at its best appears to have been melodious and his orchestration skilful.

He published three sets of 'Songs,' London, 1837–8; an 'Improved and Select Psalmody,' London, 1840; 'Sacred Songs and Ballads' (the poetry by Desmond Ryan), dedicated to Sterndale Bennett, London, 1840; 'Divine Lyrics' (a collection of sacred songs), London, 1841; a setting of Dr. Watts's 'Sacred and Moral Songs,' London, 1841; a set of 'Vocal Duets,' London, 1846; and many separate songs and ballads, of which 'The Brave Old Oak,' and an 'Invocation to the Deep' were among the most popular. He also wrote some string quartets (which were never published) and pianoforte pieces.

He was the author of 'First Principles of Singing, with Directions for the Formation of the Voice,' London, 1838, and of a 'Modern Pianoforte Tutor,' of which a 'new and revised edition' was published in London in 1870.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 158, iv. 705; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 393; Musical Recollections of the Last Half Century, ii. 255; Musical World, xliii. 241; Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 668; Records of the Madrigal Society; British Museum Catalogues.] R. F. S.

LODER, GEORGE (1816?–1868), musician, born at Bath, probably in 1816, was son of George Loder, flute-player, of Bath, and nephew of John David Loder [q. v.] In 1836 he visited America, residing for some years in Baltimore, and in 1844 he was principal of the New York Vocal Institute, and member of the Philharmonic and Vocal Societies, which he had helped to establish there. About 1856 Loder went to Adelaide, South Australia, with Madame Anna Bishop, and afterwards with Lyster's opera troupe as conductor. About 1860 he was again practising his profession—as organist, vocalist, conductor, and composer—in London. In 1861 he published there 'Pets of the Parterre,' a comic operetta, which had been produced at the Lyceum, and in 1862 'The Old House at

Home,' a musical entertainment. Loder paid a second visit to Australia, and died after a long illness at Adelaide on 15 July 1868.

Loder's music has been more popular in America than in his own country. 'The New York Glee Book,' 1844 (republished as 'The Philadelphia and New York Glee Book' in 1864), contains several of his original part-songs. He also issued 'The Middle Voice,' 12 solfeggi, London, 1860, and various separate songs by him were published both in England and America.

[Era, 20 Sept. 1868; Mendel's Musikalisches Conversations-Lexikon, vi. 419; private information.] L. M. M.

LODER, JOHN DAVID (1788–1846), violinist, a member of a musical family long resident in Bath, the son of John Loder (*d.* 1795 at Weymouth), musician, was born at Bath in 1788. He was at the head of his profession in Bath for many years, leading the band of the theatre, and giving concerts in association with Sir George Smart from 1823, and others. After 1826, when Loder was soloist at the Gloucester musical festival, he was leader at the Three Choirs festivals until 1845. He subsequently resided in London, became professor of the Royal Academy of Music, and a principal violin, 1840, succeeding Cramer as leader, 1845, at the Ancient Concerts. Loder also led at the Philharmonic and other concerts. His thorough knowledge of orchestral and chamber music caused his services to be especially sought in the performance of new and intricate works. He was a successful teacher of the violin and viola, and the author of a standard work of instruction for the violin, 1814, one more elementary than the foreign class-books hitherto employed, and more methodical than the compilations of Geminiani and Barthélémon. The 'Instruction Book' passed through many editions, one of the most recent being edited by Carrodus in 1884.

Loder died at Albany Street, Regent's Park, on 13 Feb. 1846, in his fifty-eighth year. He left a widow, five sons—of whom three, Edward James [q. v.], John Fawcett, and William, were established musicians—and two daughters.

Loder supplemented his (1) 'General and Comprehensive Instruction Book for the Violin,' 1814, by (2) 'A First Set of Three Duets for two Violins,' 1837, and (3) 'The whole Modern Art of Bowing,' 1842.

Loder's second son, John Fawcett Loder (1812–1853), violinist, born in 1812, played in London orchestras. He took the viola in Dando's quartet from 1842 till 1853 (Grove, *Dict. of Mus.* i. 429). He died suddenly in Hawley Crescent, London, on 16 April 1853.

[For the father: Gent. Mag. 1814, p. 468; Bath Chronicle of 19 Feb. 1846; Athenæum, 1846, p. 205; Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 84–155 passim; Programmes of Ancient Music Concerts, 1840–6. For the son: Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. p. 674; Waller's Imperial Dictionary.] L. M. M.

LODGE, EDMUND (1756–1839), biographer, born in Poland Street, London, on 13 June 1756, was the only surviving son of Edmund Lodge, rector of Carshalton, Surrey, by Mary, daughter, and eventually sole heiress, of Richard Garrard of Carshalton. He became a cornet in the third (King's Own) regiment of dragoons on 29 Nov. 1771 (*Army List*, 1772, p. 31), but disliking the army he resigned his commission early in 1773. The office of Bluemantle pursuivant-at-arms at the College of Arms was obtained for him on 22 Feb. 1782. He was elected F.S.A. in 1787. He became Lancaster herald on 29 Oct. 1793, Norroy on 11 June 1822, and Clarenceux on 30 July 1838. In 1832 he was gazetted a knight of the order of the Guelphs of Hanover. Lodge died on 16 Jan. 1839 in Bloomsbury Square, London, and was buried on the 24th in the adjoining church of St. George. He married Jane Anne Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Michael Field, R.N., of Dublin, but had no children. Mrs. Lodge died in May 1820, and was buried at Carshalton.

In manner Lodge was the perfection of courtesy. In politics he was a high tory, and declared his opinions in all he wrote. He was always ready to assist distressed authors. A sketch of him as Norroy appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' (xiv. 595); there are also engravings by 'W. D.' and Smith after a portrait by Maclise. His library was sold in March 1839.

His reputation as an accomplished historical scholar was made by an admirable selection from the Howard, Talbot, and Cecil manuscripts in the College of Arms, which he published as 'Illustrations of British History, Biography, and Manners in the Reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, Elizabeth, and James I . . . with numerous Notes and Observations . . . with Portraits,' 3 vols. 4to. London, 1791; 2nd edit. same year. Another edition, also called the 'second,' with some additions, was issued in 1838 in three octavo volumes. Lodge next undertook the preparation of the 'biographical tracts' accompanying John Chamberlaine's 'Imitations of Original Drawings by Hans Holbein,' fol. 1792, and 4to, 1812, which originally came out in parts. In 1810 he published, without his name, a 'Life of Sir Julius Cæsar . . . with Memoirs of his Family and Descendants.

Illustrated by seventeen Portraits. To which is added Numerus Infaustus, an Historical Work by Charles Cæsar,' 4to, London; 2nd edit., with name, 1827.

His chief work is the series of pleasantly written 'biographical and historical memoirs' attached to 'Portraits of Illustrious Personages of Great Britain, engraved from authentic pictures.' The first edition was commenced in 1814, and completed in forty parts in folio (collective edition, 4 vols. 1821–34). The cost exceeded 40,000*l.* In 1821 an edition in imperial octavo was issued in eighty parts, containing a letter from Sir Walter Scott to the publisher, in which he expressed his obligations to Lodge's writings (collective edition, 12 vols. 1835). A popular edition was published in 'Bohn's Illustrated Library,' 8 vols. small 8vo, 1849–50.

Lodge's other works are: 1. 'List of the Great Shield of Quarterings of Sir Egerton Brydges,' fol. (Paris? 1826?). 2. 'An Achievement containing 892 Quarterings of Alliance, pertaining to Hugh Percy, Duke of Northumberland. Compiled by E. Lodge and Sir N. H. Nicolas,' fol., London, 1830 (privately printed). 3. 'The Genealogy of the existing British Peerage, with brief Sketches of the Family Histories of the Nobility. With Engravings of the Arms,' 12mo, London, 1832 (1834, 1849; new edit. 1859, with the addition of the baronetage).

From motives of benevolence Lodge lent his name to an 'Annual Peerage and Baronetage,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1827–9, reissued in 1832 as the 'Peerage of the British Empire,' &c., which was in reality the compilation of Anne, Eliza, and Maria Innes. The work is still published as 'Lodge's Peerage.' He wrote also the preface to the second edition of the 'Antiquarian Repertory' (1807), the preface to Sir Charles Hanbury Williams's 'Works' (1822), and in the 'Quarterly Review' articles on the 'Sadler Papers,' 'Histories of London,' and Scott's edition of 'Swift.'

[Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. i. pp. 433–5; Fraser's Mag. xiv. 595; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. pp. 358, 424–6; Advertisement to Lodge's Portraits (Bohn's ed. 1849), vol. i. p. vii; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), ix. 320, 455; Allibone's Dict.; Cat. of Library of London Institution; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 251.] G. G.

LODGE, JOHN (*d.* 1774), archivist, born at Bolton, Lancashire, was the son of Edmund Lodge, farmer. He was educated at Clapham school, Yorkshire, under Mr. Ashe, and was admitted sub-sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 26 June 1716 (*College Admission Register*). He graduated B.A. in 1719, M.A. in 1730. He settled in Dublin previously to 1744, in which year he published a 'Report of the Trial in Ejectment of Campbell Craig,' from his own shorthand notes. In 1751, being then of Abbey Street, Dublin, he was appointed deputy-keeper of the records in Bermingham Tower; in 1759 he became deputy-clerk and keeper of the rolls, and was subsequently deputy-registrar of the court of prerogative. He died at Bath, Somerset, on 22 Feb. 1774. He married, first, Miss Hamilton, who claimed kinship with the Abercorn family; and, secondly, Edwarda Galland. His son, William Lodge, LL.D. (1742–1813), the only survivor of nine children, became in 1790 chancellor of Armagh Cathedral, and was rector of Derrynoose and rector of Kilmore in the same diocese (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hibern.* iii. 41, 68). Some of John Lodge's books, with marginal notes and corrections, came into the Armagh Library, which about 1867 acquired other of his papers by purchase from a great-grandson (Webb, *Compendium of Irish Biog.* p. 292).

Lodge's chief work, 'The Peerage of Ireland,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1754 (2nd edit., revised, enlarged, and continued by Mervyn Archdall, 7 vols. 8vo, London or Dublin, 1789), is a monument of industry, accuracy, and learning. He left an interleaved copy, with valuable additions written in cipher; it is now in the British Museum Additional MSS. 23703–8. When Archdall was preparing his edition with the aid of this copy, he found the experts completely baffled in their efforts to read the cipher, and was about to give up the task in despair when his wife discovered the key (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 247).

In 1770 Lodge published anonymously 'The Usage of Holding Parliaments in Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, and in 1772, also without his name, a selection of state papers and historical tracts illustrating the political systems of the chief governors and government of Ireland during the reigns of Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I, which he called 'Desiderata curiosa Hibernica,' 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin.

His collection of record indexes were deposited in 1783 in the office of the civil department of the chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant at Dublin in return for annuities of 100*l.* to his widow and 200*l.* to his son. These indexes were in constant request by Rowley Lascelles [q. v.] when engaged on his 'Liber Munerum Hiberniæ.' At the sale of Sir William Betham's library a transcript of a portion of them fetched 155*l.*

Lodge's other manuscripts in the British Museum are: 1. 'Pedigrees and Notices of Irish Families, with additions by Sir W. Betham,' Addit. MSS. 23693–23702. 2. 'Collections on the English, Irish, and Scotch

Nobility,' *ib.* 23709. 3. 'Collections for a Baronage of Ireland, enlarged by Sir W. Betham,' *ib.* 23710. 4. 'Additions to Sir James Ware's Works on Ireland,' Egerton MSS. 1783–6.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, pp. 292–3; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 168; Archdall's Preface to Lodge's Peerage, 1789; Index to Cat. of Additions to MSS. Brit. Mus. 1854–75, p. 894.] G. G.

LODGE, JOHN (1801–1873), musical composer. [See ELLERTON, JOHN LODGE.]

LODGE, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1584), lord mayor of London, was the son of William Litleton, *alias* Lodge, 'ratione habitationis in Le Lodge,' of Cresset (? Cressage) in Shropshire (*Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623, p. 284; MUNDAY, *Stow*, 1720, p. 586). The family is said to have descended from Odard de Logis, baron of Wigton, Cumberland, in the reign of Henry I (*Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii. p. 157). Sir Thomas was born at Cound in Shropshire (VINCENT, *Salop*, in Coll. Armor., p. 509), and became a member of the Grocers' Company, serving the office of warden in 1548, and of master in 1559 (*Grocers' Company's Records*). He was sworn in alderman of Cheap ward on 24 Oct. 1553 (*City Records*, Repertory 13, pt. i. fol. 87 *b*), and was chosen sheriff in 1556 (MACHYN, *Diary*, p. 205).

Lodge engaged in foreign trade in Antwerp, and was an enterprising supporter of schemes for opening new markets in distant countries. On 25 Nov. 1553 a sum of 15,426*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* sterling was paid to him and other merchants in consideration of money advanced to the queen by them at Antwerp (*State Papers*, For. Ser. 1553–8, p. 30). He received Queen Mary's thanks, in a letter dated from Richmond 9 Aug. 1558, for his willingness to become surety for redeeming Sir Henry Palmer, prisoner in France (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1547–80, p. 105). In 1561 he was governor of the Russia Company, and on 8 May in that capacity signed a 'remembrance' to Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.] on his departure to Russia and Persia (*ib.* East India Ser. 1513–16, p. 6). He also traded to Barbary, and on 14 Aug. 1561 he offered, jointly with Sir William Chester [q. v.] and Sir William Garrard, to defray the charges of a Portuguese mariner for a voyage of discovery to that coast, and to present him with one hundred crowns (MACHYN, p. 183). About 1562 Lodge, with other citizens, executed an indenture of charter-party with the queen for two ships, the Mynyon and the Prymrose, to 'sail and traffic in the ports of Africa and Ethiopia' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1547–1580, p. 215). To this voyage has been assigned the unenvied distinction of inaugurating the infamous traffic in slaves, countenanced by Elizabeth. In October 1562 Lodge, Sir Lionel Duckett, and others also furnished money to enable Sir John Hawkins [q. v.] to fit out three ships to trade in the capture of slaves in Guinea (HAKLUYT, *Principal Navigations*, 1599, iii. 500). They made a good profit, and in the following year engaged in a similar venture.

Agarde, in his paper on sterling money in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses' (ii. 317), states that the Easterlings were brought over to England by Lodge from silver and copper mines in Germany in the beginning of Elizabeth's reign to reduce and refine 'the diversity of coins into a perfect standard.' Lodge further told Agarde that the men who 'fell sick to death with the savour' of the base coins in melting, found relief by drinking from human skulls, which he procured from London Bridge, under a warrant from the council (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1547–1580, p. 164; THOMSON, *Chronicles of London Bridge*, pp. 587–8).

Lodge entered office as lord mayor 29 Oct. 1562 (cf. MACHYN), and was knighted soon afterwards (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 118). His mayoralty was darkened by a visitation of the plague, and by a personal conflict with one Edward Skeggs, 'an unworthy citizen who got to be purveyor for the queen' (STOW). Skegg seized twelve out of twenty-two capons provided for the lord mayor's table. Lodge made him restore six, and threatened him with the biggest pair of bolts in Newgate. Skeggs as a royal servant complained to the Earl of Arundel, lord steward, and Sir Edward Rogers, comptroller of the household, and they wrote to Lodge threatening him with punishment. Lodge appealed to Lord Robert Dudley and Secretary Cecil and acquainted them with his version of the case. But he did not succeed in averting the displeasure of the court. He was fined and was compelled four years later (3 Dec. 1566, *City Records*, Rep. 16, fol. 138 *b*) to resign his aldermanic gown (cf. 'Relations of Worthy Mayors' in Strype's STOW, 1720, bk. i. p. 289). Lodge died in February 1583–4, and was buried near his wife and father-in-law in St. Mary Aldermary Church.

His will, dated 14 Dec. 1583, was proved in the P. C. C. on 7 June 1585, and administered by Gamaliel Woodford as executor (Brudenell, 29). He described himself as of West Ham in Essex, and left 5*l.* to the poor there. He provided for a funeral sermon to be preached in St. Peter's, Cornhill, and for six other sermons to be preached in that church and the church of St. Mary Aldermary.

No mention is made of his son Thomas, but he leaves a bequest to his godson, Thomas Lodge, the son of his son William. Besides his property at West Ham, Essex, he possessed the manor of Malmeynes at Barking, Essex, in right of his first wife (Lysons, *Environs*, iv. 77).

Lodge married, first, Anne, daughter of Sir William Laxton [q. v.], lord mayor in 1544. By this marriage he had issue five sons—William, Thomas [q. v.] the dramatist, Nicholas, Henry, and Benedict—and one daughter, Johanna, the wife of Gamaliel Woodford, merchant, of the Staple. Anne, lady Lodge, to whom Edward White dedicated in 1579 his 'Myrror of Modestie,' died in 1579; 'An Epitaph of the Lady Anne Lodge' is described in the Stationers' Company's 'Register' as by T. Lodge, but no copy is known. He married, secondly, Margaret Parker of Wrottisley, Staffordshire, by whom he had two daughters—one, Sarah, married to Edward White, and the other married to Thomas Leicester of Worleston in Cheshire (*Visitation of Shropshire*, Harl. Soc. pt. ii. p. 284).

[Authorities cited; David Laing's Life of Thomas Lodge, prefixed to his Defence of Poetry (Shakespeare Soc.), pp. xii–xvii; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 434.] C. W-h.

LODGE, THOMAS (1558?–1625), author, second son of Sir Thomas Lodge [q. v.], lord mayor of London, was born about 1558. His father had houses in both London and West Ham, Essex, and either may have been his birthplace. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 23 March 1570–1, and, proceeding to Oxford about 1573, he became servitor to Edward Hoby [q. v.], who was then a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College. Edmund and Robert Carey, sons of the Earl of Hunsdon (*Rosalynde*, ded.), were also early friends at the university. Lodge appears to have matriculated from Trinity College, and is doubtless the Thomas Lodge who was admitted to the degree of B.A. on 8 July 1577, and supplicated for that of M.A. on 3 Feb. 1580–1 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 69).

On 26 April 1578 Lodge was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn. His elder brother, William, was admitted to the same society on 30 July 1572. But Lodge seems to have soon abandoned the study of law for literature. According to Wood, he had written verses while at Oxford, and his efforts had attracted favourable notice. He obtained a ready entrance into literary society in London. With Robert Greene he was quickly on terms of close intimacy, and Barnabe Rich, Daniel, Drayton, Lyly, and Watson were probably among the personal acquaintances of his youth.

In 1579 his mother died, and he wrote 'An Epitaph,' which was licensed for publication 29 Dec. 1579, but is not known to be extant. Lady Lodge left him a certain portion of her property to defray his expenses as a law student, and he was to receive other portions on attaining his twenty-fifth year, provided that he continued his studies; if he ceased to be what a good student ought to be, the money was, at the will of his father, to be distributed among his brothers. Lodge persisted in his literary endeavours, and doubtless forfeited the legacy. He had already inherited 100*l.* under the will of his maternal grandmother, Lady Laxton, and he seems to have married before 1583, when, 'impressed with the uncertainty of human life,' he made a will (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii. p. 157). That his family viewed his conduct at the time with disfavour may be inferred from the absence of his name from his father's will in 1583.

In 1579 Stephen Gosson [q. v.] published his 'School of Abuse,' a well-known attack upon the drama. Early in the following year Lodge made what was practically his first appearance as an author in a bitter retort entitled 'A Defence of Plays.' The tone betrays much personal animosity; the classical drama is alone discussed, and the tract abounds in classical allusions. A few of the quotations from Horace, Ovid, Silius Italicus, and others, are translated into very halting English. A license seems to have been refused the book, and it was circulated privately. Gosson, who did not obtain a copy for a year after its issue, answered it in his 'Plays confuted in Five Actions' (1582), and Lodge briefly rejoined in the preface to his 'Alarum against Usurers' (1584), where he complained that he had been slandered 'without cause.'

Gosson, in his 'Plays confuted,' described Lodge as one who was 'hunted by the heavy hand of God and become little better than a vagrant, looser than liberty, lighter than vanity itself.' But Gosson had little personal knowledge of his assailant's history. He was under the erroneous impression that Lodge's christian name was 'William.' Nevertheless Collier tried to extract from Gosson's words, which he misquoted, proof that Lodge was at one time an impoverished actor. The only positive evidence adduced by Collier is seriously garbled and must be rejected. According to documents at Dulwich College, Philip Henslowe, the theatrical manager, became surety about 1587 for a poor man named Lodge, who owed money to one Topping, a tailor. Collier, who printed the documents in his 'Memoir of Alleyn,' pp. 42–7, represented that Henslowe wrote of the poor debtor as 'Thomas' Lodge, and described him as a 'player,' whereas no mention of christian name or occupation was made in the manuscript. The debtor's identity is doubtful. There is no ground for identifying him with the poet (cf. INGLEBY, *Was Thomas Lodge an Actor?* 1868; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 107, 415).

But although Lodge is not known to have been an actor, he made a brief and unsuccessful attempt to write for the stage. At the commencement of his literary career he composed in monotonous blank verse a heavy tragedy in which he made liberal use of Plutarch and Sallust. Though perhaps produced in 1587, it was not published till 1594 (licensed for the press 24 May), when the title ran 'The Wounds of Civill War: lively set forth in the true Tragedies of Marius and Scilla. As it hath beene publiquely plaide in London, by the Right Honourable the Lord high Admirall his Servants.' The characters of the two heroes are drawn with some power, but the comic scenes are contemptible, and the play as a whole is undistinguished. Lodge is also positively known to have collaborated with his friend Greene in another dramatic piece, 'A Looking Glasse for London and England,' which was printed in the same year (1594). It was acted by Lord Strange's company (8 and 27 March 1591–2, and 19 April and 7 June 1592), and was licensed for the press 5 March 1593–4 (HENSLOWE, *Diary*, pp. 23, 25, 28; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 23). The scriptural history of Nineveh is here applied to London. Such portions as can conjecturally be ascribed to Lodge prove more conclusively than the 'Wounds' that he had no dramatic gift. But it is suggested, and it is possible, that he wrote, either alone or conjointly with Greene, other dramatic pieces which are lost or unidentifiable. To his partnership with Greene have been assigned without any evidence the 'Laws of Nature' (WOOD), 'The Contention between Liberalitie and Prodigalitie,' 1602 (*ib.*); 'Luminalia,' a masque, 1637 (*ib.*); and Alimony,' 1659 (*ib.*); as well as 'Henry VI,' pt. ii. (FLEAY); 'James IV,' 1590(?) (*ib.*); 'George a Greene' (*ib.*); 'The Troublesome Reign of John, King of England' (*ib.*); and parts of the tragedy of 'Selimus' (*ib.*) Equally little weight can be given to Mr. Fleay's theory that Lodge was mainly responsible for 'Mucedorus' (1598), 'Richard III' (with Peele) (1594), 'King Leir and his Three Daughters' (1594), and 'A Warning for Fair Women' (1599). 'A Larum for London, or the Siege of Antwerp,' first published in 1600, has points of resemblance to 'The Looking Glasse,' and may partly be by Lodge; its scene is laid in 1576. Before 1589 Lodge had, he writes, taken an oath

To write no more of that whence shame doth grow
[Nor] tie my pen to pennie-knaves delight.

(*Scillaes Metamorphosis*, p. 28). 'Pennie-knaves' are the penny auditors at the playhouse, and the passage was doubtless the result of the frequent failure of the writer's dramatic ventures (*Shakespeare Soc. Papers*, iii. 145).

Lodge's youth was marked by much restlessness and unhappiness. In 1581, at the request of his friend Barnabe Rich, he had revised Rich's 'Adventures of Don Simonides,' a romance in the style of Lyly's 'Euphues.' In verses prefixed he wrote of 'the long distress' which had 'laid his Muse to rest.' At one period he seems to have lived somewhat riotously, and falling into pecuniary difficulties to have had recourse to usurers. In 1584 he turned his experiences to literary account by penning a tract called 'An Alarum against Usurers, containing tryed Experiences against worldly Abuses,' in which he offered youths much wise counsel after the manner of Lyly. With this tract was published the earliest of Lodge's prose romances, 'The Delectable Historie of Forbonius and Prisceria,' including an irregular sonnet and an eclogue in verse. The volume concluded with a metrical satire on contemporary society, entitled 'Truth's Complaint over England.' To Sir Philip Sidney he dedicated 'these primordia of my studies,' and Rich and John Jones prefixed commendatory verses.

Doubts respecting his fitness for the literary vocation seem in part to have led him to temporarily exchange 'bookes for armes.' But a military life quickly proved unsatisfactory, and about 1588 he made a voyage to the islands of Terceras and the Canaries with Captain Clarke, perhaps the 'John Clark' who was one of the commanders with Sir Richard Grenville and Lane in the Virginia voyage of 1585 (LEDIARD, *Nav. Hist.* p. 203 *b*). No other Captain Clarke of the time seems known; no one of the name took part in the Earl of Cumberland's voyage to the Canaries in 1589. But despite the absence of details, the experience pleased Lodge, and he repeated it. In August 1591 hesailed, with Thomas Cavendish [q. v.] the circumnavigator, for South America, and visited the Straits of Magellan and Brazil. At Santos, in the latter country, he inspected the library of the jesuits, and like his fellow-travellers suffered much privation (*A Margarite of*

America, ded.) He seems to have been again in England early in 1593, and brought back no very good opinion of his commander, Cavendish.

These adventures stimulated Lodge's literary ambition afresh. After his return from his first voyage, he contributed verses in French to his friend Greene's 'Spanish Masquerado' (1589), and first made public claim to the title of poet by issuing a volume of verse. The volume, licensed for the press 22 Sept. 1589, was entitled 'Scillaes Metamorphosis; Enterlaced with unfortunate love of Glaucus. Whereunto is annexed the delectable discourse of the discontented Satyre; with sundrie other most absolute Poems and Sonnets.' The title-page was probably the composition of the publisher, Richard Jones. In the dedication to 'Master Rafe Crane and the rest of his most entire well-willers, the Gentlemen of the Inns of Court and Chauncerie,' Lodge obscurely suggests that his 'Imperfit Poems' had already been published by a needy pirate, 'owing to the base necessity of an extravagant mate,' and elsewhere he complains (p. 39) that 'some insolent poets' had set their own names to his verses. 'Glaucus and Scilla' is written in the same metre as Shakespeare's 'Venus and Adonis,' which was not published till 1593. The general resemblance is conspicuous enough to render it probable that Shakespeare was indebted to Lodge for the general plan of his poem. Writing in 1595 Lodge complained that he had been 'unjustly taxed' with plagiarism (*Fig for Momus*, 'To the Reader'), and the dates justify the theory of Shakespeare's indebtedness to Lodge rather than the reverse. 'Glaucus' is very graceful, and far superior in literary faculty to a succeeding series of detached poems in the same volume, which chiefly sets forth the poet's melancholy (cf. *Shakespeare Soc. Papers*, iii. 143). The 'sonnets' are not in the ordinary metrical form, and are clearly suggested by Watson. The work failed to sell, and was reissued with a new title-page, 'A most pleasant Historie of Glaucus and Scilla,' in 1610.

Meanwhile Lodge pursued another vein—that opened by Lyly, and already worked with success by his friend Greene. On the Canaries voyage he wrote his best-known romance: 'Rosalynde. Euphues Golden Legacie; found after his death in his cell at Silexedra. Bequeathed to Philautus sonnes noursed up with their father in England,' London, 1590; licensed for the press 6 Oct. 1590. He there describes himself as a soldier and a sailor, offering to his readers 'the fruits of his labors that he wrought in the ocean when everie line was wet with a surge, and everie passion countercheckt with by storm.' The book is dedicated to Lord Hunsdon, whose sons were his friends at Oxford. Lodge's languid prose is characterised by many of the affectations of 'Euphues,' and the long speeches and letters and abundance of moral reflection prove how closely Lodge followed Lyly's example. But the story, which was probably suggested by the mediæval 'Tale of Gamelyn,' although tedious and artificial, has many pathetic episodes, and can be read with satisfaction. Some very beautiful lyrics are introduced, and at one place Lodge attempts a short poem in French (p. 47). Shakespeare directly drew from this romance the plot of 'As you like it,' inventing the characters of Jaques, Touchstone, and Audrey, but adopting all the other personages in Lodge's tale. (Shakespeare altered their names, except in the cases of Phœbe, Adam, and Charles the Wrestler.) At the close of the work Lodge bids his patrons 'expect the Sailers Kalender,' apparently some account of his maritime adventures, of which nothing further is known. In the same year (1590) verses by him were prefixed to Peter Bales's 'Writing Scholemaster.'

Before setting out on his second voyage Lodge published in 1591 an historical romance of little interest, 'drawn out of the old and ancient antiquaries,' but worked out on euphuistic lines, and including one very charming song (p. 42) amid its 'many conceits of pleasure;' it was entitled 'The History of Robert, second Duke of Normandy, surnamed Robin the Divell,' and was dedicated to 'the Worshipful and true Mæcenas of learning, M. Thomas Smith, from my Chamber,' 2 May 1591. Later in the year, probably after Lodge had left England, appeared his 'Catharos. Diogenes in his Singularitie. Wherein is comprehended his merrie baighting fit for all mens benefits: Christened by him, A Nettle for Nice Noses, by T. L., of Lincolns Inne, Gent.,' 1591. The publisher, John Busbie, inscribed it to Sir John Hart as 'a small conceit penned by a gentleman, my dear friend.' It is a prose discussion on the immorality of Athens, in which Diogenes, Philoplutos, and Cosmosophos are the interlocutors; Athens stands for London; the tone recalls Sir Thomas Elyot's 'Pasquil the Plain.'

While Lodge was still at sea, his friend Greene published his closest imitation of Lyly, 'Euphues Shadow, the Battaile of the Sences: wherein youthfull folly is set downe in his right figure, and vaine fancies are proved to produce many offences. Hereunto is annexed the Deafe Man's Dialogue, contayning Philamis Athanatos: fit for all sortes to peruse, and the better sorte to practise,' 1592. Collier made a baseless suggestion that Greene, who, as editor, signs the dedication to Viscount Fitz-Walter, was the author of the book, which was licensed for the press 4 Feb. 1591–2 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 202, 5th ser. i. 21–3).

Lodge's work excited some interest among men of letters if not among the reading public. Spenser is believed to have commended him in his 'Colin Clout's Come Home Again,' written in 1591, as 'pleasing Alcon,' who was advised by the poet to 'raise his tunes from lays to matters of more skill' (ll. 395–6). Alcon is the name of a character in the 'Looking Glasse for London,' by Lodge and Greene. Greene, in his latest work, 'A Groatsworth of Wit' (1592), referred to 'young Juvenal, that biting satirist, that lastly with me together writ a comedie,' and urged him to 'inveigh against vain men.' The exhortation, it has been frequently assumed, was addressed to Lodge. Lodge's satire is hardly pungent enough to justify the theory, and Nashe has a better claim to the appellation of 'biting Juvenal.' But in an address to 'the Gentlemen readers' in 'Euphues Shadow' Greene announced the early publication of 'what laboures Lodge's sea studies afford.' Accordingly, in 1593, after his return, was issued his chief volume of verse—forty sonnets and short pieces, with a longer narrative poem on the model of the tales in the 'Mirror for Magistrates.' The title runs: 'Phillis: honoured with Pastorall Sonnets, Elegies, and amorous delights. Whereunto is annexed the tragicall complaynt of Elstred. *Iam Phœbus disiungit equos, iam Cinthia iungit.*' It is dedicated to the Countess of Shrewsbury, 'the true Octavia of our time.' 'Phillis' was probably Lodge's endeavour to follow Spenser's advice to 'raise his tunes,' and he seems to acknowledge Spenser's kindly interest by eulogising him in the 'Induction,' under the name of 'learned Colin,' compared with whom he represents the other poets of his day as mists in the presence of a sun. The succeeding stanza commends Daniel, to whose 'Delia' the arrangement of the volume bears resemblance. One of the poems (Sonnet 25) was introduced into 'England's Helicon,' 1600, and is there, like two extracts from 'Rosalynde,' wrongly subscribed S[ir] E[dward] D[yer].

A second historical romance, of higher literary value than the first, followed, with the title 'The Life and Death of William Longbeard, the most famous and witty English Traitor, borne in the Citty of London. Accompanied with manye other most pleasant and prettie Histories,' 1593. It is interspersed with verses addressed by the hero to his 'faire lemman Maudeline.' The appendix collects tales of 'famous pirats' and stories of Francesco Sforza and 'Tyrsus the Tyrant.' The book is chiefly interesting because it probably supplied Lodge's friend Drayton with materials for his lost play, 'William Longbeard' (cf. Henslowe, *Diary*, pp. 95, 142). In the same year (1593) sixteen lyrics by Lodge—of which fourteen were not previously printed—were included in the poetical collection called 'The Phœnix Nest.' On 7 June 1594 a work, called 'A Spiders Webbe,' was licensed for the press to Nicolas Ling (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 652). No copy is now known, but one was sold as a work by Lodge at the sale of one John Hutton's library in 1764. A more fortunate effort appeared a year later, after what Lodge calls 'a long silence.' It is entitled 'A Fig for Momus, containing pleasant varietie, included in Satyres, Eclogues, and Epistles, by T. L., of Lincolnes Inne, Gent. *Che pecora si fa, il lupo selo mangia,*' 1595 (licensed for the press 26 March). The poet, after a dedication to the Earl of Derby, explains to his readers that he delights in variety, that his satires, of which he has more in reserve, are 'by-pleasures,' intended to reprehend vice and no particular person, and that his epistles in verse are the first undertaken by an Englishman. The eclogues are the best features of the book. One is addressed to Samuel Daniel (p. 28). In another, a pastoral dialogue, inscribed 'To Rowland,' Golde (i.e., Lodge himself) and a shepherd named Wagrin are the speakers, and the former deplores the cool reception accorded to his verse. An epistle to Drayton illustrates the closeness of their literary sympathies (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. p. 132).

Lodge seems to have kept the threat, spoken under the pseudonym of Golde, to 'cease to ravel out his wits in rhyme.' Extracts from his poetry appeared in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600, where he is called 'D[octor] Lodge,' and at least thirteen complete poems—two not previously published—in 'England's Helicon,' 1600 (cf. Lodge, *Miscellaneous Pieces*, Hunterian Club, pp. 6–20), but after 1595 he issued no more volumes of verse.

In 1596 Lodge produced three or perhaps four prose works, and they seem to be the fruits of his final efforts to make a livelihood out of literature. In the autumn he removed from London to Low Leyton, Essex, near some property owned by his family. The first work of this year was a moral conference between the hermit Anthony and three men of the world, entitled 'The Divel Conjured': it is dedicated, under date 15 April, to Sir John Fortescue, chancellor of the exchequer, to whom the writer complains that he is the victim of scandalous reports—a possible reference to rumours of his conversion to Roman catholicism. The second, a romance of the Euphues pattern, was called 'A Margarite of America,' London (John Busbie), 1596, 4to. In the dedication to Lady Russell, 'our English Sappho,' dated 4 May, Lodge explains that it was penned in the Straits of Magellan, the sole justification for the title. Verse is very freely interspersed throughout, and one piece, 'With Ganymede now joins the shining sun,' is the earliest known example in English of a sestina. The third volume was 'Wits Miserie and Worlds Madnesse; discouering the Deuils Incarnat of this Age.' It is dedicated to Nicholas Hare, 'from my house at Low Laiton,' 15 Nov. 1596, and is a denunciation of various vices, lavishly illustrated from classical authors. Some brief criticism of his friends Spenser, Drayton, Daniel, and Nashe (p. 57) does justice to his literary taste. Chalmers argued, not quite satisfactorily, that the omission of all mention of Shakespeare led the latter to ridicule the work by placing quotations from it (p. 46) in the mouth of Falstaff (cf. *Merry Wives*, v. 5: 'Let the sky rain potatoes,' et seq; CHALMERS, *Supplemental Apology*, p. 319). Collier suggested that in the same year (1596) Lodge produced a religious tract called 'Prosopopœia, containing the teares of . . . Marie, the Mother of God.' The dedication to the Countess of Derby is signed in some copies L. T., in others T. L. Internal evidence perhaps supports Lodge's claim. The tone is that of a pious catholic, and Lodge is known to have become a catholic in middle life. But Mr. Laing's suggestion that L. T. is the correct signature, and possibly stands for Laurence Twine, is worthy of consideration.

After 1596 Lodge sought new occupation, as well as change of religion. Abandoning the profession of literature, he began the study of medicine, and according to Wood graduated as a doctor of medicine at Avignon in 1600. After taking the degree he practised in London, and on 25 Oct. 1602 was incorporated M.D. at Oxford. In the same year he is said to have produced 'Paradoxes against Common Opinion debated in form of Declamations in place of publique censure, onelie to exercise yoong wittes in difficult matters' (HAZLITT, *Bibl. Coll.*) It is better known that he published in 1602 a very laborious volume (licensed as early as 26 June 1598) (ARBER, iii. 119): 'The Famous and Memorable Workes of Josephus, a man of much Honour and Learning among the Jewes. Faithfully translated out of the Latin and French by Tho. Lodge, Doctor in Physicke.' It is dedicated to the Earl of Nottingham. Next year, when the plague was raging in London, Lodge dedicated to the lord mayor and aldermen of the city 'A Treatise of the Plague: containing the Nature, Signes, and Accidents of the same, with the certaine and absolute cure of the Feuers, Botches, and Carbuncles that raigne in these times. And above all things most singular Experiments and Preservatives in the same, gathered by the Observation of divers worthy Travailers, and selected out of the writings of the best learned Phisitians in this age. By Thomas Lodge, Doctor in Phisicke,' London, printed for Edward White and N. L., 1603, 4to. Soon afterwards Lodge seems to have fallen under suspicion as a Roman catholic and fled the country. A letter addressed 9 March 1605–6 by one W. Jenison to 'Mr. Thomas Lodge, Doctor in Physicke,' suggests that Lodge at the time was out of England, in order to escape persecution as a recusant, and that his wife remained in London to protect his interests (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1603–10, p. 298; GOSSE, *Memoir*). On 17 Jan. 1610 he wrote thanking Sir Thomas Edmondes [q. v.], the English ambassador in Paris, for having enabled him to return home in peace and quietness (*MS. Addit.* 4164, No. 52; *Miscellaneous Pieces*, pp. 28–9). He prospered as a physician, but is said to have been chiefly patronised by coreligionists. In 1609 Heywood, in his 'Troia Britannica,' mentions him in a list of the chief physicians of the day, and he similarly figures in a satiric poem on London doctors of 1620 (HAZLITT, *Inedited Poetical Miscellanies*, notes, sig. F F). In 1612 he set up a monument in the church of Rolleston, Nottinghamshire, to the memory of a younger brother, Nicholas, lord of that manor. Nicholas had left by will two gold bracelets to the doctor's wife. In 1614 he gave another proof of his industry by issuing 'The Workes, both Morrall and Natural, of Lucius Annæus Seneca, translated by T. Lodge, D. of Phis., London, printed by William Stansby,' fol., dedicated in Latin to Lord-chancellor Ellesmere. A letter dated 1618, in which he prescribes for the weak eyes of a patient, Sir Stephen Powle, is extant in the Bodleian Library (*Tanner MS.* clxix. 19).

Lodge probably continued till his death a frequent visitor to the continent. On 10 Jan. 1616 a passport was granted him and Henry Sewell, gent., to travel 'into the Archduke's country to recover such debts as are due unto them there, taking with him two servants, and to return agayne within five months.' On his return he seems to have been distracted by pecuniary difficulties. Proceedings for an unpaid debt were taken against 'Dr. T. Lodge' by Alleyn the actor in 1619, and the doctor appears to have been imprisoned (*Memoirs of Edward Alleyn*, p. 39). When issuing a revised edition of his 'Seneca' in 1620, with a new dedication in English to the Earl of Suffolk, he wrote that his business was great, and his distractions many. In 1622 he prefixed a commendatory letter to 'The Countesse of Lincolnes Nurserie,' Oxford, 4to, and claimed close acquaintance with the authoress. At the suggestion of another of his patients, Anne, countess of Arundel, he drew up a popular medical treatise called 'The Poore Mans Talent,' which he did not print. The manuscript at one time belonged to Mr. J. P. Collier, and it was first printed by the Hunterian Club in 1881. The dedication to Lady Arundel was in the author's autograph (cf. facsimile in the printed volume). His last literary undertaking was 'A Learned Summary upon the famous Poeme of William of Saluste, lord of Bartas. Translated out of the French by T. L., D[octor] M[edicus] P[hysicus],' 1625, fol. It is dedicated to Sir Julius Cæsar, and was licensed for the press 8 Nov. 1620 (Arber, *Transcripts*, iv. 42).

Lodge while practising medicine in London lived first in Warwick Lane, afterwards in Lambert Hill, and finally in Old Fish Street in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen. He died in Old Fish Street in 1625, apparently in the Roman catholic communion. His second wife Jane, widow of Solomon Aldred, at one time a catholic agent of Walsingham in Rome, was granted administration of his effects 12 Oct. 1625. By his first wife Joan, whom he married in 1583, he had a daughter Mary.

Lodge does not claim for himself much popularity in his own day. Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, includes him, not very reasonably, in a list of those contemporaries who were 'best for comedy,' and in the 'Return from Parnassus' (1602) he is classed with Watson as being 'of some desert.' His oar is declared to be in 'every paper boat,' and while turning over Galen every day, he is said to 'sit and simper Euphues Legacy,' p. 85. Drummond of Hawthornden studied his 'Phillis' with care. Mr. Fleay assumes that he is ridiculed as Churms in the comedy of 'Wily Beguiled.' Whatever the opinion of contemporaries, Lodge was singularly accomplished. He was well read in modern literature, and was no mean classical scholar. His friend W. R., who prefixed a commendatory epistle to the 1620 edition of the 'Seneca,' is justified in his praise of his principle of translation, which prevented him, 'parrot-like,' from losing 'himself literally in a Latin Echo,' while it enabled him to express the 'meaning in our proper English elegancies and phrase.' In his 'Romances' his prose is very ornate, but its graces are of a languid order, and the modern reader finds it tedious. It is as a lyric poet that Lodge is best deserving of remembrance. Phillipps, in his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' 1675, describes him as a writer 'of those pretty old songs and madrigals which are very much the strain of those times.' The 'Phillis' volume and the verse scattered through his romances, much of which was introduced into 'The Phœnix Nest' and 'England's Helicon,' show him to best advantage. The 'sugared sweetness' of his lyrics gives them rank beside the finest in the language; but Lodge was always to some extent an imitator. His romances closely followed those of Lyly and Greene. The influence of Kyd or Marlowe is discernible in his plays. In his lyrics he appears as the disciple of Sidney among English poets, and of Desportes and Ronsard among French poets. His dependence on Desportes is very remarkable, and he occasionally imitated him in the French poet's own language. 'Few men are able,' he wrote in his 'Margarite' (p. 79), 'to second the sweet conceits of Phillip Du Portes, whose poetical writings are ordinarily in everybody's hands' (cf. *Wits Miserie*, p. 53). Such attractive pieces as 'The Earth late choked with Flowers' (*Scillaes Metamorphosis*, p. 46), 'Oh Night, oh jealous night' (*Phœnix Nest*), and 'The Lover's Vow' (*Rosalynde*) are all drawn directly from Desportes, though Lodge improves on his originals. Of Desportes's sonnet beginning 'Si je me siez à l'ombre aussi soudainement,' Lodge supplies three different renderings (cf. *Rosalynde*, p. 74, *Scillaes Metamorphosis*, p. 44, and *Phillis*, p. 53). Sonnet 33 of 'Phillis' was borrowed from Ronsard, but Lodge's dependence on Ronsard is less conspicuous. Such as it is, it excited the ridicule of Nashe, who in his 'Tarlton's News out of Purgatory,' 1590, introduced a parody of Lodge's 'Montanus Sonnet' (*Rosalynde*, p. 48, 'Phœbe sate,' &c.), and entitled it 'Ronsard's Description of his Mistress.' He was engaged in studying Du Bartas in the last year of his life (cf. *Wits Miserie*, pp. 70, 80, 88, for references to other French authors). Lodge's relations with the Italian poets were also close. In 'Margarite' he avowedly imitates, in a curious series of poems (pp. 76, &c.), the styles of Dolce, Pascale, and Martelli. Ariosto, Guarini, and Petrarch were also familiar to him.

The original editions of Lodge's works are very rare. All excepting his translations of Seneca, Josephus, and Du Bartas have been reprinted by the Hunterian Club, Glasgow 1878–82, with a biographical notice by Mr.

Edmund Gosse, and a valuable volume of 'Miscellaneous Pieces;' the references given in this article are to this series of reprints. The following list of abbreviated titles supplies the chief bibliographical details. All were printed in London, and are in quarto unless otherwise described. 1. 'Defence of Plays,' 1580 (?), small 8vo, without title or imprint; the only copies known are in Mr. Christie Miller's library at Britwell Court and in the Bodleian Library, Oxford; reprinted by the Shakespeare Society, 1853. 2. 'An Alarum against Usurers,' by T. Este for Sampson Clarke, 1584 (Bodleian and Britwell), reprinted by Shakespeare Society with No. 1. 3. 'Scillaes Metamorphysis,' by Richard Jhones, 1589 (Bodleian and Dyce Library, South Kensington); with new title-page as 'A most pleasant Historie of Glaucus and Scilla,' 1610, 4to (Mr. Locker-Lampson's Libr., Rowfant); reprinted by S. W. Singer, 1819. 4. 'Rosalynde,' by Thomas Orwin for T. G. and John Busbie, 1590 (Britwell); 1592 (Bodleian and Huth Libraries); 1598 (Rowfant); 1604 (Britwell); 1609 (Bodleian and Brit. Mus.); 1612 (Brit. Mus.); 1614 (Brit. Mus.); 1623 (Britwell, Dyce Libr.); 1634 (Brit. Mus.); 1642 (*ib.*); reprinted in 1802 (ed. Waldron, with illustrations by Harding), in Collier's 'Shakespeare Library,' 1843 and 1875, and in Cassell's 'National Library,' 1886. 5. 'Robert, second Duke of Normandy,' for N. L. and John Busbie, 1591 (Britwell). 6. 'Catharos,' by William Hoskins and John Danter for John Busbie, 1591, 4to (Brit. Mus., Bodleian, Rowfant, and Ellesmere Libr.) 7. 'Euphues Shadow,' by Abell Jeffes, for John Busbie, 1592 (Brit. Mus., Capell collection at Trin. Coll., Cambridge, Britwell, and Peterborough Cathedral Library). 8. 'Phillis,' for John Busbie, 1593 (Brit. Mus.; Britwell, with an induction, belonging to some other unknown edition; Drummond's Books at Edinburgh Univ. and Capell coll., Trin. Coll., Cambr.) 9. 'William Longbeard,' by Rychard Yardley and Peter Short, 1593 (Bodleian and Rowfant); reprinted in Collier's 'Illustrations of Old English Literature,' vol. ii. 1860. 10. 'The Wounds of Civill War,' by John Danter, 1594 (Bodleian, Brit. Mus., Britwell, Rowfant, and Dyce Library); reprinted in 'Dodsley's Old Plays,' 1825 and 1874. 11. 'A Looking Glass for London,' by Lodge and Greene, by Thomas Creede, 1594 (Duke of Devonshire's Library); 1598 (Bodleian, Brit. Mus., Rowfant); 1602 (Bodleian, Brit. Mus.); 1617 (*ib.*, Huth and Dyce Library); reprinted in Greene's 'Dramatic Works,' ed. Dyce, 1831. 12. 'A Fig for Momus,' for Clement Knight, 1595 (Bodleian, Rowfant, and Britwell); reprinted by Sir Alexander Boswell at the Auchinleck Press, 1817. 13. 'The Divel Coniured,' by Adam Islip, for William Mats, 1596 (Bodleian, Britwell, Huth, Capell, and Brit. Mus.) 14. 'A Margarite of America,' for John Busbie, 1596 (Brit. Mus. and Bodleian). 15. 'Wits Miserie,' by Adam Islip, for Cuthbert Burby, 1596 (Britwell, Huth, Capell, and Bodleian). 16. 'Prosopopeia,' for E. White, 1596 (Lambeth Libr., Edinb. Univ., Bodl. Libr.) 17. 'Paradoxes,' by Simon Waterson, 1602. 18. 'Works of Josephus . . . at the charges of G. Bishop, S. Waterson, P. Short, and Tho. Adams,' 1602, fol. (Britwell and Brit. Mus.), 1609, 1620, 1632, 1655, 1670; revised ed. 1683 and 1693. 19. 'A Treatise of the Plague,' for Edward White and N. L., 1603 (Brit. Mus., Edinb. Univ. Libr., Rowfant, Huth, and Bodleian). 20. 'The Workes of Seneca,' by William Stansby, 1614, fol. (Britwell), 1620, and 1632. 21. 'A Learned Summary of Du Bartas,' 1625, fol. (Brit. Mus.)

[Mr. Gosse's attractive essay on Lodge, which forms the introduction to the Hunterian Club edition of Lodge's works, is reissued in his Seventeenth Century Studies. See also Laing's introduction to the reprint of Lodge's Defence of Plays by Shakespeare Society, 1853; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, i. 77 (Addit. MS. 24487); Jusserand's English Novels in the Time of Shakespeare; A. H. Bullen's Lyrics from Elizabethan Romances, and his edition of England's Helicon; Corser's Collectanea; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections; Hunter's New Illustrations of Shakespeare, i. 333; Collier's Bibliographical Cat., his Hist. of Dramatic Poetry, and his arts. in Gent. Mag. 1850 pt. ii. p. 605, 1851 pt. i. p. 155; Symonds's Predecessors of Shakespeare; Saintsbury's Elizabethan Lit.; Fleay's Biog. Chron. of English Drama; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 382–385; Anglia, x. 235–89; bibliographical details kindly supplied by R. E. Graves, esq.] S. L.

LODGE, WILLIAM (1649–1689), amateur artist and engraver, born at Leeds on 4 July 1649, was son of William Lodge, merchant at Leeds, and of Elizabeth, daughter of John Sykes. Lodge was educated at Leeds, and afterwards at Jesus College, Cambridge, and studied law at Lincoln's Inn. He accompanied Thomas Belasyse, earl of Fauconberg, on his embassy to Venice, and published in 1679 a translation of Giacomo Barri's 'Viaggio Pittoresco d'Italia,' under the title of 'The Painter's Voyage of Italy, in which all the famous Paintings of the most eminent Masters are particularised, as they are preserved in the several Cities of Italy.' Lodge was a prolific draughtsman and etcher, mainly of topography, in France, Italy, and England, and especially of the scenery near Leeds and York. He drew some plates of antiquities for Dr. Martin Lister [q. v.], to illustrate papers read before the Royal Society, and printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' Lodge was a member of an interesting society of virtuosi at York, comprising Dr. Lister, Francis Place [q. v.] the engraver, Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], and others, who used to meet at the house of Henry Gyles [q. v.] the glass-painter. While staying with a friend near Harewood in Yorkshire, Lodge dreamt that he would be buried in Harewood Church. He died unmarried at Leeds in August 1689, and left directions that he should be buried with his mother at Gisburn in Craven, Yorkshire; but while the funeral procession was on its way thither an accident rendered it necessary to deposit the body in the nearest church, which turned out to be Harewood, where it was subsequently interred. Lodge painted some portraits in oil, and engraved a few, including one of Oliver Cromwell and his page. In the print room at the British Museum a portrait, engraved in mezzotint by Francis Place (the only example known), is stated to be a portrait of Lodge.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23069); Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis.] L. C.

LODVILL or **LUDVILLE, PHILIP** (*d.* 1767), divine, a native of Oxfordshire, of good family, was the author of the first authoritative work in English on the doctrines and practices of the Eastern church. It is entitled 'The Orthodox Confession of the Catholic and Apostolic Eastern Church, faithfully translated from the Originals,' London, 8vo, 1762, and is a free rendering of a confession drawn up during the seventeenth century by Peter Mohila, patriarch of Kiew in Russia, and approved by a synod of eastern bishops. Lodvill, who was a regular attendant at the Russian Church, 32 Welbeck Street, received the prayer oil at the hands of Jeromonach Diakoffski and Andrew Samborski (afterwards confessor to the Empress Catherine), died on 14 March 1767, and was buried in Bow Church on 22 March (register, Stratford-le-Bow). A daughter of Lodvill married Peter Paradise, British consul at Salonica; their son was John Paradise [q. v.], a correspondent and an acquaintance of Dr. Johnson.

[Notes and extracts from the Spiritual Register kept at the Russian Church in Welbeck Street, communicated by J. T. Seccombe, esq., M.D.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 364 *n.* and 434; Lodvill's book in Brit. Mus. Cat., under heading 'Greek Church.'] T. S.

LOE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1645), divine, apparently a native of Kent, graduated B.A. from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 5 Nov. 1597, M.A. on 14 June 1600, B.D. from Merton College on 8 June 1618, and D.D. on 8 July following (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 934). In 1598 or 1600 he was presented to the vicarage of Churcham, Gloucestershire, and became master of the college school in Gloucester in 1600. He was installed prebendary of Gloucester on 30 Sept. 1602 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 448), but he was never sub-dean as has been asserted. On 26 Nov. 1611 he was presented by the king to the rectory of Stoke Severn, Worcestershire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 94). In 1618, being then chaplain in ordinary to James I, it seems that differences with Laud, then dean of Gloucester, who was busy with his 'reformations in the cathedral,' led Loe to seek duty abroad (*ib.* p. 439). He accepted the pastorate of the English church at Hamburg. By 1620 he had returned to England. He subsequently officiated as curate at Putney, in 1631 was vicar of Wandsworth, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 21 Sept. 1645. He left a son William and a daughter Hester.

It is of Loe that the story is told that, having to preach in a church near London at a morning service, where a Mr. Adam was to preach in the same church in the afternoon, he selected for his text the words, 'Adam, where art thou?' to which his colleague, or possibly candidate for the same post, responded later in the day by a discourse from the words 'Lo, here am I' (Lysons, *Environs*, i. 293, citing 'Perfect Passages,' a newsletter for 16 April 1645).

Loe is author of a volume of religious verses composed exclusively of monosyllables, entitled 'Songs of Sion. Set for the joy of gods deere ones, who sitt here by the brookes of this worlds Babel,' 12mo, Hamburg, 1620 (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.) Each division of the book has a prose dedication to an English merchant in Hamburg. A reprint was issued in 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies' Library,' vol. i. ed. Grosart, 1871.

Loe's prose writings, which are interesting from their quaintness and vigour, include: 1. 'The Joy of Jerusalem and Woe of the Worldlings, a Sermon preached at Pauls Crosse,' square 18mo, London, 1609. 2. 'Come and See, The Blisse of Brightest Beautie, Shining out of Sion in Perfect Glorie. Being the sum of four Sermons preached in the Cathedral Church of Gloucester,' 4to, London, 1614. 3. 'The Mysterie of Mankind made into a Manual . . . being the sum of seven Sermons preached at S. Michaels in Cornehill,' 12mo, London, 1619 (copies are in the Bodleian and the Hamburg Public Library). 4. 'The Merchant reall, preached by William Loe,' 4to, Hamburg, 1620 (a copy in the Hamburg Public Library is the only one known). 5. 'Vox Clamantis. Mark i. 3. A stil voice, to the three thrice-honourable Estates of Parliament: and in them, to all the Soules of this our Nation,' 4to [London], 1621. 6. 'The King's Shoe. Made and ordained to trample on, and to treade downe Edomites,' 4to, London, 1623, a sermon preached before the king. 7. 'A Sermon preached . . . April 21, 1645, at the Funerall of . . . Dan. Featley . . . with a short Relation of his Life and Death, by William Leo' (*sic*), 4to, London, 1645, with a curiously engraved frontispiece of Dr. Featley. Another sermon, entitled 'The Kings Sworde ordained of God and by God immediatelie given to Christian Kings for the Defence of the Faith,' &c., which he preached at Whitehall on 14 Jan. 1622–3, is preserved in manuscript in the British Museum (King's MS. 17, A. xl.); it is inscribed at great length to Prince Charles.

Loe suggested to Joshua Sylvester the idea of his poem entitled 'Tobacco Battered,' which the latter dedicated to him in a sonnet (Sylvester, *Works*, 1641, p. 572).

Loe's son, William Loe (*fl.* 1639), proceeded in 1621 from Westminster School to Trinity College, Cambridge, became D.D., and in 1639 was presented to the college living of Kirkby Masham, Yorkshire. He was a contributor to the university collections of Latin and Greek verses on the birth of the Princess Elizabeth in 1635, and on that of the Princess Anne in 1637. He also compiled from his father's papers a little volume called 'The Merchants Manuell, being a Step to Stedfastnesse, tending to settle the Soules of all sober minded Christian Catholiques,' 16mo, London, 1628.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 183; Grosart's Introduction to reprint of Loe's Songs of Sion referred to; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24492, f. 134); Welch's Alumni West. (1852), pp. 90, 91.] G. G.

LOEGHAIRE (*d.* 458), king of Ireland. [See Laeghaire.]

LOEWE, LOUIS (1809–1888), linguist, was born of Jewish parents at Zülz, Prussian Silesia, in 1809. After attending successively Rosenburg Academy and the colleges of Lissa, Nicolsburg, and Presburg, he matriculated at the university of Berlin, where he took the degree of Ph.D. His knowledge of languages and numismatics was even at this period considerable, and on his paying a visit to Hamburg he was entrusted with the task of arranging the oriental coins in the Sprewitz collection. Coming to London, he obtained introductions to the Duke of Sussex and Admiral Sir Sydney Smith, through whom he became known to many leading scholars and patrons of learning in England. In prosecution of his researches Loewe subsequently visited Oxford, Cambridge, and Paris. In 1836 he undertook, under the auspices of the Duke of Sussex and Sir S. Smith, a three years' tour in the East for the purpose of extending his knowledge of languages. Near Safed he was ill-treated and robbed by some Druses, and had to continue his journey through Palestine in the garb of a Bedouin. In 1839 the Duke of Sussex appointed him his lecturer on the oriental tongues.

On his return from his travels in 1839 Loewe went to study in the Vatican Library. At the time Sir Moses Montefiore passed through Rome on his second journey to the Holy Land. Loewe had been Montefiore's guest at Ramsgate in 1835, and he now readily accepted his invitation to accompany him to Palestine as his secretary. The intimate relations thus created with Sir Moses ceased only at the latter's death. In the memorable mission to Damascus and Constantinople in 1840, and on every succeeding journey, thirteen in all, extending from 1839 to 1874, Loewe accompanied Montefiore, to whom his linguistic acquirements and shrewd sense proved invaluable. He is said in 1840 to have addressed a large mixed congregation in the synagogue at Galata in four languages. His services in connection with the missions and philanthropic schemes of Montefiore were frequently acknowledged by the Jewish board of deputies. On 25 March 1841 he was presented by Montefiore to Queen Victoria.

In 1846 Loewe delivered two lectures on the Samaritans at Sussex Hall, Leadenhall Street, and in the same year he preached in the great synagogue at Wilna, on the occasion of Montefiore's mission to Russia. He was appointed first principal of Jews' College, Finsbury Square, in 1856, but soon resigned the office. He became examiner for oriental languages to the Royal College of Preceptors in 1858, and in the same year opened a Jewish boarding-school at Brighton.

When in 1868 Montefiore founded the Judith Theological College at Ramsgate, he chose Loewe as principal and director, and Loewe filled that office for twenty years. Early in 1888 he removed to London, and he died on 5 Nov. 1888 at 53 Warwick Road, Maida Hill. He was buried at Willesden. He married in 1844, and his widow survived him, together with three sons and four daughters. Loewe, a quiet, laborious scholar, had an aversion to public life, and was considered by those who little knew him cold and unsympathetic. He was a member of the Royal Asiatic and Numismatic Societies, and of the Asiatic Society of Paris.

Sir Moses Montefiore by his will not only named Loewe one of his executors, but directed that he should be entrusted with all his diaries and other private papers to enable him to undertake the task of writing a biography of Lady Montefiore. This naturally became a biography of Sir Moses also. It was completed in June 1888, and published in 1890 as 'Diaries of Sir Moses and Lady Montefiore. Edited by L. Loewe,' 2 vols. 8vo.

In 1841 Loewe prepared an English translation of 'Efés Dammîm,' a series of conversations at Jerusalem between a patriarch of the Greek church and a chief rabbi of the Jews, written in Hebrew by J. B. Levinsohn in 1839, on the occasion of the revival of the blood accusation in Soslow, Poland. The translation was extensively circulated, chiefly at the cost of Montefiore. In 1842 Loewe translated the first two conversations in 'Matteh Dan' by Chacham David Nieto, under the title of 'The Rod of Judgment.' He likewise published 'Observations on a unique Cufic Gold Coin, issued by Mustali, tenth Caliph of the Fatimite Dynasty,' 8vo, London, 1849, and 'A Dictionary of the Circassian Language,' 8vo, London, 1854, originally printed in the 'Transactions of the Philological Society.'

[Jewish Chron. 9 Nov. 1888; Times, 6 Nov. 1888; Morais's Eminent Israelites, pp. 208–11; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Preface to Diaries of Sir M. and Lady Montefiore, and elsewhere.]
G. G.

LOEWENTHAL or **LÖWENTHAL, JOHANN JACOB** (1810–1876), chess-player, son of an Hungarian merchant, was born at Buda-Pesth in July 1810. He was educated at the gymnasium of his native town, and received his first chess lessons from Szen, the noted Hungarian player, then a clerk in the archives at Pesth. Though a non-combatant in the revolutions of 1849, Loewenthal was an ardent follower of Kossuth, and held a civil appointment under his administration; he was in consequence expelled from Austro-Hungary after the patriot's downfall in 1849, and sought refuge in the United States of America, where he contributed an interesting account of his sojourn to a volume entitled 'The Book of the First American Congress.' In 1851 Loewenthal visited England, in order to take part in a chess tournament, and from that date he permanently resided in London, 'taking an active part in every organised movement for the advancement of chess.' He became chess editor of the 'Illustrated News of the World' and of the 'Era,' taking a prominent part in the chess problem tourney set afoot by the last-mentioned paper, of which he issued an account, both in English and in German, London and Leipzig, 1857. He welcomed Morphy to London in 1858, accepted with a good grace a crushing defeat in a match to which he had promptly challenged him, and published in 1860 'Morphy's Games of Chess, with Analytical and Critical Notes,' forming an interesting and instructive account of the brilliant American's meteoric European campaign. He was appointed manager and foreign correspondent of the great London chess congress of 1862, in which the first prize was taken by Anderssen, Loewenthal tying with Mr. Blackburne for the eighth place. He wrote a full account of the congress for the Bohn Series, German edit., Berlin, 1864; new edit., Bohn, 1889. He edited the 'Chess Player's Magazine' from its commencement in 1863 until its cessation in 1867, and was, from 1865 to 1869, manager of the British Chess Association, of which Lord Lyttelton was president. He was also for some years subsequent to 1852 secretary to the St. George's Chess Club, and from 1857 to 1864 president of the St. James's Chess Club. Loewenthal, who became a naturalised Englishman, had a highly polished manner and mixed freely in good society. He was a friend and frequent opponent at chess of W. G. Ward [q. v.], under whose influence he joined the Roman catholic church. He died, unmarried, at St. Leonards on 20 July 1876.

Loewenthal was an assiduous student of chess; his knowledge was great, his analytical power remarkable, and his notes on the games of Morphy and others admirable. As a player he takes a high place in the second rank of masters. Like Bernard Horwitz [q.v.], a player of about equal power, he was subject to constitutional nervousness when engaged in matches, and his play consequently suffered. A large number of Loewenthal's games are included in the 'Chess Player's Magazine,' the 'Chess Player's Chronicle,' Walker's 'Thousand Games,' and other collections.

[Cooper's Biog. Dict. Suppl. p. 122; Illustr. Lond. News, 29 July 1876; Times, 21 July 1876; Loewenthal's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; private information.]
T. S.

LOFFT, CAPELL (1751–1824), miscellaneous writer, was son of Christopher Lofft, private secretary of Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, and Anne, sister of Edward Capell, the editor of Shakespeare. He was born in Boswell Court, Carey Street, London, on

14 Nov. 1751; placed in September 1759 as a day-boy at Eton, whence he proceeded in 1769 to Peterhouse, Cambridge. His tripos verses in praise of Shakespeare were so warmly praised by Garrick to Edward Capell that the uncle and nephew made up a previous coolness. Lofft left the university in 1770 without graduating, became a member of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1775. Soon afterwards his father's death gave him an independent fortune, and on the death of his uncle, Edward Capell, in 1781, he succeeded to the family estates at Troston and Stanton, near Bury St. Edmunds; he lived many years in the hall at Troston. He studied political law, was a strong whig, and took part in the agitation against the slave-trade and in the opposition to the American war. He was an admirer of Fox and an advocate of parliamentary reform. He spoke at Coachmakers' Hall and the Westminster Forum, and was an original member of the Society for Constitutional Reformation. 'This little David of popular spirit,' as he is called by Boswell (*Life of Johnson*, ch. lxxviii.), came to be regarded as a firebrand, especially at county meetings, where he was a leader among the reform party. His name was struck off the roll of magistrates in 1800 because of his 'improper interference' in trying to save the life of a poor girl who had been condemned to death for a paltry theft by Sir Nash Grose at the Suffolk assizes.

He had an enormous correspondence with most of the literary characters of his time. Among his personal friends were Fox, Clarkson, Wilberforce, Godwin, Dr. Jebb, Cartwright, Hazlitt, Howard the philanthropist, and especially his neighbour, Arthur Young. H. Crabb Robinson (*Diary*, &c., i. 29) mentions him as a prolific author, and (*ib.* p. 33) gives a lively description of an incident at Stowmarket, where Lofft was the hero of the day. In November 1798 Lofft secured the publication of the 'Farmer's Boy' by Robert Bloomfield [q. v.], a native of an adjoining village, and was ridiculed for his pains in a note to Byron's 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' Lofft was a staunch supporter of Napoleon, who said 'qu'il compterait toujours M. Capell Lofft parmi ses amis les plus affectionnés.' He attracted notice in 1815 by moving the court of king's bench to issue a writ of habeas corpus to bring up the body of Napoleon, then detained as prisoner on board the Northumberland in Plymouth Harbour. In 1818 he left Troston with his family for the continent, and travelled till 1822, when he settled at Turin. In the spring of 1824 he left for Moncalieri, where he died on 26 May.

Lofft was a man of many accomplishments, a good classical scholar, a great lover of literature and of natural history, an enthusiast in music, an authority on botany, and a skilled astronomer. He made an observation (6 Jan. 1818) supposed to indicate the transit of a planet inferior to Mercury, but now generally considered to have been a sun-spot (*Monthly Notices*, xx. 194). A small, upright, eccentric, and boyish-looking figure, he had every possible disadvantage to contend with as a public speaker. His dress was slovenly and unfashionable, as may be seen from the caricatures of him etched by Delpini and others. His voice was feeble, though sweet, and his sentences involved. He married, first, on 20 Aug. 1778, Anne, daughter of Henry Emlyn of Windsor, the architect who restored St. George's Chapel, by whom he had several children; and secondly, on 10 March 1802, Sarah Watson (authoress of many sonnets in her husband's 'Laura'), daughter of John Finch, esq., Cambridge, by whom he had one son, Capel Lofft [q. v.], and two daughters; one of the latter, Laura Capell, became the second wife of Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, bart., of Wallington, Northumberland.

He was author of the following works: 1. 'The Praises of Poetry, a Poem,' London, 1775, 8vo. 2. 'Reports of Cases adjudged in the Court of King's Bench, 12 to 14 Geo. III, with select Cases in Chancery and Common Pleas within the same Period; to which are added the Case of General Warrant and a Collection of Maxims,' London, 1776, fol. 3. 'Principia cum Iuris universalis tum præcipue Anglicani; ed. 2ª multum aucta et castigata: quibus accedunt artis logicæ compendium et prudentiæ civilis præcepta e clarissimis scriptoribus. Auctore Capel Lofft, I.C.,' 2 vols., London, 1779, 12mo. 4. 'Elements of Universal Law,' &c., being the first volume of a translation of No. 3, London, 1779. 5. 'Eudosia, or a Poem on the Universe,' London, 1781, 12mo. 6. 'An Essay on the Law of Libel' (anonymous), London, 1785. 7. 'Three Letters on the Question of Regency,' Bury, 1788, 8vo. 8. 'Observations on the first part of Dr. Knowles's Testimonies from the Writers of the first four Centuries,' &c., Bury, 1789, 8vo. 9. 'An History of the Corporation and Test Acts, with an Investigation of their Importance,' &c., by C. L., Bury, 1790, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1790, 8vo. 10. 'A Vindication' of No. 9, London, 1790, 8vo. 11. 'Remarks' on Burke's letter upon the French revolution, 1790, 8vo; 2nd edit., with additions and remarks on Burke's letter to a member of the National Assembly, London, 1791, 8vo. 12. 'Preface to an Argument on the distinction between Manslaughter and Murther, deduced by an Investigation of our Ancient Law, by the Lord Cheef Baron Gilbert, giving an Account of that eminent Judge; also an Abstract of Locke on the Human Understanding,’ London, 1791, 8vo. 13. ‘An Essay on the Effect of a Dissolution of Parliament on an Impeachment by the House of Commons for High Crimes and Misdemeanours,’ Bury St. Edmunds, 1791, 8vo. 14. ‘Milton’s Paradise Lost, printed from the 1st and 2nd ed. collated, the original system of orthography restored, the punctuation corrected and extended, with various readings, and notes chiefly rhythmical by C. L.,’ Bury St. Edmunds, 1792 (only the first book published). 15. ‘The first and second Georgic of Virgil attempted in blank verse. Accedit ode Hebræa (Isaiæ, cap. v.) cum versionibus metrica prosaque,’ London, 1803, 12mo. 16. ‘On the Revival of the Cause of Reform in the Representation of the Commons in Parliament,’ London, 1809, 8vo. 17. ‘Aphorisms from Shakespeare,’ &c., Bury, 1812, 18mo. 18. ‘Laura, or an Anthology of Sonnets (on the Petrarchan model) and elegiac Quatorzains, English, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, French, and German; original and translated in Five Volumes by C. L.,’ London, 1814, fcap. 8vo, 5 vols.

[Family records; Suppl. to Suffolk Chron. 24 April 1866; Gent. Mag. ii. 184; New Suffolk Garland, by John Glyde, jun., Ipswich, 1866.]

H. A. H.

LOFFT, CAPELL, the younger (1806–1873), classical scholar, poet, and miscellaneous writer, fourth son of Capell Lofft the elder [q. v.], and only son by his second wife, was born 19 Feb. 1806 at Troston Hall, Suffolk. He was placed in 1814 on the foundation of Eton College, whence he proceeded in 1825 to King’s College, Cambridge, and in due course became a fellow. Having obtained the Craven university scholarship —the highest classical distinction open in those days to King’s men—in 1827, he graduated B.A. in 1829, M.A. in 1832. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in 1834, but never attained, if he sought, professional eminence. In October 1837 he vacated his fellowship by marriage, and in the same year published anonymously his first literary undertaking, a mental autobiography with a didactic purpose, entitled ‘Self-Formation, or the History of an Individual Mind, intended as a Guide for the Intellect through Difficulties to Success, by a Fellow of a College,’ in 2 vols., London. Harriet Martineau said that every parent of boys ought to read the book. Lofft’s object is ‘to show, as the result of his own proper and personal experience, that self-instruction is the one great end of rational education,’ and ‘to point out how habits of thoughtfulness are to be formed.’ He ends by commending above all things for intellectual and moral advancement the efficacy of religion, a sense of which was first kindled in him, he tells us, by an excursion in Devonshire with the Bible as his sole companion, and the subsequent perusal of Law’s ‘Serious Call.’ After his marriage Lofft resided for a short time in London, but a roving life was more to his taste, and he spent most of his time on the continent, where the strong liberal principles which he inherited from his father and visions of social perfectibility led him into the society of some of the chief political agitators of the time. His next publication, likewise anonymous, was an epic poem in twelve books, ‘Ernest,’ dedicated to the memory of Milton, and printed for the author in 1839. It was soon withdrawn from circulation. The poem embodies a German tradition of Ernest, a parallel to the Welsh one of Arthur, both of whom are to return and reign and fulfil other patriot prophecies. It represents the growth, struggles, and triumph of chartism. Dean Milman, when noticing the poem in the ‘Quarterly Review,’ December 1839, expresses the highest admiration of the genius of the unknown author, but condemns the work as wildly inconsistent and lawless in its style and object. A second edition was published in 1868 with the title ‘Ernest, the Rule of Right.’ In the preface the author complained of the unreadiness of the English people to adopt chartist measures.

Lofft was in America during the civil war, and while living in the wilds of Minnesota prepared an edition of the ‘Self-Communion’ of Marcus Antoninus, with critical notes to the Greek text. The title ran ‘Μαρκου Αντωνινου . . . τα εἰς ἑαυτον, sive ad seipsum commentarii morales. Recensuit, denuo ordinavit, expurgavit, restituit, notis illustravit . . . C. L. Porcher, N. Eboraci U.S., A.D. 1861. A. liberatæ reip. 1.’ In 1868 Lofft published in London ‘New Testament: Suggestions for Reformation of Greek Text from the self-conferred papal Dictatorship and blind Obstructiveness of mediæval monkish copyists. On principles of logical criticism. By R. E. Storer (i.e. Restorer).’ Both works, especially the latter, lack sound and sober criticism.

In his old age Lofft abandoned his wild political theories, and purchased two considerable estates, one in Sussex, and the other, called Millmead, in Virginia, U.S. He died at Millmead on 1 Oct. 1873. Lofft’s wife was Mary, daughter of William Anderson, esq., of Newnham House, Cambridge. By her he had two daughters, the elder of whom (wife of the Rev. T. H. Irwin) was drowned, together with her only child, by the upsetting of a boat on the Lake of Geneva—a calamity to which Lofft alludes in his preface to the second edition of 'Ernest' (p. xxv).

[Family records.] H. A. H.

LOFTHOUSE, MARY (1853–1885), water-colour painter, born in 1853, was daughter of T. B. W. Forster, a landscape-painter, of Holt Manor in Wiltshire. As Miss Mary Forster she attained some distinction as a water-colour painter, and her works were much admired at the Exhibition of Lady Artists in Great Marlborough Street, London. In 1884 she was elected an associate of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours. In the same year she married Samuel H. S. Lofthouse, barrister-at-law, but died on 2 May 1885 at Elmbank, Lower Halliford-on-Thames. A painting of 'Pembroke Castle,' in the Exhibition of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours that year, was attracting very favourable attention at the time of her death.

[Times, 5 May 1885; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

LOFTING or **LOFTINGH, JOHN** (1659?–1742), inventor, was a native of Holland, who established himself in London about 1688 as a merchant and manufacturer of fire-engines. He was naturalised in that year by letters patent dated 10 Oct. (*Patent Rolls*, 4 Jac. II, pt. 10, No. 27). His name appears in the 'Allegations for Marriage Licences issued by the Vicar-General of the Archbishop of Canterbury, July 1687 to June 1694,' printed by the Harleian Society, under the date 30 April 1689: 'John Lofting, of St. Thomas Apostle, London, Merchant, Bachelor, about 30, and Mrs. Hester Bass, of St. Michael, Queenhith, London, Spinster, about 19.' The baptism of a daughter, Maria, is recorded in the registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, under date 10 Dec. 1690. In 1690 he took out a patent (No. 263) for a fire-engine. The copy of Pennant's 'London,' illustrated by Crowle, which is now in the print room of the British Museum, includes a print representing Lofting's fire-engines at work. In the explanatory matter which forms part of the engraving, the inventor states that he 'lived seven years at Amsterdam with one of the masters of the fire-engines there, and is thoroughly acquainted with the methods practised in those parts in quenching of fires.' He mentions that he has supplied engines to some of the royal palaces, and that for several years he was in the habit of attending fires, using 'his utmost endeavours to extinguish the same, and was so successful therein, that at all fires he was ever at, not above one house was entirely destroyed.' He received no recompense from the public, and was therefore obliged to discontinue his efforts. Lofting's portrait occupies one corner of the plate, which is dedicated to 'King George,' but the exact date cannot be given, as the imprint of the British Museum copy has been cut off, and no other example can be referred to. The 'master of the fire-engines' alluded to was probably either the elder or the younger Jan Van der Heyde, who published at Amsterdam in 1690 a well-known book illustrating their fire-engines with leather hose, of which they were the inventors. Lofting's plate is one of the many imitations of the illustrations in Van der Heyde's book. By the end of 1690 Lofting seems to have been engaged in the manufacture of fire-engines upon a considerable scale, for in November of that year he presented a petition to the king setting forth that 'iron wire being absolutely necessary for the makeing of your petitioner's engines for extinguishing of fire, and your petitioner being a Dutch man borne, and ignorant of the lawes of this nation, did import from Holland lately a small parcel of wire, &c.' The wire, which was valued at 67*l.* 18*s.*, had been seized by the officers of the customs, and Lofting prays relief in the matter, which was granted (*Treasury Papers*, vol. xi. No. 18). The wire in question could only have been used for placing inside the leather suction hose. In 1693 a patent (No. 319) was granted to him for a machine for making thimbles. The House of Commons' 'Journal' records, under the date 10 March 1695, the presentation of a petition, relative to the duty on French goods, by 'John Lofting, merchant, of London,' and in the 'Journal' for 16 June 1696 the attorney-general is ordered to prosecute 'Mr. Loftin' and others 'who had set up a lottery and offered to receive guineas at thirty shillings a piece.' Lord Bellomont, governor of New York, when referring in a despatch to the seizure of the Hester, a vessel belonging to one Basse, adds: 'The discourse was among the merchants here that he [Basse] had embezzled his brother-in-law, Mr. John Lofting's, cargo which that ship brought from England, valued at 800*l.*, and by that means Mr. Lofting became bankrupt' (*ib.* 1697–1702, vol. lxxi. No. 18). After 1700 he settled at Great Marlow, and the parish register records the burial of his wife there 23 July 1709. In his will, dated 14 April 1733, he describes himself as 'John Lofting, of Great Marlow, Bucks, gentleman,' and he appears to have been possessed of considerable property, among which he mentions his 'thimble mills.' He appoints his friends Edmund and Harry Waller of Beaconsfield (descendants of the poet) to be overseers of his will. He left seven sons, one of whom founded a charity for the poor of Great Marlow, where descendants of the family are still residing. His will was proved in London 16 June 1742, his death having taken place on the previous day.

[Authorities cited; information from the Rev. H. O. F. Whittingstall, vicar of Great Marlow.]
R. B. P.

LOFTUS, ADAM (1533?–1605), archbishop of Armagh and Dublin, the second son of Edward Loftus of Swineside in the parish of Coverham, Yorkshire (Atthill, *Middleham*, p. 26), was born probably in 1533 (*Funeral Entries* in Ulster's Office, i. 44; but cf. Monck Mason, *St. Patrick's*, App. p. lvii, and also *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 19). He was educated at Cambridge, probably at Trinity College (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.*), and afterwards became rector of Outwell St. Clement, Norfolk (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, vii. 475). In Rymer (*Fœdera*, xv. 464) mention is made of a certain Adam Loftouse being presented by the crown (Philip and Mary) in 1557 to the vicarage of Gedney in Lincolnshire, from which it has been inferred that he was at that time a Roman catholic (cf. Fitzsimon, *Justification of the Masse*, Douay, 1611, p. 300, where he is described as 'an apostate priest'). If so, he evidently conformed to the established church on the accession of Elizabeth, and was appointed chaplain to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the Earl of Sussex, with whom he apparently went to Ireland in May 1560. In April 1561 he is spoken of (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, xxxv.) as chaplain to Alexander Craik, bishop of Kildare and dean of St. Patrick's. On 8 Oct. following he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Painstown in the diocese of Meath (Morrin, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, i. 441). His learning and discretion soon found recognition, and on 30 Oct. 1561 Elizabeth, on the recommendation of Sussex, and apparently also of Archbishop Parker (*Parker Corresp.* p. 117), directed a *congé d'élire*, notwithstanding such instruments had been rendered unnecessary in Ireland by a recent act of parliament, to be issued to the dean and chapter for his elevation to the archiepiscopal see of Armagh (Morrin, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, i. 471). The last legal occupant of the see had been George Dowdall [q. v.], who died on 15 Aug. 1558. On 7 Feb. 1560 Donatus MacTeige had been appointed to the archbishopric by the pope, but neither he nor his successor, Richard Creagh [q. v.], was recognised by the English government. Armagh, however, at this time was in the possession of Shane O'Neill, and on 2 Sept. 1562 Sussex explained that, owing to the absence of sundry of the chapter, 'whereof the greatest part be temporal men and Shane O'Neill's horsemen,' the dean could not proceed to the election (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, xlv.) In January 1562 Loftus accompanied Sussex to England, apparently on business connected with the archbishopric; for on 5 Oct., shortly after his return to Ireland, he received a commission to order ecclesiastical causes in the diocese, and to take the temporalities of the see from 30 Oct. 1561 until his consecration (Morrin, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, i. 473). On 2 March 1563, in pursuance of a royal mandate dated 20 Jan., addressed to Hugh, archbishop of Dublin, and two other bishops (*ib.* p. 481), the form of capitular election having been abandoned, Loftus was consecrated archbishop of Armagh by Hugh Curwen [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, assisted by other bishops, and in this way was preserved unbroken the line of episcopal succession in the church of Ireland. The literature, controversial and otherwise, relating to Loftus's consecration is considerable. The chief points in dispute are, first, whether he had at the time attained the canonical age of thirty, and secondly, whether the mandate was carried into effect so far as concerned the other bishops (cf. Ware, *Bishops*; Mant, *Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, i. 269, and note on flyleaf; W. M. Brady, *The Irish Reformation*; W. Lee, *Some Strictures on Dr. Brady's Pamphlet*, Dublin, 1866; W. H. Hardinge, *Narrative in Proof of the Uninterrupted Consecrational Descent of the Bishops of the Church of Ireland*, Dublin, 1867; A. T. Lee, *The Irish Episcopal Succession*, London, 1867; P. F. Moran, *The Episcopal Succession in Ireland*, Dublin, 1866).

Owing to the restricted power of the English government in Ireland, Loftus's authority in his diocese was more nominal than real. The entire temporalities, he subsequently complained, were worth only about 20*l.* a year, with the house and lands of Termonfeckin, near Drogheda, where he usually resided when state affairs did not require his presence in Dublin. In September 1564 he obtained leave of absence for four months (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz., No. 674), and on 6 Jan. 1565, as the result of his visit to court, Elizabeth granted him the deanery of St. Patrick's, vacant by the death of Craik, *in commendam*, till other suitable provision could be made for him, on his consenting to enter into a bond of 1,000*l.* to resign it 'whensoever the queen's majesty should convert the same to a school or house of learning' (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, lxi. lxvii.) He was accordingly postulated by the chapter, and on 28 Jan. the postulation was confirmed by the queen (Monck Mason, *St. Patrick's*, p. 166). On the establishment of the commission for ecclesiastical causes, on 1 Oct. 1565, he was appointed to the chief place on it. His learning and discretion had already obtained Sussex's approbation, and he was universally acknowledged to be a zealous and eloquent preacher. The damp climate of Ireland, however, did not agree with his health, and in August 1566 he obtained leave to be absent in England for twelve months (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 928). Ill-health compelled him to stop for a time at Cambridge, but on 3 Nov. he addressed a letter from his lodging in Southwark to Cecil, enclosing an account that had reached him of the damage done to his diocese by Shane O'Neill, and requesting permission to resign his archbishopric (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, cii.) On 25 Nov. he was admitted to the degree of D.D. at Cambridge (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.*) Meanwhile the question of finding a suitable successor to Archbishop Curwen, who had been translated to Oxford, was occupying the attention of government. Loftus at first suggested Hugh Brady, bishop of Meath, but finding him somewhat lax on the commission for ecclesiastical causes, he withdrew his recommendation in favour of Christopher Goodman (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, lxxxv. xcviii. cvii.) But on 11 March 1567 Sir Henry Sidney announced to Loftus the queen's intention of translating him to the archbishopric, and on his own account added the words, 'nunc venit hora ecclesiam reformandi' (*ib.* cix.) Loftus was inclined to stipulate for the retention of his deanery (*ib.* cx.) But finding that it was designed for the new lord chancellor, Robert Weston, he resigned it, and on 8 Aug. 1567 was translated to Dublin (Cotton, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.*) Shortly after his installation his enemies sought to damage him with the queen, by insinuating that he was making innovations in the celebration of the communion. His theology was indeed strongly leavened with puritanism; but though he numbered among his correspondents John Knox, and accounted Thomas Cartwright an honoured friend, he was always a staunch adherent of the establishment. There seems, indeed, little doubt that he was indifferent in matters of ritual, and personally favoured a more simple ceremonial than that established by law; but he emphatically denied that he had in his sermons to the clergy or the people 'persuaded any innovation, or seemed to mislike of (but wished reverently to be embraced), that order set forth already by the law' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xxiii. 18). So, too, when he was charged, on the ground of his intimacy with Cartwright, with being a puritan, he indignantly declared himself 'utterly ignorant what the term and accusation of a puritan meaneth' (*ib.* lvii. 36).

During the disturbances that occurred in the spring of 1573 Loftus suffered severely. His town of Tallaght, lying on the edge of the Wicklow mountains, was invaded by the Irish, and a nephew of his and some of his men slain at the very gates (*ib.* xl. 36). On the death of Weston, in May 1573, he was appointed lord keeper, and held the office till April 1576, when he was succeeded by Sir William Gerard [q.v.] (*Lib. Hib.*) Meanwhile he laboured diligently as a preacher and an ecclesiastical commissioner to advance the reformation; but he suffered much from an infirmity in his leg, and Fitzwilliam, though thinking he might, 'having youth and strength,' 'bear it out for a time,' advised his translation to Oxford, with the deanery of Wells *in commendam* (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xlii. 16, lv. 29, lvi. 27). A commission, issued on 18 March 1577 to George Acworth and Robert Garvey for granting licenses, dispensations, faculties, &c., was resented by Loftus, the head of the commission for ecclesiastical causes, and the other bishops generally, as an infringement of their rights; and after considerable controversy, in which Loftus took a prominent part (Brady, *State Papers concerning the Irish Church*, pp. 26–36), the commission was revoked on 14 March 1579 (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 2996). During Gerard's absence in England, in 1576 and 1579, Loftus filled the office of lord keeper, and on 21 Nov. he received additional authority to hear causes. On 6 March 1581 he was again constituted lord keeper, and on 16 Aug. he was created lord chancellor, an office which he held till his death (*Lib. Hib.*) Apparently also about the same time, 1579, he obtained, 'on account of the exility and tenuity of his see,' the chancellorship of St. Patrick's, with the rectory of Finglas annexed. His desire to increase his income did not escape the notice of his enemies; but before he became lord chancellor his entire income amounted to little more than 400*l.* a year. He had a numerous family to provide for, maintained a hospitable establishment, redeemed some of the property of the church alienated by his predecessor, and personally had 'never gained the value of one groat by any lease' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxxii. 52). His treatment of Viscount Baltinglas before the ecclesiastical commission (*ib.* lxxvi. 26) was warmly resented by the Irish Roman catholics, who naturally regarded him as their greatest enemy, and during the rebellion of Baltinglas and his associates he was obliged, for self-protection, to live 'in a kind of imprisonment in his own house' (*ib.* lxxxiv. 1). The value of his bishopric had been reduced to less than 200*l.*, and he begged Walsingham to obtain for him 'some mean living in England' (*ib.* lxxxiii. 53).

On the recall of Lord-deputy Grey he was, on 12 July 1582 (*ib.* xciv. 17; Lascelles, *Lib. Hib.* I. ii. 4, gives the date as 14 July), appointed lord justice in conjunction with Sir Henry Wallop; and this office, which he held till June 1584, somewhat improved his position. On 12 Sept. 1582 he petitioned for a portion of the attainted lands of Viscount Baltinglas (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xcv. 46, 47). At Burghley's request, however, the petition was withdrawn, but Loftus declined a proposal for his translation to an English bishopric on the ground that he was too old to undertake new duties (*ib.* xcviii. 44). For similar reasons also he declined Walsingham's offer of the archbishopric of Armagh *in commendam* (*ib.* c. 25). With the exception of Munster, where the people had grown so enfeebled through famine that Loftus suggested the advisability of pardoning the Earl of Desmond (*ib.* xcvii. 16), the country remained tolerably quiet under the economical government of Loftus and Wallop (*ib.* xcviii. 20, xcix. 43, civ. 104). Some disturbances indeed occurred in Ulster in the summer of 1583, and the lords justices were obliged to visit Dundalk for the purpose of restoring peace (*ib.* ci. 7, ciii. 37, civ. 28). There was always, however, a danger of foreign invasion, and the examination of Christopher Barnewall (*ib.* civ. 38) emphasised the necessity for keeping a strict watch over foreign emissaries. On 8 Oct. 1583 the lords justices announced the arrival and apprehension of Dermot O'Hurley [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel. Loftus has been much blamed by catholic writers for his inhumanity in torturing O'Hurley, but apart from the fact that O'Hurley had himself been an inquisitor, it must not be forgotten that the order proceeded directly from Walsingham, that neither Loftus nor Wallop took any personal part in the inquisition, and that O'Hurley's execution by martial law, though stigmatised as unlawful, was sanctioned and approved by the queen and privy council (Brady, *State Papers concerning the Irish Church* and *Episcopal Succession*; Moran, *Catholic Archbishops of Dublin* and *Spicilegium Ossoriense*; O'Sullevan, *Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium*; Roth, *Analecta Sacra nova et mira de rebus Catholicorum in Hibernia gestis*; Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*).

On 21 June 1584 the sword of state was handed over to Sir John Perrot. Among Perrot's instructions (*Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica*, i. 28) was one authorising him to inquire how the revenues of St. Patrick's Cathedral might be diverted to the establishment of a university. The scheme was an old one and had been opposed by Archbishop Curwen (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xi. 13). Loftus adopted Curwen's views, and in a letter addressed to Walsingham and Burghley (4 Oct.), while allowing that the proposal to establish a university was both good and necessary, he argued that the dissolution of St. Patrick's would prove disastrous not only to religion, but also to the English interest in Ireland (*ib.* cxii. 4, 5). A fierce quarrel between Loftus and Perrot followed, in the course of which Loftus procured an order from the queen expressly forbidding the dissolution; otherwise he threatened to resign his bishopric (*ib.* cxv. 27; Nicolas, *Hatton*, p. 357). Loftus asserted that Perrot had no real regard for religion or learning, but that all he desired was to benefit his own friends and to gratify his ambition by founding a college by the name of 'Perrot's College' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. cxviii. 63, 66, cxix. 18, 32, 44). Through Burghley's interposition a temporary reconciliation was effected, and on Easter Day 1586 the deputy and archbishop received the communion together (*ib.* iii. 48). But the old 'bickerings' soon broke out again, Perrot complaining of the indignities offered him by the archbishop, and Loftus asserting that Perrot's government was 'abhorred and loathed of the better sort' (*ib.* pp. 164, 211, 220). Perrot had made many enemies, and his rashness and intemperate speeches in the end gave Loftus the advantage he desired. In December he learnt that Perrot's secretary, Philip Williams, who had been dismissed and imprisoned by him, was willing to bear witness against his former master, and Loftus took care that Williams's insinuations should reach Burghley's ear (*ib.* pp. 228, 244, 348, 358, 383). In a collection of the material points against Perrot, drawn up by Burghley and bearing date 15 Nov. 1591, Loftus's name appears along with those of Thomas Jones, bishop of Meath, and Philip Williams, as giving evidence for 'evil words against the queen for writing to him to forbear his proceedings about St. Patrick's' (*ib.* iv. 439). Perrot himself ascribed his misfortunes to Loftus's malice (Rawlinson, *Life of Perrot*, p. 310).

Though Loftus had opposed Perrot's scheme, he strongly approved of the establishment of a university in Dublin, and it was largely by his instrumentality that the corporation of Dublin was induced to make a grant of the priory of All Hallows 'and the parks thereof,' which was the first practical step to the foundation of Trinity College (Gilbert, *Cal. of Ancient Records of Dublin*, ii. 240). There appears to be no copy extant of Loftus's speech to the corporation suggesting the grant, but the gist of it is given by Ware (*Annals of Ireland*, s. a. 1590). A second speech of his, thanking the queen for yielding to the prayer of the corporation, has been printed by Hearne (Pref. to Camden, *Annals*, p. lvii, and also in Stubbs, *Hist. of the Univ. of Dublin*, App. p. 350). When the proposal was sanctioned by the queen, Loftus subscribed 100*l.* to the foundation. By the charter of the foundation he was appointed the first provost. He held this office for little more than a year, but it was he who gave the foundation its ecclesiastical tone. 'The place,' he said on surrendering the office on 7 June 1594 to Walter Travers, a conformist, although of strong puritan bias, 'requires a person of an exemplary conformity to the doctrine and discipline of this church as they are established by law. . . . Both papists and schismatics are (tho' in different degrees of enmity) equally our implacable enemies' (*Lansdowne MSS.* 846, ff. 205–7; compare Killen, *Ecclesiastical History of Ireland*; Urwick, *Early History of Trinity College, Dublin*; Stubbs, *History of the University of Dublin*; Heron, *Constitutional History of the University of Dublin*).

Early in 1590 some serious allegations of misconduct in the chancellorship were preferred against him by Robert Legge, deputy remembrancer in the exchequer. Legge was afterwards dismissed from his office by Fitzwilliam, but he found an ally in Barnaby Riche, and also, it was suspected, in Lord Buckhurst. On 2 Aug. 1592 Loftus addressed a letter to the privy council noticing Legge's charges, and praying that they might be thoroughly investigated. But his own answer, delivered on 17 Sept., appears to have been regarded as satisfactory, for on 21 Nov. he wrote to Burghley thanking him for the withdrawal of the accusation. Later on there were some rumours that commissioners were to be appointed, but nothing seems to have been done in the matter, much to Loftus's annoyance, who complained that their 'not being searched into has given boldness to every discontented and malicious detractor to revenge themselves by such monstrous and false accusations against him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iv. 308, 350, 564, 581–587, v. 273).

Some time, apparently in 1589 or 1590 (*ib.* iv. 340), Loftus purchased the estate of Rathfarnham in county Dublin from Barry, viscount Buttevant (D'Alton, *Hist. of Dublin*, p. 785), where he erected a stately castle. On 4 March 1594 he was appointed, along with Sir Robert Gardiner and Sir Anthony St. Leger, to treat with the Earl of Tyrone and Hugh O'Donnell (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 5851). Their negotiations (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. v. 221–6) were in a measure successful, and Tyrone promised to keep the peace until his grievances were impartially considered. In November 1595, 'though the time of the year be unseasonable for my old and sickly body to undertake any long journey,' he accompanied the deputy, Sir William Russell, into Connaught for the purpose of allaying disorders there (*ib.* pp. 430, 437). On the death of Lord Burgh in 1597, he and Sir Robert Gardiner were on 15 Nov. appointed lords justices for civil affairs till the arrival of Essex in April 1599 relieved him from a charge which had proved particularly onerous owing to the rebellion of the Earl of Tyrone and the general collapse of the government after the overthrow of Bagenall at the battle of the Yellow Ford. But on Essex's hasty departure Loftus was, on 25 Sept. 1599, sworn in with Sir George Carey, and continued in office until the arrival of Lord-deputy Mountjoy on 24 Feb. 1600. On the accession of James he was on 25 March 1603 confirmed in his office of lord chancellor 'pro fidelitate industria sana conscientia atque doctrina.' It is improbably said (Fitzsimon, *Justification of the Masse*, p. 300) that towards the end of his life he manifested a disposition to Roman catholicism, and that he was upbraided for his apostasy by Sir George Carey. He died at his palace of St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, on 1 April 1605, being seventy-two years of age, and was buried in the choir of St. Patrick's Cathedral. The spur and ball, together with the boar's head—the Loftus crest—which were hung from the wall over the vault, have within the last two years or so been removed, and there is nothing now to mark the place of his burial.

Loftus married Jane, eldest daughter of Adam Purdon of Lurgan Race, co. Louth. She died in July 1595, and was buried in St. Patrick's. By her he had twenty children, viz.: Sir Dudley, who married Anne Bagenall, daughter of Sir Nicholas (not, as according to the peerages, Sir Henry) Bagenall; Sir

Edward, who married Anne, daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Duke of Castle-Jordan, King's County, and died without issue at the siege of Kinsale, 10 May 1601; Adam, a captain of horse, unmarried, killed in the O'Byrnes' country, and buried in St. Patrick's, 29 May 1599; Sir Thomas of Killyan, who married Ellen, daughter of Robert Hartpole of Shrule in Queen's County (widow of Francis Cosby of Stradbally in the same county), died 1 Dec. 1635, and was buried in St. Patrick's; Henry, a twin with Thomas, who died young; Isabella, first wife of William Usher, son and heir of John Usher of Dublin, alderman; Anne, who married first, Sir Henry Colley of Castle Carbury, co. Kildare, secondly, George Blount, esq., of Kidderminster in Worcestershire, and thirdly, Edward, first lord Blayney; Jane, who married first, Sir Francis Berkeley of Askeaton, co. Limerick, and secondly, Henry Berkeley, esq.; Martha, first wife of Sir Thomas Colclough of Tintern Abbey, co. Wexford, buried in St. Patrick's on 19 March 1609; Dorothy, wife of Sir John Moore of Croghan, King's County; Alice, wife of Sir Henry Warren of Warrenstown, King's County, buried in St. Patrick's, 15 Nov. 1608; Margaret, wife of Sir George Colley of Edenderry, King's County; also eight other children who died in infancy (Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall; cf. also *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iii. 252, iv. 534–6).

There are several portraits of Loftus in existence. Two of these are in Trinity College, Dublin—the one in the provost's house, the other, formerly in the possession of the Marquis of Ely, but lately presented to the college by Lord Iveagh, in the fellows' common room. Both portraits are in excellent preservation. There is another portrait in the Palace, Armagh. The Rev. W. Reynell, of Henrietta Street, Dublin, has an engraving of a picture taken when he was much older, but the artist's name does not appear. The writer of a note in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. xi. 18, Henry L. Tottenham, esq., of Guernsey, possessed a beautiful miniature, said to have been taken from life, 'representing him as a grave, thoughtful, noble-looking man, nearly bald, with small moustache and a full white beard.'

Loftus was a man of singular ability, undoubted piety, and an eloquent preacher. The charge of avarice brought against him by Elrington in his 'Life of Ussher,' and by Ware, appears to rest on very slight foundation.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. vii.; Monck Mason's St. Patrick's; Shirley's Original Letters in illustration of the History of the Church in Ireland; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls; Brady's Irish Reformation; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib.; State Papers, Ireland, in the Rolls Office; Brady's State Papers concerning the Irish Church; Hamilton's Cal. State Papers relating to Ireland; Brewer's Cal. of Carew MSS.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 18; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Stuart's Historical Memoirs of the City of Armagh; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland; Erck's Repertory of Inrolments on Patent Rolls, James I; Elrington's Life of Ussher; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin; information kindly furnished by the Rev. W. Reynell.] R. D.

LOFTUS, ADAM, first Viscount Loftus of Ely (1568?–1643), lord chancellor of Ireland, born about 1568, was the second son of Robert, and the nephew of Archbishop Adam Loftus [q. v.] His grandfather was Edward Loftus of Swineside, parish of Coverham, Yorkshire. In or about 1592 the chancellor-archbishop, who knew how to look after his own family, bestowed upon his nephew a prebend of St. Patrick's, Dublin, without cure. The young man was then in holy (perhaps only deacon's) orders, and had been for three or four years a master of arts, probably of Cambridge (*Irish Calendar*, 17 Sept. 1592). Two years later he held the archdeaconry of Glendalough, and on 17 Sept. 1597 he was made judge of the Irish marshal court. The patent calls him bachelor of civil law, and notes his good knowledge therein (*Lib. Munerum*, pt. ii. p. 100). During the Elizabethan wars martial law was commonly exercised, and the object of Loftus's appointment was to secure that its decrees should be 'orderly and judiciously examined and determined.' He was the only holder of this office, which became almost useless in the next reign. Loftus afterwards complained that its ill-paid duties had obliged him to abandon a lucrative practice in the ecclesiastical courts. On 8 Nov. 1598 he was made a master in chancery, and a year later he obtained an interest in lands leased by his uncle with the consent of the chapters of St. Patrick's and Christchurch (Morrin, ii. 502, 563). In 1604 the archbishop officially described his nephew, a professor of civil law and his own vicar-general, as archdeacon of Glendalough, and as keeping a sufficient minister to do the parochial duty. The archdeacon was soon afterwards knighted. Later, Laud protested strongly against this arrangement, but Loftus kept Glendalough till his death. In 1607 he seems to have gone to England; on 21 March Archbishop Jones, whose chancellor he then was, recommended him strongly to Lord Salisbury. Three months later he obtained a life annuity of 219*l*. Early in 1608 Loftus was a member of the Irish privy council. He seems to have worked well with Lord-deputy Chichester, who praised his conduct in the marshal court. In 1610 he had a bitter dispute with Lord Thomond, which Salisbury decided against him. In 1611 he became constable of Maryborough, Queen's County, which was already a virtual sinecure.

Loftus was returned, along with Sir Francis Rushe, as member for the King's County in the parliament of 1613, more apparently by the act of the sheriff than by the choice of the freeholders, and he was one of the protestant majority who made Sir John Davies speaker. In the following year he had a grant of forfeited lands in Wexford. In the summer of 1618 Loftus went to England, carrying with him a commendatory letter from Lord-deputy St. John and his council, and in the following year he was made one of the commissioners of the court of wards. Archbishop Jones died on 10 April 1619, and on the 23rd Loftus was appointed lord chancellor in his stead.

On the recall of St. John in May 1622, Loftus was one of the lords justices, and he was at the same time created Viscount Loftus of Ely. In the privy seal directing this creation James I said he had bestowed this hereditary honour on him 'that his virtues may be recorded to future ages, so long as there shall remain an heir male to his house.' As chancellor Loftus was included in the commissions which inquired into the state of the church and completed the Ulster settlement. With St. John he had always agreed well, and he was at first on good terms with the new lord deputy, Henry Cary, first viscount Falkland [q. v.] But in 1624 they were at open war. The chancellor refused to affix the great seal to certain licenses for tanning and distilling, but offered to submit their legality to the decision of the judges. Falkland, as the king's representative, claimed practically to overrule all legal scruples. The dispute lasted long, Loftus complaining bitterly that his thirty years' service was despised, that his dues were not paid, and that he had but 300*l*. a year to support the dignity of his great place. These complaints appeared well founded, and half the fines of and for chancery writs were granted to him in 1625. The accession of Charles I made no difference in the relations between Falkland and his chancellor, and in May 1627 the latter was summoned to England, the great seal being placed in commission. After a long inquiry Charles I declared Loftus quite innocent of all charges made against him as a judge, and in May 1628 Falkland was ordered to reinstate him fully, and to treat him with the respect due to himself and to his office. In 1629 the king granted Loftus the unusual favour of a general license to visit England when he pleased, leaving the great seal in the hands of the commissioners last appointed, of whom his cousin, Sir Adam Loftus of Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, was one (MORRIN, p. 463). Falkland left Ireland in August 1629, and the chancellor became lord justice along with Sir Richard Boyle, afterwards Earl of Cork. In 1632 Loftus took an active part in forcing William Newman, afterwards his chaplain, upon Trinity College as a fellow (ELRINGTON, *Life of Ussher*, p. 150; STUBBS, p. 64).

Wentworth did not reach Ireland till the summer of 1633, but Loftus wrote him a congratulatory letter as soon as his appointment was known. He thanked him for some former services, deplored his own differences with the late deputy, and promised to deserve the favour of one 'whose fame had outrun his presence' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 64). When Wentworth arrived he had to deal with a chancellor who had been acting viceroy for four years. Until 1636 the two men seem to have got on pretty well together, but on 23 April in that year Wentworth wrote to Bramhall of Loftus and of 'that fury his lady' (*Rawdon Papers*) in disparaging terms.

In 1621 the chancellor's eldest son, Sir Robert, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Francis Rushe, whose sisters, Mary and Anne respectively, married Sir Charles Coote and Sir George Wentworth, the lord deputy's brother. Rushe died in 1629, leaving his three daughters coheiresses. Sir Robert Loftus and his wife lived in the chancellor's house, and mainly at his expense, until the beginning of 1637, when the lady's half-brother, Sir John Gifford, petitioned the king, as her next friend, for specific performance of her father-in-law's alleged promise as to a post-nuptial settlement. The consideration set up was that she had brought with her a portion of 1,750*l*. As the chancellor could scarcely be judge in her own case, the matter was referred to the lord deputy and council, who decided, upon the evidence of a single witness, who testified to words spoken nearly twenty years before, that Loftus must settle upon Sir Robert Loftus and the children by Eleanor Rushe his house at Monasterevan, co. Kildare, furnished, and 1,200*l*. a year in land. The promise, if promise there was, had been purely verbal, and it was not pretended that there was anything to bind the chancellor in law. He declared that all his land was not worth more than 800*l.* a year, out of which he had settled a jointure of about 300*l.* a year on his daughter-in-law; and he declined altogether to oust his second son, Edward, who ultimately succeeded to the peerage. Costs were given against Loftus, who refused to pay them and appealed to the king. His property was sequestered, and he was imprisoned in the castle from February 1637 until May 1639, and afterwards in his own house until August, the great seal being transferred to commissioners. He accused the lord deputy of partiality at the trial, but apologised and withdrew the charges as being unsupported by evidence and as not proper to be lightly made against a viceroy (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 260). Even this was not enough for Wentworth, and the chancellor had to make his whole estate over to trustees as security before he was allowed to go to England to prosecute his appeal. Wentworth's friends, Wandesford and Mainwaring, were two of those trustees. In November 1634 the chancellor's appeal was heard before the king in council and dismissed. The great seal was in December 1639 given to Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.] Young Lady Loftus had died in the previous summer, 'one of the noblest persons,' Wentworth wrote, 'I ever had the happiness to be acquainted with. . . . With her are gone the greatest part of my affections to the country, and all that is left of them shall be thankfully and religiously paid to her excellent memory and lasting goodness' (*ib.* ii. 381).

When the Long parliament met Loftus appealed to it, and on 3 May 1642 the House of Lords quashed all the decisions against him. The question was again raised after the Restoration, during the viceroyalty of Arthur Capel, earl of Essex, whose report to the king gives the best general account of the whole affair (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 322). The result was that the House of Lords in England, after several days' hearing, reversed the decree made in 1637, thus finally and solemnly declaring that Charles I, Strafford, and their respective councils had been wrong throughout. His arbitrary treatment of Loftus formed part of the eighth article of Strafford's impeachment. Eleanor Loftus herself was Strafford's friend, the sister of his brother's wife, but there is no evidence that she was his mistress, and his words quoted above do not support the accusation, which seems to rest upon some ambiguous expressions in Clarendon's 'History.' On the other hand, it may be thought suspicious that Sir Robert Loftus refused to join in his wife's suit against his father.

After his fall Loftus lived at or near his small property at Coverham in Yorkshire. His son Edward, by his marriage with Miss Lyndley, seems to have been then in possession of Middleham Castle, Yorkshire. In 1641 the ex-chancellor was one of several Irish lords and gentlemen living in England who petitioned parliament against disseminators of false news from Ireland. The outbreak of the Irish rebellion rendered his Irish estates worthless. He died at the beginning of 1643, and was buried in Coverham Church.

Loftus married Sarah Bathow, widow of Richard Meredith, bishop of Leighlin, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. Robert died before his father, who was succeeded in the peerage by his second son, Edward. The younger daughter, Alice, married Charles Moore, afterwards Earl of Drogheda. In June 1639 she was seen on her knees before the king at Berwick, 'very earnestly soliciting for her father's coming over' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 364). On the extinction of the male line, Monasterevan passed through her children to the Moore family. Lord Drogheda possesses a portrait of the chancellor, and many interesting papers connected with him.

[Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ; Cal. of Irish State Papers, Eliz. 1588–92, and James I; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls, Charles I; Strafford's Letters and Despatches; House of Lords MSS. in 4th and 5th Reports of the Hist. MSS. Commission, and Drogheda MSS. in 9th Rep.; Strafford's Trial in Rushworth and Howell's State Trials; Gardiner's Hist. of England, chap. xc.; Traill's Strafford; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; Lodge's Peerage (Archdall), vol. vii.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. vol. ii.; Stubbs's Hist. of Univ. of Dublin; Whittaker's Richmondshire; Atthill's Documents relating to Middleham Church (Camd. Soc.)]

R. B-l.

LOFTUS, DUDLEY (1619–1695), jurist and orientalist, was third son of Sir Adam Loftus of Rathfarnham Castle, Dublin, vice-treasurer of Ireland in 1636, by his wife Jane, daughter of Walter Vaughan of Golden Grove, King's County. His grandfather, Sir Dudley Loftus, was eldest son of Adam Loftus [q. v.] the archbishop. Dudley became a fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1635, and graduated B.A. on 19 Jan. 1637–8. The predilection which he evinced for the study of languages, especially those of the East, induced his father, on Archbishop Ussher's advice, to send him to Oxford, and he was incorporated B.A. there on 9 Nov. 1639, and in the same degree at Cambridge in 1640. He joined University College, Oxford, and proceeded M.A.

20 Oct. 1640. On the commencement of the disturbances in Ireland in 1641, Loftus returned to Dublin and passed some time with the garrison in charge of his father's castle at Rathfarnham. He sat in the Irish House of Commons as member for Naas from 1642 to 1648. Under the pseudonym of 'Philo Britannicus,' and at the instance of Sir William Parsons, lord justice of Ireland, Loftus wrote a treatise to deprecate the admission of measures of compromise between the English government and the Irish then in arms. In 1647 Loftus was sent to London by the Marquis of Ormonde, viceroy of Ireland, to submit to the committee at Derby House the conditions of the surrender of Dublin to the commissioners of the parliament.

Under the parliamentarian rule in Ireland, Loftus held the offices of deputy-judge advocate, within the province of Leinster, from 24 June 1651. He was commissioner of revenue and judge of admiralty from 1654, and also filled a lucrative post in the exchequer. Cromwell in 1655 appointed Loftus a master in chancery in Ireland, and he was continued by Henry Cromwell in that office. After the Restoration Loftus was reappointed master in chancery in Ireland, and he also held the offices of judge of the prerogative court and vicar-general. He was elected in 1659 M.P. for both co. Kildare and co. Wicklow, for Bannow in 1661, and for Fethard, co. Wexford, in 1692. Loftus died in June 1695 in his seventy-sixth year, and was interred in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. He is stated to have been noted for levity, improvidence, and indiscretion.

Loftus married Frances, daughter of Patrick Nangle, and by her, who died 18 June 1691, had two sons and five daughters. All died young or unmarried except a daughter Letitia, whose husband was named Bladen.

Loftus was an accomplished orientalist. At the request of Selden and Ussher he supplied the Ethiopic version of the New Testament in Walton's Polyglot Bible with a Latin version (1657), and Walton bore testimony to Loftus's oriental scholarship.

A Latin catalogue of a collection of 128 manuscripts belonging to Loftus was printed at London in 1697. They included writings in Arabic, Armenian, English, French, Hebrew, Irish, Italian, Persian, Russian, Syriac, and Welsh. Some of these are extant in the British Museum, the Bodleian, Trinity College, and Marsh's Libraries, Dublin, but several manuscript volumes of Loftus were destroyed as waste paper by an ignorant relative.

Loftus published: 1. 'Logica Armeniaca in Latinam traducta,' Dublin, 1657, 12mo. 2. 'Introductio in totam Aristotelis Philosophiam,' Dublin, 1657, 12mo. 3. 'Liber Psalmorum Davidis ex Armeniaco idiomate in Latinum traductus,' Dublin, 1661, 12mo. 4. 'Lettera Esortatoria di mettere opera a fare sincera Penitenza,' &c., 1667, 4to; a vindication of Lady F. M. L. Plunket, English version, London, 1667, 4to. 5. 'Reductio Litium ad Arbitrium Boni Viri de Prædestinatis et Reprobatis,' Dublin, 1670, 4to. 6. 'Several Chapters of Dionysius Syrus's Comment on St. John the Evangelist,' Dublin, 1672, 4to. 7. 'Exposition of Dionysius Syrus on St. Mark,' Dublin, 1676, 4to. 8. 'Praxis Cultus Divini,' Dublin, 1693, 4to; containing several ancient liturgies. 9. 'A Clear and Learned Explication of the History of our Blessed Saviour,' Dublin, 1695, 4to; a translation from Dionysius Syrus. Other translations are attributed to him by Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*), and he published several occasional tracts.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iv. 428; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, ed. Archdall, vii. 260–1; Ware's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Howard's Exchequer, 1776; Hist. of Dublin, 1859; Gilbert's Hist. of Irish Confederation, 1891; Journal of Antiquaries, Ireland, 1891.]

J. T. G.

LOFTUS, WILLIAM KENNETT (1821?–1858), archæologist and traveller, born at Rye, Sussex, about 1821, was grandson of a well-known coach proprietor of the same name in Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was educated successively at Newcastle grammar school, at a school at Twickenham, and at Cambridge, where, however, he took no degree. He acted for some time as secretary to the Newcastle Natural History Society, and his interest in geology attracted the attention of Professor Sedgwick and afterwards of Sir Henry De la Beche. Sedgwick proposed him as a fellow of the Geological Society, and De la Beche recommended him to Lord Palmerston for the post of geologist on the staff of Sir William Fenwick Williams on the Turco-Persian Frontier Commission. On this work Loftus was engaged from 1849 to 1852. He went by land from Baghdad to Busrah to join the other members of the commission, and, as he was accompanied by an escort of troops, was able to visit the principal ruins on the way without risk. He discovered the interesting burial-mound and other remains at Warka, which was identified by Sir Henry Rawlinson with the ancient Erech or Ur of the Chaldees, the birthplace of Abraham. Returning a second time alone, Loftus made some excavations, and sent home two collections and a report to the British Museum. The most important articles in these collections were some glazed earthenware coffins of the Parthian period. In 1853 he was sent out again to Babylon and Nineveh by the Assyrian Excavation Fund, and returned in 1855, bringing with him collections from Mukeyyer, Sherifkhan, Tellsifr, Senkerah, and Warka, which are now in the British Museum. These collections include some eighty tablets, besides vases and objects in metal. He was then appointed to the geological survey of India, but his health broke down from sun-stroke, following on repeated attacks of fever while in Assyria, and he was ordered to Rangoon to recruit. Owing partly to the interruption of the survey by the mutiny, he embarked for England on the Tyburnia in November 1858, and died on board within a week of starting, from the effects of an abscess of the liver.

In 1852 he issued a volume of lithographs of cuneiform inscriptions, without a title, and in 1857 he published 'Travels and Researches in Chaldæa and Susiana.' He also contributed to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' papers 'On the Geological Structure of the Mountain Range of Western Persia' (1851, vii. 263) and 'On the Geology of Portions of the Turko-Persian Frontier' (1854, x. 464, and 1855, xi. 247); and, to the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' 'Notes on a Journey from Bagdad to Busrah' (1856, xxvi. 131), and on 'The Determination of the River Eulæus of the Greek Historians' (1857, xxvii. 120). Plants collected by him in Assyria and Persia are in the herbaria at Kew and at the British Museum, and some antiquities were presented by him to the Newcastle Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 435; Proceedings Royal Geographical Society, 1858–9, iii. 259; Layard's Nineveh and Babylon, 1853, p. 545; and information from the Brit. Mus. authorities.] G. S. B.

LOGAN, GEORGE (1678–1755), controversialist, born in 1678, was son of George Logan of the Ayrshire family, by his wife, a daughter of A. Cunningham, minister of Old Cumnock. He was educated at Glasgow University, and graduated M.A. in 1696. On 4 March 1703 he was licensed as a preacher in the church of Scotland, and became chaplain to John, earl of Lauderdale. He was successively minister of Lauder, Berwickshire, 1707; Sprouston, Roxburghshire, 1718; Dunbar, Haddingtonshire, 1721; and Trinity College Church, Edinburgh, 1732. On 8 May 1740 he was elected by a large majority moderator of the general assembly, and in that capacity solemnly deposed Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.] and seven other seceding brethren a week later. He strenuously supported the Hanoverian accession, and on the approach of the Jacobite army towards Edinburgh in 1745, was a warm but unsuccessful advocate for placing it in a state of defence. During the occupation of the town by the rebels his house near the Castle Hill, whence he had fled, was occupied by them as a guard-house. His views on hereditary right involved him in a lively contest with Thomas Ruddiman, the Earl of Cromarty, Sir George Mackenzie, John Sage, and other prominent Jacobites. He died on 13 Oct. 1755, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He married, first, a sister of Sir Alexander Home of Eccles, by whom he had a son, George, minister of Ormiston, Haddingtonshire, and a daughter. His second wife was Lilias Weir.

In person Logan was 'a little neat man;' his capacity was slender, and his writings subjected him to much ridicule (CHALMERS, *Life of Ruddiman*; see, however, CHAMBERS, *Eminent Scotsmen*, ii. 541). He wrote: 1. 'An Essay upon Gospel and Legal Preaching, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1723. 2. 'A modest and humble Inquiry concerning the Right and Power of electing and calling Ministers to vacant Churches,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1732. 3. 'A Continuation of the Inquiry,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1732. 4. 'A Vindication of the Inquiry,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1733. 5. 'An Overture for a right Constitution of the General Assembly, and an Illustration of it,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1736. 6. 'The Lawfulness and Necessity of Ministers, their reading the Act of Parliament for bringing to Justice the Murderers of Captain John Porteous,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1737. 7. 'A Treatise on Government: shewing that the right of the Kings of Scotland to the Crown was not strictly . . . hereditary,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1746, which was answered by Ruddiman. 8. 'A Second Treatise on Government,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1747. 9. 'The Finishing Stroke; or, Mr. Ruddiman self-condemned, being a Reply to Mr. Ruddiman's Answer,' &c., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1748. 10. 'The Doctrine of the jure-divino-ship of hereditary indefensible Monarchy enquired into and exploded, in a Letter to Mr. Thomas Ruddiman,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1749. 11. 'A Second Letter to Mr. Thomas Ruddiman, vindicating Mr. Alexander Henderson from the vile Aspersions cast upon him by Messieurs Sage and Ruddiman,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1749.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. vol. i. pt. i. pp. 37–8, 302, 369, pt. ii. pp. 473, 520; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 689; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Cat. of Advocates' Library.] G. G.

LOGAN, JAMES (1674–1751), Penn's agent in America and man of science, born at his father's house at Lurgan, co. Armagh, 20 Oct. 1674, was son of Patrick Logan, a grandson of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig. The father had joined the Society of Friends, and James was brought up in that religion. Before he was thirteen Logan had acquired some knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and he was at that age apprenticed to a linen-draper; but on the landing of William III in Ireland his parents fled to Edinburgh, taking him with them, and afterwards settled in Bristol. Here he learnt French, Italian, and some Spanish, and by 1698 had begun to trade on his own account between Bristol and Dublin. He came to know Penn, who persuaded him to accompany him to Pennsylvania as his secretary. They sailed in September, and landed in Philadelphia in December 1699, and Logan lived in the same house in Second Street with Penn until the latter in 1701 finally returned to England. Logan was then made secretary to the province, commissioner of property, receiver-general and business agent for the proprietor, but also traded on his own account, the salary that he received being only 100*l.* a year. He maintained the interests of Penn, and subsequently those of his family, with ability and integrity against all opponents. He became a member of the provincial council in 1702, and remained one until 1747. In 1704 and 1705 Logan became embroiled in Governor John Evans's disputes with the assembly, and in the latter year he visited the Indians at Conestoga, after which he was always their staunchest friend. In 1706, when he was on the eve of departure for England on Penn's business, he was impeached on the charge of holding the surveyor-generalship and secretaryship simultaneously, and of tampering with the governor's commission. The dispute dragged on until November 1709, when his opponents obtained an order from the assembly for his arrest; but Governor Gookin issued a *supersedeas* on the grounds that Logan was a member of council and was going to England on the proprietor's business. Logan reached England early in 1710, and returned in 1712. In 1715 he was commissioned as a justice of common pleas, and in 1723 became presiding judge in that court and mayor of Philadelphia. At the conclusion of his year of office as mayor he again visited England to consult with Hannah, Penn's widow (Penn had died in 1718 and his eldest son in 1720). In 1725, after his return to Pennsylvania, Logan became involved in a controversy with Governor Sir William Keith, who was superseded in 1726. In the course of the dispute he published 'The Antidote,' Philadelphia, 1725, and 'A Memorial from James Logan in behalf of the Proprietor's family and of himself, Servant to the said family,' 1726. In 1728 Logan was maimed for life by a fall in which he broke off the head of his thigh-bone; but his energy was unabated. From 1731 to 1739 he acted as chief justice and as president of council, so that on the death of Governor Gordon in 1736 it fell to his lot to act as governor, and no new governor being appointed, he continued in the post for two years. After this he retired to Stenton, his seat near Germanstown, which is now a part of Philadelphia, where he devoted himself to scientific and classical studies, and where he died, 31 Oct. 1751. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground, Arch Street, Philadelphia.

Logan married Sarah Reed, by whom he had four children, his eldest son, William (1718–1776), succeeding him as attorney for the Penn family, and devoting himself largely to agriculture and to the welfare of the Indians.

Logan defended Godfrey's claims to the invention of the quadrant, and was one of Benjamin Franklin's first protectors. In 1734 he communicated to the Royal Society 'An Account of Thomas Godfrey's Improvement of Davis's Quadrant, transferred to the Mariner's Bow' (*Philosophical Transactions*, xxxviii. 441), and about the same time began a correspondence with Sloane, then president of the society, and with Peter Collinson [q. v.] In 1735 he communicated to the latter an account of his experiment on the fertilisation of maize, an important demonstration of the sexuality of plants. This was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xxxix. 192), and in an enlarged form as 'Experimenta et Meletemata de plantarum generatione,' Leyden, 1739. It was reprinted with an English translation by Dr. Fothergill, London, 1747. His 'Charge to the Grand Inquest, 13 April 1736,' Philadelphia, 1736, and London, 1737, a general disquisition on crime, and two letters to Sloane, 'On the Crooked and Angular Appearance of Lightning,' and 'On the Sun and Moon, when near the Horizon, appearing larger,' from 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. xxxix., are reprinted in the 'Memoirs' of him published by Wilson Armistead in 1851. His translation of Cicero, 'De Senectute,' with preface and notes by Franklin, Philadelphia, 1744, is one of the best works issued from Franklin's press. It was reprinted in London in 1750 and 1778, in Glasgow in 1751 and 1758, and in Philadelphia in 1758 and 1812, these reissues falsely bearing Franklin's name.

Logan's other publications were: 'Cato's Moral Distichs. Englished in Couplets,' 1735, 4to; 'Canonum pro inveniendis focis refractionum . . . demonstrationes geometricæ,' Leyden, 1739; 'Epistola ad Fabricium,' Amsterdam, 1740, and 'Demonstrationes de radiorum lucis . . . aberrationibus,' Leyden, 1741.

Logan bequeathed his library of over two thousand volumes of classical authors, including the Greek mathematicians in folio, Fabricius's 'Bibliothèque Grecque,' and Newton's works, with an endowment, to the city of Philadelphia, and thirteen hundred volumes were added by his eldest son. An original portrait of him in this library is engraved by S. Allen in Armistead's 'Memoirs,' and a similar portrait appears in Appleton's 'Cyclopædia of American Biography.' His name was commemorated by Robert Brown in the genus *Logania*, the type of a large order of flowering plants (Nicholson, *Dictionary of Gardening*, ii. 292).

[Memoirs by Wilson Armistead, London, 1851, 12mo; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, iv. 3; Joseph Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, ii. 129.] G. S. B.

LOGAN, JAMES (1794?–1872), author of the 'Scottish Gael,' was born in Aberdeen about 1794, his father being a substantial merchant. He was educated at the grammar school and Marischal College, Aberdeen. He intended to become a lawyer, but a fracture of the skull, accidentally incurred while taking part in athletic sports, ruined his plans, and he took to drawing as a pastime. His friends urged him to persevere as an artist; he settled in London under the patronage of Lord Aberdeen, and studied in connection with the Royal Academy. Subsequently he became a journalist, and to help expenses acted for a time as clerk in an architect's office. Suddenly, however, about 1826, he started on a pedestrian tour over Scotland, gathering materials on Gaelic antiquities from the North Sea to the Atlantic. Returning to London he supported himself by periodical writing while he composed his 'Scottish Gael, or Celtic Manners as preserved among the Highlanders,' which was published in 1831 in 2 vols., with a dedication to William IV and illustrations by the author. He received one hundred guineas for the copyright, and the book, which was very favourably reviewed, sold well at thirty shillings—not, as Dr. Stewart states in his 'Memoir,' at fourteen guineas a copy.

Logan afterwards contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' in which he ably sustained a controversy with the Welsh scholar Dr. Davies on the respective merits of the Cymric and Gaelic branches of Celtic speech. This enhanced his reputation among scholars, bringing him a eulogistic letter from Lamartine and the offer of the secretaryship of the Highland Society of London, which he accepted and held for two or three years. Resigning this post, in accordance with his characteristic impatience of restraint, he trusted again for a living to miscellaneous literary work, contributing largely at the same time to the 'Transactions' of the Gaelic Society of London. He was generously patronised by the prince consort, who was interested in his special studies, and at length enabled him to become a brother of the Charterhouse, London. But Logan's restless and critical spirit led to his expulsion in 1866. Various members of the Highland and Celtic Societies befriended him, and his last years were comfortable and ostensibly independent. Logan died in London in April 1872.

The 'Scottish Gael' is scholarly, full, and vigorous; and, as edited by Dr. Alexander Stewart in 1876, with memoir and valuable notes, forms the standard authority on the characteristics, history, and literature of the Celt in Scotland. Logan also wrote the introduction to Mackenzie's 'Sar-obair nam Bard Gaelach,' or 'Beauties of Gaelic Poetry' (2 vols. 1841, new edit. 1877), and supplied adequate letterpress to MacIan's 'Clans of the Scottish Highlands,' an illustrated work on 'Highland Costumes,' 2 vols. fol. 1843–9; new edit. 1857.

[Dr. Stewart's Memoir in the Scottish Gael, 1876 ed.] T. B.

LOGAN, JAMES RICHARDSON (*d.* 1869), scientific writer, was bred to the law, and went out between 1830 and 1840 to the Straits Settlements, finally settling at Penang, Prince of Wales's Island. His ability at once gave him a leading position among the colonists, and he was able to render very great services to the then struggling settlement. It was he who, by an urgent demonstration of the facts, induced Lord Palmerston to resist the encroachments of the Dutch upon the west coast of Sumatra, and by a cogent 'Petition' to the Peninsular and Oriental Company prevailed upon that firm to maintain direct communication between Penang and this country. One of his last public services was the exposure in the 'Penang Gazette' of the dangerous methods of the secret societies which had for a long time been the bane of the Straits.

Logan's first important scientific publication was a paper 'On the local and relative Geology of Singapore, including Notices of Sumatra, the Malay Peninsula, &c.,' written in 1846, and printed in the 'Journal of the

Asiatic Society of Bengal' (vol. xvi.; republished in Trübner's Oriental Series, 'Essays relating to Indo-China,' ii. 64). His chief other papers are: 'The Rocks of Pulohbin,' in vol. xxii. of the 'Verhandelingen van het Bataafsche Genootschap,' 1846. Notices of the geology of the straits of Singapore, in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' 1851, vol. vii.; and a 'Journal of an Excursion from Singapore to Malacca and Pinang,' in vol. xvi. of the Geological Society's 'Journal.' Logan also started and edited for about ten years the 'Journal of the Indian Archipelago and Eastern Asia,' printed first at the Singapore mission press in 1847. In 1857 he collected several of his numerous papers in the 'Journal,' and issued them in eight parts, under the title of 'The Languages [and Ethnology] of the Indian Archipelago.' The work, which treats not only of the classification and structure of the languages (together with a study of dialects and materials for a vocabulary), but also of the physical characteristics, the ethnic boundaries, and the origin, development, and changes of spiritualism within the region specified, is an important contribution to anthropological knowledge. Logan subsequently started and edited the 'Penang Gazette,' a journal which in his hands became an acknowledged authority on Indian matters. He died at Penang on 20 Oct. 1869, at which time he was notary public of the supreme court of the island. After his death it was decided to erect a monument to commemorate his important services.

Logan was a member of the Asiatic Society, and an honorary member of the Ethnological and Geological Societies of Great Britain. He was succeeded in the editorship of the 'Penang Gazette' by his son, Alexander Logan.

[Penang Argus, 21 and 28 Oct. 1869; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, vol. vii.; Athenæum, 1869, ii. 820; Logan's Works in British Museum Library.] T. S.

LOGAN, JOHN (1748–1788), divine and poet, was born at Soutra, Fala, Midlothian, in 1748. His parents—George Logan, farmer at Soutra, and Janet, daughter of John Waterston in the parish of Stowe—removed soon after his birth to Gosford Mains, Aberlady, East Lothian. They were dissenters of the burgher branch of the secession, and attended the ministry of John Brown of Haddington. After receiving a preparatory education at the grammar school of Musselburgh, Logan entered the university of Edinburgh in 1762, and distinguished himself by his proficiency in classics, and by his essays in the class of rhetoric and belles-lettres taught by Hugh Blair [q. v.] Lord Elibank, who then resided at Ballencrieff in the parish of Aberlady, interested himself in his welfare, and gave him access to his library. After he had completed his studies for the ministry of the church of Scotland, he became, on the recommendation of Dr. Blair, who had formed a high opinion of his talents and character, tutor to the son of Mr. Sinclair of Ulbster, Caithness-shire, afterwards the celebrated Sir John Sinclair, bart., whom he accompanied to Caithness. Logan was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Haddington on 27 Sept. 1770, and in that year he published the poems of his friend and fellow-student Michael Bruce, and added 'some poems written by different authors.' In April 1773 he was ordained and admitted to the parish of South Leith, where for a time 'he discharged assiduously the duties of his office.' His literary reputation led to his being appointed by the general assembly in 1775 a member of the committee charged with the revision and enlargement of the paraphrases and hymns for use in public worship, and he became the largest contributor to the collection. During the college sessions of 1779–80, 1780–1, he read a course of historical lectures in Edinburgh, under the patronage of Principal Robertson, Dr. Blair, and other eminent literati; and in 1781 published an analysis of the lectures, entitled 'Elements of the Philosophy of History.' In the same year he published a volume of poems, including the 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' and others which he had printed along with those of Michael Bruce, and also his principal contributions to the paraphrases. This was followed in 1782 by the publication of one of his lectures, entitled 'An Essay on the Manners and Governments of Asia,' and in 1783 by the tragedy of 'Runnamede,' which was acted in the Edinburgh Theatre.

Logan's connection with the stage gave offence to his parishioners, and it did not stand alone. Logan had inherited from his father, who met his death by drowning when in an unsound state of mind, a tendency to melancholy, and in his fits of depression he had recourse to stimulants. So strong was the feeling against him that he found it expedient to resign his charge, 27 Dec. 1786, on being allowed an annuity from the living of 40*l*. The rest of his life was spent in London, where he occupied himself with literary pursuits. He was a frequent contributor to the 'English Review,' and in 1788 he published 'A Review of the Principal Charges against Warren Hastings.' He died on 25 Dec. 1788.

In 1790 and 1791 two volumes of his sermons were published under the supervision of his friends, Dr. Robertson of Dalmeny, Linlithgowshire, Dr. Blair, and Dr. Hardy. He left other manuscripts, of which Dr. Robertson, his college friend and literary executor, gives an account in a letter to Dr. Anderson, editor of the 'British Poets,' dated 19 Sept. 1795. In this letter Dr. Robertson also gives a list of Logan's poems, including the 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' which had been printed with those of Michael Bruce. Years before this Bruce's friends had claimed for him the authorship of the 'Ode to the Cuckoo' and other poems and hymns which Logan had published under his own name. The charge against Logan has been renewed from time to time, and some have gone the length of asserting that Bruce was the author of all the paraphrases which Logan furnished to the church. There are some circumstances unfavourable to Logan, such as the disappearance of a volume of Bruce's manuscripts, and a few plagiarisms in his sermons, but his authorship of the poems and hymns he claimed has been ably vindicated in recent times by David Laing, John Small, and finally by the Rev. R. Small, who has presented the whole evidence, both external and internal, in such a way as virtually to settle the question.

Logan was one of the most popular preachers of the time; his historical productions evince wide knowledge, comprehensive views, and a philosophic mind; his poetical versions of scripture are singularly felicitous, and the 'Ode to the Cuckoo' was pronounced by Edmund Burke 'the most beautiful lyric in our language.' In his better days he won the friendship and esteem of some of the most eminent clergymen of the time, and when he disappointed their hopes they made allowance for the temperament he had inherited.

Besides the publications mentioned above, 'A View of Ancient History,' by Dr. Rutherford, head of an academy at Uxbridge, which appeared in two volumes (1788–93), was believed by Logan's friends to have been written by him.

[Scott's Fasti; Anderson's British Poets, xi. 1030; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 541–3; Life prefixed to Poems, Edinb. 1805; Life prefixed to Sermons, Lond. 1810; Ode to the Cuckoo, with remarks on its Authorship by David Laing, Edinb. 1873; Michael Bruce and the Authorship of the Ode to the Cuckoo, by John Small, M.A., late librarian, Edinb. University, an article in the British and Foreign Evang. Review, July 1877; Michael Bruce versus John Logan, two articles by the Rev. John Small, M.A., in the British and Foreign Evang. Review, April and October 1879; Scottish Paraphrases, by Douglas J. Maclagan, Edinb. 1889.] G. W. S.

LOGAN, Sir **ROBERT** (*d.* 1606), of Restalrig, supposed Gowrie conspirator, was descended from an old line of Scottish barons, who originally possessed Logan in Ayrshire, and acquired the barony of Restalrig, now partly occupied by South Leith, in the reign of Robert I. He was the son of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig by his wife Agnes Gray, daughter of Patrick, lord Gray, and afterwards wife of Alexander, fifth lord Home [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Lyon [q. v.] He enjoyed a special reputation for lawlessness and violence. It was probably his father, described by Calderwood as 'neither prudent nor fortunate,' who sold the superiority of Leith in 1555 to the queen regent (*History*, i. 527). Logan supported the cause of Mary Stuart, at least after her escape to England, and was one of those who under Kirkcaldy of Grange held the castle of Edinburgh till its surrender in 1573 (*ib.* iii. 281; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 218).

By his marriage to a daughter of Sir Patrick Hume, Logan in 1580 came into possession of Fast Castle, Berwickshire, with the adjoining lands, which gave him special facilities for a wild and lawless life. On 23 May 1587 he appears as one of the sureties for Patrick, master of Gray, and afterwards sixth lord Gray [q. v.], that he would leave the country within a month (*ib.* iv. 173). Some time afterwards he became conspicuous as the supporter of the turbulent Earl of Bothwell [see Hepburn, Francis Stewart, fifth Earl of Bothwell]; and on this account had on 16 Oct. 1591 to give security in 10,000*l.* not 'to reset [i.e. harbour] or intercommune with the king's declared traitors' (*ib.* p. 679). On 12 Feb. 1592–3, for failing to appear to answer for his conspiracy with Bothwell, he was denounced a rebel (*ib.* v. 42); and on 13 June 1594 he was again outlawed for failing to answer a charge of highway robbery preferred against his servants (*ib.* p. 148). In July of the same year he entered into a contract with Napier of Merchiston [see Napier, John, 1550–1617], by which the latter bound himself to use 'all craft and engine' to discover a treasure supposed to have been hid within Fast Castle, Logan undertaking to give him a third of what he discovered and to guard him safely back to Edinburgh. On 8 March 1598–9 Logan appeared before the council and bound himself not to 'suffer his place of Fast Castle to be surprised by any of his majesty's traitors' (*ib.* p. 539). On 1 Jan. of this year Lord Willoughby in a letter to Cecil describes him as 'a main loose man; a great favourer of thieves reputed; yet a man of good clan, as they here term it: and a good fellow.'

In 1604 Logan disposed of the barony of Restalrig to Lord Balmerino. He died in July 1606. He had among other children a son Robert who succeeded him (*ib.* viii. 781).

After Logan's death, George Sprott [q.v.], a notary public in Eyemouth, Berwickshire, was apprehended in April 1608 on suspicion of implication in the conspiracy of Gowrie House. On being placed under torture he confessed his knowledge of certain letters written by Logan in connection with the plot, which, if genuine, proved that Logan had entered into an agreement to imprison the king in his stronghold of Fast Castle. After Sprott's execution on 12 Aug., Logan's bones were therefore exhumed from his grave and produced at a parliament held in June 1609, when Logan, on evidence of five letters then produced, and still extant in the Register House at Edinburgh, was declared to have been guilty of high treason, and sentence of forfeiture passed against him. Grave doubts of the genuineness of the letters have, however, been expressed by contemporaries; nor can it be said that subsequent research has done much to dissipate the mystery in which the conspiracy has been shrouded. Calderwood states that it was thought strange that 'the Earl of Gowrie and his brother would communicate a purpose of such importance to the laird of Restalrig, a deboshed drunken man' (*History*, vi. 779); and Spotiswood even goes so far as to affirm that Sprott's story was a 'mere conceit of the man's own brain' (*History*, iii. 200). The fact that no clear and full explanation is extant of how the letters were discovered, tends to cast suspicion on their authenticity, even if the story were not in itself inherently improbable.

[Acta Parl. Scot. iv. 419–28; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, ii. 276–91; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. ii–viii.; Histories of Spotiswood and Calderwood. The plot and Logan's connection with it have been discussed by a considerable number of modern writers, none of whom have, however, contributed further new facts tending towards its elucidation.] T. F. H.

LOGAN, Sir WILLIAM EDMOND (1798–1875), Canadian geologist, second son of William Logan, by his wife Janet, born Edmond, and grandson of James Logan, a 'baxter' of Stirling, who emigrated to Canada in 1784, was born in Montreal on 20 April 1798. After a good grounding at the school of one Skakel, the Canadian Busby, he was sent by his father in 1814 to the high school at Edinburgh, and thence to Edinburgh University, where he graduated with distinction in mathematics in 1817. In the following year he entered the counting-house of his uncle, Hart Logan, in London, where he relieved the tedium of his evenings by taking lessons in geometry from Robert, eldest son of the poet Burns. In 1831 he went to Swansea, South Wales, as manager of copper-smelting and coal-mining works in which his uncle was interested, remaining in charge thereof until his uncle's death in 1838. While there his attention was attracted to the general structure of the Glamorganshire coal-field, and he became an enthusiastic student of geology. He purchased surveying instruments, writing to his brother in 1832, 'If a pound or two more would make the theodolite better, I should be disposed to give it; I'll live on milk diet and save the money in a short time;' and began a full geological map of the district. When Sir Henry de la Beche [q. v.] came to the district, he did not hesitate to adopt the maps which Logan proffered him for the government survey, on the early sheets of which Logan's name is engraved. Between 1832 and 1835 Logan visited the Isle of Sheppey, France, and Spain, making geological notes. In 1837 he was elected F.G.S., and in the same year he exhibited his map of the South Wales coal district to the British Association at Liverpool. Before he left South Wales he had demonstrated the important fact, till then unrecognised or not understood, that the stratum of clay underlying coal-beds was the soil in which the coal-vegetation grew, thus refuting the drift theory, and establishing that of growth in situ (*Trans. Geol. Soc.* vi. 491). In August 1840 Logan left Liverpool for Halifax, Nova Scotia, and during the following winter studied the phenomena connected with the annual freezing over of the St. Lawrence, the observations which he made proving of great value to Robert Stephenson when considering the best site for the Victoria bridge, Montreal (see *Quart. Journal of Geolog. Soc.* 1846, ii. 422). In 1841 he visited the coal-fields of Pennsylvania and Nova Scotia, finding his discoveries in Wales as to *stigmaria* underclays everywhere confirmed, and making several valuable communications on the subject to the Geological Society.

In 1842, on the strong recommendation of De la Beche, Murchison, Sedgwick, and Buckland, Logan was placed at the head of the projected geological survey of Canada, and, after eighteen months' preliminary work, the Canadian government decided both to continue the survey and to confirm in his position Logan, who about the same time refused the offer of a similar post in India. He had already begun the examination of the palæozoic rocks of Canada, and he now proceeded to the survey of the eastern portion of Lower Canada, where he showed that the rocks, instead of being of a primitive azoic nature as had been supposed, were altered and crystallised palæozoic strata, a fact which, although it is the key to the geology of north-eastern America, had never hitherto been demonstrated. He also declared that the rocks forming the Laurentian and Adirondack mountains, previously regarded as unstratified, were in reality, in his opinion, disturbed and altered sedimentary deposits of vast thickness. The skilful manner in which he traced out the structure of these ancient formations was, according to Sir R. Murchison, perhaps the most remarkable of Logan's achievements. The work of the survey, which Logan steadily continued (until by 1862 he had surveyed over one hundred thousand square miles of territory) was rendered particularly arduous by the absence of any accurate map of the country, so that he was often obliged to make a topographical survey of the country *pari passu* with a geological one.

In 1851 Logan represented Canada at the Great Exhibition of 1851, forwarding a large collection of the economic minerals of Canada, which was commended as the most interesting and complete mineral exhibit in the exhibition. He was in this year elected F.R.S. In 1855 he was Canadian commissioner at the Paris Exhibition, and was presented by the Emperor Napoleon III with the cross of the Legion of Honour; while on a subsequent visit to England he was awarded the Wollaston medal of the Geological Society, and was, on 29 Jan. 1856, knighted by the queen at Windsor. On his return to Canada an address was presented to him by the Canadian Institute (of which he had been first president), and his portrait was hung in the meeting-hall of the society. He had previously been created LL.D. by the university of Montreal, and an honorary member of numerous scientific societies both British and foreign. Logan again represented Canada at the exhibition of 1862, and in the following year appeared his great work on the 'Geology of Canada,' in which his collaborator was his former assistant, Thomas Sterry Hunt. The volume may be described as a generalised summary of the progress of the survey during the first twenty years of its existence; it contains, says Sir A. Geikie (*Nature*, 1875, ii. 162), 'the gist of Logan's work, as well as a luminous account of all that was then known of the geology and mineral wealth of the province.' Later in 1863 he went to London to arrange for the publication of his large geological map of Canada. The publication of a brochure on 'Eozoon Canadense,' with notes, by J. W. Dawson and W. B. Carpenter, made known the existence of what were then believed to be organisms—the most ancient relics of life yet discovered—and was followed in 1867 by the award of one of the royal medals of the Royal Society.

Logan resigned his directorship of the survey in 1870, spent the winter of 1874–5 with his sister in Wales, died at Castle Malgwin on 22 June 1875, and was buried in Llechryd Church, Cardiganshire. Logan, who was unmarried, founded in 1872, by a donation of twenty thousand dollars, the 'Logan chair of geology' in M'Gill University, Montreal (*ib.* 1872, i. 448).

Besides his great work on Canadian geology and his annual reports on the progress of the survey, of which the most important is that of 1865, containing a special account of palæozoic fossils, Logan contributed numerous articles to the 'American Journal of Science and Art' and to the 'Proceedings of the British Association.' He also wrote a brief sketch illustrating the Canadian exhibit at Paris in 1855, which appeared both in French and English. His writings, however, although accurate and precise, are deficient in power of expression, and hardly convey an adequate impression of his vast stores of original information, the product of many years of keen and systematic observation. His distinguishing characteristic as a geologist lay in the power he possessed of grappling with the stratigraphy and structure of the most complicated regions. George Bryce, in his 'Short History of the Canadian People' (p. 479), calls him without exaggeration 'the father of Canadian science.'

[Life by Bernard J. Harrington, Montreal, 1883 (with engraved portrait); Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, iv. 7; Times, 24 July 1862 and 26 June 1875; Nature, 1 July 1875; Geolog. Mag. August 1875, p. 332; Murchison's Siluria, passim; Geolog. Survey of Great Brit., Libr. Cat., p. 195. The proof of this article has been kindly revised by Sir Archibald Geikie.] T. S.

LOGGAN, DAVID (1635–1700?), artist and engraver, was born at Danzig in 1635. It is said, but on no very certain authority, that he learnt engraving in Denmark from Simon van den Passe, and in Holland from Hendrik Hondius, and that he followed Hondius's two sons to England. The date of his arrival in England is uncertain, but it must have been before 1653, if Vertue be right in assigning his earliest portrait to that year (Walpole, ed. Dallaway, v. 185). In 1665 he was residing at Nuffeild, near Oxford, and had made the acquaintance of Anthony à

Wood. In 1669 (30 March) he was appointed engraver to the university of Oxford, with an annual salary of 20*s.* In or about 1671 he married a daughter of Robert Jordan, esq., of Kencote Hall in Oxfordshire, by whom he had at least one son, John Loggan, who matriculated at Trinity College on 20 Aug. 1688, being then sixteen years old. He is described as 'son of David Loggan of Oxford, gentleman (*generosus*).' William Loggan of Oxford, who about 1681 published a satirical print on Father Peters and the jesuits (*Brit. Mus. Cat.* Satires, i. 686), was probably another son. By this time Loggan was residing in Holywell. In the following year (1672) he subscribed the articles of religion, and matriculated, probably for the purpose of securing the privileges of membership of the university. In 1675 he was naturalised as an Englishman.

The illustrated book, usually referred to as Loggan's first work, appeared in 1674. It is entitled 'Reverendis . . . Doctoribus Academiæ Oxoniensis hæc omnium Ordinium [*sic*] Habituumque Academicorum exemplaria . . . D.D. Georgius Edwards, 1674.' There are twelve plates: 1. title; 2. Academiæ Procancellarius cum sex Bedellis et virgifero præeuntibus (a folding plate occupying the space of two); 3. Ss. Theologiæ Doctor ea toga coccinea indutus qua solemniorum in Academiâ conventuum celebritatem cohonestare soleat; 4. Ss. Theologiæ Doctor eo Habitu coccineo quo tempore minus solenni indutus apparet; 5. Doctor in Medicina Toga ordinaria indutus cui per omnia conformis est ea qua utuntur Doctores in Iure Ciuili; 6. Procurator; 7. Artium Magister; 8. Commensalis superioris ordinis; 9. Artium Baccalaureus; 10. Commensalis inferioris ordinis; 11. Juris-Prudentiæ studiosus nongraduatus; 12. Serviens. No engraver's name appears on any of the plates, and they are ascribed to Loggan on the evidence of style only. If this ascription be correct, it is remarkable that Wood, whose diaries contain many references to Loggan, should never mention them. A set (wanting the title) is in the print room at the British Museum.

In 1675 Loggan published: 'Oxonia Illustrata, sive omnium celeberrimæ istius Universitatis Collegiorum, Aularum, Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ, Scholarum Publicarum, Theatri Sheldoniani: nec non Urbis totius Scenographia. Delineavit et sculpsit Dav: Loggan Univ. Oxon. Chalcographus. Oxoniæ, e Theatro Sheldoniano A^no^ D^ni^ MDCLXXV.' Wood records that this book was 'not printed in the Theater, but in his [Loggan's] own house in Halywell.' It contains forty plates, each extending over two folio pages; viz. two general views of Oxford (occupying a single plate), a plan of the city, a plate of academical costumes, and thirty-seven views of colleges, halls, and public buildings. The extraordinary amount of accurate detail in these views implies an equally extraordinary expenditure of time in preparing for their publication, and in his preface (in Latin) he expressly says that the work had been 'long expected, and begun several years before.' That such was the case may be proved from other sources. In 1665 (14 Oct.) Wood notes: 'Lent the old map of Oxon ['prob. Agas'] to Mr. David Loggan;' and in 1669 (4 May), describing the reception of the Duke of Tuscany, 'likewise D. Logan, the Univ. sculptor, presented him with the king's picture in white satten of his owne draught, and with the sight of his cuts of the colleges.' The same authority tells us that 'this map or platforme of the University and Citie of Oxon was mostly drawne by the hand, with a pencill, of David Loggan . . . anno 1673.'

The 'Oxonia Illustrata' was evidently intended as a companion to Wood's 'History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford,' published in 1674, for the table of contents gives, opposite to each plate, a reference to the page of that work where the history of the building represented is to be found; and the two books were given together by the university to distinguished visitors, e.g. 1 June 1675, to the Prince of Neuburg, of whom Wood notes that he 'had presented to him in two volumes the History and Antiquities of the University of Oxon, penned by Mr. Anthony à Wood, with the cuts.'

Soon after the publication of the 'Oxonia Illustrata' Loggan turned his attention to Cambridge, where he printed in 1676 Wren's design for the library of Trinity College, probably with the view of obtaining subscriptions. The library accounts for 1676 set down: 'To David Loggan for y^e^ plates, cutting and 450 Cutts . . . 21*l.* 12*s.*;' and an entry in 1690–1 'for mending . . . the chamber where Mr. Loggan's Press stood formerly,' shows that he had been provided with a workroom in Trinity College. In 1676, however, he resided in London, where he had a house in Leicester Fields (WALPOLE, ed. Dallaway, v. 184), and, according to his own statement in the preface to his 'Cantabrigia Illustrata,' he only visited Cambridge from time to time.

His next work is entitled 'Cantabrigia Illustrata, sive omnium Celeberrimæ istius Universitatis Collegiorum, Aularum, Bibliothecæ Academicæ, Scholarum Publicarum, Sacelli Coll: Regalis, nec non Totius Oppidi

Ichnographia, Deliniatore et Sculptore Dav: Loggan utriusque Academiæ Calcographo. Quam Propriis Sumptibus Typis mandavit et Impressit Cantabrigiæ.' This work, a pendant to the 'Oxonia Illustrata,' contains twenty-six views of Cambridge, one of Eton College, a plan of Cambridge, a plate containing two general views of Cambridge, and a portrait of Charles, duke of Somerset, chancellor of the university. There is no date on the title-page, but it is not difficult to discover from internal evidence when some of the views were drawn. The inscription at the foot of the view of Catharine Hall speaks of Dr. Lightfoot, who died in 1675, as 'very lately Master' (*nuperrimè magister*), and does not mention his successor. It was therefore probably drawn in 1676. A similar inscription on the view of Pembroke mentions that it was taken when the master, Nathaniel Coga, was vice-chancellor, i.e. in 1681–2; the view of the south side of King's College Chapel is dedicated to Provost Page, who died in 1681; the view of Trinity Hall and the plan of Cambridge are dated 1688; and lastly, the view of Magdalene College mentions Gabriel Quadring as master, who was not elected until 1690. This analysis shows that the work was in progress from 1676 to 1690, a period which coincides fairly well with Loggan's own statement in the preface, that he had 'been employed upon it for a space of nearly twelve years.' Further, Loggan was not made engraver to the university till 5 March 1690, and the account-books of Trinity and King's set down the sums paid for the work in the same year. In this year (1 May) the university presented him with 50*l.* as a free gift.

It is recorded in Vertue's 'Diary' (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23069) that 'one Kickers drew the views and drafts of the Colleges of Oxford for D. Loggan, and those of Cambridge in partnership with him, and they both went to Scotland, and there he drew the views in "Theatrum Scotiæ."' Vertue also says that Loggan's pupil, Robert White [q. v.], assisted him in drawing many buildings. However this may be, the conscientious accuracy, as well as the artistic ability, which characterises Loggan's views, can hardly be sufficiently praised. He enables one to walk into the quadrangles of the colleges, and discover their style of architecture. Every detail of the buildings, the courts, and the gardens is carefully noted, so that they present not merely a record of the architecture, but of the life of the period.

Loggan was one of the most celebrated engravers of portraits of his time, many of his engravings being done *ad vivum*, such as Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, General Monck, Dr. Isaac Barrow, Archbishop Sancroft, and others. Dryden, satirising vain poets, says:

> And in the front of all his senseless plays
> Makes David Loggan crown his head with bays.

He also drew portraits on vellum in plumbago, with great delicacy of touch. Some of these are in the British Museum. Loggan does not appear ever to have painted portraits. Among other plates engraved by Loggan were illustrations to Dr. Robert Morison's 'Plantarum Historia Universalis Oxoniensis;' the triumphal arches erected in the city of London on the coronation of Charles II; two views of Stonehenge, &c. A portrait, drawn on vellum in plumbago by Robert White (in the print room at the British Museum), is stated to be a portrait of Loggan. According to Vertue, 'The Picture of D. Loggan, Engraver, drawn on Vellom with Black Lead by himself, ætat. 20, 1655,' was in the possession of Michael Burghers [q. v.], engraver at Oxford.

Loggan died at his house, 'next door to the Golden Head,' in Leicester Fields at the end of the seventeenth century. The dates 1693 and 1700 are both given by Vertue.

The 'Oxonia' and 'Cantabrigia' were afterwards republished, without date, by 'Henry Overton at the White Horse without Newgate, London,' with an English preface. The plate of the interior of King's College Chapel was republished, with the figures altered, and inscriptions in French and English, by 'Robert Sayer at the Golden Buck in Fleet Street.' He also published all the views of Cambridge, much reduced in size, on a single large sheet. The views of both Cambridge and Oxford appear, similarly reduced, in 'Délices de la Grande Bretagne,' par J. Beeverell, 8 vols. 12mo, Leyden, 1707. The 'Habitus Oxoniensium' was republished and 'sold by I. Oliver on Lud-gate Hill, at the corner of the Old-Baily.'

[Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, 8vo, Amsterdam, 1859; Reg. of Convocation, Oxford; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College, Oxford, vi. 75; Walpole, ed. Dallaway, vol. v.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, ed. 1878; Grace-books of the Univ. of Cambridge; Life and Times of Anthony à Wood, ed. Clark, vol. ii.; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of the Univ. and Colleges of Cambridge, vol. i. pp. cvii–cxiii.] J. W. C–k.

LOGGON, SAMUEL (1712–1778?), writer, son of William Loggon of Herefordshire, was born in 1712. He matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 23 Jan. 1729–1730, graduated B.A. in 1733, and proceeded M.A. in 1736. He became curate of Estrop and Sherborne St. John, near Basingstoke, and on 15 Oct. 1740 was elected usher of the free school of the Holy Ghost at Basingstoke. In 1743 he became curate of Stratfield Turgis in Hampshire, and on 18 July 1743, through the influence of Lord Portsmouth with the lord chancellor, he was appointed master of the free school of the Holy Ghost by letters patent. This ancient foundation was at the time in a ruinous condition, and in 1743 Loggon had the estate surveyed, and suggested means for its improvement in a letter to John Russell, the town clerk of Basingstoke. He presented in 1744 a petition on the subject to Lord Hardwicke, and as he alleged that the corporation wrongfully withheld certain of the property, he treated the town council with insolence. On 7 Oct. 1745 the town clerk was authorised to take proceedings against him for neglecting his duties as schoolmaster, but as the inhabitants generally sided with Loggon nothing was done. On 16 Dec. 1746 he was instituted to the rectory of Stratfield Turgis, which he resigned in November 1748 on being presented to the vicarage of Damerham in Wiltshire by George Pitt of Strathfieldsaye, afterwards Lord Rivers. He died, unmarried, at Basingstoke about 1778, and was buried by his own desire, in a sawpit, in the churchyard of Strathfield Turgis.

Loggon was eccentric in his habits, wore two shirts, and drank stale beer. He collected a large number of manuscripts, which he offered to the corporation of Basingstoke if they would give him a piece of plate, but they declined the offer on this condition; the manuscripts passed to his nephew. He wrote: 1. 'The History of the Brotherhood or Guild of the Holy Ghost in the Chapel of the Holy Ghost near Basingstoke,' Reading, 1742, 8vo; dedicated to Lord Hardwicke, with the suggestion that the author was a suitable person for the mastership. It was incorporated in a work on the same subject published anonymously at Basingstoke in 1819. 2. 'M. Corderii Colloquia,' a very popular school-book, which reached a fourth edition, London, 1759, 8vo; 21st edition, London, 1830, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Braigent and Millard's Hist. of Basingstoke; Loggon's Works.] W. A. J. A.

LOGIER, JOHN BERNARD (1780–1846), musician, descended from a family of French refugees, was born in 1780 at Kaiserslautern in the Palatinate. His father and grandfather were organists, and the former gave him his early musical education. About 1790 he came to England, and for two years studied the flute and pianoforte. He then joined a regimental band conducted by Willman, father of the celebrated clarinet-player, and went with it to Ireland. In 1796 he married Willman's daughter, and took to composing for and teaching military bands and the pianoforte. On the disbanding of his regiment he became organist at Westport, co. Mayo, and while there invented a machine called the 'chiroplast,' designed to facilitate the acquirement of a correct position of the hands on the pianoforte, and devised the system of music teaching known by his name (for a description of the 'chiroplast' see Grove, *Dictionary of Music*, i. 346). Logier's method of teaching was novel in two respects: the use of the apparatus just named, and the plan of making several pupils, twelve or more, play at the same time on as many pianofortes. The system led to much controversy. Musicians in general were opposed to it, but Spohr expressed himself in its favour (*Allgemeine musikalische Zeitung*, 1820), and Samuel Webbe [q. v.] adopted it in London. Several hostile pamphlets and articles (see list in Grove, i. 347) led to Logier inviting the Philharmonic Society and leading musicians to attend an examination of Webbe's pupils in London, 17 Nov. 1817. The results of this examination are detailed in 'An Authentic Account, etc., by J. B. Logier' (London, 1818), which was answered by 'An Exposure of the New System . . . published by a Committee of Professors in London' (London, 1818). Many pamphlets appeared later. Meantime, in 1821, the Prussian government invited him to Berlin, where he established a chiroplast school with such good results that the king asked him to instruct twenty professors, with the view of spreading the system over the whole of Prussia. He remained three years in Berlin, visiting England at intervals, and in 1826, having acquired a competency by the sale of his invention, the high fees he exacted for the use of his system, and his numerous classes, he retired and settled near Dublin, where he died 27 July 1846.

Logier arranged much music for the pianoforte, and composed sonatas and other pieces, including an ode for the jubilee of George III, performed in Dublin. Several works were written specially for his peculiar system, and he was the author of 'A Complete Introduction to the Keyed Bugle,' an instrument he is said to have invented. He was not without a taint of charlatanism; he established in Dublin a 'chiroplast club,' with a special button. He remarked to Mazzinghi that he 'considered himself an instrument in the hands of Providence for changing the whole system of musical instruction.' These pretensions were extravagant, but his object was good, and what he did has undoubtedly had a beneficial influence on pianoforte teaching, though his system and invention are no longer used.

[Grove as above, also ii. 161; pamphlets, &c., cited above.] J. C. H.

LOINGSECH (*d.* 704), king of Ireland, succeeded Finachta Fleadhach as ardrigh in 695. His father was Œngus, grandson of Aedh mac Ainmire, king of Ireland from 568 to 595. The first mention of him in the annals (O'Donovan, *Annals of Ireland*, p. 68) is in 672, when he won a battle at Tulachard over the king of Banagh, co. Donegal. In 699 there was a severe murrain, while in three subsequent years plague and famine were epidemic. The establishment of the Cain Adhamhnain, which exempted women from military service, took place in his reign, and may have been a result of these misfortunes. In 704 Loingsech led a plundering expedition into Connaught. Ceallach mac Raghallaigh, king of Connaught, an aged man whose infirmities had been satirised by the poets of Loingsech, assembled his tribes and led them to battle in his chariot with such spirit that Loingsech and his three sons were slain. The battle was fought at Corann in the north of Connaught, and was celebrated in a satirical poem beginning, 'Basa adhaigh i ccorann, basa uacht, basa omum,' of which the best version, obviously an ancient one, is in a fragment of annals preserved by Mac Firbisigh (O'Donovan, *Three Fragments*, pp. 106–8).

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, i. 296–303; O'Donovan's Annals of Ireland and Three Fragments; Annala Uladh, ed. Hennessy, i. 152; Book of Ballymote, fol. 52; R. O'Flaherty's Ogygia.] N. M.

LOK, LOCK, or LOCKE, HENRY (1553?–1608?), poet, was third son of Henry Lok, a London mercer (*d.* 1571), by his wife Anne Vaughan. The latter is doubtless the 'A. L.,' i.e. Anne Lok or Locke, who translated into English verse Calvin's 'Sermons upon the Song that Ezechias made after he had been sick and afflicted by the Hand of God' (London, John Daye, 1550). At the close of the book a fresh title-page introduces 'A Meditation of a penitent Sinner, written in manner of a Paraphrase after the 51 Psalm of David.' A copy of the volume belonged to Bright, the book-collector, and contained the inscription 'Liber Henrici Lock ex dono Anne uxoris suæ 1559.' Michael Lok [q. v.] the traveller was the poet's uncle, and Sir William Lok [q. v.] was his grandfather; Michael Cosworth [q. v.] was his cousin. According to Wood, Lok spent some time in Oxford between his sixteenth and twenty-first year, but does not seem to have matriculated in the university, and certainly took no degree. Wood states that on leaving Oxford he went to court and 'was received into the patronage of a noble Mæcænas.' In 1591 he contributed a sonnet to the 'Essayes of a Prentice,' by James VI of Scotland. In the years following Lok seems to have been a persistent petitioner for place about the court. Early in 1597 he was, according to his own account, encouraged by the Countess of Warwick to make application to Sir Robert Cecil for 'some pension, till an office or forfeiture may fall to my relief.' Early in 1598 he petitioned for the 'collectorship of Devon.' On 8 June 1598 he begged for the appointment of keeper of the queen's bears and mastiffs. 'It is better to be a bear herd,' he wrote, 'than to be baited daily with great exclamations for small debts.' Lok's appeals resulted in his obtaining some confidential employment. In 1599, when Cecil made him a present of a gelding, he spent the spring at Bayonne and the neighbourhood, collecting political gossip. He was skilled in cipher, but his zeal in seeking 'intelligence' exposed him to the hostile suspicions of the inhabitants, and at one time his life seems to have been in danger (*State Paper MSS.* Dom. Eliz. cclxxi. 91, 125, 273). A year later he was living in the Strand, and seems to have fallen into bad repute with Cecil, whom he vainly implored to employ him again in secret service at foreign ports. In March 1606 he was imprisoned as an insolvent debtor in the Westminster Gatehouse, and in May 1608 he was similarly situated in the Clink in Southwark. Piteous appeals for relief to his old protector, now Earl of Salisbury, seem to have been unavailing.

Lok married Ann Moyle of Cornwall, and had two sons, Henry, born in 1592, and Charles.

In 1593 Richard Field obtained a license to print a work entitled 'The first Parte of Christian Passions, conteyninge a hundred Sonnets of Meditation, Humiliation, and Prayer.' No copy of this book is now extant. In 1597 Richard Field printed 'Ecclesiasticus, otherwise called the Preacher, compendiously abridged, and also paraphristically dilated in English Poesie . . . composed by H. L., Gentleman. Whereunto are annexed sundrie Sonets of Christian Passions heretofore printed, and now corrected and augmented, with other affectionate Sonets of a feeling Conscience of the same Authors' (London, 4to).

The whole work is dedicated by Lok to Queen Elizabeth. An address to the Christian reader, in which he refers familiarly to earlier paraphrases of 'Ecclesiastes' by Beza, Tremellius, and others, is followed by commendatory verses, including some in Latin, by John Lyly, and others in English by 'M.C.,' i.e. Michael Cosworth, Lok's cousin. Lok's verse-rendering of 'Ecclesiastes' is very poor, and is quite unreadable, rarely rising above doggerel. With it are printed 'Sundry Psalms of David, translated into Verse as briefly and significantly as the scope of the Text will suffer.' These efforts are no more successful, and justify Warton's description of Lok's as the English Mævius. Lok's works, like those of Thomas Hudson [q. v.], are described in 'The Returne from Parnassus' (1601) as fit 'to lie in some old nooks amongst old boots and shoes' (ed. Macray, p. 86). But Lok's sonnets, which are introduced by a separate title-page in the 'Ecclesiasticus' volume, though prosaic in expression, are full of fervent piety. Two hundred and four treat of the Christian passions, and these are succeeded by 102, entitled 'Sundry Affectionate Sonets of a feeling Conscience, and the same theme is pursued in a further sequence of twenty-two, entitled 'Peculiar Prayers.' Copies of Lok's volume are in the British Museum, the Bodleian Library, Bridgewater House, and in the possession of Dr. Grosart. The three last copies contain an appendix of sixty secular sonnets, addressed to the noblemen and noblewomen, and high officials of Elizabeth's court, including judges and bishops (Whitgift and Toby Matthew of Durham). Dr. Lancelot Andrewes, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir John Norris, Sir Francis Vere, Sir Edward Dyer, and Fulke Greville are also commemorated. The series concludes with a sonnet addressed 'to all other his honourable and beloved friends in general.' Dr. Grosart reprinted all these sonnets, together with the one prefixed to James VI's volume, in his 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies' Library,' vol. ii. 1871. Lok also contributed commendatory verses to Cosworth's rendering of the Psalms, in Harleian MS. 6906. He has been erroneously identified with the author of a poetical volume called 'Of Love's Complaints with the Legend of Orpheus and Euridice,' London, 1597, 12mo. The dedication is signed 'H. L.,' but these initials are those of Humfrey Lownes, the publisher.

[Dr. Grosart's Memoir in the reprint noticed above; Collier's Bibliographical Account, i. 478, 494; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1597–1608; Addit. MS. 24489, ff. 381 seq. (Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum); Bridges's Restituta, i. 24, iv. 292; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 2nd ed. i. 289, and ed. Bliss, i. 661–3; Warton's English Poetry; Ritson's Bibl. Poet.] S. L.

LOK, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1615), traveller, was a younger son of Sir William Lok [q. v.] According to memorials presented by Michael Lok in 1576 and on 26 May 1577 (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies), he was kept at school until 1545, when he was thirteen. His father then sent him to Flanders and France. After being seven years in Flanders he went in 1552 to Spain, following his business as a merchant, and there and at Lisbon had opportunities of seeing 'the marvellous great trade of the Spanish West Indies, and the great traffic into the East Indies.' During twenty-four years 'he travelled through almost all the countries of Christianity,' and was 'captain of a ship of one thousand tons in divers voyages in the Levant.' He also studied history, languages, and 'all matters appertaining to the traffic of merchants, and spent more than 500*l.* in books, maps, charts, and instruments.' His boast is corroborated by Hakluyt (*Divers Voyages to America*, Hakluyt Soc., p. 18), who speaks of him as 'a man for his knowledge in divers languages, and especially in cosmography, able to do his country good, and worthy, in my judgment, for the manifold good parts in him, of good reputation and better fortune.'

In the course of his many voyages he had already made the acquaintance of Martin Frobisher [q. v.], and in 1576 entered warmly into the scheme for the voyage to the northwest, supplying many of the necessaries at his own cost. When the Cathay Company was formed in March 1577, Lok was appointed governor for six years. The venture, however, entirely failed, and in January 1579 he had to petition the privy council for relief and assistance (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies). For the past three years, he wrote, he had taken charge of all the business of Frobisher's voyages; of his own money he had expended some 7,500*l.*, 'all the goods he had in the world, whereby himself, his wife, and fifteen children are left to beg their bread.' On this petition 430*l.* was allowed him in February 1579; but in June 1581 he was again petitioning the privy council, being a prisoner in the Fleet, condemned at the suit of William Borough to pay 200*l.* for a ship bought for Frobisher's last voyage, 'which is not the petitioner's debt.' He was also bound for a debt of nearly 3,000*l.*, 'still owing by the company of adventurers.' He was still petitioning in November, when he had been six months in prison (*ib.* pp. 63, 70). Of his release there is no account; but he does not seem to have recovered his money, and as late as 1614–15 he was still being sued for a debt of 200*l.* due for stores supplied to Frobisher's ships (*Exchequer Decrees and Orders*, 12–13 Jac. I).

In 1587–8 Lok was in Dublin, and in 1592 went out to Aleppo under an engagement as consul for the Levant Company for four years. After two years, however, the appointment was summarily cancelled, by the intrigues—as Lok asserted—of one Dorrington, in the employment of Sir John Spenser, alderman of London (*Addit. MS.* 12497; Zachary Lok to Cecil, 9 Dec. 1598, in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) He claimed the full amount of his salary for the four years; but in 1599 he was still claiming it, nor does it appear that he was ever paid. In 1603 Lok's son Zachary died, bequeathing him his seal, his black coat lined with plush, and all his books. On 29 June 1608 Lok wrote to the Earl of Salisbury, sending him intelligence of the warlike preparations of the king of Spain (*ib.*), and in 1614–15 he was still defending an action as to the debts of the Cathay Company. He was then eighty-three, and doubtless died shortly afterwards.

Lok married, first, Joan, daughter of William Wilkinson, sheriff of London. She died 1571, leaving several children, of whom eight are named in her will (dated 9 Feb. 1570–1, proved by Lok 6 April 1571). He married, secondly, Mary (or Margaret), daughter of Martin Perient, treasurer to the army in Ireland, widow of Cæsar Adelmare (*d.* 1569), and mother of Julius Cæsar [q. v.] the judge. In 1579 Lok described himself, in his petitions, as having a wife and fifteen children. An essay, 'An conveniens sit Matrimonium inter Puellam et Senem' (*Add. MS.* 12503), which he wrote in 1583, might be thought to imply that he was meditating a third marriage in his old age. Besides this essay, he translated into English part of Peter Martyr's 'Historie of the West Indies,' which was published in 1612. Lok's name is here spelt as he signed it.

[Authorities in the text; notes and references kindly communicated by Mr. W. Noel Sainsbury and Mr. G. E. Cokayne.] J. K. L.

LOK, Sir WILLIAM (1480–1550), London merchant, was son of Thomas Lok, mercer of London, and grandson of John Lok, sheriff of London in 1460 (cf. will of Zachary Lok, 1603, in Somerset House). From the grandfather also descended John Locke, mayor of Bristol in 1642, who was 'a sort of cousin' of the father of John Locke [q. v.] the philosopher. William was, like his father, brought up as a mercer, and became sworn mercer and agent to Henry VIII beyond the seas. In May 1520 he supplied much cloth of silver for the queen's use (*Henry VIII's Letters and Papers*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 852). In 1521 he figured among the Duke of Buckingham's creditors (*ib.* vol. iii. pt. i. p. 1285). On 7 March 1526–7 he received a license to import cloth of gold and silver, silks, and jewels for the king, and in November 1527 supplied stuffs for the court revels. In 1529 and the following years he spent some time on business at Bergen-op-Zoom, and from that town and from Antwerp sent many interesting letters of intelligence to Cromwell or the king between 1532 and 1537. While on business at Dunkirk in December 1533 he pulled down the papal bull excommunicating Henry VIII, a service which the king acknowledged by giving him 100*l.* a year, and making him a gentleman of the privy chamber (Grafton, *Chron.* p. 1222; Bramston, *Autobiography*, pp. 8–9). Henry also showed his regard for him by dining with him at his house. In 1536 he resided 'in Cheapside, at the sign of the Padlock.' On 29 Dec. 1537 he was granted by Henry part of the possessions of 'Elsyng Spittell.' He became an alderman of the city, and was elected sheriff in 1548, when he was knighted. On 10 Oct. 1549 he rode in the procession conveying the Duke of Somerset to the Tower (Wriothesley, *Chronicles*, ii. 27). He died in his house in Bow Lane on 24 Aug. 1550, and was buried on the 27th in the Mercers' Chapel in the church of St. Thomas Acres (Machyn, *Diary*, i. 313). He married four times: (1) Alice Spencer (*d.* 1522); (2) Catherine, daughter of William Cooke of Salisbury (*d.* 14 Oct. 1537, and buried at St. Martin Abbey, Surrey); (3) Elinor, widow of Walter Marsh (*d.* 1546); and (4) Elizabeth (*d.* 1551), widow of one Hatton and of Robert Meredith successively. His fourth, like his first, wife was buried in Mercers' Chapel (cf. Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 12, 323). He left issue by his first two wives; by the first, eight sons and one daughter, and by the second five sons and five daughters. Michael Lok [q. v.] and Henry Lok, father of Henry Lok [q. v.] the poet, were sons of the second marriage.

[Carew's Survey of Cornwall; Fox Bourne's Life of John Locke; Gent. Mag. 1792, p. 799; King's Life of Locke; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Dr. Grosart's Memoir of Henry Lok in Fuller Worthies' Miscellanies, vol. ii.] S. L.

LOLA MONTEZ, Countess von Landsfeld (*d.* 1861). [See Gilbert, Marie Dolores Eliza Rosanna.]

LOMBARD, DANIEL (1678–1746), divine, born at Angers 10 April 1678, was the eldest son of the Rev. John Lombard (French protestant minister in Anjou, who left France through the revocation of the edict of Nantes, became minister in turn of several French churches in London, and died in 1721) and of Francisca, his wife. He was naturalised in England in January 1687–8. On 11 Sept. 1689 he entered at Merchant Taylors' School, London, and remained there until his election to St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 July 1694. In the same year he was elected scholar of his college, and in 1697 he obtained a fellowship, which he held until 3 March 1718. Having been ordained deacon by Compton, bishop of London, on 26 May 1700, and priest on 9 Jan. 1700–1, he was appointed chaplain at Hanover to Princess Sophia and the embassy. His degrees were B.A. 17 May 1698, M.A. by diploma, while absent abroad, 16 March 1701–2, B.D. 26 April 1708, and D.D. 23 April 1714. After the accession of George I, Lombard was made chaplain to the Princess of Wales, and on 24 Feb. 1717–18 he was instituted to the rectory of Lanteglos with Advent in Cornwall. This living he held until his death, but for a large part of that time he was non-resident. Many stories were current in the county of his learning and simplicity, and he is said to have remained throughout life a foreigner to English customs. The rectory contains the library and portrait which were bequeathed by him to his successors, and in the probate registry office at Bodmin is a small book containing a list of the works in the collection. He died at Camelford on 30 Dec. 1746, and was buried at Lanteglos on 2 Jan. 1746–7.

Lombard's publications were: 1. 'A Sermon preached at Hanover before the late Princess Sophia,' 1714. 2. 'Comparaison des deux histoires de M. de Mezeray et du père Daniel. Amsterdam, aux dépens de la Compagnie,' 1723. 3. 'Succinct History of Ancient and Modern Persecutions,' 1747. The composition of this work was suggested by the revolution of 1745. He contributed strictures upon Aquinas, and some observations on the demand for a king by the Israelites to his friend Gregor's edition of Fortescue, 'De Laudibus Legum Angliæ' (ed. 1737, pp. 18–21, 84–6, and Addenda, p. 3), and his correspondence with his friend is said to be still preserved at the family seat of Trewarthenick in Cornwall.

[Maclean's Trigg Minor, ii. 306; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, i. 324; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, i. 394, 411–14, ii. 1203; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 322, iii. 1269; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 508; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, ed. 1886, ii. 58, 365; Gent. Mag. 1747, p. 47; 53rd Rep. Roy. Instit. of Cornwall, 1871, p. xxxiii; Davies Gilbert's Cornwall; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. P. C.

LOMBARD, PETER, D.D. (*d.* 1625), Irish Roman catholic prelate, son of a merchant at Waterford, studied for some time under Camden at Westminster (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 341). Proceeding to the university of Louvain, he there graduated in 1575, going out as first in the school of arts, and on 30 Aug. 1594 he was created D.D. (Andreas, *Fasti Academici Lovanienses*, ed. 1650, p. 130). He obtained a canonry in the collegiate church, 'Sidenensis,' in the diocese of Tournai, and was also appointed provost of the cathedral of Cambrai. On 9 July 1601 the pope appointed him archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland in succession to Edmund MacGaura. The pall was granted to him on 14 Dec. 1601, and he was allowed to retain possession of his ecclesiastical preferments in Belgium (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 224). In 1614 he was personally noticed by James I, in a speech from the throne, as a disturber of the government (*Anthologia Hibernica*, i. 33). He was residing at Rome in 1623, and died there in 1625.

He bequeathed 'his laborious writings and all his literary traivells' to Nicholas Laffan of Ossory (Brady, ii. 360).

His published works are: 1. 'Casus circa decretum Clementis Papæ VIII de Sacramentali confessione et absolutione non faciendâ in absentiâ,' Antwerp, 1624, 12mo. It is printed as an opinion in the jesuit father Giles Coninck's 'Responsio ad dissertationem impugnantem Absolutionem Moribundi sensibus destituti.' 2. 'De Regno Hiberniæ, Sanctorum Insulâ, Commentarius; in quo preter ejusdem Insulæ Situm, nominis originem . . . Pii Conatus et Res a Principe O-Neillo ad fidem Catholicam propagandam feliciter gestæ continentur,' Louvain, 1632, 4to. On 20 Nov. 1633, after Lombard's death, Secretary Windebank wrote to the Lord-deputy Strafford that the king had ordered the deputy to suppress this book, and to call the author to account for it.

[Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 103; Brenan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, p. 490; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1385; Anthologia Hibernica, i. 119; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriensis, i. 126, 137.] T. C.

LOMBART, PIERRE (1620?–1681), engraver, was born in Paris, where he is said to have studied design under Simon Vouet. He came to England about 1640, and he resided in London for more than twenty years. He was largely employed in engraving book illustrations, and his works of that class are numerous, the most important being the plates after F. Clein in Ogilby's 'Virgil,' 1658, and 'Iliad,' 1660, which are favourably mentioned by Evelyn in his 'Sculptura.' But Lombart's reputation rests on his portraits, which, though somewhat hard and deficient in colour, have much merit; of these the best are the twelve half-lengths after Vandyck, known as 'The Countesses,' the set consisting of ten ladies of that rank with the young Earls of Pembroke and Arundel. His largest plate, an equestrian portrait imitated from Vandyck's well-known composition of Charles I under an arch, with a page substituted for M. de St. Antoine, underwent curious changes. It is assumed to have originally represented the king, though no impression in that state is known, and the head must have been immediately altered (perhaps before publication) to that of Oliver Cromwell; later it was again altered to Charles, and then once more became Cromwell. Other good English portraits by Lombart are those of Robert Walker the painter; Cromwell, half length with a page, after R. Walker; Sir Samuel Moreland, bart., after Lely; Brian Watson, D.D.; Jeremy Taylor (frontispiece to his 'Holy Living and Dying,' 1650); and John Ogilby, after Lely (frontispiece to his 'Virgil' above mentioned). Lombart appears to have returned to France soon after the restoration of Charles II, his portrait of the Duc de Grammont, which was engraved there, being dated 1663. During the remainder of his life, which was passed in Paris, he executed some fine portraits of eminent persons, chiefly French, as well as sacred subjects after Raphael, Poussin, Champagne, and others. Lombart died in Paris on 30 Oct. 1681.

[Vertue's collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23078; Walpole's Anecdotes, 1849, p. 920; J. Strutt's Dict. of Engravers, 1786; Cat. of the Sutherland Collection; A. Firmin-Didot's Les Graveurs de Portraits en France, 1875–7.]

F. M. O'D.

LOMBE, Sir THOMAS (1685–1739), introducer of silk-throwing machinery into England, eldest son of Henry Lombe, worsted weaver, of Norwich, was born on 5 Sept. 1685. The father died in 1695, leaving his sons Thomas and John under the care of his executors, while the younger sons Benjamin and John were to be brought up by their mother, Henry Lombe's second wife. The family seems to have been settled in Norwich from a very early period, and the name occurs continually in local records. In the early part of the eighteenth century Lombe found his way to London, where he was apprenticed to Samuel Totton, mercer, and was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company in 1707. In the same year he became a freeman of the city of London, and he eventually established himself as a merchant. In 1718 he obtained a patent (No. 422) for 'a new invention of three sorts of engines never before made or used in Great Britaine, one to winde the finest raw silk, another to spin, and the other to twist the finest Italian raw silk into organzine in great perfection, which was never before done in this country.' A specification of the patent was duly enrolled, in conformity with the conditions of the letters patent, in the petty bag office, but the roll was lost, and was only discovered in 1867, when the specification was printed by the commissioners of patents for the first time. Lombe says: 'I declare that by constant application and endeavours for severall years past, and employing a great many agents and workmen both here and in foreigne parts, I have at very great expense and hazards found out, discovered, and brought into this country the art of making the three capital engines' mentioned in the title of his patent. The description of the machinery is not very clear, and is interspersed with numerous Italian technical terms, the use of which the inventor justifies by alleging that there were no English words to denote the various details of silk-throwing machinery. The principal agent employed by Lombe was his half-brother John (see below), who, it is said, went to Italy, then the principal seat of the silk manufacture, and made himself thoroughly familiar with the various processes. This journey has been represented as a romantic enterprise full of danger, and necessitating the adoption of stratagems and disguises for its accomplishment. The Italians were said to have jealously guarded the secret of the manufacture, but it seems to have escaped notice that a very complete description of the Italian silk-throwing machinery was published as early as 1607 at Padua by V. Zonca in his 'Novo Teatro di machine,' further editions of which appeared in 1621 and 1656. The book contains engravings which show the construction of the machinery in great detail, and to an expert Zonca's book is much more satisfactory than Lombe's specification. In 1692, moreover, a number of persons had unsuccessfully petitioned for leave to be incorporated into a company for the purpose of introducing the Italian machinery and starting a manufactory in this country (*Home Office Petition Entry Book*, 1680–93, p. 293). But, notwithstanding, the Lombes are entitled to the credit of having introduced into this country a new and important trade.

They set up a mill at Derby in 1719 (5 Geo. I, c. 8; Cunningham, *English Industry*, ii. 350) on an island in the river Derwent soon after the grant of the patent, and eventually it became a prosperous concern. Boswell records a visit to the mill in September 1777 (Hill, *Boswell*, iii. 164). The building, now known as the Old Silk Mill, is still in existence, and is used for its original purpose.

Lombe's patent was granted for fourteen years, and naturally expired in 1732, but on 28 Jan. of that year he petitioned parliament for an extension, alleging that he had been put to great expense in training workmen, and that the Sardinian authorities had prohibited the importation of raw silk, so that a supply had to be obtained elsewhere. The petition was referred to a committee, and evidence was produced showing that the machinery had rendered the manufacturers of this country independent of Italy for the supply of organzine, and that the price had been greatly reduced. There was a considerable opposition to the petition on the part of the cotton and worsted spinners, who were desirous of using certain parts of Lombe's machinery for making yarn, but had been prevented by threats of actions for infringement. The facts are set out in 'The Case of the Manufacturers of Woollen, Linen, Mohair, and Cotton Yarn . . . with respect to . . . a Bill for preserving and encouraging a new Invention in England by Sir Thomas Lombe.' The debate on the bill is reported at some length in 'Parliamentary History,' 1732, p. 924, and is of considerable interest, being the first instance of an application to parliament to prolong a patent beyond the fourteen years' limit fixed by the statute of monopolies. The petitions and evidence are given in the 'Commons' Journal,' xxi. 782, 795, 840, &c. The bill was thrown out, but eventually an act (5 George II, cap. 8) was passed granting a reward of 14,000*l.* to the inventor, one of the conditions being that he should deposit models of his machinery in some public institution. Models were accordingly placed in the Tower, and they are mentioned in 'An Improved History of the Tower' (published, without any author's name, in 1815), but have long since disappeared. A good description of Lombe's machinery, with drawings, is given in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' art. 'Silk.'

Lombe was an alderman of Bassishaw ward in the city of London, and was chosen sheriff in 1727. He was knighted on 8 July of the same year, when he attended at court to present a congratulatory address from the city to George II on his accession.

He died on 3 Jan. 1739 at his house in Old Jewry, leaving a fortune of 120,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 47), which was bequeathed in equal shares to his widow and his two daughters, Hannah and Mary Turner. In his will he desires his widow 'at the conclusion of the Darby concerns to reward the principal servants there as she shall think fit to the value of 500*l.* or 600*l.*' His daughter Mary Turner married on 24 April 1749 James, seventh earl of Lauderdale. Hannah married in 1740 Sir Robert Clifton, bart., M.P. for East Retford. Lady Lombe died on 18 Nov. 1753 (*ib.* 1753, p. 541).

John Lombe (1693?–1722), Sir Thomas's half-brother, born probably at Norwich about 1693, was employed by the latter to proceed to Italy and make himself acquainted with the processes of silk-throwing. He was referred to by Alderman Perry in his speech in the House of Commons when Sir Thomas Lombe's petition was being discussed as one 'whose head is extremely well turned for the mechanics.' According to the only authority (William Hutton, *Hist. of Derby*, pp. 191–209), John returned from Italy about 1717, bringing with him some Italian workmen to assist him in starting the new factory. Hutton goes on to say that the silk-throwers of Piedmont were so enraged at Lombe's success, and at the deception which had been practised upon them by the faithless Englishman, that they despatched a woman to Derby to gain Lombe's confidence, and to administer a slow poison. In this she was successful, and her victim, after lingering for two or three years in great agony, is said by Hutton to have died on 16 March 1722, and to have been buried with great pomp at All Saints' Church, Derby, on the 22nd of the same month, when thousands of people attended the funeral. Hutton worked as a boy in the Old Silk Mill, but he was not an eye-witness of these events, which took place before he was born, and his story must be received with caution. The registers of All Saints record the burial of John Lombe on 28 Nov. 1722, and an endorsement on his will at Somerset House gives the date of his death as 20 Nov. Hutton's story did not appear until 1791. Sir Thomas Lombe makes no allusion to his brother's death in his petition to parliament for the renewal of his patent. John Lombe's will was proved in London in July 1724.

[Authorities cited in text; Edinb. Rev. xliii. 78; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 380; Zamboni's Monografia dei Setificio Veronese, 1855, p. 35; Betham's Baronetage, iv. 142 (pedigree), and the wills of Henry, John, Thomas, and Lady Elizabeth Lombe, in Somerset House. Smiles, in his Men of Invention and Industry, pp. 107–20, seems to have chiefly followed Hutton and an article in the Mechanics' Magazine, 17 May 1867, which is inaccurate in some particulars; information from the vicar of All Saints, Derby.] R. B. P.

LONDESBOROUGH, Baron. [See Denison, Albert, 1805–1860.]

LONDON, HENRY of (*d.* 1228), archbishop of Dublin. [See Loundres.]

LONDON, JOHN, D.C.L. (1486?–1543), visitor of monasteries, a native of Hambleden, Buckinghamshire, was born about 1486, being admitted in 1497, at the age of eleven, a scholar of Winchester College (Kirby), whence he proceeded to New College, Oxford. Of that society he was a fellow from 1505 to 1518, taking the degrees B.C.L. 1513, and D.C.L. 1519 (Wood; Boase). He was instituted to the living of Ewelme, Oxfordshire, in 1502, held the living of Stockbury on the presentation of the prior and convent of Leedes, Kent, before 1511, and was also vicar of Adderbury, Oxfordshire. In 1519 he was installed a prebendary of York, in 1522 a prebendary of Lincoln, and was appointed treasurer of the cathedral. He was elected warden of New College in 1526, and was dean of Osney and Wallingford. He was active in persecuting the Lutherans at Oxford from about 1528 onwards, three or more of whom were members of his own college; one of them, Quinby, he imprisoned 'very straitly' in the steeple, where he died 'half starved with cold and lack of food' (*Narratives of the Reformation*). On the news of the escape of a prominent Lutheran he was seen in St. Frideswide's 'puffing, blustering, and blowing like a hungry and greedy lion seeking his prey' (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, v. 424). Probably in 1534 his nephew Edward confessed on examination that his uncle had reproved him for writing against the pope, telling him that he trusted that 'though the king had conceived a little malice against the bishop of Rome, he would yet wear harness on his back to fight against heretics' (*Cal. State Papers*, vii. No. 146). This confession having presumably placed him in the power of Thomas Cromwell [q. v.], London was anxious to please the minister and became one of his most active and subservient agents. He invoked Cromwell's help in the government of his college, complaining that the fellows desired too much liberty (*ib.* pp. 1299, 1394, viii. 799). In 1535 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the visitation of monasteries, and was busily engaged in that work during three years. Though he speaks contemptuously of the religious, his letters do not exhibit any bitterness of feeling against them. It is evident that he was more anxious to gather spoil for the king than to collect scandal. When he obtained the surrender of a religious house, he stripped it of everything that had a pecuniary value, and sent the spoils to London, seized all relics, and defaced and destroyed whatever he could not remove, so that the bare walls of buildings were alone left; he was, indeed, the 'most terrible of all the monastic spoilers' (Gasquet).

In spite of the energy that he showed in the work of spoliation, his position was insecure, and in 1536 Cromwell heard something to his discredit; for in July London, who was visiting religious houses in Northamptonshire, wrote to him to beg him not believe those who said that he was upholding the bishop of Rome, purgatory, and pilgrimage, and declared that he would always be conformable to the king's council and submit to Cromwell and Bishop Latimer (*State Papers*, xi. No. 96). Thomas Bedyll [q. v.] also wrote to Cromwell, saying that London had heard that Cromwell had withdrawn his favour from him and meant to put him out of the wardenship of New College, though London had, according to his own account, done more for the reformation of ignorance and superstition than any of the other monastic visitors (*ib.* pp. 118, 1184, 1376). It is possible that the cause of Cromwell's displeasure may have been other than rumours as to London's doctrines, and that to this date may be referred the story that London was put to 'open penance with two smocks on his shoulders, for mrs. Thykked and mrs. Jennynges, the mother and the daughter . . . as it was then known to a number in Oxford and elsewhere . . . as well as the penner of this history' (*Narratives of the Reformation*, p. 35, from Archdeacon Louth's letter to Foxe). Burnet says that there were complaints that London used his opportunities as visitor to solicit nuns (notes on Sanders's book). In August 1537 London wrote to beg Bedyll to be his friend with Cromwell, who suspected him of being a papist and a hinderer of good learning, declaring that no man had spoken more openly against papistical abuses, and that he had trouble with the youth of his college, who were given to liberty, and, 'because Duns and such barbarous dreamers are set apart, object to meddle with Archyrople, Faber, and Melancthon's Logic, and with Aristotle in the Greek;' the report of Cromwell's displeasure had, he said, nearly killed him (*State Papers*, xii. pt. ii. No. 429). In the autumn of 1538 London visited the nunnery of Godstow, Oxfordshire, and not being able to persuade the abbess, Katherine Bulkeley, to surrender the house, stayed there some time. The abbess wrote to Cromwell on 5 Nov. complaining of his conduct, saying that she refused to surrender the house to him because he was her 'ancient enemy,' having opposed her promotion, and that he did 'inveigle' her sisters 'one by one otherwise than ever I heard tell that any of the king's hath been handled,' and expressing a fear that he would lay false information against her. London was, on the contrary, a 'humble suitor for my lady and her sisters' (*Suppression of the Monasteries*, pp. 227–31); indeed, coarse and vile as he was, he does not seem to have been ill-natured, his harshness in various cases proceeding rather from a desire to promote his own interests than from spite. As a Wykehamist he disgraced himself by furnishing John Leland the antiquary with some false and slanderous notes, now in the Bodleian Library, concerning William of Wykeham (Louth, *Life of Wykeham*, p. 288, 3rd edit.)

On the death of Cromwell in 1540, London attached himself to Stephen Gardiner [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, was appointed canon of Windsor, and was active in persecuting those who fell under the Act of Six Articles. He took part in fresh proceedings against the Oxford Lutherans, though he chiefly busied himself at Windsor, where he acted as Gardiner's chief agent. Three men were burnt at Windsor through his contrivance, he employed spies to gather information against others, and at his suggestion bills were preferred before the justices at sessions against Cranmer's chaplains and preachers. He also procured information and prepared a case against the archbishop, but the king hearing of these practices bade Cranmer himself, and such others as he pleased, examine the truth of the accusations. Among papers of the conspirators that were seized and sent to the king were certain letters from London. This 'stout and filthy prebendary,' as Parker called him (*Memorials of Cranmer*, i. 158), was examined with two of his associates before the council, and being convicted of perjury was stripped of his dignities, and ordered to ride with his face to a horse's tail through Windsor, Reading, and Newbury, and to stand in the pillory in each town with a paper declaring his offence on his forehead. This was done, and he was then committed to the Fleet prison, where he died soon afterwards in 1543.

[Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 96; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Fasti, i. 35, 47, ed. Bliss; Boase's Registrum Univ. Oxon. i. 82 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Calendars of State Papers, Hen. VIII, vii. Nos. 146, 1299, 1394, viii. 799, xi. i. 118, 1184, 1376, xii. ii. 429, 448; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ii. 100, 109, 190, 201, iii. 173, 393; Narratives of Reformation, pp. 34, 282 (Camden Soc.); Suppression of Monasteries, passim (Camden Soc.); Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v. 5, 421, 470, 473, 480, 489, 525, ed. Townsend; Strype's Memorials, i. 319, 390, 570, 581; Archbishop Cranmer, pp. 50, 156, 160–5, 173–5, 765, 767, 773 (8vo ed.); Burnet's Reformation, i. 384, 516, iii. 271, ed. Pocock; Louth's Life of Wykeham, p. 288 (3rd edit.); Gasquet's Henry VIII and the English Monasteries, i. 254, 458, 461–9, ii. 256, 264, 279; Froude's Hist. of England, i. 532, 539, 545, iv. 6, 8, 9 (ed. 1870).] W. H.

LONDON, RICHARD of (*fl.* 1192), chronicler. [See Richard.]

LONDON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1658), bibliographer, was a bookseller of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and apparently undertook some publishing on his own account in partnership with London firms. In 1655 Hoole's 'Phraseologia Anglo-Latina' appeared, with the imprint 'London, printed by E. Coles for William London, bookseller, Newcastle.' London is best known by a very rare catalogue of English literature, which he drew up in 1658. Its title runs, 'A Catalogue of the most vendible Books in England orderly and alphabetically digested . . . the like Work never yet performed by any. Varietas Delectat,' London, 1658, 4to. The signature 'William London' attached to the dedication has been absurdly explained as that of William Juxon, bishop of London. Besides the dedication, addressed among others to the 'wise, learned, and studious in the Northern Counties of Northumberland, B^{ppk} of Durham, Westmoreland, and Cumberland,' there is an 'Epistle to the most candid and ingenious reader,' and a very spirited and well-written 'Introduction to the Use of Books, or a short Essay upon the Value and Benefits of Learning and Knowledge.' London arranges his titles under the headings Divinity, History, Physic and Chirurgerie, Law, Romances, Poems, Plays, Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. A supplement of new books issued between August 1657 and June 1658 is appended. In 1660 he brought out 'A Catalogue of New Books by way of Supplement to the former, being such as have been printed from that time till Easter Term, 1660,' London, 31 May 1660, 4to.

A brief 'Catalogue of Certaine Bookes,' published between 1626 and 1631, was issued in the latter year, and in 1655 'A Catalogue of . . . Divinity Books . . . printed about twenty yeares past.' But London's claim to have produced the earliest catalogue of any bibliographical pretensions is fully justified. His undertaking attracted attention. In 1663 Francis Hawkins [q. v.] the jesuit issued a new edition of his 'Youths Behaviour,' and in an appended 'table' or glossary of scientific terms used in the volume he inserted the entry, 'Catalogue: a roule of names, or register, a cataloging of Books which Mr. London, bookseller of Newcastle, hath published.'

[Dibdin's Bibliomania, 1811, pp. 397–8; More's Utopia, ed. Dibdin, ii. 260–4; Aikins's Athenæum, 1807, ii. 601–4; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 515, 592, vii. 390, 2nd ser. viii. 105, 183; London's Catalogues in Brit. Mus.] S. L.

LONDONDERRY, MARQUISES OF. [See STEWART, ROBERT, 1769–1822, second MARQUIS; STEWART-VANE, CHARLES WILLIAM, 1778–1854, third MARQUIS.]

LONDONDERRY, EARLS OF. [See RIDGEWAY, SIR THOMAS, created EARL 1622; PITT, THOMAS, *d.* 1729.]

LONG, AMELIA, LADY FARNBOROUGH (1762–1837), born in 1762, was elder daughter of Sir Abraham Hume [q. v.] of Wormleybury, Hertfordshire. She was married on 28 May 1793 to Charles Long, afterwards first Baron Farnborough [q. v.] She was well known in her day as a judge of art and a skilled horticulturist, and largely assisted in laying out the gardens at Bromley Hill, Kent. She died without issue at Bromley Hill on 15 Jan. 1837, and was buried at Wormley, Hertfordshire, with an elaborate tomb by Westmacott.

[Gent. Mag. 1793, 1837, and 1838; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 255.] J. A. H.

LONG, LADY **CATHARINE** (*d.* 1867), novelist and religious writer, youngest daughter of Horatio Walpole, third earl of Orford, married Henry-Lawes Long, esq., of Hampton Lodge, Surrey, 22 July 1822, and died suddenly from alarm in a thunderstorm, 30 Aug. 1867, leaving seven daughters and a son. She engaged in much literary work, chiefly in the way of religious fiction, and published some pieces of sacred music.

Her works are: 1. 'Sir Roland Ashton, a Tale of the Times,' Lond. 1844, 8vo, a religious novel directed against the tractarian movement (*Athenæum*, 1844, p. 771). 2. 'Midsummer Souvenir, Thoughts Original and Selected,' 1846, 32mo. 3. An 'Agnus Dei' for four or five voices, 1848. 4. 'Christmas Souvenir,' 1848, 32mo. 5. 'Heavenly Thoughts for Morning Hours,' 1851, 18mo. 6. 'Heavenly Thoughts for Evening Hours,' Lond. 1856, 18mo. 7. 'The Story of a Drop of Water,' Lond. 1856. 8. 'First Lieutenant's Story,' Lond. 1856, 12mo. 9. 'The Story of a Specific Prayer,' Lond. 1863. 10. 'Herein is Joy,' selections from Morning and Evening Thoughts. 11. 'He is not Dead, he cannot Die,' in memory of Prince Albert, words and music. 12. 'For Wounds like these, Christ is the only Cure,' set to music.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Orford;' Works in British Museum Library.] A. F. P.

LONG, CHARLES, BARON FARNBOROUGH (1761–1838), politician, born in 1761, was third son of Beeston Long of Carshalton, Surrey, a member of a well-known firm of West India merchants, Drake & Long. His mother, Susannah, was daughter and heiress of Abraham Cropp of Richmond, Surrey. His father's family, settled originally in Wiltshire, had been connected with Jamaica since Charles Long's great-grandfather, Samuel, had been made, on the conquest of Jamaica, secretary to the Jamaica commissioners (see HASTED, *Kent*, ed. Drake, 1886, pt. i. pp. 255–6). In 1788 he was entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but appears to have taken no degree. In 1833 he was made an honorary LL.D. He entered parliament in January 1789, as one of the members for Rye, and having held that seat till 1796, was returned for Midhurst, and in 1802 for Wendover. In 1806 he came in for Haslemere, and held that seat till his elevation to the peerage. From an early time in his career he was a respectable official and a successful placeman. In 1791 he was appointed joint secretary to the treasury, resigned with Pitt, his patron, in 1801, and on Pitt's return to power in 1804 became a lord commissioner of the treasury. His personal friendship with both Pitt and Addington had made him an invaluable intermediary between them in the previous year (see STANHOPE, *Life of Pitt*, iv. 26; YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, i. 149). He was sworn of the privy council on 5 Oct. 1805 (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, ii. 1231). In February 1806 he was advanced to be secretary of state for Ireland, and was sworn of the Irish privy council. In 1810 he was appointed joint paymaster-general, and eventually became the sole occupant of the office. He was despatched to France in 1817 as a commissioner to settle the accounts connected with the army of occupation. While a member of the House of Commons he voted steadily with the tories, and spoke only so far as his office required. On 27 May 1820 he was created a civil grand cross of the Bath, and at the request of Canning he retired in 1826 from his post of paymaster-general, and was created a peer, Baron Farnborough, 13 June. He enjoyed a pension of 1,500*l.* a year until, on the death in 1829 of Francis Henry Egerton, eighth earl of Bridgewater [q. v.], his wife's brother, he inherited property of the value of 4,000*l.* a year, when he resigned his pension. From the time of his elevation to the peerage he devoted himself principally to artistic pursuits. He was a recognised judge of pictures and architecture, formed a considerable gallery of paintings and sculpture, erected his celebrated mansion, Bromley Hill Place in Kent, and with the assistance of his wife laid out its extensive ornamental gardens. He published a pamphlet in 1826, 'Remarks on the Improvements in London,' having previously figured as an author with pamphlets on the French revolution in 1795, and on the price of bread in 1813. He suggested many of the new streets and buildings which were then laid out. He was the personal friend of both George III and George IV, and assisted them with his taste in the decoration of several of the royal palaces. He became lieutenant-colonel of the Lee and Lewisham volunteer corps in September 1803, was a fellow of the Royal Society from 1792, and of the Society of Antiquaries from 1812; was elected a trustee of the British Museum in 1812, and was also a trustee of the National Gallery, deputy president of the British Institution, and chairman of the committee for the inspection of national monuments. He died at Bromley Hill, 17 Jan. 1838, and was buried 27 Jan. at Wormley.

Farnborough married, 28 May 1793, Amelia [see LONG, AMELIA, LADY FARNBOROUGH], eldest daughter of Sir Abraham Hume [q. v.] of Wormleybury, Hertfordshire, who died on 15 Jan. 1837, but had no issue.

[Cadell's Contemporary Portraits, 1810; Correspondence of Lord Grey and Madame de Lieven; Cussans's Hertfordshire, ii. 255; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. 1838; Moore's Memoirs, iv. 128.]
J. A. H.

LONG, CHARLES EDWARD (1796–1861), genealogist and antiquary, born on 28 July 1796 at Benham Park, Berkshire, was the elder and only surviving son of Charles Beckford Long of Langley Hall, in the same county, by Frances Monro, daughter and heiress of Lucius Tucker of Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London. Edward Long [q. v.], the historian of Jamaica, was his grandfather. He was educated at Harrow School and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he gained a declamation prize, and in July 1818 won the chancellor's gold medal for English verse, the subject being 'Imperial and Papal Rome.' He graduated B.A. in 1819, and M.A. in 1822. Possessed of an ample fortune, he devoted himself to historical and genealogical studies, which were greatly facilitated by the access to the Heralds' College granted him by his uncle, Lord Henry Molyneux Howard, deputy earl marshal. He died unmarried on 25 Sept. 1861, at the Lord Warden Hotel, Dover, on his return from Homburg, and was buried in Seale churchyard, Surrey.

With Harrow and its concerns Long always maintained a friendly relationship. He materially assisted Dr. Butler in his biographical notes to the lists of Harrow scholars, and during 1860 he wrote on the history of the founder, John Lyon [q. v.], in the 'Harrow Gazette.' He took also a considerable interest in the history of Wiltshire, was an earnest promoter of the objects of the Archæological Society for that county, and contributed to its 'Magazine.' During many years he was a frequent correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the leading antiquarian periodicals.

In 1832 he published a pamphlet in defence of the conduct of his uncle, Robert Ballard Long [q. v.], in the campaign of 1811, entitled 'A Reply to the misrepresentations and aspersions on the military reputation of the late Lieutenant-general Robert Ballard Long, contained in "Further Strictures on those parts of Colonel Napier's History of the Peninsular War which relate to Viscount Beresford,"' and two more in reply to Lord Beresford in 1833 and 1835. With the assistance of Sir Charles George Young, Garter, Long compiled in 1845 a volume called 'Royal Descents; a genealogical List of the several Persons entitled to quarter the Arms of the Royal Houses of England.' In 1859 he edited for the Camden Society, from the original manuscript in the British Museum, the 'Diary of the Marches of the Royal Army during the Great Civil War, kept by Richard Symonds.'

His other writings are: 1. 'Considerations on the Game Laws' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1824. 2. 'The Albuera Medal,' 8vo, London, 1838, a privately printed pamphlet, protesting against the omission of Lieutenant-general R. B. Long from the recipients of the medal for Albuera in 1814. 3. 'Letter to the Viscount St. Vincent on the Jamaica House of Assembly's Abandonment of its Legislative Functions,' 8vo, London, 1839.

Long also made 'Genealogical Collections of Jamaica Families,' which he presented to the British Museum; it is Additional MS. 27968. During 1857–9 he gave to the museum many valuable documents relating to Jamaica, which are respectively catalogued as Additional MSS. 21931, 22639, and 22676–80. His letters to the Rev. Joseph Hunter, extending from 1847 to 1859, are preserved in Additional MS. 24870, ff. 189 96.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 568–9.] G. G.

LONG, DUDLEY (*d.* 1829), politician and wit. [See NORTH.]

LONG, EDWARD (1734–1813), author, born at Roselyon St. Blazey, Cornwall, 23 Aug. 1734, was fourth son of Samuel Long of Longville, Jamaica, Tredudwell in Cornwall, and

Queen Square, Bloomsbury, London (who died at Jamaica in 1757), by his wife Mary, second daughter and coheir of Bartholomew Tate of Delapré, Northamptonshire. He was educated first at Bury St. Edmunds School under the Rev. Dr. Kinnesman, and then at Liskeard by the Rev. Richard Haydon. In 1752 he left Liskeard, and after some private instruction in London was entered on 28 June 1753 at Gray's Inn with Mr. Henry Wilmot. On his father's death he went to Jamaica, and as his terms were not completed he procured a call to the bar *ex gratiâ*. On his arrival he filled the post of private secretary to Sir Henry Moore, baronet, the then lieutenant-governor, who had married his eldest sister, Catharina Maria, and in a short time was promoted to be judge of the vice-admiralty court in Jamaica. Ill-health compelled him to leave the island in 1769, and although he retained his judgeship until about 1797, he never returned, but passed the rest of his days in England in studious retirement. Long died on 13 March 1813 at Arundel Park, Sussex, the seat of his son-in-law, Henry Howard Molyneux, M.P., afterwards Lord Henry Thomas Howard, and was buried on 20 March in the chancel of Slindon Church, where a slab of black marble was placed to his memory. He married, 12 Aug. 1758, Mary Ballard, second daughter and at length sole heiress of Thomas Beckford of Jamaica, and relict of John Palmer. She died 16 July 1797, aged 62, and was buried on the north side of East Barnet churchyard. Their issue was six children, three sons and three daughters. His son Robert Ballard Long is separately noticed.

Long's chief work was the 'History of Jamaica,' which was issued anonymously in 3 vols. in 1774, and soon became 'exceedingly rare.' It was sent to the press hurriedly, and afterwards condemned by its author's maturer taste, and he spent much time in revising it for a second edition. His son, Charles Edward Long, gave to the British Museum the Addit. MSS. 12402–40, 18269–18275, and 18959–63, and among them are the sheets of this work, 'with considerable additions and alterations in manuscript,' and several other manuscripts by the father. His other publications were: 2. 'The Prater,' by Nicholas Babble, esq., a periodical which ran through thirty-five numbers, from 13 March to 6 Nov. 1756; 2nd edit. 1757. 3. 'The Anti-Gallican, or the History and Adventures of Harry Cobham, esq.,' inscribed to Louis XV by the author (anon.), 1757. 4. 'The Trial of Farmer Carter's Dog Porter for Murder, from the corrected Manuscript of Councillor Clear-Point' (anon.), 1771. A satire on the game laws, which is reprinted with slight abridgment in Hone's 'Every-day Book,' 1827, ii. 198–210. 5. 'Candid Reflections upon the Judgments of the Court of King's Bench on what is commonly called the Negroe-Cause, by a Planter,' 1772, in favour of the planters' rights. 6. 'The Sentimental Exhibition, or Portraits and Sketches of the Times' (anon.), 1774, an imitation of Sterne. 7. 'Letters on the Colonies,' 1775. 8. 'English Humanity no Paradox: an attempt to prove that the English are not a Nation of Savages' (anon.), 1778, in reply to the censures of Voltaire and Rousseau. 9. 'A Pamphlet on the Sugar Trade,' 1782. 10. 'Memoirs of the Reign of Bossa Ahadee, King of Dahomy, by Robert Norris,' 1789. This was edited by Long, and translated into French.

Bryan Edwards, in his 'History of the British Colonies in the West Indies,' was first and principally indebted to Long for assistance, and from his 'History of Jamaica' was taken section ii., on the origin of the Maroons, in 'Proceedings of Assembly of Jamaica in regard to the Maroon Negroes, 1796.' He wrote many pieces in the 'St. James's Chronicle and London Packet,' contributed biographical particulars to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 700–1, an imitation of an ode of Horace to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1789, pt. i. p. 161, and was author of the first part of the article on Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire, in 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' iv. 135–6. The correspondence of Thomas Dancer, M.D., with him on scientific matters in 1791 is in British Museum Addit. MS. 22678, and a manuscript memoir by Long of his early life is referred to in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. vii. 426 (1859).

[Gent. Mag. 1813, pt. i. pp. 490, 659, pt. ii. pp. 215–16; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 182, viii. 32, 433–5; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, pp. 136, 306, 757, 1140, 2322, 2651; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 322–3, iii. 1269; Dallaway's Sussex, i. 152, ii. pt. i. pp. 159, 184, 234; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 69; Cass's East Barnet, p. 43; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. of Admissions, p. 379.] W. P. C.

LONG, EDWIN LONGSDEN (1829–1891), painter and royal academician, born at Bath on 12 July 1829, was son of E. Long, an artist, of a family resident at Kelston in Somerset, and was educated at Dr. Viner's school in Bath. Adopting the profession of a painter, Long came to London and studied in the British Museum. He became subsequently a pupil in the art school conducted by James Mathews Leigh [q. v.] in Newman Street, London, and practised first as a portrait-painter; painting Charles Greville [q.v.], Lord Ebury, and others. Making the acquaintance of John Phillip, R.A. [q. v.], he accompanied that artist to Spain, where they spent much time. Long was greatly influenced by the paintings of Velazquez and other Spanish masters, and his earlier pictures, such as 'La Posada' (1864), 'Lazarilla and the Blind Beggar' (1870), were painted under Spanish influence. His first important pictures were 'The Suppliants' (1872) and 'The Babylonian Marriage Market' (both subsequently purchased by Thomas Holloway). Long was soon thoroughly imbued with eastern archæology, and mainly occupied himself in depicting oriental scenes like 'The Egyptian Feast' (1877), 'The Gods and their Makers' (1878), &c. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1876, and an academician in 1881. His pictures always attracted attention, and his 'Diana and Christ' (1881) (now in the possession of Mr. Daniel Thwaites) greatly enhanced his reputation. His pictures suited the taste, and appealed to the religious sentiment, of a large portion of the public, and their popularity was increased by a wide circulation of engravings. He consequently determined to exhibit his next pictures in a separate gallery of his own in Bond Street, and there in 1883 and the following years his 'Anno Domini' and 'Zeuxis at Crotona' met with great success. He was engaged on some characteristic pictures, which he intended to add to this gallery, when he fell a victim to pneumonia, resulting from influenza, and died at his residence, Kelston, Netherhall Gardens, Hampstead, on 15 May 1891, in his sixty-second year. He was buried in the West Hampstead cemetery. The will signed by him on the day of his death was the subject of a lawsuit, to which his relatives were parties, in December 1892, but the matter in dispute was amicably arranged (*Times*, 13 and 14 Dec. 1892).

Besides the 'Edwin Long' Gallery in Old Bond Street, a number of his pictures was collected together after his death, and formed the nucleus of a gallery of Christian art, which replaced the works of Gustave Doré in the well-known gallery in New Bond Street. Long had considerable practice as a portrait-painter, but his success in that line was not conspicuous, although he obtained high patronage and very large prices. He painted for the Baroness Burdett Coutts (his chief patron) portraits of herself, her friend Mrs. Brown, and Mr. Henry Irving. Among other portraits of his later years were a memorial portrait of the Earl of Iddesleigh, of which he painted a weak replica for the National Portrait Gallery, portraits of Cardinal Manning (perhaps his best effort in this line), Samuel Cousins, Sir Edmund Henderson, and others. In his earlier works Long showed great power, and thoroughly deserved his success and popularity. His later works were in no way worthy of the same admiration; they suffered from a continual repetition of types which resulted in monotony.

He married a daughter of Dr. William Aiton, by whom he left a family, of whom a son, Maurice Long, was killed in a railway accident at Burgos in Spain on 23 Sept. 1892.

[Hampstead Express, 18 Jan. 1890, 16 May 1891; Daily Graphic, 16 and 18 May 1891; Athenæum, 23 May 1891; Scotsman, 16 May 1891.] L. C.

LONG, GEORGE (1780–1868), police magistrate, born in 1780, was second son of Joseph Long of Shopwick, near Chichester, Sussex. He first practised as an attorney in London, but on 6 Feb. 1806 he was admitted of Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar on 11 Feb. 1811 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Reg.* p. 408). He joined the home circuit and attended the Sussex sessions as a special pleader. In 1839 he was appointed a magistrate at Great Marlborough Street police court, and from 1840 until 1842 was recorder of Coventry. In 1841 he was transferred to Marylebone police court. He retired in 1859, being then a bencher of his inn, and died on 26 June 1868 at 51 Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square.

Long's professional treatises are those of a sound lawyer, but his other writings are commonplace. He published: 1. 'Observations on a Bill to amend the Laws relating to the Relief of the Poor in England,' 8vo, London, 1821. 2. 'A Treatise on the Law relative to Sales of Personal Property,' 8vo, London, 1821; 2nd American edit., with additions by B. Rand, 8vo, Boston, Massachusetts, 1839. 3. 'Reflections on certain Parts of the Law of England: with Suggestions for the Improvement of the same,' 8vo, London, 1827. 4. 'An Essay on the Moral Nature of Man,' 8vo, London, 1841. 5. 'The Conduct of Life, a Series of Essays,' 8vo, London, 1845. 6. 'An Inquiry concerning Religion,' 8vo, London, 1855. He also revised and corrected the legal portion of the second edition of Captain William Hough's 'Practice of Courts-Martial,' 8vo, London, 1825.

[Law Lists; Times, 29 June 1868.] G. G.

LONG, GEORGE (1800–1879), classical scholar, eldest son of James Long, merchant, born at Poulton, Lancashire, on 4 Nov. 1800, was educated at Macclesfield grammar school, and entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1818. In 1821 he was bracketed Craven scholar with Lord Macaulay and Professor Malden. He graduated B.A. in 1822 as wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist; in 1823 he was members' prizeman, and gained a fellowship over the heads of Macaulay and Malden. In 1824 he was chosen professor of ancient languages in the new university of Virginia at Charlottesville [see also under KEY, THOMAS HEWITT]. T. Jefferson (the president of the United States) was rector, and Long was his frequent guest. Long remained at his post for four years, but returned to England to accept the professorship of Greek in the newly founded university of London in Gower Street (afterwards University College), which was opened on 1 Oct. 1828. He held the professorship till 1831, when he became editor of the 'Quarterly Journal of Education' (10 vols. 1831–5), published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, of whose committee Long was a most active member. He was one of the founders in 1830 of the Royal Geographical Society, was for many years a member of council, and honorary secretary from 1846 to 1848. Long had a special knowledge of geography. He contributed to volumes iii. and xii. of the Royal Geographical Society's 'Journal,' and to Dr. William Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography.' He prepared the maps of Egypt and Persia for the atlas of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, edited 'The Geography of America and the West Indies' (S.D.U.K., 1841, 8vo); and wrote, with G. R. Porter, 'The Geography of Great Britain' (S.D.U.K. [1850?], 8vo). Long also edited an 'Atlas of Classical Geography,' 1854; 2nd ed. 1874; and a smaller 'Grammar School Atlas of Classical Geography.'

From 1833 to 1846 Long was engaged on the laborious task of editing for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge the twenty-nine volumes of the 'Penny Cyclopædia.' He was himself an extensive contributor and an unwearied editor, the regular issue of the monthly parts being never interrupted. He also edited and contributed to the society's 'Biographical Dictionary' (7 vols. 1842–4, the letter 'A' only). In 1842 Long became professor of Latin in University College, in succession to his great friend Thomas Hewitt Key. He resigned the chair in 1846, and for a short time was lecturer on jurisprudence and civil law in the Inner Temple. He had been called to the bar in 1837. He wrote all the articles on Roman law for Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities' (1842), and published in 1847 'Two Discourses on Roman Law.' In his knowledge of Roman law he stood alone among English scholars of the time, and he contributed greatly to the revival of the study of it in this country. From 1849 till midsummer 1871 Long was classical lecturer at Brighton College. He was revered and beloved by his pupils. While at Brighton he edited several school editions of the classics, and, in conjunction with Mr. Arthur J. Macleane, established and edited the 'Bibliotheca Classica,' contributing himself 'Cicero's Orations' in 4 vols., 1851–8. He also published his admirable translation of Marcus Aurelius with the title, 'Thoughts of the Emperor M. Aurelius Antoninus' (1862, 1869, 1879—'Meditations,' &c.), and began the publication of his 'Decline of the Roman Republic,' 5 vols. London, 1864–74, 8vo. Matthew Arnold (*Essays in Criticism*, 'M. Aurelius') praises Long for treating Roman history 'not as a dead and dry matter of learning,' but as having 'a side of modern applicability and living interest.' In 1871 Long retired to Portfield, Chichester. In 1873 he was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year for his services to learning. The last work of his busy life was a translation of the 'Discourses of Epictetus, with the Encheiridion and Fragments,' 1877, 8vo. He died, aged 79, on 10 Aug. 1879, after six months' illness, and was buried in the cemetery at Portfield. Long was married three times. By his first wife, Harriet, widow of Joseph Selden, lieutenant-colonel in the United States army, he had four sons, and a daughter who died in infancy.

As a teacher and writer Long exercised much influence on classical scholarship in England. He was a man of extensive learning, gifted with a powerful memory and 'a clear judicial intellect.' He was even more remarkable for a rare simplicity, elevation, and integrity of life. 'No one' (it has been remarked) 'ever lived the life recommended by Marcus Aurelius more completely.'

Long published, besides the writings already named: 1. 'Tables of Comparative Etymology,' Philadelphia, 1828, 4to (with J. Lewis). 2. 'Introductory Lecture [on the Greek language] delivered in the University of London,' London, 1828, 8vo. 3. 'A Summary of Herodotus,' 1829, 12mo. 4. 'Observations on the Study of the Latin and Greek Languages,' London, 1830, 8vo. 5. 'Herodotus,' Greek text, 1830–3, 8vo; 1838, 1848, 1851. 6. Xenophon's 'Anabasis,' 1831, 1837, 1848, 8vo. 7. 'Egyptian Antiquities' (in the British Museum), S.D.U.K., 1832, &c. 12mo. 8. 'Grammar Schools,' a treatise in C. Knight's 'Store of Knowledge' [1841], 8vo. 9. 'The Civil Wars of Rome' (select lives of Plutarch, with notes), 1844–8, 12mo. 10. 'Political Dictionary' (articles from the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' edited, with additions and corrections, by G. L.), 1845–6, 8vo. 11. 'France and its Revolutions. A Pictorial History,' London, 1850, 8vo. 12. Cicero's 'Cato Major . . . Lælius . . . et Epistolæ Selectæ' (Grammar School Classics, 1850, 1853, 8vo). 13. Cæsar's 'Gallic War,' with notes (Grammar School Classics), 1853, 1859. 14. Sallust's 'Catiline and Jugurtha' (Grammar School Classics), 1860, 1884, 8vo. 15. 'An Old Man's Thoughts about Many Things,' 1862, 8vo; 1872, 8vo (the style recalls Long's 'vigorous, discursive, and pungent, but always profitable' conversation). 16. Contributions to Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography;' to the 'Classical Museum,' vols. i–v. 1844–8; to Bell's 'English Journal of Education,' vols. iii–viii. 1849–1854; to the 'Quarterly Journal of Education' (some reprinted in 'The Schoolmaster,' 1836); and papers published for the Central Society of Education, London, 1838–9.

[The best account of Long is Mr. H. J. Mathews's In Memoriam, the author of which has kindly revised this article: George Long, reprinted from the Brighton College Magazine, 1879; English Cyclopædia, art. 'G. Long;' Encyclopædia Britannica, art. 'G. Long,' by H. J. M.; Academy, 23 Aug. 1879, p. 140; Athenæum, 23 Aug. 1879, pp. 239–40; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. W.

LONG, Sir JAMES (1617–1692), royalist, only son of Sir Walter Long of Draycot Cerne, Wiltshire, by his first wife, Lady Anne Ley, second daughter of James, first earl of Marlborough, and nephew of Sir Robert Long [q. v.], was born at South Wraxhall, Wiltshire, and baptised at Bradford in 1617 (Pedigree, &c., *Misc. Geneal. et Herald.* new ser. iii. 58). After education at home and in France (not, as Aubrey affirms, at Westminster School and Magdalen College, Oxford), Long appears to have entered the royal army, and is probably the Captain Long who at the beginning of the civil war was serving in Sir Thomas Glemham's regiment (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 12). By 1644 he had risen to the rank of a colonel of horse in Sir F. Dodington's brigade, and was in that year appointed sheriff of Wiltshire in the king's interest. Early in 1645 he escorted the Prince of Wales to Bristol, and was leisurely returning eastwards when he was, on 12 March 1645, overtaken by a superior force of parliamentarians under Waller and Cromwell at Devizes. He fell rapidly back towards Bath, hotly pursued by Waller. Near Potterne he was intercepted by Cromwell, who suddenly appeared in his van with an advance guard, and the high thick-set hedges prevented his escape. Long himself was captured, and of his four hundred horse only some thirty succeeded in getting away (cf. Waller's account given in Sanford's *Studies and Illustrations of Great Rebellion*, p. 617; cf. Vicars, *Burning Bush*, p. 123). The disaster was ascribed by Clarendon to Long's 'great defect of courage and conduct' (*Hist.* 1888, iv. 12). He was soon exchanged, and in August 1645 captured Chippenham (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 12 Aug. 1645). On 4 May 1649 he was allowed to compound for his estates at the Goldsmiths' Hall, the assessment being fixed at 300*l.* He thereupon paid his fine of 714*l.*, and sued out his pardon (*Cal. Proc. Comm. for Advance of Money*, ii. 624, 983). Shortly after his release, Aubrey relates how 'Oliver, Protector, hawking at Hounslow Heath, discoursing with him, fell in love with his company, and commanded him to weare his sword, and to meet him a hawkeing, which made the strict cavaliers look on him with an evill eye.' In 1673, by the death of his uncle, Long succeeded to the baronetcy and estates of Wraxhall and Draycot. He was admirably adapted for a country gentleman's life, if we may believe Aubrey, who states that, in addition to his intellectual attainments, he was a 'good swordsman, great memorie, great falconer and for horsemanship. For insects exceedingly curious and searching long since in naturall things.' He was also something of an antiquary; in a letter to Aubrey, preserved in the Bodleian Library, dated 1688, there is an interesting description by Long of a number of Roman coins found at Heddington, Wiltshire. In the same year he wrote a short account of his family history, which is preserved in Wotton's 'Baronetage' (1771), ii. 265. For the purposes of sport Long was wont to spend a week or two every autumn at Abury, whither Aubrey frequently accompanied him. 'Our sport,' says the antiquary, 'was good . . . but the flight of the falcons was but a parenthesis to the colonell's facetious discourse, who was "tam Marti, tam Mercurio," and the Muses did accompany him with his hawkes and spaniells' (Aubrey, *Wiltshire Topographical Collections*). According to Aubrey, Long wrote a great work on the 'History and Causes of the Civill War,' but it does not appear to be extant. In 1690 Edward Wells [q. v.] dedicated to Long his 'Geographical Table' (see Welch, *Alumni Westm.* p. 205). The baronet died suddenly in London on 22 Jan. 1691–2 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 342), and was buried at Draycot (Pedigree, &c., ut supra).

Long married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward Leech of Shipley, Derbyshire, 'a most elegant beautie and witt.' By her (*d.* 1710) he had one son, James, who died in his father's lifetime, leaving, by his first wife Susan, daughter of Colonel Giles Strangways of Melbury, Dorset, three sons—Robert, Giles, and James—who were successively baronets. James, the youngest, matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 1 Feb. 1698–9; succeeded to the baronetcy in 1699; was M.P. for Chippenham, 1705–13; Wotton Bassett, 1715–22; and Wiltshire, from 1727 until his death on 16 March 1729 (*Hist. Regist. Chron. Diary*, pp. 19, 20; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He married, on 6 June 1702, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, the Hon. Henrietta Greville (*d.* 1765), daughter of Lord Brooke, by whom he left two sons (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 858).

ANN LONG (1681?–1711), Sir James the younger's elder sister, was a celebrated beauty, concerning whom the Earl of Wharton in 1703 wrote on one of the Kit-Cat toasting glasses:—

> Fill the glass; let Hautboys sound
> Whilst bright Longy's health goes round,
> With eternal beauty blest,
> Ever blooming, still the best;
> Drink your glass, and think the rest.

Swift described her as 'the most beautiful person of the age she lived in, of great honour and virtue, infinite sweetness and generosity of temper, and true good sense' (FORSTER, *Swift*, pp. 228–30). He frequently met her at the Vanhomrighs', and played ombre with her and Mrs. Barton, the niece of Sir Isaac Newton. In 'Letters, Poems, and Tales, Amorous, Satyrical, and Gallant, which passed between several persons of distinction, published from their respective Originals found in the cabinet of that celebrated Toast Mrs. Anne Long, since her decease' (ed. 1718, Forster Libr.), is a whimsical decree for concluding a treaty between 'Dr. Swift of Leicester Fields and Mrs. Long of Albemarle Street,' which is followed by a 'Letter addressed to Mrs. Anne Long of Draycot from the orifice of my inkpot.' When Swift came to London in September 1710 he was disappointed to find that she had retired to that 'vile country town,' Lynn in Norfolk, under the assumed name of Smythe, in order to 'live cheap and pay her debts.' She died at Lynn on 22 Dec. 1711, and was buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas in that town. Swift inserted a paragraph on her death in the 'Post Boy,' in order to vex her brother, Sir James, who had meanly refused to advance her money on a legacy, and who 'would fain have kept her death a secret, to save the charge of bringing her up to bury her or going into mourning' (see *Journal to Stella*, 25 Dec. 1711, and SWIFT, *Works*, passim; CRAIK and FORSTER, *Lives*, passim).

[Aubrey's Lives, 1813, ii. 432–3; Aubrey's Wiltshire Topographical Collections, ed. for Wiltshire Archæological Soc. by J. E. Jackson, Devizes, 1862, p. 315; Journal of Brit. Archæol. Assoc. xxi. 193; Addit. MS. 19140; Chitty's Long Family, p. 25; A Great Victory obtained by Sir William Waller and Lieutenant-general Cromwell, 1644; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 235–6; Collins's, Wotton's, and Burke's Baronetages.] T. S.

LONG, JAMES (1814–1887), missionary, born in 1814, spent some part of his early life in Russia. He was ordained deacon in the church of England in 1839, and priest in the following year. About 1846 he went to India as a missionary in the service of the Church Missionary Society, and was stationed at Thakurpukur, a little village in the district of the Twenty-four Parganas, a few miles south of Calcutta. He devoted himself to improving the social condition of the natives quite as much as to ministering to their spiritual wants, and came to be familiarly known as Padre Long. In 1861, when the dispute between the European and native indigo planters had culminated in an indigo war throughout Nadiga and other districts in Lower Bengal, a Bengali poet, Dinabandhu Mitra, wrote a drama, 'Niladarpana Nataka,' exposing the tyranny of the indigo planters, a drama which has been designated as a sort of oriental 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' To an English version of this work Long wrote a preface adversely criticising the English press at Calcutta. He was indicted for libel, and sentenced to a fine of one thousand rupees and a month's imprisonment (*The History of the Nil Darpan, with the State Trial of J. Long for its Publication, with Mr. Long's Statement, Statement of W. S. S. Karr*, &c., Calcutta, 1861; *Statement of the Rev. J. Long of his Connection with the Nil Durpan*, Calcutta, 1861; *Trial of J. Long for the Publication of the Nil Darpan, with Documents connected with its Official Circulation*, London, 1861; *Strike, but hear! Evidence explanatory of the Indigo System in Lower Bengal*, Calcutta, 1861). With Russia he always kept up his connection, and was well known at the Russian court. In his writings he dwelt on the similarity between the social system and folklore of that country and India. He was a member of the Bengal Asiatic Society and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. A short time before his death he assigned to the Church Missionary Society 2,000*l.*, to provide popular lectures on the religions of the east. He returned to England in 1872, and died at 3 Adam Street, Adelphi, London, on 23 March 1887, in his seventy-fourth year.

Long was author of: 1. 'Handbook of Bengal Missions in connection with the Church of England,' 1848. 2. 'Bengali Proverbs,' 1851. 3. 'Notes of a Tour from Calcutta to Delhi,' 1853. 4. 'What may be done: a Tract for Persons engaged in Education,' 1854. 5. 'A descriptive Catalogue of Bengali Works, containing a classified List of fourteen hundred Bengali Books,' 1855. 6. 'Notes and Queries suggested by a Visit to Orissa,' 1859. 7. 'Nil Darpan, or the Indigo Planting Mirror. A Drama translated by a Native [i.e. J. Long],' 1861. 8. 'Central Asia and British India. By a British Subject [i.e. J. Long],' 1865. 9. 'Krilof's Fables, translated from the Russian,' 1869. 10. 'Prabád Málá, or the Wit of Bengali Ryots, as shown in their Proverbs,' 1869. 11. 'Scripture Truth in Oriental Dress, or Emblems explanatory of Biblical Doctrines and Morals, with reference to Proverbs in the Arabic, Bengali, Canarese, and Urdu Languages,' 1871. 12. 'The Eastern Question in its Anglo-Indian aspect,' 1877. 13. 'Eastern Proverbs and Emblems illustrating old Truths,' 1881.

Among his contributions to periodical literature were: 1. 'Analysis of the Bengali Poem Ráj Málá, or Chronicles of Tripura' ('Journal of Asiatic Society of Bengal,' 1850, xix. 533–57). 2. 'Analysis of the Raghu Vansa, a Sanskrit Poem of Kálidasa' (*ib.* 1852, xxi. 445–72). 3. 'A Return of the Names and Writings of 515 Persons connected with Bengal Literature, either as Authors or Translators of printed Books, and a Catalogue of Bengali Newspapers from 1818 to 1855' ('Selections from the Records of the Bengal Government,' 1855, No. xxii.) 4. 'Returns relating to the Bengali Language in 1857, with a List of the native Presses, the Books printed, their Price and Character, with a Notice of the Condition of the Vernacular Press of Bengal, and Statistics of the Bombay and Madras Presses' (*ib.* 1859, No. xxxii.) 5. 'The Indigenous Plants of Bengal, with Notes on Peculiarities in their Structure, Functions, uses in Medicine, Domestic Life, Arts, and Agriculture' ('Journal of India Agricultural Society,' 1857 ix. 398–424, 1859 x. 1–43, 338–64, xi. 48–75). 6. 'Five hundred Questions on the Social Condition of Natives of Bengal' ('Journal of Royal Asiatic Society,' 1866, ii. 44–84). 7. 'Popular Bengali Proverbs illustrating the Social Condition and Opinions of the Ryots, Working Classes, and Women of Bengal' ('Trans. of Bengal Social Science Association,' 1868, pt. i. pp. 135–42). 8. 'Peeps into Social Life in Calcutta a Century ago' (*ib.* 1868, pt. ii. pp. 187–211). 9. 'Calcutta and Bombay in their Social Aspects' (*ib.* 1870, pp. 9–83). All the above were reprinted separately.

[Cat. of Bengali Printed Books in the Brit. Mus.; Trübner's Lit. Record, 1887, p. 24; Times, 7 April 1887, p. 5; Academy, 9 April 1887, p. 255; Athenæum, 9 April 1887, p. 480.]
G. C. B.

LONG, JOHN (1548–1589), archbishop of Armagh, born in London in 1548, was educated at Eton. He contributed four Latin epigrams to the verses presented by Eton scholars to Queen Elizabeth at Windsor Castle in 1563. He afterwards proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar on 13 Aug. 1564. Although reputed a profound scholar, he seems to have taken no degree. After holding many livings in England, he was promoted to the see of Armagh and primacy of all Ireland in July 1584, on the nomination of Sir John Perrot [q. v.], the lord-deputy, to whom the appointment had been referred by the queen. He was made a member of the privy council in Ireland in 1585, and died at Drogheda in 1589, being buried in Primate Octavian's vault at St. Peter's, Drogheda. Lord-deputy Fitzwilliam, in a letter, dated 12 Feb. 1588–9, to William Lyon [q.v.], bishop of Cork, remarks, 'that the late John Long, archbishop of Armagh, loved good cheer but too well.' His widow, Anne, petitioned Fitzwilliam for relief, 'on account of the poore estate she hath been left in with the chardge of children, and servants, and people,' seeing that her goods to the value of 16*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* 'had been seized, valued, and praised to her majestys use, towards her majesty's satisfaction of the 20th parte of the said diocese.' The reply to her petition states 'that her saide late husband was a good and faithful councellore of this borde.' Accordingly, on 15 May 1589, the widow's prayer was granted, and payment of further dues to the crown was excused.

[Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Stewart's History of Armagh; Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Ware's Bishops; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Lynch's Feudal Dignities; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 72.]
W. R-L.

LONG, JOHN ST. JOHN (1798–1834), empiric, second son of John Long, basket-maker and jack-of-all-trades, by Anne St. John, was born at Newcastle, co. Limerick, in 1798, and was bred to his father's various occupations, but showing some gift for drawing was, in 1816, provided by some charitable people with the means of attending the Dublin school of design. After two years passed in Dublin he returned to his native place, and maintained himself by giving drawing lessons. He also painted some pictures of still life and made some attempts at landscape and portrait painting. In 1822 he came to London, where he soon exchanged art for medicine, having lit upon an entirely original method of treating consumption, rheumatism, and other complaints, viz. the application of corrosive liniments and friction. He began practice in Howland Street, Fitzroy Square, in 1827, and found it so lucrative that after a few months he removed to 41 Harley Street, where for some years he was quite the 'médecin à la mode.' One of his patients, however, having died from the effects of his treatment, he was tried at the Old Bailey, and was found guilty of manslaughter on 23 Oct. 1830, but was discharged on paying a fine of 250*l.* Another trial on a similar charge ended in an acquittal. He himself died of a consumption, which he would not treat by his own method, on 2 July 1834. He bequeathed his property, including his 'secret,' which he valued at 10,000*l.*, to his brother William.

Long published: 1. 'Discoveries in the Science and Art of Healing,' London, 1830, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1831. 2. 'A Critical Exposure of the Ignorance and Malpractice of certain Medical Practitioners in their Theory and Treatment of Disease,' &c. London, 1831, 8vo.

[Ann. Biog. xx. 436; Gent. Mag. 1830 pt. ii. p. 461, 1834 pt. ii. p. 656; Tate's Observations upon the System of Mr. John St. John Long, Cheltenham, 1831, 8vo; A Defence of John St. John Long, Esq., &c., London, 1831, 8vo.] J. M. R.

LONG, Sir LISLEBONE (1613–1659), speaker of the House of Commons, the eldest son of William Long of Stratton, Somerset, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Lovibond of Shorwell, Isle of Wight, was baptised at Beckington, Somerset, in 1613, as 'Loveban,' which must have been a form of his mother's name. He was descended from Henry Long of Trowbridge, Wiltshire, who died in 1635. Matriculating at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 4 Dec. 1629, he graduated B.A. 1 Feb. 1630–1631, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1640. He attained distinction as a lawyer, and in 1656 became recorder of London, a master of requests, and treasurer of Lincoln's Inn. On 15 Dec. 1655 he was knighted by Cromwell. Long sat as parliamentarian in the House of Commons for Wells, 1645-53 and 1654–5; for Somerset, 1656–8, and for Wells from January 1659 till his death. On 9 March 1658–9, Chute being ill, Long was appointed to act as speaker till his recovery, but on 16 March his own death was reported to the house. He is described by Whitelocke as 'a very sober, discreet gentleman, and a good lawyer.' By his wife Frances, daughter of John Mynne of Epsom, he left, with other children, a son George (1644–1705), who matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, in 1662, became a student of Lincoln's Inn the same year, and died in 1705.

[Burton's Diary of the Long Parliament, ed. Rutt, iv. 92, 149, 160; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 203; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Misc. Gen. et Her. new ser. iii. 70; Returns of Members of Parliament.] W. A. J. A.

LONG, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1673), auditor of the exchequer, was youngest son of Sir Walter Long of Wraxhall and Draycot in Wiltshire, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Thynne of Longleat in the same county. He was elected member of parliament for Devizes in 1625, for Midhurst, Sussex, in 1640, and for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, in 1661. In 1643 he became temporarily writer of the tallies in the exchequer; he also held the office of surveyor of the queen's lands. In 1644 Long became secretary of the newly created council for the Prince of Wales. On 4 Dec. 1645 a warrant was issued authorising payment to him of ecclesiastical tenths for the king's use. He was suspected, however, of treacherous dealings with the Earl of Essex, and passed to London, and thence to France. He was at Paris on 4 May 1646, and made a complaint of the treatment he had received to the queen. Henrietta Maria liked Long, and he became one of her party as opposed to that of Hyde. She sent him back to the prince, with whom he took part in the expedition to the Thames of 1648, and he and John Colepeper [q. v.] were blamed for its ill success. At the Hague and Amsterdam in November 1648 the story was repeated that Long had been bribed. He continued, however, in favour with the prince, and on 14 May 1649 he was placed by Charles on his privy council. He was at Brussels in July, and at Paris in September of that year. Hyde, however, thought in February 1650 that Long's reign was drawing to an end. In 1650 he was with Charles in Jersey.

Long was relied on by the queen to carry out Colepeper's policy in Scotland in 1650, and to keep Charles firm in the presbyterian alliance. But Argyll seems to have suspected him, and he was released from his attendance on the prince, and arrived in Amsterdam in 1651. While there he tried by a misuse of Charles's authority to keep Hyde from going to Paris. In the management of Charles's money matters, which were largely in his hands, he gained a reputation for avarice. In the early part of 1652 Colonel Wogan revived the stories of Long's treachery in 1646, and Long not only challenged Wogan to fight, but made a very elaborate defence in writing. In 1653 he incited Sir Richard Grenville to bring an absurd charge against Hyde of having had an interview with Cromwell in London, which was easily disproved, as was another charge of neglect of duty. Long was accordingly dismissed from his secretaryship of the king's council, but in 1654, after asking Hyde's pardon, he was restored to favour. The circumstance that his estate was sequestrated by the parliament in 1651 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 122) seems to prove that the charges against him were untrue. In June 1654 he was in London.

At the Restoration Long was made a baronet (1 Sept. 1660); from 8 Sept. 1660 till 1667 he was chancellor of the exchequer; on 21 May 1662 he was made auditor of the exchequer. He continued his friendship with the queen-dowager, for whom from 1661 he again acted as surveyor, his appointment being confirmed on 19 June 1671 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 478, and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iv. p. 28). On 22 Sept. 1670 Charles II granted him a long lease of the Great Park, Great Park Meadow, and a house called Worcester House, all at Nonsuch, Surrey. He seems to have lived there before (cf. Pepys, *Diary*, iii. 129, 173). On 3 July 1672 he became a privy councillor. Long died unmarried on 13 July 1673, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He left by his will, dated 27 March, and proved 20 Dec. 1673, 300*l.* to Sir Richard Mason, the husband of his niece, Anna Margaretta, to be expended for the benefit of his soul, a bequest that roused a suspicion that he was secretly a Roman catholic. His large property passed to his nephew, James (1617–1692) [q. v.], to whom the baronetcy also descended by virtue of the limitation in the patent. A portrait of Long, by Sir Peter Lely, is in possession of Earl Brownlow. Letters from Long may be found in British Museum Additional MSS. 15858, 18982, 21427, and 30305. A series of reports of proceedings in the House of Lords, State Papers, &c., forming Additional MSS. 27323–7, is ascribed to him, but was probably founded on his collections.

[Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, Oxford ed., vols. iv. v.; Cal. of Clarendon State Papers, passim; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 606; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–6; Chester's Reg. of Westminster Abbey; Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. iii. 58; Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camd. Soc.), pp. 104, 106, 118; Evelyn's Diary and Corresp. iv. 193–4; Pepys's Diary, ii. 131, iii. 129, 173, iv. 364, v. 4; Return of Members of Parl.; Remembrancia, p. 167; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies.] W. A. J. A.

LONG, ROBERT BALLARD (1771–1825), lieutenant-general, one of the six children of Edward Long [q. v.], the historian of Jamaica, born at Seale, Surrey, 4 April 1771, was educated at Harrow School and at the university of Göttingen. On 4 May 1791 he was appointed cornet in the 1st king's dragoon guards, in which corps he became lieutenant in April and captain in November 1793. He served with his regiment in Flanders under the Duke of York in 1793–1794, and was deputy adjutant-general to General Sir George Don [q. v.] in the winter retreat to Germany in 1794–5. He returned home from Cuxhaven in January 1796, and after serving as brigade-major and aide-de-camp to General Sir William Pitt at Portsmouth, he obtained a majority in the York rangers, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of Hompesch's mounted riflemen 7 Feb. 1798. He commanded that regiment in Ireland in 1798 when it was employed under General (Sir John) Moore in Wexford. In 1800 he was transferred to the York hussars, a very fine corps of foreign cavalry, which he commanded, chiefly at Weymouth, until it was disbanded at the peace at Amiens (cf. G. R. Gleig, *The Hussar*). After studying at the senior department Royal Military College, Great Marlow, Long was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the 16th light dragoons, whence he was transferred in December 1805 to the 15th light dragoons, of which Ernest, duke of Cumberland, afterwards Ernest I of Hanover [q. v.], was colonel. Under Long's command the regiment was converted in 1806 into a hussar corps. The scarlet cloth shako, long a distinctive headdress of the regiment, was copied from the York hussars. Long was appointed colonel on the staff in Spain in 1808. He landed 15 Jan. 1809 at Corunna, the night before the battle, at which he was present, but held no command. He was adjutant-general to Lord Chatham at Walcheren in the same year. In 1810 he joined Wellington's army in Portugal, with the rank of brigadier-general, and commanded a brigade of cavalry under General William Carr Beresford in the affairs of Campo Maior and Los Santos (Gurwood, iv. 720, 775), and under Sir Rowland Hill in the operations of 1811–12 (*ib.* v. 61, 352, vii. 11; *Suppl. Desp.* xiii. 566, 619, 656). He commanded a brigade, composed of the 9th and 13th light dragoons, at the battle of Vittoria (gold medal) and in Hill's operations in the Pyrenees and the investment of Pampeluna (cf. *ib.* vii. 629, xiv. 203, 209, 216). He was recalled by orders from home contrary to his wishes, apparently to make way for a more favoured officer, and declined an offer of a command in Scotland.

Long appears to have had difficulties with Marshal Beresford when under his command in the Peninsula. Some years after Long's death his nephew, Charles Edward Long [q. v.], published two pamphlets, vindicating successfully his uncle's conduct, more particularly at Campo Maior, from strictures contained in Napier's 'History of the Peninsular War,' and in some letters of Lord Beresford (see *Nav. and Mil. Gazette*, April and 31 Aug. 1833).

After his return home Long became a major-general in 1811 and lieutenant-general in 1821. He was retained as a supernumerary lieutenant-colonel of the 15th hussars up to his death, which took place in Berkeley Square, London, 2 March 1825.

[Army Lists; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. iv. v. vi.; Wellington Suppl. Desp. vols. vii. viii. xiii. xiv.; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 15th Hussars, also 9th Lancers and 13th Light Dragoons; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 659, 1825, i. 373.] H. M. C.

LONG, ROGER (1680–1770), divine and astronomer, was born on 2 Feb. 1680 at Croxton Park, Norfolk. Educated at the public school of Norwich, he entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on 4 March 1696, graduated B.A. in 1700, was elected a fellow of his college in 1703, and proceeded M.A. in 1704. In the same year he resigned his fellowship, having been entered as a fellow-commoner at Emmanuel College, where he resided as private tutor to Sir Wolston Dixie. He returned, however, later to Pembroke Hall, and read lectures on astronomy there for many years. As tripos orator in 1714, he delivered a 'music speech,' in Latin prose alternating with English verse, which was several times reprinted. In 1728, probably on the occasion of George II's visit to Cambridge, a degree of D.D. was conferred upon him, and being then vicar of Cherry Hinton in Cambridgeshire, he published a commencement sermon on 'The Blessedness of Believing.' On the resignation of Dr. Hawkins, he was elected master of Pembroke Hall on 12 Oct. 1733, and in November vice-chancellor of the university. In 1750 he was chosen to be the first occupant of the Lowndean chair of astronomy and geometry, and in 1751 he exchanged the rectory of Overton Waterville in Huntingdonshire, to which he had been presented many years previously by his college, for that of Bradwell-near-the-Sea in Essex. Long erected in 1765, in one of the courts of Pembroke Hall, a hollow revolving sphere, eighteen feet in diameter, representing on its inner surface the apparent movements of the heavenly bodies. Thirty spectators could be accommodated within it.

Long published the first volume of an important work on astronomy in 1742, and a second instalment in 1764. Its completion, postponed until 1784, devolved first upon Richard Dunthorne [q. v.], finally upon Wales. Under the pseudonym of 'Dicaiophilus Cantabrigiensis,' he printed in 1731 'The Rights of Churches and Colleges defended;' published in 1755 a reply to Dr. Henry Gally's [q. v.] pamphlet on Greek accents, and edited in 1757 Ockley's 'History of the Saracens' for the benefit of the author's daughters. Some of his experiments on stellar parallax are referred to by Herschel (*Phil. Trans.* lxxii. 88).

Long was of a delicate constitution, and adopted for his health's sake a very abstemious mode of life. Yet he was described, when in his eighty-eighth year, as 'for his years vegete and active,' and in October 1769 he was a second time nominated vice-chancellor of the university. Some of his facetious repartees achieved celebrity. He died on 16 Dec. 1770, and was buried in Trinity College. He left a bequest of 600*l.* to Pembroke Hall. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1729, and subsequently joined the Spalding Society.

[Advertisement at close of vol. ii. of Long's Astronomy; Memoir prefixed to Music Speech, London, 1819; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 115; Georgian Era, 1834; Allibone's Critical Dict. of English Lit.; Gent. Mag. 1781 p. 530, 1783 p. 923; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Le Keux's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 12; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 94, ix. 643; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Delambre's Hist. de l'Astronomie au xviii^{e} Siècle, p. 635; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 751; Lalande's Bibl. Astr.; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. Add. MS. 5875, f. 66.] A. M. C.

LONG, SAMUEL (1638–1683), speaker of the House of Assembly at Jamaica, born in 1638, was second son of Timothy Long (1610–1691), and was grandson of John Long (*d.* 1630) of Netheravon, Wiltshire. His mother, Jane, was only daughter of Oliver Brunsell, vicar of Wroughton in the same county (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit. ii. 1133). He served as lieutenant in Colonel Edward D'Oyley's regiment, in the expedition, under Penn and Venables, which conquered Jamaica in 1655, and was appointed secretary to Cromwell's commissioners. He received large grants of land in Jamaica, and by 1661 was clerk of the House of Assembly (*Cal. State Papers,* Col. Ser., Amer., and the West Indies, 1661–8, p. 47). In November 1664 he was charged with treason by Sir Thomas Whetstone, acting on behalf of the king, before the governor, council, and assembly. He had, it was alleged, in May of that year caused himself to be unlawfully elected speaker of the assembly, and had later contrived illegally his appointment as clerk, and he had caused to be passed orders and votes with intention to seize the legislative power into his own hands, including an act for the establishment of a particular treasury of the island, with himself as treasurer, into which all the king's revenue was to be paid, and from which no moneys could be issued without order from the assembly. He had, moreover, it was said, done his utmost to 'infuse his traitorous principles' into the members. A warrant for his apprehension was issued, but popular feeling favoured Long, and no further steps were taken (*ib.* 1661–8, pp. 251, 277, 287). Long had in fact made a bold attempt to reform existing financial abuses. In 1671 he was acting as judge for the parishes of Clarendon and St. Elizabeth (*ib.* 1669–74, p. 251). He was elected to the assembly as member for Clarendon in January 1672, having then acquired the rank of captain, and on 1 Feb. following was chosen speaker on the nomination of the governor (*ib.* pp. 314, 326, 331). In May 1673, and again in February 1674, he was returned member for St. Katherine, and was reappointed speaker (*ib.* pp. 489, 554–5). On 14 Aug. 1674, being then colonel, he was sworn of the council and appointed chief justice (*ib.* p. 603). Long died on 28 June 1683, and was buried in the cathedral in St. Katherine's parish (Archer, *Mon. Inscriptions of British West Indies,* p. 53). By his wife, Elizabeth (who remarried John Towers, rector of Swaffham Bulbeck, Cambridgeshire, and died 1710), he had, with three daughters (of whom the eldest, Elizabeth, born 1670, married, first, Henry Lowe of Goadby Marwood, Leicestershire, and, secondly, Henry Smallwood), three sons, one of whom, Charles, born in 1679, alone survived. He was seated at Longville, Jamaica, and was a member of council and colonel of horse. Ultimately he came to England, settled at Hurts Hall, Saxmundham, Suffolk, became in 1716 M.P. for Dunwich, and died on 8 May 1723.

[Sharpe's Peerage, s.v. 'Farnborough;' authorities cited.] G. G.

LONG, THOMAS (1621–1707), divine, son of 'Mr. Richard Lonng,' was born at Exeter, and baptised in the church of St. Lawrence on 14 Dec. 1621 (par. reg.) He became a servitor of Exeter College, Oxford, on 5 April 1639, and graduated B.A. on 29 Nov. 1642. He became in 1652 vicar of St. Lawrence Clyst, near Exeter, and, being a staunch churchman and royalist, he lay under a long sequestration during the troubles, upholding the interests of the king and the church by constant preaching and writing (Letter from Lamplugh, bishop of Exeter, to Sancroft, 16 April 1634, *Tanner MSS.* in Bodl. Libr. xxxii. f. 30). At the Restoration he was created B.D. of Oxford, by royal mandate, on 20 Sept. 1660, and prebendary of Exeter Cathedral on 18 Jan. 1660–1661. He resigned his prebend on 3 Oct. 1701. In 1684 he declined Sancroft's offer of the bishopric of Bristol on account, it is said, of his age and large family (Wood, *Athenæ,* ed. Bliss, iv. col. 485). But another authority (Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals,* ii. 781–2) represents him as 'scrupling it at first,' and having it denied him afterwards, 'when he would have accepted it.' His letter of refusal is among the Tanner MSS. xxxii. f. 25. He was proctor for the clergy of his diocese (Exeter) in convocation in 1689 (Long, *Vox Cleri,* p. 61), in 1693 (Long, Dr. Walker's account, epist. ded.), and in 1694 (Chamberlayne, *Angliæ Notitia,* 1694, p. 144). He died on 7 Dec. 1707, and was buried at St. Lawrence, Exeter, on 11 Dec. (par. reg.)

Long was well read in both ancient and modern literature, and was a voluminous controversial writer. Wood says of him that he 'hath also undergone that very toilsome drudgery of reading many or most of Mr. Richard Baxter's works.' Baxter complained of Long's 'Unreasonableness of Separation,' as being 'so fierce a book . . . that I never saw any like it' (*Reliq. Baxter.* pt. iii. p. 188). His 'Vox Cleri,' condemning alterations in the liturgy (of which two editions appeared in 1690), called forth a mass of smaller writings, of which the principal was by Dr. William Payne (see Birch, *Life of Tillotson,* p. 210). He was firmly persuaded that Charles I was the author of the 'Eikon Basilike,' and in support of this view took part in the war of pamphlets which followed the publication of Walker's 'True Account of the Author' in 1692 [see Gauden, John].

His works (with the exception of No. 29 all published in London) include: 1. 'An Exercitation concerning the frequent use of our Lord's Prayer,' 1658. 2. 'Calvinus Redivivus,' 1673. 3. 'Apostolical Communion in the Church of England,' 1673. 4. 'The Picture and Character of a Separatist,' 1677. 5. 'History of the Donatists,' 1677. 6. 'Hales's Treatise of Schism examined and censured,' 1678 (see letter from Baxter to Long in *Reliq. Baxter.*

App. v. p. 108). 7. 'The Non-Conformist's Plea for Peace impleaded,' 1680 (anon.) 8. 'Sermon against Murmuring,' 1680. 9. 'The Unreasonableness of Separation. Second Part . . . Begun by Edward Stillingfleet, D.D. . . .' 1682 (anon.; see R. BAXTER's *Penitent Confession*, 1691). 10. 'No Protestant, but the Dissenters Plot discovered and defeated,' 1682. 11. 'Vindication of the Primitive Christians,' 1683. 12. 'King David's Danger and Deliverance,' 1683. 13. 'Moses and the Royal Martyr Parallel'd,' 1684. 14. 'History of Joshua, applied to the case of Charles II,' 1684. 15. 'The Original of War,' 1684. 16. 'Compendious History of all the Popish and Fanatical Plots and Conspiracies against the established government in Church and State . . . from the first year of Queen Elizabeth to 1684,' 1684. 17. 'Unreasonableness of Rebellion,' 1685. 18. 'A Resolution of certain Queries concerning Submission to the Present Government,' 1689. 19. 'The Letter for Toleration (Locke's) Decyphered,' 1689. 20. 'Reflections upon . . . The Case of Allegiance consider'd,' 1689 (anon.) 21. 'A Full Answer to the Popular Objections . . . for not taking the Oath of Allegiance,' 1689 (anon.) 22. 'The Healing Attempt examined,' 1689 (anon.) 23. 'The Case of Persecution charged to the Church of England,' 1689. 24. 'The Historian Unmask'd' (in reply to Seller's 'History of Passive Obedience'), 1689 (anon.) 25. 'Vox Cleri,' 1690 (anon.) 26. 'Answer to a Socinian Treatise called the Naked Gospel,' 1691 [see BURY, ARTHUR]. 27. 'Dr. Walker's Account of the Author of "Eikon Basilike" strictly examined and demonstrated to be false, impudent, and deceitful. In two parts, the first disproving it to be Dr. Gauden's; the second proving it to be King Charles the First's,' 1693. 28. 'Review of Richard Baxter's Life,' 1697. 29. 'Rebuke to Mr. Edmund Calamy,' Exeter, 1704.

Confusion with his eldest son, THOMAS LONG the younger (1649–1707), has led Long to be erroneously described as a nonjuror, despite all that he published on the other side. The son, born early in 1649, was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 30 Dec. 1664, proceeded B.A. on 1 Feb. 1667, M.A. 20 March 1670, and was fellow of his college in 1673. Like his father, he was a prebendary of Exeter (admitted 27 April 1681), and was collated to the rectory of Whimple in Devonshire in April 1676. In 1679 he was chaplain to Anthony Sparrow, bishop of Norwich, whose daughter Bridget he had married on 15 Aug. 1676. At the revolution he refused the oaths and was deprived (LEE, *Kettlewell*, App. p. xviii). He died in Exeter, and was buried at St. Lawrence on 28 July 1707, within a few months of his father. His widow lived till 1712, and, dying in Exeter, was buried at St. Lawrence on 9 Oct. Some letters of his are among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. cols. 485–8, where are descriptions of the contents of many of Long's books; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. cols. 8, 231; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 424–6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Literature; Cat. of Library of Sion College; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; parish reg. of St. Lawrence, Exeter, communicated by the Rev. W. Everitt; Registers of C. C. C., Oxford, kindly supplied by the president; information from the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge.] B. P.

LONG, WILLIAM (1817–1886), antiquary, born 15 Aug. 1817, was second son of Walter Long of Corhampton, Hampshire, by Lady Mary, eldest daughter of William Carnegie, seventh earl of Northesk [q. v.] He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, 5 June 1835, graduated B.A. in 1839, and proceeded M.A. in 1844. He was a justice of the peace for Somerset, an F.S.A., and passed his life as a country gentleman and a local antiquary. He died, 14 April 1886, at Onslow Gardens, London. He married, 13 April 1841, Elizabeth Hare, only child of James Hare Joliffe, and left issue. He wrote: 1. 'Abury Illustrated,' Devizes, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'Stonehenge and its Burrows,' Devizes, 1876, 8vo, a valuable monograph. Both had appeared in a shorter form in the 'Wilts Archæological and Natural History Magazine.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886); Times, 20 April 1886; Athenæum, 1886, i. 562; Wilts Arch. and Nat. Hist. Mag. xxiii. 98; Burke's Landed Gentry.] W. A. J. A.

LONGBEARD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1196), demagogue. [See FITZOSBERT, WILLIAM.]

LONGCHAMP, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1197), bishop of Ely and chancellor to Richard I, was once described by Henry II as 'son of two traitors.' His father Hugh had received from Henry in 1156 a grant of lands at Linton and Wilton in Herefordshire (*Pipe Roll*, 2 Hen. II, p. 51, 3 Hen. II, p. 93), and was fermor of Conches (Normandy) from about 1173 till 1180, when he quitted office deep in debt and disgrace (STAPLETON, *Norm. Exch. Rolls*, i. 74). Hugh's father was said to have been a runaway French serf, who had found shelter in the Norman village of Longchamp, whence the family took its name. William's mother was probably a Lacy (*Liber Niger Scacc.* ed. Hearne, p. 155). William entered public life at the close of Henry's reign as official to the king's son Geoffrey [see Geoffrey, *d.* 1212] for the archdeaconry of Rouen. Henry warned his son that the traitor blood would show itself before long, and the warning seemed justified when William deserted Geoffrey's service for that of Richard, who made him his chancellor for the duchy of Aquitaine. Longchamp was in Paris about April 1189 when William Marshal [q. v.] and Ralph, archdeacon of Hereford, arrived there to negotiate peace between Henry II and Philip Augustus. By his 'guile' in Richard's interests Longchamp is said to have counterchecked the envoys' efforts (*Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal*, ll. 8323–30, ed. Paul Meyer). On Richard's accession to the crown William became chancellor of the kingdom and bishop of Ely. Consecrated on 31 Dec. 1189, he was enthroned at Ely on 6 Jan. 1190. The king moreover, before leaving England in December, had given him the custody of the Tower of London, and chosen him to share with Bishop Hugh of Durham the office of chief justiciar. William was a man of considerable ability, energetic, hard-working, and devoted to his sovereign, but he was generally unpopular. Personally he was ugly, stunted, deformed, lame, and his manners were as unattractive as his appearance. He was a stranger in England, and took no pains to make himself at home there; he knew no English, and did not try to learn; indeed, he paraded his contempt for the land and its people in a fashion which stirred the resentment of all classes. He was jealous of his high-born fellow-justiciar Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham, who looked down upon him as an upstart interloper. They quarrelled as soon as the king's back was turned. William shut Hugh out from a meeting of the court of exchequer, and took upon himself the whole viceregal authority, even to annulling appointments made by Richard in person—conduct for which he, as chancellor, doubtless had the royal sanction. In February 1190, when Richard called a council in Normandy, William hurried over in advance of his colleagues to anticipate their complaints against him, and returned in triumph as sole chief justiciar in Hugh's stead.

William began his administration by fortifying the Tower; in April he went to punish a riot at York; while there he learned that Hugh was on his way home with a fresh commission as justiciar over Northumberland. The rivals met at Blyth, Nottinghamshire, and again at Tickhill, Yorkshire, where William produced a letter, of later date than Hugh's credentials, from Richard to himself, appointing him supreme representative of the absent king. Hugh was forced to surrender his claims, and a commission as legate for all England, granted on 5 June by Pope Clement III, made William supreme in both church and state. As legate he, at Richard's desire, absolved John from an oath to keep out of England for three years [see John, king of England]. John's return threatened William's authority, and he strove to assert it by holding a church council at Gloucester, in the heart of John's lands, on 1 Aug., and another at Westminster on 13 Oct., followed by a progress throughout the realm. Thereby he only added to his unpopularity; for the entertainment of his train of a thousand men-at-arms, and the exactions which he made in the king's name, were so ruinous to the districts through which he travelled that a contemporary writer compares his passage to that of a flash of lightning. The general discontent found a rallying-point in John, who early in 1191 came to England, and at once set himself in opposition to the chancellor. On Mid-Lent Sunday the rivals met at Winchester; the meeting ended in a quarrel. Immediately afterwards Gerard de Camville, the sheriff of Lincolnshire and constable of Lincoln Castle, proclaimed himself John's liegeman, and defied the chancellor openly. William, who at the moment was busy in Herefordshire punishing Roger Mortimer for treasonable dealings with the Welsh, hurried back to find Lincoln impregnable, Nottingham and Tickhill in the hands of John, his own legatine commission suspended by the death of the pope, and his viceregal authority threatened by the impending arrival of Archbishop Walter of Rouen [see Coutances, Walter of] as special commissioner from the king. He therefore submitted his dispute with John to arbitration at Winchester on 25 April; the arbitrators decided against him on every point. Nevertheless, at the end of June he ventured to deprive Gerard de Camville of his sheriffdom. The other bishops, headed now by Walter of Rouen, called a meeting at Winchester on 28 July, and there made a fresh settlement somewhat more favourable to William (Stubbs, notes to *Gesta Ric.* p. 208, and Rog. Hoveden, iii. 134). On 30 July William issued a writ for the arrest of Geoffrey, now archbishop of York, as soon as he should touch English soil, Geoffrey having, like John, taken a vow of absence for three years, and William having no assurance that it had been remitted by Richard. The arrest was forcibly made on 18 Sept., in St. Martin's Priory Church, near Dover, by soldiers acting under orders from the constable of Dover Castle, and his wife, a sister of the chancellor.

John seized upon this outrage as a pretext for organising a general attack upon William. Bishops and barons gathered round him, and William was summoned by the assistant justiciars to meet them on 5 Oct. at the bridge over the Lodden, between Reading and Windsor, and defend his conduct if he could. After issuing a counter-summons to John's adherents, he proceeded to Windsor, but failed to appear at the meeting, excusing his absence by a plea of ill-health. On 6 Oct. the bishops excommunicated him, and after a vain attempt to buy peace with John, he promised to stand his trial at the Lodden bridge next day. In the morning, however, he learned that his enemies were marching upon London, and he at once turned in the same direction. He met some of them on the road, but fought his way through them, entered the city, and shut himself up in the Tower. A three days' blockade forced him to surrender, and on 10 Oct. the other justiciars and the barons formally deposed him from all secular offices, and sentenced him to deliver up the castles in his custody, to give hostages, and then to depart the realm. Submitting under protest, he gave up the keys of the Tower and of Windsor Castle, and was allowed to withdraw to Dover. Thence he twice attempted to escape in disguise over sea, but was caught and detained till the castles were all surrendered, when he was permitted to sail on 29 Oct. for Flanders (cf. *English Hist. Rev.* v. 316–9); he afterwards proceeded to France and Normandy.

The justiciars sequestrated William's see, in spite of a threat of papal excommunication. Next spring he took advantage of their strained relations with John to revisit England and demand restitution, and bribed John himself into supporting the demand. The justiciars, however, managed to outbid him, and he returned to France. Early in 1193 he joined his imprisoned sovereign in Germany. Richard seems to have attributed the settlement soon afterwards arrived at between himself and the emperor to his 'dearest chancellor,' to whom he committed his instructions for the collection of the money and the transmission of the hostages required from England for the royal ransom, and the emperor's golden bull proclaiming the treaty (19 April). Before the English justiciars would allow William to land they made him swear to meddle with nothing outside his immediate commission; and they treated this as limited to the presentation of the bull, to receive which they met him at St. Albans in June. He had landed at Ipswich and thence gone to St. Edmunds, where the abbot, regarding him as excommunicate, stopped the celebration of mass in his presence (Joc. Brakelonde, pp. 38, 39). He then went to London, and there made trial of his power by ordering the seizure of some houses belonging to the rebel bishop of Coventry. A storm of popular fury drove him to change his attitude, and at St. Albans he declared that he merely came 'as a simple bishop,' and on a brief visit as the king's messenger. But the council was deaf to his protestations; the archbishop of Rouen refused him the kiss of peace, and the queen-mother and the barons unanimously declined to trust him with the care of the hostages. By 29 June William was back at Worms with his king. He was next sent to negotiate a peace with Philip of France at Mantes on 9 July. In December he went to Normandy to arrange terms between Richard and John. In February 1194 he was again with Richard at Mainz, and he accompanied the king on his last visit to England, March–May 1194. At the council of Nottingham, 30 March, he sought to buy the sheriffdoms of Lincolnshire, Yorkshire, and Northamptonshire, but was outbid by wealthier purchasers. On 17 April he walked, as chancellor, at the king's right hand in the coronation procession to Westminster; and on 24 April his quarrel with Geoffrey of York was formally settled by Richard.

On 23 July, when Richard was in Aquitaine, William was in Normandy negotiating with Philip another truce, with which Richard on his return professed to be so dissatisfied, that he for a moment deprived William of the seals. His anger was, however, merely assumed to colour a scheme for the repudiation of all engagements made under the old seal, in order to raise money by the sale of confirmations to be issued under a new one. The chancellor was immediately reinstated, and the change of seal was, in fact, not carried out till after his death (Wyon, *Great Seals*, pp. 149, 19). In the summer of 1195 he narrowly escaped capture on his way through France to Germany, whither he was sent to ascertain how far the emperor would assist the English king in an invasion of France. At the close of the following year Richard despatched him, with two other bishops, on a mission to Rome to appeal against the interdict with which Walter of Rouen was avenging the building of Château-Gaillard. William fell sick at Poitiers, died there on 31 Jan. (R. Diceto, ii. 150; 'Hist. Eliens.' in *Angl. Sacra*, i. 633) or 1 Feb. (Gerv. Cant. i. 543) 1197, and was buried in the neighbouring abbey of Le Pin. It was reported at Poitiers that when he expired a stream as of tears was seen to flow from a crucifix in the cathedral church; but in England his death was a subject of rejoicing.

The haughtiness, the arrogance, and the greed of power for himself and his relatives, which the English people justly resented in him, are virtues compared with the crimes laid to his charge by Gerald of Wales; but Gerald's accusations, as Bishop Stubbs says, 'defeat themselves.' No man who was seriously suspected of such immorality as Gerald imputes to William could have been not merely tolerated in the offices of bishop and legate, but actually and successfully recommended by the whole body of English bishops to Pope Celestine III for a renewal of the legation at the opening of his struggle with John (*Gesta Ric.* ii. 242, 243), and this without a word of protest from clerk or layman during his life, or of reprobation from historians after his death. Nor could a man guilty of atrocious crime have been regarded by John as one whom the chapter of Canterbury were likely to choose for primate (*Epp. Cantuar.* ed. Stubbs, p. 394), nor have been quoted by the same chapter as a weighty authority on their side in their controversy with Hubert Walter (*ib.* p. 538), nor chosen by the satirist-monk, Nigel Wireker, to receive the dedication of his treatise on the clerical corruptions of the time, nor publicly addressed by him in terms of respect and admiration, as well as of warm personal friendship (*Anglo-Norm. Satir. Poems*, ed. Wright, i. 152, 153, 157). William of Newburgh had no worse epithet for him than 'tyrant;' Richard of Devizes described him as 'a man of mark, whose physical deficiencies were outweighed by the greatness of his mind.' The Winchester annalist (*Ann. Monast.* ed. Luard, ii. 64) praised his worldly wisdom, his eloquence, and his unalterable loyalty to an attachment once formed. His loyalty to his royal friend seems in truth to have been at once his most conspicuous virtue, and the source of his gravest political errors. It was mainly by his unscrupulous overriding of every other consideration in the pursuit of what he regarded as Richard's interests that he brought upon himself the hatred and the vengeance of Richard's English subjects.

[Gesta Ricardi Regis; Roger of Hoveden, vols. iii. iv.; Giraldus Cambrensis, Vita Galfridi (Opera, vol. iv.); Ralph de Diceto, vol. ii.; Gervase of Canterbury, vol. i.; William of Newburgh and Richard of Devizes (Chronicles of Richard I, vols. i–iii.), all in Rolls Series; Stubbs's preface to Roger of Hoveden, vol. iii.; L. Boivin-Champeaux, Notice sur Guillaume de Longchamp (Evreux, 1885).] K. N.

LONGDEN, SIR HENRY ERRINGTON (1819–1890), general, son of Thomas Hayter Longden, was born in January 1819. He was educated at Eton and at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He was appointed to an ensigncy without purchase in the 10th foot on 16 Sept. 1836. His subsequent commissions—all the regimental ones in the 10th foot—were lieutenant 1840, captain 1843, brevet-major 1849, major 1850, brevet-lieutenant-colonel 1856, lieutenant-colonel 1858, colonel 1859, major-general 1872, lieutenant-general 1877. He retired, with honorary rank of general, 1880. After taking a certificate of proficiency in higher mathematics and military drawing at the senior department, Royal Military College, in May 1842, he served with his regiment in India, and was present in the first Sikh war of 1845–6, including the battle of Sobraon (medal), and in the second Sikh war of 1848–1849, including the two sieges of Mooltan, where he commanded the regiment at the attack on the heights on 27 Sept. 1848, and was acting field-engineer at the fall of the city. He was also at the capture of Cheniote and the final victory at Goojerat (medal and two clasps and brevet of major), and he served in the mutiny in 1857–8. In September 1857, before Sir Colin Campbell advanced from Allahabad, he despatched Longden from Benares with a small field-force, to assist the Nepâl troops in driving the rebels from the Azimghur and Jounpore districts. Longden commanded a party of picked marksmen, covering Brigadier Franks's force in the advance to Lucknow [see Franks, Sir Thomas Harte], and was attached to the Ghoorkhas during the siege and capture of the city (mentioned in despatches). He was with Lord Mark Kerr at the first relief of Azimghur on 6 April 1858, and was chief of the staff of Brigadier (Sir) Edward Lugard's force at the second relief of Azimghur, and the operations in the Jugdespore jungles (medal and clasps). Longden afterwards retired on half-pay, and was adjutant-general in India in 1866–9.

Longden was a K.C.B. and C.S.I., and colonel in succession of the 2nd Hampshire regiment (late 67th foot) and of his old corps, the Lincolnshire regiment (late 10th foot). He died in London on 29 Jan. 1890, from a chill taken at the public funeral of his old friend Lord Napier of Magdala.

[Dod's Baronetage, 1889; Hart's Army Lists; Malleson's Indian Mutiny, 1889, iv. 104, 222–224, 325; Broad Arrow, 1 Feb. 1890.] H. M. C.

LONGDEN, Sir JAMES ROBERT (1827–1891), colonial administrator, youngest son of John R. Longden, proctor, of Doctors' Commons, London, was born in 1827. In 1844, two years after the establishment of a civil government, he was appointed government clerk in the Falkland Islands, and became acting colonial secretary the year after. In 1861 he was appointed president of the Virgin Islands, in 1865 governor of Dominica, in 1867 governor of British Honduras, in 1870 governor of Trinidad, and in December 1876 governor of Ceylon, which post he held until his retirement in 1883. He was made C.M.G. in 1871, K.C.M.G. in 1876, G.C.M.G. in 1883. After his retirement he resided at Longhope, near Watford, Hertfordshire, and took a very active part in county affairs. He was a J.P. and alderman for the county under the Local Government Act. He died at Longhope on 4 Oct. 1891. His funeral took place at Woking crematorium on 9 Oct. 1891.

Longden married in 1864 Alice Emily, daughter of James Berridge of the island of St. Christopher, West Indies.

[Dod's Knightage, 1891; Colonial Office List, 1891; Times, 6 and 10 Oct. 1891.] H. M. C.

LONGESPÉE or **LUNGESPÉE** (Longsword), **WILLIAM de**, third Earl of Salisbury (*d.* 1226), a natural son of Henry II by an unknown mother [see under Clifford, Rosamond, called 'Fair Rosamond'], received from his father a grant of Appleby, Lincolnshire, in 1188, and in 1198 from Richard I the hand of Ela, countess of Salisbury, daughter and heiress of William, the second earl (*d.* 1196), together with the earldom of Salisbury (Hoveden, iv. 13). In the same year he also appears as holding the castle of Pontorson in Normandy, which he exchanged with the crown early in the reign of John for certain lands in England; these, however, he surrendered to the king in 1203, receiving back Pontorson in exchange (*Rolls of Norman Exchequer*, ii. Preface and p. 291). He was appointed sheriff of Wiltshire by John in 1200, and held that office during the greater part of the remainder of his life (Doyle). He was with the king when William of Scotland did homage at Lincoln in November, and accompanied him to Normandy in 1201. Early in 1202 he was associated with the Archbishop of Bordeaux and others in making a treaty between John and Sancho VII (*d.* 1234), king of Navarre (*Fœdera*, i. 86). In May he was appointed lieutenant of Gascony, and in September 1204 constable of Dover and warden of the Cinque ports, and held these offices until May 1206 (Doyle). He received the castle and honour of Eye in Suffolk in February 1205 (*Patent Rolls, John*, p. 50), was sent in June to reinforce the garrison of La Rochelle (Coggeshall, p. 154), and in November was appointed with others to treat with the king of Scots (*Patent Rolls*, p. 58). During 1208 he appears to have been with the king, and in December was appointed warden of the Welsh marches (*ib.* p. 68). In March 1209 John sent him as head of an embassy to the prelates and princes of Germany, on behalf of his nephew Otto, who was crowned emperor later in that year (*Fœdera*, i. 103). He held command in the Welsh and Irish expeditions of 1210–12 [see under John]. During the period of John's excommunication he was reckoned as one of the king's evil counsellors who were ready to do anything that he wished (Wendover, iii. 237), and his name is associated with one of John's most tyrannical acts, for it was he who seized Geoffrey of Norwich at Dunstable [see under John]. From May 1212 to 1216 he was sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire. In May 1212 he was sent on an embassy to Ferrand, count of Flanders (*Fœdera*, i. 107).

Philip of France, designing to invade England, gathered a large fleet together in April 1213, and wasted the dominions of Ferrand, who had made alliance with John. Salisbury was sent with the Count of Holland and the Count of Boulogne in command of a fleet of five hundred ships containing seven hundred knights and others to act against the French. He sailed in a ship given him by his brother the king, and larger and fairer than had ever been seen in the English sea (*L'Histoire des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 130). On arriving off Damme he found so large a French fleet assembled that the harbour could not hold all the ships, some of which were lying outside it. The fleet was guarded by a small number of mariners, for Philip had the best part of his forces with him besieging Ghent. Salisbury and his men attacked the ships that were outside the harbour, secured about three hundred of them laden with arms and provisions, and sent them off to England, burning about a hundred more that were drawn up on the shore. Next day they attacked the ships inside the harbour and the town of Damme. Philip, however, brought up a strong force against them and drove them to their ships. The victory, though not a great feat of arms, was highly advantageous, for it caused Philip to abandon his intended invasion (Wendover, iii. 257; *Gulielmus Armoricus*, sub anno). In May Salisbury was a surety for John's promise to satisfy the bishops and the Roman church, and witnessed his charter of homage to the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 111, 112, 115). About

Michaelmas he appears to have been sent to the Count of Flanders with money and troops. After taking a prominent part in the preparations for war in 1214 he was made marshal of the king's army in Flanders, and joined forces with the emperor Otto IV and the other allies of John against Philip of France. On 27 July he commanded the right wing of the allied army with the Counts of Flanders and Boulogne. He was taken prisoner and was given by Philip to his kinsman, Robert, count of Dreux, in order that the count might exchange him for his own son Robert, who had been taken by John shortly before (Wendover, iii. 287 sq.; *Gulielmus Armoricus*, sub an.) The exchange could not be effected immediately (*Fœdera*, i. 124). On his return to England he held aloof from the confederation of the barons, though after they entered London he was forced to assent to their proceedings. He stood among the king's friends at Runnymede in June 1215, when John granted the Great Charter, in which his name appears as one of those who counselled the grant. In December John made him one of the captains of his army in the south, and he took measures with Falkes de Breauté [q. v.] to have London closely watched in order to cut off the supplies of the baronial party while he and his fellow-captains overran Essex, Hertfordshire, Middlesex, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire (Wendover, iii. 347). He also took part with Falkes in cruelly ravaging the Isle of Ely in the early weeks of 1216, joined the king, helped him at the siege of Colchester, and on John's behalf swore to the terms on which the place was surrendered by the French allies of the barons (Coggeshall, p. 179). He remained faithful to the king until after the middle of the year, but Louis having landed and taken Winchester on 14 June, Salisbury, no doubt thinking that the king's cause was hopeless, joined Louis, and yielded to him his castle of Salisbury (*ib.* p. 182; *Chron. de Mailros*, p. 191; Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, ii. 15).

After the death of John, Salisbury was sent by Louis to Dover to persuade Hubert de Burgh to surrender the castle, and was severely reproved by Hubert for acting against his own nephew, the young King Henry III. By December he showed an inclination to desert the French side, attended the council of Henry's supporters at Oxford in January 1217, and on the departure of Louis joined the king's party, covering, in common with other lords, his political change by taking the cross, and professing to engage in the war at the bidding of the legate as a crusader (Walter of Coventry, ii. 235). He received the restitution of his estates and the sheriffdom of Somerset in March, fought in the royal army at the battle of Lincoln on 19 May, and was appointed sheriff of the county. In August he took part in the naval victory of Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] He affixed his seal to the treaty of Lambeth with Louis on 11 Sept., acting then and in 1218 as one of the council (*Fœdera*, i. 148, 152). Having been in alliance with William of Aumâle he wrote, perhaps towards the end of that year, to Hubert de Burgh informing him that the alliance was at an end and that he was not to be held responsible for any ill-doings of the earl (*Royal Letters*, i. 19). It is asserted by Matthew Paris (iii. 49 *n*) that he joined the crusading army at the siege of Damietta in 1219, and in August greatly distinguished himself by his gallantry. It is, however, exceedingly doubtful whether this was so. Paris variously describes the crusader as 'comes de Salebregge,' 'de Sarreburge,' 'Sausbrigiæ,' and 'de Saleberge,' and appears to couple him with the Earl of Chester [see Blundevill, Randulph de]. The chronicler appears to depend on the somewhat late authority of 'L'Estoire de Eracles,' lib. 32, cap. 12, p. 343 (Dr. Rohricte, *Publications de la Société de l'Orient Latin*, ii., comp. p. 51 and Index), and on passages in Wendover, iv. 54, who copied from Oliver Schol. p. 1139, or Jacques de Vitry, p. 1101. A like statement figures in the 'Gesta Crucigerorum Rhenanorum,' p. 51; but there the crusader identified with Salisbury may as well be coupled with the Counts of Holland and Weid as with the Earl of Chester (see also Bernard Thesaurar. c. 198). There is negative evidence against the presence of the earl at Damietta, specially the difficulty of fixing a date 1218–1220 when he could have been absent from England for any length of time (see *Calendar of Close Rolls*, pp. 360–406). It may, therefore, probably be inferred that the crusader was not the Earl of Salisbury, but was the Count of Saarbrücken. Joinville, in his 'Mémoires,' c. 59, calls the Count of Saarbrücken, his companion on the crusade of 1249, 'le Conte de Salebruche' (information supplied by Mr. T. A. Archer).

On 28 April 1220 the legate Pandulf laid two of the foundation-stones of the new cathedral of Salisbury on behalf of the earl and of his countess. In May the earl wrote to Hubert de Burgh against the proposed appointment of William of Aumâle as seneschal of Poitou, and about June to inform him that he had been sick, but hoped to be able to attend the conference to be held at York (*ib.* i. 129, 136). At the excommunication of William of Aumâle at St. Paul's in January 1221, Salisbury appeared as a prominent supporter of the government, throwing, like the bishops, a lighted candle to the ground at the end of the sentence. He quarrelled with Ranulph, earl of Chester, who had joined himself to the disaffected party, upheld Hubert de Burgh, and was so active in the work of administration, that he and Hubert, the chief justiciar, are coupled together, in a notice of the Earl of Chester's disaffection in 1222, as 'rulers of the king and kingdom' (Walter of Coventry, ii. 251). In 1223 he marched to the assistance of William the Marshal, who was making war against the Welsh. In 1224 he was appointed sheriff of Hampshire and constable of the castles of Winchester, Porchester, and Southampton, and sheriff of Staffordshire and Shropshire (Doyle), and, probably in the summer, wrote to the chief justiciary urging him to call Falkes de Breauté to account for his violent conduct (*Royal Letters*, i. 220). Having been appointed by the king on 3 March 1225 to accompany Richard, earl of Cornwall, on his expedition to Gascony (*Fœdera*, i. 177), he sailed on Palm Sunday. The expedition was successful [see under Richard, Earl of Cornwall], and Gascony, which was threatened by Louis VIII, was secured. Salisbury set sail on his return home in the autumn and met with rough weather, the ship being for some days driven about by the tempest, and all his goods cast overboard. While the danger was at its height he and the seamen saw a great light and a lovely maiden standing, as it seemed, at the mast-head, whom he alone knew to be the Blessed Virgin come to succour them, for from the day of his knighthood he had ever provided a light to burn before the Virgin's altar. The ship was driven upon the isle of Ré, then held for Louis by Savaric de Mauleon, but he found shelter in the abbey of our Lady of Ré. Two of Savaric's men recognised him and warned him to escape; he gave them 20*l.* and again set sail, landing in Cornwall at Christmastide after a voyage of nearly three months. Meanwhile it was reported in England that he was dead, and Hubert de Burgh tried to obtain the hand of the countess Ela for his nephew [see under Burgh, Hubert de]. When on reaching England the earl heard this, he was wroth, and went to Marlborough, where the king then was, to complain of Hubert's conduct. Peace having been made between them, he dined with Hubert, and on his return to his castle at Salisbury fell sick. The story that Hubert poisoned him was false; the privations that he had undergone are enough to account for his illness. Finding his end near he sent for the Bishop of Salisbury, Richard le Poore, to come to him, and when the bishop entered his chamber, rose from his bed and knelt almost naked before him with a rope round his neck, declaring that he was a traitor to God, nor would he rise until he had confessed and received the sacrament. He died on 7 March 1226, and was buried in the then unfinished cathedral of Salisbury, and it is related as a miraculous proof of his salvation, that though there was a storm of wind and rain while his body was being borne from the castle to the cathedral, the lights carried in the procession were not extinguished (Wendover, iv. 116, 117). The fine tomb attributed to him in the easternmost bay of the south arcade of the nave has his full-length recumbent effigy in chain armour, and is a remarkable work of art. His arms were azure, six lioncels rampant or.

Salisbury was a wise and valiant man, not, indeed, to be ranked with patriotic statesmen, such as William the earl-marshal and Hubert de Burgh, but far superior to most of the nobles of his day, and sincerely attached to the interests of the royal house from which he came, faithful as long as it was possible to his brother John, and a good servant to his young nephew Henry. He seems to have been hot-tempered, but, though concerned during the war between John and the barons in some cruel ravages, was religious, and has the good word of the monastic chroniclers, being described in his epitaph given by Matthew Paris as 'Flos comitum.' He was a benefactor to the Austin priory of Bradenstoke, Wiltshire, founded by Walter of Evreux, the great-grandfather of his countess, and in 1222 gave the manor of Hethrop, Gloucestershire, to Carthusian monks for a monastery, and left them certain bequests in his will made in his last sickness. He was commemorated at the hospital of St. Nicholas, Salisbury. After his death his countess Ela (born at Amesbury, Wiltshire, 1187, succeeded her father 1196, and married 1198 at about the age of twelve), at the request of the monks of Hethrop, removed them to her manor of Henton, or Hinton, Somerset, where she built them a house called Locus Dei, dedicated in 1232. She also, in 1232, built a monastery for nuns of the order of St. Austin at Lacock, Wiltshire, where in 1238 she took the veil, and in 1239 was elected abbess. She lived a holy life and ruled her house with diligence until in 1257, being in weak health, she resigned her offices. She died and was buried at Lacock in 1261. By her Earl William had four sons, William Longespée (1212?–1250) [q.v.], Richard, a canon of Salisbury, Stephen, appointed seneschal of Gascony in 1253 and died 1260, and Nicholas, bishop of Salisbury (*d.* 1297), and four daughters, Isabella married to William de Vesey, Petronilla died unmarried, Ela, married first Thomas, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1242), and secondly Philip Basset, and Ida married first Walter FitzRobert, and secondly William de Beauchamp.

[R. Wendover, iii. 237, 257, 287, 347, iv. 54, 116, 117 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matt. Paris, Chron. Maj. iii. 3, 28, 105 (Rolls Ser.); R. Hoveden, iv. 13, 142 (Rolls Ser.); R. Coggeshall, pp. 154, 179 (Rolls Ser.); W. Coventry, ii. 229, 231, 235, 251, 252 (Rolls Ser.); Sarum Charters, pp. 186, 252 (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monast., Tewkesbury, i. 66; Dunstable, iii. 34, 48, 50, 64, 82, 99; Worc. iv. 406 (Rolls Ser.); Histoire des Ducs de Normandie, pp. 129, 130, 134, 144, 187 (Société de l'Histoire de France); Chronique d'Ernoul, pp. 403, 404 (Société de l'Histoire); Chron. de Mailros, p. 191 (Bannatyne Club); Royal Letters Hen. III, i. passim (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera. vol. i. pt. i. passim (Record ed.); Rot. Mag. Scacc. Norman. ii. Preface and p. 291, ed. Stapleton; Rot. Lit. Patent, ed. Hardy, passim (Record ed.); Gul. Armoricus, ap. Recueil des Hist. xvii. 89, 94, 100; Gul. de Nangis ap. Recueil, xx. 757; L'Estoire de Eracles, xxxii. 12 (Recueil des Historiens des Croisades, iv.; Hist. Occident. ii. 343; Oliver Schol. and Jac. de Vitriaco, ap. Gesta Dei per Francos, pp. 1139, 1101; Gesta Cruciger. Rhen. and Fragmentum Prov. de Capt. Damiatæ ap. Publ. de la Soc. de l'Orient Latin, Série Hist. ii. 51, 201; Bernard. Thesaurar. c. 198 ap. Rerum Ital. SS. vii. col. 835; Joinville, Mém. c. 59, ed. Michaud, i. 197; Rot. Litt. Claus. pp. 360–406; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 175 sq.; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 3–5, 338, 500–2; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 233; Stubbs's Constitutional Hist. i. 541, ii. 23, 38; Nicolas's Hist. of Royal Navy, i. 141, 167–9, 189, 190; Burrows's Cinque Ports, pp. 95, 96; Hoare's Wiltshire, i. 36, 543.] W. H.

LONGESPÉE, LUNGESPÉE, LUNGESPEYE, or LUNGESPERE, WILLIAM de, called Earl of Salisbury (1212?–1250), eldest son of William de Longespée (*d.* 1226) [q. v.], third earl of Salisbury, and his countess Ela, was probably born about 1212, for in June 1233 he received knighthood from Henry III in person at Gloucester, but did not receive his father's earldom either then or at any later time, though he is often described as Earl of Salisbury. The reason of this is unknown, except that he himself declared that the king withheld the title and its emoluments from him in consequence of some legal difficulty, and not from any displeasure, and that he received from the king a grant of sixty marks from the exchequer until such time as his claim should be decided (*Annals of Tewkesbury*, ap. *Annales Monastici*, i. 90; Matthew Paris, iv. 630; *Third Report of the Lords on the Dignity of the Peerage*, p. 139). In the autumn of 1233 he marched with the king against the Welsh and other allies of the earl-marshal, and lost all his baggage in the rout at Grosmont [see under Henry III]. He was chief commissioner of assize at Norwich in 1234. On 28 Jan. 1236 he was one of the witnesses to the confirmation of the Great Charter, and in the following June took the cross with the king's brother, Richard, earl of Cornwall. He was with the king at the council held at York in September 1237, and his name comes next after the English and Scottish earls who witnessed the agreement made there between Henry and Alexander II of Scotland (*Fœdera*, i. 234). In 1240 he accompanied Earl Richard of Cornwall on the crusade, staying some time in France and embarking at Marseilles in September [see under Richard, Earl of Cornwall]. They reached Acre on 8 Oct. and re-embarked there on 3 May 1241, arriving at Trepani on 1 July. After a long stay in Italy with the earl, William returned to England early in March 1242. He accompanied the king to Gascony, distinguished himself at the skirmish at Saintes in July, and remained with the king at Bordeaux, being put to great expense and incurring debt through the long residence of Henry in that city [see under Henry III].

Stirred by the example of Louis IX of France, William again took the cross in May 1247, and, being desirous of raising money from those who had taken the cross in England, obtained an interview with the pope (Innocent IV then residing at Lyons), at which he said that though his name was great and famous his substance was small, that the king had taken away his earldom (see above), and requested that he might raise money as Richard of Cornwall had done. Pleased with his eloquence and handsome figure, the pope granted his request in part (Matthew Paris, iv. 630), and he collected a thousand marks and more (*ib.* p. 636). He was the leader of the English crusaders, and in 1249, having received license from the king, and obtained the blessing of his mother, Ela, then abbess of Lacock [see under Longespée, William de, Earl of Salisbury], he set out in July at the head of a fine force of two hundred knights, having Robert de Vere as his standard-bearer. Louis, who was then at Damietta, received him graciously, but the French generally were hostile to him, and the king in vain urged on them the necessity of union. By good luck rather than valour he took a tower full of Saracen ladies and treasure. This caused his name to be much spoken of, and added to the jealousy with which the French regarded him. Again acting on his own account, he surprised and took with small loss a caravan of merchandise on its road to Alexandria, gaining a rich spoil of camels, mules, asses, spices, unguents, gold, and silver. The French crusaders, with the king's brother, Robert, count of Artois, at their head, seized his spoils, declaring that he had broken the rules of the expedition by making a foray on his own account, nor would they listen to his proposal to share the spoils with the whole army. On his complaining to the king Louis said that he was grieved but was unable to help him, and Robert of Artois insisted that he had broken the rules. Louis prayed him to put up with his loss rather than make a division in the army, but William declared that Louis was no king since he could not do right to his followers, and that he would serve him no more. So he marched off with his men and went to Acre, where he published his grievances and proposed to the Templars and Hospitallers to join him in making war without the French and with troops that he would send for from England. His wrath was further excited by hearing that when he marched away Robert of Artois said that the magnificent French army was the better for being cleansed of the men with tails, meaning the English.

While he was at Acre he received a letter from Louis urging him to return, and speaking of certain rumours of an impending success in which the king was desirous that he should share. He went back with his force, heard the king's hopes, and was reconciled to his enemies. When in February 1250 the crusading army crossed the Aschmun branch of the arm of the Nile that flows out by Damietta, by a ford near Mansourah, William, the Count of Artois, and the Templars, as soon as they had effected the passage, pressed forward and attacked the infidels without waiting for orders. They pushed the Saracens back, and rode through Mansourah after them, though they were almost overwhelmed by the stones cast at them in the town. Robert of Artois wished to press on, quarrelled with the masters of the Temple and the Hospital who urged a return to the main army, and when William interposed, recommending that the advice of the master of the Temple should be followed, grossly insulted him, saying that the English were cowards, and that the army would be well quit of tails and those who bore them. William answered that he would be that day (19 Feb.) where the count would not dare to touch his horse's tail. So they rode forward. The Saracens having been reinforced by the Baharites, or Mamelouks, surrounded them, and the count cried out to William to flee. To which William replied: 'Please God, my father's son will not flee for any Saracen. I would rather die well than live ill.' After bearing the brunt of the battle William was slain with many others. His mother is said as she sat in her stall at Lacock to have seen him enter heaven in full armour, and in England he was reckoned a martyr. Struck with his valour, the sultan had him buried, and afterwards reproached the Christians for leaving his tomb uncared for, though they asserted that a miraculous light shone above it. They obtained leave to remove his bones and reverently buried them in the church of the Holy Cross at Acre (MATTHEW PARIS, v. 147–51, 166, 173, 342). A fine tomb on the north side of the nave of Salisbury Cathedral is attributed to him. William married Idonea, daughter and heiress of Richard de Camoille, and left a son named William who never bore the title of earl. This William was wounded at the tournament of Blyth, Nottinghamshire, on 4 June 1256, and died of his wounds the next year. He married Matilda, daughter of Walter de Clifford [see under WALTER DE CLIFFORD, *d.* 1190].

[Annales Monast., Tewkesbury, i. 90, 103, Worc. iv. 425; R. Wendover, iv. 279; M. Paris, iii. 253, 369, iv. 44, 140, 213, 630, 636, v. 76, 130 sqq., 142 and for death, &c. as above, for William his son *ib.* 557, 609, 612. Paris's account of the battle near Mansourah should be compared with those in Joinville's Hist. de S. Louis, the Lettre de J. P. Sarrasins, and the Extraits des Historiens Arabes in Collect. des Mémoires, i. 121, 122, 372, 373, 410, ed. Michaud, with L'Estoire de Eracles, xxxiv. c. 1, ap. Recueil des Hist. des Croisades, iv.; Hist. Occident. ii. 438, and with the Poème sur la Bataille de Mansourah, in Michel's Joinville, p. 327; Fœdera, i. 249, 253, 270 (Record ed.); Third Report on the Dignity of the Peerage, p. 139; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 176; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 501–3; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 236.] W. H.

LONGFIELD, MOUNTIFORT (1802–1884), Irish judge, born in 1802, was son of Mountifort Longfield, vicar of Desert Serges or Desert Magee, co. Cork, by his wife Grace, daughter of William Lysaght of Fort William and Mount North, co. Cork. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduated as moderator and gold medallist in science in 1823, became a fellow in 1825, and proceeded to the degrees of M.A. in 1829 and LL.D. in 1831. In 1828 he was called to the Irish bar, but did not practise. When the professorship of political economy in Trinity College was founded in 1832, he was appointed the first professor; and in 1834 he resigned his fellowship and became regius professor of feudal and English law in the university of Dublin, an office which he held till he died, though from 1871 he ceased to discharge its duties, except by his deputy, N. Ritchie, Q.C. He was esteemed an especially learned real-property lawyer. In 1842 he became a queen's counsel, and in 1859 a bencher of the King's Inns. Upon the passing of the Incumbered Estates Act in 1849 he was appointed one of the three commissioners under it, and he held that office until the landed estates court was constituted in 1858, when he became a judge of that court, and continued to sit until 1867. He was an active liberal, and assisted to draft the Irish measures of the first and second Gladstone administrations. In 1867 he was sworn a member of the Irish privy council. He was appointed a commissioner of Irish national education in 1853, and on several occasions was an assessor to the general synod of the Irish church, and with Professor Galbraith principally arranged the scheme for the church's finance. He was an active member of the Social Science Congress and the Statistical Society. He died at 47 Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin, on 21 Nov. 1884. In 1845 he married Elizabeth Penelope, daughter of Andrew Armstrong.

[Law Mag. 4th ser. vol. x.; Law Times, 6 Dec. 1884; Solicitors' Journal, 29 Nov. 1884; Times, 24 Nov. 1884; Catal. Dublin Graduates; Annual Register, 1884.] J. A. H.

LONGLAND, JOHN (1473–1547), bishop of Lincoln, was born in 1473 at Henley-on-Thames in Oxfordshire. His mother is described as Isabell Staveley of Burcester in the same county. Entering as a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, and graduating in due course in arts, he became a fellow, and in 1505 was made principal of Magdalen Hall. He had previously (15 April 1500) been ordained priest, and presented (29 Jan. 1504) to the rectory of Woodham Ferrers, near Great Baddow in Essex. He resigned this preferment in 1517, Dr. Metcalfe being appointed (13 July) as his successor. In 1511 he was made doctor of divinity, having a reputation, as we are told, for hard study and devotion. In 1514 he became dean of Salisbury, and prebendary of North Kelsey, Lincoln, towards the latter end of the same year. His next preferment was to a canonry at Windsor (11 April 1519), and, growing 'in great favour with the king for his excellent way of preaching,' he was made confessor to Henry VIII, and in 1521 lord almoner. On 5 May in the same year he was consecrated bishop of Lincoln.

In the administration of his see he was active and vigilant, strenuously asserting the rights and privileges of the church. Many letters from him to Cromwell and others are extant, in which he defends his title to presentations and the like (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, ix. 349, 453–4, 471, &c.) In February 1527 he gave a monition from Cromwell to the clergy of his diocese, requiring them to preach in person, or provide sermons to be preached by others, four times a year (Kennett, *Collections*, iv. 64 vers.) As a repressor of what he considered heresy he was undoubtedly severe. In October 1531 he granted a commission to John London [q.v.], John Higden, and others to search booksellers' stalls at Oxford for heretical books (*ib.* xlv. 93). While sternly repressing new doctrines, he was a staunch supporter of the royal supremacy, and, though he afterwards bitterly repented it, of the king's divorce.

At the beginning of Michaelmas term 1532 he was made chancellor of the university of Oxford, an office which he retained till his death. He is reported to have been a good friend to the university, upholding its privileges and lending help to poor scholars. At Oxford he was instrumental in obtaining decisions in favour of the king's divorce, but was pelted with stones there, along with Dr. Bell and Dr. Fox (Lyte, *Hist. of Oxford*, p. 474, quoting *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, iv. 475). The same unpopularity attended him in the north. Marshall lamented to Cromwell that 'poor people be indicted for small matters of pretended heresy, as by the Bishop of Lincoln in his diocese' (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, xi. 325); while, on the other hand, we read of seven convicts at a time escaping in 1536 from his prison at Banbury (*ib.* x. 1266). The northern rebels in the autumn of this year, in their articles addressed to the king, 'are grieved that there are bishops of the king's late promotion who have subverted the faith of Christ. . . . (They) think the beginning of all this trouble was the Bishop of Lincoln' (*ib.* xi. 705). As an upholder of the royal supremacy he had issued strict injunctions to his clergy the year before (19 June 1535) to maintain and teach the king's supremacy, and to expunge from their public offices all mention of the name or authority of the pope of Rome (*Reg. Longl.* p. 192, quoted by Kennett). The same principles appear in his two vigorous and racy 'Sermondes,' preached in English before the court on the Good Friday of 1536 and 1538 respectively. Both were printed in the year of their delivery—the later one by Thomas Petyt, and a copy of it is at Lambeth. Longland's treatment of heretics, as for instance of Clark, who died in prison (cf. Brewer, *Letters and Papers*, iv. 1783), was a stain upon his character. But it is unjust to describe him on this account as a 'wicked old man,' 'in whom the spirit of humanity had been long exorcised by the spirit of an ecclesiastic' (FROUDE, *Hist. of England*, ii. 68). He was the friend of Richard Kedermyster [q. v.], to whom he dedicated his 'Quinque Sermones,' preached in 1517, and printed by Pynson in that year (copies are at Lambeth and in the British Museum). But the highest testimony in his favour is that of Sir Thomas More, who, when defending the 'Novum Instrumentum' of Erasmus, says that Longland, dean of Salisbury, 'a second Colet' ('alter, ut ejus laudes uno verbo complectar, Coletus'), whether his preaching or the purity of his life were regarded, ceased not to declare that he had gained more light on the New Testament from Erasmus's writings than from almost all the other commentaries he possessed (*Epistolæ aliquot Eruditorum*, 1520, leaf M. iiii.) He also established an almshouse in his native town of Henley. His death took place on 7 May 1547. In his will he directed that his heart should be buried in front of the high altar at Lincoln, his bowels at Woburn, where he died, and the rest of his body in the collegiate church of Eton (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 21). The epitaph on his brass 'in Eaton Coll. chappell about the middle' is preserved in Henry Wharton's collections (*Lambeth MSS.* No. 585, p. 371). A 'fair tomb of marble' was erected for him in his cathedral at Lincoln, on the frieze above which was the punning legend alluding to his name: 'Longa terra mansura ejus; Dominus dedit.' The reference is to the Vulgate, Job xi. 9.

The works Longland printed, besides those already mentioned, were 'Tres Conciones,' published with a reissue of the 'Quinque Sermones' by Pynson about 1527 (copies are at Lambeth and the British Museum). The first 'Concio' is dated 1519; another is the one delivered at Oxford on the laying of the foundation-stone of King's College (Christ Church) in 1525. Longland also published 'Expositiones Concionales' on the Penitential Psalms, and a 'Concio' preached 27 Nov. 1527 (London, by Pynson, 1531).

[Authorities quoted; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 161; Maxwell Lyte's Hist. of Eton College, 2nd ed. pp. 119, 120; Colet's Lectures on Romans, Introd. pp. xxxv–vi; Maitland's Early Printed Books at Lambeth. An abstract of his mother's will, dated 13 Sept. 1527, is given by Kennett (Lansdowne MS. 938, fol. 71).] J. H. L.

LONGLAND, WILLIAM (1330?–1400?), poet. [See LANGLAND.]

LONGLEY, CHARLES THOMAS (1794–1868), archbishop of Canterbury, born at Boley Hill, Rochester, 28 July 1794, was fifth son of John Longley, a well-known political writer, who was recorder of Rochester, and one of the magistrates at the Thames police court, and died 5 April 1822. Charles, after attending a private school at Cheam, Surrey, was elected a king's scholar at Westminster in 1808; and his name carved by himself may still be seen in the dormitory. In 1812 he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. 1815, M.A. 1818, B.D. and D.D. 1829. He was Greek reader in his college 1822, tutor and censor 1825–8, examiner in the classical schools in 1825 and 1826, and proctor in 1827. His handsome face and winning manner achieved for him much popularity in Oxford. In 1818 he took holy orders, and became curate at Cowley to the incumbent, Thomas Vowler Short (afterwards bishop of St. Asaph). On 1 Nov. 1823 Longley succeeded Short in the living, and on 30 Aug. 1827 he became rector of West Tytherley, Hampshire. Longley was elected head-master of Harrow School on 21 March 1829. He remained there for seven years, and although the number of boys grew under his rule from 115 to 165, much laxity of discipline prevailed. On 15 Oct. 1836 Lord Melbourne nominated Longley the first bishop of the newly founded see of Ripon. His episcopate was most successful (cf. speech of Sir Robert Peel in the House of Commons on 5 May 1843). In 1838 he firmly suppressed 'Roman catholic teaching and practices' at St. Saviour's, Leeds, and his action created much adverse comment, but his critics altered their tone when several of the ministers of St. Saviour's went over to Rome. On the resignation of Dr. Edward Maltby [q. v.], Longley was, on Lord Palmerston's recommendation, translated to the see of Durham 13 Oct. 1856. On 1 June 1860 he succeeded Dr. Thomas Musgrave in the archbishopric of York; on 9 June 1860 he was gazetted a privy councillor; and on 20 Oct. 1862 he was promoted to the see of Canterbury. In 1864 arose the difficulty respecting Dr. J. W. Colenso and the Natal bishopric. Longley never hesitated to declare his conviction of the unsoundness of Dr. Colenso's teaching, and affirmed that he was rightly deposed from the episcopate. At the same time he cautiously abstained from committing himself to anything which might seem to bring the church at home into conflict with the law. His primacy was more particularly distinguished by the Lambeth or Pan-Anglican synod—a meeting in London on 24–7 Sept. 1867 of seventy-eight British, colonial, and foreign prelates, on the invitation of the archbishop, in order 'to make a demonstration of union between the scattered branches of the anglican church.' In parliament he was a supporter of the liberal party, but he voted and spoke against the Oxford University Reform Bill of 1854, the Divorce Bill in 1857, Lord Ebury's motion for a revision of the prayer-book, the motion for a modification of the Act of Uniformity, and for making an alteration in the burial service. As a man of learning, of cultivated intellect, of courteous manners, and an even temper, he won public confidence. The archbishop died of bronchitis at Addington Park, near Croydon, on 27 Oct. 1868, and was buried in Addington parish churchyard on 3 Nov. He married, on 15 Dec. 1831, Caroline Sophia, eldest child of Sir Henry Brooke Parnell, first baron Congleton; she died at Auckland Castle, Durham, 9 March 1858, having had issue: Henry, born 1834, called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn 30 April 1860, second charity commissioner February 1879; George, born 9 March 1835, of the royal engineers, served in the Turkish contingent in the Crimea and also in the Chinese war, and was dangerously wounded, retired as lieutenant-colonel 5 Jan. 1872; Arthur, born 17 Feb. 1841, staff paymaster in the army with the honorary rank of major 24 Dec. 1884; Mary Henrietta, married 9 Dec. 1858 George Wingfield Bourke (fourth son of Robert, fifth earl of Mayo), rector of Coulsdon, near Croydon; Frances Elizabeth; Caroline Georgiana, *d.* 30 Oct. 1867, who married, 6 Nov. 1862, Major Levett of the 10th hussars; and Rosamond Hester Harriet.

Longley was the author of: 1. 'A Letter to the Parishioners of St. Saviour's, Leeds,' 1851. 2. 'Four Sermons on the Consecration of St. John the Evangelist's Church, Whitwell,' York, 1861. 3. 'Address delivered in Whippingham Church at the Confirmation of Prince Arthur,' 1866. 4. 'An Address delivered at the Opening of the Conference of Bishops,' 1867. Besides an English version of Koch's 'Tableau des Révolutions de l'Europe' (1831, 4to), numerous addresses, charges, pastoral letters, and single sermons.

[Proby's Annals of the Low Church Party, i. 483, ii. 18, 154, 498; F. Arnold's Our Bishops and Deans, 1875, i. 161–8; Welch's Westminster Scholars; Church of England Photograph Portrait Gallery, 1859, portrait, 3; Illustr. London News, 1856 xxix. 539, 1862 xli. 381, portrait, 1868 liii. 458; Chris. Wordsworth, by Overton and Wordsworth; Register and Magazine of Biography, January 1869, pp. 40–2; Guardian, 28 Oct., 4 Nov. 1868; Times, 29, 30 Oct. 3, 4 Nov. 1868; Life of S. Wilberforce, Bishop of Oxford, 1880–2, i. 434, ii. 179, iii. 33, 464.] G. C. B.

LONGLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1437), bishop of Durham. [See Langley.]

LONGMAN, THOMAS (1699–1755), founder of the publishing house of Longman, was born in 1699 at Bristol, where his great-grandfather and grandfather had thriven in the soap trade. At the age of nine he lost his father, Ezekiel, who is described as 'gentleman,' and from whom and from his own mother he appears to have inherited a considerable amount of property. When he was seventeen his guardians apprenticed him for seven years to John Osborn, a prosperous bookseller in Lombard Street, London, afterwards master of the Stationers' Company, whose daughter he married. In 1724, at the close of his apprenticeship, he bought for 2,282*l.* the business of John Taylor, the first publisher of 'Robinson Crusoe,' a bookseller in Paternoster Row, at the sign of the Ship and Black Swan, on the site of which, and of other houses then adjoining it, are the premises now occupied by the firm of Longmans. In a few months John Osborn entered into partnership with his former apprentice, and they traded as 'J. Osborn & T. Longman' at the sign of the Ship. They were among the original shareholders, to a small extent, of the subsequently very successful and profitable 'Cyclopædia of the Arts and Sciences' of Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] With the death of his father-in-law, about 1734, Thomas Longman became sole owner of the business, which he steadily increased by his purchase of shares in sound literary properties. In 1740 he published the third volume of David Hume's first work, the 'Treatise of Human Nature,' having been introduced to Hume by Francis Hutcheson (Burton, *Life of Hume*, i. 117–20). In 1744 he was the owner of nearly a sixth of the shares of Chambers's 'Cyclopædia,' the largest number held by any of its proprietors. He was one of the six booksellers who entered into an agreement with Dr. Johnson for the production of the English dictionary, the 'Plan' of which was issued in 1747. Boswell's statement that 'the two Messieurs Longman' were parties to this agreement is probably erroneous. He died, apparently childless, on 18 June 1755. (For illustrations of his kindliness of disposition see Chambers, Ephraim.)

Longman, Thomas (1730–1797), born in 1730, nephew of the preceding, was taken, at twenty-three, into partnership by his uncle, at whose death he succeeded to the business. He greatly extended it in the provinces, and became a very large exporter of books to the American colonies. He promoted the issue of a much enlarged and lucrative edition of Chambers's 'Cyclopædia,' and died in 1797.

Longman, Thomas Norton (1771–1842), born in 1771, son of the preceding, became virtual head of the business by his father's gradual withdrawal from it, which began about 1792, and he succeeded to it on his father's death. Before this he had in 1794 taken into partnership Owen Rees [q. v.] Before the close of the century the firm of Longman & Rees had become, both as publishers and booksellers, one of the greatest in London; among the earliest of the valuable copyrights which they acquired being that of Lindley Murray's 'English Grammar.' With large capital at their command, they bought up businesses and copyrights in town and country. By purchasing about 1800 the business of Joseph Cottle [q. v.] of Bristol they became the owners of the 'Lyrical Ballads' of Wordsworth and Coleridge. Longman presented Cottle with the copyright of the 'Ballads,' and Cottle in his turn made a present of it to Wordsworth. Although Longman did not then consider the copyright of the 'Ballads' to be valuable, Cottle speaks of the gift as 'marked by' Longman's 'accustomed liberality.' Afterwards the firm (Cottle, *Early Recollections*, 1837, ii. 26–7) long published for Wordsworth and Southey, who when in town were frequent guests at their literary dinner parties and weekly receptions. Writing to Coleridge in 1814, Southey says of T. N. Longman, 'that man has a kind heart of his own.' Sir Walter Scott has commemorated the liberality of the firm in presenting him with 100*l.*, in recognition of the 'uncommon success' of 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel,' the copyright of which they had bought from him for 500*l.* The firm agreed to give Thomas Moore [q. v.] three thousand guineas for 'Lalla Rookh' before the poem was written. They might have become Byron's publishers had they not refused his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' on account of the attacks in it on 'Mr. Southey and others of their literary friends.' Byron so resented the refusal that when making R. C. Dallas [q. v.] a present of 'Childe Harold,' he stipulated that it should not be offered to the Longmans. Among the more important enterprises of the firm was the conversion of Ephraim Chambers's into the much larger and more comprehensive Rees's 'Cyclopædia' [see Rees, Abraham], in forty-five vols., and their publication of Bandinel's edition of Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' of Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica,' and of Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia.' In 1826, after the collapse of Archibald Constable [q. v.], they became the sole proprietors of the 'Edinburgh Review,' of which they had previously owned one half. By this time, through successive introductions of new partners, generally employés of the house, the designation of the firm had become Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, Brown, & Green. Thomas Norton Longman died at Hampstead, 29 Aug. 1842, much respected as a publisher and a man. Some of his friends erected a monument to him, with a bust, in Hampstead Church. His personalty was sworn at 200,000*l.*

Longman, William (1813–1877), third son of the preceding, was born 9 Feb. 1813. He received his early education at a school at Totteridge, near Barnet, and in his sixteenth year entered the service of the firm of which his father was the head, passing through all the grades of the business. At the same time he continued his own education, acquiring a fair knowledge of foreign languages and of general literature, and cultivating a strong taste for natural science, especially for entomology. In 1839 he became a partner, and attached himself to the literary and publishing departments of the business. He compiled the useful volume which appeared anonymously as 'A Catalogue of Works in all Departments of English Literature, classified, with a General Alphabetical Index,' of which a second edition was issued in 1848. With a vigorous frame, he was fond of field-sports and out-of-door exercise. He explored the Alps for several years successively, and was one of the earliest members of the Alpine Club, established in 1857. After being its vice-president, he was its president from 1871 to 1874, and actively promoted the publication of the records of their Alpine excursions, written by its members, and issued as 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' in 1859–62. In 1856 was printed for private circulation his 'Journal of Six Weeks' Adventures in Switzerland, Piedmont, and on the Italian Lakes.' In April 1861 he read before the Alpine Club, and afterwards printed, a paper of 'Suggestions for the Exploration of Iceland.' His love of the country led him to live as much as possible out of town. After residing for some years at Chorleywood, near Rickmansworth, he removed to Ashlyns, Great Berkhampstead, where he took a leading part in resisting an attempt made by a neighbouring landowner to enclose Berkhampstead Common. A Mutual Improvement Society having been formed at Chorleywood in 1855, he delivered to it in the spring of 1857 a lecture on Switzerland, which he repeated before a London audience, and then printed for private circulation. In January 1859 he delivered, for the benefit of his agricultural neighbours at Chorleywood, the first of a series of lectures—the fifth and last of which was given at Christmas 1862—on the 'History of England to the Close of the Reign of Edward II.' They were published as vol. i. in 1869. He had intended to go on with them, and had begun to study the reign of Edward III, when he migrated from Chorleywood to Ashlyns. The interest which he felt in that reign led him to continue his researches, and in 1869 appeared his elaborate and carefully written 'History of the Life and Times of Edward III.' Partly from its close vicinity to Paternoster Row, he threw himself heartily into the movement for the completion and decoration of St. Paul's Cathedral, and acted as chairman of the finance committee appointed to administer the fund raised for that object. His interest in St. Paul's further led him to compose the valuable monograph, published in 1873, 'A History of the Three Cathedrals dedicated to St. Paul in London, with reference chiefly to their Structure, Architecture, and the sources whence the necessary funds were derived.' His latest contributions to literature were an agreeable account of 'Impressions of Madeira,' which appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' for August 1875, and a paper, left a fragment, on 'Modern Mountaineering, and a History of the Alpine Club,' printed in the 'Alpine Journal' for February 1877. He died 13 Aug. 1877, and was succeeded by his sons C. J. and H. H. Longman. He was noted for his courtesy to men of letters and to his brethren of 'the trade.'

Longman, Thomas (1804–1879), eldest son of Thomas Norton Longman, was born in 1804. He was educated at Glasgow University, and at an early age began his career in the publishing house of Longman. In 1832 he became a partner in it, and in 1842 he succeeded his father as its head. Apart from the ordinary business of the firm, he devoted much attention to the preparation of a sumptuous work, which was produced under his special superintendence, 'The New Testament Illustrated, with Engravings on Wood after Paintings by Fra Angelico, Pietro Perugino, Francesco Francia, Lorenzo di Credi, Fra Bartolommeo, Titian, Raphael, Gaudenzio Ferrari, Danielle da Volterra, and other great Masters, chiefly of the Early Italian School.' The first edition, consisting of 250 copies only, at ten guineas each, was sold on the day of publication. A second and less costly edition was issued in 1864, and reprinted in 1883. He was chairman of the fund raised by 'the trade' in London and the provinces for the relief of the booksellers of Paris during its siege by the Germans in 1870. Of the general operations of the firm while he was its head one of the most notable was the publication of Lord Macaulay's works, especially the 'History of England,' for his share of the profits of the third and fourth volumes of which the author received, and that merely as a payment on account, the famous cheque for 20,000*l.*, dated 13 March 1856 (see Trevelyan, *Life of Lord Macaulay*, edit. of 1877, ii. 413–14). In 1863 the firm purchased the business and stock of John W. Parker, the publisher of West Strand, London, with which it acquired many valuable or interesting copyrights, among them that of the works of John Stuart Mill and 'Fraser's Magazine.' In 1870 Longman purchased the copyrights of Mr. Disraeli's novels, including 'Lothair.' Thomas Longman died 30 Aug. 1879, and left two sons, T. N. Longman, the present head of the firm, and G. H. Longman. He was the author of a pamphlet, published in 1872, 'Some Observations on Copyright and our Colonies, with special reference to Canada.'

[History of the House of Longman (by the writer of this article) in the Critic for March and April 1860; 'William Longman,' by 'H. R.' (Mr. Henry Reeve), in Fraser's Mag. for October 1877; obituary notices, among them those of William Longman in the Athenæum of 10 Aug. and in the Publishers' Circular of 1 Sept. 1877, and of Thomas Longman in the Athenæum of 6 Sept. and Publishers' Circular of 16 Sept. 1879.] F. E.

LONGMATE, BARAK (1738–1793), genealogist and heraldic engraver, born in 1738, was son of Barak and Elizabeth Longmate of St. James, Westminster. He engraved some topographical drawings, but was more distinguished as an heraldic engraver. He died on 23 July 1793 in Noel Street, Soho, and was buried on the 27th in Marylebone churchyard (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, pt. ii. p. 679). By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1781) he had a son Barak. His small but valuable library, and a large collection of heraldic manuscripts, fetched at auction on 6 and 7 March 1794 only 235*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

Longmate published an edition (the fifth) of Collins's 'Peerage,' 8 vols. 8vo, London, 1779, and a 'Supplement' in 1784. Of this work he left materials for a new edition. He also edited the 'Pocket Peerage of England, Scotland, and Ireland,' 12mo, London, 1788 (new edition, 1790). For Richard Joseph Sulivan's 'Thoughts on the Early Ages of the Irish Nation and History,' 4to, 1789, he engraved an elaborate genealogical plate, entitled 'A Genealogical History of the Family of O'Sullivan More from Duach

Donn, monarch of Ireland. Anno Mundi 3912,' which he regarded as his masterpiece (Martin, *Cat. of Privately Printed Books*, p. 105).

His son, Barak Longmate (1768–1836), born in 1768, succeeded his father in his profession and as editor of the 'Pocket Peerage,' of which he issued an edition in two duodecimo volumes in 1813; but the increased success of Debrett's 'Peerage' interfered with the sale. He was a good draughtsman, and well skilled in heraldry, and was of much assistance to John Nichols and other antiquaries in their topographical labours. About 1801 he made notes respecting the churches in many Gloucestershire parishes, with the view of publishing a continuation of Bigland's 'History' of that county. Owing, however, to the fire at Nichols's printing-office in 1808, the work was abandoned, and the manuscript was deposited among the collections of Sir Thomas Phillipps at Middle Hill, Broadway, Worcestershire. Longmate died on 25 Feb. 1836 (*Gent. Mag.* 1836, i. 441).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 4, 51; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.] G. G.

LONGMUIR, JOHN (1803–1883), Scottish antiquary, son of John Longmuir and Christian Paterson, was born near Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, 13 Nov. 1803. In 1814 his parents removed to Aberdeen, where he was educated at the grammar school and Marischal College. After graduating M.A. he completed his divinity studies, and taught for some years in schools at Stonehaven and Forres. The presbytery of Forres licensed him to preach in July 1833. In 1837 he was appointed evening lecturer in Trinity Chapel, Aberdeen, and in September 1840 was ordained to 'Mariners'' *quoad sacra* church there. At the disruption (1843) he went over with most of his congregation to the free church, and continued in the same charge till 1881. He was for some years lecturer on geology at King's College, Aberdeen, and on his retirement in 1859 was granted the degree of LL.D. He died at Aberdeen 7 May 1883. He was twice married, first in 1835, and again in 1857.

Longmuir was a man of versatile attainments, and has left proofs of his ability as geologist, poet, antiquary, philologist, and preacher. His first publication was 'The College and other Poems' (anon., Aberdeen, 1825). The leading poem deals with the defects of the academic system of the time, and probably contains his best verse. Three later volumes of verse were 'Bible Lays,' a collection of original poems (1st. edit. Aberdeen, 1838; 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1877); 'Ocean Lays,' a compilation, with twenty-five original poems (Edinburgh, 1854); and 'Lays for the Lambs,' forty-two pieces written for the children of his church (Aberdeen, 1860). He produced two excellent guide-books, one to Dunnottar Castle (Aberdeen, 1835), which has passed through nine editions; the other to Speyside (Aberdeen, 1860), which is out of print, and is now rare. His 'Maiden Stone of Bennachie' (Aberdeen, 1869), originally given as a lecture, contains a lithograph of this curious monolith, and a tradition connected with it, which he put into verse. In 'A Run through the Land of Burns and the Covenanters' (Aberdeen, 1872) he confuted Sheriff Napier's attempt to disprove that two female covenanters were drowned at Wigton, and celebrated the 'two Margarets' in some vigorous stanzas. His edition of Ross's 'Helenore' (Edinburgh, 1866), with a life of the author, is the standard one.

Longmuir was also a competent lexicographer. He edited a combined version of Walker's and Webster's 'Dictionaries' (London, 1864), and Walker's 'Rhyming Dictionary' (London, 1865), with a long introduction on English versification. A revision of Jamieson's 'Scottish Dictionary' long occupied him. His abridged edition was issued at Aberdeen in 1867, and an elaborate complete edition in 4 vols. quarto (Paisley, 1879–82). The last is probably his most important work. On the title-page he appears as joint-editor with David Donaldson (cf. Preface to vol. i.) He has made the 'Dictionary' a mine of philological wealth. As a preacher Longmuir's style was homely and conversational. Several of his sermons were published separately, generally with an original hymn attached. He had a powerful voice, and sometimes showed real oratorical ability. Fluent and ready-witted he was very popular as a platform speaker, and was especially successful as a temperance advocate. In appearance he was tall and burly.

[Walker's Bards of Bon-Accord, which is, however, inaccurate in some particulars; Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets, 2nd ser.; obituary notices in Aberdeen newspapers; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; private information from his son, A. D. Longmuir, esq., Sherborne; personal knowledge.] J. C. H.

LONGSTROTHER, JOHN (*d.* 1471), lord treasurer of England, was a knight of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. He was a favourite of Henry VI, who transacted business with him connected with his order in 1453. He then held the position of castellan of Rhodes. In 1454 he went to Rome, bearing messages from Henry to the cardinals. On 9 March 1469 he became English prior of the order of St. John, though a Lancastrian, and took an oath of fealty to Edward IV on 18 Nov. He joined, however, in Warwick's rebellion of 1470, and on 20 Oct. swore fealty to Henry VI, and was appointed lord treasurer. On 16 Feb. 1470–1 he was sent into France to bring back Queen Margaret and Prince Edward, and landed with them at Weymouth on 14 April. At the battle of Tewkesbury he, with Lord Wenlock, had charge of the young prince, and after the battle took sanctuary in the abbey church with the Duke of Somerset and others. Edward promised them on 4 May a free pardon, but two days afterwards they were all tried and beheaded.

[Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 799; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, iii. 9; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xi. passim; Polydore Vergil's Hist. of Engl., ed. Ellis (Camd. Soc.), p. 148; Warkworth's Chron. (Camd. Soc.); Chron. of Rebellion in Lincolnshire (Camd. Misc.), i. 8, 23; Oman's Warwick (Engl. Men of Action); Gairdner's Richard III, pp. 16, 17.] W. A. J. A.

LONGSWORD. [See Longespée.]

LONGUEVILLE, WILLIAM (1639–1721), friend of the poet Samuel Butler [q. v.], was the only son of Sir Thomas Longueville, knight, of Bradwell Abbey, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Anne, second daughter and coheiress of Sir William Ashcombe of Alvescott, Oxfordshire. The father, a reckless cavalier, spent his substance, and at last fell on his son for support. William was entered as a student of the Inner Temple in November 1654, when, through the sale of the paternal estate, he was described as of Alvescott; and on 25 July 1655 he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford. At the university he did not keep his terms, and on 28 Sept. 1663 he was created M.A. in special congregation. In 1660 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, becoming in turn bencher of his inn (1677), autumn reader (1682), Lent reader (1685), and treasurer (1695). With the aid of a 'good-natured six-clerk' who took him up he filled the post of a six-clerk in chancery from 1660 to 1678. By this means he laid the foundation of a fine estate and revived the fortunes of his family, which were still further augmented by the great wealth he gained through his pre-eminence in conveyancing. He died on 21 March 1720–1, aged 82, and was buried on 30 March in the aisle at the north-east end of Edward the Confessor's Chapel, Westminster Abbey. His wife was Elizabeth, third daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Peyton, second baronet of Knowlton, Kent. She died 21 Jan. 1715–16, aged 69, and was buried in the north aisle within the tombs of Westminster Abbey. The burial of their son Charles and the marriage of their daughter Elizabeth are entered in Chester's 'Registers of Westminster Abbey,' pp. 40, 379. The names of their other children are given in Lipscomb's 'Buckinghamshire,' iv. 415.

Longueville was a friend of the Norths, and ranked among Lord-keeper Guilford's 'much esteemed friends and companions. His discourse was fluent, witty, literate, copious, and instructive;' he had the best Latin sentences at his tongue's end, but some critics thought that he talked too much. Such is the character given him by Roger North, who seems to have obtained his assistance on points of legal difficulty. Longueville lived on the east side of Bow Street, Covent Garden, and in his house the necessities of Samuel Butler were often relieved. He was anxious that the poet's remains should be laid in Westminster Abbey, but as he could not find sufficient friends to bear a share of the expense, they were buried 'with the greatest privacy, but at the same time very decently,' at his own cost, in the churchyard of St. Paul, Covent Garden. The literary remains of Butler, which passed into his hands, are in the British Museum Addit. MS. 32625, and selections from them were published, with notes by R. Thyer, in two volumes in 1759. Numerous letters from Longueville are in the 'Hatton Papers' (Addit. MSS. 29555–86), and many of them, ranging from 1676 to 1688, are printed in the 'Hatton Correspondence' (Camden Soc. 1878). They show him to have been on the tory side in politics.

[Chester's Reg. of Westm. Abbey, pp. 285, 303; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Students of Inner Temple, p. 353; Masters of Bench of Inner Temple, p. 48; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 229; Lives of the Norths, ed. 1826, ii. 188–90; North's Autobiog. ed. 1887, pp. 237–9.] W. P. C.

LONGWORTH, MARIA THERESA (1832?–1881), authoress, and plaintiff in the Yelverton case, born at Cheetwood, near Manchester, about 1832, was youngest child of Thomas Longworth, silk manufacturer, whose business place, and at one time residence also, was in a large house at the corner of Quay Street and Longworth Street, Manchester. Her mother died when she was very young, and she was educated at an Ursuline convent school in France. On her return to her father's house at Smedley disagreements with him on religious subjects arose, and she spent much of her time with a married sister in France, or on visits to friends. In the summer of 1852, while crossing the Channel with some friends, she was introduced to William Charles Yelverton, afterwards fourth viscount Avonmore [q. v.], and a correspondence between them began. In 1855 she served as a nurse with the French sisters of charity during the Crimean war, and again met Yelverton at the Galata Hospital, when she accepted his proposal of marriage. The engagement was distasteful to Yelverton's relations, and was for a time suspended. But the friendship was ultimately renewed, and on 12 April 1857 Yelverton read aloud the church of England marriage service at Miss Longworth's lodgings in Edinburgh. They were afterwards married by a priest at the Roman catholic chapel at Rostrevor in Ireland, and then lived together both in that country and in Scotland. On 26 June 1858, while she was in Edinburgh, Yelverton formally married the widow of Professor Edward Forbes [q. v.] On 31 Oct. 1859 Miss Longworth, claiming to be Yelverton's wife, sued him for restitution of conjugal rights in the London probate court, but her petition was dismissed. In 1861 an action was brought in Dublin by Mr. Thelwall, in whose house she had been living, to recover from Yelverton money supplied to her. This action lasted from 21 Feb. to 4 March 1861, and the validity of both Scottish and Irish marriage was established in the Irish court. In July 1862 on appeal the Scottish court of session annulled the marriage, and the judgment was affirmed by a majority of the House of Lords 28 July 1864, although Lord Brougham declared in the lady's favour. Her attempt to reopen the case at Edinburgh in March 1865 failed, and the House of Lords on 30 July 1867 supported the Scottish court. Finally her appeal to the court of session, 29 Oct. 1868, to set aside the judgment of the House of Lords was rejected. Much sympathy was shown to her in this long and unsuccessful struggle, and a subscription in her behalf was raised in Manchester. She spent her later years in travel, and died at Pietermaritzburg, Natal, in the autumn of 1881.

Her slender fortune was spent in the litigation, and she largely supported herself by writing. The following are her chief works: 1. 'Martyrs to Circumstance,' 2 vols. London, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'The Yelverton Correspondence, with Introduction and Connecting Narrative,' &c., Edinburgh, 1863, 8vo. 3. 'Zanita: a Tale of the Yo-semite,' New York, 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Teresina Perigrina, or Fifty Thousand Miles of Travel round the World,' &c., London, 1874, 8vo. 5. 'Teresina in America,' 2 vols. London, 1875, 8vo.

[Reports of the Yelverton Marriage Case; Annual Register; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. N.

LONSDALE, first Viscount. [See Lowther, John, 1655–1700.]

LONSDALE, Earls of. [See Lowther, James, 1736–1802, first Earl; Lowther, William, 1757–1844, second Earl, noticed under the first earl; Lowther, William, 1787–1872, third Earl.]

LONSDALE, HENRY, M.D. (1816–1876), biographer, born at Carlisle in 1816, was son of Henry Lonsdale, a tradesman there. After attending a local school he was apprenticed in 1831 to Messrs. Anderson & Hodgson, at that time the leading medical practitioners in Carlisle. In 1834 he went to study medicine at Edinburgh, and after a very successful course was in his third year appointed assistant to Dr. Robert Knox (1791–1862) [q. v.], the anatomist, whose biographer he afterwards became, and also to Dr. John Reid, the physiologist. He studied during the summer of 1838 in Paris, and in passing through London became member of the Royal College of Surgeons and licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries. On his return to Edinburgh he graduated M.D., writing a good thesis, 'An experimental Inquiry into the nature of Hydrocyanic Acid,' which was printed in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' for 1839. In the autumn of 1838 Lonsdale, who was suffering from overwork, took temporary charge of a country practice at Raughton Head, Cumberland, where he helped to found the Inglewood Agricultural Society, a monthly club, the first of its kind in the county. He also gave a course of popular lectures on science, and acquired the friendship of Susanna Blamire [q.v.], whose poems he subsequently collected. In 1840 Lonsdale returned to Edinburgh and became a partner with his former principal, Dr. Knox, giving a daily demonstration in anatomy in the class-room and managing the dissecting rooms.

In 1841 Lonsdale was admitted fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. At one of their monthly séances he read a paper 'On the Terminal Loops of the Nerves in the Brain and Spinal Cord of Man.' These loops, which he had discovered when examining an infant monstrosity, he exhibited under a powerful microscope. The history of the case was recorded in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' for 1843, and attracted attention. He was soon afterwards appointed a senior president of the Royal Medical Society, to which he made a notable contribution on 'Diphtheria,' chiefly based upon observations of the disease at Raughton Head. Lonsdale was also for two sessions the senior president of the Hunterian Medical Society, and was at the same time senior president of the Anatomical and Physiological Society, which had been resuscitated by Dr. Knox and himself. In 1841 he was appointed physician to the Royal Public Dispensary, where for the first time in Edinburgh he introduced the use of cod-liver oil. During the epidemic of relapsing fever in Edinburgh in 1843, he had charge of the largest outdoor district, and when his three assistants broke down did the work single-handed.

In the session of 1844–5 Lonsdale's increasing liability to bronchitis induced him to relinquish his brilliant prospects in Edinburgh and to return to Carlisle, where he settled in the autumn of 1845. In 1846 he was appointed physician to the Cumberland Infirmary, an office which he held for twenty-two years. To the deficiency of vegetable food consequent on the potato blight of 1846, Lonsdale, after very thorough investigation, attributed an epidemic of scurvy, then prevailing in a district north of Carlisle; Dr. Robert Christison had assigned the complaint to a defective supply of milk. Each doctor stated his case in the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal,' but Christison finally accepted Lonsdale's theory.

When in the winter of 1847–8 cholera seemed to be threatening western Europe, Lonsdale set on foot a sanitary association in Carlisle, and contributed many articles to the 'Journal of Public Health,' a London periodical supported by the early sanitary reformers. His report on the health of Carlisle was quoted with commendation in the House of Commons by Lord Morpeth. A careful essay which he wrote on the health of bakers also attracted notice, and was reprinted in 'Chambers's Journal.'

After his marriage in 1851 Lonsdale chiefly occupied himself in reading, travelling in southern and eastern Europe, interesting himself in Italian art and archæology, and collecting materials for the lives of eminent Cumberland men. He died on 23 July 1876, and was buried on the 27th in Stanwix churchyard. He married Eliza Indiana, only daughter of John Smith Bond of Rose Hill, near Carlisle, which subsequently became his own residence. He left three sons and three daughters.

Lonsdale, a man of genial and kindly temperament, was in politics a philosophical radical, and took especial interest in the cause of Italian unity. He helped to collect subscriptions for Garibaldi's expedition to Sicily in 1860, and was the friend of Mazzini and Kossuth, as well as of Garibaldi.

Lonsdale's writings are: 1. 'A biographical Sketch of William Blamire, formerly M.P. for Cumberland,' 4to, London, 1862, afterwards reissued in vol. i. of the 'Worthies of Cumberland.' 2. 'The Life and Works of Musgrave Lewthwaite Watson, sculptor, with Illustrations,' 4to, London, 1866, an excellent biography. 3. 'The Worthies of Cumberland,' 6 vols. 8vo, London, 1867–75, a series of pleasantly written biographies. 4. 'A Biographical Memoir' prefixed to the 'Anatomical Memoirs' of his old friend Professor John Goodsir, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1868. 5. 'A Sketch of the Life and Writings of Robert Knox, the Anatomist,' 8vo, London, 1870, undertaken at the request of some old Edinburgh friends. Lonsdale also collected the 'Poetical Works' of Miss Susanna Blamire, which were published at Edinburgh under the editorship of Patrick Maxwell in 1842, and edited the 'Life of Dr. John Heysham of Carlisle,' 4to, London, 1870.

[Carlisle Journal, 28 July 1876, p. 5; Carlisle Express, 29 July 1876, p. 5; British Medical Journal, 5 Aug. 1876, p. 195; Ward's Men of the Reign, s.v.; London and Provincial Medical Directory, 1868, p. 445.] G. G.

LONSDALE, JAMES (1777–1839), portrait-painter, was born at Lancaster on 16 May 1777. After some practice in art, in which he was encouraged by the patronage of Archibald, ninth Duke of Hamilton, he arrived in London early in life, became a pupil in the house of George Romney, and a student at the Royal Academy. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1802, sending a portrait of 'Miss Brooke,' and was thenceforward a regular contributor of portraits to that exhibition. In 1818 he exhibited a portrait of Talma the actor as 'Hamlet.' On the death of John Opie in 1807 Lonsdale purchased his house in Berners Street, where he resided for the remainder of his life. He took a large share in the foundation of the Society of British Artists, and was a frequent exhibitor at their gallery. He was also portrait-painter in ordinary to the Duke of Sussex and to Queen Caroline, painting several portraits of each, and was one of the painters to the Beefsteak Society. Lonsdale conceived his paintings in a strong and vigorous manner, but his execution was smooth and rather tame. He had a very extensive practice, and some of his portraits were engraved. He painted for the Duke of Norfolk at Arundel Castle a large historical subject of 'King John signing Magna Charta,' and, besides some portraits of the duke, among other notabilities, painted the emperor of Russia, the king of the Belgians, and the Archduke Maximilian of Austria. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by Lonsdale of Lord Brougham, Sir Philip Francis, J. Nollekens, R.A., W. Sharp the engraver, Abraham Rees, Sir William Bolland, James Heath the engraver, Captain Charles Morris, and Queen Caroline, as well as a bust of Lonsdale himself by E. H. Baily, R.A. [q. v.] Lonsdale died in Berners Street on 17 Jan. 1839. He married Miss Thornton of Lancaster, and left three sons, of whom the eldest became an artist; the second, John James Lonsdale, became recorder of Folkestone and died in 1887; and the third adopted the surgical profession.

[The Art Union, 1839, p. 22; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Scharf's Cat. of National Portrait Gallery; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

LONSDALE, JOHN (1788–1867), bishop of Lichfield, born on 17 Jan. 1788 at Newmillerdam, near Wakefield, was the eldest son of John Lonsdale (1737–1800), vicar of Darfield and perpetual curate of Chapelthorpe. His mother's name was Elizabeth Steer, and his ancestry was Yorkshire on both sides. He was educated at Eton under Dr. Goodall, who pronounced him the best Latin scholar he had ever had. He removed in 1806 to Cambridge, and became fellow of King's in 1809. When he gained the university scholarship, he was said to write the best Latin since the age of Augustus. He had intended to be a barrister, and commenced reading law, being admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1811, but, like his illustrious contemporary Thirlwall, he speedily forsook the bar for the church, and was ordained in October 1815. In the next month he married, and was shortly afterwards appointed chaplain to Archbishop Manners-Sutton and assistant preacher at the Temple. In 1822 the archbishop gave him the rectory of Mersham in Kent, which he quitted in 1827 for a prebendal stall at Lincoln; thence he passed in 1828 to the precentorship at Lichfield, afterwards exchanged for a prebend at St. Paul's. In the same year he became rector of St. George's, Bloomsbury, where he remained until 1834. In 1836 he was chosen preacher of Lincoln's Inn, and obtained the rectory of Southfleet, near Gravesend; in 1839 he was elected principal of King's College, London, a post which upon its creation had been previously offered to and declined by him. The college prospered greatly under his administration, and the hospital was chiefly founded by him. In 1840 he was elected provost of Eton, but declined the appointment in favour of Francis Hodgson [q. v.], who had been nominated by the crown, but refused by the fellows on the ground of insufficient academical qualification. In 1842 he was made archdeacon of Middlesex, and in October 1843 was raised to the see of Lichfield, being consecrated 3 Dec. He was unwilling to accept the offer, but on consulting the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London found it had been made on the recommendation of them both.

There was but one opinion of Lonsdale's episcopate during his time—that he was the best bishop the diocese had ever had, and, if equalled by any successor, was not likely to be surpassed. He was a perfect model of justice, kindness, humility, and shrewd sense, and his undeviating attention to diocesan duty he almost carried too far. His absorption in strictly episcopal labours, combined with his extreme aversion to display, prevented his taking that leading part as a ruler of the church at large for which he was qualified by his abilities, and even more by his prudence and moderation. In intellectual power he was inferior to no prelate of his time except Thirlwall, over whom he had the advantage of a wider knowledge of the world. His acquaintance with ecclesiastical law was accurate and extensive; and, belonging to no party, he deserved and obtained the confidence of all. It is perhaps the highest possible eulogium that his episcopate, although contemporaneous with exciting ecclesiastical crises, should have been almost entirely uneventful except as regards church extension, which was prosecuted on a scale previously unexampled. The most critical episode of his incumbency was the controversy attending the establishment of Lichfield Theological College, which was fortunately composed by him. Although his sympathies were rather with the old high church school, he usually took the more liberal side of any pending question; he energetically protested against the removal of F. D. Maurice from his professorship, and severely condemned the existing law on marriage with a deceased wife's sister, though he had not the courage to vote for its repeal. He died suddenly, on 19 Oct. 1867, of the rupture of a blood-vessel on the brain, occasioned by the fatigue of excessive letter-writing after a trying diocesan meeting. The universal sorrow of the diocese found expression in various memorials, including a monument in the cathedral. His last sermon, preached the day before his death, with a few others of earlier date, and a selection from his Latin verses, are appended to the biography of him by his son-in-law, Lord Grimthorpe. Beyond a few occasional publications, Lonsdale only prepared for the press 'The Four Gospels, with Annotations' (1849), in conjunction with Archdeacon Hale.

Lonsdale married in 1815 Sophia, daughter of John Bolland, M.P., who died in 1852, and had issue: (1) James Gylby [see below]; (2) John Gylby, canon of Lichfield; (3) Fanny Catherine, married Edmund, first Lord Grimthorpe; (4) Sophia, married the Rev. William Bryans; (5) Lucy Maria.

LONSDALE, JAMES GYLBY (1816-1892), the bishop's eldest son, born at Clapham on 14 Oct. 1816, was educated at Laleham School under the Rev. J. Buckland, brother-in-law of Dr. Arnold of Rugby, and at Eton, where, in March 1834, he won the Newcastle scholarship, Lord Lyttelton, who was afterwards senior classic at Cambridge, being medallist. On 29 Nov. 1833 he was elected to the second open scholarship at Balliol College, Oxford, was fellow of his college from 1838 to 1864, becoming tutor in 1840, and taking holy orders in 1842. He inherited his father's aptitude for classical composition, and as a college tutor was highly esteemed alike by colleagues and pupils. From 1865 to 1870 he held the professorship of classical literature at King's College, London. He was rector of South Luffenham, Rutland, from 1870 to 1873, and of Huntspill, Somerset, from 1873 to 1878, both livings being in the gift of his college. With his friend Samuel Lee, Latin lecturer at University College, London, he published prose translations of 'Virgil' (1871) and 'Horace' in 1873 in the 'Globe' series. He died at Bath 30 April 1892. A tablet has been erected to his memory in Balliol College chapel.

[Life of Bishop Lonsdale by Edmund Beckett Denison (Lord Grimthorpe), with a photographed portrait 1868; information respecting J. G. Lonsdale kindly supplied by the Rev. H. A. Holden, D.D.; private information.] R. G.

LONSDALE, WILLIAM (1794–1871), geologist, youngest son of William Lonsdale by his wife, Mary, daughter of William Wagstaffe of Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire, was born at Bath on 9 Sept. 1794, obtained a commission on 4 Feb. 1812 in the 4th (King's Own) regiment, in which his two brothers were already serving, served in the Peninsular war, and obtained a clasp for the battle of Salamanca. He was also present at Waterloo and received the medal, but shortly after 1815 he retired on the half-pay of a lieutenant. Settling at Batheaston, he devoted himself to the study of geology; began by collecting fossils, numerous examples of which he presented to the Bath Literary and Scientific Institution, and showed so much talent for method and classification that he was in 1826 appointed curator of the natural history department of the Bath Museum. On 15 May 1829 he was elected F.G.S., and was shortly afterwards summoned to London as successor to Thomas Webster, the Geological Society's curator and librarian. The Wollaston fund was awarded him in 1832 in order to aid him in his investigation of the oolite districts of Gloucestershire, commenced in 1830. He resigned his office, after thirteen years' service, in 1842, when he was succeeded by Edward Forbes [q. v.] The society was indebted to Lonsdale during his term of office for an innovation in the shape of the skilful condensation of its 'Transactions.' After his retirement he pursued his geological studies in various parts of the west of England. In 1846 he received both Wollaston fund and medal in recognition of his researches into the various kinds of corals. Leonard Horner [q. v.] spoke highly of the value of his work, as did Sir Henry de la Beche [q. v.] in presenting him with the fund (for the fourth time) in 1849. He died, unmarried, at his house in the City Road, Bristol, on 11 Nov. 1871, and was buried in the Arno's Vale cemetery.

Lonsdale's papers are: 1. 'On the Oolitic District of Bath' (Geol. Soc. Trans. 2nd ser. vol. iii. 1829). 2. 'Report of a Survey on the Oolitic Formations of Gloucestershire' (Proc. vol. i. 1832). 3. 'On the Age of the Limestones of South Devonshire' (Trans. 2nd ser. vol. v. 1840). 4. 'Three Papers on Polyparia from America' (Journal, vol. i. 1845). 5. 'On Fossil Zoophytes found in the Section from Atherfield to Rocken End, Isle of Wight' (*ib.* vol. v. 1848). Of these by far the most important is No. 3, which entitles Lonsdale to a place beside Murchison and Sedgwick as co-originator of the theory of the independence of the devonian system, as being of an age intermediate between that of the carboniferous and that of the silurian systems. The independent origin of the old red sandstone was first suggested by Lonsdale in 1837.

[Memoir in W. S. Mitchell's Notes on the Early Geologists connected with neighbourhood of Bath, 1872, pp. 31–9; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xxviii.; Geol. Soc. Proc. iv. 42, 43, 67.] T. S.

LOOKUP, JOHN (*fl.* 1740), theologian, was a disciple of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q. v.], the philosopher. He wrote: 1. 'The Erroneous Translations in the Vulgar Versions of the Scriptures detected in several instances taken from the Original. With a previous Essay upon the Doctrine of the Trinity,' 8vo, London, 1739; 2nd edit. 1740. The 'Essay' was written in deprecation of a pamphlet by E. Johnson, entitled 'A Plain Account of the Trinity from Scripture and Reason,' 1739. 2. 'Berashith, or the First Book of Moses, call'd Genesis, translated from the Original,' 8vo, London, 1740, which is inscribed to John Potter, archbishop of Canterbury. Lookup had previously shocked the archbishop by his 'incorrect sentiments' on the doctrine of the Trinity. His translation is frequently felicitous, and shows him to have possessed a creditable knowledge of Hebrew.

[Lookup's Works; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.]
G. G.

LOOSEMORE, HENRY (1600?–1670), organist and composer, was born about 1600 in Devonshire. He was a chorister, and afterwards lay clerk, in one of the Cambridge College chapels (Grove), and graduated Mus. Bac. in 1640 (Cole, *Athenæ*). He was at one time organist of King's College. From about 1652 to 1660 Loosemore seems to have been resident organist and teacher of music at Kirtling, Cambridgeshire, where the grandchildren of Dudley, third baron North, then resided (cf. Jessopp, *Introduction to Autobiography of Roger North*, p. vi.) In 1660 he became organist of Exeter Cathedral. He died in 1670 suddenly, according to Wood, in a priory house abroad.

Two of Loosemore's Latin litanies (G minor and D minor) are printed in the second volume of Jebb's 'Choral Responses.' The compiler draws attention to the fact that services were occasionally performed in Latin at Peterhouse, Cambridge, before the rebellion, and surmises that these litanies were written for King's. Loosemore's English litany, in D minor, is essentially the same as the Latin in the same key. It was scored by Jebb from the manuscript organ copy in Ely Cathedral, and printed in vol. i. of 'Choral Responses,' without the 'desk' part, which has only lately been discovered at Ely.

In manuscript are: 1. Anthem, *a* 4, 'Put me not to rebuke,' at Ely. 2. Whole service in D minor, *a* 4, 5, and 6, at Ely, and in Tudway's 'Collection,' vols. i. and ii. (Harl. MSS. 7337 and 7338). 3. Anthem in G minor, *a* 2, with chorus *a* 4, 'O, that mine eyes,' at Ely, and in Flackton's 'Collection,' No. 92 (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 30932); the same duet, without chorus, is copied in A minor in Novello's 'Collection' (*ib.* 33234). At Ely Cathedral, more or less complete, are also 4. Anthem, 'O God, my heart is ready' (organ part); 'Praise the Lord, O my soul' (tenor part); 'Tell the daughter of Zion;' and 'Unto Thee I lift up.' At Peterhouse, Cambridge, are manuscripts of the above anthems, apparently in the author's autograph. Clifford's 'Divine Services' includes other anthems by Loosemore: 'O, sing unto the Lord,' 'The Lord hath done,' 'Give the King Thy Judgments,' 'To Jesus Christ.'

Loosemore's son, George Loosemore (*fl.* 1660), organist and composer, was under his father as a chorister at King's College, Cambridge (Grove). In 1660 he was appointed organist to Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1665 he graduated doctor of music (*Grad. Cant.*) In 1660 he also appears to have succeeded his father as organist at Kirtling, assisting John Jenkins [q. v.] in his teaching of Baron North's family until 1666. His anthem 'Glory be to God,' G minor, is in vol. iii. of Tudway's 'Collection' (Harl. MSS. 7339); the organ part of 'Hear my crying' is in manuscript in Ely Cathedral Library.

[See authorities under John Loosemore.]
L. M. M.

LOOSEMORE, JOHN (1613?–1681), organ-builder, brother of Henry Loosemore [q. v.], was born at Bishop's Nympton, Devonshire (Lysons, *Magna Brit.* vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 368), or, according to other authorities, at Exeter, about 1613. He was singer or lay clerk at Exeter Cathedral (Hawkins). In November 1660 he was paid 5*l.* by the chapter towards 'the making of a sett of pipes to' the temporary organ used in the cathedral until the new one was built; the old instrument had been broken by the rebels (Worth, *Exeter Cathedral and its Restoration*, 1878). Loosemore was sent at the expense of the chapter, 1663, to examine Harris's organ in Salisbury Cathedral, 'the better to inform himself to make the new organ' at Exeter, and in 1664 he visited London 'about the church's business.' In May 1665 the temporary organ in Exeter Cathedral was taken down, and may have been moved to the choristers' singing school attached to the cathedral (cf. Rimbault). Loosemore seems to have designed the case of the famous instrument, with its great double diapason and largest organ-pipe in England, that took its place (cf. Grove, ii. 592; Rimbault, *History of the Organ*, p. 62; Roger North, *Life of the Lord Keeper*). The greater part of the case still exists, but practically nothing remains of the mechanism except three or four dozen pipes (Worth; Hill, *Organ Cases*, p. 238; and Society of Antiquaries' *Account of Exeter Cathedral*, plate v.) Loosemore's autograph note of 'what the organ cost' gives 847*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* as the total sum, owing to 'not bying tinne in seson.' Among other organs built by Loosemore was one for Sir George Trevilyan (Rimbault), the original document respecting which is still extant. Loosemore was also a maker of virginals, and, like other makers of his time, used boxwood for naturals in the keyboards. He died on 8 April 1681, aged 68. His epitaph on a gravestone in the transept of Exeter Cathedral, with that of

Shearme, his son-in-law, is in Polwhele's 'Devon,' ii. 29.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 166, iv. 705; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 771; extracts from Lord North's private account-book, 1652–1677, kindly supplied by Dr. Jessopp; parish registers of Bishop's Nympton, through the courtesy of the Rev. E. A. Lester; Dickson's Ely Cathedral Music Library; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 435; for account of Exeter organ see Hill's Organ Cases, preface; Woolcombe's Records, ii. 175; Lansdowne MSS. No. 213 (Brit. Mus.); authorities cited.] L. M. M.

LOOTEN (LOTEN), JAN (1618–1681), landscape-painter, born in 1618, appears to have been a native of Amsterdam, where he was married in 1643. He painted landscapes of a sublime or romantic description, with dark woods and waterfalls, in the style of Roelandt Roghman and Allart van Everdingen. There is a landscape by him in the picture gallery at Berlin, dated 1659, and three small landscapes painted by him on copper are in the gallery at Dresden. Looten also painted some views of the Alps in Switzerland. He came to London early in the reign of Charles II, and died there in 1681. There were three landscapes by him in James II's collection, and his pictures are to be met with, much darkened by age, in private collections in England. In the National Gallery is a gloomy and impressive 'River Scene with Figures.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Woltman und Woermann's Geschichte der Malerei; Catalogues of the Berlin and Dresden Picture Galleries; Batho's Cat. of James II's collection; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Konstschilders, &c.] L. C.

LOPES, Sir MANASSEH MASSEH (1755–1831), politician, a descendant of a family of Spanish Jews, and only son of Mordecai Rodriguez Lopes of Clapham, Surrey, by his wife Rebecca, daughter of Manasseh Pereira of Jamaica, was born in Jamaica on 27 Jan. 1755.

In 1802 he abandoned judaism, conformed to the practices of the church of England, and was returned to parliament for New Romney, and on 5 Oct. 1805 was created a baronet (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, ii. 1231), with remainder to his nephew, Ralph Franco, only son of his late sister, Esther, wife of Abraham Franco, and he obtained a license under the sign-manual to take the name of Masseh before his own. In 1812 he was returned to parliament for Barnstaple. Subsequently he arranged with one Hoare, a voter at Grampound in Cornwall, to procure his return for that constituency by dividing 2,000*l.* among the sixty freeholders of the borough. For this he was brought to trial at Exeter assizes before Mr. Justice Holroyd and a special jury on 18 March 1819, and on conviction was sentenced to two years' imprisonment and to pay a fine of 1,000*l.* This conviction of a baronet and a member of parliament for corruption marks a great advance in the public demand for electoral purity. Pending this trial he had been returned for Barnstaple in 1818. His return had been petitioned against; it was proved that he had spent 3,000*l.* in bribes, and had bribed sixty-three out of three hundred resident electors at 5*l.* each. The committee before which it was heard reported that it deserved the serious consideration of the house, 9 March 1819. The house thereupon unseated him, and on 2 April directed the attorney-general to prosecute him, and he was sentenced on 13 Nov. by the court of king's bench to a further fine and term of imprisonment. But this mishap did not exclude him from public life. On his release from gaol he was returned in 1823 for his pocket borough of Westbury, though he was very unpopular there, and again in 1826, but he resigned the seat, upon what consideration is unknown, to provide one for Peel on his rejection by the university of Oxford in 1829. He died on 26 March 1831 at his seat, Maristow House in Devonshire, leaving a fortune of 800,000*l.*, principally in government and East India stock, but also in land near Plymouth. He was a magistrate for Devonshire and Wiltshire, and recorder of Westbury. He married Charlotte, daughter of John Yeates of Monmouthshire, by whom he had a daughter, Esther, who died on 1 July 1819. His nephew and heir, Ralph Franco, assumed the surname Lopes on succeeding to the baronetcy.

[Gent. Mag. 1831; Walpole's Hist. of England; Hansard's Parl. Debates, xxxix. 1390; Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History; Peel's Memoirs, i. 342.] J. A. H.

LOPEZ, RODERIGO (*d.* 1594), Jewish physician, a native of Portugal, settled in England in 1559. He may have been related to Hernando Lopez, a physician who was sent to England by the King of Spain in 1520, or to Ferdinando Lopez, 'a physician which was a stranger dwelling within St. Helens, in the City of London,' in the time of Edward VI. The latter—'a Jewe borne'—was charged in April 1550 with immoral offences, and after some respite granted 'at the suite of the emperor's ambassador and other of the king's privy council,' was ultimately 'banished the realm of England for ever' (Wriothesley, *Chronicle*, Camd. Soc. ii. 36, 37).

Roderigo figures in the census of foreigners living in London in 1571, as a resident in the parish of St. Peter le Poer, and is described as 'Doctor Lopus, a portingale, householder denizen,' who 'came into this realm about twelve years past to get his living by physic.' Lewis Lopez, a brother, is mentioned as living with him (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 448). Lopez rapidly reached the highest places in the medical profession in London. He was the first to hold the office of house physician at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1575, while he was living at the hospital, his 'parlour was boarded' on condition that 'he should be more painful in his care of the poor' (*St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports*, 1882). One of his colleagues at the hospital, William Clowes [q.v.], in a medical work on 'Gunshot wounds' (1591), remarks that Lopez 'showed himself to be both careful and very skillful, not only in his counsel in dieting, purging and bleeding, but also for his direction of Arceus' apozema,' a remedy which Lopez caused his assistants at St. Bartholomew's to adopt. Before 1569 Lopez had become a member of the College of Physicians, and in that year he was selected to read the anatomy lecture at the college (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* i. 69). He declined this service to the annoyance of his colleagues, and in 1571 he was directed to return a fee which he had received from a servant of Lord Burghley on undertaking to cure a swelled shin bone ('Coll. of Physicians MSS.' in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 227*a*). His practice grew in spite of charges of unprofessional practices. In 1571 he was attending the queen's secretary, Sir Francis Walsingham (WALSINGHAM, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. Miscell. vol. i.) In 1575 his name stands near the head of a list of the chief London doctors, printed by Stowe. A year or two later he had become chief physician in the household of the Earl of Leicester. In Leicester's 'Commonwealth' (1584), a libel on Leicester, the physician is described as 'Lopez the Jew,' and is credited with skill in poisoning and other arts. A friend of Leicester speaks of him, on the other hand, as 'a very honest person and a zealous' (LODGE, *Illustrations*, ii. 224); and Francis Bacon, who was never well-disposed towards him, wrote of him as 'a man very observant and officious, and of a pleasing and pliable behaviour.' He maintained a large correspondence with friends and relatives in Antwerp and Constantinople, for some of whom he procured passports to England. At one time he lived in Wood Street; at another he had a house in Holborn called Mount Joy's Inn, which a patient built and gave to him, and he rented some property of Winchester College (BIRCH, *Memoirs*).

In 1586, Lopez became chief physician to Queen Elizabeth. She treated him with consideration, and in 1589 granted him a monopoly for the importation of aniseed and sumach into England. Gabriel Harvey made at this period some comments on the chief doctors of the day in manuscript notes, written on his copy (now in the British Museum) of 'In Ivdaeorvm Medicastrorum Calumnias et Homicidia pro Christianis pia exhortatio . . . A Georgio Mario Vyreceburgio Doctore Medico Marpurgi et aliis,' 1570. Of Lopez Harvey writes that, though 'descended of Jews,' he was himself a Christian. 'He is,' Harvey continues, 'none of the learnedest or expertest physitians in the court, but one that maketh a great account of himself as the best, and by a kind of Jewish practis hath growen to much wealth and sum reputation as well with ye queen herself as with sum of ye greatest Lordes and Ladyes.'

Lopez's attendance at court soon brought him the acquaintance of the Earl of Essex. He was an accomplished linguist, and had friends in Spain. Essex was eager to gain political intelligence from that country, and he suggested that Lopez could be useful to him; but Essex's offer of employment was rejected by the doctor, who caused the earl additional irritation by communicating the negotiation to the queen. Lopez consented, however, to act as interpreter to Antonio Perez, a victim of persecution at the hands of Philip of Spain, whom Essex and his friends brought to England in 1590 in order to intensify the hostility of the English public to Spain. Antonio proved a querulous and exacting master, and Lopez's relations with Essex did not improve. In the summer of 1593 the doctor divulged to Antonio and his friends some professional secrets, 'which did disparage to the Earl's honour' (GOODMAN, *Court of James I*, i. 153).

Meanwhile Spanish spies in London were endeavouring to bribe Antonio's attendants to murder their master and Queen Elizabeth. Lopez was approached, and was offered fifty thousand crowns to take a part in the plot. He is reported to have so far closed with the proposal as to have declared 'that Don Antonio should die the first illness that befell him,' and to have accepted 'a very good jewel garnished with sundry stones of good value' from one of King Philip's emissaries, but he seems to have received with misgivings the suggestion that he was favourably placed for getting rid of Queen Elizabeth by poison, and to have treated the proposal ambiguously.

The existence of the plot soon came to the council's knowledge. One of Antonio's attendants, De Gama, was arrested at Lopez's house.

Suspicion consequently fell on the doctor, and Essex insisted on his guilt. But when the earl obtained permission to examine his papers, no incriminating material was found, and Elizabeth told him that 'he was a rash and temerarious youth to enter into a matter against the poor man which he could not prove' (Birch, *Memoirs*, i. 150). Lopez, however, was said to have burned all his papers a little before (Carleton). Meanwhile other of Antonio's attendants were arrested and, under torture or threats of torture, they made statements implicating Lopez inextricably. At the end of January 1594 Lopez was carried to the Tower. On 28 Feb. he was tried at the Guildhall before a special commission, over which Essex presided. The prosecution was conducted by Sir Edward Coke, solicitor-general, who described the prisoner as 'a perjured and murdering villian and Jewish doctor, worse than Judas himself.' He was found guilty and sentenced to death. Sir Robert Cecil wrote to Thomas Windebank on the same day, 'a most substantial jury found him guilty of all the treasons with the applause of the world.' But his conviction may be as fairly ascribed to political intrigue and religious prejudice as to the weight of evidence against him. The queen delayed signing the death-warrant for three months, but on 7 June Lopez was carried from the Tower to the court of queen's bench at Westminster, and when invited to declare why execution of the sentence should be further delayed 'made his submission and affirmed he never thought harm to her majesty.' A few hours later he was borne on a hurdle to Tyburn together with two Portuguese associates. On the scaffold he stated, according to Camden, that 'he loved the queen as well as he loved Jesus Christ, which [Camden continues], from a man of the Jewish profession, moved no small laughter in the standers-by' (*Annals*, p. 676). He was afterwards hanged and quartered (Stow, *Chronicle*, 1631, p. 768). An official declaration of Lopez's crime from the pen of Francis Bacon was immediately circulated by the government (Spedding, *Bacon*, i. 273 sq.) The queen is said to have worn at her girdle until death the jewel given to Lopez by Philip of Spain (D'Ewes, *Journals*, p. 599). Lopez left a widow, Sara, who came from Antwerp, and two sons and three daughters. Queen Elizabeth, by a rare exercise of her prerogative, allowed the family to retain much of the doctor's property (cf. Sara Lopez's petition, August 1594, with inventory of the property, in *Hatfield MSS.* pt. iv. p. 601). A son Anthony was a student at Winchester in 1594, and had been granted by the queen 'a parsonage of 30*l.* a year . . . for his maintenance at school' (*ib.*).

In 'Popish Plots and Treasons from the beginning of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. Illustrated with Emblems, and explain'd in Verse' (1606), there is a drawing entitled 'Lopas compounding to poyson the Queene.' Here Lopez, dressed in academic costume, is engaged in conversation with a man wearing a Spanish ruff, and a label proceeding from the doctor's mouth bears the words 'Quid dabitis?' The same picture engraved by F. Hulsius appears in Carleton's 'Thankfull Remembrance,' 1627, p. 164.

Lopez's reputation, and the popular excitement evoked by his trial, may possibly have directed Shakespeare's attention to that study of Jewish character which he supplied about the time in his 'Merchant of Venice.' Very few Jews settled in England in the 16th century, and Lopez's position arrested national attention. Frequent mention is made of him in contemporary literature. He figures in the fifth scene of 'England's Joy,' a spectacular piece played at the Swan in 1602 (*Harleian Miscellany*, 1813, x. 198–9), as well as in Marlowe's 'Faustus,' in 'Dekker's Whore of Babylon,' 1607 (G. 4 H.), in 'Middleton's Game at Chess' (Act 4, Scene 2), and in John Taylor's 'Churches Deliverance' (*Workes*, 1630, p. 145).

[Articles by present writer in Gent. Mag., February, 1880 ('The original of Shylock'), and in Transactions of the New Shakspere Society, 1887–92, pt. ii. pp. 158–62. See also authorities cited; Goodman's Court of James I, i. 149–53; Cal. of State Papers, 1591–4 passim; Forneron's Philippe II; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 64; Carleton's Thankfull Remembrance, 1627, pp. 163–98; Hatfield MSS. pt. iv. passim.] S. L.

LORD, HENRY (*fl.* 1630), traveller, born in Oxfordshire in 1563, matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 15 April 1580, but apparently did not graduate. In 1624, on the recommendation of Dean White, whom he had served as curate, he was appointed by the East India Company chaplain to the English factory at Surat for a term of five years, and at a salary of 60*l.* per annum. His trial sermon at St. Helen's having been approved, the directors further voted him 20*l.* 'to buy him books' (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1622–4, pp. 229, 232). While at Surat he acquired some knowledge of Hindustani and Persian, and studied the customs of the natives. On his return to England he published 'A Display of two forraigne sects in the East Indies, viz^t: the sect of the Banians, the ancient Natives of India, and the sect of the Persees, the ancient Inhabitants of Persia,' . . . 2 pts. 4to, London, 1630, with a curiously engraved title-page by William Marshall. Lord dedicated his volume to the Archbishop of Canterbury, in the hope that his grace might see his way to repressing the natives' idolatrous practices. A French translation of the book by P. Briot appeared at Paris in 1667. It has been reissued in Picart's 'Religious Ceremonies' (French and English editions alike), in Pinkerton's 'Voyages' (vol. viii.), and in the various editions of Churchill's 'Collection of Voyages and Travels.'

[Lord's Display; preface to the French translation, 1667; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

LORD, PERCIVAL BARTON (1808–1840), diplomatic agent, born at Cork in 1808, was son of John Lord, chaplain to an institution founded at Mitchelstown, co. Cork, by the Kingston family for the relief of decayed gentlewomen. After being taught by his father, he went to Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in 1829 and M.B. in 1832. From Dublin he removed to Edinburgh, where he zealously pursued anatomical and physiological studies, and acted as resident superintendent of a hospital during an epidemic of cholera. After completing his course in Edinburgh he came to London, and contributed some valuable medical reviews to the 'Athenæum,' notably two on consumption in the numbers for 15 and 22 March 1834, which were copied by medical journals on the continent and in America.

On 23 Nov. 1834 Lord was appointed assistant surgeon in the service of the East India Company, and proceeded to Bombay. On the voyage he studied Persian. He was appointed to the native cavalry in Guzerat, and afterwards accompanied, as surgeon, the embassy (the 'commercial mission') which was sent under Sir Alexander Burnes to Cabul. At Cabul he won the friendship of Dost Mahomed Khan and other Afghan chiefs; and his fame reached the ears of Murad Beg, the dreaded emir of Kunduz, who sent a mission to request his attendance on his brother, then threatened with blindness. Accordingly late in November 1837 Lord penetrated into Tartary through the mountains of the Hindoo Koosh. He found the case of Murad Beg's brother hopeless; but he embodied valuable observations in a report to the government, which met with the highest approbation. Lord was consequently, 1 Oct. 1838, named political assistant to William Hay Macnaghten [q.v.], the envoy despatched to Cabul, and was sent to Peshawur to collect and arm all the natives who were ready to fight in behalf of Shah Shoojah, whom the English government had determined to place on the throne of Afghanistan instead of Dost Mahomed. At Peshawur he wrote to his mother, 'he was busied in casting cannon, forging muskets, raising troops, horse and foot, talking, persuading, threatening, bullying, and bribing.' In the three days' fighting at the Khyber Pass, July 1839, on the road to Cabul, Lord acted as aide-de-camp to Colonel Wade, and received the public thanks of the governor-general. In September 1839 he was despatched from Cabul to the Uzbek frontier to gain information about Dost Mahomed's movements, and furnished what Kaye describes as 'exaggerated stories' of the success of Dost Mahomed among the petty chiefs of the Hindoo Koosh, and of a great movement which was about to be made for the re-establishment of Dost Mahomed (*War in Afghanistan*, ii. 12). Upon this Macnaghten, feeling doubtful of Shah Shoojah's safety, made a requisition to Sir John Keane for a stronger military force, and 'turned Lord's story to account in the furtherance of his own views.' Lord passed the winter of 1839-40 in the caves of Bameean. Ten days after the English victory over Dost Mahomed and his ally, the walee of Khooloom, at Bameean, 18 Sept. 1840 [cf. DENNIE, WILLIAM HENRY], Lord was sent to superintend the negotiations with the states of Turkestan, and managed to detach the walee from his alliance with Dost, and to conciliate all the Uzbek states as far as the Oxus. The favourable impression which Lord was known to have previously made on Dost Mahomed Khan led the authorities to send Lord with the military division, which was sent to intercept and capture that chief, in the valley of Purwandurrah; but unhappily Dost Mahomed Khan defeated the English troops at Purwan on 2 Nov. 1840, and in the action Lord was killed.

Lord was author of: 1. 'Popular Physiology,' 8vo, London, 1834; 3rd. edit. 1855. 2. 'Algiers, with Notices of the neighbouring States of Barbary,' 2 vols. 12mo. London, 1835, a useful compilation. In December 1835 he addressed an interesting letter to Sir Alexander Johnston, vice-president of the Royal Asiatic Society, on the town and trade of Cambay, which was printed in the society's 'Journal,' vol. iii. p. lxxvii. During his journeys in Central Asia Lord made a regular series of observations, the publication of which his death prevented.

[Athenæum, 1841, pp. 36, 287, 428; Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp. 320–1; East India Reg. 1841, 2nd ed. p. 105; Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan, vol. ii.; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 528.] G. G.

LORD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1796), ornithologist, was a protégé of the Rev. Matthew William Peters, R.A., and under his 'inspection and patronage' published at London, in folio numbers, from 1791 until 1796, a work entitled 'Lord's Entire New System of Ornithology, or Oecumenical History of British Birds,' consisting of 114 plates painted and engraved by Lord himself, with a brief descriptive text revised by Dr. Dupree, master of Berkhampstead grammar school. The figures are mostly life-size. The book is now rare. In October 1796 Lord was living at 6 Lambeth Road, near the Obelisk.

[Lord's Entire New System.] G. G.

LORD, WILLIAM KEAST (1818–1872), naturalist, said to be the son of Edward Lord, was born in Cornwall in 1818. He was brought to Tavistock, Devonshire, with his brother, William Barry Lord, and educated by an uncle named Luscombe, a man of some local position. Lord was apprenticed to Messrs. Edgecombe & Stannes, chemists, in Tavistock, and afterwards entered the Royal Veterinary College, London, 4 Nov. 1842, and received his diploma 29 May 1844 (*Reg.*) He established himself as a veterinary surgeon at Tavistock; but his convivial tastes led him astray, and he suddenly disappeared. He is said to have made a whaling voyage and been shipwrecked, and to have been for some years a trapper in Minnesota and the Hudson's Bay fur countries. On 19 June 1855 he was appointed to the British army in the East as a veterinary surgeon with local rank, and attached to the artillery of the Turkish contingent, with which he served in the Crimea. He received the rank of lieutenant 4 Jan. 1856. In August 1856 he was acting as veterinary surgeon with local rank and senior lieutenant of the Osmanli horse artillery (*Monthly Army List*, August 1856). When British Columbia was formed into a colony after the gold discoveries on the Fraser River in 1858, Lord was appointed naturalist to the commission which was sent out to run a boundary line along the 49th parallel of north latitude, separating the new colony from United States territory. He was detached to San Francisco to buy mules, and to his skill and energy the success of the transport arrangements of the expedition was largely due. He was some time resident at Vancouver's Island. The valuable collections of mammals, birds, fishes, insects, &c., made by him are now in the British Museum (South Kensington). Two new mammals, *Fiber osoyooensis* and *Ligomys minimus*, were described by him in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' 1863. In the same year he delivered lectures in the garb of a trapper on 'The Canoe, the Rifle, and the Axe,' at the Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, London, and there he became acquainted with Francis Trevelyan Buckland [q. v.] At Buckland's suggestion he became a contributor to the 'Field,' and joined the staff of 'Land and Water' on its establishment 1 Jan. 1866.

Subsequently Lord was employed by the viceroy in archæological and scientific researches in Egypt. While there he made many observations on snakes and exposed the tricks of the snake-charmers, who, seeing Lord's dexterity in handling venomous serpents, made him a sheikh of their craft. He brought to London collections of remains from ancient mines and sent them back to Egypt after arranging them. Catalogues of collections of lepidoptera and hymenoptera formed by him in Egypt were published in London in 1871. Lord was appointed the first manager of the Brighton Aquarium, which was opened 10 Aug. 1872; but four months later he died, in his fifty-fifth year, at his residence, 17 Dorset Gardens, Brighton, 9 Dec. 1872. His friend Buckland has described him as a big, unostentatious, large-hearted man, a delightful companion, and a first-rate practical naturalist.

Lord was author of: 1. 'The Naturalist in Vancouver's Island,' London, 1866, 2 vols., at the end of which are lists of his collections in north-west America. 2. 'At Home in the Wilderness,' by 'The Wanderer,' London, 1867, 2nd edit. 1876. 3. 'Handbook of Sea-Fishing,' an excellent work. He helped in an enlarged edition of Galton's 'Art of Travel,' was a contributor to the 'Leisure Hour' and other journals, and under the signature 'The Wanderer' contributed many papers on sea fisheries and other topics to 'Land and Water,' which for a short time he edited as Buckland's substitute.

[Obituary notice and memoir by Buckland in Land and Water, 14 Dec. 1872; Lord's writings; private information.] H. M. C.

LORIMER, JAMES (1818–1890), jurist and political philosopher, born at Aberdalgie, Perthshire, 4 Nov. 1818, was son of James Lorimer, who managed the estates of the Earl of Kinnoul. He was educated at the high school of Perth, the universities of Edinburgh, Berlin, and Bonn, and the academy of Geneva. To the lectures of Sir William Hamilton at Edinburgh he attributed the direction of his mind to philosophy, which was strengthened by attending those of Trendelenburg at Berlin and Dahlmann at Bonn. He received instruction at Geneva from De la Rive on zoology and Mitscherlich on chemistry. In 1845, after a brief trial of a commercial career in Glasgow, he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates of Scotland. He practised a little at the bar, acted occasionally as sheriff-substitute of Midlothian, and wrote a popular 'Manual of the Law of Scotland,' but his career lay in the development of jurisprudence and not in the practice of advocacy.

In 1854 he first made his mark as an author by an essay on 'The Universities of Scotland, past, present, and possible,' in which many of the reforms, which it has required several commissions to carry out, were foreshadowed. He had already been a frequent contributor to the 'Edinburgh' and 'North British' reviews on literary, historical, political, and educational topics. A more important work, 'Political Progress not necessarily Democratic,' was published in 1857, to which his 'Constitutionalism of the Future,' 1865, was the sequel. The conclusions of these books are equally removed from the opportunism of party leaders and the pessimism of De Tocqueville, who, arguing from the results of the French and American revolutions, believed democracy to be evil, but inevitable, and that the only course left for the practical politician was to check the rapidity of its progress.

Lorimer's books attracted the notice of Sir George Cornewall Lewis, and in 1865 led to his appointment to the newly revived chair in the university of Edinburgh bearing (after Grotius) the name of 'The Law of Nature and of Nations.' Lorimer henceforth devoted his chief energies to the performance of his professorial duties. His predilection was for the philosophy of law, the modern counterpart of the law of nature, which he taught according to a system of his own, but acknowledged his obligations to that of Krause, as explained by Ahrens. The result was embodied in the 'Institutes of Law,' 1872, 2nd ed. 1880; translated into French in an abridged form by Professor Ernest Nys, Brussels, 1890. Of this subject, so familiar to continental, yet then generally ignored by English, lawyers, Lorimer was almost the sole representative during his life in Great Britain, and, as such, combated the views of the utilitarian and positive school of Bentham, Austin, and Sir Fitzjames Stephen. Nor did he attach much importance in this department to the historical method, to which the ingenious suggestiveness and attractive style of Sir Henry Maine gave for a time so much vogue in England. According to a favourite expression which he borrowed from Burke, he regarded positive laws as declaratory merely, and the origin and history of social and political institutions as illustrative of results which necessarily flowed from the nature of man and the relations between men as individuals or as members of political communities. His attempt to construct a valid *à priori* method of jurisprudence has been more appreciated in France and Germany than in England. In 1883–4 he published his 'Institutes of the Law of Nations: a Treatise of the general Relations of separate Political Communities,' in which he embodied and expanded his lectures on international law. Nine-tenths or more of this work is devoted to public international law, the remainder to a very rapid outline of private international law, on the basis of the classical work of Savigny, though modified and adapted to Lorimer's own system. His treatment of public international law differs from that of most other English writers in his endeavour to ascertain the principles on which it rests and to derive them, not from express or tacit convention, but, as Grotius did, from the law of nature. He discusses, however, on these lines many practical problems of the present day, like neutrality, nationality, proportional disarmament, and others. And he puts forward an ingenious, though utopian, scheme for the organisation of an international government of Europe with its centre at Geneva. This work is dedicated to his colleagues of 'The Institute of International Law,' a body of which he was one of the founders in 1873, along with Mancini, Bluntschli, Rolin Jacquemyns, Laveleye, Bessobrassof, Olivecrona, Rivier, and other leading jurists of the continent. He was a constant contributor to the 'Proceedings' of this institute, and its meetings at various European centres gave him the opportunity of keeping up his intimacy with his continental friends, their countries, and their language. He constantly insisted in his writings on the importance to a small country like Scotland of keeping itself in contact with the great states of Europe and of intercourse with their distinguished men.

In pursuance of his early schemes of university reform, Lorimer sought to develop the faculty of law at Edinburgh. He succeeded in introducing graduation in law, and organised and extended its studies so as to qualify the graduates not merely for the practice of law in Scotland, but also for the diplomatic and other branches of the civil service. Personally, he cultivated friendly relations with diplomatists and politicians, hoping by their aid to render posts in the diplomatic and consular departments more accessible to his students. He strongly advocated the substitution for government officials of a complete education in this faculty for preparation by crammers and competitive examinations.

Lorimer enthusiastically advocated many political reforms in newspapers or reviews or in his annual introductory addresses, which were collected after his death as 'Studies, National, and International,' 1890. He proposed to base the franchise on an educational qualification and to extend it to women, and favoured proportional representation, on a plan somewhat similar to that of Mr. Hare. He urged the importance of land being held by residential owners; the advantage of a national church, with a well educated and sufficiently paid clergy; the expediency of members of parliament as well as other public servants being specially trained for their duties; the æsthetic as well as sanitary value of public parks and the planting of trees in towns, and the improvement of cottages and other conditions of life of the labouring classes. He spent his vacation in the old castle of Kelly, near Pittenweem, Fifeshire, which he acquired on a long lease and restored, and where he engaged with keen zest, so far as his health allowed, in the public duties and social amusements of a country gentleman. He died in Edinburgh on 13 Feb. 1890. An excellent portrait by his son has been placed in the Senate Hall of the university of Edinburgh, and a scholarship for the study of the subjects he taught has been founded in his memory. He was survived by his wife, three daughters, and three sons: James Lorimer, at present resident in Tasmania, J. H. Lorimer, R.S.A., an accomplished artist, and R. S. Lorimer, architect, Edinburgh.

[Personal knowledge and notices of his life and works by his colleague, Professor Flint, in the Juridical Review; Rolyn Jacquemyns, formerly Belgian minister of the interior, and Professor Ernest Nys in the Revue de Droit International, and Mr. Westlake, Q.C., in the Academy. A bibliography of his writings is appended to his Studies, National and International.] Æ. M.

LORIMER, PETER (1812–1879), presbyterian divine, born in Edinburgh in 1812, was the eldest son of John Lorimer, builder. He was educated at the high school and George Heriot's Hospital in that city, whence he proceeded with a bursary to the university of Edinburgh in 1827. In 1836 he was ordained minister of the presbyterian church, River Terrace, London, which was then in connection with the church of Scotland. After the secession of 1843 he, with his congregation, joined the synod at Berwick in 1844. On the establishment of the English Presbyterian College, London, in 1844, he was appointed professor of theology, and was made its first principal in 1878. The college of New Jersey conferred on him in June 1857 the degree of D.D. He died on 29 July 1879 at Whitehaven, Cumberland, and was buried in the Grange cemetery at Edinburgh. By his marriage in 1840 to Miss Hannah Fox (1817–1884) of Whitehaven he had a son, John Archibald, surgeon, of Farnham, Surrey, and a daughter, Annie, the wife of James Austin, barrister.

Lorimer's most important work was 'John Knox and the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1875, a monograph founded upon the Knox papers preserved among the Morrice MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library. Appended is 'The Life and Death of Mr. William Whittingham, Deane of Durham,' printed from Anthony à Wood's MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

His other works are: 1. 'Healthy Religion exemplified in the Life of . . . Andrew Jack of Edinburgh,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1852. 2. 'Precursors of Knox; or, Memoirs of Patrick Hamilton . . . Alexander Alane or Alesius . . . and Sir David Lindsay of the Mount,' &c., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1857 (embodied in J. A. Wylie's 'Ter-Centenary of the Scottish Reformation,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1860, as 'The Precursors of Knox—On the Learning and Enlightened Views of the Scottish Reformers'). 3. 'The Scottish Reformation: a Historical Sketch,' 8vo, London and Glasgow, 1860. 4. 'The Function of the Four Gospels viewed in connection with Recent Criticism,' 8vo, London, 1869. 5. 'A Good and Faithful Servant. Memoir of the Rev. Archibald Jack of South Shields,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1871. 6. 'The Evidential Value of the Early Epistles of St. Paul viewed as Historical Documents,' 8vo, London, 1874 (also in series v. of lectures published by the Christian Evidence Society). 7. 'The Evidence to Christianity arising from its Adaptation to all the Deeper Wants of the Human Heart,' 8vo, London, 1875 (also in series iii. of the Christian Evidence Society's lectures, 1880).

He also translated from the German, with additional notes, G. V. Lechler's 'John Wiclif and his English Precursors,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1878; other editions in one vol. 1881 and 1884. He edited, with notes, M. Stuart's 'Critical History of the Old Testament Canon,' 8vo, 1849, and wrote an introduction, under the signature of 'P. L.,' to the reprint of Thomas Cartwright's 'Directory of Church Government,' 4to, 1872.

[Notes kindly supplied by Mrs. Austin (née Lorimer); Edinburgh Daily Review; Edinburgh Weekly Review; Times, 31 July 1879, p. 5, col. 6; Edinburgh Courant, 1 Aug. 1879, p. 5; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

LORING, Sir JOHN WENTWORTH (1775–1852), admiral, born in America on 13 Oct. 1775, was grandson of Commodore Joshua Loring, who commanded the flotilla employed on the North American lakes in the seven years' war, and died in 1781 (CHARNOCK, *Biog. Nav.* vi. 260). His father, Joshua Loring, was high sheriff of Massachusetts before the revolt of the colonies, and afterwards coming to England settled in Berkshire. John Loring entered the navy in June 1789 on board the Salisbury, carrying the flag of Vice-admiral Milbanke on the Newfoundland station. He returned to England in 1791, continued serving on the home station and in the Mediterranean, and as midshipman of the Victory was severely wounded at the evacuation of Toulon on 17 Dec. 1793. At the siege of Bastia he had command of a gunboat, and was 'employed every night from dark to dawn in watching the Molehead.' On 24 May 1794 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Flêche sloop, from which he was shortly afterwards moved to the St. George, carrying the flag of Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.] In her he was present in the two actions off Toulon, 13–14 March, 13 July 1795. In the beginning of 1796 he followed Parker to the Britannia, in which he returned to England, and towards the end of the year went out to the West Indies in the Comet fireship, to rejoin Parker, then commander-in-chief at Jamaica.

In June 1798 Loring was appointed acting commander of the Rattler sloop, and in September of the Lark, to which he was confirmed on 3 Jan. 1799. In the Lark he cruised with marked success against the enemy's privateers and merchant ships, and in acknowledgment of his energy and zeal he was publicly thanked by Sir Hugh Seymour, and appointed acting captain of the Abergavenny of 54 guns, April 1801. In October 1801 he was moved to the Syren frigate, and in March 1802, while cruising off Cape François, 'with a degree of coolness that called forth the admiration and applause of Sir John Duckworth,' then commander-in-chief, he suppressed 'a most dangerous mutiny, the crew having combined to take possession of the ship.' Consequent on Duckworth's recommendation the admiralty confirmed his post rank to 28 April 1802, the day before the general promotion which had been made in honour of the peace.

In 1803–4 Loring commanded the Utrecht, flagship of successive admirals in the Downs, and in 1805 the Aurora, in a voyage to Bermuda and back; but his war service is chiefly identified with the Niobe, a 38-gun frigate, which he commanded on the coast of France from November 1805 to 1813. It was in the Niobe that on the dark night of 28 March 1806 he pursued and took silent possession of the Néarque brig of 16 guns out of a squadron of three frigates of equal or superior force (JAMES, iv. 159; TROUDE, iii. 436). On 13 Nov. 1810 he took part with Captain Grant of the Diana, also of 38 guns, in driving under the batteries of La Hougue two 40-gun French frigates, one of which got on the rocks and was burnt by her own people, while the other escaped for the time, only to be driven on shore and burnt at Cape Barfleur on 24 March 1811, by a British squadron, of which the Niobe was one (JAMES, v. 107, 211; TROUDE, iv. 113, 134). Thirteen days previously the Niobe, while watching the port of Havre, had captured the Loup Marin, privateer, of 16 guns. In 1813–14 Loring commanded the Impregnable as flag-captain to Admiral William Young [q. v.] in the North Sea. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B.; from 1816 to 1819 he was superintendent of the Ordinary at Sheerness, and on 4 Nov. 1819 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth. This post he held till his promotion to flag-rank on 10 Jan. 1837. He was nominated a K.C.H. on 30 April 1837, K.C.B. on 4 July 1840, became vice-admiral on 9 Nov. 1846, and admiral on 8 July 1851. He died at Ryde on 29 July 1852. Loring married in 1804 Anna, daughter of Vice-admiral Patton, and left issue three daughters and three sons, the second of whom is now (1892) Admiral Sir William Loring, K.C.B.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 544; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. ii. p. 312; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 432; James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1860); Troude's Batailles navales de la France.]

J. K. L.

LORKIN, THOMAS (1528?–1591), regius professor of physic at Cambridge, son of Thomas Lorkin, by Joan Huxley, was born at Frindsbury in Kent about 1528. He matriculated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 12 Nov. 1549, graduated B.A. 1551–1552, and proceeded M.A. 1555, and was created M.D. 1560. He was at first a fellow of Queens' College, but from 15 Nov. 1554 till 1562 was fellow of Peterhouse. On 21 April 1564 he was created regius professor of physic; he was respondent in the physic act kept before the queen in the same year, and in 1590 he obtained a grant of arms for the five regius professors. From 1572 till 1585 he was rector of Little Waltham in Essex. He had subscribed when young to the Roman catholic articles, and in later years opposed puritan preaching in the university. Lorkin died 1 May 1591, and was buried in Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, where there is an epitaph upon him. He married Catherine, daughter of John Hatcher, and left five daughters, one of whom married Edward Lively [q. v.], regius professor of Hebrew. He died in 1591, and left by his will certain estates in remainder to Pembroke Hall, Queens' College, and Peterhouse, and his books on physic to the university library. About 140 volumes reached the library in December 1594. Lorkin wrote 'Recta Regula et Victus ratio pro studiosis et literatis,' London, 1562, 8vo. His 'Carmen Latinum decastichon' is prefixed to the manuscript 'Historia Anglicana' by John Herd [q. v.], which forms Cotton. MS. Julius, C. ii. 136.

Another THOMAS LORKYN (*d.* 1625) graduated B.A. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1600–1, proceeded M.A. 1604, and was incorporated at Oxford 30 Aug. 1605. He accompanied Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, Puckering on his travels 1611–13, and in 1619–20 he journeyed with the second son of Robert Cary, earl of Monmouth. In 1623 he was secretary to the embassy at Paris which negotiated the marriage of Prince Charles and Henrietta Maria. After their separation he continued to correspond with Puckering, and many of his letters appear in 'Court and Times of James I.' Two addressed to the Earl of Carlisle are in the British Museum (Eg. MS. 2596, ff. 57, 112). He was drowned in a Channel storm about November 1625.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 102, 545; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 21; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 645.] W. A. J. A.

LORRAIN, PAUL (*d.* 1719), ordinary of Newgate, may, from the fact that he translated several small religious works by Muret and others from the French, coupled with his name and his ability to speak French (Confession of J. P. Dramatti), be safely inferred to have been of Huguenot extraction. He was educated at neither of the English universities, but describes himself as presbyter of the church of England. He was appointed ordinary of Newgate prison in September 1698, his predecessor, Samuel Smith, subject of a witty elegy and epitaph by Tom Brown (*Works*, iv. 41), having died on 24 Aug. in that year. From his appointment until 1719 he compiled the official accounts of the dying speeches of criminals condemned to capital punishment; forty-eight of these broadsheets are in the British Museum. The confessions, to which are prefixed abstracts of Lorrain's 'funeral sermons,' are generally headed 'The Ordinary of Newgate, his Account of the Behaviour, Confession, and last Speech of X.,' &c. They were issued at eight o'clock on the morning following the execution, and signed Paul Lorrain, the public being warned against counterfeits and unauthorised accounts. Among the most notorious felons whom Lorrain attended to the scaffold were Captain Kidd, Captain T. Smith, James Sheppard, Deborah Churchill, and Jack Hill (ASHTON, *Social Life in Reign of Anne*, 1883, p. 416). On some occasions fifteen or even twenty condemned persons were executed at once, and the confessions are proportionately abridged. In a joint letter from Pope and Bolingbroke to Swift, dated December 1725, the 'late ordinary' is described ironically as the 'great historiographer.' The penitence of his clients is always described as so heartfelt that the latter are playfully called by Steele 'Lorrain's Saints' (*Tatler*, No. 63; cf. *Spectator*, No. 338). Lorrain died at his house in Town Ditch on 7 Oct. 1719 (*Mist's Weekly Journal*, 10 Oct. s.a.) He is said to have left 5,000*l.* (*ib.* 17 Oct.), and his post, which was in the gift of the lord mayor and court of aldermen, was keenly contested until 20 Nov., when 'Mr. Purney, a young sucking divine of twenty-four years of age,' was elected 'at the recommendation of the very Orthodox Bishop of P——' (*The Orphan Reviv'd*; *Powell's Weekly Journal*, 21 Nov. 1719).

Besides several sermons, including one on 'Popery near akin to Paganism and Atheism,' dedicated to Harley (1712), and a translation of Muret's 'Rites of Funeral' (1683), Lorrain brought out in 1702 a little book, entitled 'The Dying Man's Assistant,' dedicated to Sir Thomas Abney, Lord Mayor, in addition to which he published and advertised on the vacant spaces of his 'Confessions' various small manuals of medicine, devotion, corn-cutting, &c.—probably his own compilations.

[Elwin and Courthope's Pope, vii. 67; Hist. Reg. 1720, Chron. Diary, p. 7 (inaccurate as to dates); British Essayists, 1823, ix. 153*n.*; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 616; Brit. Mus Cat.] T. S.

LORT, MICHAEL, D.D. (1725–1790), antiquary, descendant of a Pembrokeshire family living at Prickeston, was eldest son of Roger Lort, major of the royal Welsh fusiliers, who married Anne, only child of Edward Jenkins, vicar of Fareham, Hampshire. His father died at Cambray, 11 May 1745, aged 51, from wounds received at the battle of Fontenoy; his mother died in 1767, aged 69, and in 1778 he erected a monument to their memory, now on the east wall of the chapel of St. Ann in Tenby Church. He was entered as pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 13 June 1743, when he was described as aged 18 and as coming from Tenby school. Cole adds that he was at Westminster School (*Restituta*, i. 469). His degrees at Cambridge were, B.A. 1746, M.A. 1750, B.D. 1761, and D.D. 1780. He was incorporated at Oxford 7 July 1759, and his college offices were, scholar 20 April 1744, sub-fellow 2 Oct. 1749, full fellow 4 July 1750, senior fellow 1768, sublector primus 1753, Latin reader 1754, lector primarius 1755, and Greek reader 1756. On graduating in 1746, Lort acted as librarian to Dr. Mead until 1754. His preferments were numerous, but for many years not very lucrative. From 1759 to 1771 he held the post of regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, and in 1768 he applied for the professorship of modern history, when Gray, to whom it was given, described him as 'a worthy man, and I wish he could have it or something as good.' In 1761 he was appointed chaplain to Terrick, bishop of Peterborough, and about that date he served the vicarage of Bottisham, near Cambridge. From 1779 to 1783 he lived at Lambeth as domestic chaplain to Archbishop Cornwallis, where Thomas Hutchinson heard him read 'through the Litany as fast as a clerk would have gone through an instrument, which was mere matter of form, in a court of law' (*Diary*, ii. 318). He was promoted to be librarian at Lambeth in 1785, and he is said to have been librarian to the Duke of Devonshire. In January 1771 he became rector of St. Matthew, Friday Street, London. On 11 April 1780 he was collated to the prebendal stall of Tottenhall in St. Paul's Cathedral (which caused him to vacate his fellowship at Trinity College on Lady day 1781); he obtained in 1789 the rectory of St. Michael, Mile End, adjoining Colchester; and Bishop Porteus bestowed upon him in April 1789 the sinecure rectory of Fulham. While driving down North Hill, Colchester, in August 1790, Lort was thrown out of his carriage, and he died from the effects of the accident at 6 Savile Row, London, 5 Nov. 1790. Boswell said (*Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 291), 'Multis ille bonis flebilis occidit.' He married, in May 1783, Susannah Norfolk one of the two daughters of Alderman Norfolk of Cambridge. She died on 5 Feb. 1792, aged 50, and was buried in the same vault with her husband in the church of Friday Street, a white marble tablet being placed on its north wall. On the demolition of the building the remains were removed in 1883 to the City of London cemetery at Ilford.

Lort was elected F.S.A. in 1755, remaining a vice-president until 1788, and became F.R.S. in 1766. He published little, but his reading was extensive, and his assistance of others was unstinted. He printed a couple of sermons (1760 and 1770), edited in 1769 'A Projecte conteyning the State of Governmente of the University of Cambridge, 43 Queen Elizabeth,' in 1785 had 'a copy of the Alexandrian New Testament printed off on fine vellum,' and in 1790 published 'A Short Commentary on the Lord's Prayer,' from which Granville Sharp in 1806 took the observations on the last two petitions as an appendix (pp. 15–25) to his own work on that subject. John Carter the architect obtained his 'first insight and encouragement' from him. Some of his manuscript lives were used by Alexander Chalmers in his 'Biographical Dictionary.' Granger obtained his aid in his portrait-dictionary, he assisted John Nichols in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and in his other undertakings, and he contributed to the 'Archæologia,' vol. iv. et seq. Many letters to and from him and Cole, Bishop Percy, and Horace Walpole are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' i. 670–3, ii. 596, 673–9, v. 467–9, ix. 68, and 'Illustrations of Literary History,' vii. 438–556; and there are some letters and notes from him in Granger's 'Letters,' pp. 192–5, 407–10. Lort's English verses from the 'Gratulatio Academiæ Cantabrigiensis,' 1748, on the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, are reprinted in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems,' viii. 188–91, and another English poem by him is in Thomas Zouch's 'Works,' vol. i. p. xxxv. The Greek verses in four collections of the university of Cambridge (1760–3) which bear Lort's name are reprinted in Zouch's 'Works,' i. 375, by whom it appears from p. xxxiii that they were written. His notes on the authorship of the 'Whole Duty of Man' are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ii. 597–604, and his vindication of Horace Walpole with respect to Chatterton is in the 'Illustrations of Literary History,' vii. 556–63. His books were enriched with notes and critical observations. They were sold from 5 April to 14 May 1791, and produced 1269*l.*, and his prints, which were disposed of on 26 May and six following days, fetched 401*l.* His own portrait, painted by Downman, and engraved by Hawksworth, is in the 'Illustrations of Literary History,' vii. 438. Madame d'Arblay speaks of his 'good and very original physiognomy;' and her sister had previously described him as 'a droll quiz.'

[Gent. Mag. 1783 pt. i. p. 451, 1790 pt. i. p. iv, pt. ii. pp. 1055, 1199, 1791 pt. i. p. 577, 1804 pt. i. p. 511, 1811 pt. i. p. 526; Dyer's Cambridge, ii. 314, 318; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 107; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 594–605, 673–9; Lysons's Environs, ii. 377–8; Malcolm's Lond. Redivivum, iv. 487–8; Frances Burney's Early Diary, ii. 297; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, v. 144–5, 169; Gray's Works, ed. 1884, iii. 320–4; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq., of Trinity College, Cambridge, and from the Rev. Edward Peacock, Rockfield House, Frome.] W. P. C.

LORTE, Sir ROGER (1608–1664), Latin poet, born in 1608, was eldest son of Henry Lorte of Stackpole Court in the parish of St. Petrox, Pembrokeshire. On 3 Nov. 1626 he matriculated at Oxford from Wadham College, graduated B.A. on 11 June 1627, and during the same year became a student of the Middle Temple (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 939). Upon the outbreak of the civil war Lorte aided the Earl of Carbery in promoting the royal cause in Pembrokeshire (Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 164). On 19 April 1643 the House of Commons ordered that he be forthwith sent for as a delinquent (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 52). He eventually made submission, and after consenting to serve on the parliamentary committees for Pembrokeshire, Carmarthenshire, and Cardiganshire, he was freed from all delinquency, and restored to his estate and goods (*ib.* iii. 570). In March 1649 Lorte along with his brother Sampson, undertook to victual all ships that arrived at Milford or Tenby (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 39). He was actively engaged as a justice of the peace or a committee man until 1656 (*ib.* 1649–50 pp. 181, 574, 1655 pp. 94, 287), but when the Restoration seemed inevitable he became loyal again and was rewarded with a baronetcy on 31 Jan. 1662 (*ib.* 1661–2, p. 260). He died in 1664, and was buried in St. Petrox church (will proved on 4 May 1664, registered in P.C.C. 143, Bruce). He married, first, by license dated 3 May 1632, Hester Annesley, daughter of Francis, lord Mount Norris (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 859), and secondly, Joan, daughter of Humphrey Wyndham of Dunraven, Glamorganshire, who remarried Sir Edward Mansel, and left two sons and four daughters. His son John (1637?–1678) succeeded him.

In 1646 Lorte published at London a slender quarto, now excessively rare, entitled 'Epigrammatum liber primus.' Of this book, which Wood was unable to find, there is a copy in the British Museum. The epigrams are not destitute of point.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 232; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 322; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham Coll. pt. i. p. 76; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 2nd ser. p. 366.] G. G.

LORYNG, Sir NIGEL or NELE (*d.* 1386), soldier, was son of Roger Loryng of Chalgrave, Bedfordshire, by Cassandra, daughter of Reginald Perot. He apparently entered the royal service at an early age. On 6 Oct. 1335 he was granted a pension of 5*l.*, and had further grants from the king on 24 Sept. 1338 and in 1339 (*Pat. Roll*, 9, 12, and 13 Edw. III, ap. Ashmole). He fought with distinction at the battle of Sluys on 24 June 1340 (Froissart, ii. 223), and was rewarded with the honour of knighthood and a pension of 20*l.* yearly. In 1342 he served in Brittany under Sir Walter de Manny [q. v.], and when the order of the Garter was instituted on 23 April 1344 Loryng was one of the original knights, occupying the tenth stall on the prince's side. On 23 Feb. 1345 he went with Michael Northburgh [q. v.] on a mission to the pope to obtain a dispensation for the marriage of the Prince of Wales with a daughter of the Duke of Brabant (*Fœdera*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 32). Later in this and in the following year he served under Henry, earl of Derby, in Aquitaine. On 16 Dec. 1350 he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat concerning the payments due to the king for the government of the Low Countries (*ib.* p. 212). In 1353 he accompanied the Prince of Wales to Aquitaine, and a few years later became his chamberlain. He served in the campaign of Poitiers in 1356, and distinguished himself in the skirmish before Romorantin on 29 Aug. After the battle on 19 Sept. he was sent home to England with the news of the victory (Baker, p. 155, ed. Thompson). In November 1359 Loryng accompanied the king on his expedition into France, which was followed by the treaty of Bretigny on 25 May 1360. He was one of the guardians of the truce on 7 May, and on 20 Aug. was one of the commissioners appointed to redress the violations of it (*Fœdera*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 507).

In 1364 Loryng went out to Aquitaine in the train of the Prince of Wales. He was one of the four knights whom the prince sent to England in 1366 to obtain the king's opinion on the Spanish expedition, but returned to France in time to join the army at the beginning of the following year. At the battle of Najara on 3 April he fought in the prince's division. Loryng was one of the knights whom the prince despatched at the end of June from Valladolid to Seville in order to urge Dom Pedro to send the assistance he had promised. In 1369 he served under Sir Robert Knolles [q. v.] in his expedition into the Agenois, at the siege of Domme, and in the following year, under John Hastings, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], in Poitou.

Loryng subsequently returned to England, and resided on his ancestral estate at Chalgrave, where, in 1365, he had obtained leave to enclose a park. He died on 18 March

1385–6, and was buried in Dunstable Priory Church, of which he was a benefactor. Loryng also founded a chantry in Chalgrave Church, and contributed to building the cloister at St. Albans. There is a miniature representing him in his robes as a knight of the Garter in Cotton. MS. Nero D. vii. f. 105*b*; this is engraved in Strutt's 'Dresses,' vol. ii. plate cviii., and in Beltz's 'Memorials of the Garter,' p. 68. Loryng married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Ralph Beauple of Cnubeston, Devonshire, by whom he had two daughters. Isabel, the elder, married, first, William Coggan, and, secondly, Robert, lord Haryngton, and her tomb still exists in Porlock Church, Somerset. Margaret, Loryng's younger daughter, married Thomas Peyvre of Toddington, Bedfordshire. Through the former Loryng was an ancestor of the late Duke of Buckingham, and through the latter of the late Duke of Cleveland and the Earl of Sandwich. An alleged cousin and namesake of Loryng is introduced in Mr. A. Conan Doyle's novel 'The White Company' (1891).

[Froissart's Chronicles, ed. Luce for Soc. Hist. de la France; Fœdera, Record ed.; Ashmole's Order of the Garter, pp. 700–1; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter, pp. 65–9.]
C. L. K.

LOSINGA, HERBERT de (1054?–1119), first bishop of Norwich and founder of the cathedral church, was probably born about 1054. Confusion with his predecessor in the see of Thetford, William Beaufeu [q. v.], has led Weever, Godwin, and other antiquaries to give Losinga the christian name of William, as well as a long series of alternative designations (Galfridus, Galfagus, and Belfagus), which were borne by Beaufeu. Herbert was son of Robert of Losing, who became at a later date abbot of Winchester. He had an only brother, whose name began with 'G' (he is so addressed in one of Herbert's letters); his mother's name is unknown. The surname Losinga has been explained as equivalent to 'Lotharingian,' and this explanation seems the best yet adduced. Robert Losinga (*d.* 1095) [q. v.], probably a family connection, is described on his tomb as of Lotharingia, and Freeman always refers to Herbert as a Lotharingian. Another theory, which Freeman (*William Rufus*, ii. 568), seemed at one time inclined to accept, derives Losinga from 'laudare,' and makes it a characteristic epithet synonymous with 'a flatterer' (see De Rémusat, *Anselme*, p. 199; Nicholas Harpsfield). The chief objection to this theory is that the same surname was borne by Herbert's father. A third theory assumes that Herbert was of English birth, and connects 'Losinga' with the root of the name preserved in the Suffolk Hundreds, Loes, and Lothingland, and in Lowestoft, formerly Loestoft, which is itself in the Hundred of Lothingland. Herbert's native place is equally a matter of dispute; Giraldus Cambrensis gives it as Exmes 'in pago Oximensi in Normannia' (i.e. Exmes, department of the Orne); Bartholomew Cotton (Rolls Ser.) says 'in pago Oxymensi,' which Wharton wrongly transcribed 'Oxoniensi;' Pits has 'Oxunensi,' a very easy misreading of 'Oximensi;' Bale, himself a Suffolk man, gives 'ex pago Oxunensi in Sudvolgia' (i.e. the Suffolk Hundred of Hoxne); but Tanner (*Bibliotheca Britannica*, p. 486), declares in favour of 'Oximensi.' Herbert's early life conflicts at nearly all points with the theory of his Suffolk origin. His father, it is true, is said at one period to have held a manor in the Hundred of Hoxne. Herbert himself appears to have inherited property in Wykes, probably one of the hamlets of Ipswich, still called 'Wykes Episcopi,' and to have possessed other property at Syleham; but this property is very likely to have been part of the private estate of an Anglo-Saxon holder of the bishopric of Elmham; and Herbert is said to have received some land 'non de episcopatu' but 'de patrimonio Almari episcopi,' i.e. of Agelmarus, brother of Stigand, bishop of Elmham from 1047 to 1070.

Herbert was educated in the monastery at Fécamp in Normandy, and became a professed member of the Benedictine order (*circ.* 1075). He was elected prior of Fécamp, and in 1087–8 Herbert was invited by William Rufus to become abbot of Ramsey. There he ruled with skill and wisdom, soon enjoying other ecclesiastical preferment, and acting as 'sewer' (or server) in the royal household.

Upon the death in 1091 of William, bishop of Thetford, Herbert purchased the appointment of Ralph Flambard for either 1,900*l.* or 1,000*l.* Bartholomew Cotton attempts to excuse Losinga's simony by crediting him with an apostolic admonition. The see of Canterbury being vacant, Herbert's consecration was committed to Thomas, archbishop of York. When Herbert succeeded to the bishopric the annual revenue amounted to 396*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* He obtained at the same time the office of abbot of the Winchester house of Hyde for his father, Robert, presumably by purchase (cf. Dugdale, *Monasticon*, iv. 1, 2). Herbert refers in one of his 'Letters' (xix.) to the death, in 1098, of his father, who was buried at Winchester.

The king had raised Herbert to his bishopric independently of the pope, but, oppressed by a sense of contrition for having corruptly obtained preferment, Herbert determined in 1094 to visit Rome in order to resign his office. At Hastings he met William, who was aware of his errand and promptly degraded him (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.*), but Herbert went on to Rome, where he formally resigned his office to Pope Urban and received absolution. The pope at the same time reinstated Herbert, and consented to Herbert's proposal to remove the see from Thetford to Norwich, obviously a more suitable diocesan centre. Before Herbert left Rome the pope is said to have imposed upon him by way of penance the task of erecting various churches and religious houses within the diocese, a task which he zealously performed. To him was due the erection of Norwich Cathedral and the parish churches of Great Yarmouth (St. Nicholas) and King's Lynn (St. Margaret). On 9 April 1094 the see was formally transferred from Thetford to Norwich.

A suitable site for the cathedral buildings at Norwich was soon found in meadow land belonging to the manor of Thorpe, known as the 'Cowholme' (the modern cathedral close), and the foundation-stone of the cathedral church of the Holy and Undivided Trinity was laid in 1096, and formally dedicated 24 Sept. 1101. Within these five years the choir and transepts were completed, including the lower stage of the tower and the circular lady-chapel (destroyed by fire in 1171) at the extreme east of the building (opening into the apse). In one of Herbert's 'Letters' he alludes, with reference to the construction of the cathedral, not only to his own workmen, but also to those of the king, and the works were probably carried on under the joint control of William II, with whom Herbert had been reconciled, and the bishop. The labour involved was very large. Vessels bringing quarried stone were presumably unloaded at the Staithe on the Wensum, which is in close proximity. The cost was partly defrayed by Herbert out of his private purse, and partly by contributions of the people collected by the monks, whom the bishop energetically stimulated to activity in the matter. Throughout, the bishop's zeal gave the chief impetus. The ground-plan of the building is said to resemble that of Fécamp. Both churches are dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and the arms of abbey and diocese (three mitres) are identical.

The monastery at Norwich (of which important remains still exist) was built at the same time to accommodate upwards of sixty monks of the Benedictine order, who were under the rule of a prior, the first called to that office being one Ingulfus. A charter of William II granted to Herbert certain 'lands at Norwich Castle,' and he ratified the bishop's transfer of his Syleham manor, including church, water-mill, fishery, &c., to Roger Bigod in exchange for the church of St. Michael at Tombland, Norwich, with other adjacent possessions, including the church of St. Simon and St. Jude. This property had been settled by Roger on the cathedral at Norwich. In 1101 Henry I granted to Herbert and the monks of his church and their successors the manor of Thorpe, of which the cathedral close formed a part, with all its appurtenances, free from all charges, with free and exclusive warren both there and at Eaton, near Norwich (cf. Goulburn and Symonds, i. 113, 230). Other grants included the churches at Great Yarmouth, Lynn, St. Edmund's chapel at Hoxne, the salt works and mill at Gaywood. The bishop erected the church of St. Leonard in Thorpe wood.

In 1104 Herbert initiated a house of Cluniac monks at Thetford, the former seat of the bishopric. Three years later the foundation was regularly made and richly endowed by Roger Bigod, earl of Norfolk, acting under Herbert's advice, by way of contrition for his past sins. Herbert's first inmates were twelve monks from Clugni, who were in all things subject to the abbot of that place. Within eight days of the foundation ceremonies Roger Bigod died near Norwich. Herbert firmly resisted the entreaty, not only of the monks of Thetford but also of Roger's wife, that the earl might be buried at Thetford according to his expressed wish. By Herbert's order Roger was buried in the cathedral of Norwich.

On the occasion of the removal of the body of St. Etheldreda to the newly erected church of the abbey at Ely, Herbert preached the sermon (cf. *Liber Eliensis*). He is also said to have attended the council of Westminster held by Anselm in 1102, and to have assisted the archbishop at the consecration of the bishops of Hereford and Worcester at St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1107 he assisted at the consecration of five bishops at Canterbury, including Roger, bishop of Salisbury, the late treasurer. Herbert afterwards wrote to Roger complaining of ill-health, and craving Roger's aid in relieving him of heavy fiscal burdens, especially connected with his manor of Thorpe, although the king presented it to him free from all taxes. In 1101 Herbert was sent to Rome by the king, with Robert of Chester and Gerard of York, to obtain from the pope a decision in his favour in his dispute with Anselm respecting lay-investitures. While travelling through the province of Lyons in advance of his companions, Herbert was detained by the order of Count Guido, who charged him with disloyalty to Anselm, his spiritual head. He was released on promising to do nothing derogatory to Anselm. But for the ransom of his retainers he was required to pay forty marks. He had designed this money to further an appeal to the pope for an acknowledgment of his claim to control the convent at Bury—a control from which the Bury monks were exempt by the terms of a grant of Pope Alexander II, which Lanfranc had regarded as binding.

Herbert and his fellow-ambassadors represented that they received at Rome a verbal message from the pope recognising Henry I's pretensions, but Anselm's envoys, who were at Rome at the same time, warmly disputed the truth of their report [see arts. Anselm and Gerard, *d.* 1108]. In 1108 Herbert vainly sought to act the part of peacemaker between Anselm and Thomas (secundus), archbishop-designate of York, who declined to receive consecration from Anselm. After Anselm's death in 1108 Thomas was consecrated, and Herbert assisted (27 June 1109). A rumour that Herbert was regarded as a possible successor of Anselm proved groundless. After five years Ralph, bishop of Rochester, received the appointment. In 1115 Herbert was twice associated with the new primate in the consecration of bishops, and in the same year set out for Rome in attendance on the archbishop, together with Hugh, abbot of Chertsey. At Placentia Herbert was seized with sudden sickness, and he was obliged to return home.

Herbert held a high position at court, and was greatly esteemed by Henry's queen, Matilda. Among the bishop's 'Letters' is one addressed to the latter ('Herbert her priest of Norwich' to 'the common mother of all England,' in which he likens her to the Queen of Sheba, &c.) The last act of the bishop was to attend the queen's obsequies.

Spelman in his 'Glossarium' represents Herbert as chancellor in 1104; if so, he would have succeeded Roger of Salisbury. Lord Campbell in his 'Lives of the Chancellors' (i. 54) speaks of Herbert as one of Henry I's chancellors, and he is thus distinguished in the epitaph over his tomb at Norwich, but it seems doubtful if he held the appointment (cf. Goulburn and Symonds, i. 322–8).

On 22 July 1119 Herbert died, aged about sixty-five years. He was interred before the high altar of the cathedral church, and the original eulogistic epitaph is preserved by Weever from the burnt Cotton. MS. B. xiii. (*Ancient Funeral Monuments*, pp. 787, &c.) His death was commemorated by a solemn anniversary function in the cathedral church, of which the form of service is to be found in the Norwich 'Ordinale' (Parker Collection, Corpus Christi College, Cambridge), a manuscript of the fourteenth century. A translation is given by Goulburn and Symonds (i. 352). Weever states that some vain attempts were made to have Herbert canonised. A tomb in the choir, towards the high altar, known as 'the founder's tomb,' was, according to Sir Thomas Brown (*Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Norwich*), greatly reduced in height, 'it being an hindrance unto the people.' Later on, Humphrey Prideaux, one of the prebendaries, was instrumental in restoring the tomb, and wrote a long Latin epitaph. Although the tomb has been demolished, the slab which bears Prideaux's inscription is on the floor of the presbytery, possibly on the original site.

Herbert's character has 'been recklessly disparaged and blackened,' but simony was, to use the words of Thomas Fuller, 'a fashionable sin,' and William of Malmesbury dilates upon the sincerity of Herbert's repentance. He was undoubtedly covetous. He retained on one occasion a palfrey which had been merely lent to him, and on another occasion complained of the scantiness of a voluntary gift of fruit. In his relations with his cathedral, his monks, and his diocese, Herbert was dignified and strict. He is said to have been personally attractive and to have excelled as a preacher and as a scholar.

Fourteen sermons by Herbert were edited for the first time from a manuscript in the university of Cambridge, with an English translation and notes by Dr. Goulburn and Mr. E. M. Symonds, in 1878. Many of them are admirable, both in exposition and style. His 'Letters,' extant in a unique manuscript which was discovered by Dr. J. A. Giles at Brussels, were edited by Mr. Robert Anstruther and printed in 1846, both in the 'Scriptores Monastici' and for the Caxton Society; they were translated by Messrs. Goulburn and Symonds in 1878, in their 'Life.' They abound in quaint touches of humour, and are invaluable to the bishop's biographer. According to Bale, Herbert also wrote three treatises: (1) 'On the Length of the Ages,' (2) 'On the End of the World,' and (3) 'A Book of Monastic Constitutions,' of which all trace is lost. Henry of Huntingdon (*circ.* 1150) refers to Herbert's work 'De Fine Mundi,' while Thomas Eliensis (*circ.* 1170) mentions the sermon, &c., preached at Ely Cathedral, which is now missing. Mr. Anstruther mentions in the preface to his edition of the 'Letters' two other lost books of one Herbert mentioned in a catalogue of manuscripts in the abbey of Cambron, but the authorship is clearly uncertain.

[Bartholomæi de Cotton, Monachi Norwicensis, Historia Anglicana (A.D. 449–1298), ed. Luard, 1859 (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, i. 151 sq. (Rolls Ser.); Bale's Illustrium Maioris Britanniæ Scriptorum Summarium, 1548; Alexander Neville, De Furoribus Norfolciensium Ketto duce, 1575; Nicholas Harpsfield's Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica, Douay, 1622; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743; Fuller's Worthies, 1662; Epistolæ Herberti de Losinga, primi Episcopi Norwicensis, nunc primum editæ à Roberto Anstruther (Brussels and London, 1846, 8vo); William Herbert de Losinga, first Bishop of Norwich, by the Rev. W. T. Spurdens (Norfolk Archæology, iii. 140–56, Norwich, 1852); Herbert de Losinga, an Inquiry as to his Cognomen and Birthplace, by Mr. E. M. Beloe (Norfolk Archæology, viii. 282–302, Norwich, 1879); The Life, Letters, and Sermons of Bishop Herbert de Losinga (A.D. 1050–1119), by Goulburn and Symonds, M.A., 2 vols. 8vo, 1878; Mabillon's Annales O. S. B.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv., and his William Rufus, ii. 268, &c.; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica; the Rev. Dr. Jessopp's Diocese of Norwich, pp. 50–63.]
C. H. E. W.

LOSINGA or **DE LOTHARINGIA, ROBERT** (*d.* 1095), bishop of Hereford, like his predecessor, Walter, and other prelates both immediately before and subsequent to the Conquest, was a native of Lotharingia, or the Southern Netherlands. Herbert de Losinga [q. v.] was doubtless a relative. Robert is spoken of as one of the most distinguished scholars and men of science of his day —'omnium liberalium artium peritissimus' (Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontif.* p. 301)—a theologian, a lawyer, a mathematician, especially skilled in astronomy and astrology, and presiding with great credit over several schools in his native land (Bale, *Script. Brit.* cent. xiii. No. 13). He was the author of several astronomical works, and gained much fame by his abridgment ('defloratio') of the chronological tables and dissertations in the 'Chronicle' of Marianus Scotus, according to William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontif.* p. 300), 'the abridgment was much more valuable than the huge and diffuse original.' Having crossed to England he became one of the royal clerks, and secured the intimate friendship of Wulfstan [q.v.], the holy bishop of Worcester, whose chosen companion and confidant he continued to the end of their joint lives. By Wulfstan he was ordained to the priesthood (Sym. Dunelm. ii. 208; Flor. Wig. ii. 13), and on the shameful death of Bishop Walter was appointed by William to the see of Hereford, and was consecrated by Lanfranc at Canterbury on 29 Dec. 1079. Robert, like the Norman bishops generally, at once set about the rebuilding of his cathedral, which had been burnt in the Welsh inroad of 1056. According to William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontif.* p. 300), he took Charles the Great's circular church of Aachen as his model. If so, his work must have been entirely demolished by his successors, as the existing cathedral differs in no way from the ordinary type of Norman minsters. In May 1092 Robert was summoned by Rufus, with the other English bishops, to the consecration of Lincoln Cathedral; but, it is said, his astrological knowledge warning him that the ceremony would not take place on the day named, he stayed at home, and was spared the lost labour caused by the death of the founder, Remigius, three days before the appointed time (*ib.* p. 313). While at Hereford Robert paid Wulfstan frequent visits at Worcester. When, at Whitsuntide 1094, Wulfstan fell ill, he sent for Robert, made his confession to him, and submitted to the penitential discipline of the scourge. At the beginning of 1095 Robert visited him again, accompanied by the abbots of Gloucester and Tewkesbury, and once more received his confession. Wulfstan's death took place on 18 Jan., and the story went that he had appeared in vision to Robert, bidding him come to him without delay if he desired to see him once more alive. Being then engaged on the king's business 'in curia regis,' Robert had to procure his leave before starting. While on the journey he had at Cricklade a second vision, telling him that he was too late, and charging him to come to perform his funeral, adding that he would not be long after him, and giving as confirmation of his words that Robert would, on his arrival, be offered as a present a cloak lined with wool. Robert buried his friend, and on receiving the foretold gift was seized with a sudden trembling, and, summoning the Worcester monks to the chapter-house, related the vision and went home, 'his mind filled with a holy fear' (*ib.*) Another version of the vision represents Wulfstan as sharply chiding him for negligence and sloth, and bidding him to set earnestly about amending his own life and that of his flock if he wished to meet him in the other world (*ib.* pp. 288, 300–3; Flor. Wig. ii. 37; Sym. Dunelm. ii. 225; *Vit. Wlstan.* p. 267; Matt. Paris, ii. 43). Two months after Wulfstan's death Robert attended the council at Rockingham, and joined with the bishops who, at the bidding of Rufus, forswore their allegiance to Anselm. This act of disloyalty to his ecclesiastical chief appears to have weighed heavily on the old man's conscience; and when Anselm, after an interview with the king at Windsor at Whitsuntide, started for Canterbury to take the pall from the altar, Losinga and his brother bishop, Osmund of Salisbury, met him on the way, declared their penitence, and received absolution from him in a small wayside church (Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* ed. Paris, 1721, ii. 45; Will. Malm. *ib.* p. 95). Losinga died on 26 June 1095, and was buried in his cathedral.

Losinga is well spoken of by the chroniclers of the time. Florence calls him 'vir magnæ religionis,' and the biographer of Wulfstan praises him for uniting confidence in the affairs of the world with purity of life (p. 268). A laudatory epitaph in Latin elegiacs, written by Godfrey, prior of Winchester, is given by Hardy (*Descriptive Catalogue*, ii. 76). The following works are ascribed to him by Bale: 'Deflorationes Marianæ;' 'Sermones per annum;' 'De Sacramentis Ecclesiæ;' 'De Stellarum Motibus;' 'De Lunari Computo;' 'Mathematicæ Tabulæ, atque alia.'

[The authorities cited; Hoveden, i. 133, 147, 150; Godwin, De Præsul. ii. 60; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Literaria, ii. 18, 20; Hook's Life of Wulfstan, Archæological Journal, xx. 9; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 379, 422, and William Rufus, i. 312, 479, 480, 533, 535; Bale's Script.]
E. V.

LOTHIAN, Earls and Marquises of. [See Kerr, Mark, *d.* 1609, first Earl; Kerr, William, 1605?–1675, third Earl; Kerr, Robert, 1636–1703, fourth Earl and first Marquis; Kerr, William, 1662?–1722, second Marquis; Kerr, William Henry, *d.* 1775, fourth Marquis.]

LOTHIAN, WILLIAM (1740–1783), divine and historian, born on 5 Nov. 1740, was son of George Lothian, surgeon, of Edinburgh. After attending Edinburgh High School he was licensed to preach in October 1762, and was ordained minister of the Canongate, Edinburgh, in August 1764. On 15 Oct. 1779 he received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University. He died on 17 Dec. 1783. By his marriage, on 1 Oct. 1766, to Elizabeth Lothian (*d.* 1815), he had four sons and a daughter.

Lothian wrote 'The History of the United Provinces of the Netherlands,' 4to, London, 1780; and two sermons for 'The Scotch Preacher,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1776, vol. ii.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, vol. i. pt. i. p. 86; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 693.]
G. G.

LOTHROPP, LATHROP, or LOTHROP, JOHN (*d.* 1653), independent divine, first appears as perpetual curate of Egerton, Kent. He resigned his cure, renounced his orders, and in 1622 or 1624 succeeded Henry Jacob [q. v.] as pastor of the independent church formed in 1616 in Southwark, London. On 29 April 1632 Tomlinson, the pursuivant of Laud, bishop of London, made a raid on the congregation, then assembled in the house of Humphrey Barnet, a brewer's clerk, in Blackfriars. Lothropp and forty-one members of his flock were seized, and imprisoned in the Clink and other gaols for two years, when all except Lothropp were released on bail. During his incarceration a split took place (1633) in his church; those who definitely denied the establishment to be a true church, and rejected infant baptism, went off under the leadership of John Spilsbury. Lothropp petitioned in 1634 for liberty to go into foreign exile; this was granted on 24 April to 'John Lathropp' on his giving a bond. He seems, however, to have delayed his departure, and to have reorganised the meetings of his church, which was joined at this crisis by William Kiffin [q. v.] On 12 June 1634 order was given by the high commission court that 'John Lothrop, of Lambeth Marsh' (so read by Waddington, but in the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, it is read 'Lathrop'), be attached 'if he appear not on the next court day.' As he did not appear, order was given on 19 June for his attachment. This was repeated on 9 Oct., when the name of Samuel Eaton [q. v.] was included in the order, and on 19 Feb. 1635 Lothropp and Eaton were ordered to be committed for contempt. Lothropp, however, was by this time in New England; he had sailed in the Griffin, and reached Boston on 18 Sept. 1634, accompanied by thirty-two members of his church and many others. He was succeeded at Southwark by Henry Jessey [q. v.] in 1637; till then it is probable that Eaton ministered to the flock. Neal, who makes John Canne [q. v.] the immediate successor of Lothropp, has introduced confusion into the whole narrative by mistaking Lothropp's church for another, which met in Deadman's Place, Southwark.

Having strict notions of church fellowship, Lothropp did not seek to communicate with the Boston puritans, with whom he was not in membership, though he applied for permission to be present at the ordinance. His first settlement was at Scituate, Massachusetts, where he ministered for about five years. He removed (11 Oct. 1639) with part of his church to Barnstaple, Massachusetts, and ministered there till his death. He died on 8 Nov. 1653. He was twice married. By his first wife, who died during his imprisonment (1632–4) in the Clink, he had a numerous family; he brought with him from England four sons, Thomas (captain of militia, killed in battle with Indians near Deerfield, Mass., 29 Sept. 1675), Samuel, Joseph, and Benjamin. All founded families in New England. Two daughters, Jane and Barbarah, were married at the time of his death. By his second wife, who survived him, he had two sons, Barnabas and John, who also founded families. His will left real property in Barnstaple, and personalty valued at 72*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* He had a reputation for learning, and is described as 'studious of peace, a lively preacher.'

He published nothing; but his manuscript, 'An Original Register,' giving an account of his work at Scituate and Barnstaple, was employed by Thomas Prince in 'A Chronological History of New England,' Boston, 1736, 12mo, vol. i. Two of Lothropp's letters, dated Scituate, 18 Feb. and 28 Sept. 1638, are printed in the 'Biographical Memoir.'

Lothropp spelled his name thus. 'Lathrop' (found in Wood) was adopted by the descendants of his son Samuel until the present century; they (or some of them) now write 'Lothrop,' a form used by his eldest son and other descendants, and found in Cotton Mather. Morton has 'Laythrop,' which represents the New England pronunciation of 'Lathrop.' Neal, Crosby, Wilson, and Brook erroneously adopt 'Lathorp' from Calamy.

[Biographical Memoir of the Rev. John Lothropp, by his great-grandson, John Lathrop, D.D., in collections of Mass. Hist. Soc. 1814, 2nd ser. i. 163 sq.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1634; Morton's New-Englands Memoriall, 1669 (see also notes in Boston reprint, 1855); Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 435; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iii. 3; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 46; Crosby's Hist. of Engl. Baptists, 1738, i. 148; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 40 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 163 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 340 sq.; Waddington's Surrey Congregational Hist. 1866, pp. 18 sq.; Dexter's Congregationalism [1880], p. 419.]

A. G.

LOUDON. [See LOUDOUN.]

LOUDON, CHARLES, M.D. (1801–1844), medical writer, a native of Scotland, was born in 1801. By 1826 he had become a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London, and in 1827 graduated M.D. at Glasgow. He then established himself as a physician at Leamington, and in 1830 was appointed one of the royal commissioners for inquiring into the employment of children in factories. He retired about 1841 to Paris, where he died on 2 Feb. 1844. About 1828 he married Miss Ryves of Castle Ryves, co. Limerick, but had no children.

Loudon was author of: 1. 'A short Inquiry into the principal Causes of the unsuccessful Termination of Extraction by the Cornea,' 4to, London, 1826. 2. 'A practical Dissertation on the Waters of Leamington Spa,' 8vo, Leamington Spa, 1828; 3rd edit. 1831. 3. 'The Equilibrium of Population and Sustenance demonstrated, showing, on physiological and statistical grounds, the means of obviating the fears of the late Mr. Malthus,' 8vo, Leamington Spa, 1836. 4. 'Solution du Problème de la Population et de la Subsistance,' 8vo, Paris, 1842, a different work from the former.

[Loudon's Works; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. i. p. 657.]

G. G.

LOUDON, JANE (1807–1858), horticultural and miscellaneous writer, was born at Ritwell House, near Birmingham, in 1807. Her father, Thomas Webb, died in 1824, and finding it necessary to earn her own livelihood, Miss Webb wrote 'The Mummy, a Tale of the Twenty-second Century,' a romance of the future, containing, among other things, a quasi-prophetic account of the steam plough, which may have furnished some of the ideas of Lytton's 'Coming Race.' This was published in 1827, and a copy of it falling into the hands of John Claudius Loudon [q. v.], he not only published a commendatory notice of it in one of the journals which he then edited, but sought the acquaintance of the writer, whom he supposed to be a man. They met in February 1830, and were married on 14 Sept. in the same year. Mrs. Loudon frequently accompanied her husband when on journeys connected with his profession as a landscape gardener, and she acted as his sole amanuensis. When Loudon was encumbered with debt, due to the production of his 'Arboretum,' Mrs. Loudon began to write botanical books of a popular character. In 1841 Mrs. Loudon published her most successful work, 'The Ladies' Companion to the Flower Garden,' of which more than twenty thousand copies were sold, the ninth edition appearing in 1879. In 1842 she began 'The Ladies' Magazine of Gardening,' which was, however, soon discontinued; nor was 'The Ladies' Companion,' 1850–1, more successful. After her husband's death in 1843 Mrs. Loudon received a pension of 100*l.* from the Civil List, and published numerous works, mostly horticultural, besides new editions of those of her husband. She died at Porchester Terrace, Bayswater, 13 July 1858.

Her chief works are: 1. 'Prose and Verse,' 1824, 12mo. 2. 'The Mummy, a Tale of the Twenty-second Century,' 1827, 12mo, of which an octavo edition appeared in 1872.

3. 'Stories of a Bride,' 1829, 12mo. 4. 'Conversations upon Chronology,' 1830, 12mo. 5. 'Agnes, or the Little Girl who could keep her Promise,' 1839, 12mo. 6. 'The Young Naturalist's Journey,' 1840, 16mo. 7. 'The Ladies' Flower Garden of Ornamental Annuals,' 1840, 4to. 8. 'Instructions in Gardening for Ladies,' 1840, 8vo. 9. 'The Ladies' Companion to the Flower Garden,' 1841, 8vo, already mentioned. 10. 'The Ladies' Flower Garden of Bulbous Plants,' 1841, 4to. 11. 'The First Book of Botany,' 1841, 12mo, of which a new edition by D. Wooster was published in 1870, in 8vo. 12. 'Botany for Ladies,' 1842, 8vo. 13. 'The Year-Book of Natural History for Young Persons,' 1842, 16mo. 14. 'The Ladies' Flower Garden of Perennials,' 2 vols. 4to, 1843–4. 15. 'Glimpses of Nature during a Visit to the Isle of Wight,' 1844, 16mo. 16. 'British Wild Flowers,' 1844–5, 4to, of which an edition with coloured plates was issued in 1846, and another, illustrated by H. Noel Humphreys, was begun in 1856. 17. 'The Lady's Country Companion, or How to Enjoy a Country Life Rationally,' 1845, 8vo, which reached a fourth edition in 1852. 18. A memoir of her husband, prefixed to his 'Self-Instruction for Young Gardeners,' 1845. 19. 'Tales for Young People' (edited), 1846, 16mo. 20. 'The Amateur Gardener's Calendar,' 1847, 8vo, of which subsequent editions have appeared. 21. 'Facts from the World of Nature,' 1848, 8vo. 22. 'The Ladies' Flower Garden of Greenhouse Plants,' 1848, 4to. 23. 'The Entertaining Naturalist,' of which a third edition by W. S. Dallas appeared in 1867. 24. 'Domestic Pets,' 1851, 8vo. 25. 'My own Garden, or the Young Gardener's Year-Book,' 1855, 8vo.

[Cottage Gardener, xx. 255–9; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 313.] G. S. B.

LOUDON, JOHN CLAUDIUS (1783–1843), landscape-gardener and horticultural writer, son of a farmer, was born at Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, 8 April 1783. As a child he evinced fondness for gardening, and was sent to live with an uncle in Edinburgh in order to obtain a good education. He made rapid progress in drawing and arithmetic, overcame an initial dislike to Latin, and took copious notes on botany and chemistry, illustrated with clever pen-and-ink sketches. At fourteen he was apprenticed to a nurseryman and landscape-gardener, but continued to attend classes, sitting up two whole nights in every week to prepare for them. At this period he acquired a knowledge of French and Italian, paying his teachers himself by the proceeds of translations which he made for an Edinburgh publisher, and for many years he kept a journal in French in order to familiarise himself with the language.

In 1803 Loudon came to London, where he readily obtained employment, and in the same year published his first essay, 'Observations on Laying-out Public Squares.' In 1806 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society; but in the same year he had an attack of rheumatic fever, which disabled him for two years, leaving him with an ankylosed knee and a contracted left arm. While convalescent he lodged at Pinner, and was impressed by the inferiority of English to Scottish farming. He accordingly persuaded his father to join him in taking a lease of Wood Hall, near Pinner, and published a pamphlet entitled 'An Immediate and Effectual Mode of Raising the Rental of the Landed Property in England.' In 1809 he rented the large farm of Tew Park, Oxfordshire, where he took pupils in agriculture, and by 1812 he had made a profit of 15,000*l.* He then threw up his farm, dismissed his pupils, and started on a continental tour, apparently with the view of studying European methods of farming and gardening. He visited Gottenburg, Memel, Berlin, Riga, St. Petersburg, and Moscow, which he reached in March 1814, following the line of march of the French army. On his return to England he found that his investments had failed, and his fortune was gone. After a short interval, however, he again went abroad, visiting France and Italy in 1819–20, and making preparation for his 'Encyclopædia of Gardening,' which first appeared in 1822; it bears little trace of his foreign experiences. He knew the wants of the class for whom he wrote, and his judicious compilation proved successful. It was followed in 1825 by the 'Encyclopædia of Agriculture,' and in 1829 by the 'Encyclopædia of Plants.'

In 1820 his right arm was broken; it was badly set, and in 1825 was amputated. During these years of pain he acquired the habit of taking laudanum, gradually increasing the dose until it reached a wineglassful every eight hours; but after the amputation, with characteristic decision, by gradually diluting the doses, he freed himself from the habit.

In 1826 he began to publish the monthly 'Gardener's Magazine,' which he continued to edit until his death. It was for some years very successful, affording him an income of 750*l.* per annum; but its circulation declined in 1831 after the appearance of Paxton's 'Horticultural Register.' In 1828 Loudon had begun the 'Magazine of Natural History.' In 1831, after superintending the laying out of the Birmingham Botanical Garden, Loudon made a tour with his wife through the Lakes and Scotland, and was entertained at public dinners at Ayr and Kilmarnock; but he was suddenly recalled to London by the fatal illness of his mother. In 1832 he began the compilation of the 'Encyclopædia of Cottage, Farm, and Villa Architecture,' the first work that he published at his own risk. It was issued in the following year, and its success led him to begin the publication of his most valuable, but pecuniarily disastrous work, the 'Arboretum et Fruticetum Britannicum,' in monthly parts. In March 1834, he established the 'Architectural Magazine,' in which some of Mr. Ruskin's earliest essays appeared, and in 1836 the 'Suburban Gardener and Villa Companion.'

Thus for a short time he was actually editing five monthly publications. At this, the most laborious period of his life, he generally took no food between a seven o'clock breakfast and an eight o'clock dinner; during most of the day's interval he was standing in the open air directing the draughtsmen employed for the 'Arboretum;' and he afterwards engaged in literary work until two or three o'clock in the morning. In 1836 he sold the 'Magazine of Natural History' to Mr. Charlesworth, and in 1838 he gave up the 'Architectural Magazine' and completed the 'Arboretum,' finding himself saddled with a debt to his printer, stationer, and engraver of 10,000*l.* The 'Arboretum' and other works were placed in the hands of Messrs. Longman on behalf of his creditors; and, in spite of the fact that his chronic rheumatism had produced a swelling of his stiff right knee, and had rendered useless the thumb and two fingers of his remaining hand, Loudon resumed work as a landscape-gardener, while two of his sisters learnt wood-engraving to assist him in his future publications, and his wife began to write botanical works on her own account. Under the skilful treatment of William Lawrence, Loudon's health improved, and between 1839 and 1841 he laid out the arboretum presented to the town of Derby by Joseph Strutt, his most important work of the kind. For a few months in 1840 he acted as editor of the 'Gardener's Gazette,' and, with his wife and daughter, in the same year made a trip to Paris to examine certain shrubs in the Jardin des Plantes. In the following year, after the opening of the Derby garden, they made an extended semi-professional tour to Leeds, Manchester, Liverpool, Paisley, and Stranraer. At Leeds Loudon fell ill, and was laid up for six weeks at Paisley; but at Castle Kennedy, near Stranraer, he directed the laying-out of Lord Stair's grounds, and then returned home, visiting his friend Sopwith at Newcastle on the way. In 1842 he was attacked with inflammation of the lungs, and went to Brighton, and to various places in Devonshire and Cornwall, for the benefit of his health. His work on the laying-out of cemeteries, published in 1843, created a demand for his services in a new direction, and while suffering from a second attack in that year he superintended the making of a cemetery at Southampton, and visited the Isle of Wight and Bath for similar purposes.

He had now reduced the debt on the 'Arboretum' to 2,400*l.*; but had incurred further liabilities of 1,200*l.* in publishing the 'Encyclopædia of Trees and Shrubs' (1842), an abridgment of the 'Arboretum,' and an edition of Repton's 'Landscape-Gardening.' One of his creditors became bankrupt, and his assignees threatened Loudon with both bankruptcy and arrest. His strength, however, was failing and his body wasting away with chronic bronchitis; but, though confined to two rooms in his house at Porchester Terrace, Bayswater, from 16 Oct. 1843 Loudon allowed himself hardly any rest in order to free himself from debt. With that end in view, he published on 1 Dec. an appeal to the public to purchase 350 copies of the 'Arboretum;' on the 13th he dictated his 'Self-Instruction for Gardeners' to his wife until midnight, and on the 14th he died in his wife's arms, while actually standing on his legs. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. Loudon is commemorated by a genus *Loudonia*, described by Lindley, and an oil portrait of him by Linnell was presented by subscription to the Linnean Society.

Loudon married in 1830 Jane, daughter of Thomas Webb of Birmingham [see LOUDON, JANE], and left one daughter, Agnes. In addition to the works already mentioned he published, among others, 'A Treatise on Forming and Managing Country Residences,' 2 vols. 4to, 1806; 'Manual of Cottage Gardening and Husbandry,' 1830, 8vo; 'Illustrations of Landscape-Gardening and Garden Architecture,' 1830–3, fol.; 'Hortus Britannicus,' 1830, 8vo, of which Mrs. Loudon issued another edition in 1850; and 'Hortus Lignosus Londinensis,' 1838, 8vo.

[Cottage Gardener, v. 143, xx. 255–9; Proceedings of Linnean Society, i. 204; Gardener's Chronicle, 1844 p. 7, 1845 p. 754; Life, by Mrs. Loudon, prefixed to Self-Instruction for Gardeners, 1844.] G. S. B.

LOUDOUN, EARLS OF. [See CAMPBELL, JOHN, 1598–1663, first EARL; CAMPBELL, HUGH, *d.* 1731, third EARL; CAMPBELL, JOHN, 1705–1782, fourth EARL.]

LOUGH, JOHN GRAHAM (1806–1876), sculptor, born in 1806, was son of a small farmer at Greenhead, near Hexham in Northumberland. He was apprenticed to a stonemason named Marshall, and afterwards worked as an ornamental sculptor and builder at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Through the friendship of the captain of a collier Lough obtained a free passage to London. Here he studied the Elgin marbles at the British Museum, and was befriended by the painter B. R. Haydon [q. v.]

In 1826 Lough exhibited a bas-relief, 'The Death of Turnus,' at the Royal Academy, and obtaining a commission from the Duke of Wellington, produced two statues for him, 'Milo' and 'Samson.' In 1827 Lough held an exhibition of his works in London, which attracted some attention, mainly through the efforts of Haydon. He sent a striking group, 'Duncan's Horses,' to the Royal Academy in 1832, and in 1834 went to Rome, where he studied for four years. On his return he found plenty of employment, and executed some important works, such as the statue of the queen in the Royal Exchange (1845), that of the prince consort at Lloyd's (1847), the colossal statue of the Marquis of Hastings at Malta (1848), the colossal bronze statue of George Stephenson at Newcastle, the monument to Southey in Keswick Church, and other important monuments or portrait busts and statues. He was given in the first instance the commission to execute the lions at the base of Nelson's monument in Trafalgar Square. Lough was patronised by his fellow-countryman Sir Matthew White Ridley, and by Mr. Mitchell Henry of Stratheden House, Rutland Gate, London, both of whom possess many works by him. Seven of his statues were at the Great Exhibition in 1851, and were favourably noticed at the time. Lough worked in a broad, powerful, and energetic style; but owing to lack of refinement his works have not sustained their original reputation. He was a familiar figure in the society of his day.

Lough married a sister of Sir James Paget, the well-known surgeon, and died of bronchitis at his residence, 42 Harewood Square, London, on 8 April 1876.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Times, 12 April 1876; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; Men of the Reign; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

LOUGHBOROUGH, Lord Hastings of. [See Hastings, Edward, *d.* 1573.]

LOUGHBOROUGH, Lords. [See Hastings, Henry, *d.* 1667; Wedderburn, Alexander, Earl of Rosslyn, 1733–1805.]

LOUGHER, ROBERT (*d.* 1585), civilian, descended from an old Welsh family, was elected fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, as of founder's kin in 1553, graduated B.C.L. 9 July 1558, and proceeded D.C.L., 19 Feb. 1564–5, having in the meantime been collated to the archdeaconry of Totnes, 21 Feb. 1561–2, and instituted to the Devonshire rectories of Stockleigh Pomeroy (1561), Aveton Gifford (1562), and Aldrington (1563). As prolocutor of the clergy of the diocese of Exeter, he signed the articles of religion drawn up in 1562–3; but disapproved of the 'six articles,' and was opposed to any change being made in the prayer-book. He was elected principal of New Inn Hall in 1564; was appointed regius professor of civil law, 10 Jan. 1564–5; and on 25 Feb. following was admitted a member of the College of Advocates. He was one of the disputants before Queen Elizabeth on her visit to Oxford in September 1566. He resigned the headship of New Inn Hall in 1570, and was one of the original fellows of Jesus College on its foundation in the following year. In 1572 he was returned to parliament for Pembroke. In 1574 he was appointed a master in chancery, and on 10 May 1575 was re-elected to the headship of New Inn Hall, which he held for the ensuing five years. He was one of the visitors of the diocese of Gloucester, under a commission issued by Grindal 14 July 1576, and in May 1577 was appointed official of the consistory and vicar-general in spirituals to Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York. Lougher married Elizabeth, granddaughter of John Rastall, the printer, who married a sister of Sir Thomas More. He died at Tenby between 3 and 9 June 1585, leaving an heir, John, and at least three daughters.

[Water's Chesters of Chicheley, ii. 714; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 164–5; Athenæ Oxon. i. 131; Ann. ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 857; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 237; Elizabethan Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Nichols's Progr. Eliz. i. 230; Coote's Cat. Engl. Civ. p. 47; Le Neve's Fasti. Eccl. Angl. iii. 511, 589; Strype's Ann. fol. i. pt. i. pp. 327, 339; Grindal (fol.), p. 212; Archives of All Souls' Coll. 1877, pp. 130–1; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–1880, p. 207; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby, p. 395.] J. M. R.

LOUIS, Sir THOMAS (1759–1807), rear-admiral, a native of Exeter, born in 1759, entered the navy in 1770 on board the Fly sloop with Commander Graham, from which in 1771 he was moved into the Southampton frigate with Captain John Macbride [q. v.] In 1774 he was in the Kent, and in 1775 in the Thetis again with Graham, at that time a captain. On 18 July 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Bienfaisant, again with Macbride, and in her was present in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778; the Channel cruise of 1779; the defeat of Langara off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. 1780, and the consequent relief of Gibraltar. Louis was appointed prize-master of the Phœnix, the Spanish flagship, which had struck to the Bienfaisant, with instructions to take her to Gibraltar, a task of great difficulty, in her shattered condition and in stormy weather, but he safely carried it out. Rodney then gave him an acting order, as captain of the Phœnix, to take her to England. The commission was not confirmed, and Louis returned to the Bienfaisant. He was still in her when, on 13 Aug. 1780, she captured the Comte d'Artois off the Old Head of Kinsale. In January 1781 he followed Macbride to the Artois, and on 9 April was promoted to command the Mackworth, armed vessel, employed during the year in the protection of the coasting trade. He was afterwards regulating captain, on the impress service, at Sligo till he was advanced to post rank on 20 Jan. 1783. During the peace he remained on half-pay, residing at Torbay; but in 1793 he was appointed to the Quebec frigate, as flag-captain to Macbride, now a rear-admiral and commander-in-chief in the Downs. He afterwards commanded the Cumberland, and in 1794 the Minotaur, in the squadron under Rear-admiral George Montagu [q. v.] During the following years the Minotaur was attached to the Channel fleet under Lord Howe or Lord Bridport; but towards the end of 1797 she was sent to join the Mediterranean fleet then off Cadiz, and was one of the ships under Captain Thomas Troubridge [q. v.] which in June 1798 reinforced the small squadron under Sir Horatio Nelson [q. v.], and won the battle of the Nile on 1–2 Aug. On that night the Minotaur anchored next ahead of the Vanguard, and supported her in a manner which called forth the warmest praise of Nelson. The latter had just received a severe wound in the head, and at the time believed it to be mortal. He desired Captain Berry to hail the Minotaur and tell Louis to come to see him. He could not die, he said, till he had thanked him for his conduct.

Louis continued under the immediate orders of Nelson during 1799, employed in the operations on the coast of Italy, and especially in the reduction of Gaeta and Civita Vecchia (cf. Nicolas, iii. 433), for which service the king of Naples conferred on him the order of St. Ferdinand and Merit. After the burning of the Queen Charlotte in March 1800, Lord Keith hoisted his flag on board the Minotaur during the siege of Genoa [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith]. Keith afterwards moved into the Foudroyant, but the Minotaur continued under his command, and was present in the operations on the coast of Egypt in 1801. In 1802 Louis returned to England, and was placed on half-pay. On the renewal of the war he was appointed to the Conqueror, but was shortly afterwards, 23 April 1804, promoted to be rear-admiral, and with his flag in the Leopard, commanded off Boulogne during the year. In March 1805 he was sent out in the Ambuscade frigate to join Nelson off Toulon; he then hoisted his flag on board the Canopus of 80 guns (Nicolas, vi. 374), and took part in the chase of the allied fleet to the West Indies and back. Still in the Canopus he was, in October, with the fleet off Cadiz, and was sent with a detachment of six ships to fill up with water and fresh provisions at Gibraltar and Tangier. The night before he left he dined with Nelson on board the Victory, and on taking leave, said, 'You are sending us away, my lord; the enemy will come out, and we shall have no share in the battle,' to which Nelson replied, 'My dear Louis, I have no other means of keeping my fleet complete in provisions and water but by sending them in detachments to Gibraltar. The enemy will come out, and we shall fight them, but there will be time for you to get back first. I look upon Canopus as my right hand, and I send you first to insure your being here to help to beat them' (*ib.* vii. 63 *n.*) The news of these ships being at Gibraltar, however, reached Villeneuve on the 18th, and was apparently the determining cause of his putting to sea on the 19th; on the 21st the battle of Trafalgar was fought in Louis's absence.

In November the Canopus was one of the squadron left before Cadiz under Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], which went with him to the West Indies, and fought the battle of St. Domingo on 6 Feb. 1806, a brilliant piece of service, for which Louis, as second in command, was rewarded with a baronetcy, and was presented by the committee of the patriotic fund with a vase valued at 300*l.* From the West Indies Louis, still in the Canopus, joined Lord Collingwood before Cadiz, and in November was detached, in command of a small squadron, to examine the defences of the Dardanelles (James, iv. 214), as a preliminary to the forcing the passage by the squadron under Duckworth in February 1807. On the return through the Strait on 3 March the Canopus was struck by some of the huge stone shot fired by the Turks; her wheel was carried away, and her hull much damaged, but she had only three men wounded. The squadron afterwards went on the coast of Egypt, and was left by Duckworth under the command of Louis. But Louis died on board the Canopus on 17 May 1807.

Louis married in 1784 Jacquetta, daughter of Samuel Belfield; she died in 1824, having issue three daughters and four sons, the eldest of whom, Sir John Louis, the second baronet, died an admiral in 1863. The second son, Matthew, was a colonel in the royal artillery. In the earlier navy lists, in which Louis's name appears as a lieutenant, it is spelt Lewis; but whether he himself so wrote it is doubtful. As a captain he certainly wrote it Louis. A miniature, belonging to the family, was lent to the Naval Exhibition of 1891.

[Naval Chron. (with an engraved portrait), xvi. 177; Georgian Era, ii. 524; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq. (see Index at the end of vol. vii.); James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1860).] J. K. L.

LOUND, THOMAS (1802–1861), amateur painter, born in 1802, was a member of a large firm of brewers at Norwich. He was, however, devoted to art, and spending his spare time in landscape-painting, attained great excellence in that art. He is said to have had lessons from John Sell Cotman [q. v.], and his works show a careful study of those by John Crome and David Cox the elder. He especially excelled in river-views, though he did some good architectural drawings. Many of his best pictures are of scenery near Cromer. He also painted much of the scenery in Wales and Yorkshire during his summer vacations. His application to his business caused him to be little known outside Norwich, though he was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy and British Institution in London. In Norwich, where he was a prolific exhibitor, his works were much appreciated. A water-colour drawing by him of Framlingham Castle is in the South Kensington Museum. Lound died of apoplexy at his residence in King Street, Norwich, on 18 Jan. 1861.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Norwich Mercury, 23 Jan. 1861; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. i. p. 468.] L. C.

LOUNDRES, HENRY DE (*d.* 1228), archbishop of Dublin, was archdeacon of Stafford in the early part of the reign of John, and was frequently employed by that king in public affairs. Towards the close of 1212 the archbishopric of Dublin was conferred on him. In May 1213 he was an attesting witness to the execution of the instrument of fealty from King John to the pope, and in the following July he received the appointment of justiciary or viceroy of Ireland. He was at Runnymede in June 1215, at the delivery of 'Magna Charta,' in the preamble to which his name stands second among those of the councillors at whose instance that charter was granted. In 1216 he acted as one of the delegates from John to Pope Honorius III, by whom in the succeeding year he was appointed legate to Ireland. Archbishop Henry entered again on the office of justiciary in Ireland in 1219, and evinced much energy in connection with both ecclesiastical and civil affairs there. A series of regulations for ecclesiastics of the diocese of Dublin was promulgated by him. He also remodelled the constitution and amplified the resources of the cathedral of St. Patrick, Dublin, and his arrangements were ratified by a papal bull. His legatine powers terminated in 1220, but he continued to act as justiciary till 1224, when the office was transferred by the king to William Marshall [q. v.], earl of Pembroke.

Archbishop Henry was present in 1225 at the opening service of a new cathedral at Salisbury, on the constitution of which he had modelled his arrangements for St. Patrick's, Dublin. As prelate or justiciary Archbishop Henry was occasionally embarrassed in vindicating the rights and properties of the crown or of his see against the claims of the citizens of Dublin (cf. Gilbert, *History of the Viceroys of Ireland*, and *Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland*). The name of 'Scorchvillein,' applied to the archbishop, was said to have originated in a dispute with some of the tenants of his see, whose leases he attempted to burn. He died in 1228, and was interred in the cathedral of Christ Church, Dublin, under a wooden monument, of which no vestige remained in the early part of the seventeenth century.

Several ecclesiastical instruments executed by him are extant in the 'Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin,' and the 'Register of the Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin,' printed in the Rolls Series, 1884–9. An ancient drawing in colours of Loundres is reproduced in 'Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland,' pt. iv. 2.

[Crede Mihi, MS.; Archives of See of Dublin; Ware de Præsulibus Hiberniæ, 1665; Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's Cathedral, 1826; Rot. Litt. Claus.; Patent. et Chart. 1833, 5, 7; Theiner's Vet. Monum. 1864; Gilbert's Hist. Viceroys Ireland, 1865; Hist. and Municip. Documents, Ireland, 1870; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. v.] J. T. G.

LOUTH, Earl of (*d.* 1328). [See Bermingham, Sir John.]

LOUTHERBOURGH (LOUTHERBOURG), **PHILIP JAMES** (PHILIPPE JACQUES) DE (1740–1812), painter and Royal Academician, born at Fulda in Germany on 31 Oct. 1740, was descended from a Polish family. His father, a miniature-painter of Strasburg in Alsace, was painter to the court at Darmstadt, and died in Paris in 1768. The elder Loutherbourgh intended his son to become an engineer, but his mother, whose name was Catherine Barbe Heitz, designed him for the ministry of the Lutheran church, and with that profession in view he was educated at the college of Strasbourg. His love of painting was, however, all-powerful, and resolving to adopt the profession of an artist he received his first lessons in art from his father. He then studied for a time under J. H. Tischbein the elder, and on coming to Paris became a pupil of Carle Vanloo, and later of Francis Casanova [q. v.] In 1763 and the following years he exhibited many pictures at the Salon in Paris, and quickly gained repute as a painter of wild romantic landscape in the style of Salvator Rosa, of battle-pieces in that of Wouwermans and Casanova, and of pastoral landscapes in the manner of N. Berchem. He also was successful in Bible subjects and portraits. On 22 Aug. 1767 he was elected a member of the Académie Royale, before he had attained the prescribed age. Diderot highly extolled his work, and Wille the engraver has described the enthusiasm with which he was received into the Academy (see Dussieux, *Les Artistes Français à l'Étranger*). De Loutherbourg was married in Paris on 10 Jan. 1764 to Barbe Burlât, by whom he had six children born in Paris. After travelling in Switzerland, Germany, and Italy, De Loutherbourg came to England in 1771. His services were at once secured by Garrick as chief designer of scenery at Drury Lane Theatre. In this line De Loutherbourg was without a rival, and the care with which he modelled and studied each detail, and the skill with which he handled the illumination, rendered his scenes real works of art. His first attempt was in connection with the 'Christmas Tale,' which was produced at Drury Lane Theatre on 27 Dec. 1773. This spectacular play is said to have been by Garrick himself, and it inaugurated a new era of scene-painting in the theatre (cf. Genest, *Account*, v. 400–1). He also assisted Garrick in a total reform of theatrical costume. He quarrelled subsequently with Garrick's successor, Sheridan, who wished to reduce his salary of 500*l.* a year. His last scenic efforts were undertaken for O'Keeffe's pantomime of 'Omai or Obesa, Queen of the Sandwich Islands,' with costumes, &c., from studies made on the spot by John Webber, R.A. [q. v.] The piece was produced at Covent Garden 20 Dec. 1785 (*ib.* vi. 390; Baker, *Biog. Dram.* iv. 98).

On his first arrival in London De Loutherbourg took a house at 45 Titchfield Street, Oxford Street, and lived there for twelve years till 1783. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1772, and was thenceforward a frequent exhibitor, sending over a hundred and fifty pictures in all. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1780, and an academician in 1781.

In 1782 he planned and constructed an ingenious system of moving pictures within a proscenium, which, by a clever disposition of lights, coloured gauzes, and the like, imitated atmospheric effects at different times of the day. This, which he called the 'Eidophusikon,' he exhibited with music to accompany the movements of the pictures, and the display attracted a numerous audience. The painter Gainsborough was deeply impressed by it. So popular was the exhibition that when De Loutherbourg was prosecuted for exhibiting his system without a musical license, the justices before whom the case came at once granted him the license without inflicting any penalty.

In 1783 De Loutherbourg revisited Switzerland, and on his return settled for the remainder of his life at Hammersmith Terrace, Chiswick. He soon devoted himself to mysticism, the attempt to discover the philosopher's stone, and other absorbing pursuits. He became a believer in Cagliostro and Mesmer, and, falling under the influence of the prophet Richard Brothers [q. v.], he claimed for himself and his wife (probably his second) the power of prophecy and of healing diseases by prayer and faith. In 1789 a list of cures effected by them was published by a fellow-believer, Mary Pratt, under the title 'A List of a few Cures performed by Mr. and Mrs. De Loutherbourg of Hammersmith Terrace without Medicine, by a Lover of the Lamb of God.' An unsuccessful attempt at healing on their part exposed them on one occasion to the violence of a riotous mob (Thornbury, *Old and New London*, vi. 545). In 1793 De Loutherbourg, accompanied by Gillray, was sent from England to follow the Duke of York's expedition to the Netherlands in order to make studies for a painting of the 'Grand Attack on Valenciennes.' In the following year he arranged a special exhibition in London of his great battle-piece, 'Earl Howe's Victory on 1 June 1794;' it is now in Greenwich Hospital. De Loutherbourg died at 13 Hammersmith Terrace on

11 March 1812, and was buried in Chiswick churchyard, where there is a monument to him designed by Sir John Soane, and bearing an inscription composed by Dr. C. L. Moody. De Loutherbourg was highly respected in private life.

De Loutherbourg's landscapes and marine subjects are characterised by romantic feeling, and, although they have a tendency to staginess, are wholly free from vulgarity. His acquaintance with Alpine scenery and his knowledge of the continent generally did not impair his admiration for English landscape. A series of engravings in aquatint of English scenery, from drawings by him, was published in 1801 under the title of 'Picturesque Scenery of Great Britain,' and a second and similar set was issued in 1805. His large battle-pieces and scenes in the lives of banditti excited the admiration of his contemporaries. The former include 'Admiral Duncan's Victory at Camperdown,' 1797 (engraved by J. Fittler), 'Earl Howe's Victory on 1 June 1794' (engraved by J. Fittler), 'The Landing of the British Troops in Egypt, 1801' (engraved by L. Schiavonetti), and 'The Grand Attack on Valenciennes under the Duke of York, 25 July 1793' (engraved by W. Bromley). Early examples of De Loutherbourg's painting are to be met with in provincial galleries in France and in private collections in England. A 'View in Cumberland,' formerly in the Vernon collection (engraved by W. Richardson), is now in the National Gallery, and a landscape by De Loutherbourg has recently been presented by Mr. Tate to the South Kensington Museum. Drawings by him are in the print room of the British Museum, together with a collection of his etchings, most of which he produced at an early date in his career, and they include some burlesque pieces (for a catalogue of his etchings see Baudicour, *Peintre Graveur Français*). De Loutherbourg's services were also largely employed in book-illustration. He drew many of the plates and vignettes in Macklin's 'Bible,' Bowyer's 'History of England,' Bell's 'British Theatre,' and similar works. His portrait, drawn from a miniature by J. Jackson, R.A., was engraved by H. Meyer for Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Jal's Dict. Crit. de Biographie; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Biographie Générale; Magasin Encyclopédique, vol. iv.; Dussieux's Les Artistes Français à l'Étranger; Mariette's Abecedario; Chennevière's Archives de l'Art Français; Bellier de la Chavignerie's Dictionnaire des Artistes de l'École Française; Nagler's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Baudicour's Peintre Graveur Français; Library of the Fine Arts, i. 327; Faulkner's Hist. of Hammersmith; Faulkner's Hist. of Brentford, Chiswick, and Isleworth; Magazine of Art, January 1886.] L. C.

LOVAT, Lord (1667?–1747), Jacobite intriguer. [See Fraser, Simon.]

LOVE, CHRISTOPHER (1618–1651), puritan minister, born at Cardiff, Glamorganshire, in 1618, was the youngest son of Christopher Love, and at fourteen years of age was converted by William Erbury [q.v.], the independent. The father disapproved of his religious impressions, and apprenticed him in London, whereupon Erbury and Mrs. Love sent him to Oxford at their joint expense. He entered as a poor scholar of New Inn Hall under Dr. Rogers in June 1635, and graduated B.A. 2 May 1639. Wood says he was accustomed to ascend the pulpit of the church of St. Peter-in-the-Bayly at Oxford, and 'hold out prating' for more than an hour. On the other hand, his wife declares that he was often brought into the bishop's court 'for hearing of sermons.' He was the first to refuse subscription to Laud's new canons of 1640, and although allowed to proceed M.A. on 26 March 1642, he was expelled from congregation. In 1639 he proceeded to London on the invitation of sheriff Warner to act as chaplain to his family. Here he met his future wife (Mary, daughter of Matthew Stone, formerly a merchant in London), who was the sheriff's ward. Subsequently Love received an invitation to become lecturer at St. Ann's, Aldersgate, but was for three years refused his allowance by the bishop of London because he had not been ordained. Declining episcopal ordination, he went to Scotland to seek it at the hands of the presbytery; but was disappointed, 'as the Scottish Church had decreed to ordain only those who settled among them.' He refused 'large offers' to stay in Scotland, and on his return to England, about 1641, preached at Newcastle 'by invitation' before the mayor and aldermen, when he expressed himself so freely against the errors of the Book of Common Prayer, that he was committed to the common gaol. He was subsequently removed to London on a writ of Habeas Corpus, was tried in the king's bench, and was acquitted. About the outbreak of the civil war he preached as a lecturer at Tenterden, Kent, on the lawfulness of a defensive war, and was accused of treason, but he was acquitted and recovered his costs. Shortly afterwards he was made chaplain to Colonel Venn's regiment (*State Papers*, Dom. 1642, p. 372), and when Venn was made governor of Windsor

Castle, Love resided there as chaplain. Soon after the presbyterian system was established in England he was ordained in Aldermanbury Church by Mr. Horton and two others (the date assigned by Brook, 23 Jan. 1644–5, is impossible). While still residing at Windsor, he preached an inflammatory sermon in Uxbridge on 31 Jan. 1644–5, the day on which the commissioners to treat of peace between the king and parliament arrived in the town (cf. Lysons, *Parishes in Middlesex not described in the Environs of London*, pp. 178–9). He asserted in his 'Vindication' that his preaching there was accidental and that none of the commissioners were present. On the complaint of the commissioners he was sent for by the commons and confined to the house during continuance of the negotiations. In 1645 he was nominated by ordinance of the lords and commons preacher at Newcastle (Barnes, *Memoirs*, p. 34), but does not appear to have gone thither; on 25 Nov. in the same year he preached before the commons, and was not accorded the customary vote of thanks. Before 1647 he was settled as pastor at St. Ann's, Aldersgate, whence he subsequently moved to St. Lawrence Jewry. As a zealous presbyterian he soon made himself obnoxious to the independents; and when they gained the ascendency he was committed to custody; he was twice subsequently cited before the committee for plundered ministers, and although discharged for want of proof his movements were watched.

In 1651 he was accused of plotting against the Commonwealth. The affair is known as Love's plot. He was charged with corresponding with Charles Stuart and with the prince's mother (Henrietta Maria) between October 1649 and June 1651. It seems that one Colonel Titus had been commissioned by certain presbyterians to carry several letters to the queen-mother in France; the queen's replies were conveyed by Colonel Ashworth, and were read in Love's house in London. On 18 Dec. 1650 a pass was obtained for Love's wife to enable her to proceed to Amsterdam, doubtless in connection with the same negotiations. Further, Love had received letters from Scottish presbyterians who were friendly to Charles II, and consultations had been held in his house (among other places) regarding the demands made on the English presbyterians by Argyll and others for money for the purchase of arms.

Love was ordered to be arrested on 14 May 1651, and was committed close prisoner to the Tower for high treason. He was tried before the high court of justice on 20, 21, 25, and 27 June, and 5 July, and was condemned to be executed on 16 July (cf. Inderwick, *Interregnum*, pp. 287 sq.) He was subsequently reprieved for a month, and then again for a week, but was finally executed on Tower Hill, 22 Aug. 1651, and privately buried, 25 Aug., at St. Lawrence Church (see order of council of state under that date, *State Papers*, Dom.) Robert Wilde wrote a poem on 'The Tragedy of Mr. Christopher Love at Tower Hill,' 1651, 4to.

To the last of Love's petitions to the parliament, 16 Aug., he appends a 'brief and full' narrative of the whole plot, in which he virtually acknowledges all the charges made against him at the trial. Both Kennett and Echard mention the story that a reprieve from Cromwell was intercepted and destroyed by incensed royalists.

By his wife (who shortly after married Edward Bradshaw, mayor of Chester in 1648 and 1653), Love had five children, one of whom was born after his death.

Love's works were: 1. 'The debauched Cavalier, or the English Midianite,' 1642. 2. 'England's Distemper, having Division and Error as its Cause, &c. Together with a Vindication of the Author from . . . aspersions,' London, 4to, 1645; the sermon preached at Uxbridge. 3. 'Short and plaine Animadversions on some Passages in Mr. Dels' Sermon,' 4to, London, 1646, 2nd edit. 1647. 4. 'An Answer to an unlicensed Pamphlet,' 4to, 1646, written in answer to the above. 5. 'A modest and clear Vindication of the . . . Ministers of London from the scandalous aspersions of John Price,' anon., London, 1649, 4to (ascribed to Love in *Illumination to Sion College*, 1649, anon.) 6. 'A cleere and necessary Vindication of the Principles and Practices of Mr. Christopher Love,' &c., 4to, London, 1651. His posthumously published petitions and narrative to the parliament, speech and prayer on the scaffold, letters to his wife, were published in various unauthorised forms in 1651. He also appears as editor, and may have been author, of 'The Main Points of Church Government and Discipline,' London, 1649, 12mo.

Love's executors, Edmund Calamy, Simeon Ashe, Jeremiah Whitaker, William Taylor, and Allan Geare, issued after his death: 1. 'Grace, the Truth and Growth and different Degrees thereof' (fifteen sermons), 1652, 4to, and 1810. 2. 'Heaven's Glory, Hell's Terror' (seventeen sermons), 1653, 4to, 1810; Dutch version, 1857 (Sneek, 'De Neerligkheid des Hemels'). 3. 'The Soul's Cordial, in two Treatises: (1) How to be eased of the Guilt of Sin, (2) Discovering Advantages by Christ's Ascension' (twenty-two sermons), 1653. 4. 'A Treatise of Effectual Calling and Election,'

1653. 5. 'Scripture Rules to be observed in Buying and Selling,' 1653. 6. 'A Christian's Duty and Safety in evill Times,' 1653, to which is annexed the 'Saints' Rest, or their happy Sleep in Death.' 7. 'The Hearer's Duty, and three other Sermons,' 1653. 8. 'The Christian's Directory, tending to guide him,' &c., 1653. 9. 'The true Doctrine of Mortification and Sincerity, in opposition to Hypocrisy,' 1654. 10. 'The Combat between the Flesh and Spirit' (twenty-seven sermons), 1654. 11. 'The Sum or Substance of prelatical Divinity, or the Grounds of Religion in a catechistical Way,' 1654. 12. 'The dejected Soul's Cure, in divers Sermons,' 1657. 13. 'The Ministry of Angels to the Heirs of Salvation,' 1657. 14. 'Of God's Omnipresence,' 1657. 15. 'The Sinner's Legacy to Posterity,' 1657. 16. 'The Penitent Pardoned,' 1657. 17. 'A Discourse of Christ's Ascension and coming to Judgment.' 18. 'The natural Man's Case stated, or an exact Map of the little World Man' (seventeen sermons), 1658. 19. 'The History of the Holy Bible,' 1783. His 'Select Works,' Glasgow, 2 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1805, and 'Remains' (with life), London, 12mo, in 1807.

[Memoir in Quick's MSS., Dr. Williams's Library; biography, incomplete, by Love's wife, in Sloane MS. 3945; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; State Trials, vol. v.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 365, 6th Rep. p. 435; Burton's Diary, ed. Rudd, ii. 88–9; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, i. 332, iii. 330; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 266, 2nd ser. iv. 173, 259, ix. 160, 291; Neal's Puritans; Brook's Puritans; Dugdale's Treaty of Uxbridge; Barnes's Memoirs, vol. l. (Surtees Soc.); Tracts in Brit. Mus.] W. A. S.

LOVE, DAVID (1750–1827), pedlar-poet, born at Torriburn, near Edinburgh, on 17 Nov. 1750 (Sutton, *Nottingham Date-Book*, p. 18), was abandoned by his father at an early age, and commenced life as a beggar in the company of his blind mother. His ambition was to become a flying stationer, but a brother's influence induced him to turn miner, and he worked for about two years in Lord Dundonald's coal-pits at Culross. An accident led to his discharge in 1778, and he hawked tracts and other wares about the border, until, having accumulated 3*l.*, he wedded a lady named Thomson. Shortly afterwards he made his first poetical essay in some verses on 'The Pride and Vanity of Young Women,' and about 1790 enlisted in the Duke of Buccleuch's 'South Fencibles.' His account of his doings while in the regiment proves a great laxity of discipline. Obtaining his discharge in 1793 he resumed his trade of walking stationer, and made a fine harvest at Portsmouth and Gosport out of the sailors just returned from Lord Howe's victory of 1 June 1794. Becoming more prolific as a writer, he relinquished his pedlar's license, and hawked no literary wares but his own. In April 1796 he describes his 'conversion' at Newbury in Berkshire. Henceforth, with occasional intervals, during which he kept a bookseller's shop, sold quack medicines, or was locked up by the authorities for his nomadic practices, Love continued to make a livelihood by his rhymes, doing a large business in acrostics and hymns, which he sold for one halfpenny each. He finally settled at Nottingham, where most of his patrons lived, and whence most of his books were issued. There he died on 12 June 1827; his third wife, who had married him, as she said, for his scholarship, and whose 'silk wheel' had in part supported him for some time previous to his death, was eighty-three years old at the time of her death in 1853.

Besides numerous single sheets and chap-books, including 'A New and Correct Set of Godly Poems,' 1782, 12mo, and 'David Love's Journey to London and his Return to Nottingham,' 1800 (?), 8vo, he wrote the 'Life, Adventures, and Experience of David Love,' which passed through numerous editions (3rd edit. 1823; 5th edit. 1824), and contains an engraved portrait, which in some copies is carefully coloured. While at London, where he says he found 'more kindness, love, and tenderness than any place in England,' Love mentions selling, among other verses, 'An Elegy on a Cat,' a piece on Bartholomew fair, and a rhyme on the cries of London.

[Love's Autobiography; Hone's Every-day Book, ii. 226–9, and Table Book, cols. 177–81; Wylie's Old and New Nottingham, p. 252; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 234, 333, 411, 474.] T. S.

LOVE, JAMES (1722–1774), comedian. [See Dance.]

LOVE, Sir JAMES FREDERICK (1789–1866), general, son of John Love and his wife Mary Wyse, was born in London in 1789, and on 26 Oct. 1804 was appointed ensign in the 52nd light infantry (now 2nd Oxfordshire), then training at Shorncliffe under Sir John Moore. The dates of his subsequent commissions were lieutenant 1805, captain 1811, brevet-major 16 March 1815, brevet-lieutenant-colonel 1825, regimental major 1830, lieutenant-colonel 2 Sept. 1834, colonel 1838, major-general 1851, lieutenant-general 1857, general 1864. He served with the 52nd in Sweden and Portugal in 1808, and in the Corunna retreat in 1809. Returning to

Portugal with the first battalion of his regiment later in the same year, he was present in every affair in which the light division was engaged up to 1812, including the siege and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, where he was one of the stormers. He served with the second battalion of his regiment in the operations in North Holland in 1813–14, was aide-de-camp to Sir John Lambert, in the attack on New Orleans in 1815, where he was wounded and had two horses killed under him, and rejoined his regiment in time for the battle of Waterloo, where he received four severe wounds in the famous charge of the 52nd on the imperial guard [cf. Colborne, Sir John, first Baron Seaton]. Love's services after the peace were no less varied and important. He was with the 52nd in North America for some time (cf. Leake). His timely arrival from Cardiff with the depôt companies of the 11th foot saved Bristol during the terrible reform riots of 1831. He commanded the 73rd foot several years in the Mediterranean, at Gibraltar, and in North America; was British resident at Zante 1835–8; commanded a moveable column in Lower Canada during the insurrection of 1838–9; was in command in South Wales during the Rebecca and chartist riots [cf. Frost, John, chartist]; was governor of Jersey 1852–6; commanded at Shorncliffe camp in 1856, and having been created inspector-general of infantry in 1857, retained that post until April 1862.

Love was a G.C.B. and K.H., and had the Peninsular medal with clasps for Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, and Ciudad Rodrigo, and the Waterloo-medal. He was colonel in succession of the 57th foot and the 43rd light infantry. He married in 1825 Mary, daughter of J. Heaviside of Halifax, Nova Scotia, by whom he had no issue. He died on 13 Jan. 1866, aged 77.

[Dod's Knightage, 1865; Hart's Army Lists; Leake's Lord Seaton's Regiment at Waterloo; Ann. Registers under dates.] H. M. C.

LOVE, JOHN (1695–1750), grammarian and controversialist, born at Dumbarton in July 1695, was son of John Love, bookseller and stationer. After completing his studies at the university of Glasgow, he became usher to his old master at Dumbarton grammar school, and was appointed his successor in 1721. Among his pupils was Smollett. He acted as clerk of the presbytery of Dumbarton from 1717 to 1733, but within that period was subjected to a curious species of persecution by his minister, Archibald Sydserf, on the ground of brewing on a Sunday. The charge broke down on being investigated in the church court, and Sydserf was compelled to make a formal apology. In October 1735 Love was appointed a master of the high school, Edinburgh. In 1737, with the assistance of Thomas Ruddiman and Robert Hunter, a master of Heriot's Hospital, he published an edition of Buchanan's Latin version of the 'Psalms,' which coming under the notice of the Duke of Buccleuch obtained for him in October 1739 the rectorship of Dalkeith grammar school. Love died at Dalkeith on 20 Sept. 1750. He was married twice, first in 1722 to Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Campbell, surgeon, of Glasgow, by whom he had thirteen children.

In 1733 Love issued from Ruddiman's printing establishment in Edinburgh 'Two Grammatical Treatises, viz.: I. Animadversions on the Latin Grammar lately published by Mr. Robert Trotter, Schoolmaster at Dumfries. II. A Dissertation upon the way of teaching that Language, wherein the Objections raised against Mr. Ruddiman's and other such like Grammars are answered.' Appended are some anonymous 'Critical Remarks' by Ruddiman on the Latin grammar and literal translations composed by John Clarke, the Hull schoolmaster. In 1740 Love took a prominent part in the controversy regarding the comparative merits of Johnston and Buchanan as Latin poets and translators of the 'Psalms.' Love defended Buchanan, and vigorously attacked Lauder the editor of Johnston, in two published 'Letters' [see Lauder, William, *d.* 1771]. The controversy ultimately severed Love's friendship with Ruddiman. In May 1749 Love published anonymously 'A Vindication of Mr. George Buchanan, in two parts,' 8vo, Edinburgh, which produced in the ensuing July a pamphlet in reply from Ruddiman. When Love died, Ruddiman wrote a sympathetic notice of him in the 'Caledonian Mercury.'

[Irving's Dumbartonshire, 2nd edit. p. 287; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 700; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 545.] G. G.

LOVE, JOHN, D.D. (1757–1825), presbyterian divine, of Anderston, Glasgow, born at Paisley on 4 June 1757, was educated at Paisley grammar school, and afterwards at Glasgow University, where he gained a bursary. He distinguished himself during his academical career, and was licensed as a preacher of the church of Scotland by the presbytery of Paisley on 24 Dec. 1778. After being assistant successively at Rutherglen and Greenock, he was ordained minister of the presbyterian congregation, Crispin Street, Spitalfields, London, on 22 Aug. 1788. He became the virtual founder of the London Missionary Society in 1795, having written 'the first small letter which called together a few ministers to consult respecting the formation of the society.' He took great pains in selecting and training the early missionaries, and was secretary to the society while he remained in London. In 1799 a chapel of ease was erected in Clyde Street, Anderston, then a suburb of Glasgow; Love was elected to the charge, and entered on his duties in July 1800. He became secretary to the Glasgow Missionary Society. In 1815 he was a candidate for the professorship of divinity in Aberdeen University, and in the following year the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by that university and Marischal College. He died at the manse, Clyde Street, Glasgow, on 17 Dec. 1825. The first important missionary station in Kaffraria was established in 1840, and was named 'Lovedale' after Love. It has since developed into a very extensive institution. Love's manner in the pulpit was slow, but solemn and impressive. 'No man, perhaps, of his time approached more nearly to the ancient reformers in spirit, manners, and character.' Nearly all his publications were posthumous, and some of the volumes have been twice issued. His principal works were: 1. 'Nine Occasional Sermons,' London, 1788. 2. 'Fifteen Addresses to the People of Otaheite, and a Serious Call respecting a Mission to the River Indus,' Glasgow, 1826. 3. 'Discourses on Select Passages of Scripture,' 2 vols. Glasgow, 1838. 4. 'Letters of the late John Love, D.D.,' Glasgow, 1838 and 1840. 5. 'Memorials,' 2 vols., Glasgow, 1857–8.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, ii. 42; Dr. George Smith's A Modern Apostle; Cleland's Annals of Glasgow.] A. H. M.

LOVE, NICHOLAS (1608–1682), regicide, was born in Winchester, and baptised in St. Swithun's Church on 26 Oct. 1608 (par. reg.) His father was Dr. Nicholas Love, head-master of Winchester College in 1601, warden 29 Oct. 1613, canon of Winchester 15 Oct. 1610, and chaplain to James I. His mother Dousabell, or Dowsabel, was daughter of Barnabas Colnett of the Isle of Wight. Dr. Love died on 10 Sept. 1630, and was buried in the college chapel, where a brass tablet, with a Latin inscription by his son Nicholas, was placed to his memory.

On 3 Nov. 1626 Nicholas matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 4 Feb. 1635–6, and on 31 Aug. of the same year was created M.A. of Oxford. On 16 Nov. 1648 he became a bencher of his inn. Love was an able lawyer and an eminent financier. From 1643 to about 1647 he was recorder and steward of the town of Basingstoke, and early in 1644 obtained from the parliament a grant of the office of one of the six clerks in chancery. He is said to have made 20,000*l.* out of the post (*Cal. State Papers*, 1660, Dom. Ser. p. 343). He was appointed on 4 Nov. 1643 (and again on 30 March and 15 June 1644) one of the committee in Hampshire for levying contributions for the maintenance of the parliamentary troops. He was elected M.P. for Winchester on 4 Nov. 1645, and retained his seat during the sitting of the Long parliament (*Official Lists of Members of Parliament*, i. 493). He was one of the judges at the trial of Charles I, was present at most of the sittings both in the Painted Chamber and Westminster Hall, and served on the committees to consider the order and method of the trial, and advise about the charge against the king. He was one of those chosen on 25 Jan. 1648–9 to prepare the draft of the sentence, and was in Westminster Hall on 27 Jan., when sentence was delivered, but did not sign the warrant. On his own showing (Petition, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 119) he was in favour of further conference before proceeding with the sentence, and in consequence was 'clamorously reviled as an obstructor.'

Among the many committees appointed by the Long parliament on which Love served may be mentioned those for compounding for the advance of money, for sequestrations, for the regulation of printing, for the militia commissions, and for the affairs of Ireland and Scotland. On 24 Nov. 1651 he was elected a member of the third council of state, and also served on the fourth and fifth councils. He was present in the council chamber on the afternoon of 20 April 1653, when Cromwell put an end to the sitting of the council. He did not sit in the parliaments of 1653, 1654, or 1656. In the restored Rump of 1659, as 'Nicholas Love of Wolvesey on the Soake,' he again represented Winchester. He was elected member of the council of state on 31 Dec., and was president in the following month.

As a member of the Hampshire committee he had lost no opportunity of acquiring on easy terms the sequestered estates of royalists, and was before the Restoration a wealthy man. Before Monck's arrival at Westminster, Love escaped to the continent (cf. Bramston, *Autobiog.*, p. 113, Camd. Soc.), and he was absolutely excepted in the Act of Indemnity in December 1660. He settled in Switzerland, where he was well treated and protected by the government. He finally joined the regicides Edmund Ludlow [q. v.] and Andrew Broughton [q. v.] at Lausanne, and removed with them to Vevey. He died there on 5 Nov. 1682, aged 74, and was buried in the church of St. Martin. Love married, on 6 Oct. 1655, Elizabeth Buggs of Lambeth (CHESTER, *Westminster Abbey Marriage Register*).

Pictures of considerable value and books formerly the property of Charles I were discovered in his house at Winchester after his flight at the Restoration. It is said to have been greatly owing to his exertions that the buildings of Winchester College were spared during the occupation of the town by Waller's horse.

[Woodward's Hampshire, i. 121 *n.*, 146, 187, 203, 204, 206; Berry's County Genealogies (Visitation of Hampshire, 1634), p. 267; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 34; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College, pp. 76–7, 482; Baigent and Millard's Hist. of Basingstoke, p. 492; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford (Gutch), ii. 504; Nalson's Trial of Charles I, pp. 9, 10, 12, 16, 61, 81, 82; Milner's Hist. of Winchester, pp. 122–3 (Love's epitaph on his father); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1649 to 1663 passim; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, iii. 292; Thurloe State Papers, vii. 811; Masson's Milton, iv. 273, 309, 354–5, 413, 449, v. 454, 519, vi. 44, 54; Commons' Journals, vii. 42, 800; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 6–8; Hist. of King Killers, pt. v. p. 50; Ludlow's Memoirs, 1698, ii. 461, iii. 115–120; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 13; Proc. of Soc. of Antiq. of Scotland, 1883, new ser. v. 286–9 (account of the graves of the regicides at Vevey, with copies of the inscriptions); Cal. State Papers, Committee for Compounding, pp. 135, 1625, 2143, 2463 (3), 2479; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. 89–91; information from Joseph Foster, esq.] B. P.

LOVE, RICHARD, D.D. (1596–1661), dean of Ely, son of Richard Love, an apothecary who died in 1605, was born in the parish of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, on 26 Dec. 1596. He was probably educated at the free school, Cambridge, subsequently at Clare Hall, where he was a fellow before 1628. In 1628 he was proctor, and about the same time was made chaplain in ordinary to Charles I, who on 27 Oct. 1629 presented him to the living of Eckington, Derbyshire. In January 1630–1 he proceeded D.D., on the king's recommendation. On 12 Oct. 1631 he received the prebend of Tachbrook in Lichfield Cathedral. By a mandate from Charles I, Love was made master of Corpus Christi College on 4 April 1632, immediately on the death of Dr. Butts. A quarrel followed between Love and the Earl of Warwick. Warwick, supported by the king, tried to press a nominee of his own for a vacant fellowship, but the master and fellows resisted, and finally the king directed the withdrawal of the candidate, after receiving a letter of apology and explanation from Love. From November 1633 to November 1634 Love was vice-chancellor. His most notable act in this capacity was to cause the arrest of Peter Hausted [q. v.] in the pulpit of St. Mary's while preaching a sermon against the neglect of religious duties in the university. During the plague of 1638 a license was granted to all fellows and scholars to leave the college, but the master stipulated for one fellow to remain 'for the safety of the college.' In July 1643 a general leave of absence was granted to the fellows, but Love was one of the four heads of colleges at Cambridge who, 'by the special favour of their friends and their own wary compliance, continued in their places' (FULLER, *Hist. of Cambridge*, p. 169). Colonel Walton, the regicide, was Love's friend, and protected him during the supremacy of the parliament. In 1649 he was made Lady Margaret professor of divinity, and appears to have retained his prebend, but in 1650 his hold on his preferments was imperilled by his refusal to subscribe the Engagement. His wife wrote to a relative that he had promised to live quietly and give no disturbance to the public, and anticipated ruin were he forced to resign the professorship. Whether or no he subscribed is not certain, but he managed to retain his preferments, and was even made a member of the assembly of divines, though he apparently took no part in the proceedings. Love composed two Latin congratulatory addresses on the return of Charles II, which he published in one volume at Cambridge, 1660, 4to. In the first, delivered at Cambridge, Love, with much address, expatiates on the calamities of the late rebellion, and adroitly excuses his temporary acquiescence. The second (published by the king's command) was presented by Love in person, acting as deputy vice-chancellor, at Whitehall, 5 June 1660. He also contributed to the Cambridge collection of verses which were published at the Restoration. So well did he recommend himself to Charles's favour that, besides allowing him to retain his other posts, the king made him dean of Ely by patent dated 14 Aug.; he was installed 28 Sept. He died at the beginning of February 1661, and was buried in his college chapel. Lloyd styles him a 'natural wit and orator,' and adds that when Lady Margaret professor he was sure 'to affront any man that put up questions against the doctrines or discipline of the Church of England in the worst of times.' He seems to have held moderate views. He laid out 100*l.* on the college, gave a window to the master's lodge, and left 10*l.* and a polyglot bible to it in his will. To his old college, Clare, whose master, Dr. Parke, was his intimate friend, he left 50*l.* He married about 1632 Grace, daughter of his stepfather Henry Moutlow, Gresham professor of law and public orator, and had four sons, the eldest of whom was at Clare Hall in 1662, and two daughters. The elder, Anne, married Dr. Tenison, archbishop of Canterbury, who bequeathed Love's portrait to Corpus Christi College.

Besides the orations Love published a sermon, preached at Whitehall to parliament at the monthly fast, 30 March 1642, entitled 'The Watchman's Watchword,' 1642, Cambridge, 4to.

[Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, ed. 1831, p. 170, App. pp. 72, 73 (most complete); Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 41; Kennett's Register, pp. 188, 215, 393; Willis's Cathedrals, ed. 1742, ii. 465, iii. 370; Bentham's Hist. of Ely Cathedral, 2nd edit. ii. 232–6; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 263, 264, 491; Cambridge Antiq. Soc. Publications, 8vo ser. pp. 511, 512, 570.] E. T. B.

LOVE, WILLIAM EDWARD (1806–1867), polyphonist, son of a merchant in the city of London, was born in London 6 Feb. 1806, and was educated at Harlow in Essex and at Nelson House Academy, Wimbledon, Surrey. At the age of twelve, while still at school, he commenced imitating the noises occasioned by the action of machinery and inanimate objects, and soon proceeded to mimic the sounds made by musical instruments, beasts, birds, and insects. From about 1820 to 1826 he was connected with London journalism. In the latter year he appeared for a benefit in a solo entertainment, entitled 'The False Alarm,' and his success led him to become a public performer. He travelled in 1827 through parts of England and France; in 1828 he came out at the Fishamble Street Theatre, Dublin; and in June 1829 he produced 'The Peregrinations of a Polyphonist,' with which he visited the chief towns in England. In this, as in all his later entertainments, he was the sole performer; he represented various characters, making very rapid changes of dress while talking, singing, and displaying his remarkable powers of mimicry and ventriloquism. He went to Scotland in 1830, where he brought out 'Love in a Labyrinth, or the Adventures of a Day,' and in 1833 he opened at Oxford with a piece called 'Ignes Fatui.' In Lent 1834 he made his first appearance in London, and acted at the City of London Assembly Rooms, Bishopsgate Street, for several months. In September he went to France and had his entertainments translated, delivering one half in French and the other in English. In 1836 he appeared on alternate nights at the St. James's Theatre and in the City. In 1838 he visited the United States, the West Indies, and South America. Returning to England he played at the Strand Theatre, Almack's, Hanover Square Rooms, Store Street Music Hall, Philharmonic Rooms, Crosby Hall, and the Princess's Concert Rooms. On 26 Dec. 1854 he took possession of the Upper Hall, 69 Quadrant, Regent Street, London, where he produced the 'London Season,' which was very successful.

The names of other entertainments produced by Love were: 'Love in all Shapes;' 'Love's Labour Lost;' 'A Voyage to Hamburg;' 'A Reminiscence of Bygone Times;' 'Love's Lucubrations;' 'Love's Mirror;' 'A Traveller's Reminiscences,' by Charles Forrester; 'A Christmas Party;' 'The Wolf in Sheep's Clothing,' by H. Ball, and 'Dinner at Five precisely.' He played at the Regent Gallery on 8 Feb. 1856, the 300th consecutive night, and this was stated to be his 2,406th performance in London. In 1858 he was seized with permanent paralysis, when a benefit was organised for him at Sadler's Wells. He died at 33 Arundel Street, Strand, London, 16 March 1867.

[Illustrated London News, 25 March 1843, p. 215, with portrait, 27 Jan. 1855, p. 84, with portrait; Memoirs of W. E. Love, 1834; George Smith's Memoirs of Mr. Love, Boston, U.S., 1850; G. Smith's Programmes of Entertainments and Memoir of Mr. Love, 1856; Era, 24 March 1867, p. 10; Ireland's New York Stage, 1867, ii. 273, 317.] G. C. B.

LOVEDAY, JOHN (1711–1789), philologist and antiquary, born in 1711, was only son of Thomas Loveday of Caversham, Oxfordshire, and Feenes Manor, Berkshire, by Sarah, daughter of William Lethieullier, a wealthy Turkey merchant of Clapham, Surrey (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit. ii. 1139). After attending Reading school he matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of Magdalen College on 13 Feb. 1727–8, and graduated B.A. in 1731, M.A. in 1734 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1714–1886, iii. 874). As an undergraduate he showed taste and aptitude for philological and archæological studies, and Hearne, who was indebted at a later date to Loveday for valuable assistance, spoke of him in 1728 as 'optimæ spei juvenis, literarum et literatorum amantissimus' (Preface to *Liber Niger Scaccarii*). In acknowledgment of this compliment Loveday, at his own expense, restored in 1750 Hearne's monument in Oxford (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 472 *n.*)

Loveday lived in studious retirement at

Caversham. Miss Berry gives a delightful account of a visit paid in 1774 to the 'old Tory country gentleman,' who had married a cousin of hers (*Life and Correspondence*, ed. 1865, i. 8–9). Possessed of an ample patrimony, he collected pictures, books, and antiquities, purchasing, among other collections, Dr. John Ward's manuscripts and coins. He laid the foundation of the family library, which still remains intact at Williamscote, near Banbury. Though he published nothing in his own name, he was always ready to assist others in literary researches, and he numbered among his intimate acquaintance nearly all the distinguished men of letters of his day. He died on 16 May 1789. He married, first, in 1739 Anna Maria (*d.* 1743), daughter of William Goodwin of Arlescote, Warwickshire, by whom he had a son John (see below); secondly, in 1745, Dorothy (*d.* 1755), daughter of Harrington Bagshaw of Bromley, Kent; and thirdly, in 1756, Penelope (*d.* 1801), daughter of Arthur Forrest of Jamaica, by whom he had a son Arthur (*d.* 1827), who became a clergyman, and three daughters.

Loveday wrote many papers under various pseudonyms in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' His 'Observations upon Shrines,' a paper read before the Society of Antiquaries on 12 Dec. 1754, was printed in 'Archæologia,' i. 23–6, without receiving his final correction. His annotations on the margin of his copy of Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' were used by Dr. Bliss in his edition of that work (Preface, p. 14). In 1890 his great-grandson, John Edward Taylor Loveday, printed for presentation to the Roxburghe Club his 'Diary of a Tour in 1732 through parts of England, Wales, Ireland, and Scotland.'

His son, JOHN LOVEDAY (1742–1809), scholar, born on 22 Nov. 1742, was educated at Reading school. On 5 Feb. 1760 he matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of Magdalen College, graduating B.C.L. in 1766, and D.C.L. in 1771. He was admitted an advocate in Doctors' Commons on 4 Nov. 1771 (COOTE, *English Civilians*, p. 127), but having increased his property by a marriage in 1777 with his ward Anne, only daughter and heiress of William Taylor Loder of Williamscote, he ceased to practise, sold the Caversham property, and lived at Williamscote, where he died on 4 March 1809, leaving four sons and a daughter. He assisted Dr. Chandler in the preparation of 'Marmora Oxoniensia,' 1763, and compiled the index. To the 'Gentleman's Magazine' he contributed many papers on local antiquities. A few years before his death he presented Dr. Ward's manuscripts to the British Museum

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 468 and elsewhere; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vols. i. iii. iv. v.; Gent. Mag. 1789, pt. i. p. 471; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, vol. i.; Index to Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 1783–1835, p. 288; Addit. MS. 22596; Valpy's Reading School Poems, pp. 87, 206, 216.] G. G.

LOVEDAY, ROBERT (*fl.* 1655), translator, came of an old family seated at Chediston, Suffolk. He studied at Cambridge, but did not matriculate on account of the civil war. During the Commonwealth he resided with Lady Clinton as an upper servant, and found time to acquire a good knowledge of French and Italian. He translated into English the first three parts of La Calprenède's romance of 'Cleopatra,' under the title of 'Hymen's Præludia, or Love's Master-Piece,' which appeared respectively in 1652, 1654, and 1655. Prefixed to part i., which, says Loveday, had long since 'look'd upon the light, if I had not the sin to answer for of trusting a bookseller,' are commendatory verses by Richard Brathwaite, James Howell, and others. In the complete version of the romance issued in 1665 and again in 1674, Loveday is credited with the translation of pts. iv–vi. After his death his brother Anthony edited a selection from his correspondence, with the title of 'Loveday's Letters, Domestick and Forrein, to several persons, occasionally distributed in subjects Philosophicall, Historicall, & Morall,' 8vo, London, 1659 (other editions, 1662, 1669, and 1673). The plan of the work was obviously suggested by Howell's popular 'Letters.' Prefixed is his portrait by Faithorne.

[Loveday's Works; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Eng. 2nd ed. iii. 123.] G. G.

LOVEDAY, SAMUEL (1619–1677), baptist minister, born in 1619, was son of William Loveday, and died on 15 Dec. 1677. He wrote: 1. 'An Answer to the Lamentation of Cheapside Crosse; together with the reasons why so many doe desire the downfall of it, and all such Popish Reliques; also the downfall of Antichrist,' 4to, London, 1642, in doggerel verse. 2. 'The Hatred of Esau and the Love of Jacob unfoulded, being a brief and plain exposition of the 9 chapter of Pauls Epistle to the Romanes,' 12mo, London, 1650. 3. 'Personal Reprobation reprobated: being a plain exposition upon the nineth chapter to the Romans,' 8vo, London, 1676, a different work from the above. He published also two sermons on Matthew xxv. and Revelation iii., and discourses on Isaiah iii.

[Loveday's Works; Elegy on his death in the Luttrell Collection, Brit. Mus.] G. G.

LOVEGROVE, WILLIAM (1778–1816), actor, the son of a plumber, was born at Shoreham, Sussex, 13 Jan. 1778, and was apprenticed to his father. After playing Hamlet as an amateur at a private theatre in Tottenham Court Road, he made a first public appearance at the Richmond Theatre under Winston in June 1799. Thence he went to Dublin, where he appeared as Anhalt in 'Lovers' Vows,' an adaptation from the German by Mrs. Inchbald. On his way to Manchester he was accidentally shot in the leg in a stage-coach, in a pocket of which a passenger had left a pistol. This delayed his arrival, and he appeared later in the season as Douglas and Jaques with little success. After playing in Guernsey and Plymouth, he made, 9 Nov. 1802, under Dimond, his first appearance at Bath in Munden's part of Lazarillo in Jephson's farce of 'Two Strings to your Bow.' Gradus in 'Who's the Dupe?' Walter in 'Children in the Wood,' Edgar in 'King Lear,' Sir Luke Tremor in 'Such things are,' and Sir Bashful in the 'Way to keep him,' were acted during the season, in which he acquired popularity. When Edwin quitted Bath for Dublin, a large range of comic characters fell to Lovegrove, whose name appears in Bath and Bristol to Sir Andrew Analyse in the 'Blind Bargain,' Dr. Pangloss in the 'Heir-at-Law,' Sim in 'Wild Oats,' Trappanti in 'She would and she would not,' Sir Anthony Absolute, Delaval in 'Matrimony,' General Tarragan in 'School of Reform,' Croaker in the 'Good-natured Man,' Sir Hugh Evans, Dogberry, Isaac in the 'Duenna,' Autolycus, Sir Martin Marall, Alphonse in the 'Pilgrim' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and Justice Woodcock. During the summer season he played at Margate and Worthing. Bath proved once more the portal to London, and Lovegrove appeared 3 Oct. 1810 at the Lyceum, the temporary home of the Drury Lane company, as Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' Job Thornberry in 'John Bull' and many favourite characters followed, and he played original parts in dramas by Dimond, Masters, Millingen, Arnold, and other writers. His Lopez in 'Kiss,' an alteration by Clarke of the 'Spanish Curate,' won him much applause. With the company in the new Drury Lane Theatre he remained until his retirement, rising to be one of the principal supports of the house. He married a Miss Weippert, the daughter of a harp-player. She died shortly after giving birth to a daughter, who did not long survive her. These two shocks produced a visible effect on his health. He took a benefit 15 June 1814, enacting Wilford in the 'Iron Chest,' and playing in a piece entitled 'Cheating,' by a friend named Parry. On 15 Oct. he was the original old Fathom in 'Policy, or Thus runs the World away,' attributed to Henry Siddons. Soon afterwards he broke a blood-vessel and was ill for many months, not reappearing until 21 June 1815, when for the first time, for his benefit, he played Sir Peter Teazle. His reception was so enthusiastic that he was overcome, and said, 'O God, they will kill me with kindness.' His name appears to one character in the next season, Realize in the 'Will,' 17 Oct. 1815. He was allowed a full salary until a relapse occurred and his recovery was seen to be hopeless, when he was granted a half salary until his death on 25 June 1816, near Bath, whither he had been taken by his sister.

Lovegrove was an excellent actor, and his premature death was a misfortune. As Rattan in the 'Beehive,' Peter Fidget in the 'Boarding House,' and Leatherhead in 'M.P.,' and in other similar parts, he was unsurpassed. Mathews speaks of him as 'an admirable actor, quite in the style of the old school.' A prudent and a reserved man, he mixed little in the pleasures of his fellows, and though much respected had few intimacies. He was the victim of a singular outrage or the subject of an extraordinary delusion. George Raymond, the biographer of Elliston, tells how Lovegrove once rushed to the Lyceum at midnight, covered with brickdust and mortar, and in a state of frenzy, stating that at the end of Dyott Street, Bloomsbury, he had been seized and pinioned by two stalwart women, forced into a house and thrust into a room, where a third woman was dying from the result of violence. By supreme efforts he won his freedom. After his recovery he took refuge in customary taciturnity, and no elucidation was afforded of the story (see *Memoirs of Elliston*, concluding ser. pp. 18–24, and *Life and Enterprises of Elliston*, pp. 178–81). Raymond says that Lovegrove was strong and natural, free from caricature, and never lost sight of the chastity of nature. His portrait by De Wilde as Lord Ogleby is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A plate of Lovegrove as Captain Rattan is in the 'Theatrical Inquisitor' for August 1816, and one in private dress in the 'Monthly Mirror,' new ser. vol. viii. November 1810.

[A biography of Lovegrove, to which subsequent publications are indebted, appeared in the Monthly Mirror, new ser. viii. 110, and was reprinted with additions in the Theatrical Inquisitor, August 1816. See also the Georgian Era and Genest's Account of the English Stage.]

J. K.

LOVEKYN, JOHN (*d.* 1368), lord mayor of London, was descended from an ancient Surrey family. Edward Lovekyn, citizen of London, but a native of Kingston, built a chapel in that parish in 1305 (Manning and Bray, *History of Surrey*, i. 350). He and his brother (apparently Robert) also left lands and rents for the endowment there of various family obits. John is described in letters patent of 26 Edw. III as the son of Edward, but in the register of Bishops Stratford as the son and heir of Robert. He re-endowed the family chapel in 1352 with two messuages in the parish of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, of the yearly value of 4*l.*

A wealthy man, he carried on an extensive merchandise in salted or stock fish, and traded much abroad. In 1358 he claimed as a citizen of London the right to bring a freight of sea-coal from Newcastle to London free of custom (*Cal. of Letters from the Mayor and Corporation of London*, 1350–70, p. 94). In 1365 he successfully protested through the mayor and aldermen to the authorities of Nieuport in Flanders against the seizure of a cargo of red herrings which he and his agents at Great 'Jernemouth' were importing to London (*ib.* pp. 97–8, 134; cf. *ib.* p. 139).

He first lived in the parish of St. Mary-at-Hill, in a house afterwards occupied by his 'servant,' the famous Sir William Walworth [q. v.], 'in the narrow way leading to Treyers warfe' (Thomson, *Chronicles of London Bridge*, p. 258). Early in Edward III's reign he removed to the parish of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, where his large mansion in Thames Street looked on to the Thames between Oyster-gate and Ebb-gate by the bridge foot. Lovekyn brought with him his fellow-tradesmen, and the locality became known as Stockfishmongers' Row. Lovekyn's mansion descended to Walworth, and subsequently to Henry Preston, citizen and stockfishmonger, who left it in 1434 to the Fishmongers' Company for their hall.

Lovekyn was alderman of Bridge ward, became sheriff in 1342, and was one of the representatives of the city in parliament in 1347–8, and again in 1365. He was four times lord mayor, viz. in 1348, 1358, 1365, and 1366. He owed his third tenure of office to the direct appointment of the king on 21 Jan. 1365–6, in place of Adam of Bury, who was discharged by a royal order, although he had been re-elected after serving as mayor in the previous year. In 1338 he contributed the large sum of 200*l.* towards the loan of 20,000*l.* granted by the city to Edward III for his expedition to France.

Lovekyn benefited his ancestral home at Kingston-on-Thames by building and endowing in 1367 a hospital called Magdalen's. He was also the second founder of the church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, which he entirely rebuilt at his own cost (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 484). According to Leland, he founded St. Michael's College, in connection with the church (*Itinerary*, vi. 24). Stow says that Walworth was the founder, 'peradventure for John Lofkin his master' (Herbert, *History of St. Michael's*, p. 125).

Lovekyn died on 4 Aug. 1368 (Weever, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 410), and was buried in the choir of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, under a handsome tomb, with images of himself and his wife in alabaster. Stow relates that Lovekyn's monument was removed, and a flat stone of grey marble, garnished with plates of copper, substituted. The brass plate containing his epitaph in three Latin verses found its way to Walkern Church, Hertfordshire, where it served as a palimpsest brass inside the church for Richard Humberstone, who died in 1581. Both Lovekyn's and Walworth's monuments were restored by the Fishmongers' Company in 1562, with the addition of an English inscription in doggerel verse (*ib.*) In the original Latin inscription Lovekyn is erroneously said to have died in 1370. His will, dated 25 July 1368, was enrolled in the court of hustings on 11 Nov. 1368 (*Cal. of Hustings Wills*, pt. ii. pp. 117–18). He appears to have possessed, besides his house in Thames Street, other houses further east towards Billingsgate, and property in St. Martin's Vintry, Crooked Lane, Candlewick Street, Oyster Hull, and Tower Street.

Lovekyn was twice married, but left no issue.

[Herbert's Hist. of the Livery Companies, ii. 53–8; Hist. and Antiquities of the Parish and Church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane; Notices of John Lovekyn, by John Gough Nichols and A. Heales in London and Middlesex Archæological Society's Trans. iii. 133–7, and vi. 341–70.]

C. W-h.

LOVEL. [See also Lovell.]

LOVEL, PHILIP (*d.* 1259), treasurer and justice, was, according to Burke, second son of John Lovel of Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire, and Tichmarsh, Northamptonshire, third baron Lovel by tenure; his mother was Aliva, daughter of Alan Basset of Mursdewall, Surrey. Philip Lovel entered the service of Roger de Quency, earl of Winchester, who was lord of Galloway and constable of Scotland in right of his wife. He became the earl's steward in Galloway, and in this capacity won the friendship of Alexander II and his queen (Matt. Paris, v. 270). Afterwards he entered the royal service and was made justiciary of the Jews. In 1250, when he is styled 'clericus et consiliarius regis,' he took the cross, but did not go on the crusade. At Michaelmas next year Lovel was accused of taking bribes from Jews and others. He was disgraced and removed from his office, but eventually, on the payment of a fine of a thousand marks, and owing to the good services of John Mansel [q. v.] and Alexander III of Scotland, he recovered the royal favour, though not his office. On 27 Aug. 1252 Lovel was made treasurer by Mansel's advice (*ib.* v. 320; Madox, *Exchequer*, ii. 35, note c.) In 1255 he was justice itinerant at Stafford, in which capacity he acted with much harshness (cf. 'Burton Annals' in *Ann. Mon.* i. 357–9). In 1257 Henry III asked the monks of Coventry to elect Lovel as their bishop, but they refused. Lovel incurred much unpopularity as a royal officer during these years; he was nevertheless continued in his office after the parliament of Oxford in June 1258. A little later he was accused of taking undue advantage of his position in relation to the royal forests. He was consequently removed from office by the barons on 18 Oct., and was for a time imprisoned. After his release he retired to his rectory of Hameslepe or Hamestable. He also held the prebend of Cadington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 369). He died at Hamestable on 27 Dec. 1259, it was said through vexation at the king's refusal of reconciliation with him; Henry was probably not a free agent. Lovel had been sentenced to pay a heavy fine, and on his death his estates were seized. Before becoming a clerk Lovel had married the widow of Alexander de Arsic, by whom he had two sons: John, whose only daughter and heiress married Thomas de Botetourt, and Henry, a priest. The Dunstable annalist records that his convent made a settlement with Lovel and his son Henry as to certain tithes in 1254 (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 191). From Lovel's elder brother John were descended the Lovells, barons of Tichmarsh, and Francis, viscount Lovell [q.v.] Matthew Paris calls him 'vafer et circumspectus.'

[Matt. Paris and Annales Monastici, in Rolls Series; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 558; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, p. 332.] C. L. K.

LOVELACE, FRANCIS (1618?–1675?), governor of New York, second son of Richard, first baron Lovelace, by his second wife, Margaret, only daughter and heiress of William Dodsworth of London, was born at Hurley, Berkshire, about 1618. Like his brother, John, second baron, he was a devoted royalist, and attended Charles II during his travels (*Clarendon Corresp.* passim; cf. *Thurloe State Papers*, ed. Birch, vi. 151). In May 1650 he obtained a license from the council of state to pass with six servants to Long Island on his way to Virginia; and two years later he was selected by the governor to convey to the king an account of the surrender of the colony to the parliamentary commissioners (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, pp. 339, 376, 379). After the Restoration he appears to have attached himself to the Duke of York, and owing to his influence was either in 1664 or 1665 appointed deputy-governor of Long Island (*State Papers*, Dom. 1665, p. 148), and in 1667 lieutenant-colonel of one of the regiments raised in that year, his colonel being Sir Walter Vane (*ib.* 1667, p. 181). In 1668 he succeeded Colonel Richard Nicholls or Nicholas as governor of New York and New Jersey. His task as governor was to bring the preponderant Dutch population quietly but surely under the newly established English authority. Lovelace adopted a paternal policy. He established toleration in religious matters, bought lands of the red men, and started a regular post between New York and Boston. The prosperity of his capital was measured by its possession of four hundred horses. On the other hand, he resisted all demands for popular representation, decreed a severe tax for defensive purposes, and ordered to be burnt the protest which the Long Island towns preferred against it; so that when a hostile Dutch fleet, under Admiral Eversen, anchored off Fort James in July 1673, the inhabitants showed themselves indifferent or inclined to fraternise with the Dutch. Lovelace, who was absent at Newhaven at the moment, hurried back to find that his lieutenants had struck their flag, and that New Netherlands was again the name of the colony, while the city had become New Orange. He made his way to Long Island, where he was arrested, ostensibly on account of a debt owing to the Duke of York, and sent back to England (30 July 1673). On 2 March 1674 he was examined at the Cockpit respecting the surrender of the city; his answers were found unsatisfactory, and he was re-examined on 9 March; it is not known with what result (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. 47, 117). He is said to have died shortly afterwards. New York was restored to the English in October 1674. By his wife, Mary, daughter of William King, 'a person much below his quality and condition, whom he was inveighled to marry without the privity of his relations' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 144), he had a son, William, the father of John Lovelace, fourth baron [see under Lovelace, John, third Baron]. The governor of New York must be carefully distinguished from Francis Lovelace (*d.* 1664), the recorder of Canterbury, and from Colonel Francis, brother of Richard Lovelace the poet [q. v.]

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 334; Herald and Genealogist, iv. 381; Lords' Journals, xi. 285; Croke's Genealog. Hist. of Croke Family, i. 666 (pedigree); Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser. passim; O'Callaghan's Documentary Hist. of New York State, iii. 327–9; Ellis H. Roberts's New York, i. 101–7; Lossing's New York City, i. 16; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biog. iv. 35; Robinson's Colonial Chronology, p. 62.] T. S.

LOVELACE, JOHN, third Baron Lovelace of Hurley (1638?–1693), was grandson of Sir Richard Lovelace (1568–1634) of Hurley, Berkshire, who was knighted at Dublin on 5 Aug. 1599, and elevated to the peerage by Charles I on 30 May 1627. His father was John Lovelace, second baron (1616–1670), and his mother, Lady Anne, daughter and eventual heiress of Thomas Wentworth, first earl of Cleveland. It was this 'Lady Anne' to whom Richard Lovelace dedicated his 'Lucasta.' Of his grandfather, Sir Richard, Fuller says: 'He was a gentleman of mettal; and in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, making use of letters of mark, had the successe to light on a large *remnant* of the King of Spain's *cloth* of silver, I mean his West Indian fleet; wherewith he and his posterity are warmer to this day' (*Worthies*, 1811, i. 112). Of the same man, Garrard, in a letter to the Earl of Strafford, dated 3 June 1634, says: 'Lovelace being my neighbour, born near Windsor, I knew him well, though he was born but to 400*l.* a year, yet he left to his only son, aged near 20, near 7,000*l.* a year: All got by a fortunate marriage with a rich citizen's daughter (of which an early example), she was worth to him 50,000*l.*' (Strafford, *Letters and Despatches*, ed. Knowles, i. 260; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii. p. 213). His father was a staunch royalist, who signed the declaration in favour of Charles I in June 1642, and joined the king at Oxford in August 1643 (Clarendon, *Hist.* v. 346, vii. 174). He came in to compound for delinquency on 24 March 1645, was assessed to pay a fine of 18,373*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*, and after numerous petitions, reviews, abatements, and delays, succeeded in getting his sequestration suspended after payment of about 4,000*l.* (*Cal. Comm. Comp.* ii. 1188). He was lord-lieutenant of Berkshire from 1660 to 1668, died at Woodstock 25 Sept. 1670, and was buried at Hurley (Ashmole, *Antiq. of Berkshire*, p. 207; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, 1682, pp. 76, 352; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1667 passim). Details of some clumsy attempts at intrigue made by him during 1643 and 1644, in which he was the dupe of Sir Harry Vane and other parliament men, are given in Baillie's 'Correspondence' (Bannatyne Club, ii. passim).

The son, who was born at Hurley about 1638, was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, whence he matriculated 25 July 1655, was created M.A. 9 Sept. 1661 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714), travelled in France and the Low Countries (cf. *Thurloe State Papers*, ed. Birch, vi. 151), and represented Berkshire in the House of Commons from 1661 until his father's death in 1670, when he succeeded to the peerage. In 1680 he was greatly affronted by being left out of the commission of the peace for Berkshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 173). He soon became noted for his sporting propensities, and still more for his violent whiggism. He very probably imbibed some of his political notions from John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.], the noted independent, who was chaplain at Hurley between 1640 and 1650 (Welch, *Queen's Scholars*, p. 21). In 1680, during a visit of Monmouth to Oxford, he offered a plate to be run for 'in Portmeed,' on which occasion Monmouth himself rode, but was not successful. In July of this year he was made free of the city of Oxford, and, at a banquet in his honour, drank 'to the confusion of all popish princes' (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clarke, ii. 490). He was arrested in 1683 'on account of the [Rye House] plot,' but was discharged on bail. In March 1688 he was summoned before the privy council for telling some constables that they need not obey a Roman catholic justice of the peace (Luttrell, i. 266, 342). Subjected to a strict examination, he resolutely refused to incriminate himself, and the evidence against him was insufficient. He was dismissed, but before he retired James II exclaimed, in great heat, 'My lord, this is not the first trick you have played me.' 'Sir,' answered Lovelace, 'I never played any trick to your majesty or to any other person. Whoever has accused me to your majesty of playing tricks is a liar' (Johnstone, 27 Feb. 1688; Van Citters of same date, quoted by Macaulay). At Oxford, after James's interference at Magdalen, he became very popular, and for a time 'Lord Lovelace's Health' was a standing toast (letter from Thomas Newey of Christ Church, quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. p. 263 and *n.*) Shortly afterwards, admitted into the confidence of those who planned the revolution, Lovelace embraced the cause of William with characteristic warmth. A picturesque passage in Macaulay (*Hist.* popular edit. i. 572), describes the midnight conferences held in a vault beneath the hall of his mansion at Lady Place, Berkshire, 'during that anxious time when England was impatiently expecting the protestant wind.' A commemorative tablet was subsequently affixed to the walls of the vault, and was inspected by General Paoli in 1780, and in 1785 by George III (Brayley and Britton, *England and Wales*, i. 192). In September 1688 Lovelace made a hasty visit to Holland, returning the same month (Luttrell). Early in October a warrant was issued against him, on the information of a Roman catholic, as an abettor of the Prince of Orange. The truth of the charge was soon put beyond a doubt. On the news reaching him of William's landing, early in the second week of November 1688, Lovelace set out with seventy followers to join the prince. He reached Gloucester, but had to encounter a strong force of militia, under Beaufort, at Cirencester. He resolved to force a passage, but after a short conflict was overpowered, and although 'most of his men got clear,' he himself was captured and sent to Gloucester castle (*Lond. Gaz.* 15 Nov. 1688, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 210). Vigorous efforts were made to procure his release, William threatening to burn Badminton unless he was set at liberty. Enlarged by Sir R. Dutton by the end of November, he entered Oxford at the head of three hundred horse on 8 Dec. He was well received, and occupied the city for William (*Univ. Intelligencer*, 11 Dec. 1688). A ballad was written to commemorate his triumphal entry by John Smith, second master at Magdalen School (Dryden, *Miscellany Poems*, 1716, pt. ii. p. 198; *Poems on Affairs of State*, ii. 268; *State Trials*, xii. col. 81). During the first days of February 1689, after the debate in the lords, in which the proposition that the throne was vacant had been rejected, Lovelace was suspected of encouraging the whig mob which clamoured in Palace Yard for the Prince and Princess of Orange to be declared king and queen. It is certain that, with his usual impetuosity, he set on foot a petition to that effect, in order to exert pressure upon the two houses (Clarendon, *Diary*, 2 Feb. 1689; Friedrich Bonnet, *Reports*; Macaulay, i. 643, and authorities there cited). On 28 April 1689 Lovelace was appointed captain of the gentlemen pensioners, and in the following August he was unenviably conspicuous as one of the tellers in the debate on the reversal of Oates's sentence (*House of Lords' MSS.* p. 259). He had previously been on the friendliest terms with Oates (cf. Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clarke, ii. 465). In September 1690 he was visited by William at Lady Place, Hurley (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. 398), and was created chief justice of their majesties' parks and forests this side of Trent.

In May 1691 Luttrell relates that Lovelace had been recognised in the company of Lord Colchester, Lord Newburgh, and Sir John Conway, 'scowring the streets,' and committing 'gross disorders.' It is probably in allusion to some earlier exploits of this nature that Marvell described him in his 'Last Instructions' (1667) as

> Lovelace young of chimney-men the cane.

His excesses were, in fact, rapidly undermining his health, as his inveterate fondness for betting and gambling had already dissipated his estate. He was constantly tipsy, and Hearne relates, on the authority of Dr. Brabourn, principal of New Inn Hall, that 'he used every morning to drink a Quart of Brandy' (*Collect.* ed. Doble, iii. 349). On 26 April 1692 he fell down stairs and broke his arm. In September of the following year James Cresset, writing to Lord Lexington prior to his departure for the Hague, said: 'Going to take my leave of Lord Lovelace at his house, I found Harry Killigrew had carried him away in a chair to his lodgings at Whitehall, and there I saw him, a sad spectacle; he is probably dead by this time' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. v. ii. 146). The surmise was correct; Lovelace died on 27 Sept. 1693. By his wife Martha, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edmond Pye of Bradenham, Buckinghamshire, whom he married on 30 July 1662 (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*), he had a son, John, who died in infancy, and three daughters.

There is a portrait of Lovelace by M. Laroon in Wadham College Hall (Gardiner, *Reg. of Wadham Coll. Oxford*, p. 209). Another, which represents him full of youthful vivacity, is among the Lovelace portraits at Dulwich. Ashmole calls him 'Avitæ virtutis degener hæres,' 'an active zealot against James II, and very instrumental in the revolution, a prodigal of his large paternal estate.' His tendency to drink and debauchery, however, would appear to have been an heirloom (Collins, *Letters and Memorials*, ii. 490, 495). A decree of the high court of chancery ordered his estate to be sold in order to pay his debts, and it was purchased by Vincent Okeley for 41,000*l.* (Ashmole, p. 207).

He was succeeded in the peerage by his cousin, John Lovelace (*d.* 1709), whose father, William, son of Francis Lovelace [q. v.], by Mary, daughter of William King of Iver, Buckinghamshire, was a grandson of the first baron. He took his seat in the House of Lords in November 1693, and was made guidon of the horse guards, vice the Earl of Westmorland, on 30 May 1699 (LUTTRELL). Having inherited little or nothing except creditors' claims with the title, he was wretchedly poor, and did not very materially improve his position by his marriage, on 20 Oct. 1702, to Charlotte, daughter of Sir John Clayton of Richmond. He was however created colonel of the new regiment on 17 Jan. 1705–6, and kissed hands for the government of New York and New Jersey (in place of Lord Cornbury, 'recall'd for numerous malpractices and misappropriations') 23 March 1708. He sailed from Southampton in September following, being accompanied by fifty-two families of 'poor Palatines,' who are stated to have been the first German emigrants to America. News came of his arrival in January 1709. He was well received, and issued conciliatory addresses to the colonists, who replied, with characteristic independence, that they had hitherto been subjected to the worst government in the world, but hoped for better things. Before he had effected anything, however, he died of an apoplexy, on 6 May 1709, and was buried at New York (BOYER, *Annals*, vii. 244, viii. 380–4, ROBERTS, *New York*). He left two sons, John and Nevil, successive barons. The latter died in 1736, when the barony became dormant, until it was revived in the person of William, eighth lord King [q. v.] (For the connection between the King and Lovelace families see 'Gent. Mag.' 1839, ii. 144.)

[Burke's Extinct Peerages, p. 334; Peerage of England, 1710, p. 70; Wood's Fasti, ii. 252; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 73; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. i. 106–7; Reliq. Hearn. i. 249; Humphrey Prideaux's Letters to Ellis, Camd. Soc.; Lysons's Magna Britannia, i. 299; Burton's House of Orange, p. 75; Banks's Life of William III, 1744, p. 213; Ranke's History of England, iv. 446, 509; Lingard's History, x. 345; Add. Charters, 13611–748 (title deeds, &c.); Add. MSS. 22187–90 (papers chiefly relating to money matters), 22186, f. 195 (a letter from Lovelace to his father, dated about 1660); Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th, 11th, and 12th Reports, Appendices, passim.] T. S.

LOVELACE, RICHARD (1618–1658), cavalier and poet, was of an old Kentish family, which had held the manor of Bethersden since 1367, and was closely allied to the Lovelaces of Kingsdown and Canterbury, and more remotely to the Lovelace family of Hurley in Berkshire. Sir William Lovelace, who was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1548, and called to the bar in 1551, was M.P. for Canterbury in 1562 and again in 1572 (*Official Returns*), and played a somewhat prominent part in his last parliament (D'EWES, *Journals of Parliament under Elizabeth*, pp. 178 sq.) He was raised to the rank of sergeant-at-law in Easter term 1561, took a large share in Kentish affairs, and was buried in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral on 1 April 1577 (*Archæolog. Cantiana*. x. 197–200). His son, the poet's grandfather, Sir William Lovelace (1561–1629), knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1599, was a correspondent of Sir Dudley Carleton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18), and was buried at Bethersden, 12 Oct. 1629. The poet's father, also Sir William, 'of Woolwich' (1584–1628), served bravely in the Low Countries under Sir Horace Vere (COLLINS, *Letters and Memorials*, ii. 322), was knighted by James I, and was killed at the siege of 'Grolle' in Holland, leaving a widow and a large family (*Eg. MS.* 2553). Of Richard's younger brothers, the eldest, Francis, the 'Colonel Francis' of Lucasta, served the royalist cause in Wales, and was governor of Carmarthen from June 1644 until the town was taken by Langharne in October 1645 (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 233, 337, ii. 190, 274; LOVELACE, *Poems*). Another Francis Lovelace (1594–1664), with whom the poet's brother has been confused, was son of Launcelot Lovelace, of the Canterbury branch of the family. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 7 Aug. 1609 (FOSTER, *Reg.* p. 121), took an active part against the parliament in Kent (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, p. 892), was recorder of Canterbury in the year of the Restoration, and in his official capacity delivered an address to the king and another to the queen (Henrietta Maria), on their passage through the place in October 1660. He died on 1 March 1664, being then steward of the chancery court of the Cinque Ports (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664, p. 502; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) Another of the poet's brothers, William, served under the poet in the civil war, and was killed at Carmarthen in 1645 (*Works*, ed. Hazlitt, pp. 125 and xviii *a*.) Thomas was in 1628 admitted into Sutton's Hospital on the ground that his father had served the king 'about thirty years in the warres and left his lady rich only in great store of children' (Letter from Charles I to governors of Sutton's Hospital, dated 1629, *Eg. MS.* 2553, fol. 51 *b*; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1884, pt. ii. p. 262), and the youngest, Dudley-Posthumus, was the editor of Richard's posthumous poems. A Thomas and a Dudley Lovelace were serving under Francis Lovelace [q. v.], governor of New York, in 1673 (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser. 1669–74, p. 1122). The poet also had three sisters, of whom the youngest, Joane, married Robert Cesar, and had three daughters, on whom their uncle wrote 'Paris's Second Judgment.'

The poet, who was the eldest of his family, was born at his father's house in Woolwich in 1618. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated 27 June 1634, 'being then accounted the most amiable and beautiful person that ever eye beheld' (Wood), a person also 'of innate modesty, virtue, and courtly deportment which made him then, but especially after, when he retired to the great city, much admired and adored by the female sex.' In 1636 when the king and queen were for some days at Oxford, he was 'at the request of a great lady belonging to the queen, made to the Archbishop of Canterbury, then chancellor of the university, created, among other persons of quality, master of arts, though but of two years' standing; at which time his conversation being made public, and consequently his ingenuity and generous soul discovered, he became as much admired by the male as before by the female sex.' He was incorporated at Cambridge in the following year. Lovelace had already written 'The Scholar, a Comedy,' which was acted with applause during his residence at Gloucester Hall (1636), and afterwards repeated at the Whitefriars, Salisbury Court; he had also commenced writing occasional poetry, contributing verses to the 'Musarum Oxoniensium Charisteria' (1638), and commendatory verses to Anthony H[odges]'s English version of 'The Loves of Clitophon and Leucippe' (1638).

Leaving Oxford, Lovelace 'repaired in great splendour to the court,' but soon sought active employment in the field. He was appointed ensign in the regiment of his patron George, lord Goring (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 76), in the first Scottish expedition of 1639; in the second expedition 'he was commissionated a captain in the same regiment, and in that time wrote a tragedy called 'The Soldier,' but never acted because the stage was soon after suppressed' (Wood). Neither of his plays appears to be extant. After the pacification of Berwick, being then over twenty-one years of age, Lovelace returned to Kent and took possession of his family property at Bethersden, Chart, Halden, Shadoxhurst, and Canterbury, worth at least 500*l.* per annum. He was put on the commission of the peace for the county, and in April 1642 was chosen at the Maidstone assizes to deliver to the parliament the famous Kentish petition in the king's behalf framed by Sir Edward Dering [q. v.] and other royalists. On 29 April a great meeting was held on Blackheath to back the petition, which Lovelace had the temerity to present to the Houses on the following day, though he was aware of its resemblance to a previous petition from Kent presented in March on behalf of the bishops and liturgy, and ordered by parliament to be burnt by the common hangman on 7 April. When questioned before the House, he was unable to expressly deny a knowledge of the fate of the earlier document. He was accordingly, on 30 April 1642, committed to the Gatehouse at Westminster (D'Ewes, *Journals* in *Harl. MS.* 163, f. 489; *Verney Papers* (Camd. Soc.), 1845, p. 175; *Parliaments and Councils of England*, 1839, p. 384). There 'he wrote that celebrated song called "Stone Walls do not a Prison make."' On 17 June 1642, his companion in misfortune, Sir William Boteler, having already petitioned and been set at liberty, he prayed for discharge upon bail 'in order that he might serve against the rebels in Ireland' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 29; his petition, curiously worded, is quoted in full, *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 122). His request was promptly complied with, and he was bailed on the security of William Clarke of Rotham (Wrotham) and Thomas Flood of Ottom (Otham), the principal in the sum of 10,000*l.* the sureties in 5,000*l.* apiece, his bail being accepted 21 June 1642 (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 629, 635).

Lovelace was thus enlarged after about seven weeks' imprisonment on condition of not stirring out of the lines of communication without a pass from the speaker. He, nevertheless, furnished his brothers, Francis and William, with men and money for the king's cause, and his youngest brother Dudley with means to study tactics and fortifications in Holland. In the meantime he lived expensively in London, and seems to have been on terms of intimacy with many of the wits of the day. Among his associates were Lawes and Gamble the musicians, before whose volumes of 'Ayres' he wrote verses; Gideon Ashwell, Glapthorne, who dedicated his 'Whitehall, a Poem with Elegies,' to his 'noble friend and gossip Captaine Lovelace;' Lenton and his friend Cockain, Rawlins, Hall, the Cottons, Sir Peter Lely, on whose portrait of Charles I he wrote some of his best lines; Tatham, the city poet, who wrote 'an invitation to his lov'd Adonis (Lovelace) being then in Holland' (Ostella, 1650, 4to); Andrew Marvell and most probably Suckling, who is supposed to have apostrophised him in his famous 'I tell thee, Dick, where I have been' (Hazlitt, xxxii. *n.*)

On 4 Aug. 1645 he seems to have purchased some property at Smarden in Kent (*Archæol. Cantiana*, x. 211), and shortly afterwards he again appears to have taken up arms on behalf of the king. In the autumn of this year Thomas Willys, a clerk of the crown in chancery, was taken prisoner by a Captain Lovelace, presumably the poet (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 107). Lovelace subsequently joined Charles in Oxford, and after the surrender of that city in 1646 left England (probably in the train of Prince Rupert who sailed in July), raised a regiment for the service of the French king, then at war with Spain, became its colonel, and received a wound at Dunkirk when that town was captured by Condé in October 1646. Returning to England in 1648, he and his brother Dudley, who had served as a captain under him, were committed to Petre House in Aldersgate (cf. Dugdale, *Troubles*, 1681, p. 568), having very possibly aggravated their political offence by taking some share in the riots and 'distempers' of Kent in the June of this year. Lovelace beguiled his second confinement by 'framing for the press' his 'Lucasta; Epodes, Odes, Sonnets, Songs, &c. To which is added Aramantha, a Pastoral, by Richard Lovelace, Esq., London . . . to be sold by Thos. Evvster at the Gun in Ivie Lane, 1649.' The volume is dedicated to Lady Anne Lovelace, the wife of his distant kinsman, the second Lord Lovelace of Hurley, and has commendatory verses by, among others, Francis Lovelace, Andrew Marvell, and Francis Lenton. Prefixed is a portrait of a lady engraved by Faithorne, after Sir Peter Lely. The name 'Lucasta' is supposed to be a contraction of 'Lux Casta,' and was possibly an imaginary personage, after whom, in accordance with the familiar practice of the time, he called his poems. Robert Heath [q. v.] named a volume of his miscellaneous poems 'Clara Stella' in the following year. Wood, however, identifies 'Lucasta' with a certain Lucy Sacheverell, who 'upon a stray report that Lovelace was dead of his wound received at Dunkirk, soon after married.' Hunter surmises, not improbably, that she was a daughter of Ferdinando (aged 20 in 1619), a natural son of Henry Sacheverell of Warwickshire, by Lucy, daughter of Sir Henry Hastings of Newark (cf. *Harl. MS.* 1167, fol. 160).

Among the varied contents of 'Lucasta' are 'To Lucasta, going to the Warres,' set by John Laniere, 'To Aramantha, that she would dishevell her haire,' set by Henry Lawes, 'The Scrutinie,' set by Thomas Charles, and reprinted in Cotgrave's 'Wit's Interpreter,' 1662, 'The Grasshopper,' and 'To Althea, from Prison,' set by John Wilson. The last-mentioned was considered by contemporaries a masterpiece. In a seventeenth-century manuscript anthology, which belonged to Dr. Bliss, it is followed by an unsigned 'Answer' (*Add. MS.* 22603, f. 16); it was closely imitated and expanded in an 'excellent old song' entitled 'Loyalty Confined,' originally printed in 'Lloyd's Memoires' (1668, p. 96), and traditionally ascribed to Sir Roger L'Estrange, though attributed in the 'British Museum Catalogue' to Lovelace himself (the internal evidence favours L'Estrange's authorship; see also Percy, *Reliques*, 1845, p. 172, and Miss Mitford, *Recollections*); and it clearly inspired the fine lines written by Pellison-Fontanier in the Bastile in 1662. 'To Althea' began a new lease of life when reprinted in his 'Reliques' by Percy, who made several conjectural emendations, which have since been universally condemned. From Percy's time the lyrics of 'Lucasta' have been twice edited, familiarised in numerous anthologies, frequently set to music, and occasionally borrowed from, notably by Campbell, who owed the fine phrase 'sentinel stars set their watch in the sky' to Lovelace, and by Byron, whose 'music breathing from the face' is clearly under obligation to Lovelace's 'Song of Orpheus.'

Lovelace was released by warrant issued from the council of state on 10 Dec. 1649 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649, p. 529). In the same year the manor of Lovelace-Bethersden passed by purchase to Richard Hulse (Hasted). He had now 'consumed his whole patrimony in useless attempts to serve his sovereign.' Whereupon 'he grew,' says Wood, 'very melancholy (which brought him at length into a consumption), became very poor in body and purse, was the object of charity, went in ragged cloaths (whereas when he was in his glory he wore cloth of gold and silver) and mostly lodged in obscure and dirty places, more befitting the worst of beggars and poorest of servants.' Alms were conveyed to him from Charles Cotton and others, but he sank and died in 1658 in a mean lodging in Gunpowder Alley, between Shoe Lane and Fetter Lane, close to the spot where a little more than a hundred years later Chatterton was given a pauper's funeral. He was buried at the west end of St. Bride's, one of the churches burnt in the fire of 1666.

Mr. Hazlitt has questioned the truth of Wood's picture of Lovelace's penury on the erroneous assumptions that 'Lovelace's daughter Margaret' conveyed an estate at Kingsdown to her husband, Mr. Henry Coke, and that Gunpowder Alley was not a mean locality. The Margaret Lovelace in question was not the poet's daughter, but a cousin of his father (having been married in 1630, when the poet was twelve years old), while Gunpowder Alley was a known haunt of indigent refugees, lurking papists and delinquents. The conjecture that after the loss of Lucasta, Lovelace consoled himself by marrying Althea, is equally gratuitous.

In 1659 his brother, Dudley Posthumus, published 'Posthume Poems of Richard Lovelace, esq.,' dedicated to John, afterwards third lord Lovelace [q. v.], with a portrait of the author designed by his brother Francis, and two other plates; perfect copies are very rare. The poems do not enhance the poet's reputation, containing, with some good lines, a large proportion of the alloy which was not entirely absent from 'Lucasta.' Appended are elegies by Charles Cotton, James Howell, and others.

As a poet Lovelace is known almost exclusively by his best lyrics. Popularly his name is more familiar than those of his contemporaries, Carew, Suckling, Randolph, and Waller, who are at most points his superiors. This is due partially, no doubt, to the fact that his poems not being very accessible except in anthologies, few have courted disappointment by perusing his minor pieces. But if the latter have to many seemed inspired by 'Dulness in a Domino,' to a very select few the most unaccountable of Lovelace's conceits do not appear frigid; a writer in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (1883), while admitting the intricacy and tortuosity of his thought as well as his syntax, asserts that in intellectual force as well as elaborate workmanship, Lovelace more nearly approaches Donne than any other disciple. 'The wine of his poetry is a dry wine, but it is wine and not an artificial imitation.' Whether Lovelace is a mere reckless improvisatore, or the most fastidious of the concettists, may be open to argument, but it is tolerably certain that to the majority of readers his minor lyrics will remain as poetry unintelligible. If none of his song-writing contemporaries, with the possible exception of Wither, could have surpassed the exquisite 'Tell me not (sweet) I am unkind,' few could have written short pieces so inelegant or so vapid as some of the 'Posthume Poems.' On a surer foundation than the permanence of his poetry rests the chivalrous repute in which his life has been held. The Adonis of the court, 'the handsomest man of his time,' he rejected a courtier's career for the profession of arms, and his heroism, rather than his rhyme, challenged the oft-quoted comparison with Sir Philip Sidney.

Lovelace's connection with St. Bride's suggested to Richardson the name of the hero of 'Clarissa' (cf. LEIGH HUNT, *The Town*), and thus, by an ironical destiny, 'Lovelace' passed through the agency of Clarissa into common use in the eighteenth century as a synonym for a libertine. Though now supplanted in England by the older Lothario, it still survives in France.

There is a portrait of Lovelace in the Dulwich gallery (a bust, in armour, with red scarf and long dark hair), which goes to justify Aubrey's description of him as 'a handsome man but prowd' (*Lives*, ii. 433). This portrait, which was engraved (by Clamp) for Harding's 'Biographical Mirror,' was exhibited at South Kensington in 1866. In the print room at the British Museum there are two engraved portraits of Lovelace, which possess special interest; one by Richard Gaywood, in the character of Orpheus, playing on the lyre and surrounded by the beasts of the forest, the other an extremely fine and rare print by William Hollar. There are also at Dulwich portraits of the poet's father Sir William, of Sir William of Bethersden, and of Serjeant Lovelace; one of Althea (which is evidently, as the rest are probably, by a Dutch artist), and a nameless portrait which may be Lucasta, and which certainly resembles the engraved portrait of her.

[The account given by Wood (Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 460) has formed the basis of all lives of Lovelace, and has been largely drawn on by Granger (Biog. Hist. of England, ii. 305–6), Baker (Biog. Dram. 1812, p. 463), Chalmers and others, and by Sir Egerton Brydges in his papers on Lovelace in Gent. Mag. 1791, ii. 1094, 1792, i. 99, 135, 166. A short memoir was prefixed by Singer to his edition of Lucasta (1818), some gleanings of interest were made by Hunter (Chorus Vatum, ii. 199–205), and careful and interesting annotations on Wood prefixed by Mr. Hazlitt to his edition of Lovelace's works (see, however, some severe strictures on certain of his 'emendations' in North American Review, July 1864). A valuable contribution on the genealogy and history of the various Kentish families of Lovelace has more recently been made by the Rev. A. J. Pearman to Archæologia Cantiana, x. 184–220, and a full and accurate memoir by Mr. Arthur E. Waite in the Gentleman's Magazine, 1884, ii. 259. See also Hasted's Kent passim; Berry's County Genealogies, 'Kent,' p. 475; Lysons's Environs, i. 109; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 24, 239, ii. 89, 174; Leigh Hunt's The Town, 1859, p. 87; Hutton's Lit. Landmarks of London, p. 198; British Critic, xix. 621–2; Retrospective Review, iv. 116–30; Wilkes's Encycl. Londinensis; Eg. MS. 2725, f. 10; Winstanley's Lives of English Poets; Ellis's Specimens of English Poetry, iii. 275–9; Headley's Select Beauties of Ancient English Poetry, vol. i. p. lvi; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, iii. 44, 372; Chambers's Encycl. of English Lit. i. 144; Craik's English Lit. ii. 27;

Ward's English Poets, ii. 181; Saintsbury's Elizabethan Lit. pp. 375–7; Miss Mitford's Recollections of a Lit. Life, 1857, p. 274; Henry Morley's The King and the Commons, 1868, xiii.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vols. i. vii., 4th ser. i. ii. iii., 5th ser. vi., 6th ser. x.; Dulwich Gallery Cat. 1893; information kindly furnished by C. H. Firth, Esq.] T. S.

LOVELL. [See also Lovel.]

LOVELL, DANIEL (*d.* 1818), journalist, was for many years proprietor and editor of the 'Statesman,' a newspaper projected in 1806 by John Hunt. His outspoken criticism of the tories subjected him to much government persecution. In 1811 he was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment for copying the remarks of the Manchester papers on the conduct of the military at Sir Francis Burdett's arrest; while the original promulgators of the libel were only called upon to express regret at their inadvertence. In August 1812 he was again tried and found guilty of a libel on the commissioners of the transport service; and although he pleaded that it was published without his knowledge or sanction while he was in prison, he was sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.*, to be imprisoned in Newgate for eighteen months, and to find securities for three years, himself in 1,000*l.*, and two sureties in 500*l.* each. Being unable to pay the fine or find sureties, he remained in gaol. At length, on 23 Nov. 1814, Samuel Whitbread, M.P., presented a petition from him praying for a remission or reduction of his fine, and after some time the government remitted the fine and reduced the amount of security; but he was still unable to procure it, and on 17 March 1815 Whitbread again presented a petition from him, stating his utter inability to obtain the required security, and calling the merciful consideration of the house to his sad plight, he having been confined nearly four years in Newgate. He was ultimately released, broken in health and financially ruined. In 1817 he was again heavily fined for speaking of the ministerial evening journal as 'the prostituted "Courier," the venerable apostate of tyranny and oppression, whose full-blown baseness and infamy held him fast to his present connections and prevented him from forming new ones,' while he further accused the editor, Daniel Stuart [q. v.], of pocketing 600*l.* or 700*l.* of the Society of the Friends of the People. Lovell died in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street, on 27 Dec. 1818. Shortly before he sold the 'Statesman' to Sampson Perry, formerly editor of the 'Argus.'

[Andrews's British Journalism, ii. 71, 91, 98; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, i. 368; Gent. Mag. 1818, pt. ii. p. 647.] G. G.

LOVELL, FRANCIS, Viscount Lovell (1454–1487?), born in 1454, a descendant of Philip Lovel [q. v.], was son of John, eighth baron Lovell of Tichmarsh, Northamptonshire (*d.* 1464), an adherent of Henry VI, by his wife Joane, daughter of John, first viscount Beaumont. One of Francis's sisters, Joane, married Sir Brian Stapleton. Another, Frideswide, married Sir Edward Norris, and by him had two sons: John, esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and Henry Norris [q. v.], the supposed paramour of Anne Boleyn. These ladies were coheiresses of their uncle, William, lord Beaumont, and between their children the barony fell into abeyance, until it was restored in favour of the descendants of the elder sister, Lady Stapleton, in 1840. Francis Lovell was knighted by the Duke of Gloucester, 22 Aug. 1480, while on an expedition against the Scots, and on 15 Nov 1482 was summoned to parliament as thirteenth baron Lovell of Tichmarsh. After Edward's death he was a strong supporter of Richard's claims; he had been one of Richard's companions at Middleham Castle, and 4 Jan. 1483 was created Viscount Lovell. He also held the baronies of Drincourt, Grey of Rotherfield, and Holand. The Holand barony had come into his family by the marriage of John, ninth lord Lovell, to Maud, granddaughter and heiress to Robert, lord Holand, who died in 1373, and in 1483 Francis Lovell had certain estates confirmed to him as heir of the Holands. In 1483 he received many small appointments under the crown. On 17 May he became constable of Wallingford Castle, on 19 May chief butler of England, on 21 May keeper of Thorpe Wakefield Castle. He also became a privy councillor and K.G., and from June 1483 to 22 Aug. 1485 he was lord chamberlain of the household. At the coronation of Richard III, 7 July 1483, he bore the third sword. On 23 Oct. 1483 he was commissioned to levy men against the Duke of Buckingham. In February 1483–4 he assisted to found the guild of the Holy Cross at Abendon. He was one of Richard's most trusted friends, and was 'Lovel that dog' in the Lancastrian verse of the time which described Richard's administration. The allusion is probably to his crest. He had further grants before the end of the reign, and in May 1485 was sent to Southampton to fit out a fleet against Henry Tudor. He failed, however, to prevent him from sailing round to Milford in August. Lovell fought at Bosworth, and after the battle fled to sanctuary at St. John's, Colchester. Here he seems to have been intriguing, and perhaps contemplated submitting to Henry. Otherwise it is difficult to understand why he was nominated to bear the sceptre before the queen at her coronation.

Early in 1485–6, however, he escaped northwards, raised a dangerous revolt with the two Staffords in Worcestershire and Yorkshire, and nearly succeeded in capturing the king while he was at York [cf. art. Henry VII]. When the rising was put down Lovell fled to Lancashire, and passed some time in hiding with Sir Thomas Broughton. He then managed to reach Flanders. Early in May 1487, in company with John de la Pole, earl of Lincoln, and Martin Schwartz, he followed Lambert Simnel to Ireland, and in June crossed to Lancashire, taking part in the battles of Bramham Moor (10 June) and Stoke (16 June). He was reported to have been killed at Stoke, but was seen trying to swim the Trent on horseback, and seems to have escaped to his house at Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire, where he lived for some time in a vault, and probably died of starvation. In 1708, when a new chimney was built at Minster Lovell, a vault was discovered in which was the skeleton of a man (supposed to be the remains of Lord Lovell) who had died seated at a table whereon was a book, paper, and pen. All crumbled to dust when air was admitted. The uncertainty felt about the place and time of his death is shown by the 'inquisitio post mortem' (26 Henry VIII, No. 110), in which the jurors found that he had escaped beyond sea and died abroad. He had been attainted in 1485, and most of his Northamptonshire estates were given to Henry's mother, the Countess of Richmond. Lovell married, before 14 Feb. 1466–7, Anne, daughter of Henry, thirteenth lord FitzHugh, but does not seem to have left issue. On 15 Dec. 1489 Henry granted his widow an annuity of 20*l.*

[Oman's Warwick, p. 91 (where 1470 should read 1460); An English Chronicle, ed. Davies (Camden Soc.), p. 95; Three Fifteenth-Century Chron., ed. Gairdner (Camden Soc.), p. 73; Anderson's Hist. of the House of Yvery, i. 289–90; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Grants of Edward V, ed. Nichols (Camden Soc.), xxv. 15 et seq.; App. ii. 9th Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Public Records (Patent Rolls of Richard III); Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 118, &c.; Gairdner's Richard III, pp. 205, 237, 263, 308; Letters and Papers, Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 234, ii. 371; first three books of Polydore Vergil's Hist. of England, ed. Ellis (Camden Soc.), p. 225; Continuator of Croyland in Gale's Rerum Anglicarum Script. Vet. i. 572; Rutland Papers, ed. Jerdan (Camden Soc.), p. 12; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 230, 401, 443, 5th ser. x. 28, 72; Rolls of Parliament, vi. 254–6, 276, 502; Stubbs's Lectures on Med. and Mod. Hist. 347; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 5530 f. 98, 5758 f. 184, 6032 f. 40, 6113 f. 125, 6670 f. 397.] W. A. J. A.

LOVELL, GEORGE WILLIAM (1804–1878), dramatic author, born in 1804, was for many years secretary of the Phœnix Insurance Company, but devoted his leisure to writing plays. His first play was the 'Avenger,' produced at the Surrey Theatre in 1835, when Samuel Butler represented the chief character. This was followed by the 'Provost of Bruges,' with Macready as the hero, at Covent Garden 10 Feb. 1836. The play was founded on 'The Serf,' a story in Leith Ritchie's 'Romance of History,' and attained great popularity. A novel called 'The Trustee,' which appeared in 1841, further advanced Lovell's literary fame; 'Love's Sacrifice, or the Rival Merchants,' a five-act drama, was brought out at Covent Garden on 12 Sept. 1842, under Charles Kemble's management, and the comedy of 'Look before you Leap,' at the Haymarket 29 Oct. 1846. Lovell's most famous play, the 'Wife's Secret,' was purchased by Charles Kean for 400*l.* before a line of it was written. It was originally produced at the Park Theatre, New York, 12 Oct. 1846 (Ireland, *New York Stage*, 1867, ii. 466), and was brought out at the Haymarket, London, 17 Jan. 1848, when it ran for thirty-six nights, and has kept the stage. Lovell's last drama, the 'Trial of Love,' acted at the Princess's Theatre 7 Jan. 1852, ran twenty-three nights, with Mr. and Mrs. Kean in the principal characters. He died at 18 Lyndhurst Road, Hampstead, 13 May 1878, in his seventy-fifth year. The majority of his dramatic pieces were printed.

Lovell's wife, **Maria Anne Lovell** (1803–1877), actress and dramatist, whom he married in 1830, was daughter of Willoughby Lacy, patentee of Drury Lane, who died 17 Sept. 1831, and was born in London 15 July 1803. She first appeared on the stage in 1818 at Belfast as Mrs. Haller, when her success was complete. In 1820 she played at Glasgow and Edinburgh in conjunction with Edmund Kean and Charles Young. On 9 Oct. 1822 she represented Belvidera at Covent Garden, which she followed with Isabella, and was then engaged by the lessee, Henry Harris, for three years. She excelled in pathetic parts (Mrs. C. Baron Wilson, *Our Actresses*, 1844, pp. 250–5). On her marriage she retired from the stage and employed herself in writing plays. Her drama 'Ingomar the Barbarian,' in five acts, was translated and altered from the German (which on its production at Drury Lane in

1851 greatly owed its success to the acting of Miss Charlotte Vandenhoff in the character of Parthenia); it was revived in London by Miss Mary Anderson, the American actress, in September 1883. Another piece by Mrs. Lovell, 'The Beginning and the End,' in four acts, was first performed at the Haymarket in 1855 (*Era*, 8 April, 1877, p. 6). She died at 18 Lyndhurst Road, Hampstead, 2 April 1877.

[Era Almanack, 1869, p. 19; Era newspaper, 19 May, 1878, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 8 June 1878, p. 533, with portrait.] G. C. B.

LOVELL, Sir LOVELL BENJAMIN BADCOCK (formerly Badcock) (1786–1861), major-general, a descendant of Sir Salathiel Lovell [q. v.], was born in 1786. He was eldest son of Stanhope Badcock of Little Missenden Hall and Maplethorpe Hall, Buckinghamshire, who served in the American revolutionary war as a subaltern in the 6th foot, and with the royal Bucks militia in Ireland in 1798. His mother was the daughter of William Buckle of Mythe Hall and Chasely, Gloucestershire. Educated at Eton, he was on 18 Dec. 1805 appointed cornet in the 4th light dragoons (now hussars), in which he became lieutenant 19 May 1808, and captain 12 Dec. 1811. He served in the expedition to Monte Video in 1807, on the staff of Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.] Landing with his regiment in Portugal in December 1808, he served with it throughout the Peninsular campaign of 1809–14, most of the time with the light division. He was present at Talavera, the Coa, Fuentes d'Onoro (where he was wounded), Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse, in all ten general actions, and including seven sieges, forty other affairs, great and small. In 1811 he appears to have been much employed on the left of the army as an unpaid intelligence officer, and was strongly recommended by Wellington for promotion (Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* iv. 306, v. 13). After the war Badcock was given a brevet majority (21 Jan. 1819) for his Peninsular services, and subsequently received the Peninsular medal with eleven clasps (Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse). On 28 Oct. 1824 he was brought into the 8th light dragoons (now hussars), after the return of that regiment from India, and on 21 Nov. 1826 obtained a lieutenant-colonelcy, half-pay unattached. He was one of the military reporters under Lord William Russell at the siege of Oporto, and during the Miguelite war in Portugal. After his return he published a small volume of 'Rough Leaves from a Journal in Spain and Portugal in 1832, '33, and '34,' London, 1835. On 21 March 1834 he exchanged to the command of the 15th hussars with Lord Brudenell, afterwards Earl of Cardigan. In 1835 he was made K.H. In 1839 he took the 15th hussars out to Madras. In 1840, together with his brother, Captain William Stanhope Badcock, K.H., royal navy, he assumed the surname of Lovell under royal sign manual. He became brevet-colonel 23 Nov. 1841. On 8 March 1850 he exchanged from the 15th hussars to half-pay 11th hussars. He became major-general 20 June 1854, and in 1856 was made K.C.B., and appointed colonel of the 12th royal lancers. He died at Brunswick Terrace, Brighton, 11 March 1861, aged 75.

[Dod's Knightage, 1860; Hart's Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1861, i. 473.] H. M. C.

LOVELL or LOVEL, ROBERT (1630?–1690), naturalist, born at Lapworth, Warwickshire, about 1630, was younger son of Benjamin Lovell, rector of Lapworth, and brother of Sir Salathiel Lovell [q. v.] He became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, 'by favour [according to Wood] of the visitors appointed by parliament' in 1648, and graduated B.A. in 1659 and M.A. in 1653. He studied botany, zoology, and mineralogy, and his works on these subjects were published in 1659 and 1661, while he was still apparently resident in Oxford. 'Afterwards,' Wood continues, 'he retired to Coventry, professed physic, and had some practice therein, lived a conformist, and died [there] in the communion of the church [in November 1690].' He was buried in Holy Trinity Church, Coventry.

Lovel's first work was '*Παμβοτανολόγια*: sive Enchiridion Botanicum; or a Compleat Herball, containing the sum of antient and modern Authors . . . touching Trees, Shrubs, Plants . . . wherein all that are not in the Physic Garden in Oxford are noted with asterisks . . . together with an Introduction to Herbarisme, &c., an Appendix of Exotics, and an universal Index of Plants, shewing what grow wild in England,' Oxford, 1659, 8vo. It contains a list of nearly 250 authors cited; but Pulteney mentions it mainly 'to regret the misapplication of talents, which demonstrate an extensive knowledge of books, a wonderful industry in the collection of his materials, and not less judgment in the arrangement.' The work reached a second edition in 1665. Meanwhile the author issued a companion work, '*Παμζωορυκτολόγια*: a Compleat History of Animals and Minerals, with their Place, Natures, Causes, Properties, and Uses,' Oxford, 1661, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. iv. col. 296; Wood's Fasti, vol. ii. cols. 160 and 176; F. L. Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 516; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, i. 181–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] G. S. B.

LOVELL, Sir SALATHIEL (1619–1713), judge, son of Benjamin Lovell, rector of Lapworth, Warwickshire, and brother of Robert Lovell [q. v.], was born in 1619. He was called to the bar at Gray's Inn in November 1656, and became an ancient of the inn in 1671. In 1684 he was counsel for Sacheverell, who with others was indicted for a riot at an election for the mayoralty of Nottingham. In June 1688 he became a serjeant-at-law, and four years later he was a candidate against Mr. Selby for the recordership of London. Each candidate obtained twelve votes, and Lovell was elected by the casting vote of the lord mayor. On 22 Oct. 1692 he carried up an address of congratulation to the king at Kensington Palace on his return from abroad, and an invitation to a banquet at the Guildhall on lord mayor's day, and was thereupon knighted. In 1695, on 24 May, the first day of term, he was called within the bar as king's serjeant, and in the following year became a judge on the Welsh circuit. He continued to be principally occupied with the administration of the criminal law, and in 1700 he petitioned the crown for a grant of the forfeited estate of Joseph Horton of Cotton Abbotts in Cheshire, on the ground that he had been more diligent in the discovery and conviction of criminals than any other person in the kingdom, and that he had been a loser by it, his post being worth but 80*l.* a year with few perquisites, and usually being regarded as a mere stepping-stone to a judgeship in Westminster Hall. In June 1700, when the superannuation of Baron Lechmere was expected, Lovell was looked on as his successor, but he continued without reward until ultimately the land in question was granted to him, and on 17 June 1708, at the age of ninety, he was appointed a fifth baron of the exchequer. He had resigned his Welsh judgeship in the previous year, and now vacated the recordership. He sat on the bench five years, but was old and incompetent. He was 'distinguished principally for his want of memory, and his title of recorder was converted into the nickname of the Obliviscor of London.' He died 3 May 1713. A son Samuel became a Welsh judge.

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, x. 61; Luttrell's Diary, i. 446, ii. 476, 478, 598, iii. 476, iv. 612, vi. 166, 316, 318; Redington's Treasury Papers, 1697–1701 p. 561, 1702–7 pp. 89, 286.] J. A. H.

LOVELL, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1524), speaker of the House of Commons, was fifth son of Sir Ralph Lovell of Barton Bendish in Norfolk, by Anne, daughter of Robert Toppe, alderman of Norwich. He was probably related to Francis, viscount Lovell [q. v.]; his family had been seated at Barton Bendish since the fourteenth century, and was Lancastrian in politics. His eldest brother, Gregory, inherited Barton Bendish, was knighted at Stoke in 1487, and was, by Margaret, daughter of Sir William Brandon, standard-bearer to Henry at Bosworth Field, father of Sir Thomas Lovell of Barton Bendish and of Sir Francis Lovell (*d.* 1550), who became adopted son and heir to his uncle. Another brother, Sir Robert Lovell (*d.* 1520 ?), was made a knight-banneret at Blackheath in 1497. Thomas Lovell seems to have been entered at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1473 received an annuity of twenty shillings a year from Henry Heydon, a neighbour, in consideration of the valuable advice he had given. He adhered to Henry of Lancaster, duke of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII, and was attainted in the first parliament of Richard III. He returned with Henry, fought at Bosworth Field, and his attainder was reversed in Henry VII's first parliament. On 12 Oct. 1485 he was created chancellor of the exchequer for life; on 27 Oct. he became esquire of the king's body, with a pension of forty marks a year, and he was advanced to be knight of the king's body before August 1487. He was also treasurer of the king's and queen's chambers. In the parliament summoned for 7 Nov. 1485 Lovell was chosen for Northamptonshire, and on 8 Nov. 1485 he was elected speaker. He headed the commons on 10 Dec. 1485, when they requested the king to marry Elizabeth of York, to whom he subsequently lent 500*l.* upon the security of her plate. On 3 July 1486 he was one of the commission to treat with the Scots. He probably continued to sit in parliament, though it is only certain that he was elected to that summoned for 16 Jan. 1496–7. Sir John Mordaunt was chosen speaker in 1488.

In 1487 Lovell sided with Henry against Lambert Simnel, and he and his brothers fought at Stoke, where he was knighted (9 June). On 11 March 1489 he became constable of Nottingham Castle.

The services rendered by Lovell to Henry VII included an active participation in the king's policy of extortions; numerous bonds which were made to Lovell, as well as to Empson and Dudley, were cancelled early in the reign of Henry VIII. In November 1494 he was present at the tournaments celebrating the creation of Prince Henry Duke of York, and in 1500 he accompanied the king at his meeting with the Archduke Philip near Calais. In 1502 he became treasurer of the household and president of the council. In 1503 he was made K.G. About 1504 he appears to have been high steward of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. He acted as an executor for Cecilia, duchess of York (*d.* 1494), Lady Margaret, countess of Richmond, and foundress of St. John's College, Cambridge, Henry VII, Sir Thomas Brandon [q. v.], John, earl of Oxford (*d.* 1512), and Sir Robert Sheffield, lord mayor of London, who died about 1514.

Henry VIII continued to employ Lovell. He was reappointed chancellor of the exchequer, was made constable of the Tower in 1509, and surveyor of the court of wards, and steward and marshal of the household. On 3 Sept. 1513 he was commissioned to levy men in the midlands for service against the Scots, and on 12 May 1514 either he or his nephew Thomas, who was knighted in 1513, landed at Calais with a hundred men, and was shortly afterwards joined by three hundred more.

The rise of Wolsey's power seems to have affected his position. Giustiniani wrote on 17 July 1516 that Lovell had withdrawn himself from public affairs. On Ascension day 1516 Margaret [q. v.], queen-dowager of Scotland, visited him at Elsing, near Enfield, in Middlesex, a house he had inherited from his brother-in-law, Edmund, lord Rous, in 1508. On 14 May 1523 he was reported to be very ill, and he died at Elsing on 25 May 1524. He was buried in a chantry chapel he had built at Halliwell, or Holywell, nunnery in Shoreditch, a house of which he was regarded as a second founder. His funeral was very magnificent (cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 12462, parts of which are printed in Robinson's *Hist. of Enfield*, i. 126). His portrait was formerly in a stained-glass window in Malvern Church. Lovell contributed towards the building of Caius College, Cambridge, and built a gateway for Lincoln's Inn. He also built a manor-house at Harling in Norfolk.

Lovell married, first, Eleanor, daughter of Jeffrey Ratcliffe; and, secondly, Isabel, daughter of Edward, lord Rous, of Hamlake, a widow, but left no issue. By the numerous grants which he had from Henry VIII he died very rich. The greater part of his estates passed to his nephew Francis, whom he calls in his will his cousin. Francis was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas Lovell (*d.* 1567), and had another son, Gregory Lovell (1522–1597), who was cofferer to the household, and received a lease of Merton Abbey, Surrey, from Elizabeth in 1586–7.

[Ford's Hist. of Enfield, pp. 68 and sq.; Ellis's Hist. of Shoreditch, pp. 193 and sq.; Manning and Bray's Surrey, pp. 254, 259, 517; Lodge's Illustr. of Brit. Hist. i. 13; Robinson's Hist. of Enfield, i. 128 and sq.; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 323, vii. 273; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 30, 526; Campbell's Materials for a Hist. of . . . Hen. VII (Rolls Ser.), vols. i. ii. passim; Gairdner's Letters and Papers Illustr. of the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 181, 403, 414, ii. 88; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, i. 53, 195, 258, 479; Rotuli Scotiæ, ii. 473, 476; Cal. of Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, pp. 1509–1523 passim; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, iii. 392; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), pp. 6, 15, 32, 81; Metcalfe's Knights, pp. 5, 15, 16, 27, 28, 51; Latimer's Works (Parker Soc.), ii. 295; Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr. i. 169; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York, p. 110; Testamenta Vetusta passim (p. 640, Lovell's will); Weever's Funerall Monuments; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 12463 (account of Lovell's estates at his death); Addit. MS. 19140 Davy's Suff. Coll. vol. lxiv.) has a pedigree showing that Ralph Lovell of Beachamwell was Lovell's great-uncle, not his father.] W. A. J. A.

LOVER, SAMUEL (1797–1868), songwriter, novelist, and painter, born in Dublin on 24 Feb. 1797, was the eldest son of a Dublin stockbroker, and was educated privately in his native city. As a child of extraordinary precocity of talent, which he showed chiefly in his aptitude for music, he was until his nineteenth year the idol of his father. But after he entered his father's office he found the occupation very uncongenial. Frequent quarrels with his father led to a complete rupture, and at the age of seventeen Lover determined to earn his livelihood as a painter. His natural and acquired capacity for art was already considerable, and the judgment of one of his eulogists, after his death, ascribes to him higher artistic than literary talent (*Temple Bar*, vol. xxiv.) Applying himself industriously to portraiture, especially to miniature-painting, he achieved sufficient success to secure in 1828 election to the Royal Hibernian Academy, a body to which, two years later, he became secretary.

Meantime Lover gave the first evidence of his powers as song-writer and reciter, when, on the occasion of the Moore banquet in 1818, he produced a lively eulogy on Moore, which won for him the friendship of the poet, and the entrée into the liveliest social circles in Dublin. His first effort at prose literature, a paper on 'Ballads and Singers,' contributed to the 'Dublin Literary Gazette,' showed the bent of his literary taste, and in 1826 he produced the best known of his many ballads, 'Rory O'More.' In 1831 he published his first volume—'Legends and Stories of Ireland'—illustrated by himself, which had an immediate success; but down to 1833 his brush continued his chief occupation and resource. In 1831 he furnished the admirable illustrations to the 'Irish Horn Book,' which still make that otherwise ephemeral brochure a prize among collectors. In the following year the visit of Paganini to Dublin gave him the opportunity of producing by far the most successful of his miniatures. This painting, exhibited at the Dublin Academy in 1832, attracted much notice in the Royal Academy in 1833. In the latter year he allied himself more seriously with literature, as one of the founders of the 'Dublin University Magazine,' to which he contributed several of his Irish tales. In 1835 he removed to London, where he established himself as a miniature-painter, and became sufficiently the fashion to be employed to paint the ambassador of the king of Oude on his visit to London, and Lord Brougham in his chancellor's robes. Lover soon became as acceptable in London literary and art circles as he had previously been in those of Dublin. He was an habitué of Lady Blessington's receptions, and became known to Dickens and others, with whom he was associated in the founding of 'Bentley's Miscellany.' In 1837 he published his first novel, 'Rory O'More, a National Romance,' suggested by his song of the same name, and it earned him the praise of Dr. Maginn, who described him as 'at once a musician, a painter, a novelist, and a poet' (*Blackwood*, vol. xli.) To this catalogue of his capacities the title dramatist was soon to be added. His dramatised version of his own novel, with the Irish comedian, Tyrone Power, in the principal part, held the stage at the Adelphi Theatre for over a hundred nights. Lover followed up this success with other dramatic essays: 'The White Horse of the Peppards,' 'The Happy Man,' 'The Olympic Premier,' and 'The Beau Ideal.' He also composed a musical drama, 'The Greek Boy;' and a burlesque opera, 'Il Paddy Whack in Italia,' was produced by Balfe at the English Opera House. Continuing his work in other fields, Lover produced in 1839 his 'Songs and Ballads;' the second and best known of his novels, 'Handy Andy,' in 1842, and the third, 'L. S. D.,' more familiar by its later title of 'Treasure Trove,' in 1844.

Lover still found time to paint; but in 1844 failing eyesight obliged him to abandon art. About the same time he was entertained at Grillon's Club by forty Irish members of the House of Commons. To repair the loss of income due to his abandonment of painting, Lover devised an entertainment which he called 'Irish Evenings,' and produced it at the Princess's Concert Rooms. The performance, enacted solely by himself, was a varied monologue of songs, recitations, and stories, all of Lover's own invention. In 1846, encouraged by his reception in this country, he repeated the entertainment in America. In Canada and in the United States, except at Boston, he achieved complete success; and while on the tour he composed one of his most successful songs, 'The Alabama,' which won him the praise of Washington Irving and the American statesman Clay. In 1848 Lover returned to London, and gave the English public the results of his tour in a new entertainment called 'Paddy's Portfolio.' He then resumed his earlier occupations, producing the libretti of two operas for Balfe, and a fresh dramatic piece 'Sentinels of the Alma.' After his second marriage in 1852, he mainly devoted himself to song-writing. In 1858 he produced his selection of Irish lyrics; and in 1859 tried his hand as a parodist in 'Rival Rhymes,' by 'Ben Trovato,' a parallel to 'Rejected Addresses.' His imitations of Campbell, Longfellow, and others were not particularly happy. In the same year his 'Volunteer Songs' deservedly met with a heartier reception; and as a representative Irishman of letters he responded for Irish poets at the Burns festival. In 1864 his health failed, and thenceforward he ceased to write. He resumed residence in Dublin some years prior to his death, which took place at St. Heliers, whither he had gone on the advice of his physicians, on 6 July 1868. He was buried at Kensal Green.

Lover possessed those typical qualities usually called Irish. As a poet who could set his own verses to music, a painter who could use his art to illustrate novels of his own invention, and the possessor of an imagination sufficiently fertile to evolve from a single theme, 'Rory O'More,' a popular ballad, a popular novel, and a popular play, he may be accounted the most versatile man of his day. But he never reached a great height in any department of his many-sided efforts. His songs have been praised as having 'much of the rich caprice and not a little of the force of passion;' but, wide as was their vogue, most of them are forgotten. His dramas have failed to hold the stage. His novels will, no doubt, be remembered for their genuine Irish raciness. Despite his talents, his contributions to literature are only those of a second-rate Lever and a third-rate Moore.

Lover married (1) in 1827 a daughter of a Dublin architect named Berrel, who died while he was in America in 1847, and (2) in 1852 the daughter of a Cambridgeshire squire named Wandby.

[Bayle Bernard's Life of Samuel Lover, R.H.A., Artistic, Literary, and Musical, London, 1874, 2 vols.; A. J. Symington's Samuel Lover, a Sketch, London, 1880; Dublin University Magazine, xxxvii. 100; Temple Bar, vol. xxiv.; Blackwood, vol. xli.] C. L. F.

LOVETT, RICHARD (1692–1780), author of works on electricity, was born at Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire, in 1692. On 25 Nov. 1722 he was admitted to a lay clerkship in Worcester Cathedral, and retained this position until his death on 8 June 1780. He studied electrical phenomena, and in September 1758 advertised himself as able to effect cures, especially of sore throat, by the use of electricity. Augustus De Morgan, however, describes him as 'an ether-philosopher, a mere theorist.' His published works are: 1. 'The Subtile Medium proved . . . the Qualities of Æther or Elementary Fire of the Ancient Philosophers to be found in Electrical Fire,' London, 1756; 2nd pt. 1759. 2. 'The Reviewers Reviewed, or the Bush Fighters exploded, a reply to Animadversions of the "Monthly Review" on a late Pamphlet entitled "Sir Isaac Newton's Æther realized." An Appendix on Electricity rendered useful in Medicinal intentions,' London, 1760. 3. 'Philosophical Essays,' in 3 pts., Worcester, 1766. 4. 'The Electrical Philosopher, containing a new System of Physics, founded upon the principle of an Universal Plenum of Elementary Fire,' Worcester, 1774.

[Athenæum, 1863, ii. 800; Chambers's Worcestershire Biog. pp. 363, 598; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Chapter Records in Worcester Cathedral.] T. B. S.

LOVETT, WILLIAM (1800–1877), chartist, son of William Lovett, master-mariner, and Keziah Green, his wife, was born in Church Lane, Newlyn, near Penzance, on 8 May 1800. His father was drowned at sea before his birth, and his mother earned a precarious livelihood by selling fish in Penzance. He was bound apprentice to a ropemaker. The introduction of chain cables having much injured the ropemaking business, he made his way to London in 1821. For some weeks he was unable to obtain work, and suffered considerable privation, but he had much mechanical ingenuity, and at last obtained employment in carpentering and cabinet-making. He had not been apprenticed to the trade, and consequently met with much opposition from his fellow-workmen, but after some years he was admitted into the Cabinet-makers' Society. He busily educated himself, joined a discussion society, the 'Liberal,' in Gerrard Street, Soho, a mechanics' institute, and other associations. On 3 June 1826 he married a lady's-maid, and having opened a confectioner's shop, which failed, he and his wife joined the first London co-operative association, in which they obtained precarious employment. Becoming thus interested in co-operative societies in the earliest days of co-operation, he was about 1830 appointed secretary of the British Association for Promoting Co-operative Knowledge, which failed after three or four years. At this time he became acquainted with Owen, Hunt, Cobbett, Cleave, Hetherington, and Watson, and took an active part in various projects of reform. He drew up a petition for the opening of museums on Sundays in 1829, the earliest of its kind. In 1830 he became connected with the agitation against stamp duties on newspapers. He was sub-treasurer and secretary of the 'Victim Fund,' which was raised to assist persons prosecuted by the revenue authorities. In 1831 he refused to serve in the militia, for which he had been drawn, or to pay for a substitute, and execution was accordingly levied upon his furniture, but attention being called to the subject by Hunt and Hume, the practice of drawing was discontinued. In 1831 he joined the 'National Union of the Working Classes,' a political organisation modelled on the plan of the methodist connexion. He was arrested and sent for trial in March 1832 for rioting in connection with a procession which he headed on the cholera fast day, but he was acquitted in May. He continued his political activity in spite of private misfortunes, such as the failure of a coffee-house which he opened in Greville Street, Hatton Garden, in 1833. He assisted to draft the Benefit Societies Act of 1836, and to form the London Working Men's Association, 16 June 1836, writing for this society an appeal to the nation on the franchise question, and agitating for those reforms which ultimately became the 'six points' of the 'People's Charter.' He drafted bills embodying the 'points,' and addresses to the crown, the houses of parliament, the people of England at large, and the working classes of Europe. He was secretary of the general committee of the trades of London, which was formed to represent the views of the working classes before the select parliamentary committee on Trades Unionism and the Combination Act in 1838, and he wrote the analysis of the evidence which his committee subsequently published. Holyoake calls him 'the greatest radical secretary of the working class.' He drafted the bill which was afterwards circulated among the working men's associations as the 'People's Charter,' and in his first draft included universal female suffrage, a provision afterwards dropped. The 'charter' was first published 8 May 1838. In the subsequent agitation he and his friends were careful to hold themselves aloof from the physical force doctrines of O'Connor and Stephens. At the first meeting of the chartist convention, 4 Feb. 1839, he was unanimously elected its secretary, and as such took part in the preparation of the monster chartist petition in that year, until he was arrested at Birmingham in June for his manifesto of protest against the action of the police in breaking up the popular meetings in the Bull Ring there. It was only after he had been nine days in custody that he was able to procure bail, and during this period he was treated as if he had been already convicted. He was tried on 6 Aug. 1839 at the Warwick assizes for seditious libel. He persisted in defending himself, was convicted, and was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment (GAMMAGE, *Hist. of the Chartist Movement,* p. 146; *Trial of W. Lovett,* published by H. Hetherington, 1839: the trial is reported in 'State Trials,' new ser. iii. 1178; 'Correspondence as to the Treatment of William Lovett and John Collins,' *Parl. Papers,* 1839 xxxviii. 447, 1840 xxxviii. 751). His health appeared to have suffered permanently from the abuses then prevailing in Warwick gaol, but in May 1840 he refused an offer, made by the government, of release before the expiry of his sentence if he would consent to be bound over to good behaviour for the remainder of the term. On 25 July he was released, and, with his fellow-prisoner, Collins, was entertained at a banquet at the White Conduit House on 3 Aug. by the combination committee and the Working Men's Association. He then opened a bookseller's shop in Tottenham Court Road, and published a work on 'Chartism,' written by himself and Collins in gaol (*Chartism; a New Organisation of the People,* 2nd edit. 1841). This, the best book on the organisation of the chartist party, dealt with schemes of practical education as well as political action. It was fiercely attacked by O'Connor and most of the other chartists as a middle-class scheme for destroying the chartist movement. The foundation of a National Association for the political and social improvement of the people, which was to establish schools, libraries, and public halls for amusement and instruction, incurred the hostility of Feargus O'Connor, who denounced Lovett and his friends in his paper, the 'Northern Star,' and of the chartist associations which were under O'Connor's influence. Lovett took part in Joseph Sturge's complete suffrage conferences at Birmingham in 1842, and endeavoured to bring the middle-class reformers into line with the working-class radicals by joint organisations, an effort which was to some extent successful until the conference split in December upon the question whether the old bill, called the 'People's Charter,' should be superseded by a new bill called the 'New Bill of Rights,' or 'People's Bill of Rights,' promoted by the middle-class representatives in order to get rid of the party of Feargus O'Connor (see *Life of Thomas Cooper,* by himself, 1873, p. 223; see, too, GAMMAGE, *Chartist Movement,* p. 261). In 1844 Lovett assisted to bring the practice of opening letters in the post-office before parliament. He sent a letter to his intimate friend Mazzini so folded that if opened the fact could with certainty be detected. The letter was opened, and the matter was brought before the House of Commons by Duncombe. In the same year he assisted to form a society called the 'Democratic Friends of All Nations,' principally composed of French, German, and Polish refugees, to promote brotherhood among nations by issuing pacificatory manifestoes to them at political crises. He wrote the society's first address 'to the friends of humanity and justice among all nations,' but being couched in peaceful terms it alienated the physical force party from the society. Addresses were, however, issued to the working classes of France and of America. He became a member of the council of the Anti-Slavery League in 1846, but shortly afterwards resigned his secretaryship of the national association, and withdrew from active politics. He had undertaken the publication of 'Howitt's Journal' for William and Mary Howitt, work which occupied all his time. In 1848 he again attempted, in conjunction with Hume and Cobden, to find some mode of uniting the middle class and the workmen adherents of radical reform, and a conference was assembled which passed a resolution in favour of universal suffrage, but in terms less wide than those adopted by the conference in 1842. The People's League, which was then formed, was so fiercely attacked by the violent chartists that it proved abortive, and was finally dissolved in 1849.

This was the last political association with which Lovett was actively connected; from this time he chiefly devoted his energies to the promotion of popular education. About May 1849 he undertook the management of the school supported by the National Association. Desirous of having elementary anatomy and physiology taught there, he devoted himself to the study of these subjects, and taught them himself in the association's school and in several Birkbeck schools, and wrote a text-book, 'Elementary Anatomy and Physiology for Schools' (1851; 2nd edition, 1853), which passed through two editions with some success. He was now well known as a moderate and representative working-man reformer, was examined before the House of Commons committee on free libraries in 1849 (see *Report on Free Libraries*, 1850, pp. 176–81), and became, on Wilberforce's invitation, a member of the 'working-class committee of the Great Exhibition' in 1850. In 1852 he wrote a book on 'Social and Political Morality,' which was published in 1853, and in 1856 a poem called 'Woman's Mission.' The National Association's school broke up in 1857, the National Hall (formerly the Gate Street Chapel, and subsequently the Royal Music Hall, Holborn) passed out of their hands, and Lovett became a teacher of anatomy in St. Thomas Charterhouse schools, and in Richardson's grammar school, Gray's Inn Road, and wrote a number of school-books on elementary science. But as age crept on him he found himself less and less able to support himself. 'Few persons,' he writes pathetically, 'have worked harder or laboured more earnestly than I have; but somehow I was never destined to make money.' He continued to write on scientific subjects, but could not get his writings published; his earlier works were published at his own expense. A portion of his writings on social science appeared in the 'Beehive' in 1868. His last years were spent in feeble health. He wrote his 'Autobiography,' a garrulous work, containing the full text of his political addresses and manifestoes, but throwing considerable light on the history of the chartist movement, and it was published in 1876. He died at 137 Euston Road, London, on 8 Aug. 1877, and was buried at Highgate. Gammage says of him that he was the ablest writer and best man of business among the London chartists, and had a clear and masterly intellect and great powers of application, but he was suspicious of others, and somewhat impracticable. Francis Place, writing in 1836, described him as a tall, thin, and somewhat hypochondriacal, but 'honest, sincere, and courageous man.' He ridiculed him for having been first an Owenite, and then an advocate of 'opinions no less absurd, respecting the production and distribution of everything which results from the labour of men's hands,' but anticipated his becoming 'a reasonable and valuable member of society'—a forecast to some extent verified by the individualistic tone adopted by Lovett in his autobiography (*Place MSS.*, Brit. Mus. Addit. 27791 f. 241).

Besides the works mentioned above, Lovett wrote addresses and broadsheets; 'An address to the political and social reformers of the United Kingdom,' 1841; 'Letter to Donaldson and Mason refusing to be Secretary to the National Charter Association,' 1843; 'Letter to Dr. O'Connell,' 1843; 'A proposal for the consideration of the Friends of Progress,' 1847; 'Justice safer than expediency,' 1848.

[The principal authority is W. Lovett's Autobiography, but, especially for the later years and on points not immediately connected with his political activity, it is inaccurate, and is corrected by G. J. Holyoake's History of Co-operation and R. G. Gammage's History of Chartism. See, too, Place MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Poor Man's Guardian, 1831–5; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; H. B. Stanton's Reforms and Reformers; Examiner, 18 Aug. 1877.] J. A. H.

LOVIBOND, EDWARD (1724–1775), poet, son of Edward Lovibond, a director of the East India Company, who died in July 1737 (*Lond. Mag.* vi. 397; cf. Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 862), was born at Hampton, Middlesex, in 1724. He was educated at Kingston-upon-Thames under Richard Wooddeson [q. v.] and at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he was matriculated a gentleman-commoner on 15 May 1739 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1888). Inheriting a competence from his father, he was enabled to 'pass his days in the quiet enjoyment of the pleasures of rural life' (cf. *Ode to Youth*). His fame as a poet rests on his contributions to the 'World,' a weekly newspaper, started in 1753 by Edward Moore [q. v.], and numbering Horace Walpole and Lord Chesterfield among its original contributors. On 25 July 1754 (No. 82) appeared his best-known piece, 'The Tears of Old May Day,' which long maintained a place in English anthologies, and was described at the time as 'flowing with a plaintive melody which has only been surpassed by the inimitable Churchyard Elegy.' The comparison indicates the poet from whom, with Mason, and possibly Dyer, Lovibond chiefly drew his inspiration, though in the case of 'Julia's Printed Letter,' his most ambitious and best effort, Pope's 'Eloisa' is evidently the model. His slighter pieces have the facile, if insipid, prettiness of Ambrose Phillips. Lovibond, who is said to have lived unhappily with his wife, Catherine, third daughter of Gustavus Hamilton of Redwood, King's County, Ireland, whom he married on 26 Dec. 1744 (Lodge, *Peerage*, 1789, v. 180), died at Hampton on 27 Sept. 1775 (*Gent. Mag.* 1775, p. 503). Horace Walpole bought some pictures and a fine Cowley 'at Mr. Lovibond's sale' in 1776 (*Corresp.*, ed. Cunningham, vi. 349).

His only separate volume of verse, 'Poems on Several Occasions,' was published under the superintendence of his brother, Anthony Lovibond Collins, in 1785. It was reprinted in Anderson's 'British Poets,' 1794, together with a panegyric described by Croker (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, p. 27) as 'hyperbolical and ludicrous in the extreme.' The life was subsequently abridged for Chalmers's 'Biographical Dictionary.' The poems reappeared in Chalmers's 'British Poets' (1820, xvi. 283), in Walsh's 'British Poets' (New York, 1822, vol. xxxvii.), and a selection in Campbell's 'Specimens,' p. 542.

[Anderson's Poets; Churton's Biog. Preface to T. Winchester's Dissertation, 1803; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Regist. i. 138–9; Brydges's Censura Lit. vii. 333.] T. S.

LOW, DAVID (1768–1855), bishop of Ross, Moray, and Argyll, was born at Brechin, Forfarshire, in November 1768. After studying at Marischal College, Aberdeen, he was appointed schoolmaster of Menmuir, Forfarshire. He subsequently read theology with Bishop Gleig, then minister at Stirling, and on his recommendation entered the Patullo family of Balhouffie as tutor. In December 1787 he was ordained, and took charge of a small nonjuring congregation at Perth. In September 1789 he settled as minister at Pittenweem, Fifeshire, officiating also at the adjacent town of Crail. On 14 Nov. 1819 he was consecrated bishop of the united dioceses of Ross, Argyll, and the Isles, and in April 1820 he received the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen. He took an active share in promoting the interests of the episcopal church in Scotland, and lived in a state of celibate simplicity, that he might bestow two-thirds of his modest income in support of its schemes both for education and for church extension. In 1831, chiefly through his influence, was formed the Gaelic Episcopal Society, which had for its principal object the organisation of schools in the highlands under Gaelic teachers, and the training of candidates for holy orders, who might be capable of officiating in Gaelic. He took an important part in the movement for the repeal of the penal laws which had in 1746 and 1748 been directed against the Scottish episcopalians on account of their Jacobite sympathies. The great difficulty was removed in 1788 by the death of Prince Charles Edward without lawful issue, and in 1792 an act was passed repealing under certain conditions all previous statutes concerning the episcopal clergy of Scotland. The restrictive clauses were, largely owing to Low's exertions, considerably modified by the act of 1840. At the death of Bishop Jolly in 1838 the diocese of Moray was added to Low's jurisdiction. In 1847 he effected the separation of Argyll and the Isles from Ross and Moray, and endowed the new see with 8,000*l.* In August 1848 he was created D.D. by Hartford College, Connecticut, and by the college of Geneva in the state of New York. Increasing infirmities obliged him to resign his see in December 1850. He died at Pittenweem on 26 Jan. 1855.

Low's 'personal appearance,' says Lord Lindsay in the 'Edinburgh Courant' (cited in *Gent. Mag.* 1855, i. 423), 'was most striking—thin, attenuated, but active, his eye sparkling with intelligence—his whole appearance that of a venerable French abbé of the old *régime*.' His mind was eminently buoyant and youthful. He possessed a store of interesting historical information, especially about the Jacobite and cavalier party, to which he belonged by early association as well as by strong political and religious predilection. He had known veteran Jacobites, and stored his memory with their anecdotes and traditions. Nor was his traditional knowledge limited to the last century; it extended back to the wars of Claverhouse and Montrose, and to the attempted introduction of the service book in 1637, and 'he was wellnigh as familiar with the relationships, intermarriages, and sympathies of families who flourished two centuries ago as with those of his parishioners.' This unique knowledge rendered him an important witness before the committee of privileges of the House of Lords when the claim of Lord Balcarres to the earldom of Crawford was under discussion; a service gratefully recorded by Lord Lindsay in his 'Lives of the Lindsays' (ii. 260–82), and elsewhere.

The most valuable of Low's traditions were embodied by Robert Chambers in his histories of the rebellions in 1638–60, 1689, 1715, and 1745. Of his anecdotes of old Scottish manners, of which he possessed an abundant store, some were likewise taken down by R. Chambers, and published by him in 'Scottish Jests and Anecdotes' in 1832; others are given in 'Chambers's Journal' for 17 March 1855. Many of Low's humorous stories are given in Conolly's 'Short Life.'

Low's only publications were two charges delivered in 1823 and 1826. His portrait by C. Lees was engraved by Quilley and by Warren.

[Blatch's Memoir; Conolly's Biog. Sketch, with portrait; Conolly's Biog. Dict. of Fife, pp. 299–305; Scottish Ecclesiastical Journal, February 1855; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 253.] G. G.

LOW, DAVID (1786–1859), professor of agriculture, eldest son of Alexander Low, land-agent, of Laws, Berwickshire, was born in 1786, and educated at Perth Academy and the university of Edinburgh. He assisted his father on his farms, and soon showed special aptitude as a land-agent and valuer. In 1817 he published 'Observations on the Present State of Landed Property, and on the Prospects of the Landholder and the Farmer,' in which was discussed the agricultural embarrassment caused by the sudden fall of prices on the cessation of the war. In 1825 he settled in Edinburgh, and in the following year the 'Quarterly Journal of Agriculture' was established at his suggestion; he edited it from 1828 to 1832. On the death of Professor Andrew Coventry in 1831 he was appointed professor of agriculture in the university of Edinburgh. His first step was to urge on the government the necessity of forming an agricultural museum. The chancellor of the exchequer, Mr. Spring Rice, consented in 1833 to allow 300*l.* a year for that purpose. Low contributed collections of his own, and employed William Shiels, R.S.A., to travel, taking portraits of the best specimens of different breeds of animals. Altogether 3,000*l.* were expended on the museum—1,500*l.* came from the government, 300*l.* from the Reid fund, and the rest from the professor's private resources. The museum led to increased attendance in the class of agriculture, which numbered from seventy to ninety students. To chemistry Low was also much devoted, and had a private laboratory. In 1842 he brought out a splendid work in two volumes, 4to, on 'The Breeds of the Domestic Animals of the British Islands,' with coloured plates. This was translated for the French government immediately on its appearance. Low resigned his chair in 1854, and died at Mayfield, Edinburgh, 7 Jan. 1859.

Besides the works already mentioned, Low was the author of: 1. 'Elements of Practical Agriculture,' 1834; 4th edit. 1843; translated into French and German. 2. 'The Breeds of the Domestic Animals of the British Islands,' London, 1842. 3. 'On Landed Property and the Economy of Estates,' 1844. 4. 'An Inquiry into the Nature of the simple Bodies of Chemistry,' 1844; 3rd edit. 1856. 5. 'Appeal to the Common Sense of the Country regarding the condition of the Industrious Classes,' 1850.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 717–718; Grant's University of Edinburgh, 1884, ii. 456–7; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 290.] G. C. B.

LOW, GEORGE (1747–1795), naturalist, son of John Low, 'kirk officer, and Isabel Coupar, his spouse,' of a yeoman's family, which had long occupied the farm of Meikle Tullo, near Brechin (Jervise, *Epitaphs and Inscriptions*, 1875, p. 310), was born at Edzell, Forfarshire, early in 1747, and baptised on 29 March in that year (parish register of Edzell). He was educated first at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and afterwards at St. Andrews University. A remarkable commonplace book, written by him while at St. Andrews, entitled 'A Cabinet of Curiosities,' and dated 1766, is still extant in manuscript.

Low went to Orkney in 1768 as tutor to the sons of Robert Graham of Stromness, and he devoted the whole of the remainder of his life to the study of the natural history and antiquities of the island and archipelago. He commenced by careful observations of the birds and fishes, and also of the flora of the island, but embraced with especial ardour the study of microscopy, as it was then understood. He constructed a 'water microscope' (still preserved) with his own hands, and commenced in 1769 a series of 'Microscopical Observations,' illustrating his work with beautiful Indian-ink sketches. Isolated as he was from all direct communication with the scientific world, and possessing hardly any books, the zeal and penetration with which he conducted these pioneer studies can hardly be over-estimated. He also set to work about 1770 upon a 'History of the Orkneys,' in which he contemplated embodying accounts of the history and antiquities, as well as of the natural history and topography of the islands, and for this purpose translated Torfæus's 'History of Orkney.' Low was licensed as minister by the Presbytery of Cairston in 1771, but remained for two years longer at Stromness.

In 1772 Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] visited the Orkneys on his return from Iceland, in company with Dr. Daniel Solander [q. v.] and Dr. James Lind [q. v.] By them Low was introduced to George Paton of Edinburgh, who lent him books, and to Pennant, with whom he commenced a learned correspondence, and from whom his antiquarian studies derived an important stimulus. In 1774 he made, at Pennant's expense, an extended tour of the south islands of Orkney and the whole of the Shetland group, and sent the great antiquary some materials for the last volume of his 'Tour in Scotland.' At the close of this year he was presented to the parish of Birsay and Harray, on the mainland of Orkney, by Sir Laurence Dundas. He was for some time subsequent to his instalment occupied in writing, with a view to publication, an exhaustive account of his tour, which dealt with the commerce, the population, and language, as well as with the archæological and other records of the islands. In the seclusion of Birsay he also completed his 'History,' together with his accounts of 'Fauna' and 'Flora' respectively, of the islands of Orkney. In 1778, to complete his survey of the islands, he made a tour through the north isles of Orkney, the manuscript of which has been unfortunately lost. In 1781 he became a corresponding member of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. From this date until 1790 he was engaged in a succession of futile endeavours to get published the manuscripts of his various works, the value of which had been so repeatedly acknowledged. Though not published, his writings were extensively circulated, and received the impartial attention of every one who wrote on the subject. Gough introduced quotations from him into his 'British Topography,' and Pennant inserted, besides descriptions, several engravings from his drawings into his 'Arctic Zoology.' Dr. Samuel Hibbert [see Hibbert-Ware, Samuel], writing in 1822, managed with difficulty to cull some information respecting the earlier customs of Shetland 'that had escaped the notice of those who had seen the work.' The manuscript of his 'History' fell into the hands of Dr. Barry, 'by whom it was laid under heavy obligations in compiling his work ['The History of Orkney,' 1805, 4to], and although he was indebted to it for the greater part of the appendix, in which he treats of the natural history of Orkney, he nowhere acknowledges his obligations to Low.'

Disappointed at the scant recognition of his labours, and embittered by the increasing coldness of Pennant and other friends, Low was in 1790 cut off from his favourite studies by an attack of ophthalmia, due to the assiduity with which he had pursued his microscopic researches, and became almost completely blind in 1793. He died on 13 March 1795, and was buried beneath the pulpit in Birsay Church. Low was an eloquent preacher, and greatly beloved by his flock, to whom, during a ministry of over twenty years, he only dispensed the sacrament on three occasions. Low married in 1775 Helen, only daughter of James Tyrie, minister of Stromness and Sandwick. She died on 2 Sept. 1776, after giving birth to a still-born child.

Most of the unfortunate naturalist's manuscripts fell into the hands of his friend and correspondent, George Paton, at whose death they were distributed. The 'Fauna Orcadensis' was published in 1813 by William Elford Leach [q. v.], who in his preface opines that as 'an interesting and valuable addition to the natural history of the British Isles it will be more useful than the closest compilations of some of our modern zoologists.' The 'Flora Orcadensis' seems to have disappeared. The 'History,' however, passed through the hands of Professor Trail into those of Dr. Omond, and the 'Tour' ultimately became the property of David Laing (1793–1878) [q. v.] of Edinburgh, by whom it was placed at the disposal of Mr. Joseph Anderson, who edited the 'Tour' of 1774, with an appendix of ancient documents and a valuable introduction, containing extracts from Low's correspondence, in 1879 (Kirkwall, 8vo). The remainder of his writings are still only available, in fragmentary form, in the works of his learned friends. The manuscript of the 'Tour' is now preserved in the library of the university of Edinburgh, and that of the 'History of the Orkneys' and several others are still in possession of the late Dr. Omond's representatives.

[Introduction to Anderson's Edition of the Tour, Peace and Son, Kirkwall, 1879 (Mr. Anderson has kindly revised the present article); Memoir prefixed to Fauna Orcadensis, 1813; Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, xvi. 390; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1875, ii. 547; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; W. B. B[laikie]'s List of Books and MSS. relating to Orkney and Zetland, 1847, pp. 6, 18; Jervise's Land of the Lindsays, 1882, pp. 20–2; Literary Life of the late Thomas Pennant, 1793; Hibbert's Description of Shetland Islands, 1822; Patrick Neill's Tour in Orkney and Shetland.] T. S.

LOW, JAMES (*d.* 1852), lieutenant-colonel Madras army, Siamese scholar, received a cadetship in 1811, and on 11 June 1812 was appointed ensign 25th Madras native infantry. He became lieutenant in 1817, and captain 46th Madras native infantry in 1826. He retired as lieutenant-colonel 16th Madras native infantry in 1845. He was for many years in civil charge of the province of Wellesley in the Straits Settlements. Low died 2 May 1852. He was the author of 'A Dissertation on the Soil and Agriculture of Penang' (London, 1828), of a grammar of the Siamese (Thia) language, Calcutta, 1828, of treatises on Siamese literature, Buddha, the Phrabat, and the laws of Siam. Copies of his Siamese drawings form Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 27370.

[East India Registers and Army Lists; Balfour's Cycl. of India.] H. M. C.

LOW, Sir JOHN (1788–1880), general in the Indian army and political administrator, born at Clatto, near Cupar, Fifeshire, in 1788, was eldest son of Captain Robert Low of Clatto, and his wife, the daughter of Dr. Robert Malcolm. He was educated at St. Andrews University, attending the sessions of 1802–3 (*Register*), and in 1804 obtained a Madras cadetship on the nomination of Mr. J. Hudleston. On 17 July 1805 he was appointed lieutenant in the 1st Madras native infantry. For the part taken by six of its companies in the mutiny at Vellore the regiment was disbanded in January 1807, the innocent men and the officers (Low included) being reformed into the 24th Madras infantry (Wilson, iii. 176, 230–1). In 1816 the 24th was renumbered as the 1st Madras infantry, in recognition of its distinguished conduct at the battle of Seetabuldee (*ib.* iv. 267). Low became captain in the regiment in 1820, major 17th Madras infantry (late 2nd battalion 24th) in 1828, and lieutenant-colonel 19th Madras infantry in 1834. In 1839 he obtained the colonelcy of his old corps, the 1st Madras infantry, which he held up to his death. He became a major-general in 1854, lieutenant-general in 1859, general in 1867, and was placed on the retired list in 1874.

Low saw in his early years some varied military service. He was attached to the office of the quartermaster-general, 11 May 1810; rejoined his corps in February 1811; was attached to the 59th foot (now 2nd E. Lancashire) in the Java expedition of 1811 (Wilson, vol. iii.), and was wounded at the storming of Fort Cornelis; he was afterwards brigade-major in the ceded districts, and was Persian interpreter and head of the intelligence staff to Colonel Dowse in the South Mahratta country in 1812–13 (cf. *ib.* iii. 351–352); he was in commissariat charge of Brigadier William Tuyl's force sent against the Guntoor rebels in 1816; and was present at the final defeat of the Mahrattas at Maheidpore in Malwa, 21 Dec. 1817, as extra aide-de-camp to Sir John Malcolm. In March following, as first political assistant to Malcolm, he was employed with a force of over three thousand men and ten guns in pacifying the Chindwarra district, and his services were afterwards publicly acknowledged (Kaye, *Life of Malcolm*, ii. 234). He efficiently performed the delicate task of inducing the peishwa, Bajee Rao, to place himself under British protection (*ib.* pp. 238 et seq.), and when Bajee Rao retired to Bithoor, near Cawnpore (afterwards notorious as the residence of the Nana Sahib, Bajee Rao's adopted son), Low was appointed resident there. He filled that post for six years to the entire satisfaction of the governors-general, the Marquis of Hastings [see Hastings, Francis Rawdon-] and Lord Amherst [see Amherst, William Pitt]. Thenceforward Low's services were chiefly political, although in after years at Lucknow and later at Hyderabad his functions included the control of large local contingents of native troops. In 1825 he became political agent at Jeypore. In 1830 he was appointed by Lord William Henry Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.] to a like post at Gwalior, where he displayed much sagacity in defeating the intrigues of the regent Baï. In 1831 he was sent as resident to Lucknow.

In 1837 the misrule long prevailing in Oude had induced the court of directors to sanction a proposal of Lord William Bentinck for the temporary assumption by the company of the government of that state. Low, while recognising the disinterestedness of the proposed arrangement, felt assured that it would be misunderstood by the natives, and suggested the alternative of deposing the king and placing the heir-apparent on the throne. The new governor-general, Lord Auckland [see Eden, George, Lord Auckland], left the matter to Low's 'approved judgment and discretion.' Meanwhile the king died suddenly from poison, or more likely strong drink; a pretender, the favourite of the late king's chief widow, had been placed on the throne; the palace and city swarmed with turbulent soldiery; the rightful heir was a prisoner. Summoning a Bengal regiment to his aid, Low, after a fruitless parley, had the gates of the palace blown open and the pretender seized. The rightful heir was then installed by the British resident. In recognition of his services Low received the special thanks of the court of directors, and was made C.B. (20 July 1838). Hunter (*Gazetteer of India*, vol. x.) gives some particulars of Low's efforts to suppress a troublesome talookdar, Bhagwant Singh, in 1841. Low was not the author of the Oude treaty which was subsequently quashed (cf. Malleson, cab. ed. i. 394). Ill-health compelled him to return to England in 1842, after thirty-eight years of nearly uninterrupted service in India.

Low returned to India in 1847, and in 1848 was appointed governor-general's agent in Rajpootana and commissioner at Ajmere and Mhairwar, where he remained until 1852, when he was sent by Lord Dalhousie to Hyderabad, in succession to James Stuart Fraser [q. v.], as resident with the nizam. There he negotiated the treaty by which the Berars were assigned to the British government in return for the maintenance of the Hyderabad subsidiary force (Hunter, *Gazetteer of India,* v. 264 et seq.) For his services on this occasion also he received the special thanks of the court of directors. On 22 Sept. 1853 Low was appointed a member of council. His experience of Indian princes and the evils of native misrule was then very wide. 'But he had not,' writes Kaye, 'so learned the lessons presented to him of improvident states and opportunities wasted as to believe it to be either the duty or the policy of the paramount government to seek "just occasions" for converting every misgoverned principality into a British province' (Kaye; see Malleson, cab. ed. i. 56). In two able minutes, dated in February 1854, he protested earnestly, though despairingly, against the impolicy and injustice of the Nagpore annexation; but on this, as on other occasions, his views were ignored by Dalhousie. In the questions that ended with the annexation of Oude, Low strongly advocated interference, showing in a minute drawn up in March 1855 that the paramount government was bound, by considerations of justice as well as by treaty obligations, to interfere. The king, he showed, would never become an efficient ruler, and the non-enforcement of Lord Hardinge's threats of seven years previously had had a widespread influence for evil (*ib.* i. 103). When early in May 1857 tidings arrived of the mutinous refusal of the 7th Oude irregulars to use the greased cartridges, Low advocated leniency. He refused to credit the troops with disloyalty or disaffection, but only with 'an unfeigned and serious dread that the act of biting' the cartridges 'would involve a serious injury to their caste' (*ib.* i. 437, cf. ante). The news of the outbreaks at Meerut and Delhi was received a day or two later, and Low, in opposition, it is said, to his civilian colleagues, advised a determined effort for the recovery of Delhi (*ib.* ii. 90). In April 1858, when the mutiny was practically suppressed, Low went home, receiving, as on many previous occasions, the thanks of the government of India. Lord Canning described his services as 'invaluable.' 'No man,' wrote Kaye, 'knew the temper of the natives better. He could see with their eyes, speak with their tongues, and read with their understandings,' and to the last, heedless of their unpopularity, he clung with honest resolution to the old-fashioned political principles in which he had been nurtured (*ib.* i. 103).

Low had received the East India war medal with clasps for Java and Maheidpore, the British war medal for Java, and the mutiny medal. He was made a K.C.B. in 1862, and a G.C.S.I. in 1873. He died at Norwood, Surrey, 10 Jan. 1880, in his ninety-second year, and was buried at Kemback, Fifeshire.

Low married in 1829 Augusta, second daughter of John Talbot Shakespeare, Bengal civil service, and sister of Sir Richmond Shakespeare, one of Low's assistants at Lucknow. By this lady, who survives, he had four sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Mr. Malcolm Low, Bengal civil service, retired, is now conservative M.P. for Grantham. Another, Brigadier-general Sir Robert Cunliffe Low, K.C.B., Bengal light infantry, served, like his eldest brother, in India during the mutiny, and greatly distinguished himself in the recent campaigns in Afghanistan and Burmah.

[Dod's Knightage, 1879 and 1890; East India Registers and Army Lists; Wilson's Hist. Madras Army, Madras, 1881; Kaye's Life of Malcolm, vol. ii.; Parl. Papers, Accounts and Papers, East India, under 'Hyderabad,' 'Nagpore,' 'Oude,' &c.; Kaye's Hist. Sepoy Mutiny; Malleson's Hist. Indian Mutiny, cab. ed. London, 1888–9; Journ. Roy. Asiatic Soc. London, vol. xii. 1880; Times, 12 Jan. 1880, in which some of the early military details are incorrect.]

H. M. C.

LOW, SAMPSON (1797–1886), publisher, born in London in November 1797, was son of Sampson Low, printer and publisher, of Berwick Street, Soho, who died in 1800. He served a short apprenticeship with Lionel Booth, the proprietor of a circulating library, and, after a few years spent in the house of Longman & Co., began business in 1819 at 42 Lamb's Conduit Street, as a bookseller and stationer, with a circulating library attached. His reading-room was the resort of many literary men, lawyers, and politicians. Till 1837 'Bent's Literary Advertiser' was the only trade journal connected with bookselling; at this period the publishers became dissatisfied with the manner in which it was conducted, and established a periodical of their own called 'The Publishers' Circular,' and entrusted the management to Low. The first number appeared on 2 Oct. 1837. The manager gradually introduced many changes and improvements, and in 1867 the 'Circular' became Low's sole property. The periodical, which was published fortnightly, supplied a ist of new books, and from these lists an annual catalogue was made up, the first appearing in 1839. Upon these annual catalogues Low based his 'British Catalogue,' the first volume of which, containing titles under authors' names of all books issued between 1837 and 1852, was published in 1853; it was continued as the 'English Catalogue,' of which vol. i. (1835-63) appeared in 1864; vol. ii. (1863-72) in 1873; vol. iii. (1872-1880) in 1882. Subject indexes were issued in 1858, covering from 1837 to 1857; and in 1876 (covering from 1856 to 1876). Low was also manager of a society for the protection of retail booksellers against undersellers until the dissolution of the society in 1852. In 1848 he, in conjunction with his eldest son, opened a publishing office at the corner of Red Lion Court, Fleet Street. In 1852 they removed to 47 (and later to 14) Ludgate Hill, where, with the aid of David Bogue, an American department was added to the business. In 1856 Mr. Edward Marston became a partner, and Bogue retired. The firm removed in 1867 to 188 Fleet Street, and in 1887 to St. Dunstan's House, Fetter Lane.

Low found time for aiding many philanthropic undertakings. With his son he was mainly instrumental in establishing in 1843 the Royal Society for the Protection of Life from Fire, and gave it careful attendance till 1867, when it was taken over by the Metropolitan Board of Works. From its foundation in 1837 he took the deepest interest in the Booksellers' Provident Institution, serving on the committee and acting as a vice-president. About 1844 he made the acquaintance of Fletcher Harper of New York, and became his literary agent and correspondent, and one of the chief American booksellers in London. He retired from business in 1875, and died at 41 Mecklenburgh Square on 16 April 1886, being buried in Highgate cemetery on 22 April. His wife, Mary, died 26 May 1881, in her eighty-fourth year. Of his sons, Sampson Low, jun., born in London on 6 July 1822, although a great invalid, took a considerable share in the business. He compiled a work entitled 'The Charities of London, comprehending the Benevolent, Educational, and Religious Institutions, their Origin and Design, Progress, and Present Position,' 1850, of which corrected editions appeared in 1854, 1862, 1863, and 1870. He died at 41 Mecklenburgh Square 5 March 1871 (*Publishers' Circular*. 16 March 1871, p. 175). Low's second son, William Henry Low, after the death of his brother, took an active share in the publishing business; he died 25 Sept. 1881.

Sampson Low the elder was the author, compiler, and editor of the following works: 1. 'Low's Comparative Register of the House of Commons 1827 to 1841,' 1841. 2. 'Low's Comparative and Historical Register of the House of Commons 1841 to 1847,' 1847. 3. 'Index to Current Literature, comprising a Reference to every Book in the English Language as published, and to original Literary Articles,' 1859-60 (eight numbers only). 4. 'Low's Literary Almanack and Illustrated Souvenir for 1873,' 1873.

[Publishers' Circular, 16 May 1879, No. 100, 1 June 1881 p. 435, 1 Oct. 1881 p. 763, 1 May 1866 pp. 431-3, with portrait; Bookseller, 3 May 1886, pp. 418-20; Times, 21 April 1886, p. 9.]

G. C. B.

LOW, WILLIAM (1814-1886), civil engineer, born at Rothesay, Bute, 11 Dec. 1814. After serving a regular pupilage under Peter Macquiston, civil engineer and surveyor, Glasgow, he was engaged under Brunel in the construction of the Great Western Railway. Upon the completion of that work he returned to Glasgow, and entered into partnership with his former master, which continued until the death of the latter about 1847. Low then started in business on his own account at Wrexham, where he had a large practice as a colliery engineer. For many years he had charge of the Vron colliery, near Cefn, Denbighshire, and he was also a colliery proprietor in South Wales. He was greatly interested in the Channel tunnel, and in 1867 he had an interview with the Emperor Napoleon, shortly after which a company was formed, of which Lord Richard Grosvenor was chairman. Sir John Hawkshaw and Mr. James Brunlees were afterwards associated with Low in the engineering department, but the outbreak of the Franco-German war put an end to the scheme for a time. It was resumed in 1882 by Sir Edward Watkin. Low was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in December 1867, and in 1873 he contributed the results of his investigations on the subject of the Channel tunnel in the course of a discussion on Prestwich's paper on the geological aspects of the question (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* xxxvii. 147). In the same year he published a tract 'On the Ventilation of the Channel Tunnel after completion.' He gave much attention to the question of railway communication with India, and in conjunction with George Thomas he published in 1871 a tract, 'The proposed England and India Railway,' and in 1876 'Considerations respecting the Regeneration of Turkey,' which contained a proposal for a railway from Constantinople to Kurachee. He was also the author of 'A Letter to Lord John Russell explanatory of a Financial Scheme for extending Railways in Ireland,' 1850. Some years previous to his death an attack of paralysis compelled him to relinquish all active work. He died on 10 July 1886 in West Cromwell Road, London, and was buried in Brompton cemetery, where there is a monument to him. He was J.P. for the county of Denbigh.

[Authorities quoted; obit. notice in Times, 16 July 1886, and private information.]
R. B. P.

LOWDER, CHARLES FUGE (1820–1880), vicar of St. Peter's, London Docks, the eldest son of Charles Lowder by Susan, daughter of Robert Fuge, was born at 2 West Wing, Lansdowne Crescent, Bath, on 22 June 1820. He was educated from 1835 to 1839 at King's College School, London, and on 21 Feb. 1840 he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford; soon afterwards the failure of the Old Bath Bank ruined his father, but a friend assisted him, and he graduated B.A. in 1843, taking a second class in classics; he was defeated in the examination for a college fellowship by the present Lord Coleridge. He proceeded M.A. in 1845. After serving a curacy at Walton, near Glastonbury, and the chaplaincy to the Axbridge workhouse, he was from 1846 to September 1851 curate of Tetbury, Gloucestershire. From 1851 to 1856 he worked as one of the curates under Mr. Liddell at St. Barnabas's Church, Pimlico. On 22 Aug. 1856 he left St. Barnabas's and joined the mission at St. George's-in-the-East, living in the mission-house in Calvert Street, Ratcliff Highway. Lowder soon enlarged the sphere of the mission's work. He gave up the Calvert Street house to a sisterhood formed by a sister of Dr. Neale, rented the Danish church at Wellclose Square, and in 1858 hired a house at Sutton, Surrey, for penitents. He became widely known, and his work was respected by those who differed with him on ecclesiastical questions; Dean Stanley preached the sermon at the opening of the Wellclose Square Chapel.

There were now four clergy living by rule on the mission; they were all of what were then thought very high church views, and gave practical expression to their opinions in the ritual which they adopted in the parish church of St. George's-in-the-East. In May 1859 difficulties began, and in November 1858, after A. H. Mackonochie [q. v.] had joined the mission, a part of the congregation manifested their displeasure at the ritualistic practices by riotous behaviour during the services in the church. In May 1859 the opposition managed to elect Hugh Allen, a low churchman, as the 'reader.' In an action at law he upheld his right to occupy the pulpit, and 'the church and congregation were' thereupon 'given over to the pleasure of a howling and blaspheming mob.' On 25 Sept. the church was closed by order of the bishop, but was reopened a month or two later, when order was kept by the police. On 26 Feb. 1860, however, another disgraceful riot occurred. On Lowder mainly fell the brunt of the war. In 1860 he secured the site of St. Peter's, London Docks, and slowly raised the necessary funds for the completion of the new church. It was consecrated 30 June 1866, and Lowder became curate in charge. In 1862 he was one of the founders of the Confraternity of the Blessed Sacrament, and his work among his parishioners during the cholera finally rendered his position secure. He was always known as 'Father Lowder,' and though on one occasion the Church Association tried to interfere with his proceedings at St. Peter's, their emissaries were glad to get away without broken heads. Lowder died 9 Sept. 1880, at Zellam See in the Austrian Tyrol, whither he had gone for a holiday, and was buried in Chislehurst churchyard. In person he was tall and strong; he was somewhat reserved in manner, but had great powers of organisation and of exciting enthusiasm. He wrote besides one or two pamphlets: 1. 'Ten Years in the St. George's Mission,' 1867. 2. 'Twenty-one Years in the St. George's Mission,' 1877.

[Charles Lowder, a biography; A. H. Mackonochie, ed. by E. F. Russell; Times, 13 Sept. 1880; Church Times, 17 and 24 Sept. 1880; Guardian, 15 and 22 Sept. 1880; Rock, 24 Sept. 1880.]
W. A. J. A.

LOWE, EDWARD (*d.* 1682), composer and organist, was probably son of John Lowe, who is described in Harley MS. 1443 as 'of New Sarum and the Middle Temple,' and received a grant of arms in 1601, and whose eldest son, John, was born in 1603. His mother seems to have been his father's second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hyde, D.D., chancellor of Salisbury, 1588–1618. Edward was born in the parish of St. Thomas's, Salisbury, but it is erroneous to identify him with Edward, son of Richard Lowe of that parish, who was born on 9 Dec. 1613, because in that case the composer would have married and become organist of Christ Church, Oxford, at the impossible age of sixteen.

Lowe was chorister at the cathedral under John Holmes (*fl.* 1602) [q. v.], from whom he received valuable instruction. Though not a graduate, he was appointed to succeed Dr. William Stonard as organist of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1630. In 1648 he was described as 'master of the choristers.' Towards the close of the Commonwealth he took a leading part in the weekly concerts held chiefly at the house of Dr. William Ellis, organist of St. John's. Lowe, who only played the organ, took turns with Ellis and one or two other university musicians in presiding at that instrument; 'but being a proud man, he could not endure any common musitian to come to the meeting, much less to play among them.' He has the credit of introducing to the Oxford public Thomas Baltzar [q. v.], of Lübeck, the violinist. Among the regular attendants and performers at these concerts was Dr. John Wilson, professor of music at Oxford, and Lowe acted as his deputy after resigning his post of organist at Christ Church in 1656 (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 205).

On 24 May 1660 'a musick lecture of the practick part' was given at the public school at Oxford under the direction of Lowe, 'to congratulate his majesties safe arrival to his kingdom,' and in the same year he was appointed, along with William Child and Christopher Gibbons, one of the organists of the Chapel Royal, retaining this post till his death, when he was succeeded by Purcell. In 1661 Lowe brought out at Oxford his *opus magnum*, entitled 'A Short Direction for the performance of Cathedrall Service, Published for the Information of Such Persons, as are Ignorant of it, And shall be call'd to officiate in Cathedrall, or Collegiate Churches where it hath formerly been in use.' In a short introduction 'To all gentlemen that are true lovers of Cathedrall Musicke,' he writes 'To revive the generall practise of the ordinary performance of Cathedrall service . . . a Person is willingly imployed, who hath seen, understood, and bore a part in the same from his Childhood . . . He hath therefore put together and published the Ordinary and Extraordinary parts both for the Priest, and whole Quire. The Tunes in foure parts to serve only so long till the Quires are more learnedly musicall, and thereby a greater variety used.' For the ordinary morning service the plainsong only is given, except in the case of the 'Te Deum,' for which there are three settings harmonised for four voices. No special tunes are given for the evening service, but the 'Te Deum' and 'Benedictus' chants are directed to serve for the 'Magnificat' and 'Nunc Dimittis.' For 'extraordinary services,' i.e. for festivals, Lowe has supplied four-part settings of the responses and litany. At the end of the volume is a 'Veni Creator' for the ordination service, taken out of Ravenscroft's 'Whole Booke of Psalmes,' but with the 'Plainsong put in the upper part instead of the tenor.' In 1664 Lowe published 'A Review of some short Directions formerly printed, for performance of Cathedral service, with many usefull additions according to the Common Prayer Book, as it is now established.' It is preceded by a dedicatory epistle to Dr. Walter Jones, sub-dean of the Chapel Royal, in which Lowe takes the opportunity 'to tell the world that all the Versicles, Responsals, and single tunes of the reading Psalmes (as many as we retain of them), are exactly (?) the same that were used in the time of King Edward the Sixt,' his authority for this statement being 'an ancient copy printed in the yeare 1550,' i.e. Marbeck's 'Booke of Common Praier noted.' In this edition fresh tunes are given to the 'Venite' and Psalms for every day of the week. For the 'Quicunque vult' and 136th Psalm, Lowe has noted two tunes 'anciently used at Salisbury,' and the 'Te Deum' he directs to be sung to the harmonies of Byrd, Tallis, &c., besides the tunes given. There is an additional tune, the 'Imperial' chant, by Dr. Child, 'for Psalms on solemn days, or the "Te Deum" on ordinary days.' At the end a burial service in four parts by Robert Parsons is added, and a second 'Veni Creator,' by an anonymous composer.

About November 1661 Lowe succeeded Wilson in the professorship of music (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 420); but according to a note in a manuscript volume (*Addit. MS.* 29396)—this, chiefly in his autograph, containing many songs by Henry and William Lawes, Pelham Humfrey, Dr. John Wilson, and others, probably including himself—he was not installed till 1671. Lowe died at Oxford on 11 July 1682, and was buried in the Divinity Chapel on the north side of the cathedral. By his wife, Alice (*d.* 1649), daughter of Sir John Peyton the younger of Doddington, Isle of Ely, knight, whom he married in 1631, he had nine children, seven sons and two daughters. Edward, the eldest surviving son, became vicar of Brighton in 1674, and rector of Slinfold, Sussex, in 1681; he died 1 Oct. 1711. By a second wife, Mary, Edward Lowe the elder had a daughter Susanna, who married on 7 Feb. 1681–2 John Strype, the church historian.

Of his anthems, one, 'O give thanks,' is included in the Tudway collection; another, 'When the Lord turned,' is bound up with some of the parts of the copy of Barnard's 'Selected Church Music,' now in the library of the Royal College of Music. Ely Cathedral possesses the organ and tenor parts of this, and a third anthem, 'O how amiable.' Others, whose words are included in James Clifford's 'Divine Services and Anthems,' are: 'Why do the heathen,' 'My song shall be,' 'O clap your hands,' 'If the Lord himself,' and another version of 'O give thanks.' Rimbault mentions another, 'Turn thy face away,' in his reprint of the second edition of the 'Short Direction.'

[Copy of will at Somerset House; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Wood's Life and Times (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vols. i. ii.; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, i. 315–6.] A. H.-H.

LOWE, EDWARD WILLIAM HOWE DE LANCY (1820–1880), major-general, youngest son of Sir Hudson Lowe [q. v.] and his wife Susan, daughter of Stephen de Lancy, born in St. Helena on 8 Feb. 1820, was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and on 20 May 1837 was appointed ensign in the 32nd foot (now 1st Cornwall light infantry), in which he became lieutenant in 1841, captain 1845, major 1 July 1857, and lieutenant-colonel 26 Sept. 1858. He served with the regiment in the second Sikh war of 1848–9, including the two sieges and capture of Mooltan and the battle of Goojerat (medal and clasps). He was with the regiment at Lucknow at the outbreak of the mutiny, and on 18 May 1857 was despatched with his company to Cawnpore. General Wheeler, on hearing the state of affairs at Lucknow, generously sent the reinforcement back some days later, which thus escaped the Cawnpore massacres. When Inglis [see Inglis, Sir John Eardley Wilmot] assumed the chief command at Lucknow, on Sir Henry Lawrence's death, Lowe took command of the 32nd, which he held throughout the defence of the Lucknow residency. On 26 Sept. 1857 he commanded a sortie of a hundred and fifty men who captured seven guns, and he also commanded the party sent out to bring in the guns and stores with the rearguard of Havelock's relieving force, which had arrived the day before. In these operations he was severely wounded. After the second relief by Colin Campbell, in October, Lowe commanded the 32nd at the defeat of the Gwalior rebels at Cawnpore on 6 Nov. 1857, and during the campaign in Oude, from July 1858 to January 1859 (thanked in despatches, brevet rank, C.B., and medal and clasp). After his return home he printed a short account of the defence of the residency, which was noticed in the 'Quarterly Review,' vol. ciii., and was largely quoted in the 'Notes' on the history of the 32nd light infantry in 'Colburn's United Service Magazine,' 1880. Lowe afterwards commanded in succession the 2nd battalion 21st royal North British fusiliers and the 86th royal County Down regiment. He retired on half-pay in 1872, and became a major-general in 1877. He married a daughter of Colonel Basil Jackson, who had served as a junior officer in the quartermaster-general's department under Sir Hudson Lowe in the Netherlands and at St. Helena. Lowe died in London on 21 Oct. 1880.

[Hart's Army Lists; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. Sepoy Mutiny, iii. 366, iv. 108, 114; Notes on the History of the 32nd Light Infantry in Colburn's United Service Mag. 1880.] H. M. C.

LOWE, Sir HUDSON (1769–1844), lieutenant-general, governor of St. Helena from 1815 to 1821, born 28 July 1769, was son of Hudson Lowe, army surgeon, and his wife, the daughter of J. Morgan of Galway, Ireland. The elder Lowe, whose christian name is given as John in early Army Lists, was of a Lincolnshire family long settled near Grantham, and is believed to have been brother or nephew and heir of George Lowe, master-gardener to George II (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 28). He was for over thirty years surgeon of the 50th foot, now the 1st royal West Kent regiment, and afterwards, as staff surgeon-major and assistant inspector of hospitals, was head of the medical department at Gibraltar, where he died in 1801. Young Hudson Lowe was born while his father was with his regiment in the town of Galway, and went out with the regiment to the West Indies and America. After its return home, during the early part of the American war, he was at school at Salisbury. He became an ensign in the East Devon (afterwards the 1st Devon) militia, and passed in review with that corps before he was twelve years old. He served as a volunteer with the 50th foot at Gibraltar in 1785–6, was gazetted ensign in it on 25 Sept. 1787, and became lieutenant in the regiment on 11 Nov. 1791, and captain 25 Sept. 1795. He was stationed for some years at Gibraltar, and travelled on leave through Italy, picking up an intimate knowledge of Italian and French. Rejoining his regiment at Gibraltar on the breaking out of the war, he served with it at Toulon and at the reduction of Corsica, including the sieges of Bastia and Calvi. Afterwards he was two years in garrison at Ajaccio, but knew nothing of the Bonaparte family, in whose mansion one of his brother-officers was assigned quarters (Forsyth, i. 87). From Corsica he went with the 50th to Elba, where he was deputy judge-advocate, and thence to Portugal, where he was stationed two years, and acquired proficiency in the language. He had previously obtained a good knowledge of Spanish. From Lisbon he went in 1799 to Minorca, where he was made one of the inspectors of foreign corps, and put at the head of two hundred Corsican emigrants, who were dressed as riflemen and styled the Corsican rangers. Their training was a matter of difficulty, but they ultimately became 'a credit to the country of the First Consul of France.' Lowe held the rank of major-commandant from 1 July 1800. He commanded the corps in Egypt in 1801 at the landing and in the operations before Alexandria and the advance on Cairo, and repeatedly won the approval of Sir John Moore, who remarked on one occasion 'When Lowe 's at the outposts I'm sure of a good night.' For his services in Egypt he received the Turkish gold medal. The Corsican rangers were disbanded at Malta on the peace of Amiens, when Lowe was put on half-pay, but he was soon afterwards brought into the 7th royal fusiliers as major.

In 1803, on the recommendation of Sir John Moore, Lowe was appointed one of the new permanent assistants in the quartermaster-general's department, and stationed at Plymouth, whence, in July, he was despatched to Portugal on a military mission. He inspected the troops and defences on the north and north-eastern frontiers, and reported the practicability of defending the country with a mixed British and Portuguese force. He was then sent to Malta to raise a new and larger corps of foreigners, to be called the royal Corsican rangers, of which he was appointed lieutenant-colonel-commandant from 31 Dec. 1803. He was sent on a mission to Sardinia, and by his report on the state of that island saved a proposed subsidy. He went with his corps to Naples, under Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.], in 1805, and commanded the advance during the movement from Castellamare towards the Abruzzi (Bunbury, *Narrative*, pp. 193–212). When the British retired to Sicily, Lowe was detached to Capri with part of his corps. The rest proceeded to Calabria, and did good service at the battle of Maida, but afterwards rejoined Lowe at Capri. There he was reinforced later by the Malta regiment. On his own responsibility, he humanely appealed to Berthier, chief of the staff of the army of Naples, against the frequent French military executions of Calabrese fugitives (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 29543, f. 2). Lowe occupied Capri from 11 June 1806 until 20 Oct. 1808, when, after thirteen days' siege, the Malta regiment having been made prisoners at Ana-Capri, and the defences of Capri breached, he surrendered the place to a French force under General Lamarque, marching out with the remaining garrison and the arms and baggage (Forsyth, i. 397–419). Lowe referred the disaster to absence of naval aid and the misconduct of the regiment of Malta. He was much hurt by the omission from the 'London Gazette' of his (very lengthy) despatch, and thought of leaving the service. He is severely blamed by Napier for the loss of Capri (*Peninsular War*, revised edit. i. 392), but his conduct appears to have been fully approved by officers better acquainted with the circumstances (Forsyth, i. 92–100, 418–21). An independent account of the affair has been left by Sir Henry Edward Bunbury [q. v.], who was quartermaster-general in Sicily at the time (*Narrative*, pp. 343–58).

Lowe was with his regiment in the expedition to the bay of Naples in 1809, and did good service at the reduction of Ischia (*ib.* pp. 359–82). He was second in command of the expedition to the Ionian islands, was present at the capture of Cephalonia and Ithaca, and was appointed civil administrator there. Afterwards he was present at the reduction of Santa Maura, was put in command of the left division of the troops in the Ionian islands, and was entrusted with the provisional government of Cephalonia, Ithaca, and Santa Maura, which he framed and administered without remuneration for two years. He addressed a general report on the Ionian islands to the colonial office. On leaving, the inhabitants presented him with a sword of honour. On 1 Jan. 1812 he was promoted from lieutenant-colonel-commandant to colonel of the royal Corsican rangers, which post he retained until the corps was ordered to be disbanded at the beginning of 1817. Lowe returned home on leave in February 1812, 'never having been absent from his duty a single day since the beginning of the war in 1793, and having been in England during the whole of that time for six months only, at the peace of Amiens' (Forsyth, i. 103).

In January 1813 Lowe was sent to the north of Europe to inspect the Russian-German legion, a force composed of German fugitives from the Moscow retreat, which was to be paid by England. Lowe went to Stockholm with Sir Alexander Hope [q. v.], whose mission it was to induce the crown prince Bernadotte to join the allies. He then crossed the Gulf of Bothnia on the ice to inspect the legion, which was scattered along the Baltic coasts, and was to be put under Bernadotte's orders. Afterwards he repaired to the czar's headquarters at Kalisch in Poland, and was present with the Russian army at the battle of Bautzen, where he first saw Napoleon (*ib.* i. 105), at Würschen, and until the armistice of June 1813. Lowe was then ordered to inspect the various levies in British pay in North Germany, numbering about twenty thousand men. He joined Lord

Stewart (afterwards third Marquis of Londonderry) at the headquarters of Bernadotte, by whom he was sent to the headquarters of the Prussian army of Silesia under Blücher, with which he was present at Möckern, at the great battles around Leipzig, and the pursuit of the French to the Rhine. He resumed his inspections in North Germany, and at the end of the year was ordered to Holland, to organise the new Dutch levies there. His destination was changed, apparently at his own request, and on 24 Jan. 1814 he rejoined Blücher at Vaucouleurs, and was present with the Prussians in thirteen general engagements. As the only English officer of rank with Blücher's army, Lowe was privy to many important deliberations, especially during the conferences at Châtillon, where he strongly advocated the advance on Paris (*ib.* i. 419–21). He was the first officer to bring to England the news of the fall of Paris (*London Gazette Extraordinary*, 9 April 1814). He arrived in London on 9 April 1814, having ridden from Paris to Calais attended only by a single Cossack, a service regarded by Lord Cathcart as fraught with danger (unpublished letter from Lord Cathcart). Lowe was knighted on 26 April, and made a major-general 4 June 1814. He also received the Russian cross of St. George and the Prussian order of military merit. On the allies withdrawing from France, he was made quartermaster-general of the army in the Low Countries under the command of the Prince of Orange. Upon the news of Napoleon's return from Elba reaching Brussels early in March 1815, Lowe, with permission of the Prince of Orange, despatched a British staff-officer to the Prussian commanders between the Rhine and Meuse, urging a concentration on the Meuse, to co-operate in the defence of Belgium. After the Prussians were in motion the Prince of Orange asked to have the movement stayed; but Lowe refused to be the medium of counter-orders for a purpose which, if political, was beyond his competence. Lowe, in a letter to Bathurst, dated from St. Helena 18 March 1821, asserted that Napoleon had made distinct proposals to the king of Holland to give up his claims on Belgium, offering to procure for him indemnities in the North of Germany. Wellington assumed command in the Netherlands early in April 1815, and Lowe remained for a few weeks under him as his quartermaster-general, but having been nominated to command the troops at Genoa designed to co-operate with the Austro-Sardinian armies, he was replaced in May by Sir William Howe de Lancey [see De Lancey, Sir William Howe]. Lowe took over the command at Genoa the day after the battle of Waterloo. In July, in conjunction with the naval squadron under Lord Exmouth, he occupied Marseilles, and then marched against Toulon, where, in concert with the royalists, he drove out General Brune and compelled the fortress to hoist the Bourbon flag. At Marseilles, on 1 Aug. 1815, Lowe received intimation that he would have the custody of Napoleon, who had taken refuge on board the Bellerophon, in Aix roads, a fortnight previously. On Lowe's departure from Marseilles the inhabitants presented him with a silver urn, bearing an inscription alluding to his having saved the city from pillage. St. Helena was at the time a possession of the East India Company, and on 23 Aug. the court of directors notified to Lowe that they had appointed him governor at a salary of 12,000*l.* a year. This amount was specially fixed, and no stipulation was made as to pension, which explains the fact, upon which his enemies remarked, that he was not afterwards considered eligible for pension. On 12 Sept. Lowe received from Henry, third earl Bathurst [q. v.], then secretary of state for war and the colonies, 'instructions' directing him to permit every indulgence to Napoleon in his confinement compatible with the entire security of his person (Forsyth, i. 120). Lowe received the local rank of lieutenant-general and vague ministerial promises in plenty, and on 4 Jan. 1816 was made K.C.B. After some months' detention Lowe started from Portsmouth in the middle of January, accompanied by his newly married wife and stepdaughters and a numerous staff, and reached St. Helena on 14 April 1816. On 11 April 1816 the 'Act for more effectually detaining Napoléon Buonaparté' (56 Geo. III, cap. 22) received the royal assent. A warrant was issued the day after, addressed to Lowe as 'lieutenant-general of his Majesty's army in St. Helena and governor of that island,' requiring him to detain and keep Napoleon as a prisoner of war, under such directions as should be issued from time to time by one of the principal secretaries of state. These instructions are in Lord Bathurst's despatches among the 'Lowe Papers' (cf. Forsyth, ii. 324–6, 412–416, 443–4, iii. 488, &c.)

Lowe, who is described by all who knew him well as a humane, kindly disposed man, went out to St. Helena full of good intentions (*ib.* iii. 348). One of his first acts upon his arrival was upon his own responsibility to raise the amount allowed by the government for the establishment at Longwood from 8,000*l.* to 12,000*l.* per annum (*ib.* i. 283). But his manner was abrupt and reserved, and he appears to have curiously misconceived the spirit prevailing among the exiles. Napoleon, whom he approached with studied politeness, speedily took a most violent dislike to him. They saw each other only five times, all within five months after Lowe's arrival. At the last two interviews Napoleon abused Lowe, who, by all trustworthy accounts, retained his self-command perfectly, and refused to see or communicate with him again (*ib.* i. 138–41, 158–62, 172–6, 220–6, 246–51). Endless quarrels with various members of Napoleon's suite ensued during the five succeeding years. Lamartine says that Napoleon evidently wished to provoke insults by insult, in order to excite pity and obtain a grievance for use in the English parliament (Lamartine, *Hist. de la Restauration*, vi. 416). Lamartine, though rejecting the monstrous tales of Lowe's inhumanity, agrees with other writers in condemning Lowe's want of tact and pedantic insistence upon trifles. Lowe has given explanations in his private papers (see Forsyth, vols. ii. iii.) Officers who were on the spot all the time, and were personal friends of various members of Napoleon's staff, have pointed out the real origin of many calumnies that have found general acceptance. Henry, assistant-surgeon in the 66th foot, which formed part of the St. Helena garrison from 1816 to 1821, states that he was prepossessed against Lowe, but became convinced by observation that Lowe's vigilance and his firmness in suppressing plots at Longwood were the cause of the hostility towards him, rather than any want of temper or courtesy (Henry, ii. 9–10, 50–60). Basil Jackson, a young staff corps officer constantly on duty about Longwood, after speaking of the reliance placed by the exiles on party sympathy in England, says: 'The policy of Longwood—heartily and assiduously carried out by Napoleon's adherents, who liked banishment as little as the great man himself—was to pour into England pamphlets and letters complaining of unnecessary restrictions, insults from the governor, scarcity of provisions, miserable accommodation, insalubrity of climate, and a host of other grievances, but chiefly levelled at the governor as the head and front of all that was amiss.' 'C'était notre politique, et que voulez-vous?' De Montholon said to Jackson in after years (Jackson, *Notes and Reminiscences*, pp. 104, 111).

Napoleon died on 5 May 1821. At the end of July Lowe handed over the government to Brigadier-general John Pine Coffin [q. v.] (Henry, ii. 70–3), and quitted St. Helena. Peace was made, at the dying wish of Napoleon, between the exiles and the governor before the general exodus. At his departure the inhabitants presented Lowe with an address acknowledging the justice and moderation of his rule, and the confidence felt in him, as evinced by the unanimous acceptance of his measures for the abolition of slavery (without compensation), which took effect from Christmas day 1818. His services in 'giving the death-blow to slavery in St. Helena' were very warmly acknowledged by Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton in the House of Commons in May 1823 (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. ix. 267). Lowe was cordially received by the king, and Lord Bathurst wrote to him by command to express general approbation of his conduct at St. Helena (Forsyth, iii. 313). He was appointed colonel of the first vacant regiment, the 93rd highlanders, on 4 June 1822.

In August 1822 Barry Edward O'Meara [q.v.], who had been Napoleon's medical attendant at St. Helena, published his 'Napoleon in Exile: a Voice from St. Helena,' London, 1822, 2 vols. O'Meara had resigned his post at St. Helena on account of the extra restrictions imposed on him by Lowe, and was sent away from the island in July 1818. On 2 Nov. 1818 his name was removed from the Navy List for making against Lowe calumnious charges, which, if true, it was his duty to have reported at the time of the occurrence of the alleged offences, two years previously (*ib.* iii. 47–114). Immediately afterwards O'Meara published his 'Exposition of Affairs at St. Helena during the Captivity of Napoleon,' London, 1819. The 'Voice from St. Helena' professed to give fuller details. The glaring inconsistencies between some of the statements and others previously made by O'Meara were criticised with great severity in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' for October 1822 (lv. 219–64); but the book went through five editions in a few months. Lowe sought legal redress. He took the opinions of Sir John Singleton Copley, afterwards lord Lyndhurst [q. v.], and Mr. Tyndal, Q.C., and a rule nisi for a criminal information against O'Meara was obtained in Hilary term 1823, but was afterwards discharged on a technical objection in respect of time. Lowe was then told that he had done all that was necessary by denying the various charges on affidavit, as O'Meara, if he challenged the truth of the denials, could proceed against him for perjury. Lowe's affidavits are now in the Public Record Office. He was dissuaded from further proceedings against O'Meara, but was strongly advised by Lord Bathurst to publish a full and complete vindication of his government of St. Helena from the materials in his possession (Forsyth, iii. 317–23). He appears to have thought that the government was bound to defend his character as a public servant whose conduct it had approved.

In 1823 Lowe was appointed governor of Antigua, but resigned on domestic grounds. He was afterwards appointed to the staff in Ceylon as second in command under Sir Edward Barnes [q. v.] Leaving his family in Paris, he set out late in 1825, and remained in Ceylon until 1828, when the animadversions suggested in the last volume of Sir Walter Scott's 'Life of Napoleon' brought him home on leave. He met with a spontaneous and hearty welcome at St. Helena on the way. His return gave much offence in official quarters, as the reasons were deemed inadequate. His appeals to Lord Bathurst and the Duke of Wellington led to no result, and by the advice of Wellington he went back to Ceylon, looking forward to succeed to the chief command. His appointment was vacated by his promotion to lieutenant-general in 1830, the opposite party came into power, Ceylon received a new governor, and Lowe's hopes of further preferment or pension were never fulfilled. He returned to England in 1831, and from that time until his death was engaged incessantly in memorialising the government in respect of his claims. Letters after letters, in the composition of which he was endlessly fastidious, were forwarded to the colonial office year by year without result. He was gratified by his transfer, in 1842, to the colonelcy of his old corps, the 50th, and his advancement in the same year to the highest class of the Prussian order of the Red Eagle, which was notified in a highly flattering letter from Baron von Bülow, recalling his 'signal services to the common cause in the glorious campaigns of 1813–14.' He was also made a G.C.M.G. On leaving St. Helena Lowe was fairly rich, having 20,000*l.* in the funds, and much valuable property, including a fine and extensive library; but before his death the heavy expenses in which he had been involved had left him, save for his military emoluments, a poor man. Lowe died at Charlotte Cottage, near Sloane Street, Chelsea, of paralysis, on 10 Jan. 1844, aged 75.

Lowe married in London on 16 Dec. 1815, Mrs. Susan Johnson, a bright agreeable woman of thirty-five, daughter of Stephen de Lancey, sister of Sir William Howe de Lancey, and widow of Colonel William Johnson. By her first husband she had two daughters, the survivor of whom married Count Balmain, the Russian commissioner at St. Helena during Napoleon's captivity. By her marriage with Lowe she had two sons and a daughter, all born in St. Helena. The younger son, Edward William Howe de Lancey Lowe, is separately noticed. The daughter was recommended for a small pension by Sir Robert Peel on her father's death. Lady Lowe died in Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, on 22 Aug. 1832.

Lowe was a light-built, fair-haired man, rather below the middle size. He had a quick, restless manner, but was never fluent of speech, even under excitement. The only good portrait of him is said to be that by Wyvile, taken about 1832, and engraved in Forsyth's book.

Lowe's papers were entrusted to the late Sir Harris Nicolas to prepare for publication, but the arrangement was abandoned after many delays arising out of the mass of documents to be dealt with. Subsequently they were placed by the publisher of the 'Quarterly Review' in the hands of the late William Forsyth, M.A., by whom the leading facts were embodied in his 'Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena, from the Letters and Journals of Sir Hudson Lowe,' London, 1853, 3 vols. The 'Lowe Papers,' part of which supplied the materials for Forsyth's book, and which comprise copies of Lowe's entire official correspondence from 1793 to 1837, together with a mass of notes and memoranda necessary to a right understanding of affairs at St. Helena under Lowe's government, including copies of O'Meara's original letters to his friend Mr. Finlaison, taken at the admiralty, are now in the British Museum, forming Addit. MSS. 20107–240 (period 1793–1827) and 29543 (extra 1804–15). Another volume of letters from and to Lowe forms Addit. MS. 15729.

[Army Lists and London Gazettes; Memoir of Lowe in Colburn's United Service Magazine, April–June 1844; Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the late War, London, 1854; Basil Jackson's 'Tribute to the Memory of Sir Hudson Lowe' in Colburn's United Service Mag. March 1844; Henry's Events of a Military Life, London, 1843, vol. ii.; Forsyth's Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena, London, 1853, 3 vols.; B. Jackson's Notes and Reminiscences of a Staff Officer, London, 1877 (privately printed); Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. ut supra; information supplied by Miss Lowe (Lowe's daughter). A reprint of O'Meara's Voice from St. Helena was published in London in 1888, with an introduction by Lieutenant-colonel R. W. Phipps, late royal artillery, written in a spirit unfavourable to Lowe. The biographies and notes added to the work are worthless.]

H. M. C.

LOWE, JAMES (*d.* 1865), journalist and translator, began life as editor of a newspaper at Preston, and from 1843 to 1863 edited 'The Critic of Literature, Science, and the Drama.' He was also a contributor to the 'Field' and the 'Queen,' and was one of the secretaries of the Acclimatisation

Society. He died of erysipelas late in October or early in November 1865.

Lowe projected a 'Selected Series of French Literature,' to consist of translations from memoirs and letters, of which the first volume, containing part of Madame de Sévigné's correspondence, appeared at London in 1853, 12mo; no more seems to have been published. In 1857 he published a translation of Victor Schoelcher's 'Life of Handel,' London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1859.

[London Review, 4 Nov. 1865; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Third Annual Report of the Soc. for the Acclimatisation of Animals, &c., 1863.]
J. M. R.

LOWE, JAMES (*d.* 1866), a claimant to the invention of the screw-propeller, was apprenticed on 2 Nov. 1813 to Edward Shorter, a master mechanic and a freeman of the city of London, who had in 1800 taken out a patent for propelling vessels, which he had named 'the perpetual sculling machine.' In 1816 Lowe ran away and joined a whaling ship named the Amelia Wilson, but after three voyages returned to his master. Later on he commenced business as mechanist and a smoke-jack maker, and henceforth occupied his spare time in experimenting on screw-propellers for ships. On 24 March 1838 he took out a patent, No. 7599, for 'improvements in propelling vessels' by means of one or more curved blades, set or fixed on a revolving shaft below the water-line of the vessel. His propeller was first practically used in the Wizard in 1838, and then in her majesty's steamships the Rattler and the Phœnix. On 16 Dec. 1844 he brought an action in the court of queen's bench against Penn & Co., engineers at Greenwich, for infringement of the patent. The evidence was contradictory, but it was shown that Lowe, although not the original inventor of propellers, was the inventor of a combination never before applied to the propulsion of vessels. This combination consisted of three parts, (1) a segment of a screw, (2) a segment of a screw applied below the watermark, so as to be totally immersed, (3) a segment of a screw applied on an axis below the water. The jury gave a verdict in his favour. On 19 Aug. 1852 he took out another patent, No. 14263, for his propeller. Lowe spent his wife's fortune of 3,000*l.* in his experiments, reduced himself to poverty, and never succeeded in obtaining any compensation for the use of his invention. On 12 Oct. 1866 he was run over by a wagon in the Blackfriars Road, London, and killed. He married, on 30 May 1825, the eldest daughter of Mr. Barnes of Ewell, Surrey. She died in 1872. Her daughter, Henrietta, who in July 1855 married Frederick Vansittart, of the 14th light dragoons, continued her father's experiments, and on 18 Sept. 1868 took out a patent, No. 2877, for a further improvement, which she called 'the Lowe-Vansittart propeller.' This was fitted to many government ships, and was found to be a valuable invention.

[Lowe *v.* Penn, in the Times, 17 Dec. 1844, p. 5; Mechanic's Mag. 1844, xli. 443, 461; Times, 24 Dec. 1869, p. 10; Morning Advertiser, 16 Oct. 1886, p. 3; Gent. Mag. November 1866, p. 705; History of the Lowe-Vansittart Propeller, by Mrs. H. Vansittart, 1882.]
G. C. B.

LOWE, JOHN (*d.* 1467), bishop successively of St. Asaph and Rochester, is said to have been a native of Worcestershire. Nash (*Worcestershire*, ii. 95) connects him with the Lowe family of the Lowe in Lindridge, Worcestershire, and makes him a descendant of Henry and Isabella Lowe, who lived in the reign of Richard II. He became an Augustinian eremite, and studied at Droitwich. He seems to have also been at Oxford, and is said to have been created a doctor there. He certainly came to London, where in 1428 he was prior of the house of his order, and provincial for England. About 1432 he was confessor to Henry VI. He became bishop of St. Asaph by bull dated 17 Aug. 1433, and was translated to the see of Rochester on 26 Oct. 1444. He made an agreement with the citizens of Rochester respecting his jurisdiction in the town, and before 1459 built a new palace. In politics Lowe was a Yorkist. In 1460 he joined Warwick's force at Rochester, went to Dunstable, and was sent as an emissary to Henry VI at Northampton. He did not, however, see the king, but in the same year was commissioned by the Londoners to accompany the bishop of Ely and others when they went to ask Edward's intentions respecting the crown. He made his will on 15 Aug. 1460, and feeling very infirm in 1465 wished to resign. Edward wrote to the pope on the subject, but before any decision was arrived at Lowe died in 1467, and was buried on the north side of Rochester Cathedral, where there is an altar monument to him with an inscription. According to Tanner he wrote: 1. 'Sermones coram Rege.' 2. 'Conciones per annum.' 3. 'Lecturæ ordinariæ.' 4. 'Temporum Historiæ.' 5. 'Disputationes Theologicæ.' It is more certain that he founded the fine library in Austin Friars, which was dispersed at the dissolution. Bury, in the epistle prefixed to his 'Gladius Salomonis,' an adverse criticism of Pecock's 'Repressor,' praises Lowe's learning and piety, and says that Lowe helped him with his book. Lowe was certainly of Bury's way of thinking, and was one of those who took part in Pecock's condemnation in 1457 [see under BOURCHIER, THOMAS, 1404?–1486].

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 91; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, i. 134; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, ed. Shirley (Rolls Ser.), p. 416; Hasted's Kent, ii. 6, 30, 40; Thorpe's Registr. Roff. p. 701; Waurin's Chroniques, 1447–71 (Rolls Ser.), pp. 293–8, 316; Syll. of Rymer's Fœdera, ii. 60; Pecock's Repressor of over-much blaming the Clergy, ed. Babington (Rolls Ser.), ii. 572–3; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. J. A.

LOWE, JOHN (1750–1798), Scottish poet, was born in 1750 at Kenmure, parish of Kells, East Galloway, his father being gardener at Kenmure Castle. After leaving the parish school he was apprenticed in New Galloway with John Heron, handloom weaver, father of Robert Heron (1764–1807) [q. v.] He improved his education at Carsphairn parish school, and with the help of friends entered Edinburgh University in 1771 to prepare for the church. He studied for two sessions, being tutor in the interval in the family of Mr. M'Ghie of Airds on the Dee, East Galloway. He became attached to one of the Misses M'Ghie, and found the subject for 'Mary's Dream,' his chief lyric, in the grief of her sister, whose lover, a ship surgeon, had been recently drowned. Near the house he had constructed an arbour in which he studied, and which, known as 'Lowe's seat,' Burns piously visited when he was in the neighbourhood in 1793 (CHAMBERS, *Burns*, iv. 18).

Doubtful of success in the Scottish church, Lowe in 1773 went to the United States as tutor to the family of a brother of George Washington. Afterwards he conducted for a time a private school at Fredericksburgh, Virginia, where he presently took orders and obtained a living as a clergyman of the church of England. For a time he was, at least poetically, faithful to Miss M'Ghie, but he was at length fascinated by a beautiful Virginian lady, whose indifference impelled him to marry her more accommodating sister 'from a sentiment of gratitude.' The marriage was unhappy, Lowe became dissipated and died in 1798.

The remaining fragments of his poems (quoted from manuscript by Gillespie and Murray in their notices of Lowe) show a true, though undeveloped, love of natural beauty, and a vein of deep genuine feeling. His command of pathos is fully displayed in 'Mary's Dream,' his only complete lyric, which seems to have circulated in Galloway in a printed form before appearing in any collection. It has kinship with the story of Ceyx and Alcyone (as told from Ovid in Chaucer's 'Deth of Blaunche'), and with Gay's ''Twas when the seas were roaring.' When Robert Hartley Cromek [q. v.] was preparing his 'Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song,' 1810, Allan Cunningham foisted upon him as an antique an ingenious Scottish paraphrase of 'Mary's Dream.' Cromek gives both versions, and discourses with amusing seriousness on the superior merits of the pseudo-legendary strains.

[Gillespie's Life of Lowe in Cromek's Remains; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 702; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; Murray's Literary Hist. of Galloway.] T. B.

LOWE, MAURITIUS (1746–1793), painter, born in 1746, was reputed to have been a son of the Earl of Sunderland, from whom he had a small annuity, but he claimed connection with the family of Johnslowe, bishop of Rochester in 1444. He was a pupil of G. B. Cipriani, R.A. [q. v.], and one of the first students in the school of the Royal Academy. In 1769, through the interest of Giuseppe Baretti [q. v.], Lowe was the first to obtain the gold medal awarded by the Royal Academy for an historical painting, his subject being 'Time discovering Truth,' and in 1771 he was the first student selected to receive the travelling allowance for study at Rome. He was, however, insolent in manner and irregular in his habits, and, as he failed to comply with the regulations of the Academy, he was recalled from Rome in 1772. He exhibited at the Society of Artists in 1776 and 1779, sending miniatures and a picture of 'Venus.' Lowe enjoyed the friendship and protection of Dr. Samuel Johnson, who left him a small legacy. In 1783 he sent a huge picture to the Academy, entitled 'The Deluge—there were Giants on the earth in those Days.' This was justly rejected, but at the earnest solicitation of Dr. Johnson it was ultimately admitted, though it was hung in an empty room by itself, and universally condemned. In 1777 he exhibited a drawing of 'Homer singing the Iliad to the Greeks.' Lowe married a servant-girl, and had a large family, to one of whom Johnson stood godfather. Madame d'Arblay in her 'Diary' (ii. 41) describes Johnson's efforts to obtain work as a portrait-painter for Lowe, and the state of filth and misery to which Lowe and his family were reduced. Lowe resided for some time in Hedge Lane, and later in a miserable lodging in Westminster, where he died on 1 Sept. 1793, leaving, by his wife Sarah, one son and two daughters. (For Johnson's god-daughter see *Examiner*, 28 May 1873.) In the print room at the British Museum there are three drawings by Lowe, two being for a large painting, representing 'Royal Power, assisted by Wisdom and Virtue, defending the Constitution of Great Britain against the attacks of Sedition and Licentiousness,' which was engraved by George Graham and published in 1793. Other drawings represent 'Abraham offering up Isaac,' 'Adam and Eve,' 'Dædalus and Icarus.' These drawings exaggerate the style of Fuseli, but are not wholly without merit.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 867; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy; Northcote's Life of Reynolds; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 202 *n.*] L. C.

LOWE, PETER (1550?–1612?), founder of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, was born about 1550. He styled himself 'Arellian,' which seems to point to Errol as his birthplace. The assumption that he was born in Glasgow rests chiefly on the fact that in later life he resided there. He left Scotland about 1565 and studied at Paris, where he became a master in the Faculty of Surgery. He says that he was in practice in France, Flanders, and elsewhere 'the space of 22 yeeres: thereafter being chirurgian maior to the Spanish Regiments at Paris 2 yeeres;' the Spanish regiments were at Paris in 1589–90. After this he says he followed 'the French king my master in the warres 6 yeeres,' but it seems from the French archives that he never was physician to Henri IV, and probably had an honorary appointment, which was not at the time uncommon. From the publication of his books it is clear that he was in London in 1596–7, and settled in Glasgow in 1598. On 17 March 1599 a contract between Lowe and the corporation of Glasgow was renewed, according to which Lowe undertook to attend the poor of the town, and received a salary of eighty marks a year. In 1598 he was twice ordered to stand in the 'piller' for ecclesiastical offences.

In the course of extensive practice in Glasgow Lowe noticed the want of a governing body of medical men such as existed at Paris, and brought the matter in a petition before the king. He appears to have acted as 'chirurgiane' to the king, and was described as 'chief chirurgiane to' Prince Henry, but he was not regularly appointed one of the royal physicians. The Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow was founded by charter dated 29 Nov. 1599, and by its terms Lowe was directed, with the assistance of Robert Hamilton, to supervise medicine and surgery in the west of Scotland, and also to regulate the sale of drugs. The faculty thus founded did not begin its labours until 3 June 1602, owing probably to Lowe's absence as medical attendant to the embassy of the Duke of Lennox to France in 1601. Subsequently Lowe was often quartermaster of the faculty, but never president. He probably died at the end of 1612 or beginning of 1613. The preface to the second edition of his 'Chirurgerie' is dated from his house in Glasgow 20 Dec. 1612. The theory that his death took place later rests on an entry in the 'Index Muerius Chirurgorum Parisiensium,' 'M. Petrus Louvet Scotus . . . ob. 30 Jun. 1617.' But this entry refers to another person. Lowe's widow remarried Walter Stirling, and had a son by her second husband on 11 Jan. 1614–15.

A fine portrait of Lowe is in possession of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons at Glasgow; it has been reproduced as a frontispiece to Dr. Finlayson's 'Account.' He married, before 1604, Helena Weymis, daughter of David Weymis, the first presbyterian minister in Glasgow after the Reformation. By her he had a son John, admitted a member of the faculty in 1636, but he was probably not a doctor. His son James, an Edinburgh lawyer, was similarly admitted in 1677.

Lowe wrote: 1. 'An Easie, Certaine, and Perfect Method to Cure and Prevent the Spanish Sicknes,' London, 1596, 4to. 2. 'The Whole Covrse of Chirurgerie,' London, 1597, 1612, 1634, 1654, 4to. With this was printed 'The Presages of Hippocrates,' translated for the first time from the French version by Canape (Lyons, 1552). To the 'Chirurgerie' are prefixed verses by Norden and Churchyard. Lowe also alludes to other works by him, 'The Poore Mans Guide' and a 'Treatise on Parturition,' which may have been published, and to 'The Booke of the Plague,' which was not published.

[Finlayson's Account of the Life and Works of Maister Peter Lowe; cf. Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, viii. 377.] W. A. J. A.

LOWE, RICHARD THOMAS (1802–1874), naturalist, was born 4 Dec. 1802, and in 1825 graduated B.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, as senior optime; he took holy orders in the same year, and obtaining a travelling bachelorship he visited Madeira in 1828 in order to improve his health. In 1832 he became English chaplain in the island, where he remained till 1854. In 1830 he published his accurate 'Primitiæ Faunæ et Floræ Maderæ et Portus Sancti' in the 'Cambridge Philosophical Transactions,' and issued in various periodicals at later dates other scientific papers, of which his 'Novitiæ Floræ Maderensis' (1838) is perhaps the most valuable.

On his return to England he accepted the living of Lea in Lincolnshire, and set to work upon 'A Manual Flora of Madeira.'

The first part appeared in 1857, and the fifth, completing the first volume, in 1868. Lowe paid repeated visits to Madeira and the neighbouring islands, in order to complete the work, but he did not publish more than the first part of the second volume, which was issued in 1872. In April 1874 he set out for another visit to Madeira on board the Liberia, but the ship foundered with all hands off the Scilly Isles about the 13th of the month. The Rosaceous genus *Lowea* of Dr. Lindley is now absorbed in *Hulthemia*.

[Journ. Bot. 1874, pp. 192, 287; Cat. Sc. Papers, iv. 98, 99.] B. D. J.

LOWE, ROBERT, VISCOUNT SHERBROOKE (1811–1892), politician, born at Bingham, Nottinghamshire, 4 Dec. 1811, was second son of Robert Lowe, rector of that parish, and prebendary of Southwell (died at Bingham, 23 Jan. 1845, aged 65), who married in July 1805, Ellen, second daughter and coheiress of the Rev. Reginald Pyndar, rector of Madresfield in Worcestershire. She died at Great Malvern, 15 Nov. 1852, aged 68. In 1825 Lowe entered Winchester College as a commoner, and was contemporary there with Roundell Palmer, now lord Selborne, and Edward, afterwards lord Cardwell, both of whom were subsequently his colleagues in office. Dr. W. G. Ward, his subsequent antagonist at Oxford, was also a schoolfellow. Later in life he confessed that the last two years of his schooldays had been passed mainly in reading some 'standard and sterling English books,' a circumstance to which he attributed much of his success in life, but he made sufficient use of his classics to become the fourth prefect in the top form of the college, and to be worthy of immediate admission as a freshman to the most distinguished set of undergraduates at the university. On 16 June 1829 Lowe matriculated at University College, Oxford. During his undergraduate days he spoke often at the Union, and divided the palm of oratory with Ward. An amusing account is printed in Bishop Charles Wordsworth's 'Annals of his Early Life' (pp. 85–6), of a debate which took place in May 1831, when Lowe and Tait, the future archbishop of Canterbury, defended the whig ministry, but were both promptly dismissed by the youthful chronicler as 'Nobodies.' Another debate at the Union, in which Lowe took part, is chronicled in Sir Francis Doyle's 'Reminiscences,' pp. 115–16. Lowe graduated B.A. in 1833, taking a first class in classics and a second class in mathematics, and proceeded M.A. in 1836. For some years he remained at Oxford as a private tutor, and in 1835 he was elected to a fellowship at Magdalen College, but this he only held for a year, for on 26 March 1836 he married Georgiana, second daughter of George Orred, of Aigburth House, in Lancashire. Popular opinion picked him out as the most efficient coach at the university, but this tribute of praise was withheld from him as an examiner, as he was 'too hasty in his decisions.' Though his eyesight was defective he 'might often be met with on the water, pulling a lusty stroke oar while his wife steered' (*Recollections by the Rev. Henry Robinson, D.D., in Reminiscences of Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc., 1892, p. 350). In 1838 he applied for the chair of Greek at the university of Glasgow, but Dr. Edmund L. Lushington was preferred to him, and this, as he told the citizens in a speech at Glasgow in 1872, was the greatest disappointment which he ever experienced. In the ecclesiastical dispute over Newman's tract, No. 90, which rent Oxford in twain, Lowe took keen interest. He issued in 1841 an anonymous pamphlet called 'The Articles construed by themselves,' in which he contended with great emphasis that the only legitimate interpretation of the Thirty-nine Articles must be found in the articles themselves. Ward, his old antagonist at the Union, replied with 'A few more words in support of No. 90,' and Lowe retorted with 'Observations suggested by a few more words,' and to this he put his name. While coaching others at the university, Lowe himself studied for the law. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 1 May 1835, and was called to the bar at that inn on 28 Jan. 1842.

In the same year he went to Sydney in Australia, where he practised in the law courts for some time without much success. On the nomination of Sir George Gipps [q. v.], he sat in the legislative council for New South Wales from November 1843, and, by the vigour of his speeches on financial and educational questions, soon became one of the leaders of opinion in the colony. His eloquence secured the abolition of imprisonment for debt, and the adoption in 1846, after he had pressed the matter in vain during several sessions, of a resolution for the formation of a national board of education. By this time Lowe had differed from Sir George Gipps on public and private grounds, and his sense of independence led him to resign his nomination seat. He was, however, again returned as the elected representative for the district of St. Vincent, and during the next session denounced with vehemence the monopoly by which tens of thousands of acres had passed into the hands of a few isolated squatters. At the general election of 1848 he was returned after a severe struggle for Sydney as the champion of popular views. The renewal of the system of convict transportation to the Australian colonies met with his determined opposition, and the most impressive portion of his chief speech on the famous protest against such proceedings is quoted in the 'Fifty years of Australian History,' i. 19–21, of Sir Henry Parkes, who was one of the secretaries of Lowe's election committee. His prominence in public life had for many years brought him much practice in the Law Courts, and he was one of the politicians who set on foot and contributed to a weekly paper of much influence called 'The Atlas.' By this means he amassed a considerable capital, which he judiciously invested in the purchase of real property at Sydney. Several years later he announced from his place in the House of Commons that he entertained strong objections to the policy which was adopted in 1850 of establishing constituent assemblies in the Australian colonies (*Hansard*, 12 March 1855).

Early in 1850 Lowe had determined upon leaving the colony for political life in the old country. On his return to England, he became a leader-writer in the 'Times,' and long after he had himself ceased to contribute to its columns, his opinions exercised great influence over the views which it advocated. At the general election of 1852 he was returned for Kidderminster, and sat for that borough until the dissolution in April 1859. His maiden speech was made on 29 Nov. 1852, when he argued with much acuteness in favour of Mr. Whiteside's bill for reforming the courts of common law (Ireland), and the favourable impression caused by his arguments on this occasion was deepened by 'an eloquent and able speech' on Mr. Disraeli's budget, which led Cockburn to speak of his 'admirable logic,' and the chancellor of the exchequer to call him 'an accession to our debates.' In consequence of this success he held the appointment of joint secretary of the board of control under Sir Charles Wood's presidency, from December 1852 until the close of Lord Aberdeen's coalition ministry in January 1855. It was during this period that the India act was passed, under which all writerships were thrown open to public competition, and that Macaulay, in concert with several other prominent men in public life, drew up the scheme of examination. Twice during the progress of the Oxford University bill in May and June 1854, Lowe intervened in the debates to insist on the unfortunate results within his own experience of the action of Congregation in that university. In the ministry of Lord Palmerston as first constructed (February 1855), Lowe resumed his old place at the board of control, but on its reconstitution, after the withdrawal of Sir James Graham and Mr. Gladstone, he was without office. During the next few months of unofficial life, he supported, as a private member, the public libraries bill, opposed the introduction of decimal coinage, and resisted with vehemence the measures for the remodelling of the governments of New South Wales and Victoria. After a short interval he was again called to a place in the government. From August 1855 to March 1858 he held the post of vice-president of the board of trade and paymaster-general, and on 13 Aug. 1855 he took the oath at Osborne as a privy councillor. In the session of 1856 he introduced a bill on joint-stock companies, under which all partnerships for gain or profit of more than twenty persons were to be incorporated, and his speech received great approval from the leading lawyers in the house, but the bill did not pass into law. At the dissolution of 1857, the Palmerstonian liberals of Manchester asked him to contest its representation against Bright and Milner Gibson, but he determined to remain at Kidderminster. Had he accepted the invitation, he would have been triumphantly returned, and his election for so important a constituency would have given him a seat in the cabinet. Meanwhile he became, at Kidderminster, the object of popular animosity, his appearance on the hustings provoked tumults, and he was brutally assaulted. He retired from the representation at the dissolution in April 1859, and became member for Calne through Lord Lansdowne's influence.

When Lord Palmerston was again called into office, Lowe accepted on 24 June 1859, the position of vice-president of the committee of council on education, and for some time took little part in general debate, as the work in his department, which was advancing by leaps and bounds, taxed all his energies. He contended for payment by result and for superiority of examination over inspection, always insisting that no assistance should be granted from state funds, except to schools under certificated masters. 'Hitherto,' he said, 'we have been living under a system of bounties and protection, now we propose to have a little free trade.' The advocates of the denominational system of education looked on Lowe's administration with great misgiving, and his demeanour in office provoked much criticism. He brought up to the house on 13 Feb. 1862 the revised-code regulations, and a few weeks later congratulated himself that most of his critics were agreed in the simplification of all the grants into one, and in an examination of the scholars in reading, writing, and arithmetic, but the regulations did not escape censure, and a compromise, not unfavourable to the interests of the advocates of church schools, was ultimately adopted. The reports of the school inspectors had long troubled him, and he laid down the principle that they should not be altered or mutilated by the department, to suit the department's views, but that they should be returned, if they contained objectionable matter, to the offending officers with an intimation to that effect. Mr. W. E. Forster, on 11 June 1863, brought before the house the question whether all such documents should not be printed as sent in, but Lowe successfully resisted the proposition. A more determined effort was made by Lord Robert Cecil, the present Marquis of Salisbury, on 12 April 1864, when he proposed a resolution that the 'mutilation' of the reports and the 'exclusion from them of statements and opinions adverse to the educational views of the committee of the council,' while matter favourable to them is admitted, are violations of the understanding under which the appointment of inspectors was sanctioned. This adverse motion was feebly resisted by the government, and Lowe's speech in defence of his actions set out very imperfectly the principles on which he had acted. It was carried against the government, through the defection of a few liberals and some Irish members, by 101 votes to 93, and, although Lord Palmerston endeavoured to dissuade him, Lowe tendered his resignation. On 18 April 1864 he announced this decision to the house, and after he had vindicated his good faith and explained his conduct in greater fulness, the members of his party who had voted against him on the previous occasion expressed their regret that they had not then been aware of the facts which he had now supplied, and acknowledged the conscientious motives which had regulated his acts. In the ministry formed by Lord Russell in October 1865, on Palmerston's death (February 1866) Lowe had no place, and he lost ground in the house during the debates over the Cattle Plague Bill, when he argued that the losses of farmers through the enforced destruction of their cattle for preventive purposes should be fully compensated out of the general public funds, and found himself opposed by Mill and Bright.

When Lord Russell's ministry introduced in 1866 their Reform Bill, the ground which Lowe had lost was far more than recovered. He was hostile to the bill, although he had been a party to the Marquis of Hartington's motion in favour of reform in 1859, which upset the Derby-Disraeli cabinet, and he was a member of the ministry in 1860, when Lord John Russell introduced a Reform Bill. But the charge of inconsistency did not daunt him from leading the opposition to this new bill. Its propositions, when considered in the light of present history, erred on the side of tameness, and they were far more moderate than those which ultimately passed into law. But Lowe's triumph at the moment was complete. No longer a subordinate, he used his freedom to express his innermost faith, and he had the success which attends those who believe all they are saying. At no other time did he attain to such a high level of perfection in speaking. He was in sympathy with the majority of his audience, an unwonted circumstance, which inspired his speeches with a wealth of thought and of felicitous illustration. Mr. Gladstone and he vied with each other in aptness of classical quotation, and the keenest partisan on the ministerial side could not fail to admire Lowe's courage and sincerity of purpose. Mr. Bright indeed might jeer at the liberal malcontents as dwelling in the 'political cave of Adullam,' and might liken the party of two, Horsman and Lowe, to the 'Scotch terrier that was so covered with hair that they could not tell the head from the tail,' but to unprejudiced minds there could be no doubt that to Lowe's eloquence the defeat of the bill should be attributed. The amendment which led to the downfall of the liberal government was the motion of Lord Dunkellin, that a rating franchise should be substituted for that of net rental as proposed in the bill (19 June 1866). In the tory ministry which was thereupon formed, Lowe declined a place. He had united with them in opposition to the Liberal Reform Bill, but on all other matters his views were those held by the large majority of the liberal party. The new government found itself unable to resist the influence of public opinion in favour of electoral reform, and among its measures was a new Reform Bill. Its original suggestions were of no immoderate character, and differed but little, if at all, from the propositions of the previous government, but under the pressure of political controversy, and through the 'education' by Mr. Disraeli of his party, the bill, when passed into law, was a sweeping one. It lowered the franchise in boroughs to a household franchise, and reduced the qualification in counties to a 12*l.* limit. Mr. Lowe was forced into the confession that he had been 'deceived and betrayed.'

The constituency of Calne was swept away by this bill, and Lowe entered the new House of Commons of 1868 as the first member for the University of London. The seat, said Mr. Disraeli at a later period, had been created expressly for his benefit, and with the additional inducement that from it he might be able to destroy any liberal ministry in which he might take part. In Mr. Gladstone's administration, Lowe took the oaths of office as chancellor of the exchequer, on 9 Dec. 1868, and for the first time was admitted into the cabinet. His first two budgets showed great financial ingenuity, and were well received. In the earlier of them, at a period when the revenue was not marked by elasticity, he assimilated the English practice, as regards the payment of income tax, to that in force in Scotland, making it payable in one lump once at the beginning of the year. At the same time he reduced the amount of the tax by one penny in the pound, abolished the corn duty of one shilling the quarter, and the duty on fire insurance, while he adjusted the imposts on carriages and on hackney cabs. In 1870 when the revenue had recovered strength and nearly eight millions of debt had been paid off during the previous year, he consolidated the stamp duties, lowered the postage on printed matter, took another penny off the income tax, and reduced by one half the duty on sugar. He experienced his first fall over the budget of 1871. Borrowing the idea from the United States, he proposed a tax of one halfpenny on each box of lucifer matches, with the sportive suggestion that the motto for the new label should be 'Ex luce lucellum, out of light a little gain.' The match-makers of the East-end of London took fright at a suggestion which might prove fatal to their trade. They organised a procession, chiefly of women-workers, to Westminster Hall, which was dispersed by the police, but the demonstration was of sufficient weight to induce the House of Commons to become unfriendly to the proposition, and it was withdrawn. Next year the chancellor contented himself with reducing by one half the duties on chicory and coffee, raising the limit up to which each taxpayer should be allowed a deduction in the payment of income tax, and with remitting the temporary increase in income tax, which had been made in the previous year. In 1873 his chief propositions were a second reduction by one half of the duty on sugar, and a lowering of the income tax by one penny in the pound. The ministry had now been some years in office, and its popularity was waning. Lowe had also declined in popular estimation, partly through his brusqueness of manner, and partly by his refusal, as guardian of the public purse, to apply the nation's funds to the purchase of Epping Forest or the provision of gardens on the Thames Embankment. He resigned the chancellorship of the exchequer, and on 9 Aug. 1873 was sworn in the office of home secretary, a position which he retained until the fall of the ministry early in 1874. One of his ablest speeches was delivered at Sheffield in 1873, when he set out the financial advantages which the nation had received during his administration of its revenue.

Lowe's official life ceased with the defeat of the Gladstone ministry at the dissolution in February 1874. For some years after this he continued to take an active interest in politics, but in a speech at East Retford in April 1876 he described the queen as personally responsible for the introduction of the Royal Titles Bill into the House of Commons. This insinuation was promptly denied on the queen's authority by Mr. Disraeli in the House of Commons (2 May), and on 4 May Lowe formally retracted his statement. This unfortunate incident hastened his withdrawal into private life. Even if he had not committed such a blunder, his eyesight, never good, and now all but gone, would have proved a sore hindrance, if not an actual bar, to his continuance in the strife of parties. In a speech which he made in parliament on 28 March 1879 he endeavoured in vain to find some memorandum in his notes, lost the thread of his discourse, and abruptly resumed his seat. When the liberals returned to power in the spring of 1880, he was raised to the House of Lords as Viscount Sherbrooke of Sherbrooke, in Warlingham, Surrey (25 May 1880). In this new sphere he rarely intervened in debate. The last honour which he received from the sovereign was that of G.C.B. conferred on him on 30 June 1885. His last appearance before the public was as a poet in the autumn of 1884, when a thin volume entitled 'Poems of a Life,' which was intended for private distribution only, was made public by an error. Lord Sherbrooke died at his house, Warlingham, Surrey, on the evening of 27 July 1892. For some weeks after his death a number of epigrams connected with his career appeared in the columns of the leading London papers.

Lord Sherbrooke died full of honours. He was created Hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh 1867, D.C.L. of Oxford 22 June 1870, and the freedom of the city of Glasgow was presented to him in its city hall on 26 Sept. 1872. He was also on the senate of London University, a trustee of the British Museum, a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the Political Economy Club, where he took frequent part in the debates. His address before the Philosophical Institution of Edinburgh in November 1867, and his speeches to the Liverpool Philomathic Society attracted much attention from his censure of the excessive time spent in the study of the dead languages and the composition of Latin verse.

His best speeches were made during the Reform debates of 1866 and 1867, when he delivered a series of addresses resembling in substance and style the classical orations of Canning. Then, as throughout his life, he never stooped to flattery nor concealed the truth. In force of sarcasm he excelled all his contemporaries at St. Stephen's, but this gift was sometimes exercised out of season. He wielded great powers of epigram, and never shrank from expressing the scorn which he felt. A little more readiness to conciliate his critics on the revised education code would have averted the vote which crippled his action for some years, but nothing could induce him to 'suffer fools gladly.' There were many members of the House of Commons whom he could not abide, and to them he showed an 'extraordinary faculty' of dislike. Personally he was a favourite with the public, who were attracted by the handsomeness of his figure and by the peculiarity of his white hair and eyebrows. He was an ardent advocate of bicycling. Lowe was twice married. His first wife, after a decline in health of some months, died at 34 Lowndes Square, London, 3 Nov. 1884. In the following year he married Caroline, daughter of Thomas Sneyd, of Ashcombe Park, Staffordshire, who survives him. He left no issue.

[Times, 4 Nov. 1884, 28 July 1892; volumes of Hansard, passim; Mennell's Australian Biog.; Sir Henry Parkes's Fifty Years, i. 12, 16–21; Wemyss Reid's W. E. Forster, i. 349 et seq.; F. H. Hill's Political Portraits, pp. 39–56; J. F. Hogan's Robert Lowe, Viscount Sherbrooke, 1893 (chiefly dealing with his Australian career). A complete authorised life of Lord Sherbrooke, by Mr. A. Patchett Martin, is in preparation.]

W. P. C.

LOWE, THOMAS (*d.* 1783), vocalist and actor, first appeared at Drury Lane Theatre on 11 Sept. 1740 as Sir John Loverule in 'The Devil to Pay,' introducing a popular song, 'The Early Horn.' In the course of his first two seasons Lowe played or sang Quaver ('Virgin Unmasked,' 27 Sept. 1740), Leander ('Mock Doctor,' 8 Oct.), Macheath ('Beggar's Opera,' 17 Oct.), songs in Arne's 'Œdipus' (19 Nov.), Bacchanal (Arne's 'Comus,' 10 Dec.), Amiens, with Arne's music, in 'As you like it,' 20 Dec. (when the play with its new setting was received 'with extraordinary applause'), Arne's songs in 'Twelfth Night' (15 Jan. 1741), Welford ('Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' 3 April), Lorenzo ('Merchant of Venice,' 11 Jan. 1742), and Marcus ('Cato,' 4 March).

John Beard [q.v.] returned after five years' absence to supersede Lowe at Drury Lane, and Lowe migrated to Covent Garden, where he appeared on 26 Sept. 1748 as Macheath. His Arviragus in 'Cymbeline,' 15 Feb. 1749, and Colonel Bully in the 'Provoked Wife,' 4 Oct. 1752, appear to have been, with some small singing parts, the most notable impersonations which he added to his Drury Lane répertoire. When at the beginning of the winter season of 1760 Beard removed to Covent Garden, Lowe returned to Drury Lane, taking part, among other performances, in Stanley's 'Tears and Triumphs of Parnassus,' 25 Nov. 1760; in Shakespeare's 'Much Ado about Nothing' (as Balthazar), and the 'Tempest' (as Hymen). After the summer of 1763 his connection with the great theatres ceased.

In the meantime Lowe was associated with the production of several of Handel's oratorios, 1742 to 1750 (see list in Grove), and was from 1745 a favourite singer at Vauxhall Gardens and at Ruckholt House. The 'General Advertiser' for 13 May 1745 announced a concert at Ruckholt 'to begin at ten o'clock in the morning (N.B. Breakfasting gratis),' and the first performance of 'an ode, "The Lake," with several new hunting songs; first huntsman, Mr. Lowe.' Lowe was a member of the Madrigal Society between 1741 and 1751.

For five years, beginning in 1763, Lowe was lessee and manager of Marylebone Gardens. 'The orchestra,' wrote J. T. Smith, 'before which I have listened with my grandmother to hear Tommy Lowe sing, stood upon the site of the house now (1828) No. 17 Devonshire Place, and . . . nearly opposite to the old church still standing in High Street' (*Life of Nollekens*, i. 33). The elder Storace and Dr. Arnold supported the enterprise, and the first season was prosperous; but in spite of Miss Catley's singing, Miss Trusler's plum-puddings, and the rousing choruses (by the audience) to Lowe's 'Fellowcraft' and other songs, Lowe was ruined in 1769, after an exceptionally wet summer. Thenceforward his efforts to gain a livelihood met with scanty success. After holding an engagement at Finch's Grotto Garden and managing the wells at Otters' Pool, near Watford (1771), he was engaged by King, on his purchase of Sadler's Wells, to sing there from 20 April 1772. He retained the engagement until his death on 1 March 1783.

His voice was said by Dibdin to be more even and mellow than that of Beard, 'and in love songs, when little more than mere utterance was necessary, he might be said to have exceeded him. . . . Lowe lost himself beyond the namby-pamby poetry of Vauxhall; Beard was at home everywhere' (*History of the Stage*, v. 364).

Portraits of Lowe, engraved by Bickham, were published with many songs. A painting, by Pine, of Lowe and Mrs. Chambers as Macheath and Polly was engraved by MacArdle (Bromley), and there is a print, published by Bew (1778), of Lowe in huntsman's dress, 'with early horn.'

Lowe's only son, Halifax Lowe, made his first appearance as a singer at Sadler's Wells on 15 April 1784. He was said to resemble his father in voice and manner. He died in his twenty-ninth year about 2 Oct. 1790.

[London Daily Post Advertisements, 1740 to 1763, passim; Kelly's Reminiscences, i. 96; Morning Chronicle, 3 March 1783 (quoted in Gent. Mag. 1783 i. 272); Gent. Mag. 1790 ii. 980; European Mag. 1790, p. 319; London Mag. 1783, p. 146; Burney's Hist. iv. 447, 663, 667; Grove's Dict. ii. 170; Oliphant's Account of the Madrigal Society; Percival's Collection relating to Sadler's Wells, in Brit. Mus.] L. M. M.

LOWER, MARK ANTHONY (1813–1876), antiquary, second son of Richard Lower (1782–1865) [q. v.], was born at Chiddingly, in the weald of Sussex, on 14 July 1813, and became assistant to his sister, who opened a school at Easthothly, in 1830. Soon afterwards he established a school for himself at Cade Street in the parish of Heathfield, and carried it on for about eighteen months. In his nineteenth year he removed to Alfriston, Sussex, and there ventured on a more ambitious effort at school-keeping, and in conjunction with John Dudeney founded a mechanics' institution. He removed to Lewes about 1835, and established a high-class school, which he conducted for many years with great success. On 8 Jan. 1838 he married, at Bromley, Kent, his first wife, Mercy Holman.

The foundation of the Sussex Archæological Society in 1846 was mainly due to his exertions, and it was this event which decided the course of his future career. Besides being the honorary secretary of the society and the editor of its yearly volume of collections, he engaged in a series of works, which extended his fame as an antiquary throughout the kingdom. For some years he was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and he received the degree of M.A. from an American university. About 1853 he removed to St. Anne's House, his last and longest inhabited dwelling at Lewes—an ancient red-brick edifice, formerly occupied by some of the Shelleys and by Sir Roger Newdigate [q. v.] He served as one of the headboroughs of Lewes in 1860–1861, but never held any other public office. The large amount of time and study which he devoted to archæology and literature interfered with his school, and the loss of his wife on 31 May 1867 also doubtless had a prejudicial effect upon it; consequently he gave it up in 1867 and removed to Seaford, where he applied himself to literary pursuits. About 1870 he married his second wife, Sarah Scrase. In 1871 he quitted his native county, and thenceforward resided in London or its vicinity. He made a trip to Denmark and Sweden in search of health in 1873; and after the death of his second wife in 1875 he removed from his abode at Peckham to the house of his youngest daughter, Mrs. Hawkins, at Enfield, Middlesex, where he died on 22 March 1876. He was buried in St. Ann's churchyard, Lewes. By his first wife he had four sons and five daughters.

His principal works are: 1. 'Sussex: being a Historical, Topographical, and General Description of every . . . Parish,' &c., Lewes and Brighton, 1831. 2. 'English Surnames. Essays on Family Nomenclature, Historical, Etymological, and Humorous. With chapters of rebuses and canting arms, the Roll of Battel Abbey, a list of Latinized Surnames,' &c., London, 1842, 8vo.; 2nd ed. London, 1843, 12mo.; 3rd ed. 2 vols. London, 1849, 12mo.; 4th ed. enlarged 2 vols. London, 1875, 8vo. 3. 'Handbook for Lewes, Historical and Descriptive. With Notices of recent Discoveries at the Priory,' London [1845], 16mo; 2nd ed. Lewes, 1852, 8vo; 3rd ed. Lewes [1880], 8vo. 4. 'Chronicles of Pevensey, with Notices Biographical, Topographical, and Antiquarian,' Lewes, 1846, 8vo; 3rd ed. enlarged, Lewes [1880], 8vo. 5. 'The Curiosities of Heraldry, Historical, Antiquarian, and Metrical,' London, 1854, 12mo. 6. 'The Chronicles of Battel Abbey, from 1066 to 1176;' translated, with notes, London, 1851, 8vo. 7. 'Contributions to Literature, Historical, Antiquarian, and Metrical,' London, 1854, 12mo. 8. 'Memorials of the Town, Parish, and Cinque-port of Seaford,' London, 1855, 8vo. 9. 'Report on Excavations made upon the Site of the Roman Castrum at Pevensey in Sussex, in 1852, under the direction of M. A. Lower and Charles Roach Smith,' privately printed, London, 1858, 8vo. 10. 'Patronymica Britannica. A Dictionary of the Family Names of the United Kingdom,' London, 1860, 4to. 11. 'The Song of Solomon [in] the dialect of Sussex,' London, 1860, 16mo. Two hundred and fifty copies were privately printed at the expense of Prince Louis Lucien Bonaparte. 12. 'The Worthies of Sussex;' biographical sketches, privately printed, Lewes, 1865, 4to. 13. 'A Compendious History of Sussex, Topographical, Archæological, and Anecdotal. Containing an Index to the first twenty volumes of the "Sussex Archæological Collections,"' 2 vols. Lewes, 1870, 8vo. 14. 'A Survey of the coast of Sussex, made in 1587, by Sir Thomas Palmer and Walter Covert . . . edited, with notes,' Lewes, 1870, oblong 4to. A lithographic facsimile, preceded by a transcript. 15. 'Bodiam and its Lords,' London, 1871, 8vo. 16. 'The Churches of Sussex. Etched by R. H. Nibbs. With Historical and Archæological Descriptions,' by Lower, published at Brighton and Worthing, 1872, 4to. 17. 'The Lives of William Cavendishe, Duke of Newcastle, and of his wife Margaret, Duchess of Newcastle. Edited, with a preface and occasional notes,' London, 1872, 8vo. 18. 'Historical and Genealogical Notices of the Pelham Family,' privately printed, 1873, fol. 19. 'Wayside Notes in Scandinavia,' London, 1874, 8vo. His numerous papers in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections' are enumerated in vol. xxvii. of that work, pp. 143–5. An engraved portrait is prefixed to his 'Patronymica Britannica.'

[Private Information; Two Sussex Archæologists, W. D. Cooper, and M. A. Lower, by Henry Campkin, privately printed, 1877, 8vo; Sussex Archæological Collections, xxvii. 132–51, 184, 211; Sussex Advertiser, 12 Dec. 1865; Sussex Express, 25 March 1876; Brighton Herald 25 March 1876.] T. C.

LOWER, RICHARD (1631–1691), physician and physiologist, born in 1631 at Tremeere, near Bodmin, Cornwall, second son of Humphrey Lower, by Margery Billing, was elder brother of Thomas Lower [q. v.], and was related to Sir William Lower [q. v.], the poet. Richard was baptised at St. Tudy 29 Jan. 1631–2. He was educated at Westminster School, whence he obtained in 1649 a studentship to Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. 17 Feb. 1653, M.A. 28 June 1655, M.B. and M.D. 28 June 1665 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*) After taking his arts degrees he continued to live in Oxford, where he studied chemistry in the class taught by Peter Sthael, whom Boyle had brought to Oxford in 1659. He also assisted the celebrated Dr. Willis in his anatomical researches on the nervous system, and in January 1661–2 prescribed pills for Wood, whose physician he was. Wood was a friend as well as a patient, and has preserved some details of Lower's life at Oxford. In 1666 Lower went to London, apparently following Willis, who had settled there earlier in the same year. He became candidate of the Royal College of Physicians, 22 Dec. 1671, fellow 29 July 1675 (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.*), and 17 Oct. 1667 was elected fellow of the Royal Society. He first lived in Hatton Garden, but soon obtaining a large practice, removed to the then fashionable quarter of King Street, Covent Garden. The death of Willis in 1675 gave him a leading position, and, according to Wood, he 'was esteemed the most noted physician in Westminster and London, and no man's name was more cried up at court than his.' Lower's political sympathies, however, interfered with his professional success, for on the occasion of the 'Titus Oates plot' in 1678 (as Wood tells us), 'he closed with the whigs, supposing that party would carry all before them; but being mistaken, he lost much of his practice at and near the court, and so consequently his credit.' About this time, too, he left the Royal Society, for what reason does not appear.

Lower died at his house in London, 17 Jan. 1690–1, and was buried in the church of St. Tudy, near Bodmin. By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1704), daughter of John Billing of Hengar, and widow of Samuel Trelawny, he left two daughters, but no son, and the family property did not pass to his heirs. By his will he bequeathed 1000*l.* to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and a like sum to the Irish and French protestant refugees.

Lower must be regarded as one of the most important of English physiologists. Modern research gives him higher credit for his work in anatomy and physiology than was formerly assigned him. The anatomical researches in Willis's work, 'De Cerebro,' of which he has generously, though evidently with justice, assigned the chief credit to Lower, are of great importance in the history of science. The distinction of the cranial nerves is classical, and long remained the standard of anatomical teaching, while the whole account of the brain exhibits a profound and original anatomist. His name is preserved in the 'tubercle of Lower.'

Lower's physiological researches are of still greater importance. He was one of that remarkable group of scientific men in Oxford, including Willis, Wallis, Boyle, Wren, and others, who experimented in physics and physiology, originating researches still of fundamental importance. Lower's own contributions related to the heart and the circulation. His most remarkable experiment was that of the direct transfusion of blood from one animal into the veins of another, which had probably never been actually performed before, though already proposed in Lower's own time and earlier, and was suggested by Christopher Wren's experiment of injecting drugs and poisons into the veins. Lower's classical experiment of passing blood direct from the artery of one dog into the vein of another was first performed at Oxford, February 1665, in the presence of Boyle and others, and repeated in London before the Royal Society (*Tractatus de Corde*, 1669, p. 174; Clarke, *Phil. Trans.* ii. 672). The intention was to use this operation as a means of treating disease in man, but difficulty was experienced in finding a suitable and willing human subject to try the new method upon; and in this Lower was anticipated by Denys in Paris, who followed up the suggestion and performed the first transfusion on man, 15 June 1667. At length an eccentric scholar named Arthur Coga submitted himself to the operation, carried out by Lower and King before the Royal Society, 23 Nov. 1667, and professed himself greatly benefited thereby (Birch, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* ii. 214; *Phil. Trans.* ii. 557). Transfusion of blood was frequently repeated in France and Italy, but was opposed as being illegitimate and useless, upon which a long controversy arose involving theological as well as medical arguments. Ultimately it was prohibited in France, and for nearly two centuries neglected elsewhere; but within the last twenty or thirty years direct transfusion has undergone a brilliant revival as a recognised surgical operation, of great utility in certain cases.

Lower wrote: 1. 'Diatribæ T. Willisii de Febribus Vindicatio,' London, 1665, 8vo. A defence of Dr. Willis's doctrine of fevers against the criticisms of Dr. E. O'Meara. 2. 'Tractatus de Corde,' London, 1669, 8vo; 3rd edit. Amsterdam, 1671; 4th edit., London, 1680. This contains, besides the subject already mentioned, important observations on the arrangement of muscular fibres in the heart, on the production of dropsy by ligaturing veins, on the coagulation of blood in the heart, the motion of the chyle, and other physiological topics very clearly and concisely stated. 3. 'Dissertatio de Origine Catarrhi.' A tract appended to the later editions of the treatise on the heart, and published separately, London, 1672, 8vo. It is notable for denying the old doctrine that catarrhal defluxions come from the brain.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), vol. iv. col. 298; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Biog. Brit. 1760, v. 3009; Willis's Cerebri Anatome, 1664, preface; Pepys's Diary, iii. 482; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 333; Birch's Hist. of Royal Soc. ii. 197 etc.; Phil. Trans. No. 19 p. 352, No. 20 p. 353, No. 30 p. 557; Dechambre's Dictionnaire Encyclopédique de Médecine, Paris, 1864, &c., article 'Transfusion;' Jaccoud's Dictionnaire de Médecine, Paris, 1884, article 'Transfusion.'] J. F. P.

LOWER, RICHARD (1782–1865), Sussex poet, born at Alfriston, Sussex, 19 Sept. 1782, was son of John Lower, who owned the barge 'The Good Intent,' and was the first person to navigate the little river Cuckmere from the sea to Longbridge. Richard, finding that he was physically too weak to adopt his father's calling, and having received a fair education, opened a school about 1803 in the parish of Chiddingley, where he resided till within a few months of his death. He likewise carried on the business of land surveyor, and was factotum in most of the parochial offices. From his childhood he was addicted to rhyming, much to his mother's displeasure. His best-known production is 'Tom Cladpole's Jurney to Lunnon, told by himself, and written in pure Sussex doggerel by his Uncle Tim,' and printed in 1830 as a sixpenny pamphlet. Of this upwards of twenty thousand copies were sold, chiefly among the cottagers in East Sussex, who, however, resented Lower's sarcasms at their expense. It was followed in 1844 by 'Jan Cladpole's Trip to Merricur, written all in rhyme by his Father, Tim Cladpole,' which was principally directed against the evils of slavery. In 1862 he published 'Stray Leaves from an Old Tree, Selections from the Scribblings of an Octogenarian,' some portions of which show that he was a true poet. He died at the residence of his third son, Joseph Richard Lower, surveyor, High Street, Tonbridge, Kent, 29 Sept. 1865. His second son, Mark Anthony Lower, F.S.A., is separately noticed. His eldest daughter, Mrs. Quaife, was well known as a nurse in America in the federal army.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. ii. p. 792.] G. C. B.

LOWER, THOMAS (1633–1720), quaker sufferer, fourth son of Humphry Lower of Tremeere, St. Tudy, Cornwall (*d.* 1683), who married Margery Billing (*d.* 1686), was baptised at St. Tudy on 11 Aug. 1633. Richard Lower (1631–1691) [q. v.] was his brother. He was elected scholar of Winchester College in 1646. When George Fox was in Launceston gaol he was visited by Lower, (then dwelling with his aunt Loveday Hamley or Hambly at Tregangreeves, St. Austell, Cornwall), who offered him money. This was declined; but immediately on his liberation (13 Sept. 1656) Fox held a meeting at Tregangreeves. Lower became a convert to quaker principles, which he adhered to throughout life; and although he qualified as a physician, and, according to Sewel, practised in London, he seems to have spent most of his time in promoting their growth. His first wife is said to have been Elizabeth Trelawny, who died about 1662 without issue. On 26 Oct. 1668 he married, at Swarthmoor Hall, near Ulverston, Mary Fell, fifth daughter of Judge Fell and his wife Margaret Fell [q. v.] and step-daughter of George Fox. In 1673 Fox and he were arrested at Armscott, Worcestershire, and carried to Worcester gaol, where they remained for more than a year. A letter which would have secured Lower's release was obtained through the interest of his brother, Richard Lower [q. v.], but as it did not mention Fox both of the prisoners continued in restraint. His wife and children lived at Swarthmoor Hall until 1676, when Lower purchased from the Fells the estate of Marsh Grange in Furness, and removed thither. In 1683 he went into Cornwall to transact some private business, and, after holding a religious meeting at Tregangreeves, was apprehended and sentenced to imprisonment for life. His name is first on a petition of quakers in Launceston gaol (1 Aug. 1683), which was presented to Sir Job Charleton, judge, at the assizes, and in spite of occasional periods of liberty he remained a prisoner until released by royal proclamation in 1686. He received from Fox in 1687 instructions respecting the disposition of his property. Under Fox's will he obtained legacies of books, dials, and other property, and it was added that he could assist in compiling an account of the travels and sufferings of the Friends. In 1715 he purchased some of the American property which had belonged to Fox. Lower died in 1720, aged 88, and his wife died in 1719, aged 75. They had ten children, nine daughters and one son, Richard, who was born in 1682, and, after being educated in Holland, died in 1705.

The titles of three works containing testimonies by Lower and of four pamphlets, which were signed by him with others, are specified in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' i. 327. Daniel Phillips on commencing doctor of physic at Leyden in 1696 dedicated to Lower and others his treatise on the smallpox; and a letter from him to Sir Hans Sloane is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4052, fol. 97. He gave the quaker burial-ground at Tregangreeves, which still exists.

[Sewel's Hist of Quakers, ed. 1834, i. 173, ii. 216–21; Maria Webb's Fell Family, pp. 247 et seq.; Bickley's George Fox, pp. 141, 327–34, 404–5, 433–4; Besse's Quaker Sufferings, i. 119, 126, ii. 71–5; E. and T. J. Backhouse's Biog. Memoirs, i. 209; Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 382–389; J. Morgan's Phœnix Britannicus, 1732, pp. 190–1.] W. P. C.

LOWER, Sir WILLIAM (1600?–1662), dramatist, only son of John Lower (the second son of Thomas Lower, *d.* 1609, of St. Winnow, Cornwall), by his wife Mary, was born at Tremeere, Cornwall, about 1600 (Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, 1887, p. 300; cf. Hunter, who corrects Wood, 'Chorus Vatum,' *Add. MS.* 24489, f. 485). He was educated at neither of the universities, but 'spent some time in Oxon in the condition of an hospes, for the sake of the public library and scholastical company,' as his kinsman Richard Lower [q. v.] the physician informed Wood. He evinced a 'gay fancy' and a strong aversion from the 'crabb'd studies of logic and philosophy,' travelled in France, and became a 'perfect master of the French tongue.' In 1639 he published 'The Phœnix in her Flames. A Tragedy [4 acts in blank verse]: the Scene Arabia, the author Master William Lower,' London, 4to; dedicated to his cousin William Lower. Of this play, which is at the same time the rarest and liveliest of Lower's printed works, one copy is in the British Museum, while another passed from Corser's collection into the Huth Library (*Cat.* iii. 370). Genest gives an abstract of the plot, which he describes as 'romantic, but interesting' (*Account of English Stage*, x. 69).

Lower was a lieutenant in Sir Jacob Ashley's regiment in Northumberland's army of 1640 (Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* ii. 1244), and was promoted captain, but lost his company, which proved mutinous and deserted (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 509). In June 1644, being then a lieutenant-colonel in Thomas Blague's regiment, and lieutenant-governor of Wallingford, he received orders from the king to raise 50*l.* a week from the town of Reading. With commendable promptness and decision, Lower laid hands on the mayor and carried him off to Wallingford as a hostage; he then plied the corporation with diplomatic letters, which failed, however, to extract from them more than a fraction of the sum required (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 220). He was taken prisoner by the garrison of Abingdon on 19 Jan. 1645–1646 (*Report on Portland MSS.* i. 340; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 416). His zeal was subsequently rewarded by a knighthood, conferred upon him probably on 27 March 1645, though Symonds, who records the fact, omits the name and only gives Lower's office (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, Camden Soc. p. 162). He seems to have lingered in England until 1655, when he visited Cologne, and cheered the royalists there with the assurance that Cromwell could not live long (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 365).

Leaving Cologne after a short residence, he 'took sanctuary in Holland, where in peace and privacy he enjoyed the Society of The Muses' (Langbaine). He seems to have held some post in the household of the Princess Royal (Mary of Orange) [q. v.] at the Hague, and occupied his leisure in translating and adapting French plays, mainly those of Corneille, Quinault, and Ceriziers. In

1658 he published at the Hague another original play, 'The Enchanted Lovers: a Pastoral;' a copy, with manuscript notes, which he gave to his only child, 'Mrs. Elizabeth Lower,' belonged to Heber. In 1660, during the negotiations between Charles II and the English parliament, Lower prepared his sumptuous 'Relation in the form of a Journal of the Voiage and Residence which the most mighty and excellent Prince Charles II . . . hath made in Holland from 25 May to 2 June 1660, rendered into English out of the Original French.' The work, a thin royal folio, was issued in September (in Dutch and French, as well as English), by Adrian Ulack of the Hague, with an apology for its 'tardive appearance due to those men that graved the plates.' The latter are beautifully executed, and contain some two hundred portraits, both foreign and English (cf. *Gent Mag.* 1825, i. 216–18). The volume concludes with a number of ill-conditioned acrostics and poems by Lower.

In June 1660 Lower wrote to Secretary Nicholas from the Hague, asking for a place in the king's service (*Cal. State Papers,* Dom. s.a. 54). The death of his cousin Thomas, only son of Sir William Lower of Treventy (*d.* 1615), by which he became sole heir, executor, and chief representative of the family, recalled him to England in 1661. He died early in the following year, his will being proved 7 May 1662 (P. C. C. Laud, 76), and was buried, Wood believed, in the church of St. Clement Danes, though there is no record of his interment either there or at St. Winnow or at Landulph, where his inherited estate was situate. His daughter Elizabeth survived him, and was his chief legatee.

Though there are a few good lines in 'The Phœnix,' most of Lower's verse is very commonplace, and his translations, without being even laborious, are dull. Dr. Lower described him to Wood as 'an ill poet, and a worse man.' His long residence abroad seems to have completely alienated him from his relations. When the estate which he inherited put him in a position to do them good, 'he did not, but followed the vices of poets.' A portrait is prefixed to his 'Three New Playes' (infra), together with his arms and motto, 'Amico Rosa, inimico Spina,' which also appears on several of his titles.

Besides the works mentioned above, Lower wrote: 1. 'Polyeuctes, or The Martyr, a Tragedy' (from the French of Corneille), 1655, 4to; described by Genest, x. 70. 2. 'The Innocent Lord, or the Divine Providence, the Incomparable History of Joseph, written originally in French by the unparallel'd pen of the learned Ceriziers, Almoner to my Lord the King's Brother,' 1655, 8vo. 3. 'The Triumphant Lady, or the Crowned Innocence, a choice and authentick piece of the famous De Ceriziers,' 1656, 8vo. 4. 'Horatius, a Roman Tragedy' (from Corneille), 1656, 4to. 5. 'The Amorous Fantasme,' the Hague, 1659 [from the 'Fantôme Amoureux' of Philippe Quinault], dedicated to the Princess Royal. 6. 'Three New Playes, viz: "The Noble Ingratitude," a pastoral tragicomedy, "The Enchanted Lovers," "The Amorous Fantasme,"' dedicated to the queen of Bohemia, London, 1661.

There are also extant in manuscript: 'The Three Dorothies, or Jodelet box'd,' a comedy from the French of Paul Scarron, 1657, and 'Don Japhet of Armenia,' a comedy, also from Scarron, autograph, sm. 4to, 1657 (Addit. MS. 28723). Wood also mentions a manuscript copy of Lower's 'The Pleasures of the Ladies' as being in the possession of Mr. Bowle.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 544; Langbaine's English Dramatists, 1691, pp. 332–334; Granger's Biog. Hist. 1779, iii. 98; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Addit. MS. 5875, f. 142 (Cole's Athenæ Cantabr.); Genest's Hist. of the Stage, x. 69, 70; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 387; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub.; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 355; Cat. Malone Collection (Bodleian); Heber's Cat. of Early English Poetry; Cat. of Additions to MSS. Brit. Mus. 1835–74, ii. 542; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 187, 7th ser. v. 354; information kindly furnished by C. H. Firth, esq.] T. S.

LOWICK, ROBERT (*d.* 1696), conspirator, was born of Roman catholic parentage in Yorkshire. In August 1689 he was serving for James II as lieutenant in colonel John Parker's regiment of horse at Drogheda. During the campaign against William III he distinguished himself by his bravery and humanity, and rose to be major. After the capitulation of Limerick he lived obscurely in London (D'Alton, *King James's Irish Army List,* 2nd ed. i. 246, 255). Sir George Barclay [q. v.], enlisted him as one of his 'janissaries' for the Assassination Plot. On the discovery of the conspiracy Lowick was arrested, brought to trial on 22 April 1696, found guilty, and executed on 29 April. He was unmarried.

[Howell's State Trials, xiii. 267; Luttrell's Brief Relation, vol. iv.; Macaulay's Hist. of England.] G. G.

LOWIN, JOHN (1576–1659), actor, whose name is also spelt Lowine, Lowen, and Lowyn, and perhaps Lewen, the son of Richard Lowin, a carpenter, was born in the parish of St. Giles, Cripplegate, where he was baptised 9 Dec. 1576. He was one of the Earl of Worcester's men at the Rose Theatre in 1602, in which year Henslowe notes that he paid 'at the appoyntment of John Lowen the 12 of novmbr 1602, unto Mr. Smyth, the some of x*s*.' (*Diary*, ed. Collier, p. 244). On 12 March 1602–3 Henslowe 'lent unto John Lowyn when he went into the contrey with his company to playe, in redy mony, the some of v*s*.' (*ib.* p. 234), and also paid 'at the appoyntment of John Lowine unto Mr. Smythe, in fulle payment for his tragedie called the Etallyan tragedie the some of iiij li.' In 1603 Lowin joined the king's company, performing at the Blackfriars Theatre in winter and the Globe in summer, though his name does not appear in the patent of May 1603. He took part with Shakespeare, Burbage, John Heming, Condell, &c., in the performance of 'Sejanus,' 1603, and played also 'Volpone' (in the 'Fox'), 1605, Mammon in the 'Alchemist,' 1610, and in 'Catiline,' 1611.

In the induction to Marston's 'Malcontent' (1604), Burbage, Condell, and Lowin enter in their own persons. Lowin has not much to say, but from his presence it is presumable that he took a part in the subsequent representation in which Burbage was Malevole. In 1607 was issued 'Conclusions upon Dances, both of this Age and of the olde, Newly compared and set forth by an Outlandish Doctor,' London, 4to, 1607. This pamphlet, a vindication of dancing from puritan attack, Collier assigns to Lowin, first because the dedication to Lord Dennie, dated 23 Nov. 1606, is signed I. L. Roscio, and again because he has seen a copy 'in the library of a collector with these words distinctly written upon the title-page, "By Jhon Lowin. Witnesseth Tho. D. 1610"' (*English Dramatic Poetry*, iii. 395, ed. 1879). Collier's evidence will be regarded with suspicion, but the reputation of Lowin will not be greatly influenced by the ascription to him of this work. On 29 Oct. 1607, according to Collier, he married Joane Hall, a widow, whom Collier conjectures to have been wealthy, since, when about 1608 an estimate was made of the value of the Blackfriars Theatre, the receipts were divided into twenty shares, of which Lowin owned a share and a half, worth about 350*l.* He lived near this period in a house in the liberty of the Clink, Southwark, and was charged at the rate of twopence weekly to the poor-rate. Alleyn chronicles, under the date 13 Aug. 1620, 'John Lowen and his wife dined with me.' Subsequently, in 1627, he lived in Bradford's Rents, and from 1635 to 1642 in Southwark, in what are called 'Mr. Brooker's Tenements.'

After the retirement of Heming and Condell about 1623, the management of the king's players seems to have devolved upon Lowin and Taylor, with one or other or both of whom Sir Henry Herbert communicates concerning performances at court. On 20 Dec. 1624 he, with Taylor and other members of the company, apologised to the same authority for having acted in the 'Spanishe Viceroy,' a play not licensed by Herbert. Lowin must also have participated in the trouble caused by the performance of Middleton's 'Game of Chesse' in 1624, against which Count Gondomar, ambassador of Spain, lodged a complaint. On 19 Oct. 1633 the performance of the 'Tamer Tamed' was prohibited by Herbert 'on complaint of foul and offensive matters contained therein.' The warning not to play was sent to 'Mr. Taylor, Mr. Lowin, or any of the King's players at the Blackfriars.' The book, purged of oaths, profaneness, and ribaldry, was returned to the players on the 21st. Lowin and Swanslow, as chief offenders, craved pardon of Herbert for their 'ill manners,' and were forgiven. Alexander Gill, in his attack on Ben Jonson and the 'Magnetick Lady,' speaks of Lowin and Taylor as representative actors, urging Jonson to

Let Lowin cease, and Taylor feare to touch
The loathèd stage, for thou hast made it such.

On the outbreak of civil war, Lowin, Taylor, and Pollard were said to be 'superannuated' (*Historia Histrionica*), and Lowin 'in his latter days kept an inn (the Three Pigeons) at Brentford, where he dyed very old (for he was an actor of eminent note in the reign of King James the first), and his poverty was as great as his age' (*ib.*) In 1652 he and Taylor published an edition in folio of Fletcher's 'Wildgoose Chase,' in which about 1621 the former had played Belleur and the latter Mirabel. Malone says that Lowin (his name is Lewin in the register) died in London at the age of eighty-three, and was buried in the ground belonging to the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 18 March 1658–9. He adds that in the following October administration of the goods of John Lowin was granted to Martha Lowin, assumed to be his widow. Chalmers accepts this statement. On 16 March 1668–9 another John Lowen was interred at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. If, as Collier seems to hint and Mr. Fleay accepts, this is the actor in Shakespeare's plays, he was ninety-three at the time of his death.

In the list of actors in the 1647 folio of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays Lowin and Taylor stand at the head. In that of actors to the 1623 folio of Shakespeare Lowin's name is eleventh. Among the characters he is known to have taken are Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Aubrey in the 'Bloody Brother,' Bosola in the 'Duchess of Malfi,' Jacomo in the 'Deserving Favourite' of Carlell, 1629, Eubulus in the 'Picture' of Massinger, 8 June 1629, Domitian in the 'Roman Actor,' 11 Oct. 1626, and Belleur in the 'Wildgoose Chase,' 2 Nov. 1632. He also played in the following plays of Fletcher: in 1616 in 'Valentinian' and 'Bonduca,' 1617 'Queen of Corinth,' 1618 'Loyal Subject' and 'Knight of Malta,' 1618-19 the 'Mad Lover,' 1620 'Woman Pleased,' 'False One,' 'Little French Lawyer,' 'Custom of the Country,' 'Double Marriage,' 1621 'Laws of Candy,' 'Pilgrim,' 'Island Princess,' 1622 'Prophetess' and 'Spanish Curate,' 1623 'Maid in the Mill' and 'Lover's Progress.' On 11 Jan. 1631 he was Flaminius in Massinger's 'Believe as you list.' He remained a member of King Charles's company until the stoppage of theatrical performances in 1642. In the 'Historia Histrionica' of Wright, Truman tells Lovewit that before the wars Lowin used to act with mighty applause Falstaff, Morose, Volpone, Mammon in the 'Alchemist,' and Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy.' That the date of these performances was late is shown in the wording of the phrase, and the declaration made by Collier and others that he was not the original Falstaff is superfluous. Roberts the player, in his answer to Pope, says that Lowin was also Hamlet and Henry VIII. Burbage was the first Hamlet, and Taylor the second; Lowin might have been the first Henry VIII. Downes states in the 'Roscius Anglicanus' that Betterton was 'instructed in it by Sir William, who had it from old Mr. Lowen, that had his instructions from Mr. Shakespeare himself' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, 1st ed. p. 24).

A portrait of Lowin is in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford.

[Collier's Dramatic Poetry, ed. 1879; Fleay's Chronicle History; Malone's Historical Account of the English Stage; Chalmers's Farther Account of the English Stage; Alleyn's Diary, ed. Collier; Warner's Catalogue of Documents at Dulwich College; Biographia Dramatica; Marston's Dramatic Works, ed. Bullen; Middleton's Dramatic Works, ed. Bullen.] J. K.

LOWMAN, MOSES (1680–1752), nonconformist divine, born in London in 1680, became a student at the Middle Temple in 1697, but a year later abandoned law for divinity. On 17 Sept. 1698 he entered the university of Leyden (Peacock, *English Students at Leyden*, Index Soc., p. 62), and studied theology at Utrecht under De Vries and Witsius. In 1710 he became assistant to Mr. Grace, presbyterian minister at Clapham, but from 1714 till his death acted as chief minister to the congregation. In 1716 Lowman contributed to the second volume of a religious periodical called 'Occasional Papers,' and in 1735 he preached, at Salters' Hall, a sermon entitled 'The Principles of Popery Schismatical.' Though very active in the performance of his duties, he does not seem to have shown any ability in the pulpit. Lowman died on 2 May 1752; Chandler, who preached his funeral sermon, described him as a man of high character.

Lowman entered into controversy with Collins the deist in 'Argument from Prophecy that Jesus is the Messiah vindicated, in some considerations on the Prophecies of the Old Testament as grounds and reasons of the Christian Religion,' a treatise written in 1718, but not printed till 1733. It was praised by Leland. But Lowman was chiefly learned in Jewish antiquities, and his reputation rests on his 'Dissertation on the Civil Government of the Hebrews,' 1740, 2nd edit., with appendix, 1745, written in answer to Morgan's 'Moral Philosopher,' and said to have been approved by Dr. Sherlock and other churchmen. Of Lowman's 'Paraphrase and Notes upon the Revelation of St. John' (1737, 1745, 4to; 1791, 1807, 8vo) Doddridge (*Works*, ii. 37, Leeds edit.) wrote: 'I have received more satisfaction with respect to' the difficulties of the subject 'than ever I found elsewhere, or expected to find at all.' Lowman's 'Paraphrase' forms the concluding portion of the modern collective editions of the 'Commentaries' of Patrick, Lowth, Whitby, and Arnald.

Lowman's other works are: 1. 'A Defence of Protestant Dissenters, in answer to Sherlock's "Vindication of the Corporation and Test Acts,"' 1718. 2. 'Remarks on Dr. Sherlock's Answer to the Bishop of Bangor's "Common Rights of Subjects,"' 1719. 3. 'An Argument to prove the Unity and Perfections of God *à priori*,' 1735. 4. 'Considerations on Mr. Foster's "Discourse on Jewish Theocracy,"' 1744. 5. 'A Rationale of the Ritual of the Hebrew Worship, in which the design and usefulness of that Ritual are explained and vindicated,' 1748. 6. Three posthumous tracts, with preface, revised and published by Chandler and Lardner, 1756.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. (based on the Protestant Dissenters' Mag. and Chandler's sermon); Georgian Era, i. 570; Allibone's Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 2nd edit. ii. 396–8; Josiah Thompson's MS. Hist. of Prot. Dissenting Churches, vol. iv. (in Dr. Williams's Lib.); Encycl. Londoniensis.] G. Le G. N.

LOWNDES, THOMAS (1692–1748), founder of the professorship of astronomy in Cambridge, was baptised at Astbury, Cheshire, on 7 Dec. 1692. He was the second son of William Lowndes of Overton, then a property of some value in Cheshire, and an old possession of the Lowndes family. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Lowndes of Legh Hall. She became, on the death of her father, heiress to this estate, which seems afterwards to have been the favourite residence of her husband. It was here that Thomas Lowndes passed his childhood (Letter to the admiralty, 6 July 1746). Nothing more is known of his life—unless the residence in France and Holland, to which he alludes in the same letter, be referred to this period—until 1725. On 27 Sept. of that year he received from the lords proprietors the patent of provost-marshal of South Carolina, along with a grant of the four baronies necessary, according to Locke's 'Constitutions,' to the dignity of landgrave. From the outset he advocated a policy of vigorous reprisals against Spain for the protection afforded the Indians in their harassing attacks upon the English settlers. He never visited the colony, entrusting his duties to a deputy, but he was the first to point out the advantages Port Royal offered for the obstruction of Spanish navigation (*Colonial Records*, B. T., 'South Carolina,' 3, C. 47). In the proceedings initiated in 1727 for the purchase of Carolina by the crown, he played, in his own eyes, a prominent part. Unfortunately there is nothing to authenticate his claims, which, as represented in his letter to the lords commissioners of trade, are disfigured by the same exaggeration, pretence, and self-importance that characterised most of his communications to that board (*ib.* 3, C. 26; 4, C. 48). In February 1729 he laid formally before them a memorial of the reasons he had urged upon the government for the purchase—the fertility of the soil, the means of restraining France and Spain, the comparative ease of defence, the disunion among the lords proprietors, the frequency of minorities, and the danger, in case of an invasion, of the colony being lost to England (*ib.* 4, C. 50).

In September 1728 the English government was perplexed by the difficulties of finding a place for the refugees from the impoverished palatinate who had sought protection in England. Lowndes recommended that the refugees (some of whom had already been sent to New York) should be induced to emigrate to South Carolina, and should be provided for there during the first year at the public expense; 120 acres of land were, according to his scheme, to be assigned to the head of each family, and forty acres to each child and white servant in the family; the land for the first two years was to be free of quit-rent, and afterwards to pay 2*d.* per acre (*ib.* 3, C. 26, 47). He clung obstinately to this scheme, modifying it again and again, until it was partially adopted two years later. He was occupied about the same period, 1728–30, with other projects for Carolina—the manufacture of potash as a blow at Russian trade; the importation for that purpose of the persecuted Poles; the incorporation of North Carolina with Virginia; the extraction of oil from sesame, 'which would make the barren pine-lands as valuable as the rice-fields' (*ib.* 'Plantations General,' 11, M. 1, 3–6; 'South Carolina,' 4, C. 71, 93–5, 110).

On 30 Nov. 1730 George II renewed Lowndes's patent of provost-marshal, which he had surrendered at the transference of the colony to the crown in 1727; but its value was greatly reduced by an act declaring all process null and void unless served by the provost-marshal or his deputy in person. Lowndes did his utmost, 'in the interests of justice and commerce,' to have the Summons Act, which in the days of the lords proprietors had screened the abuses of the provost-marshals, restored and the Capias repealed. When the assembly rejected this proposal he accused—possibly upon false information—Governor Johnson of purposely withholding the motion (*ib.* S. Car. 4, C. 83; 5, D. 13, 18, 25). Johnson, writing from Charlestown, 28 Sept. 1732, protested against the board listening for the future to Lowndes's insinuations, a man who 'by the neglect of the late lords proprietors had made the province his property to the extent of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.*, by no other merit than a consummate assurance' (*ib.* 7, E. 72, Clause D.; 5, D. 53, 63; 6, E. 14, 15; 7, E. 94; 5, D. 57). About 1733 probably he resigned his patent of provost-marshal, and it was not again renewed. In 1739 his project for the regulation of the paper currency in New England won the approval of Carteret [q. v.]; but the distrust of the lords commissioners, or more feasible schemes for the same purpose, seem to have prevented its adoption (*ib.* 'Plantations General,' 12, N. 38, 39). He was now the permanent victim of ill-health.

In April 1745 he laid before the House of Commons a proposal for the prevention, without a register, of the running of wool from Ireland to France. This, from its economic interest perhaps the most notable of his schemes, he shortly afterwards published as a pamphlet, 'A Method to Prevent,' &c., 1745. He refers the decay of the English woollen manufacture to the restrictions placed on Irish trade, and, appealing to the example of Holland, proposes to allow Ireland to manufacture in the Isle of Man her home-grown wool into cloth and import it thence into England duty-free. The proposal was referred to a committee of the whole house in the same year, but was apparently shelved or thrown out (*Commons' Journals*, xxiv. 882, 886). With the project for supplying the navy with salt he had better fortune. English salt was at this time unquestionably bad, and large quantities were annually imported. Upon a method of improving its quality Lowndes had spent, he averred, 'ten of the best years of his life, and no inconsiderable sum of money.' His specimens were highly praised by the Royal College of Physicians (*Report*, dated 27 Aug. 1745, printed with the pamphlet), but the admiralty refused his terms. He carried the scheme to the House of Commons, and in June 1746 the house petitioned his majesty to instruct the admiralty to accept the terms (*Commons' Journals*, xxv. 157, 163). In September he published the pamphlet 'Brine Salt improved; or a Method of making Salt from Brine that shall be as good, or better, than French Bay Salt,' 1746, headed with grotesque taste by a motto from Lucretius. On 23 April 1748 he printed his 'Letter to the Salt Proprietors of Great Britain,' suspicious of rivals, yet confident in his method. But he did not live to see its value fully tested. Two weeks later, on 6 May, he signed his will, and on 12 May he died. He left Overton, which he had bought from his elder brother's daughter, and all his other property in Cheshire to found a chair of astronomy in Cambridge University—the present Lowndean professorship. Roger Long [q. v.] was appointed in 1750 as the first professor.

[The chief authorities are his own letters filed among the Colonial Papers at the Record Office; they have not yet been calendared, but several have been printed by Mr. Chase in his Memoir on the Lowndes family, Boston, 1874; Documents, pp. 60–80. In addition to the letters, &c., already quoted, Colonial Records, B.T. South Carolina, 4, C. 49, 56, 58, 72, 73; 5, D. 6, 10, 45, 46, 47, 52; 6, E. 12, 13, 15, 16, 30, 34; B. T. Plantations General, 12, N. 35, 50, 51, 53; Gent. Mag. xviii. 236; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. to 8th Rep. p. 232, App. to 11th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 267–8, 354; Cole MS. Athenæ Cantabr. art. 'Lowndes,' also xxxiii. 468–9; Chase's Lowndes of Carolina, Boston, 1874, pp. 13, 14, 44–5, 47–8; Burke's Dict. of Landed Gentry, ii. 1145.]

J. A. C.

LOWNDES, WILLIAM (1652–1724), secretary to the treasury, was great-grandson of Robert Lowndes, a descendant of the Lowndeses of Legh Hall, an old Cheshire family, a branch of which settled at Winslow, Buckinghamshire, early in the sixteenth century. He was born at Winslow on 1 Nov. 1652. His father, Robert Lowndes (1619–1683), on the outbreak of the civil war, took refuge in America, but returning after the execution of the king, lived at Winslow till his death in 1683. His mother was Elizabeth Fitz-William. Lowndes was educated at the free school in Buckingham. In 1679 he seems to have begun his lifelong connection with the treasury. During his first sixteen years there he was mainly employed in reporting upon the various petitions brought before the board, but on 24 April 1695, when already chief clerk, he succeeded Henry Guy [q. v.] as secretary. His share of the fees for the first year of office approached 2,400*l.* On 5 May 1695 Evelyn heard him read at the Guildhall the commission for the endowment of Greenwich Hospital.

In 1695 the long-continued debasement of the silver coins threatened the national credit. The parliament of that year faced the difficulty of a re-coinage, and the treasury entrusted the preliminary investigation to Lowndes. In his report, containing an essay for the amendment of the silver coins, issued in September 1695, he reviewed the expedients of former reigns, urged a re-coinage, and, to meet the current demand for money, suggested a change in the standard by raising the nominal value of all coins 25 per cent.—the 5*s.* piece to be equivalent to 6*s.* 3*d.*, and so proportionately. Silver was still the only standard, and the proposal was therefore to degrade the standard 25 per cent. The wide-reaching evils that would have followed the scheme are beyond dispute. M'Culloch brands it as a 'nefarious project,' whilst Macaulay credits Lowndes and his immediate followers with merely well-intentioned dulness. Lowndes's mistake, however, was the mistake of the age; the economic principles, which Locke and Somers had even then divined, only became common property a century after his death. The treasury ordered the publication of the report and invited discussion. This led to Locke's second treatise on the coinage, containing, along with a graceful tribute to Lowndes's financial abilities, a complete refutation of his arguments point by point. In the debate on the standard the opposition took up Lowndes's position; the government defended itself with Locke's arguments, and on 10 Dec. 1695 carried the measure for the re-coinage upon the old standard by a majority of 225 against 114 (*Commons' Journals*, xi. 358).

Meanwhile, on 12 Nov. 1695, Lowndes had been returned for Seaford, one of the Cinque ports, which he continued to represent until the close of Anne's reign. His intercourse with the leading statesmen was thenceforth very close. Burke, on no apparent authority, asserts (*Landed Gentry*, 1871, ii. 818) that to him 'the nation is indebted for originating the funding system.' The funding system was not the idea of one man; it began in 1692 (Lecky, i. 336), when Lowndes was still a treasury clerk, and his share in it, if he had any, cannot now be traced. He was, however, of undoubted assistance to the government in carrying out the re-coinage (cf. Blathwayt's correspondence with him from 1695 onwards, *Cal. State Papers*, Treasury Ser., ii. 6, 9, 31, 34, &c.), and he certainly had a large share in the then novel operation of converting exchequer bills into permanent debt at a fixed and reduced rate of interest. On 4 Jan. 1697 the treasury chambers were destroyed by a fire, and the board till 17 Feb., when the new chambers at the Cockpit were ready, met at Lowndes's house close to Westminster Abbey. It was probably about this time that he bought the manor of Winslow, where in 1700 he built the manor-house from a design of Inigo Jones. In September 1701 he was commissioned to negotiate between the two East India companies, and succeeded in ending for a time their disastrous rivalry by the alliance of 24 Dec. (Ranke, *Engl. Gesch.* ed. 1871, vii. 275–6). On 12 May 1704 he was elected to a committee, of which Sir Christopher Wren was also a member, appointed to report upon the records in Cæsar's Chapel, and to suggest means for their better preservation. In the beginning of 1707 commercial speculators, both at home and abroad, took advantage of the 4th and 6th articles of the treaty of union to begin storing large quantities of taxable commodities in Scotland, intending after 1 May to import them into England free of duty. Lowndes, on a petition of the London merchants, brought in about the middle of March a bill to obviate this. The bill passed the commons, but was thrown out by the lords (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 8th Rep. pp. 393–5; *Commons' Journals*, xv. 386–9). In the debate on Sacheverell he voted for the impeachment (Boyer, *Annals of Queen Anne's Reign*, vol. viii. App. p. 176). A description by Lowndes of the ceremony of Harley's installation as lord high treasurer, on 1 June 1711, is preserved in the treasury minute-book (printed in *Cal. State Papers*, Treas. Ser., vol. iv. Pref. pp. vii–viii). In 1717, on the renewal of the land tax, Gay addressed to him some trivial verses of commonplace irony, and, enclosing them in a letter to Pope, drew from the latter the comment: 'That gentleman [Lowndes] is lately become an inoffensive person to me too'—by the sale of his father's estate in the preceding year; 'so that we may join heartily in our addresses to him, and (like true patriots) rejoice in the good done to the nation and government to which we contribute nothing ourselves.' In the same year he introduced to the house Newton's proposal to prevent the exportation of silver by reducing by proclamation the value of the guinea, then practically used as 21*s.* 6*d.*, to 21*s.* During George I's first parliament Lowndes represented the borough of St. Mawes, Cornwall, and acted on various committees, chiefly on those appointed for the framing of bills on questions of finance. In October 1722 he stood for Westminster with Sir Thomas Cross, but the violence of their opponents' supporters, according to the complaint laid by Lowndes before the house on the 25th, prevented numbers from voting, and so lost him the election (*Commons' Journals*, xx. 43–4). On 27 Oct., however, he was returned for East Looe, Cornwall, *vice* Horatio Walpole, who decided to stand for Great Yarmouth. In the beginning of 1723 he purchased from the exchequer the reversion in fee of the property he owned in St. James's and at Knightsbridge (*ib.* xx. 93, 127, 177). Among his last acts as secretary was the recommendation to George I to pay to Lady Letitia Russell and her daughter the arrears of a grant of James II. He died on 20 Jan. 1724, and late on Monday evening, 3 Feb., he was buried in the family vault at Winslow (*Reading Mercury* for 1 Feb. 1723–4). Lowndes married: first, Elizabeth (*d.* 1680), daughter of Sir Robert Harsnett, knt., by whom he had a son, Robert, father of the Robert Lowndes who was high sheriff and M.P. for Buckinghamshire in 1742; secondly, Jane Hopper (*d.* 1685); thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Martyn, D.D., by whom a son, William, was founder of the Lowndes-Stone family of Brightwell Park, Oxfordshire; fourthly, Rebecca, daughter of John Shales, by whom he had (with six other sons and seven daughters) Charles, ancestor of the Lowndes family of Chesham (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, p. 818).

Walpole, in announcing his death, said that 'the house had lost a very useful member, and the public as able and honest a servant as ever the crown had' (*Commons' Journals*, xx. 242). Lord Chesterfield wrote of him on 5 Feb. 1750, as the 'famous secretary' to whose favourite maxim 'Take care of the pence and the pounds will take care of themselves,' his posterity owed the very considerable fortunes that he left them. The general estimate of his character by his contemporaries seems fairly summed in Lord Bellomont's phrase, applied to him in 1700—'a good Englishman and a man of public spirit' (*Cal. State Papers*, Treasury Ser., ii. 434). The family arms with the bezants or, and the motto 'Ways and Means' (a phrase the origination of which is claimed for Lowndes), dates from his time.

[Treasury Series in Cal. State Papers, vols. i–vi. passim; Commons' Journals, xi. 474 to xx. 242 passim; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, 1857, iii. 377, 458, 527, 530, 552, iv. 189, 310, 712, v. 120–1; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1823, iv. 310 *n.*; Evelyn's Diary, 1850, ii. 335, 345; Boyer's Hist. of William III, 1702, iii. 118–29; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne's Reign, v. 478–81; Locke's Further Considerations concerning Raising the Value of Money, 1695, passim; Marlborough Despatches, v. 186, 187, 217; Browne Willis's Hist. of Buckingham, 1755, p. 82, Not. Parl. 1716, vol. ii. dedication; Swift's Works, ii. 269, xvi. 196; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vii. 420; Gay's Works, Dublin, 1770, ii. 83–4; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. ii. 396, 399, 410, 433; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1861, iv. 634–42; Macleod's Theory and Practice of Banking, 3rd edit. 1875, i. 389–400; M'Culloch's Scarce Tracts on Money, pp. 261–5; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iii. 543, 544, 549; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 578, 585, 598, 606, ii. 7, 15, 26, 34, 38, 51; information kindly supplied by G. L. Ryder, esq.; authorities quoted in text.]

J. A. C.

LOWNDES, WILLIAM THOMAS (*d.* 1843), bibliographer, son of William Lowndes, a well-known bookseller in the Strand, London, was born about 1798. His grandfather, also a bookseller, was supposed to be the original of Briggs in Miss Burney's 'Cecilia.' In 1820 he began to compile his chief and valuable work, 'The Bibliographer's Manual,' the first edition of which, published in four volumes by Pickering, is dated 1 Jan. 1834. Though the first systematic work of its kind in England, it brought Lowndes neither notice nor money. He passed the latter part of his life in drudgery and complete poverty, acting, in his last years, as cataloguer to Henry George Bohn [q. v.], who re-edited his 'Manual' in four volumes, 1857-64. In 1839 he published parts i–v. of 'The British Librarian,' designed to supplement the defective treatment of theology in the 'Manual;' pt. vii. was, through illness, issued incomplete; pt. ix. was delayed by illness and failing sight; pt. xi., the last issued, in which the subject of class I, 'Religion and its History,' is still unfinished, was also delayed, not appearing till 1842. But his health was broken, and his mind deranged. He died on 31 July 1843. He left a widow and two children.

[Bohn's edition of the Bibliographer's Manual, App. 1864, Pref. pp. iv–v; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. p. 326; Bibliographer's Manual, 1834, Pref. p. xii; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812, iii. 646–7; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 129, 182, 3rd ser. iii. 47, 98, 218; private information from Mr. Bernard Quaritch.]

J. A. C.

LOWRIE, *alias* WEIR, **WILLIAM** (*d.* 1700?), tutor of Blackwood. [See LAWRIE.]

LOWRY, JOHN (1769–1850), mathematician, a native of Cumberland, was for some time an excise officer at Solihull, near Birmingham, but in 1804 he obtained an appointment as master of arithmetic in the new military college at Great Marlow. He held this post until 30 June 1840, when failing sight compelled him to resign on a pension. About 1846 he became totally blind. He died at Pimlico, London, on 3 Jan. 1850, aged 81. Lowry was one of the earliest and most frequent contributors to Thomas Leybourn's 'Mathematical Repository' (1799 to 1819). He was the author of a tract on spherical trigonometry appended to the second volume of Dalby's 'Course of Mathematics,' the text-book formerly in use at Sandhurst (1805); and the writer of his obituary in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' claims for him also the treatises on arithmetic and algebra in the same work.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, pt. i. p. 330; Records of R. M. College.]

C. P.

LOWRY, JOSEPH WILSON (1803-1879), engraver, born in London on 7 Oct. 1803, was the only son of Wilson Lowry [q. v.] by his second wife, Rebecca Delvalle. He received his artistic training from his father, and from both parents inherited a strong taste for natural science and mathematics. As an engraver he devoted himself wholly to scientific subjects, and became one of the ablest illustrators of works of that class. Lowry's first employment was upon the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' and later he executed a series of plates of London Bridge for Sir John Rennie. Other important works on which he was engaged were Phillips's 'Geology of Yorkshire,' 1835, Scott Russell's great treatise on 'Naval Architecture,' 1865, 'Weale's Scientific Series,' and the 'Journals' of the Institute of Naval Architects and the Royal Geographical Society. He also engraved a series of illustrations of British fossils, issued by the Christian Knowledge Society, and many excellent maps, including the set published by the 'Dispatch' newspaper.

Lowry was a student of geology, and early in life constructed with his friend Professor

Phillips a geological model of the Isle of Wight. On the establishment of the Geological Survey of Great Britain and Ireland he became engraver to the department, and it is by the vast number of beautiful plates of 'sections' and fossils which he executed in that capacity that he will be remembered; on these he continued to work until his death. Lowry was on terms of intimacy with all the leading members of the Royal Geographical Society, of which he was a fellow, and with the geologists connected with the Jermyn Street Museum, who frequently met at his house. He exhibited some marine views at the Royal Academy and British Institution in 1829, 1830, and 1831. He died unmarried in Robert Street, Hampstead Road, on 15 June 1879.

[Nature, 1879, ii. 197; Athenæum, 1879, i. 796; information from Dr. A. H. Robinson.]

F. M. O'D.

LOWRY, WILSON (1762–1824), engraver, was born at Whitehaven on 24 Jan. 1762. His father, Strickland Lowry (1737–1780?), was a provincial portrait-painter, who led a somewhat wandering life, finally settling at Worcester. While a boy Wilson Lowry left home and worked for a short time as a house-painter in London and Arundel. Returning to Worcester he obtained some elementary instruction from an engraver named Ross, and his first plate was a card for a Worcester fishmonger. When about eighteen he again went to London with an introduction to Boydell, who gave him employment, and at whose suggestion he was engaged to make a drawing of Lunardi's balloon for William Blizard [q. v.] the surgeon. By the latter Lowry was encouraged to practise surgery, and for four years he attended lectures and walked the hospitals during his spare hours, but the plan was not pursued. He worked in the schools of the Royal Academy, was instructed in perspective by the elder Malton, and studied every branch of mathematics with enthusiasm. He was employed in forwarding the plates of J. Browne, J. Heath, and W. Sharp, and for the latter's celebrated portrait of John Hunter engraved the whole of the background. The etchings for some of W. Byrne's best plates, after Hearne, of the 'Antiquities of Great Britain' were Lowry's work. For Boydell, Lowry produced a few good prints from landscapes by G. Poussin, Salvator Rosa, and G. Robertson; but it was as an engraver of architecture and mechanism that he earned distinction. For the purpose of obtaining perfect accuracy of line and evenness of texture in plates of that kind Lowry devised several ingenious instruments. About 1790 he completed a ruling machine, which he first employed upon a plate in Stuart's 'Athens;' in 1801 he invented an instrument for striking elliptical curves, and in 1806 another for making perspective drawings. These were described and highly praised by John Landseer [q. v.] in his lectures on engraving at the Royal Institution. Lowry was the first engraver who used diamond points for ruling, and he discovered the secret of biting in steel successfully. Among the earliest works for which he engraved the illustrations were Murphy's 'Description of the Church of Batalha in Portugal' and 'Travels in Portugal,' 1795, Peter Nicholson's 'Principles of Architecture,' 1795–8, Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' and the 'Journal of the Society of Arts.' In 1800, when Dr. Rees's celebrated 'Cyclopædia' was projected, Lowry was engaged to execute the plates, and this was his chief occupation during the next twenty years, but during that time he also contributed many of the illustrations to Wilkins's 'Magna Græcia,' 1807, and 'Vitruvius,' 1812, and Nicholson's 'Architectural Dictionary,' 1819. Lowry's latest productions are to be found in Crabb's 'Technological Dictionary,' 1823, and the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' As the result of his profound knowledge of geometry and the laws of mechanics, combined with an unfailing accuracy of eye and hand, Lowry's engravings are of quite unequalled beauty in their particular class. Of his architectural works some of the plates in Nicholson's 'Architecture' and the view of the Irish parliament house are striking examples, and Rees's 'Cyclopædia' contains some of his finest representations of machinery.

Lowry was much addicted to philosophical studies, was well versed in geology and mineralogy, and on intimate terms with the leading scientific men of his day; he was an original member of the Geological Society, and elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1812. He wrote many of the minor articles in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' and a remarkable letter from him on the subject of the Mosaic account of the deluge was printed in the 'Imperial Magazine,' January 1820. Lowry died at his house in Great Titchfield Street, London, after a lingering illness, on 23 June 1824. By his first wife, Miss Porter, he had two daughters, of whom the elder, Anne, married Hugh Stuart Boyd [q. v.], and the younger, Matilda, who became Mrs. Heming, earned some reputation as a portrait-painter. In 1796 Lowry married, secondly, Rebecca Delvalle (1761–1848), a lady of Spanish extraction, who was an accomplished mineralogist; by her he had a son, Joseph Wilson Lowry [q. v.], and a daughter, Delvalle, who married John Varley [q. v.] the landscape-painter, and was the author of 'Engineer's Manual of Mineralogy and Geology,' 1846, and 'Rudiments of Geology,' 1848.

A portrait of Lowry, drawn by John Linnell and engraved by Linnell and William Blake, was published soon after his death, and another, drawn by his daughter, Mrs. Heming, was engraved by J. Thomson for the 'European Magazine,' August 1824, and by H. Meyer for the 'Imperial Magazine,' February 1825.

[Annual Biography and Obituary for 1825; European Mag. August 1824; Imperial Mag. February 1825; Somerset House Gazette, ii. 172, 190; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art.] F. M. O'D.

LOWTH or **LOUTH, ROBERT** (1710–1787), bishop of London, second son of William Lowth [q. v.], divine, and Margaret, daughter of Robert Pitt of Blandford, Dorset, was born at Winchester on 27 Nov. 1710, was admitted scholar at the college, Winchester, in 1722, and proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he was elected in 1729. He graduated B.A. in 1733, proceeding M.A. in 1737. While at Winchester he wrote a poem on the genealogy of Christ as displayed in the east window of the college chapel, published in Pearch's 'Collection of Poems,' and in 1729 another poem on the view from Catherine Hill, Winchester. Having taken orders he was instituted to the vicarage of Overton, Hampshire, in 1735. In 1741 he was appointed professor of poetry at Oxford, and during his professorship delivered a remarkably learned course of lectures on Hebrew poetry. He accompanied Henry Bilson-Legge [q. v.] on his embassy to Berlin in 1748, and having been appointed tutor to Lords George and Frederick Cavendish, sons of the Duke of Devonshire, travelled with them on the continent in 1749. On his return he was appointed archdeacon of Winchester in 1750 by Benjamin Hoadly [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, vacated his fellowship at New College, and about the same time resigned the professorship of poetry. In 1753, having married the previous year, he was collated to the rectory of Woodhay, Hampshire, and published his lectures on Hebrew poetry, for which the university of Oxford created him D.D. by diploma the following year. Being first chaplain to Lord Hartington [see Cavendish, William, fourth Duke of Devonshire], then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, he was in 1755 offered the bishopric of Limerick, but being unwilling to reside in Ireland, he obtained permission to transfer the offer to Dr. James Leslie, receiving in exchange Leslie's preferments, a prebend in Durham and the rectory of Sedgefield in that county. A sentence in the dedication of his 'Life of William of Wykeham' to Bishop Hoadly, commending the bishop's action with reference to the election of Dr. Christopher Golding as warden of Winchester College, involved him in a controversy carried on by pamphlets in 1758. In 1765 he was elected fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Göttingen. In this year he was involved in a controversy with William Warburton, bishop of Gloucester, who attacked him insolently for an argument used in his 'Lectures on Hebrew Poetry' (see below). He was offered the bishopric of St. Davids in 1766, and was consecrated on 15 June. Before the end of the year he was translated to the see of Oxford. In 1777 he was translated to the see of London, and appointed dean of the chapel royal and a privy councillor. In the same year he met John Wesley at dinner and refused to sit above him. Wesley spoke of Lowth in his 'Journal' as in his 'whole behaviour worthy of a Christian bishop.' On the death of Frederick Cornwallis [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury, in 1783, Dr. Richard Hurd [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, recommended Lowth to the king for the primacy; the king offered it to him, but he declined it and joined Bishop Hurd in recommending Dr. John Moore, bishop of Bangor (Wraxall, *Historical Memoirs*, iii. 32, 33). The reason of his refusal seems to have been the declining state of his health, which was broken by the disease of the stone and by family affliction. In 1786 he was appointed a member of the committee of the privy council for trade and foreign plantations. His administration of his diocese is perhaps chiefly memorable for his attack on the corrupt custom of giving bonds of resignation. Finding in 1783 that a clergyman named Eyre had given one of these bonds to a Mr. Ffytche, patron of Woodham Walter, he refused to institute him to the living. Ffytche brought the case before the court of common pleas and gained it there, and at the court of king's bench, whither the bishop carried it. Finally, on appeal to the lords, the bishop obtained the decision that such bonds were illegal. Lowth died on 3 Nov. 1787, and was buried on the 12th at Fulham.

By his wife Mary (*d.* 1803), daughter of Lawrence Jackson of Christchurch, Hampshire, whom he married in 1752 (Chambers; Nichols, in *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 419), he had seven children. Thomas Henry, fellow of New College, Oxford, and rector of Thorley, Isle of Wight, died in 1778. A second son, Robert, vicar of Halstead, Essex, and Martha, survived their father.

Lowth is said to have been well and stoutly built, with a florid countenance and animated expression. His conversation was easy and refined, and his manners were courtly. Of a sympathetic disposition, he was more inclined to melancholy than to mirth. His temper was hasty but kept under control. His taste was fine, and he was an industrious student. He was an accomplished and elegant scholar, well versed in Hebrew, and with a keen appreciation of the poetic beauty of the Old Testament scriptures. Hebrew was, he believed, the language spoken in Paradise; he studied it critically, and his knowledge of it gained him a European reputation. He wrote both Latin and English verse with some success. In controversy he was a dangerous antagonist, with great power of polished sarcasm which he employed against his opponents personally, as well as against their arguments. His more important published works are: 1. 'Prælectiones de Sacra Poesi Hebræorum,' his 'Lectures on Hebrew Poetry,' with a 'Short Confutation of Bishop Hare's [see Hare, Francis] System of Hebrew Metre,' 1753, 4to, 1763, 8vo, 1770, 'notas et epimetra adjecit J. D. Michaelis,' 1775, 1810, 2 vols. 8vo; translated into English by Gregory, with Michaelis's notes, 1793, 2 vols. 8vo; translation and notes begun by Michaelis, Göttingen, 1763, German translation 1793. Hare's system was defended by Dr. Thomas Edwards (1729–1785) [q. v.], to whom Lowth replied in 'A Larger Confutation of Bishop Hare's System,' 1766. An argument in the 'Prælectiones' (p. 312, 2nd ed.), in answer to the question whether idolatry was punished by the civil magistrate under the Jewish economy, was supported by a reference to Job, and was opposed to one of the theories advanced in Warburton's 'Divine Legation.' Hearing that Warburton had expressed displeasure at this opposition, Lowth wrote to him in September 1756, and a correspondence ensued between them which appeared to end amicably. Warburton, however, attacked Lowth in the appendix to the sixth book of the 'Divine Legation' (iii. 507–14, ed. 1788), jeering at him for the date which he assigned to Job, and for his opinion as to the nature of Job's authority. Lowth replied in a 'Letter to the . . . Author of the "Divine Legation" in Answer, &c., by a late Professor of Oxford,' 1765, with an appendix containing the correspondence of 1756, a pamphlet full of amusing sarcasm, in which the 'Divine Legation' as viewed by its author is compared to 'Lord Peter's brown loaf,' as containing 'inclusive all the necessaries of life.' It was generally held that Lowth had got the better of his unmannerly antagonist, and Gibbon described the 'Letter' as 'a pointed and polished epistle' (*Memoirs*, p. 136). Warburton rejoined, complaining of the publication of a private correspondence, and the further stage of the controversy was published under the title of 'The Second Part of a Literary Correspondence between the Bishop of Gloucester and a late Professor of Oxford,' 1766. This controversy led to some minor disputes, of which only the one between Lowth and Dr. John Brown (1715–1766) [q. v.] need be noticed here. Lowth answered Brown's letter of 1766 by a letter which is printed in the fourth edition of the above-mentioned 'Letter to the . . . Author of the "Divine Legation,"' snubbing Brown for interfering in a matter which did not concern him. 2. 'Life of William of Wykeham,' 1758, with 'supplement to the first edition, containing corrections of the second,' 1759, London, 3rd ed. 1777, Oxford; an excellent biography considering the date at which it was written. The dedication to Bishop Hoadly occasioned a 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Lowth . . . in Vindication of the Fellows of New College, Oxford,' 1758, to which Lowth replied in the 'Answer to an Anonymous Letter,' &c. 1759, and this was answered in 'A Reply to . . . Dr. Lowth's Answer, by a Wykehamist,' 1759. 3. 'A Short Introduction to English Grammar,' 1762, 8vo; 1764, 12mo; numerous editions, first American edition, Cambridge, Mass., 1811, 12mo, is criticised by William Cobbett [q. v.] in his 'Grammar of the English Language,' 1818. 4. 'Isaiah, a New Translation,' with notes, a book full of learning and poetic feeling, 1778, 1779, 4to, 1790, 8vo, 11th ed. corrected and revised, 1835, was criticised by Dodson, and defended by the bishop's relative, Dr. J. Sturges, 1791 [see under Dodson, Michael], also criticised by Kocher in 'Vindiciæ S. textus Hebræi Esaiæ vatis,' 1786; see also 'Remarks' by J. Rogers, canon of Exeter. 5. 'The Choice of Hercules,' a poem from the Greek of Prodicus, in Roach's 'Collection,' vol. vi., and other poems in collections of Pearch, Nichols, and Dodsley, 1794. 6. 'Sermons and Charges,' various dates, see volume of 'Sermons and other Remains,' 1834, and 'Twelve Anniversary Sermons before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel,' 1845; he also contributed notes to 'Select Psalms in Verse,' and edited his father's 'Directions for Reading the Scriptures.'

Lowth's portrait was painted by E. Pine, and engraved by Sherwin in 1777, while he was bishop of Oxford, and is also engraved by Cock in 'Memoirs of Life and Writings,' 1787.

[Memoirs of Life and Writings of Bishop Lowth, 1787; Chambers's Biog. Dict. xx. 434 sqq. art. 'Lowth, Robert;' Gent. Mag. 1787, pt. ii. pp. 1028 sq. extracted in Annual Register for 1787, pp. 35 sq.; other notices in Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. ii. p. 981, 1794 pt. i. p. 205; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 419, viii. 95, 336, 411, and Lit. Illustrations, iii. 482, v. 345, 737, 765, 805, viii. 209; Wraxall's Historical Memoirs, iii. 32, 33, ed. 1884; Gibbon's Memoirs, p. 136; Disraeli's Calamities and Quarrels of Authors, pp. 235–46, 252–68, ed. Lord Beaconsfield; Stephen's Engl. Thought in the Eighteenth Cent. i. 344, 345; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 230; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 424; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. H.

LOWTH, SIMON, D.D. (1630?–1720), nonjuring clergyman, probably a son of Simon Lowth (*d.* 1679), a royalist clergyman. The elder Lowth, born in Thurcaston, Leicestershire, was made priest there; on 25 Oct. 1633 was appointed rector of Dingley, Northamptonshire, and was sequestered in 1655 from Dingley for malignancy, but before the Restoration was nominated (1658) rector of Tilehurst, Berkshire; was confirmed in the benefice at the Restoration, and was buried at Tilehurst on 21 June 1679 (Reg.) He wrote 'Catechetical Questions very necessary for the understanding of the Principles of Religion conformed to the Doctrine of the Church of England,' 1673; 2nd ed. 1674.

The younger Lowth was of Clare Hall, Cambridge, proceeding M.A. in 1660. He was appointed rector of St. Michael, Harbledown, in 1670, and vicar of St. Kosmus and Damian on the Blean, both parishes being near Canterbury, in 1679. In 1681 he became lessee of the tithes of the hospital of Harbledown. He seems to have been in favour with James II, who nominated him, 12 Nov. 1688, dean of Rochester, in succession to Dr. Castilion. He was instituted by Bishop Sprat, but his installation was put off, as it was discovered that he had taken no higher degree than M.A., and the statutes required that he should be at least B.D. Although he took the degree of D.D. 18 Jan. 1689, he was not installed, and William III shortly afterwards appointed Dr. Henry Ullock in his place. He declined the oath of allegiance to William, and was in consequence suspended from his functions in August 1689, and in the following February deprived of both his livings. It appears from a note in the register of Blean that Lowth publicly prayed for William and Mary in the church every Sunday until the deanery of Rochester had been granted to Ullock, whereupon he stopped the prayer and declined the oath. Further he made a fraudulent agreement with his successor in the vicarage. Both these traits are quite in keeping with his character as displayed in his controversy with Burnet and Stillingfleet. He probably lived the rest of his life in London, and died there 3 July 1720, aged 'near' 90. He was buried in the new cemetery, St. George's parish, Queen's Square.

All Lowth's works are in defence of an episcopal succession against any right of deposition by a civil magistrate, and in favour of the nonjuring schism. Their titles are: 1. 'Of the Subject of Church Power, in whom it resides, its Force, Extent, and Execution,' London, 1685, containing letters addressed to Stillingfleet and Tillotson, charging them with Erastianism. Tillotson disdained any serious notice. Stillingfleet's reply drew forth 2. 'A Letter to E. Stillingfleet, in answer to the Epistle Dedicatorie before his Sermon preached at a Public Ordination in the Church of St. Peter, Cornhill, 5 March 1684-5, together with some Reflexions upon certain Letters which Dr. Burnet wrote on the same occasion,' London, 1687, 4to. In the latter part Lowth charged Burnet with falsifications in his 'History of the Reformation.' Burnet replied in a 'Letter,' in answer to which Lowth wrote 3. 'A Letter to Dr. Burnet' (no date); to this Burnet published two replies. 4. 'A Letter to a Friend, in answer to a Letter written against Mr. S. Lowth in defence of Dr. Stillingfleet,' London, 1688, 4to. 5. 'Five Letters concerning the Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures,' 1690, 8vo. 6. 'Historical Collections concerning Church Affairs, in which it is shewed . . . that the right to dispose of Bishops was believed to be subjected in the clergy alone,' &c., London, 1696. 7. 'Εκλογαὶ, or Excerpts from the Ecclesiastical History, in which some Account is given of the Donatists . . . Novatians . . . and Arians,' London, 1704.

[The two Lowths have been confused, and the Catechetical Questions hitherto wrongly attributed to the son, see Wood's Fasti, ii. 244. For the father see State Papers, Dom. 1637–8 p. 206, 1660 p. 234; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy. For the son see Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Birch's Tillotson; Kettlewell's Works, vol. ii. App.; Bishop Nicolson's Letters, i. 74, repeated verbatim in Chalmers's Dict.; Duncombe's Hist. of Harbledown in Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vol. i.; Hasted's Kent, vol. iii.; Bishop Nicolson's English Historical Library, p. 119.] W. A. S.

LOWTH, WILLIAM, D.D. (1660–1732), theologian, the son of William Lowth, citizen and apothecary, who was 'burnt out with great loss' at the fire of London (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 1028), was born in the parish of St. Martin's, Ludgate, London, on 3 Sept. 1660, and after preparatory education under his grandfather, the Rev. Simon Lowth, rector of Tilehurst, Berkshire, was admitted at Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1672 (ROBINSON, *Registers of Merchant Taylors' School*, xi. 227). He was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, on 11 June 1675, and in due course became fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1679, M.A. 1683, and B.D. 1688. His first published work was a 'Vindication of the Divine Authority of the Old and New Testaments,' London, 1692, a defence of the inspiration of holy scripture against the attacks of Le Clerc. This work brought him under the favourable notice of Peter Mew [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, who made him his chaplain, gave him a prebendal stall at Winchester on 8 Oct. 1696, and presented him to the benefice of Buriton with Petersfield, Hampshire, in 1699, which living he held till his death. A second edition of the 'Vindication,' with a dissertation on the objections to the Pentateuch then current, was published in 1699. In 1708 he brought out 'Directions for the profitable Study of Holy Scripture,' an admirable little work which has gone through many editions. The work with which Lowth's name is most connected is his 'Commentary on the Prophets,' originally published in separate portions between 1714 and 1725, and afterwards collected in a folio volume as a continuation of Bishop Patrick's 'Commentary on the Earlier Books of the Old Testament,' in which connection it has been frequently reprinted, together with the commentaries of Whitby, Arnald, and Lowman on the New Testament. The value of his commentary was never very great, and it has been long since entirely superseded. Its tone is pious but cold, and he fails to appreciate the spiritual and poetical character of the prophetical writings, while he is far too eager to discover Messianic interpretations. His knowledge of Hebrew was moreover inadequate. At the same time his exegesis, if shallow, is simple, direct, and brief. The commentary has been highly praised by Bishop Richard Watson and by William Orme (*Bibl. Brit.*) Though less eminent than his son, Robert Lowth [q. v.], the bishop of London, he was believed to be the profounder scholar. But he was too diffident to undertake any considerable original work, and the wide range and accuracy of his learning was chiefly shown in his contributions to the publications of others. We are told that he carefully read and annotated almost every Greek and Latin author, classical or ecclesiastical, and the stores he had thus collected he dispensed ungrudgingly. The edition of Clemens Alexandrinus by Dr. John Potter [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury), that of Josephus by John Hudson [q. v.], and that of the early ecclesiastical historians by William Reading [q. v.], were enriched with valuable notes from his pen, and many other scholars received important help from him. He was a constant correspondent of Edward Chandler [q. v.], bishop of Durham, when engaged on his controversy with Collins the deist. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Pitt of Blandford, Dorset, by whom he left two sons (of whom the younger, Robert, is separately noticed) and three daughters. He died at Buriton on 17 May 1732, and was buried there.

[Biographia Britannica; Hearne's Collect. ed. Doble, ii. 49, 155; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hook's Eccles. Biog. vii. 75; Darling's Cyclop. Bibl. col. 1875; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, v. 534.] E. V.

LOWTHER, JAMES, EARL OF LONSDALE (1736–1802), born on 5 Aug. 1736, was the second son of Robert Lowther of Maulds Meaburn in the parish of Crosby Ravensworth, Westmoreland, sometime governor of Barbadoes, by his wife Catherine, only daughter of Sir Joseph Pennington, bart., and granddaughter of John, first viscount Lonsdale [q. v.] In March 1751 he succeeded to the baronetcy and the large estates of the Lowther branch of the family on the death of Henry, third viscount Lowther, in January 1755 to the accumulated wealth of the Whitehaven branch on the death of Sir James Lowther, bart., and in April 1756 to the Marske estates on the death of Sir William Lowther, bart. At a by-election in April 1757 Lowther was returned to the House of Commons in the whig interest for Cumberland, and in May 1758 served as a volunteer in the expedition against St. Maloes (WALPOLE, *Letters*, 1861, iii. 136). At the general election in April 1761 he was returned both for Cumberland and Westmoreland, and elected to sit for Westmoreland. On 7 Sept. following he married Lady Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of John, third earl of Bute. Lowther's politics now took a tory turn, and fearing lest a whig should be elected for Cumberland in the place of Sir Wilfred Lawson, he resigned his seat for Westmoreland and was returned for the vacant seat for Cumberland in December 1762. In 1765 William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, third duke of Portland, who 'wantonly piqued himself on enmity' to Bute (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, ii. 354), and was Lowther's rival in the North, filed bills in chancery against Lowther and the corporation of Carlisle for the perpetuation of testimony, in which he alleged that he was the owner of a fishery in the river Eden in right of the socage manor of Carlisle, and that this fishery had been rendered valueless by the mode of fishing adopted by the defendants. During their investigation of the duke's title Lowther's advisers found that in the original grant to the first Earl of Portland by William III of the honour of Penrith and its appurtenances (under the general words of which grant the duke claimed the socage manor of Carlisle), the forest of Inglewood and the socage manor of Carlisle had been expressly omitted. As these hereditaments, however, had been in the undisturbed possession of the Portland family for over sixty years, no one could impeach their title but the crown, against which the 'Quieting Act' did not run. In order, therefore, to checkmate the duke's chancery proceedings, of which no further trace has been found, Lowther petitioned the treasury (9 July 1767) for a grant of the crown interest in these two properties 'for three lives, on such terms as to their lordships should seem meet.' In spite of the duke's protests the grant was made to Lowther on 18 Dec. 1767. A pamphlet warfare at once ensued, and an outcry was raised by the duke's friends that no man's possessions were safe if the legal maxim 'Nullum tempus occurrit regi' was to be enforced. On 17 Feb. 1768 Sir George Savile's motion for leave to bring in his 'Nullum Tempus Bill,' the object of which was to abrogate the legal maxim and to deprive Lowther of his rights under the crown leases, was defeated by 134 to 114 (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 405–14). In the following year, however, a compromise was effected, and Savile's bill was passed with a provision excluding all grants of the crown made previously to 1 Jan. 1769 from the operation of the act, provided the grantees prosecuted their claims within the year (9 Geo. III, c. 16). Lowther thereupon instantly filed a bill against the duke, and served some three hundred writs of ejectment upon the tenants. In February 1771 Sir William Meredith failed in his attempt to carry through the House of Commons a bill for repealing the clause, which had enabled Lowther to prosecute his claims (*ib.* xvii. 1–35), but judgment was finally given by the court of exchequer against Lowther on the ground that the grant was bad under the Civil List Act (1 Anne, c. 1) owing to the insufficiency of the rent reserved by the crown. The duke's title, therefore, to the forest of Inglewood and the socage manor of Carlisle was never tried, and the whole of the property was sold by him to the Duke of Devonshire in 1787. On hearing the rumour, in July 1767, that the treasury had been offered to Rockingham, Lowther threatened to break off his political connection with Bute, and, 'irritated by repeated violation of promises and by a total neglect,' was strongly disposed 'to enter into the most explicit engagements' with Temple (*Grenville Papers*, 1853, iv. 91, 93). At the general election in March 1768, after a poll of nineteen days and an expenditure of many thousands of pounds, Lowther was returned for Cumberland, with Curwen, one of the Duke of Portland's nominees, as a colleague. A petition was, however, presented against his return, and in December 1768 Lowther was unseated, and Fletcher, the duke's other nominee, was declared duly elected (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxii. 107). It was subsequently arranged between them that the duke's nominees should retain their seats for that parliament, and that in future each party should nominate one member. Lowther was elected for the borough of Cockermouth in March 1769, and at the general election in October 1774 was returned both for Cumberland and Westmoreland. He elected to sit for Cumberland, and continued to represent that county until the dissolution of parliament, March 1784. Throughout the whole of Lord North's administration (1770–82) Lowther acted with the whigs. On 26 Oct. 1775 he seconded Lord John Cavendish's amendment to the address, and 'attacked the whole system of colony government' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 733–4). In November 1775, and again in April 1776, he unsuccessfully moved a resolution condemning the use of foreign troops within the dominions of the crown without the previous consent of parliament (*ib.* pp. 818–19, 1330–1). On 22 March 1780 Lowther drew the attention of the house to the duel which had taken place between Lord Shelburne and William Fullarton [q. v.], and pointed out that such encounters directly militated against the freedom of debate (*ib.* xxi. 319–20, 322–3). In the following month he voted for Dunning's famous motion in respect of the influence of the crown (*ib.* p. 368), and on 2 June in this year formed one of the minority of seven who voted for Lord George Gordon's motion for the immediate consideration of the protestant petition (*ib.* p. 660).

In January 1781 he was the means of introducing William Pitt into the House of Commons by ordering his election for Appleby, Westmoreland. On 12 Dec. 1781 he moved two resolutions for putting an end to the American war without success (*ib.* xxii. 802–3). Upon the death of Rockingham in July 1782, Lowther gave notice to Lord Shelburne that 'he and his connections should withdraw their support from government unless his lordship took the direction of affairs and went to the treasury' (*Polit. Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds*, Camd. Soc. Publ., 1884, p. 70). In this year Lowther is said to have offered to build and equip at his own expense a 74-gun ship, 'but the peace of 1783 made the execution of this offer unnecessary' (*Annual Register*, 1802, Chron. p. 156*). On 24 May 1784 he was created Baron Lowther of Lowther, Baron of the barony of Kendal, and Baron of the barony of Burgh, Viscount of Lonsdale and Viscount of Lowther, and Earl of Lonsdale, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 2 June 1784 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxvii. 86). He appears to have given a general support to Pitt's administration, though in December 1788 he ordered all his 'people' in the House of Commons to oppose Pitt's regency resolutions (DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, *Memoirs of the Court and Cabinets of George III*, 1853, ii. 64, 79, 83). He was further created, on 26 Oct. 1797, Viscount and Baron Lowther of Whitehaven in the county of Cumberland, with remainder to the issue male of his third cousin, the Rev. Sir William Lowther of Swillington, Yorkshire, bart. He died at Lowther Hall, Westmoreland, on 24 May 1802, aged 65, and was buried at Lowther on 9 June following.

Lowther, who was known throughout Cumberland and Westmoreland as the 'bad earl,' was a man of unenviable character and enormous wealth. Alexander Carlyle declares that he was 'more detested than any man alive, as a shameless political sharper, a domestic bashaw, and an intolerable tyrant over his tenants and dependents,' and in his own opinion was 'truly a madman, though too rich to be confined' (CARLYLE, *Autobiography*, 1861, pp. 418–19). Walpole records that he was 'equally unamiable in public and private' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iii. 290–1), and De Quincey relates several instances of his eccentric and capricious behaviour (DE QUINCEY, *Works*, 1854, ii. 255–9). Among his innumerable creditors from whom he withheld their due were the family of the Wordsworths, whose father acted as his attorney and law-agent at Cockermouth. Boswell, who hoped to have got into parliament through Lowther's influence, was grossly insulted by 'this brutal fellow' in 'a most shocking conversation' in June 1790 (*Letters of James Boswell*, 1857, pp. 323–5). Lowther fought several duels for most inadequate causes, and was 'Governor' Johnstone's second in his duel with Lord George Germain [q. v.] in Hyde Park in December 1770.

In the art of electioneering Lowther had few equals. By means of a lavish expenditure of money and the unscrupulous exercise of his enormous influence he was generally able to command the two seats for Westmoreland and Cockermouth, and one seat for Cumberland, Appleby, and Carlisle. These, with the two seats for Haslemere, Surrey, a nomination borough, which he purchased of a London attorney, made up the number of his representatives in the House of Commons to nine, who were known by the name of 'Sir James's Ninepins,' and had to vote according to his orders. Not content with all this political power he frequently contested Lancaster, Durham, and Wigan. In 1763 Lowther became an alderman of Carlisle, and after a severe contest with the Duke of Portland's nominee was elected mayor of the city in 1765, when he instituted a rigorous examination into the corporation accounts, and subsequently endeavoured to swamp the constituency by the creation of hundreds of honorary freemen, who were known as 'mushrooms.' His passion for electioneering was keen to the last, and seven thousand guineas were found after his death, which, it is supposed, he had put aside in preparation for the next general election. He was the subject of Wolcot's satire in 'A Commiserating Epistle to Lord Lonsdale' and 'An Ode to Lord Lonsdale' (*Works of Peter Pindar*, 1812, iii. 1–25, 41–7), and his political influence is celebrated in the 'Rolliad' by the lines:

E'en by the elements his pow'r confess'd
Of mines and boroughs Lonsdale stands possess'd,
And one sad servitude alike denotes
The slave that labours and the slave that votes.

Lowther did a good deal for Whitehaven, the land, fire, and water of which he boasted were all in his possession. He introduced the use of the steam-engine in his collieries, and established a manufactory for carpets and stockings in the town.

Lowther was custos rotulorum (3 Aug. 1758) and lieutenant (14 Aug. 1758) of Westmoreland, lieutenant (13 Dec. 1759) and custos rotulorum (18 Oct. 1763) of Cumberland, brigadier-general of the Cumberland and Westmoreland militia (25 June 1761), vice-admiral of Cumberland and Westmoreland (15 April 1765), steward and bailiff of Inglewood Forest (18 Dec. 1767), steward of Lonsdale (23 Nov. 1793), and colonel in the army during service (14 March 1794). Upon his death without issue all his titles became extinct except the viscounty and barony of 1797, which devolved upon his next heir male, Sir William Lowther of Swillington, bart., to whom he devised his Cumberland and Westmoreland estates. His widow survived him many years, and died at Broom House, Fulham, on 5 April 1824, aged 86.

[Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s, 1871, pp. 121–2, 126–81, 195–216, 407–410; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, 1845, ii. 354, iii. 143–6, 232, 290–2, iv. 230, 273–4; Wraxall's Memoirs, 1884, ii. 79–82, 154, 443, iii. 357, 358–60, iv. 132; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill), ii. 179, iv. 220, v. 112–13; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham, 1852, ii. 68–74, 214, 216; Trevelyan's Early Life of Fox, 1881, pp. 85, 326, 387–402; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, 1865, i. 60–4; Nicolson and Burn's Westmorland and Cumberland, 1777, i. 436–7, 503; Gent. Mag. 1761 p. 430, 1771 pp. 519, 549–52, 1802 pt. i. pp. 586–8; The Case of his Grace the Duke of Portland respecting two Leases, &c., 1768; a Reply to a pamphlet entitled the Case of the Duke of Portland, &c., 1768; Letters of Junius, 1814, i. 457, ii. 329–37, iii. 7–26, 34–9, 42–7, 51–7; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 412–13; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 710–11; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 111, 125, 132, 138, 150, 157, 163; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 307, 358.] G. F. R. B.

LOWTHER, Sir **JOHN**, first Viscount Lonsdale (1655–1700), eldest son of Colonel John Lowther, of Hackthorp (*d.* 1667), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Bellingham, was a grandson of Sir John Lowther (*d.* 1675), thirtieth knight of the old Westmoreland family in an almost direct line, who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia by Charles I in 1640, was a member of the convention of 1660, and whose portrait was painted by Lely and engraved by Browne (Bromley, p. 128). His grandfather's brother was Sir Christopher Lowther (created baronet 1642, *d.* 1644), founder of the Whitehaven branch of the family. Sir Christopher's son, Sir John Lowther (*d.* 1706), besides the confirmation of his title to the lands of the dissolved monastery of St. Bees, secured additional grants of land from Charles II in 1666 and 1678, developed the great mineral wealth of the district, formed the present harbour of Whitehaven, to the wharves of which countless sacks of his coal were borne on the backs of small Galloway ponies, was commissioner of the admiralty 1689–96, and died very wealthy in January 1705–6, leaving his property to his son, Sir James, on whose death in 1755 it passed to James Lowther, first earl of Lonsdale [q.v.] Macaulay confuses Sir John of Whitehaven with his cousin of Lowther, the subject of the present memoir (Hutchinson, *Cumberland*, 1794, ii. 49).

The latter matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, at the age of fifteen, on 12 July 1670, but appears to have taken no degree; he was called to the bar from the Inner Temple in 1677, having succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his grandfather in 1675. He represented the shire of Westmoreland from 1676 until 1696. Though a moderate cavalier by tradition, he joined the country party, voted for the Test and Corporation Acts, and was a strong advocate of the Exclusion Bill. On the accession of James II he shared the feeling of reaction in favour of royalty, but before the end of 1685 joined Sir Edward Seymour in demanding an inquiry into abuses. In 1685 also he asked the house what precautions England was taking against the growing power of France, and his remarks, which fell flat at the time, caused Barillon to deplore the neglect of Louis XIV to take a few members of parliament into his pay. The Duke of Somerset, when disgraced at court for refusing to introduce the popish nuncio, Dada, into Windsor in August 1687, seems to have found a sympathetic reception at Lowther Hall, where he and his host doubtless concerted some measures in the interest of the Prince of Orange (Lonsdale, *Memoirs*). Lowther showed himself well prepared in October of the next year, when, on learning that a ship was expected at Workington with arms and ammunition for the popish garrison in Carlisle, he armed his tenants, marched down to the harbour, and forced the vessel to surrender. The town of Carlisle was thus secured for William, and the north-west road effectually barred against James. On the prince's landing at Torquay in November, Lowther was able to secure Cumberland and Westmoreland for him without difficulty. He was made vice-chamberlain of William III's household and a privy councillor in February 1688–9, and was shortly afterwards named lord-lieutenant for Westmoreland, while his cousin, Sir John of Whitehaven, became one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral (Luttrell, i. 507; *Hatton Corresp.*, Camden Soc., i. 68). The integrity of the constitution and the established church being assured, Lowther became a mild supporter of the prerogative, gravitated towards the tories, and was regarded with favour by William. On the prorogation of 1689 he was commissioned by 150 tory members, who held a grand dinner at the 'Apollo Tavern' in Fleet Street, to convey their thanks and felicitations to the king, and when, at the beginning of 1690, Halifax laid down the privy seal, and the Marquis of Caermarthen [see Osborne, Thomas, Duke of Leeds] became chief minister, Lowther was appointed first lord of the treasury in the new administration, in which the tories slightly predominated, and was entrusted with the management of the House of Commons. In March 1690 he took a leading part in the important debate concerning the settlement of the revenue, demanding, but without success, the same terms that had been granted to James II; he obtained, however, a compromise, which was moderately satisfactory to all parties, with the probable exception of the king (*Commons' Journals*, 28 March 1690). He came in for a large share of the abuse which the whigs levelled at Caermarthen, whom he defended in the debate on 14 May, saying that if industry and 'dexterity of management could expiate, he had done as much as man can do' (*Parl. Hist.* v. 647). With Caermarthen, in fact, he agreed on political matters 'as nearly as a very cunning statesman and a very honest country gentleman could be expected to do' (Macaulay). On William's setting out for Ireland in June (1690), Lowther was accordingly one of the council of nine appointed to advise Mary (Ralph, *Hist.* ii. 225), but in the autumn session of parliament he was replaced by Lord Godolphin as first lord of the treasury, a post for which he had from the first been conspicuously unfitted, being scrupulous and unready, with a temper the reverse of callous. A squib at this time, deriding 'the dull, insipid stream of his set speeches, made up of whipt cream,' describes him as

> Rich in words as he is poor in sense,
> An empty piece of misplaced Eloquence,
> With a soft voice and a mosstrooper's smile
> The widgeon fain the commons would beguile.
> (*State Poems*, ii. 211.)

He retained his post as lord commissioner of the treasury (Luttrell, ii. 129), but seems to have taken little part in the administration, and in December retired in disgust into the country. In April 1691 he gave an illustration of his hasty temper by accepting a challenge from a Newcastle custom-house officer named Brabant, whom he had dismissed. He was badly wounded in the duel that followed (*ib.* ii. 210). In July he was on the board which examined Dartmouth, and in October he was, in his own words, severely 'baited' in the house on account of the two lucrative places that he held in the treasury and the household. As a courtier and placeman, who was also regarded as a deserter from the country party, he was exposed to reproaches which he had not the adroitness to parry. On this occasion he completely lost his head, almost fainted on the floor of the house, and talked wildly about righting himself in another place (*Commons' Journals*, 3 Dec. 1691; Macaulay). The country gentlemen's exasperation against Lowther, who, in addition to his places, had just received a special douceur of two thousand guineas from the king, was not entirely without justification; but the situation was aggravated by the presence in the forefront of Lowther's tormentors, of his Westmoreland neighbour, the notoriously corruptible Sir Christopher Musgrave [q.v.] In 1692 he was succeeded by Sir Henry Capel at the treasury board, which he resigned very willingly, leaving his department in the same state of inefficiency, confusion, and insolvency in which he had found it (see *Cal. State Papers*, Treasury Prefaces). About the same time it was rumoured that he had been offered and had refused a peerage. In November 1692, when the tide was turning against his party, he bravely defended Nottingham, and in January 1693 he strenuously opposed the Triennial Bill, though he had thus to dissent from his old patron Caermarthen. The same month he resigned his vice-chamberlain's gold key, and for the next three years he took little part in politics.

He had in 1685 taken down old Lowther Hall and rebuilt it on a large scale. He now devoted himself to adorning the interior, and called in Verrio to paint the ceilings; he also laid out gardens with elaborate care, and 'indulged his taste for rural elegance, improving the aspect of the whole country by those extensive plantations, which he nurtured with the tenderest care' (Neale, *Seats*, 1822, vol. v.) He also rebuilt the rectory and church of Lowther (*ib.*) Lowther Hall was almost completely destroyed by fire in 1720.

In June 1694 he was succeeded as lord-lieutenant by the Earl of Carlisle, and in May 1696 he was created a peer as Baron Lowther and Viscount Lonsdale, taking his title from the small town of Kirby Lonsdale in Westmoreland (*Magna Britannia*, 1731, p. 21). In March 1699, at the earnest request of William, he accepted the appointment of lord privy seal. He joined with Wharton in leading the peers' resistance to the Resumption Bill of 1700, and in July of that year was appointed one of the lords justices to govern the kingdom during the king's absence, but he died on the 10th of the same month. He was buried in Lowther Church, where a monument was set up to his memory (Le Neve, *Mon. Angl.* ii. 3). An unsigned portrait is at Longleat.

Lowther was married on 3 Dec. 1674 in Westminster Abbey to Katherine (*d.* January 1712), daughter of Sir Henry Frederic Thynne, bart., of Kempsford, Gloucestershire (*Collect. Topog. et Geneal.* vii. 165). The eldest son Richard died in 1713, and was succeeded as third viscount by his only brother Henry Lowther (*d.* 1751). The latter was a lord of the bedchamber, constable of the Tower (1726), lord privy seal (1733–5), and died unmarried on 6 March 1751 (*Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 140). Walpole describes him as 'a great disputant, a great refiner and no great genius' (*Memoirs of George II*). Thomas Story [q. v.], the quaker, visited him at Lowther Hall in 1739, and had 'agreeable conversation' with him 'on a People of late appearing in this nation to which the name of Methodists is given' (Story, *Life*, 1747, fol. p. 741). He bequeathed his real estate to Sir James [q. v.], who also succeeded to the baronetcy but not to the viscountcy, which thus became extinct; Sir James was, however, afterwards created first Earl Lonsdale.

Lonsdale left some brief memoirs of his time, which were printed in 1808 for private circulation under the title of 'Memoirs of the Reign of James II.' Macaulay made frequent reference to them in his 'History,' and in 1857 they were reprinted in Bohn's 'Standard Library,' together with 'Carrel's History of the Counter-Revolution,' and Fox's 'James II.'

[Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s, 1871, pp. 54–78, 401; Sanford and Townsend's Governing Families of England, i. 54–65; Nicholson and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, i. 432–7; Ord's Hist. of Cleveland, 1846, p. 387; Luttrell's Brief Relation, vols. i. ii. iii. passim; Burnet's Own Time, iv. 86; Fleming Papers, Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. passim; Ranke's Hist. of England, iv. 236, v. 34, vi. 256; Cartwright's Diary (Camd. Soc.); Jewitt and Hall's Stately Homes of England, ii. 295.] T. S.

LOWTHER, Sir RICHARD (1529–1607), lord warden of the west marches, a member of an old Westmoreland family, traced his descent to Sir Hugh Lowther, attorney-general of Edward I in 1292, and justice itinerant on the north side of Trent, who in 1300 and 1305 represented the shire of Westmoreland in parliament. The first Sir Hugh's successor, also Sir Hugh (*d.* 1371), married the heiress of Lucie, lord Egremont, and obtained license to make a park in his manor of Lowther. The second Sir Hugh's eldest son, Robert (*d.* 1430), who contributed in 1401 to the building of the choir of Carlisle Cathedral, was father of Sir Hugh, sheriff of Cumberland, who took part in the battle of Agincourt, and whose grandson, also Sir Hugh, married Anne Threlkeld, half-sister of John, ninth baron Clifford. His son John, captain of Carlisle Castle in 1545, and twice sheriff of Cumberland during the reign of Henry VIII, married Lucy, daughter of Sir Christopher Curwen of Workington, through whom the Lowthers owned some kinship to William Camden the antiquary.

Richard, born in 1529, was grandson of the last-mentioned John, and eldest son of Hugh Lowther (*d.* 1546?), by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Henry, tenth baron Clifford, the 'Shepherd Earl' of Wordsworth's 'Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle.' He succeeded to the family estates at Lowther and elsewhere in Westmoreland on his grandfather's death in 1552; was created deputy-warden of the west marches early in Elizabeth's reign, and was knighted and appointed high sheriff of Cumberland in 1565. In the course of her desperate flight to the Solway, after her defeat at Langside, in May 1568, Mary Queen of Scots caused a letter to be despatched to Lowther asking whether he could insure her safety. He returned an evasive answer, promising to learn the pleasure of his sovereign, but he added that if in the meanwhile the Queen of Scots were forced to enter England he would protect her. Sir Walter Scott, in 'The Abbot,' sends Lowther to Dundrennan, and makes him accompany the queen in her adventurous voyage across the firth; but this is a deviation from historic accuracy. On the evening of 16 May Mary landed in an open fishing-boat at Workington. The news spread rapidly, and on the next evening Lowther, with an escort of neighbouring gentry, conveyed her to Carlisle Castle. There she held for several days in succession a little court, and received, among others, the Earl of Northumberland, who claimed the custody of her person in right of his office as lord warden, and by authority of the council of York. Lowther refused to resign her, and a violent altercation ensued. Lowther, however, had a band of soldiers to back him, and Mary remained in his hands (Strickland, ii. 93; *Cotton. MS.* Calig. i. f. 76). A few days later he injudiciously permitted the Duke of Norfolk to hold an interview with the queen. It was probably this indulgence which prompted Mary to make in a letter to Elizabeth (dated from Carlisle 28 May 1568) a grateful mention of the courtesy shown her by Lowther (Labanoff, *Recueil des Lettres*, ii. 83). But Lowther was heavily fined in the Star-chamber for allowing Norfolk and Mary to meet, and before the end of May he was relieved of the charge of the fugitive by Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.] and Lord Scrope. When, however, the Queen of Scots left Carlisle on 13 July for Bolton Castle, Lowther Hall was chosen by Knollys as her first sleeping-place, 'for that the house is twenty miles in the land from Carlisle, and standeth farther from the rescue of the Scots than any other house we could have chosen,' and Mary was deeply touched by the affectionate reverence with which she was treated by the deputy and his family. In the following year Lowther took part in the attempt to place Mary at the head of the 'rising of the North,' and orders were consequently issued for the apprehension of his younger brother Gerard. The latter escaped, and in 1570 was the ardent advocate of a scheme for the forcible deliverance of Mary from Tutbury Castle, in which he counted upon Sir Richard's assistance. But the project was not approved by the Duke of Norfolk, under whose perilous guidance the brothers appear to have been working in Mary's behalf. On Norfolk's execution in June 1572, Gerard succeeded in extricating himself, very probably through the influence of his wife, Lucy Dudley, widow of Albany Fetherstonhaugh, and second cousin once removed to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. This Gerard, who was a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, was sheriff of Cumberland in 1592, and erected in 1585 a house, now the 'Two Lions Inn,' at Penrith.

Sir Richard was sheriff of Cumberland for the second time in 1587, and succeeded Scrope as lord warden in 1591. In 1580 he appears to have petitioned the council for some land promised him by the Earl of Leicester (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 702). He died on 27 Jan. 1607 at Lowther, where he had kept 'plentiful hospitality for fifty-seven years together,' and was buried in the parish church, where there is a monument to him with a full-length effigy (for epitaph see Le Neve, *Monum. Anglic.* i. 16).

Lowther married Frances, daughter of John Middleton of Middleton, Westmoreland, and had a large family. His eldest surviving son, Christopher (1577–1617), attended James I at Newcastle with 'a gallant companie from the Scottish border,' and was knighted on 13 April 1603. By his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of William Musgrave of Hayton Castle, Sir Christopher had issue Sir John, M.P. for Westmoreland in four parliaments (1623–30), who was knighted by Charles I in 1627, and appointed to the council of the north in 1629. This Sir John was great-grandfather of Sir John Lowther, first viscount Lonsdale [q. v.], and was also ancestor of the Lowthers of Swillington [see Lowther, William, third Earl of Lonsdale] and of the Lowthers of Whitehaven.

Sir Richard's fourth son, Sir Gerard Lowther (1589–1659), matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, in 1605, and was called to the bar from Gray's Inn in 1614. Appointed a baron of the exchequer in Ireland by Charles I in 1628, he was promoted to be chief justice of common pleas in 1634, and was, together with Lord-chancellor Bolton, impeached in 1640 for conspiring to subvert the laws and parliament of Ireland. The impeachment was, however, abandoned by order of the king. Lowther subsequently went over to the parliament, presided at the trial of Sir Phelim O'Neill in February 1652 (Hickson, *Ireland in the Seventeenth Century*), and was in 1654 one of the three commissioners of the great seal in Ireland. He died shortly before the Restoration, having acquired a 'large landed property,' says Smyth (*Law Officers of Ireland*, p. 292), by steering with unprincipled craft through the boisterous ocean of contemporary troubles. Though twice married he left no issue (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; *Household Books of Lord William Howard*, Surtees Soc., lxviii. 371, 372, 380; O'Flanaghan, *Irish Chancellors*, pp. 347–8; Mountmorres, *Irish Parl.* i. 347–354, ii. 43 and 75).

[Collins's Peerage, 1784, Suppl. p. 342; Wootton's Baronetage; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Sandford and Townsend's Governing Families of England; Lysons's Magna Brit. iv. 64; Visitation of Cumberland (Harl. Soc.), p. 3; Ferguson's Hist. of Cumberland, 1890, pp. 248–9; 'Gerard Lowther's House at Penrith' in Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiq. Soc. Trans. iv. 410; Strickland's Mary Queen of Scots; Anderson's Collections, 1728, iv. 3; Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart, London, 1844, ii. 72–84; Froude's Hist. viii. 332–4.] T. S.

LOWTHER, WILLIAM, third Earl of Lonsdale (1787–1872), was the eldest son of Sir William Lowther, by Augusta, daughter of John Fane, ninth earl of Westmoreland. His father, Sir William, was eldest son of the Rev. William Lowther (1707–1788), rector of Swillington, who was a great-grandson of Sir John Lowther, the grandson of Sir Richard Lowther [q. v.], sheriff of Cumberland. On the death of Sir James Lowther, first earl of Lonsdale [q. v.], in 1802, the father, Sir William, succeeded by special patent to his viscounty, but the earldom became dormant until he was created Earl of Lonsdale on 7 April 1807. Wordsworth dedicated his 'Excursion' to the second earl in 1814, subsequently inscribed to him a sonnet upon the Lowther motto—'magistratus indicat virum'—and constantly wrote of him to Samuel Rogers and other friends in terms of the highest regard. He is also remembered as a munificent patron of the arts, who in the years following 1808 pulled down Lowther Hall and built the 'majestic pile' now styled Lowther Castle. He died, aged 86, at York House, Twickenham, 19 March 1844 (*Carlisle Patriot*, 23 March 1844; Clayden, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, passim). A portrait by Lawrence was engraved by T. Adean.

The son was born at Uffington, near Stamford, Lincolnshire, on 21 July 1787, and educated at Harrow School and Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. in 1808. In that year he entered parliament as M.P. for Cockermouth, but in 1813 preferred to represent the county of Westmoreland, for which, however, he had severe contests with Henry (afterwards Lord) Brougham in 1818, 1820, and 1826. As an opponent of reform he was in 1831 reduced to sit for the pocket borough of Dunwich, but returned to the representation of his county in 1832.

Lowther entered upon official life under Perceval's administration, succeeding Palmerston as junior lord of the admiralty in 1809; from 1813 to 1826, with a short interval, he was on the treasury board, and was made first commissioner of woods and forests by the Duke of Wellington in 1828. He was president of the board of trade under Peel's short-lived administration in 1834–5, and was postmaster-general with a seat in the cabinet in 1841. He was summoned to the House of Lords in his father's barony on 6 Sept. 1841; succeeded to the earldom on his father's death in 1844, and held the office of president of council in 1852, when he is said to have refused the offer of a Garter from Lord Derby. Though a good business man, Lonsdale was no orator, and took no real initiative in politics. His great wealth, however, and the influence of his family gave him importance in his party, and extra-parliamentary meetings of the tories were frequently held at his house in Carlton Terrace.

Lonsdale was a good landlord, and spent vast sums in drainage; he had been in his earlier days a patron of Macadam, the road-maker, and was at his death chairman of the Metropolitan Roads Commission. He was something of a sportsman, his horse Spaniel having won the Derby in 1831, paid large subsidies for the maintenance of Italian opera in London, and was an enthusiastic collector of porcelain. He was the distant original of Lord Eskdale in Disraeli's 'Tancred,' 'a man with every ability, except the ability to make his powers useful to mankind.'

Lonsdale died at his house in Carlton Terrace on 4 March 1872, and being unmarried was succeeded by his nephew, Henry Lowther (1818–1876), father of the present earl. A good portrait was engraved for the 'Illustrated London News,' 16 March 1872.

[Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s; Greville Memoirs; Ann. Reg. 1872, p. 145; Times, 7 March 1872; Carlisle Express, 9 March 1872; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 415; Burke's Peerage; Black's Jockey Club, p. 206; Irving's Annals, p. 1048.] T. S.

LOYD. [See also Lhuyd, Lloyd, and Llwyd.]

LOYD, SAMUEL JONES, first Baron Overstone (1796–1883), only son of the Rev. Lewis Loyd, a Welsh dissenting minister, by his wife Sarah, only daughter of John Jones, banker, of Manchester, was born 25 Sept. 1796. He was educated first at Eton, where his name occurs in the school lists in 1811, then for a year by Blomfield, afterwards bishop of London, under whom he became a good classical scholar, and finally at Trinity College, Cambridge, where, without reading for honours, he graduated B.A. in 1818 as captain of the poll, or first among the passmen. He proceeded M.A. in 1822. His father had given up his ministry to accept a partnership in Jones's Manchester bank, and had then founded the London branch of Jones, Loyd, & Co., which was afterwards merged in the London and Westminster Bank, founded in 1834. (For an account of the foundation and early history of the London and Westminster Bank see J. Francis's 'History of the Bank of England,' ii. 94; J. W. Gilbert's 'Proceedings of the London and Westminster Bank,' privately printed, 1847; J. W. Gilbert and A. S. Michie's 'History of Banking,' 1852). On his retirement in 1844, Samuel Jones Loyd succeeded him, and inheriting thus both wealth and a lucrative business, he pursued the course of legitimate banking so successfully that he died one of the richest men in England. He had already taken some part in politics. He sat as liberal member for Hythe from 1819 to 1826, and in 1832 he had unsuccessfully contested Manchester as a liberal. Though a persuasive speaker he never again stood for any constituency, or engaged in mere party politics. In 1833 he first came forward as a pre-eminent authority on banking and finance. He was examined at great length and with some hostility before a parliamentary committee in that year on the working of the Bank Act, and expressed a strong opinion against multiplying the issue of paper money and permitting more than one bank of issue, and in favour of the regular publication of the accounts of the bank reserve. He subsequently republished his evidence, and in 1837 produced his 'Reflections on the State of the Currency.' In 1840 he maintained the same views before the committee of the House of Commons upon banks of issue (*Report of Committee on Banks of Issue*, 1840). In order to secure the convertibility of bank-notes, he proposed to separate the departments of the Bank of England, and to fix a ratio between the amount of notes issued and the reserve maintained. His views, expressed both before the committee and in a pamphlet published in the same year, were again received with much opposition, but ultimately they prevailed, and the Bank Act of 1844, substantially based on his principles, passed into law. He was a witness before the committee of 1848 on the suspension of that act, and in 1857 before another committee on the same subject, and, as before, he subsequently published his evidence. During this period he had issued numerous pamphlets on financial questions, and was known to be a close adviser of at least one chancellor of the exchequer, his friend Sir Charles Wood (1846–52). Though his influence upon all the financial side of current politics was known to be great, it was in reality greater probably than the public ever knew. He was an active and successful opponent of decimal coinage, and a supporter of the commission for poor-law reform. He was chairman of the Irish famine committee of 1847, a leading promoter of the Great Exhibition of 1851, and an active member of the volunteer commission in 1860. In 1850 he became a trustee of the National Gallery, and was raised to the peerage on 5 March 1860 as Baron Overstone of Overstone and Fotheringay. On 8 June 1854 he was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. He married in 1829 Harriet, third daughter of Ichabod Wright of Mapperley Hall, Nottinghamshire. He died at his house, 2 Carlton Gardens, London, 17 Nov. 1883, leaving one surviving child, Harriet Sarah, wife of Colonel Robert James Loyd-Lindsay, who inherited a great part of his wealth. His personal estate was sworn under 2,100,000*l.* In 1857, with the assistance of J. R. McCulloch, he collected and republished a valuable series of tracts on subjects connected with finance, such as national debt and sinking fund, currency and banking, economical tracts and commercial tracts, and his own financial tracts were published in 1858.

[Annual Register, 1883; Times, 19 Nov. 1883, 4 Jan. 1884; Saturday Review, 24 Nov. 1883; McCulloch's Theory and Practice of Banking; Lawson's History of Banking, ed. 1850, p. 233; W. G. Humphry's Memorial Sermon on Lord Overstone; Edinb. Rev. cvii. 248.] J. A. H.

LUARD, HENRY RICHARDS (1825–1891), registrary of the university of Cambridge, eldest son of Henry Luard, West India merchant, was born in London on 17 Aug. 1825. He was educated at Cheam under Dr. Charles Mayo, and between 1841 and 1843 at King's College, London. He commenced residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1843. In 1846 he obtained a college scholarship, and in 1847 graduated B.A. He was fourteenth in the first class of the mathematical tripos, a lower place than he had expected, but he was in bad health at the time of the examination. In 1849 he was elected to a fellowship at Trinity College. He proceeded M.A. in 1850, B.D. in 1875, and D.D. in 1878. He was for a short time mathematical lecturer in Trinity College, and junior bursar from 1853 to 1861. In 1855 he was ordained deacon and priest, and was vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, from 1860 to 1887. In January 1862 he was elected registrary of the university, in succession to the Rev. Joseph Romilly, and on 19 June in the same year he married Louisa Calthorpe, youngest daughter of George Hodsoy, archdeacon of Stafford and canon of Lichfield, by whom he had one son, who died in June 1891. In 1875 he was elected honorary fellow of King's College, London. Luard was a high churchman of the old school, strong in his own convictions, but tolerant of those who differed from him. He was an active parish clergyman, zealous in visiting the poor, and an eloquent preacher. He found St. Mary's still encumbered by the hideous eastern gallery, nicknamed Golgotha, in which the vice-chancellor and heads of colleges sat; but he induced the senate to accept a plan which included the removal of both eastern and western galleries, and the reseating of the nave and chancel. These works were carried out in 1863, and the church was reopened for service on 2 Feb. 1864.

Though Luard took his degree in mathematics, he was a good classical scholar, and possessed a singularly wide and accurate knowledge of the labours of the older critics. Among these his hero was Porson. He contributed a 'Life of Porson' to the 'Cambridge Essays,' 1857, and to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and he bequeathed his extensive collection of 'Porsoniana' to the library of Trinity College. As registrary of the university he was courteous, accurate, and laborious. He rearranged the documents under his charge, binding each group in a volume, with a separate index of his own making. These indices were afterwards united so as to present a complete clue to the whole body of records. He published one of these indices in 1870: 'A Chronological List of the Graces, Documents, and other papers in the University Registry which concern the University Library.'

Besides these continuous occupations Luard edited for the Master of the Rolls' series a long list of works, upon which his reputation as an historian will chiefly rest. The text is edited with scrupulous care, and the indices compiled with almost painful minuteness, but at the same time the introductions are distinguished by wide historical knowledge and a powerful grasp of the subject. The first of these, 'Lives of Edward the Confessor,' was published in 1858, when the editor was still a beginner at his difficult task. The principal piece in the volume is a metrical life of the saint in old French, to which Luard appended a translation and glossary. Sixteen years afterwards Professor Robert Atkinson of Dublin published 'Strictures on Mr. Luard's Edition of a French Poem on the Life of Edward the Confessor' in 'Hermathena,' vol. i. That Luard had made mistakes neither he nor anybody else would wish to deny; but no mistakes could justify the needless severity of his tardy antagonist. Luard made no reply, but it is well known that the attack affected him greatly, and probably precipitated the nervous malady from which he suffered between 1877 and 1880. During those years he was obliged to go abroad and to ask the university to appoint a deputy registrary. For a time his health seemed completely restored, but after the death in 1889 of his wife, to whom he was devotedly attached, other symptoms supervened, and he died, after a long period of weakness and suffering, on 1 May 1891.

Luard was by temperament and conviction a conservative, and he was opposed to most of the recent changes in the university and in Trinity College, against which he wrote several flysheets and short pamphlets. But he never allowed his opinions to interfere with his friendships, and some of his most intimate and habitual associates were those from whom he differed most widely.

Luard, who was a frequent contributor of articles on mediæval writers and classical scholars to this Dictionary (vols. i–xxxii.), published, exclusive of flysheets, the following works: 1. 'Remarks on the Cambridge University Commissioners' Draft of proposed new Statutes for Trinity College,' Cambridge, 1858. 2. 'Lives of Edward the Confessor' (Rolls Ser.), 1858. 3. 'Bartholomæi de Cotton Historia Anglicana' (Rolls Ser.), 1859. 4. 'Remarks on the present Condition and proposed Restoration of the Church of Great St. Mary's,' Cambridge, 1860. 5. 'The Diary (1709–1720) of Edward Rud . . . [with] several unpublished Letters of Dr. Bentley,' Cambridge, 1860. 6. 'Roberti Grosseteste Epistolæ' (Rolls Ser.), 1861. 7. 'Annales Monastici' (Rolls Ser.), 1864–9. 8. 'Suggestions on (1) the Election of the Council; (2) the Duties of the Vice-chancellor; (3) the establishment of a Historical Tripos,' Cambridge, 1866. 9. 'Correspondence of Richard Porson,' Cambridge, 1867. 10. 'Index to the Catalogue of Manuscripts in the University Library,' Cambridge, 1867. 11. 'Chronological List of the Graces [etc.] in the University Registry which concern the University Library,' 1870. 12. 'Sermon on the Recovery of the Prince of Wales, 27 Feb.,' Cambridge, 1872. 13. 'Sermon on the Death of the Rev. J. F. D. Maurice, 7 April,' Cambridge, 1872. 14. 'Matthew Paris, Historia Major,' 1872–1884 (Rolls Ser.) 15. 'List of the Documents in the University Registry from the Year 1266 to the Year 1544,' Cambridge, 1876. 16. 'On the Relations between England and Rome during the earlier Portion of the Reign of Henry III,' Cambridge, 1877. 17. 'The Unity of the Members of a Material Church: Sermon, 5 Feb.,' Cambridge, 1888. 18. 'Flores Historiarum' (Rolls Ser.), 1890.

[Admission-book of Trinity Coll.; Regs. of the Univ.; Cambridge Antiquarian Society's octavo publications and communications; private information.] J. W. C-K.

LUARD, JOHN (1790–1875), lieutenant-colonel, author of the 'History of the Dress of the British Soldier,' was fourth son of Captain Peter John Luard of the 4th dragoons (now hussars) and of Blyborough, Kirton-in-Lindsey, Lincolnshire, and his wife Louisa, daughter of Charles Dalbiac of Hungerford Park, Berkshire. He was born on 5 May 1790, served in the royal navy 1802–7, and on 25 May 1809 obtained a cornetcy without purchase in his father's old regiment, with which he served through the Peninsular campaigns of 1810–14 (medal with clasp for 'Albuera,' 'Salamanca,' and 'Toulouse'). Afterwards he served with the 16th light dragoons (now lancers) as lieutenant at Waterloo (medal), and as captain at Bhurtpore in 1825 (medal). He exchanged to the 30th foot in 1832, retired as major in 1834, and obtained a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy in 1838. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel William Scott, H.E.I.C.S., by whom he had a family. He died on 24 Oct. 1875.

Like others of his family, Luard had much artistic talent. He published 'Views in India, St. Helena, and bar Nicobar' (London, 1835, fol.), drawn from nature and on stone by himself, and 'History of the Dress of the British Soldier,' a handsome quarto, published by subscription in 1852, which includes some interesting original sketches of military characters and costume in the Peninsular days.

His second son, John Dalbiac Luard (1830–1860), born at Blyborough on 31 Oct. 1830, was educated at Sandhurst, appointed ensign without purchase in the 63rd in 1848, and transferred to the 82nd foot. After obtaining his lieutenancy in 1853, he left the service to devote himself to art, and studied for a time under John Phillip, R.A. He exhibited his first picture at the Academy in 1855, 'A Church Door.' He spent the winter of 1855–6 in the Crimea with his brother, Major, afterwards Lieutenant-general, Luard, C.B., then on the headquarters staff before Sebastopol. In 1857 he exhibited a Crimean subject, 'The Welcome Arrival,' which, well engraved, had some popularity, and two others in 1858. His health broke down soon afterwards, and he died at Winterslow, near Salisbury, on 9 Aug. 1860. In spite of hard work he had not been able to acquire the necessary technical training, but his painting showed much promise.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Luard;' Army Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; Preface to Hist. of the Dress of the British Soldier, London, 1852; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Critic, March 1861, pp. 317–18.]

H. M. C.

LUBBOCK, Sir JOHN WILLIAM (1803–1865), astronomer and mathematician, third baronet, was born on 26 March 1803, in Duke Street, Westminster. He was the only child of Sir John William Lubbock, head of the banking firm of Lubbock & Co., by his wife, Mary, daughter of James Entwisle of Rusholme, Manchester. From Eton he passed in 1821 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as first senior optime in 1825, proceeding M.A. in 1833. His mathematical powers were recognised at the university; but he preferred original work to the ordinary course of study necessary for examination honours. After a brief interval of travel he became, in 1825, a partner in his father's bank, and entered upon a life divided between business and arduous study. A member of the committee of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge from 1829, he joined the Astronomical and Royal Societies in 1828 and 1829 respectively, aided in the establishment of the 'British Almanac' in 1827, and published, in the 'Companion' to that periodical for 1830, a descriptive memoir on the tides. He undertook in 1831 the untried task of comparing in detail tidal observations with theory (*Phil. Trans.* cxxi. 379, cxxiv. 143; *Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1832, p. 189, 1837, p. 103), and the satisfactory correspondence ascertained formed the theme of the Bakerian lecture delivered by him in 1836 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxvi. 217), and of a paper presented to the Royal Society on 16 March 1837 (*ib.* cxxvii. 97). His first data were furnished by records kept at the London docks from 1795 onwards, and he later discussed similar materials procured from Liverpool (*ib.* cxxv. 275). A royal medal was adjudged to him in 1834 by the Royal Society for his tidal investigations.

Lubbock gave in 1829 a method for determining cometary orbits, exemplified by the return of Halley's comet in 1759 (*Memoirs Astr. Soc.* iv. 39), and he laid before the Royal Society, on 29 April 1830, a more general demonstration than that of Laplace of the stability of the solar system (*Phil. Trans.* cxx. 327). His laborious researches in physical astronomy were mainly directed towards the simplification of methods; and he introduced uniformity into the calculation of lunar and planetary perturbations by employing in the former, as in the latter, the time as the independent variable. He recommended to the British Association in 1836 the formation of new empirical tables of the moon (*Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1836, ii. 12), and corresponded on the subject with Sir William Rowan Hamilton of Dublin (Graves, *Life of Hamilton*, ii. 192, 197, 209). In his final memoir on the lunar theory, sent to the Royal Astronomical Society on 9 Nov. 1860 (*Memoirs Astr. Soc.* xxx. 1), he justly claimed for himself, with Plana and Pontécoulant, the credit of having reduced the tabular errors of the moon below those of observation.

Lubbock was foremost among English mathematicians in adopting Laplace's doctrine of probability. Two papers on the calculation of annuities, written by him in 1828–9 (*Cambridge Phil. Soc. Trans.* iii. 141, 321), illustrated its applicability to questions connected with life assurance, and he was the joint author, with Drinkwater, of an excellent elementary treatise on probability, published in 1830 (and reprinted in 1844) by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. A binder's blunder caused this work to be often attributed to De Morgan, despite his frequent disclaimers.

Lubbock acted as treasurer and vice-president of the Royal Society from 1830 to 1835, and from 1838 to 1847. He was the first vice-chancellor (1837–42) of the London University, one of the treasurers of the Great Exhibition of 1851, a visitor to the Royal Observatory, a member of various scientific commissions, notably those on the standards and on weights and measures; he was also associated with several foreign learned societies. On the death of his father, on 22 Oct. 1840, he succeeded to the baronetcy, and as sole working partner guided the bank through the commercial panics of 1847 and 1857. Three years later an amalgamation was effected with another house, and the firm became Robarts, Lubbock, & Co. But he had no longer his old energy to employ the leisure thus procured. From 1840 he led a retired life at his residence of High Elms, near Farnborough in Kent, occupied with farming and planting, taking pride in his shorthorns and southdowns, promoting the education of the poor, and teaching his children mathematics, while reserving the early and late portions of each day for abstruse inquiries. From 1860 he suffered from gout and general debility, and died of valvular disease of the heart on 20 June 1865, at the age of sixty-two. His upright, benevolent, and disinterested character had won him universal esteem. He married, on 29 June 1833, Harriet, daughter of Lieutenant-general Hotham of York, by whom he had eleven children, of whom the present baronet, Sir John Lubbock, LL.D., is the eldest. Lady Lubbock survived him until 12 Feb. 1873.

Among Lubbock's separate works were: 1. 'Six Maps of the Stars,' executed under his superintendence for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, London, 1830. 2. 'An Elementary Treatise on the Computation of Eclipses and Occultations,' 1835. 3. 'On the Theory of the Moon and on the Perturbations of the Planets,' in eleven parts, 1833–61 (reprinted from 'Philosophical Transactions' and the Royal Astronomical Society's 'Memoirs'). 4. 'Remarks on the Classification of the different Branches of Human Knowledge,' 1838. 5. 'An Elementary Treatise on the Tides,' 1839. 6. 'On the Heat of Vapours and on Astronomical Refraction,' 1840 (a reprint of papers contributed to vols. xvi. and xvii. of the 'Philosophical Magazine'). 7. 'On Currency,' 1840. 8. 'On the Gnomonic Projection of the Sphere,' 1851. 9. 'On the Clearing of the London Bankers,' 1860. He also wrote in 1830 'On Precession' (*Phil. Trans.* cxxi. 17), and in 1848 'On Change of Climate resulting from a Change in the Earth's Axis of Rotation' (*Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc.* v. 4).

[Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xv. p. xxxii; Monthly Notices, Roy. Astr. Soc. xxvi. 118; Times, 23 June 1865; Athenæum, 1 July 1865; Grant's Physical Astronomy, pp. 120, 162; Whewell's Inductive Sciences, ii. 83, 3rd edit.; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

LUBY, THOMAS (1800–1870), mathematician, born at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, in 1800, was descended from a Huguenot family which fled from France in 1685 and settled in Canterbury. His father, John Luby, married Eleanor Fogarty, of the old Irish family of Castle Fogarty. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar in 1817, obtained a scholarship in 1819, graduated B.A. in 1821, and proceeded M.A. in 1825 and D.D. in 1840. Elected to a junior fellowship in 1831, he was co-opted senior fellow in 1847. Among the various college offices filled by him were those of university preacher, censor, junior dean, bursar, senior dean, and senior lecturer, Donegal lecturer, and mathematical examiner in the school of civil engineering. He died in Dublin on 12 June 1870, and was buried at Aberystwith. He married first Mary Anne Wetherall, niece of General Sir Frederick Wetherall, K.C.B., and secondly Jane Rathborne of Dunsina, and had six sons and four daughters. His popularity as a college tutor was unexampled. He was a member of the Royal Irish Academy, to which he presented the autograph of Wolfe's 'Burial of Sir J. Moore,' and he wrote for college use 'An Introductory Treatise on Physical Astronomy,' London, 1828, and 'The Elements of Plane Trigonometry,' 1825; third edit. 1852. He also edited Brinkley's 'Astronomy,' Dublin, 1836, and was associated with Sir W. R. Hamilton in many of his publications.

[Taylor's Hist. of the Univ. of Dublin, p. 524; Irish Times, 13 June 1870; Athenæum, 18 June 1870; private information.] A. M. C.

LUCAN, COUNTESS OF (*d.* 1814). [See BINGHAM, MARGARET.]

LUCAN, EARL OF (*d.* 1693). [See SARSFIELD, PATRICK.]

LUCAR, CYPRIAN (*fl.* 1590), mechanician and author, was born in London in 1544. His grandfather was John Lucar of Bridgwater, Somerset (*Visitation of London*, 1568, Harleian Soc., p. 49). His father, Emanuel Lucar, was a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company in London in 1534, and was master in 1560–1, the year in which the Merchant Taylors' School was founded. He was a member of the jury which refused, on 17 April 1554, to convict Sir Nicholas Throckmorton of complicity in Wyatt's rebellion, and was consequently committed to the Tower. His first wife, daughter of Paul Withypoll, died 29 Oct. 1537, and was buried in the church of St. Lawrence Pountney, where her husband erected a monument with a eulogistic inscription in English verse (MACHYN, *Diary*, pp. 239, 380; STOW, *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, vol. i. bk. iii. p. 189; CLODE, *Memorials and Early History of the Merchant Taylors' Company*). He married his second wife, Joanna, daughter of Thomas Trumbull, 15 May 1541, and died 28 March 1574. Cyprian was the eldest child of the second marriage. A fifth son, John, entered Merchant Taylors' School 15 June 1569.

Cyprian was admitted a scholar of Winchester College in 1555 (KIRBY, *Winchester*

Scholars, p. 133), and became fellow or scholar of New College, Oxford, before 1564. In 1568 he entered Lincoln's Inn. He issued in 1588 'Three Bookes of Colloquies concerning the Arte of Shooting in great and small peeces of Artillerie,' translated from the Italian of Nicholas Tartaglia, with additions and an appendix by the translator 'to shew vnto the Reader the Properties, Office, and Dutie of a Gunner, and to teach him to make and refine Artificial Saltpeter,' London, by Thomas Dawson, for John Harrison, 1588, fol. It was dedicated by the publisher to Leicester, and is fully illustrated. Lucar's appendix, 'collected out of divers good authors,' is far longer than the translation from Tartaglia.

A more interesting venture was 'A Treatise named Lucar Solace, devided into fower Bookes, which in part are collected out of diverse Authors in diverse Languages, and in part devised by Cyprian Lucar, Gentleman' (London, by Richard Field, for John Harrison, 1590), 4to. It is dedicated to William Roe, alderman of London, the author's brother-in-law. Books i. to iii. form a treatise on mensuration and geometry. Book iv. is a collection of useful information respecting modes of sinking wells, of building chimneys, of distinguishing between 'fruitful, barren, and minerall grounds,' and so forth. In addition to many drawings of geometrical figures printed in the page, there are some folding plates depicting newly invented machines; among the latter (p. 157) is a fire-engine, 'a kinde of squirt made to holde an hoggeshed of water,' whence more modern implements are possibly derived.

Lucar, who was at one time described as of Blackford, Somerset, left a son, Anthonie, who was a student at the Middle Temple in 1612; but his brother, Mark, succeeded to family property at Maydenbrook, a hamlet in Cheddon Fitz-paine. Mark's son, Emanuel, appears as captain of a troop of three hundred Devonshire soldiers, who embarked at Dartmouth for Flushing, 27 Aug. 1585 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 262). Emanuel Lucar was seated at Maydenbrook in 1623, married twice, and had a large family (*Visitation of Somerset*, 1623, p. 71).

[Authorities cited; Lucar's Works in Brit. Mus.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] S. L.

LUCAS, ANTHONY (1633–1693), jesuit, a native of the county of Durham, was born in 1633. He studied at St. Omer, and entered the Society of Jesus in 1662. In 1672 he became professor of theology in the college at Liège in Belgium, in 1680 rector of the college at Watten, and on 3 March 1686–1687 rector of the college at Liège. In 1687 he was removed to Rome to become rector of the English College there, and in 1693 was appointed provincial of his order. He died on 3 Oct. 1693. Lucas was involved in a controversy with Sir Isaac Newton respecting the prismatic spectrum. Another jesuit, Francis Line [q. v.], had endeavoured to confute Newton's theory of light, and when Line died in 1675, a pupil, Gascoigne, sought Lucas's co-operation in continuing the attack on Newton. Lucas made valuable experiments, and published his results, which partly agreed with those of Newton, in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1676. Newton commended Lucas's researches.

[Foley's Collections, vii. i. 467; Brewster's Life of Newton, i. 82; Playfair's Works, ed. 1822, ii. 379; Abridg. Phil. Trans. ii. 334.] W. A. J. A.

LUCAS, Sir CHARLES (*d.* 1648), royalist, was the youngest son of Sir Thomas Lucas, knt., of St. John's, Colchester (*d.* 1625), by Elizabeth, daughter of John Leighton of London, gentleman (Morant, *History of Essex*, i. 124). Margaret, duchess of Newcastle, describes her brother's youthful career in her autobiography (ed. Firth, pp. 280–3). Charles served first in the troop of his elder brother, Sir Thomas, in the wars of the Low Countries. He commanded a troop of horse in the king's army during the second Scottish war, and was knighted 27 July 1639 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640–1641, p. 318; Metcalfe, *Knights*, 195).

Lucas served in the royalist armies throughout the civil war, was wounded in the skirmish at Powick Bridge, 22 Sept. 1642, and took part in the capture of Cirencester, 2 Feb. 1643 (Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, i. 409; *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, p. 170). On 20 March 1643 he was commissioned to raise a regiment of five hundred horse, was appointed on 16 Sept. commander-in-chief of all forces to be raised in the counties of Suffolk and Essex, and on 14 Oct. sheriff of Essex (Black, *Oxford Docquets*, pp. 20, 72, 88). On 1 July 1643, at Padbury, with three troops of his own regiment he defeated Colonel Middleton with four hundred horse and dragoons, taking forty prisoners, and killing above a hundred of the enemy (*Mercurius Aulicus*). On 16 Jan. 1644 he commanded in an attack on Nottingham, and is described as styling himself general of the counties of Nottingham and Lincoln (*Life of Col. Hutchinson*, i. 298, 388, ed. Firth). By the recommendation of Prince Rupert he became lieutenant-general to the Marquis of Newcastle, joined him in the north in March 1644, and distinguished himself in the fight with the Scots at Hilton in Durham on

25 March 1644 (*Life of Newcastle*, p. 355; WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 370). When Newcastle was obliged to shut himself up in York, Lucas and the cavalry were sent to quarter in the midland counties and take part in attempts to relieve the besieged. He joined Rupert on his march to York, and was one of the commanders of the left wing in the battle of Marston Moor, where he was taken prisoner (VICARS, *God's Ark*, ii. 276).

Lucas was exchanged during the winter of 1644, and became governor of Berkeley Castle (WARBURTON, iii. 38, 66). The garrison was inadequate and unruly, and the castle was taken by Colonel Rainsborough on 25 Sept. 1645, after nine days' siege (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 136, ed. 1854; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 437). On 28 Nov. 1645 the king appointed Lucas lieutenant-general of all his cavalry; he accompanied Lord Astley to Worcester in December 1645, in hopes of raising a new army, shared in Astley's defeat at Stow-in-the-Wold, March 1646, and was again taken prisoner (VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 399; BLACK, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 275). Fairfax seems to have released him on parole, and Lucas subsequently compounded for his estates for the sum of 508*l.* 10*s.*, and engaged not to bear arms against the parliament in future (RUSHWORTH, vii. 1160; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 57; *Cal. of Compounders*, p. 1821). When the Earl of Norwich and the Kentish insurgents entered Essex, Lucas by his persuasions induced the Essex royalists to join them, instead of accepting the indemnity offered by parliament (July 1648; RUSHWORTH; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* Beaufort MSS. 12th Rep. p. 21). In the seizure and defence of Colchester he played the foremost part, on account of his local influence and his military skill, which was far superior to that of his nominal commander the Earl of Norwich (*ib.* pp. 23–8; MATTHEW CARTER, *True Relation of the Expedition of Kent, Essex, and Colchester in* 1648, pp. 121, 130). One parliamentary account accuses him of cruelty to the inhabitants of Colchester, and Clarendon speaks of his 'rough and proud nature which made him during the time of their being in Colchester more intolerable than the siege or any fortune that threatened them' (*Rebellion*, xi. 108; *Colchester's Tears*, 1648, 4to, p. 10). On the other hand Carter represents Lucas as 'tender of injuring his countrymen' and commiserating their sufferings, and a parliamentary newsletter describes him as carrying himself more moderately than the other royalist leaders (CARTER, pp. 149, 160; RUSHWORTH, vii. 1181). When Colchester capitulated (27 Aug. 1648) the superior officers were obliged to 'render themselves to mercy,' and Lucas was condemned to death by a court-martial. The sentence was the result of the exasperation felt by the puritan officers against the authors of the second civil war, but can neither be regarded as a breach of the capitulation, nor be specially attributed to Fairfax. Parliament by its votes of 20 June 1648 had declared all who took part in the new civil war guilty of high treason, and Ireton used this argument to justify the sentence. 'I am no traitor,' answered Lucas, 'but a true subject to my king and the laws of the kingdom. . . . I do plead before you all the laws of this kingdom. I have fought with a commission from those that were my sovereigns, and from that commission I must justify my action' (*An Account of the Death of Sir Charles Lucas*, &c., Clarke MSS.; cf. GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 459). Lucas and his fellow-prisoner, Sir George Lisle [q.v.], were shot on 28 Aug. in the castle yard at Colchester, and buried in the vault of the Lucas family in the north aisle of St. Giles's Church, Colchester (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 72; CARTER, p. 234). Twelve years later, on 7 June 1661, the funeral of Lucas and Lisle was solemnly celebrated by the town of Colchester, and a stone was placed by Lord Lucas on their tomb, with an inscription stating that they were, 'by the command of Sir Thomas Fairfax, in cold blood barbarously murdered' (*ib.* p. 235; *Mercurius Publicus*, 6–13 June 1661).

Lucas and Lisle are celebrated in two contemporary poems: 'The Loyal Sacrifice,' 8vo, 1648, and 'An Elegy on the Murder committed at Colchester upon Sir C. Lucas and Sir G. Lisle,' 4to, 1648 (cf. EDWARD HOWARD's absurd epic on the civil wars entitled *Caroloiades Redivivus*, 8vo, 1695)

A portrait of Lucas, by Robert Walker, is in the possession of Lord Lyttelton. Engraved portraits are in Warburton's 'Prince Rupert' and in the illustrated edition of Clarendon's 'Rebellion,' said to be from a painting by Dobson (see *Cat. of Sutherland Collection* in the Bodleian Library, p. 607, and GRANGER, *Biog. Hist.* 1779, ii. 267).

Lucas was reputed to be one of the best cavalry leaders in the king's army. Even Clarendon, who judges him with undue severity, describes him as 'very brave in his person, and in a day of battle a gallant man to look upon and follow' (*Rebellion*, xi. 108). According to his sister, Lucas 'naturally had a practical genius to the warlike arts, as natural poets have to poetry, but his life was cut off before he could arrive at the true perfection thereof.' He left a 'Treatise of the Arts of War,' but being written in cipher it was never published (*Life of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 282). To his military gifts Lucas added a devotion to the king's cause, which he sometimes expressed in singularly high-flown and poetical language (Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 370; Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 399).

Two brothers of Charles Lucas, John, created in 1645 Lord Lucas [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Lucas (*d.* 1649), also distinguished themselves on the king's side. Thomas Lucas was born before his father's marriage with Elizabeth Leighton. His father purchased for him the manor of Lexden, Essex, from the heirs of Robert Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex (Morant, i. 124, 131). Lucas obtained the command of an English troop in the Dutch service, and was knighted by Charles I on 14 April 1628 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*). In December 1638 Strafford gave him the command of a troop in the Irish army (Strafford, *Letters*, ii. 254, 262). He was one of the officers in whom Ormonde most confided during the Irish rebellion, held the rank of commissary-general of the horse, distinguished himself at the battle of Kilrush (15 April 1642), and was desperately wounded at the battle of Ross (18 March 1643; Bellings, *History of the Irish Catholic Confederation*, i. 132; Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, ii. 247, 252). From 1642 he was a member of the Irish privy council, took part in negotiating the cessation of hostilities in 1643 and the treaty of 1646, and was consequently held a delinquent by parliament (Bellings, ii. 46, 365). He was, however, allowed to compound for his estate on paying a fine of 637*l.* in 1648, and died before October 1649 (*Cal. of Compounders*, p. 675; *Cal. of Co. for Advance of Money*, p. 821). He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Byron of Newstead, Nottinghamshire (Collins, vii. 99).

[Lives of Lucas are contained in Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668, and in Heath's New Book of Loyal English Martyrs. A Memoir of the Life of Sir Charles Lucas, by Thomas Philip, Earl de Grey, and Baron Lucas, 4to, was privately printed in 1845. The Life of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, ed. Firth, 1886, contains an account of Lucas, App. pp. 363–369; accounts of the family of Lucas, with a pedigree, are given in Morant's History of Colchester, 1789, and his History of Essex, 1768; Letters of Sir Charles Lucas are printed in Warburton's Prince Rupert in the Fairfax Papers, and in Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. ii.] C. H. F.

LUCAS, CHARLES, M.D. (1713–1771), Irish patriot, born on 16 Sept. 1713, was the younger son of a Mr. Lucas of Ballingaddy in co. Clare, where Lucas seems to have been born. His father and elder brother were improvident, and having squandered their estate the family removed to Dublin, where they lived in comparative obscurity and poverty (*Dublin Penny Journal*, i. 389). Having served the usual apprenticeship as an apothecary, Lucas was admitted to the Guild of St. Mary Magdalene, and for many years kept a shop in Charles Street, Dublin. According to an anonymous writer of doubtful credibility (*An Apology for the Conduct and Writings of Mr. C——s L——s, Apothecary*, Dublin, 1749), he married early, had a large family, affected notoriety by advertising his drugs in Latin, failed in business, and retired to England until his friends effected a composition with his creditors. In conducting his business Lucas was struck with certain abuses connected with the sale of drugs, and in 1735 published 'A Short Scheme for Preventing Frauds and Abuses in Pharmacy, humbly offered to the Consideration of the Legislature.' His pamphlet was resented by his fellow-apothecaries, but was the cause of an act being passed for the inspection of medicines, &c. In 1741 he published his 'Pharmacomastix, or the Office, Use, and Abuse of Apothecaries explained,' and had the satisfaction of seeing the former act renewed (*Critical Review of the Liberties of the British Subjects*, p. 37). In this year also he was chosen one of the representatives of his corporation on the common council of the city of Dublin. He soon came to the conclusion that the board of aldermen had illegally usurped many of the powers belonging of right to the entire corporation. Aided by James Latouche, a prominent merchant of the city, he secured the appointment of a committee, with Latouche as chairman, to inspect the charters and records of the city. The aldermen strenuously resisted reform, and in 1743 he published 'A Remonstrance against certain Infringements on the Rights and Liberties of the Commons and Citizens of Dublin,' arguing that the right of electing aldermen lay with the entire corporation. His argument was disputed by Recorder Stannard, and in the following year Lucas published his closely reasoned and temperate 'Divelina Libera: an Apology for the Civil Rights and Liberties of the Commons and Citizens of Dublin.' During the year the controversy continued with unabated zeal on both sides (see *The Proceedings of the Sheriffs and Commons*, &c., Dublin, 1744, and *A Message from the Sheriffs and Commons to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen . . . protesting against the Election of George Ribton*, Dublin, 26 Sept. 1744). By Lucas's efforts (*A Brief*

State of the Case of the Commons and Citizens of Dublin) a fund was raised by voluntary subscription, and a suit commenced on 7 Nov. 1744 against the aldermen in the court of king's bench. But after a hearing of two days permission was refused by the judge to lodge an information, and the victorious aldermen struck out the names of Lucas and his supporters from the following triennial return of the common council. On 25 Dec. 1747 Lucas presented a printed statement of the case, entitled 'The Complaints of Dublin,' to the lord-lieutenant, the Earl of Harrington; but Harrington declined to move in the business.

When in August 1748 a vacancy occurred in the parliamentary representation of the city of Dublin, Lucas offered himself as a candidate. Alderman Sir Samuel Cooke and James Latouche also came forward, and although the views of Lucas and Latouche were practically identical, neither would withdraw. To advance his candidature, Lucas in 1748–9 published twenty political addresses to his fellow-citizens, explaining his views on the constitution, reflecting severely on the corruption prevailing in the House of Commons, and advocating the principles expounded by Molyneux in favour of parliamentary independence. These addresses and a certain paper called 'The Censor, or Citizen's Journal,' offended not only the court party, but also the friends of Latouche, whose character was roughly handled by Lucas, especially in his fourteenth address. In counter addresses and pamphlets Lucas was stigmatised as a needy adventurer, a man of no family, and a political firebrand (see *The Tickler*, edited by Paul Hiffernan). While the election was still pending, the death of Alderman Nathaniel Pearson in May 1749 caused a second vacancy in the representation, and Lucas and Latouche became partly reconciled in opposing Cooke and the second aldermanic candidate, Charles Burton. Shortly afterwards, the corporation having resolved to farm the revenues of the city to a certain alderman, Lucas denounced the affair as a job, and the council in which the resolution had been passed as packed. The corporation voted the charge false and malicious, and refused to hear Lucas in his defence. The censure was confirmed at a subsequent meeting, and a vote of thanks passed to the author of a pamphlet entitled 'Lucas Detected,' conjectured to have been Edmund Burke, at that time a student at Trinity College (Madden, *Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature*, and Prior, *Life of Burke*, i. 33). But an appeal by Lucas to the corporation secured fifteen votes out of the twenty-five in his favour. About the same time he printed, with a translation and notes, 'The Great Charter of the City of Dublin;' the lords justices refused (15 May 1749) his request to transmit it to the king, with a 'Dedication to his Majesty.' But on the return of Lord Harrington, Lucas waited on him at the castle on 3 Oct., and gave him a copy, together with a collection of his political addresses. Lucas was favourably impressed with his reception. Two days later (5 Oct.), however, he attended a levee, and was peremptorily required to leave the castle. Next day he published the story in a newspaper, 'with thanks to his excellency for the honour he did him,' and on the day following, 7 Oct., issued 'An Address to his Excellency . . . with a Preface to the Free and Independent Citizens of Dublin,' commenting on his treatment.

The date of the parliamentary election was approaching, and the government resolved to prevent Lucas from proceeding to the poll. When parliament assembled on 10 Oct., the lord-lieutenant in his speech from the throne animadverted on certain bold attempts to create jealousies between the two kingdoms. The reference to Lucas was unmistakable, and the commons, on a motion of Sir Richard Cox, ordered Lucas and his printer to appear at the bar of the house. Esdall, Lucas's publisher, absconded; but the copy of his publications presented to the lord-lieutenant was put in evidence against him. The feeling of the house ran strongly against him, although the people of Dublin were hotly in his favour. Being ordered to withdraw, a series of resolutions was passed declaring him to be an enemy to his country, calling upon the attorney-general to prosecute him for his offence, and ordering his immediate imprisonment in Newgate (*Commons' Journals*, v. 14). His first intention was to submit quietly to his punishment; but finding that he was to be treated with scant decency, he escaped to the Isle of Man, and thence to London. After his flight he was presented by the grand juries of the county and city of Dublin as a common libeller. A proclamation was issued by the lord-lieutenant, at the request of the House of Commons, for his apprehension, and an engraver who advertised a mezzotint of him, as 'an exile for his country, who seeking for liberty lost it,' was committed to prison by order of the House of Commons. Finally, at the Christmas assembly of the corporation, he was disfranchised. Meanwhile Cooke and Latouche had been elected to represent Dublin in parliament.

After a short residence in London Lucas

proceeded to the continent for the purpose of studying medicine. At Paris he studied under Petit, and after visiting Rheims proceeded to Leyden, where he graduated M.D. on 20 Dec. 1752. The title of his thesis was 'De Gangræna et Sphacelo.' He then visited Spa, Aachen, and other baths for the purpose of investigating the composition of their mineral waters. He returned to England in 1753, proceeding to Bath, and after a series of elaborate experiments conducted in public he went to London, where he established himself in practice. In 1756 he published 'An Essay on Waters. In three Parts: (i) of Simple Waters, (ii) of Cold Medicated Waters, (iii) of Natural Baths.' This treatise, reviewed by Dr. Johnson (Boswell, *Life of Dr. Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 311), gave great offence to the faculty at Bath (see also *Recueil d'Observations des effets des Eaux Minerales de Spa . . .* par J. P. de Limbourg, Liège, 1765), and having occasion to visit that place in 1757 he became involved in an acrimonious controversy with the heads of the profession there owing to their refusal to consult with him (see *Letters of Dr. Lucas and Dr. Oliver*, London, 1757). But the book obtained for him considerable reputation, and enabled him, it is improbably said (*A Vindication of the Corporation of the City of Dublin*, Dublin, 1766, p. 13), to make an annual income of 3,000*l.* by his profession. On 25 June 1759 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. In view of the general election at the accession of George III, Lucas published in November 1760 a pamphlet entitled 'Seasonable Advice to the Electors . . . of Ireland in general, to those of Dublin in particular.' In the same month he determined to offer himself as a candidate for the city of Dublin, notwithstanding the consequent loss of his practice in London. After assuring himself that the electors of Dublin 'were warmed with the same sentiments in which he left them' (*Charlemont MSS.* i. 265, 269; *Bedford Correspondence*, ii. 427), he obtained a personal interview with the king in order to petition for pardon, and being favourably received was enabled to return to Dublin, 15 March 1761, on a *nolle prosequi*. His return was the occasion of great popular rejoicing; the order for his disfranchisement was annulled at the midsummer assembly of the corporation; and in July the degree of Doctor of Physic was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Dublin. During the election Lucas's colleague, Colonel Dunn, withdrew his candidature in order to insure Lucas's return, which was strongly opposed by the aldermanic party (see *The Free Electors' Address to Colonel Dunn, with his Answer*, and Lucas, *An Address to the Free Electors of Dublin*, May, 1761). After a thirteen days' poll he and Recorder Grattan, father of Henry Grattan, were elected, and he continued to represent the city till his death in 1771.

In parliament Lucas does not appear to have shone as an orator; but by assiduously bringing every question of importance before the public, he had the merit of reviving 'that constitutional connection which ought to subsist between the constituents and their representative' (*Address of the Guild of Merchants*, 13 Jan. 1766). On the first day of the session, 22 Oct. 1761, he obtained leave to bring in the heads of a bill for shortening the duration of parliaments, which he presented to the house on 28 Oct.; but on a motion to have it transmitted to England it was defeated by a majority of sixty-five. Shortly afterwards he presented the heads of two new bills for securing the freedom of parliament (Plowden, *Historical Register*, i. 352–4). In 1763 the 'Freeman's Journal,' a biweekly newspaper, was started by three Dublin merchants under the management of Henry Brooke (1703?–1783 [q.v.]) Lucas contributed to it from its commencement, sometimes anonymously (see a long article in the form of an address to Lord Halifax, 8 Oct. 1763), but generally under the signature of 'A Citizen' or 'Civis.' Small as were its literary merits, the paper enjoyed at first great popularity, owing to the gratuitous contributions of Lucas and its strenuous assertion of Irish protestant privileges (Madden, *Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature*). In 1765 Lucas unsuccessfully opposed a bill to prevent the exportation of grain, on the ground that certain alterations made in it by the English privy council were detrimental to the rights of the Irish parliament. He justified his conduct in 'An Address to the Lord Mayor and Citizens of Dublin,' and replied to further censure (see *An Antidote to Dr. Lucas's Address*) in 'A Second Address to the Lord Mayor.' Several guilds, and among them the Guild of Merchants, presented addresses of thanks to him, and it was even proposed to grant him a salary of 365*l.* a year out of the city treasury as a public acknowledgment of his services in parliament. The proposal was rejected by the aldermen, and its rejection led to a renewal of the old quarrel between them and the commons, and to fresh manifestations of public sympathy with Lucas (see *Proceedings of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen*, 17 Jan. 1766; *A Vindication of the Corporation . . . respecting . . . Charles Lucas*, Dublin, 1766; *A Letter to*

Charles Lucas, M.D. Dublin, 1766; Lucas, *A Third Address to the Lord Mayor*, Dublin, 1766). In 1768 Lucas strongly oppposed the scheme for the augmentation of the army, on the ground partly that he favoured the establishment of a national militia, but chiefly because in his opinion 'Standing parliaments and standing armies have ever proved the most dangerous enemies to civil liberty' (Lucas, *An Address to the Lord Mayor . . . relating to the intended Augmentation of the Military Force*, Dublin, 1768). In this year he caused considerable sensation by trying to institute a parliamentary inquiry into the case of a soldier whom he regarded as the victim of military discipline. His efforts in parliament proving unsuccessful, he published a pamphlet entitled 'A Mirror for Courts-Martial: in which the Complaints, Trial, Sentence, and Punishment of David Blakeney are examined.' It is probably to his conduct on this occasion that Lord Townshend referred in a letter to the Marquis of Granby, 'Here is a Doctor Lucas, the Wilkes of Ireland, who has been playing the devil here and poisoning all the soldiery with his harangues and writings; but I have treated this nonsensical demagogue as he deserves, with his mob at his heels' (*Rutland MSS.* ii. 303; cf. also *Charlemont MSS.* i. 254). Lord Townshend's protest against the right of the Irish House of Commons to originate money bills, and his sudden prorogation of parliament in December 1769 drew from Lucas early in 1770 a pamphlet entitled 'The Rights and Privileges of Parliament asserted upon constitutional Principles.' It was announced in the newspapers that an answer, 'published by authority,' entitled 'The Usage of holding Parliaments and of preparing Bills of Supply in Ireland, stated from Record,' would shortly appear. The book appeared on the day announced, but was instantly suppressed. A copy, however, came into Lucas's possession, and finding that it told more against than for the government he immediately republished it, with a sarcastic introduction and commentary.

From his earliest years Lucas had been a martyr to hereditary gout, which rendered him a complete cripple, and latterly obliged him to be carried to the House of Commons. Nevertheless, says an eye-witness, 'the gravity and uncommon neatness of his dress, his grey, venerable locks, blending with a pale but interesting countenance, in which an air of beauty was still visible, altogether excited attention, and I never saw a stranger come into the house without asking who he was' (*Dublin Penny Journal*, i. 389). He died at his residence in Henry Street, Dublin, on Monday, 4 Nov. 1771. His remains were honoured with a public funeral of imposing solemnity (*Freeman's Journal*, 9 Nov.) He was interred in the family burial-ground in St. Michan's churchyard. Lucas married thrice, and is said to have left children by each wife, but only one, Henry [q. v.], is known to have attended his father's funeral.

As a physician Lucas was highly esteemed by Lord Charlemont. As an orator contemporary opinion differed about him; but it may well have been that the eloquence which moved and delighted his hearers in the guildhall was not so calculated to appeal to the less emotional and more refined audience of the House of Commons. As a writer he can lay little claim to literary ability, while his efforts at orthographic reform can at best only raise a smile. His works, which include numberless contributions to the periodical press, were, with the exception of 'Divelina Libera,' which is perhaps his best, his translation of the Great Charter and his treatise on waters, thrown off on the spur of the moment. His collected 'Political Addresses,' by which he is best known, are probably the worst written of all his pamphlets. As a man he was impulsive, impatient of contradiction, and slightly vulgar; but on the other hand he was sincere, honest, generous, and courageous to a fault. In his own language, it was his froward fate to have too much of a kind of political knight-errantry interwoven in his frame. He was proud of his English descent, an ardent protestant, a loyalist according to his own interpretation, and a perfervid patriot.

There are several engraved portraits of Lucas, but the best is a mezzotint from a half-length by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the National Gallery of Ireland.

[Wills's Irish Nation; Dublin Penny Journal; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Freeman's Journal, 17 Dec. 1771; Madden's Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature; Journals of the House of Commons, Ireland; Plowden's Historical Register; Briton's Hist. of the Dublin Election in the Year 1749; A Critical Review of the Liberties of British Subjects; Lucas's own writings passim; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Lecky's Hist. of England; Correspondence of the Duke of Bedford; Rutland MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. v.; Charlemont MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. x.; Egerton MS. 1772.] R. D.

LUCAS, CHARLES (1769–1854), miscellaneous writer and divine, son of William Lucas of Daventry, was born in 1769, and matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, 15 July 1786. He styled himself 'A.M.'

on the title-pages of his books, but the university register does not recognise him as a graduate. In 1791 he became curate of Avebury, Wiltshire, where he devoted himself to writing novels and religious poems. He left Avebury in 1816 and settled at Devizes, where he died in 1854.

His chief works are: 1. 'A Descriptive Account in Blank Verse of the old Serpentine Temple of the Druids at Avebury,' 1795; 2nd edit. with notes, Marlborough, 1801, 4to. 2. 'Free Thoughts on a General Reform,' Bath, 1796. 3. 'The Castle of St. Donat's, or the History of Jack Smith,' 1798, 3 vols. 12mo. 4. 'The Infernal Quixote, a Tale of the Day,' 4 vols. London, 1801, 12mo, dedicated to Pitt. 5. 'The Abissinian Reformer, or the Bible and the Sabre,' a novel, London, 1808, 12mo. 6. 'Joseph,' a religious poem, 2 vols. London, 1810, 8vo.

[Works in Brit. Mus.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] A. F. P.

LUCAS, CHARLES (1808–1869), musical composer, born at Salisbury 28 July 1808, was for eight years a chorister in the cathedral, and afterwards studied at the Royal Academy of Music. In 1830 he joined Queen Adelaide's private band, and about the same time became music preceptor to Prince George (now Duke) of Cambridge and the Princes of Saxe-Weimar. In 1832 he was appointed conductor at the Royal Academy of Music, and in 1839 organist of Hanover Chapel, Regent Street. He was for some time conductor of the Choral Harmonists' Society, and from 1840 to 1843 occasionally conducted at the Antient Concerts. From 1859 to 1866 he was principal of the Royal Academy of Music, and from 1856 to 1865 a member of the music-publishing house of Addison, Hollier, & Lucas. He was in much request as a violoncello player, and in that capacity succeeded Robert Lindley [q. v.] at the opera and the leading festivals and concerts. He composed an opera, 'The Regicide,' three symphonies, string quartets, anthems, songs, &c., and edited 'Esther' (1851) for the Handel Society. He died 23 March 1869, and was buried at Woking, Surrey.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 170, where the date of his death is erroneously given as 30 March; Musical Times, April and May 1869; Mag. of Music, October 1890, where his portrait is engraved.] J. C. H.

LUCAS, FREDERICK (1812–1855), Roman catholic journalist and politician, born in Westminster on 30 March 1812, was son of Samuel Hayhurst Lucas, a corn-merchant in the city of London, and an earnest member of the Society of Friends. Samuel Lucas (1811–1865) [q. v.] was his elder brother. After spending eight years in a quaker school at Darlington, he became, in his seventeenth year, a student at University College, London, then recently established and called the London University. He took a leading part in almost every discussion in the college debating club, or Literary and Philosophical Society. At this period the Roman catholic claims were naturally the principal topic of discussion, and he eagerly espoused the cause of emancipation, and devoted much attention to Irish politics. When he left the university, which had not then the power to confer degrees, he entered on the study of the law, first in the chambers of Mr. Revell Phillips, and afterwards in those of Mr. Duval. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1835. Three years later he delivered two 'Lectures on Education' in the Literary and Scientific Institution at Staines. In these lectures, which excited some attention at the time, and were afterwards published, he bestowed his warmest sympathies on the feudal and catholic spirit of mediæval Christendom. Early in 1839, in the course of some conversations with Thomas Chisholm Anstey, he was led to seriously examine the doctrines of catholicism, and in less than a week he convinced himself of their truth, and was reconciled to the Roman church by Father Lythgoe, S.J. He forthwith published a pamphlet entitled 'Reasons for becoming a Roman Catholic; addressed to the Society of Friends,' London, 1839, 8vo. This offended many of his former acquaintances, but his wife and two of his brothers subsequently followed him into the Roman communion, and he maintained an intimacy with many persons of opposite and irreconcilable views and principles. The most conspicuous of these, outside the catholic body, were John Stuart Mill and Thomas Carlyle. In 1840 he married Elizabeth, daughter of William Ashby of Staines, Middlesex.

About this time he contributed several articles to the 'Dublin Review,' and acquired a literary reputation which made his co-religionists desirous that he should be permanently engaged in the support of their cause. With the aid of some wealthy catholics he was enabled to start the 'Tablet,' a weekly London newspaper, the first number of which appeared on 16 May 1840. In conducting this journal he advocated the most advanced ultramontane opinions with such zeal and occasional asperity of language that he soon found himself in opposition to powerful sections of his own religious community. Towards the end of 1849 he removed the publishing offices of the 'Tablet' to Dublin, and in 1852 he was returned to parliament as one of the members for the county of Meath. As his elder brother, Samuel, had married a sister of John Bright, then member for Manchester, he was probably known to one or two of the more advanced English liberals, but otherwise he was quite unknown in political circles. However, he soon became a prominent debater in the House of Commons, and by his ability and evident sincerity, even when urging unpopular opinions, he gained the respect of many of his opponents. He identified himself closely with the Irish nationalist party, supported O'Connell in his demand for repeal of the union, and fomented the agitation for tenant right. In 1853, when dissensions arose among the tenant-right party, Dr. Cullen, archbishop of Dublin, prohibited the priests in his diocese from interfering in political affairs. Lucas denounced in the 'Tablet' this action of the archbishop, and determined to appeal from the episcopal decision to the holy see, and in the autumn of 1854 he started on a mission to Rome. He had two interviews with Pope Pius IX, at whose suggestion he began to write a full 'Statement' of the condition of affairs in Ireland and of the questions at issue between himself and Dr. Cullen.

In May 1855, his health having broken down, Lucas returned to England, so altered in appearance that when he presented himself at the House of Commons the doorkeepers did not know him. He became the guest of Richard Swift, M.P., in whose house at Wandsworth he remained for two months; then he went for a short time to Weybridge; next he paid a long visit to his father at Brighton; and finally he removed to the house of his brother-in-law at Staines, where he died on 22 Oct. 1855. He was buried in Brompton cemetery.

The 'Statement' already referred to was not quite completed at the time of his death. This document, which may be regarded as a valuable state paper relating to the affairs of the catholics of the United Kingdom, occupies more than three hundred pages in the second volume of Lucas's 'Life' by his brother. About six months after his death the 'Statement' was presented to the pope.

[F. Lucas: a Biography, by Christopher James Riethmüller, London, 1862, 8vo; Life of F. Lucas, by his brother Edward Lucas, 2 vols. London, 1886, 8vo; Tablet, 27 Oct. 3 Nov. and 10 Nov. 1855; Weekly Register, 27 Oct. 1855; Gent. Mag. December 1855, p. 652; Rev. W. J. Amherst, in Dublin Review, October 1886, p. 392; The Month, 1886, lvii. 305, 473; Athenæum, 1886, i. 838; Duffy's League of North and South. pp. 330, seq.] T. C.

LUCAS, HENRY (*d.* 1663), founder of the Lucasian professorship, says in his will that his patrimony 'was snatched from him by unhappy suits in law during his childhood.' He studied for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but does not appear to have matriculated, and subsequently became secretary to the Earl of Holland, chancellor of the university. On the visit of Prince Charles Louis, elector, great palatine of the Rhine, to Cambridge, Lucas was admitted M.A. 5 Feb. 1635–6 (*University Register*). He was elected M.P. for the university on 11 March 1639–40, and on 24 Oct. 1640 (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return of*, pt. i. pp. 480, 485), and took both the covenant and engagement. He died in London on 22 July 1663, a bachelor (*Addit. MS.* (Cole) 5875, f. 22; *Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1663). In his will, dated 11 June 1663 (P. C. C. 96, Juxon), he directed his executors to purchase lands of the yearly value of 100*l.*, to be employed as a stipend for a professor of the mathematical sciences in the university of Cambridge. To the university library he gave a small collection of mathematical books. The remainder of his estate (about 7,000*l.*) he bequeathed for the erection and endowment of a hospital in Berkshire or Surrey. The foundation was to consist of a chaplain or master and as many poor men as could be conveniently provided for. The poor men were to be nominated by his executors and their survivors, and afterwards by the Drapers' Company, out of the poorest inhabitants of the forest division in Berkshire and the bailiwick of Surrey, in or near the forest. Accordingly, a hospital was built in 1665 on Luckley Green, Wokingham, Berkshire (Lysons, *Magna Britannia*, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 443), and lands in Bedfordshire were purchased for its endowment, and for that of the mathematical professorship. In 1664 Isaac Barrow was appointed the first Lucasian professor, and Newton succeeded him in 1669.

[Oratio Præfatoria before Isaac Barrow's Mathematical Lectures, 1685; Whiston's Autobiography, p. 133; Peck's Desiderata, vol. ii. bk. xiv. p. 36; Addit. MS. (Cole), xlviii. 457.] G. G.

LUCAS, HENRY (*fl.* 1795), poet, son of Dr. Charles Lucas [q. v.], the Irish patriot, was born at Dublin about 1740, and obtained in 1757 a scholarship at Trinity College, Dublin, whence he graduated B.A. in 1759, and M.A. in 1762 (*Cat. of Dublin Graduates*). He became a student at the Middle Temple, but abandoned the law to write complimentary occasional verse of a very obsequious order. He published: 1. 'The Tears of

Alnwick; a Pastoral Elegy on the Death of the Duchess of Northumberland,' 1777, 4to. 2. 'A Visit from the Shades, or Earl Chatham's Adieu to his Friend, Lord Camden; a Poem,' London, 1778, 4to. 3. 'Poems to her Majesty, to which is added a new Tragedy, entitled the Earl of Somerset, literally founded on History,' 1779, 4to. This work is dedicated to the queen, and included among its subscribers Dr. Johnson, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Benjamin West, and Peter Pindar. It commences with 'The Ejaculation,' occasioned by seeing the royal children, 'magnum Jovis incrementum,' which is followed by 'An Oblation; a Lyric Poem on her Majesty's happy Delivery of a Daughter, the now amiable Princess Sophia,' and concludes with 'The Earl of Somerset,' a tragedy (in blank verse), which has a fine engraved frontispiece, and deals with the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury, who expires in the fourth act with the words, 'Oh, how transient are human joys! and all this world is—Oh!' Johnson, to whom he insisted on reading the tragedy, may well have exclaimed (as he is said to have done) 'I never did the man an injury' (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, i. 500). 4. 'The Cypress Wreath; a Poem to the Memory of Lord Robert Manners;' a fulsome eulogy of the Duke of Rutland's family, 1782, 4to. 5. 'A Pastoral Elegy in Memory of the Duke of Northumberland,' 1786. 6. 'Cœlina, a Mask . . . commemorative of the Nuptials of their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales and Princess Caroline,' London, 1795. In a 'P.S. au lecteur,' Lucas piteously complains that though 'satire never yet tainted his public pen,' he had never been able to obtain a trial on the stage. He is also credited by Baker with 'Love in Disguise,' an opera, 1776 (*Biog. Dram.* 1812, i. 464).

[Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 456; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 210; Johnson's Letters, ed. G. B. Hill, ii. 9, 10; Lucas's Works in Brit. Museum Library.] T. S.

LUCAS, HORATIO JOSEPH (1839–1873), artist, born in London on 27 May 1839, was fourth son of Louis Lucas, a West India merchant, and belonged to an old Jewish family. Lucas was educated at Brighton and at University College, London. Having considerable talents as an artist, he studied painting under F. S. Cary [q. v.], and was a member of the Langham Sketching Club in London. He exhibited pictures at the Royal Academy and at the Salon in Paris. Lucas was a proficient in the art of etching, and a contributor to the various Black and White exhibitions. A selection from his etchings is in the print room at the British Museum. In 1862 Lucas joined his father's business, so that he was only able to devote his leisure time to art. He was an accomplished musician, and an active and useful member of the Jewish community in London. He married Isabel, daughter of Count d'Avigdor, and niece of Sir Francis Goldsmid, bart., and died on 18 Dec. 1873, leaving four children.

[Jewish Chronicle, 26 Dec. 1873; private information.] L. C.

LUCAS, JAMES (1813–1874), 'the Hertfordshire hermit,' second son and fourth child of James Lucas, of the firm of Chauncey, Lucas, & Lang, of Liverpool, West India merchants, was born in London, 21 Dec. 1813. His mother's maiden name was Beesly. He received a good education, first at a private school at Clapham, from which he ran away, subsequently at Richmond, and finally with a tutor at Bedford, from whom he also made his escape. He studied medicine for a time under a surgeon in the neighbourhood of his home, near Hitchin. He early exhibited a strangely perverse obstinacy, and an uncontrollable suspicion of all his relatives, with the exception of his mother, who indulged his whims. These peculiarities became accentuated on his father's death in 1830. His mother died on 24 Oct. 1849, and he inherited the family estate at Redcoats Green, Great Wymondley, Hertfordshire. Thenceforth he gave his eccentricities free scope. He refused to administer his parents' wills, deferred for three months (when the sepulture was enforced) the interment of his mother, and barricaded his house of Elmwood, in the kitchen of which he took up his abode. He excluded furniture, abjured washing, slept on a bed of cinders, and clothed himself in a loose blanket. His skin grew ingrained with dirt, and his dark hair long and matted. His dietary, besides bread and penny buns, consisted of cheese, eggs, red herrings, and gin, and he protected his victuals from the rats by hanging them in a basket from the roof.

Lucas enjoyed the society of tramps, always putting to them a series of questions, and rewarding satisfactory answers with coppers and a glass of gin. He thus attracted all the vagabonds in the kingdom, and had to protect himself by retaining two armed watchmen, who lived in a hut opposite the formidable iron grille at which he received visitors. These included Lord Lytton, Sir Arthur Helps, John Forster, and Charles Dickens. Dickens, in the Christmas number of 'All the Year Round' for 1861, described the hermit, under the pseudonym of 'Mr. Mopes,' as an 'obscene nuisance.' The majority of his visitors were impressed by his wide fund of information and his acuteness in conversation. Asked if he were a catholic, he stated that he was of no religion. He made, however, no concealment of an exaggerated antipathy to the queen, to parliament, and to stamped paper. He was fond of children, gave them pence, and on Good Fridays regaled vast numbers of them with sweets and gin. On 15 April 1874 he was discovered by one of his watchmen lying in his den in an apoplectic fit. He died a few days after, and was buried beside his mother in Hackney churchyard on 21 April 1874. He was clearly insane, and the symptoms of his disease, although few, were well defined and to experts familiar.

After his death a considerable sum of money was found in his living room, which was full of dirt, the accumulations of twenty-five years, and almost choked up with ashes (of which fourteen cartloads were removed), and with stale loaves that had been suspected by the hermit of containing poison. In an outlying portion of the neglected house a family of foxes had made their residence.

[The Hist. of the Hermit of Hertfordshire (illustrated), from the 'Hertfordshire Express;' An Account of Lucas, from the 'North Herts and South Beds Journal,' Hitchin, 1874; Times, 20 April 1874; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 424; All the Year Round, December 1861 ('Tom Tiddler's Ground'); Journal of Mental Science, October 1874 (an interesting paper by D. H. Tuke, esq., M.D.)] T. S.

LUCAS, JOHN (1807–1874), portrait-painter, born in London on 4 July 1807, was son of William Lucas, whose family was long resident at King's Lynn in Norfolk. His mother was a Miss Calcott. His father was originally in the royal navy, but adopted the profession of literature, and was the author of a poem, 'The Fate of Bertha' (1800), 'The Duellists, or Men of Honour' (1805), 'The Travels of Humanius' (1809), &c. He was also for some years sub-editor of the 'Sun' newspaper. Having a taste for art, Lucas was apprenticed to Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.], the mezzotint-engraver, under whom he worked with great assiduity, and attained some skill as an engraver. Samuel Cousins [q. v.] was his fellow-pupil. He devoted his spare time, however, to the study and practice of oil-painting, and at the close of his apprenticeship set up as a portrait-painter. He was a member of the Clipstone Street academy, where he worked with W. Etty [q. v.] and other well-known artists. One of his earliest patrons and sitters was Henry Milton, who introduced him to Mary Russell Mitford [q. v.], whose portrait he painted, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1829. He had exhibited a portrait there for the first time in the preceding year. He became a great friend of Miss Mitford, but not being satisfied with the likeness of her he painted for her in its stead a portrait of her father. Subsequently he painted another portrait of her, which he kept in his studio, and it was purchased after his death for the National Portrait Gallery. Lucas rapidly became one of the fashionable portrait-painters of the day, and had an enormous practice. Many eminent people sat to him, including Queen Adelaide, the Prince Consort (four times), the Princess Royal, the Duke of Wellington (eight times), Lord and Lady Palmerston, Mr. Gladstone, Lord and Lady Mahon, and many of the court beauties. A very large portrait group by him of Robert Stephenson, Brunel, and other engineers consulting over the completion of the Menai bridge, was engraved by J. Scott. He contributed several portraits to Sir Robert Peel's gallery of contemporary portraits. He exhibited ninety-six portraits at the Royal Academy, thirteen at the British Institution, and eight at the Suffolk Street Gallery, between 1828 and his death. Many of his portraits were engraved, some, like that of Lord-chief-justice Tindal, by himself in mezzotint. He also engraved a few portraits after Sir Thomas Lawrence, including one of the queen of Portugal. Lucas caught likenesses cleverly, but otherwise did not maintain his early promise as a painter. He married early in life Miss Milborough Morgan, and died at his residence in St. John's Wood, London, on 30 April 1874. He left three sons and two daughters. Of the former the eldest, John Templeton Lucas, is noticed below; William Lucas showed some promise as a mezzotint-engraver, but became a water-colour painter; and Arthur Lucas became an art publisher in New Bond Street, London. John Seymour Lucas, A.R.A., is nephew of the above, and was his pupil. The works in his possession at his death were disposed of by auction at Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Wood's, on 25 Feb. 1875.

Lucas, John Templeton (1836–1880), eldest son of the above, born in London in 1836, also practised as an artist, and exhibited seven landscapes at the Royal Academy, thirteen at the British Institution, and thirty at the Suffolk Street Gallery, between 1859 and 1876. He published a farce entitled 'Browne the Martyr,' which was performed at the Royal Court Theatre (Lacy's acting edition, vol. xcvi.), and a little volume of fairy tales, entitled 'Prince Ubbely Bubble's new Story Book' (1871, 8vo). Lucas published some memorial verses on the death of Sir Edwin Landseer. He died at Whitby, Yorkshire, in September 1880 (*Times*, 17 Sept.; *Academy*, 1880, ii. 221).

[Times, 6 May 1874; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; L'Estrange's Life of Mary R. Mitford; Graves's Dict. of Artists; information from Arthur Lucas, esq., and G. Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

LUCAS, LOUIS ARTHUR (1851–1876), African traveller, born on 22 Sept. 1851, was the only surviving son of Philip Lucas of Manchester. He was educated at University College School in Gower Street, London, and at University College, where he showed a marked taste for scientific subjects. An early taste for travel and scientific enterprise was developed by a trip to Switzerland in 1870. He visited the United States in 1872, and through the good offices of General McClellan, who gave him letters of introduction to the commandants of the forts in the west, he was enabled to extend his tour to Nebraska, where he shot buffalo and deer, and puzzled the Indian chiefs by his feats of legerdemain. At the end of 1873 he started for Egypt to recruit his health, became interested in the country, and during enforced convalescence of many months after an attack of typhoid fever occupied himself with scientific studies. In July 1875 he announced his intention of devoting himself to African exploration, intending in the first instance to explore the Congo. His friends, supported by Sir Henry Rawlinson, remonstrated vainly against an adventure so unsuited to a weak constitution. He organised an expedition independently of the Geographical Society, of which he was an associate. He left London on 2 Sept. 1875, and made his way to Cairo, where he remained several weeks learning Arabic and engaging servants. He obtained a firman from the khedive after a personal interview, authorising him to enlist and train soldiers for escort, and from all quarters he received cordial assistance. He travelled by way of Suez, Suakim, and Berber to Khartoum, where he arrived at the end of January 1876. There he stayed for nearly three months making preparations for an absence of several years. In April he left Khartoum, and with a steam-vessel lent by Colonel Gordon ascended the White River as far as Lardo, where he met Gordon. Gordon would not permit him to go on to what he said would be certain destruction, but advised him to return to Khartoum and thence return by way of Suez to Zanzibar, there to reorganise his expedition, and make a fresh start under better auspices and in a less deadly climate. Lucas then accompanied Gordon to the Albert Nyanza, and navigated the northern portion of the lake in the first steamboat ever launched on its waters. In August he went to Khartoum intending to carry out Gordon's plan. He fell ill on the way, and was detained at Khartoum by fever and dysentery for two months, but reached Suakim by way of Berber on 18 Nov. He embarked at once on a steamboat for Suez, but died on 20 Nov. 1876. He was buried at Jeddah.

Lucas went out with a prepared list of queries furnished by the Anthropological Institute. He sent an interesting letter to the president, Colonel A. Lane-Fox, dated from Khartoum 11 March 1876, accompanied by a short vocabulary of Bishareen words and some sketches; the vocabulary was published in the 'Journal' of the institute (vi. 191–4).

[Sir Rutherford Alcock's Address in Proc. of Roy. Geogr. Soc. xxi. 418–21, 465; Athenæum, 9 Dec. 1876 p. 766, 23 Dec. 1876 p. 838; Times, 26 Dec. 1876, p. 4, col. 4; Jewish Chronicle, 15 Dec. 1876, p. 588.] G. G.

LUCAS, RICHARD, D.D. (1648–1715), prebendary of Westminster, son of Richard Lucas, was born at Presteign in Radnorshire in 1648, and on 3 March 1664–5 he entered Jesus College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1668, and M.A. 1672, when he received holy orders. For some years he was master of the free school at Abergavenny. Having acquired some reputation as a preacher, he was chosen rector of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, in 1678, and lecturer of St. Olave's, Southwark, in October 1683. In 1691 he received the degree of D.D., and in 1697 he was appointed to a prebend at Westminster. Before this date his sight, which had always been defective, entirely failed him. 'But the vigour and activity of my mind, and the health and strength of my body (being now in the flower of my age) continuing,' he wrote, 'unbroken, I thought it my duty to set myself some task which might serve at once to divert my thoughts from a melancholy application on my misfortune, and might be serviceable to the world.' The result of his determination was the most popular of all his works, an 'Enquiry after Happiness.' He died at Westminster on 29 June 1715, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Lucas enjoyed a high reputation both as a preacher and a writer, and also as a man of piety. He was one of the good men who used to visit the exemplary Lady Elizabeth Hastings [q. v.] at Ledsham, Yorkshire. His 'Enquiry after Happiness,' the work of his blindness, appeared in two volumes, 1685. It was divided into three parts, the first showing 'the possibility of obtaining happiness,' the second 'the true notion of life,' and the third treating 'of religious perfection.' It became a most popular devotional work, reaching a tenth edition in 1764. It was also republished in a new edition in 1803–4, and again in 1818. It was much admired by Dean Stanhope, the translator of 'Andrewes's Devotions;' it was strongly recommended by Alexander Knox to his friend Bishop Jebb, who refers to it in the introduction to his edition of Bishop Burnet's 'Lives, Characters, and Address to Posterity,' 1833. It was also one of the books recommended by Susanna Wesley to her son, John Wesley, who, according to Alexander Knox, 'retained the cordiality of the attachment he conceived for Lucas to the last hour of his life.'

Lucas's other printed works, some of which were published after his death by his son, also Richard Lucas, M.A. of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, are: 1. 'Practical Christianity, or an Account of the Holiness which the Gospel enjoins,' 1690; 7th edit. 1746; it was twice translated into French, in 1698 and in 1722. It is strongly recommended by Steele in the 'Guardian,' No. 63. 'Christian Thoughts for every Day of the Month' is bound up in the same volume with 'Practical Christianity' in the edition of 1746. 2. 'The Plain Man's Guide to Heaven, containing his Duty (1) towards God; (2) towards his Neighbour, with . . . Prayers, Meditations,' &c., 1692, 12mo. 3. 'Twelve Sermons preached on several occasions,' 2 vols., 1702–9; and 4. 'Sermons on several occasions and subjects,' &c., 3 vols., 'all published from the originals by his son, R. Lucas, M.A.,' in 1716; 2nd edit. 1722. 5. 'Influence of Conversation, with the regulation thereof,' 1707 (often reprinted), a sermon preached at St. Clement Danes to a 'Religious Society.' 6. 'The Duty of Servants,' 1710, 12mo.

[Lucas's Works, passim; Knox's Remarks on Southey's Life of Wesley; Guardian, 1713, No. 63; Jebb's Introduction to Burnet's Lives; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 722.] J. H. O.

LUCAS, RICHARD COCKLE (1800–1883), sculptor, born at Salisbury on 24 Oct. 1800, was son of Richard and Martha Lucas. At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to an uncle, a cutler at Winchester, and, showing talent in carving knife-handles, subsequently adopted sculpture as a profession. He obtained a good practice and was a large contributor to the Academy exhibitions of busts, medallions, and classical subjects, commencing in 1829. Lucas received commissions for several public statues, including those of Dr. Johnson at Lichfield, Dr. Watts at Southampton, and Sir Richard Colt Hoare in Salisbury Cathedral; but such large works were ill suited to his powers, which are best shown in his numerous medallion portraits executed in marble, wax, and ivory; these have much merit. Lucas was an enthusiastic student of the Elgin marbles, and prepared two models of the Parthenon, one showing it as it appeared after the bombardment by the Venetians in 1687, the other representing it restored in accordance with his own theories as to the original arrangement of the sculptures; the first now stands in the Elgin room at the British Museum. In 1845 he published 'Remarks on the Parthenon, being the result of studies and inquiries connected with the production of two models of that noble building,' illustrated with fifteen etchings.

Lucas sent a number of ivory carvings and imitation bronzes, chiefly of classical subjects, to the Great Exhibition of 1851. In 1854 he built himself a house at Chilworth, near Romsey, of which he wrote an account entitled 'The Artist's Dream realised, being a Residence designed and built by R. C. Lucas, Sculptor, 1854; etched and described 1856,' with seventeen plates. Lucas also produced a large number of etchings, including illustrations to Gray, Goldsmith, and Burns, biblical subjects, and representations of his own sculptured works; a nearly complete series of these, mounted in an album and bound by Lucas himself, with his portrait on the title, is in the print room of the British Museum. Lucas was a man of great originality and conversational powers and a prolific writer in the periodical press; he frequently visited Broadlands, the seat of Lord Palmerston, who much appreciated his society and obtained for him in 1865 a civil-list pension of 150*l.* A statuette of Lord Palmerston, exhibited in 1859, was Lucas's last contribution to the Academy. In 1870 he published 'An Essay on Art, especially that of Painting, done by R. C. Lucas, Sculptor, in the Sky-parlour of his Tower of Winds, Chilworth.' He died of paralysis at Chilworth on 18 May 1883. His son, A. D. Lucas, was a flower-painter, and exhibited at the British Institution and Suffolk Street between 1859 and 1874.

[Hampshire Independent, 20 Jan. 1883; Athenæum, 1883, i. 127; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Royal Academy Catalogues; 1851 Exhibition Catalogue.] F. M. O'D.

LUCAS, ROBERT (1748?–1812), divine and poet, born in Northampton about 1748, was educated at the grammar school there, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated as a ten-year man, B.D. in 1787, D.D. in 1793 (*Grad. Cant.* p. 302). In 1772 he was serving the curacy of Brixworth, and in 1778 that of Hardingstone, Northamptonshire, but on 8 March 1782 he was instituted to the vicarage of Pattishall, in the same county. In 1787 he was collated to the rectory of Ripple, Worcestershire, which he held with his vicarage. He died at Ripple on 1 March 1812. Lucas, who married a niece of Bishop Hurd, left a son, Richard Hurd (*b.* 1789), and a daughter, Harriet Charlotte.

Lucas translated into English heroic verse the Homeric 'Hymn to Ceres,' 4to, London, 1781, accompanied by notes and a translation of Ruhnken's preface. He reprinted his translation in a volume of 'Poems on Various Subjects,' 8vo, Tewkesbury, 1810. He also published some sermons and probably wrote the excellent memoir of Hurd in the 'Ecclesiastical and University Annual Register' for 1809 (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 416).

[Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 300; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 540; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. p. 497; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 620; Lucas's Poems.] G. G.

LUCAS, SAMUEL (1811–1865), journalist and politician, eldest son of Samuel Hayhurst Lucas of Wandsworth, Surrey, corn merchant, and a member of the Society of Friends, was born in 1811. Frederick Lucas [q. v.] was his younger brother. In 1839 he married Margaret Bright [see below], sister of John Bright, and in 1845 removed from Kensington, London, to Manchester, where he became partner in a cotton mill. He entered with ardour into public work, joined the Anti-Cornlaw League, and was one of the founders (in August 1847) of the Lancashire (afterwards 'National') Public Schools Association, which had undoubtedly much influence in forming public opinion and in subsequent legislative action. He wrote the admirable 'Plan for the Establishment of a General System of Secular Education in the County of Lancaster,' 1847, as well as other papers on national education, and edited in 1850 a volume of essays entitled 'National Education not necessarily Governmental, Sectarian, or Irreligious.' Removing to London in 1850, he set up as a corn merchant, and became an energetic member of the Society for the Repeal of the Taxes on Knowledge, and at a later period of the Constitutional Defence Association, a body which was called into existence by the action of the House of Lords in rejecting Mr. Gladstone's Paper Duty Repeal Bill.

When the 'Morning Star' was started on 17 March 1856, as the organ of the 'Manchester school' of radical politicians, Lucas was appointed editor, and he conducted the paper with conspicuous ability until his health failed in 1865.

From the outbreak of the American war he was a warm sympathiser with the federals, more especially with their anti-slavery policy, and was one of the founders of the Emancipation Society. Although connected with these and many other movements of a political or philanthropic character, he always worked in an unostentatious way, and while his convictions were strong and earnest, his disposition was amiable and generous, and in public as in private life he was distinguished by his sweet temper and conversational abilities. He died of a bronchial complaint on 16 April 1865 at his residence in Gordon Street, Gordon Square, London, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He left a son and daughter by his wife.

Lucas, Margaret Bright (1818–1890), born at Rochdale, Lancashire, on 14 July 1818, was daughter of Jacob Bright, member of the Society of Friends. She first took part in public affairs on the occasion of the great bazaar in May 1845 at the Covent Garden Theatre, when 25,000*l.* was raised to further the anti-cornlaw agitation, and she afterwards aided her husband in his various public projects. In 1870 she visited America, when she began to take a deepened interest in temperance reform and the women's suffrage question. She subsequently engaged in the work of the Association for the Abolition of State Regulation of Vice, and became president of the British Women's Temperance Association, of which she was one of the chief founders. Her annual addresses were always marked with deep earnestness. She paid a second visit to the United States in 1886, in order to attend a convention at Minneapolis as president of the 'World's Women's Temperance Union.' She died on 4 Feb. 1890, and was buried at Highgate cemetery.

[Athenæum, 22 April 1865, p. 555; Morning Star, 17 April 1865; Memoir of Margaret Bright Lucas, 1890; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, 1887, ii. 238, 271; private information.] C. W. S.

LUCAS, SAMUEL (1818–1868), journalist and author, eldest son of Thomas Lucas, a Bristol merchant, was born in 1818, and educated at first with a view to following his father's buisiness, but afterwards, when his taste for literature and learning had developed, he went to Queen's College, Oxford, as a preparation to entering the legal profession. He matriculated on 13 Oct. 1838, and graduated B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1846. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1846. While at Oxford he gained the Newdigate prize for English verse in 1841, and the chancellor's prize for the English essay in 1845. For some years after his call he went the western circuit, where his genial manners made him extremely popular. Leaving law for literature he connected himself with the metropolitan press and became a frequent contributor to the 'Times,' some of his articles being afterwards reprinted in book form. In 1865 he projected and started the 'Shilling Magazine,' which, however, was discontinued at the end of the year, when, through failing health, he retired from London. He died, after a long illness, at Eastbourne on 27 Nov. 1868.

He wrote: 1. 'The Sandwich Islands,' a prize poem, 1841. 2. 'The Causes and Consequences of National Revolutions,' a prize essay, 1845. 3. 'Charters of the Old English Colonies in America,' 1850. 4. 'The Connection of Bristol with the Party of De Montfort' (in the 'Bristol Memoirs of the Archæological Institute,' 1851). 5. 'History as a condition of National Progress,' a lecture, 1853. 6. 'Illustrations of the History of Bristol and its Neighbourhood,' 1853. 7. 'Dacoitee in Excelsis, or the Spoliation of Oude,' 1857. 8. 'Eminent Men and Popular Books, from the "Times,"' 1859. 9. 'Biography and Criticism, from the "Times,"' 1860. 10. 'Secularia, or Surveys on the Mainstream of History,' 1862. 11. 'Mornings of the Recess, 1861–4, a Series of Biographical and Literary Papers, reprinted from the "Times,"' 1864. He also edited Thomas Hood's 'Poems,' 1867, 2 vols.

[Times, 28 Nov. 1868; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886.] C. W. S.

LUCAS, SAMUEL (1805–1870), amateur painter, born in 1805 at Hitchin in Hertfordshire, belonged to an old quaker family resident there. He was educated at Hitchin and at a quaker school in Bristol. Although he had early predilections for the profession of an artist, his religion at that time forbade an artistic education, and he was apprenticed to a shipowner at Shoreham in Sussex. But he managed to practise painting as an amateur, and after his marriage in 1838 settled at Hitchin, where he resided for the remainder of his life, devoting himself to his favourite art. In 1830 he sent to the Royal Academy 'The Ship Broxbournbury off the Islands of Amsterdam,' but he very seldom exhibited his paintings publicly. His subjects were mainly landscapes, carefully studied from nature, and he painted both in oil and in water-colours. He was an excellent ornithologist, and also painted birds, animals, and flowers. Some of his drawings of flowers were engraved in the 'Florist.' His pictures were much admired, and he enjoyed the friendship of many leading artists. Good examples of his drawings are in the print room at the British Museum, and there is a picture by him of 'The Old Hitchin Market' in the Corn Exchange at Hitchin. Lucas was attacked by paralysis in 1865, and died in 1870, leaving a widow and family.

[Private information.] L. C.

LUCAS, THEOPHILUS (*fl.* 1714), biographer, inherited, according to his own assertion, an estate of 2,000*l.* a year, which he lost at the gaming tables. To deter his son, who was the 'very next heir to 1,500*l.* per annum by the death of an uncle,' from following his example, or, at best, to put him on his guard against the tricks of card-sharpers, he wrote an entertaining, though in places grossly indecent, book entitled 'Memoirs of the Lives, Intrigues, and Comical Adventures of the most famous Gamesters and celebrated Sharpers in the reigns of Charles II, James II, William III, and Queen Anne; wherein is contain'd the secret History of Gaming. The whole calculated for the meridians of London, Bath, Tunbridge, and the Groom-Porters,' 12mo, London, 1714. A third edition, with additions, was published without the author's name in 1744. This book, which owes nothing to Charles Cotton's 'Compleat Gamester' (1674), has been of great use to biographers, though its statements must obviously be received with caution. Whether Theophilus Lucas had a real existence or was merely the pseudonym of some bookseller's hack, it is apparently impossible to determine.

[Lucas's preface to Memoirs.] G. G.

LUCAS, WILLIAM? (*fl.* 1789), African explorer, is stated to have been born about 1750. He is believed to have been the William Lucas, son of a vintner in Greyfriars, London, who was admitted to St. Paul's School, 11 Feb. 1760, aged 10 (GARDINER, *St. Paul's School Register*, pp. 116, 120). While still a boy he was sent to Cadiz, to be trained to mercantile pursuits, but was captured on his return voyage shortly after by a Sallee rover, and carried into slavery at Morocco. According to 'Reports of the African Association' (i. 19), after three years' captivity he went to Gibraltar, and was sent as vice-consul at Morocco by General Edward Cornwallis, governor of Gibraltar from 1763 to 1770. In 1785 he returned to England, and was appointed oriental interpreter of the British court apparently at Gibraltar. Soon afterwards he received official permission to undertake a journey in Africa in the service of the newly formed Association for Promoting African Exploration, and was paid his salary in spite of his absence from Gibraltar. He left England in August 1788 with the intention of crossing the desert from Tripoli to Fezzan, collecting information from the people of Fezzan and traders respecting the interior, and returning home by way of the Gambia or the Guinea coast. He landed at Tripoli at the end of October, and was well received by the bashaw. When on the point of starting for Fezzan, he was delayed by the revolt of the principal tributary tribe of Arabs. Meanwhile two shereefs arrived at Tripoli, and offered to be responsible with their lives for his safe conduct. Lucas accepted the offer, and started on a mule, given by the bashaw, in company with eighteen other persons all armed, in February 1789. On the fourth day of the journey he reached the ruins of Lebida, and found remains of a great Roman colony. On the seventh day he reached Menrata, but the war with the Arabs rendered it impossible that Fezzan could be reached before the winter. By promising the copy of a map of Africa to one of the shereefs who had travelled as factor in the slave-trade for the king of Fezzan, he obtained much information about Fezzan, Bornou, and Nigritia, which 'diminished his disappointment at not completing his journey.' He left Memoon on 20 March 1789, reached Tripoli on 6 April, and England on 26 July. His account of Africa was published in the 'Reports' of the African Association, in the service of which he was succeeded by Major Daniel Houghton [q.v.] The date of his death has not been discovered.

[Reports of the African Association, vol. i. 1790; Georgian Era, iii. 467 et seq.] H. M. C.

LUCIUS, a legendary hero, is called the first Christian king in Britain, and is supposed to have lived in the second century. There is no record of his existence until three or four centuries after his supposed death; the story that Pope Eleutherus received a letter from Lucius, a British king, announcing his conversion to Christianity, originated in the fifth or sixth century, and appears in the 'Catalogus Pontificum Romanorum,' written about 530 (*Acta SS.*, 1 April, I. xxiii). The original 'Catalogus,' written shortly after 353, says nothing about it. Beda copies the story (*Hist. Eccl.* i. 4, v. 24), and in Nennius's ninth-century account, the earliest British testimony, Lucius is identified with Lleuer Mawr, a chieftain in South Wales, whose name, expressing the idea of brightness, corresponds to the Latin Lucius. In the Welsh triads and genealogies, whose date is uncertain, this chieftain is called the founder of the church of Llandaff (*Myv. Arch.* ii. 63, 68), and the names of Dyfan, Ffagan, Medwy, and Elfan, possibly real personages, are given as those of the messengers Eleutherus sent from Rome (*Achau y Saint*); the 'Book of Llandaff' (ed. Rees, pp. 65, 310) calls the first two Lucius's messengers to Rome. The Welsh stories do not enter into much detail, and there is nothing inherently improbable in their account if earlier authority for Lucius' existence were forthcoming.

The legend of Lucius owes its wealth of detail to Geoffrey of Monmouth; the greater part of his narrative is at direct variance with authentic history, and the whole must be rejected. William of Malmesbury in all probability had no sure authority for connecting Lucius with Glastonbury. By the fourteenth century a letter to Lucius from Eleutherus had been forged (SPELMAN, *Concilia*, i. 31), and by the seventeenth century a gold coin, now in the British Museum, and a silver coin, purporting to have been issued from Lucius's mint, had also been manufactured (USSHER, *Brit. Eccl. Ant.* v. cc. iii. sq.) After the twelfth century Lucius appears frequently as a benefactor to the church, and later still to the university of Cambridge. He appears to have been confused with a continental teacher of the same name, and to this the stories of his missionary labours abroad and of his martyrdom are due (*ib.*)

[Haddan and Stubbs' Councils, i. 25, 26; Dictionary of Christian Biography, s. v.] M. B.

LUCKOMBE, PHILIP (*d.* 1803), miscellaneous writer, was born at Exeter. After acting as a printer for twelve years, he is said to have entered 'one of the Oxford colleges' (NICHOLS), but his name does not figure in the university register. He subsequently settled in London, and did much miscellaneous literary work. Besides editing several dictionaries and cyclopædias, he wrote books on printing, and made a special study of conchology. His collection of shells was considerable, and his learning brought him the acquaintance of Bishop Percy. He died in September 1803. There is a mezzotint octavo oval portrait of him, drawn by T. Kearsley and engraved by R. H. Laurie.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Concise History of the Origin and Progress of Printing,' 1770, 8vo. 2. 'The History and Art of Printing,' 2 parts, 1771, 8vo. 3. 'A Tour through Ireland,' 1780, 12mo. 4. 'The Traveller's Companion, or a New Itinerary of England and Wales,' 1789, 8vo. 5. 'England's Gazetteer,' 3 vols. 1790, 12mo. 6. 'The Tablet of Memory,' 8th edit. 1792.

[Works in Brit. Mus.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 26, 27, 31, 32.] A. F. P.

LUCY, CHARLES (1814–1873), historical painter, born at Hereford in 1814, was first apprenticed to his uncle, a chemist in that town. Having a predilection for art, he went to Paris, where he became a student in the École des Beaux-Arts under Delaroche. He returned to England and studied at the Royal Academy. He subsequently was employed to go to the Hague and Paris to copy old masters for a Mr. Jones. In 1838 he exhibited a portrait at the Royal Academy in London, being then resident at Hereford, and in 1840 exhibited his first historical painting, 'The Interview between Milton and Galileo.' For about sixteen years Lucy lived at Barbizon, near Fontainebleau, where, amid essentially French surroundings, he devoted himself entirely to painting large historical pictures from English, especially puritan, history. At the Westminster Hall competitions his works attracted notice, including his fresco in 1844 of 'The Roman Empress Agrippina interceding with the Emperor Claudius on behalf of the Family of Caractacus,' which was awarded a premium of 100*l.*, and in 1845 his cartoon of 'Religion.' At the competition in 1847 Lucy obtained a premium of 200*l.* for his painting of 'The Departure of the "Primitive Puritans" or "Pilgrim Fathers" to the Coast of America, A.D. 1620.' This picture he followed up by 'The Landing of the Pilgrim Fathers in America,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1848. Lucy painted a very great number of historical works, but his efforts did not meet with the success which they deserved. A picture of 'Cromwell and his Family listening to Milton playing the Organ at Hampton Court' was purchased by Mr. Agnew, who had it engraved, and it was subsequently presented by Mr. Graham, M.P., to the Corporation Galleries at Glasgow. A picture of 'Shakespeare before Sir Thomas Lucy' was engraved by Robert Graves, A.E. Many of his pictures were purchased for public institutions in America; some are in the collections of the Duke of Manchester, Sir Robert Peel, and others in this country. Engravings from his works are frequently met with. Lucy was instructor for many years at a drawing school in Camden Town. On the foundation of the new British Institution he was elected chairman of the committee. He was commissioned by Sir Joshua Walmesley to paint a series of portraits of eminent men, including Oliver Cromwell, Nelson, Richard Cobden, John Bright, Mr. W. E. Gladstone, Disraeli, Joseph Hume, and Garibaldi. These were bequeathed by Walmesley to the South Kensington Museum. Lucy died at 13 Ladbroke Crescent, Notting Hill, on 19 May 1873, aged 59.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; Art Journal, 1873; Times, 21 May 1873.] L. C.

LUCY, GODFREY DE (*d.* 1204), bishop of Winchester, son of Richard de Lucy [q.v.], 'the Loyal,' chief justiciar of England, was attached to the court from early youth and became a favoured member of the royal household ('familiaris regis'). He devoted himself to judicial studies, and having taken holy orders became a royal clerk, and received a long series of ecclesiastical preferments. He became dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand in 1171 (Dugdale, vi. 1323), canon of Lincoln (Benedict, i. 346), and was archdeacon of Derby in 1182, in which year he was present when Henry II, prior to leaving the kingdom for France, made his will at Waltham (Gervase. i. 293; Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 57). He was also canon of York and archdeacon of Richmond (Benedict, i. 324; Brompton, *Dec. Script.* p. 1156). On the resignation of the justiciarship by his father and the subsequent division of England into four circuits at the council of Windsor in 1179, he was appointed justice itinerant for the district beyond the Trent and the Mersey (Hoveden, ii. 191; Benedict, i. 239). In 1184, as archdeacon of Richmond, he was despatched by Henry to Normandy, together with the bishops of Lincoln (Walter of Coutances) and Norwich (John of Oxford), to arrange terms between Philip Augustus and the Count of Flanders (*ib.* i. 334). In 1186 he was elected by the chapter of Lincoln to fill the vacant see, but was rejected by Henry, who was resolved on the appointment of Hugh of Avalon [see Hugh, 1135?–1200].

He was also in the same year elected to the see of Exeter, which he declined on the ground of the insufficiency of the income to meet the expenses of the office (*ib.*) On the accession of Richard I in 1189 he took a prominent part in the coronation ceremony, and bore the linen cap, 'pileum regale' (Hoveden, iii. 10; Benedict, ii. 81). When Geoffrey Plantagenet was elected to the archbishopric of York in August 1189, Godfrey was absent, but as canon and archdeacon he signified his consent by letter. The same year he reached the episcopate, being one of the five bishops 'all, with one exception, faithful servants of his father, as lawyers or ministers,' nominated by Richard I at the great council of Pipewell on the morrow of the Exaltation of the Cross, 15 Sept. (GERVASE, i. 458; DICETO, ii. 69; MATT. PARIS, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 351; *Hist. Angl.* ii. 10). His see was Winchester, to which he was consecrated by Archbishop Baldwin in St. Catherine's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, 22 Oct. 1189 (BENEDICT, ii. 96; DICETO, ii. 71; RICHARD OF DEVIZES, p. 9). One of the earliest acts of his episcopate was to reclaim the manors of Meon and Wargrave, of which the see had been deprived (BENEDICT, ii. 91; HOVEDEN, iii. 18). He proceeded 'ordine judiciario,' but according to Richard of Devizes (p. 10) took care to secure a favourable verdict by a secret gift to Richard of 3,000*l.* in silver, obtaining at the same time the sheriffdom of Hampshire, the confirmation of his own paternal inheritance, together with indemnity for the treasure of his church, and the constableship of the castles of Porchester and Winchester, for which he had to pay another 300*l.* (HOVEDEN, vol. iii. Introduction, p. xxviii, note iv.) Not having means to pay so large a sum, he was unwillingly compelled to borrow it from the exchequer of his cathedral, binding himself and his successors to its repayment; the larger part was restored by himself on 28 Jan. 1192 (RICHARD OF DEVIZES, pp. 10, 54; HOVEDEN, iii. 18; BENEDICT, ii. 91). In November 1189 he was one of the arbitrators appointed by the king to compromise the long-standing dispute between Archbishop Baldwin and the monks of Canterbury relative to the proposed collegiate church at Hackington (HOVEDEN, iii. 24; GERVASE, i. 469, 508; *Epp. Cant.* p. 317). When Richard left England early in 1190 to complete his preparations for the crusade, Lucy was one of those summoned to the final meeting in Normandy to take measures for the safety of the realm, of which Longchamp had been appointed supreme guardian during the king's absence (HOVEDEN, iii. 32; BENEDICT, ii. 105); and probably at the same time was made warden of Southampton (WOODWARD, *Hist. of Hants*, ii. 172). On 20 March, at Rouen, he witnessed Richard's ratification of the foundation of the proposed collegiate church at Lambeth (*Epp. Cant.* p. 324). One of the earliest of Longchamp's high-handed acts was to deprive Lucy, who was detained by sickness in Normandy, of the sheriffdom of Hampshire, the custody of his castles, and his paternal inheritance. On his return to England Lucy lost no time in confronting Longchamp, whom he found at Gloucester besieging the castle. Longchamp received him with effusive warmth, followed his advice in giving up the siege, and restored his patrimony, retaining, however, the sheriffdom and the castles (RICHARD OF DEVIZES, p. 13). At the council held by Longchamp as legate at Westminster in the October of the same year he sat on his left hand, the Bishop of London sitting to his right (DICETO, ii. 851). The management of the arbitration between Longchamp and John at Winchester, 25 April 1191, was entrusted to him, in conjunction with his brother bishops of London and Bath (HOVEDEN, iii. 135; RICHARD OF DEVIZES, p. 33). He was one of the bishops who met at Canterbury, 4 May 1191, for the consecration of Robert FitzRalph to the see of Worcester (GERVASE, i. 491). In the following September Geoffrey Plantagenet, the new archbishop of York, on his landing at Dover, was dragged from the church in which he had taken refuge and thrown into prison by the orders of Longchamp. The chancellor's attempt to explain and justify his conduct called forth from Lucy a letter addressed to the prior and convent of Canterbury expressing his grief and indignation, but declining to give them any advice until he had taken counsel with his brother prelates (*ib.* i. 506; *Epp. Cant.* p. 345). In the struggle which ensued between Longchamp and John, Lucy took a leading part on the king's side, attending the meetings of the barons and ecclesiastics summoned at Marlborough, Loddon Bridge, and finally, 8 Oct., at St. Paul's. He was one of the four bishops, St. Hugh of Lincoln being another, deputed by the assembly to communicate to Longchamp, who had thrown himself into the Tower, their resolution that he must resign; and on Longchamp's deposition, Lucy was reinstated in the custody of the castles of which Longchamp had deprived him (RICHARD OF DEVIZES, p. 39; GIRALD. CAMBR. p. 395; HOVEDEN, iii. 145; BENEDICT, ii. 218). In the 'cross-fire' of anathemas which followed he was excommunicated by the pope, in company with John and the chief enemies of Longchamp (HOVEDEN, iii. 153). Detention in London on the king's business prevented his taking any part in the election of Reginald, bishop of Bath and Wells, 27 Nov. 1191, to the see of Canterbury, which he only held twenty-nine days (RICHARD OF DEVIZES, p. 45). In February 1194 he joined with Archbishop Hubert, St. Hugh of Lincoln, and other leading prelates in pronouncing excommunication on John (HOVEDEN, iii. 237).

Immediately after Richard's arrival at Winchester on his return from captivity, 15 April 1194, he once more deprived Lucy of the custody of the castles, the sheriffdom, and the two manors which he had bought of him five years before; and when two days afterwards he solemnly wore his crown in the cathedral, Lucy's name is absent from the long list of prelates, including his old enemy Longchamp, who took part in the ceremony (*ib.* pp. 246–7). When, in the vain hope of effecting a reconciliation between Archbishop Geoffrey and his chapter, Richard in 1198 commanded the attendance of both parties at his court in Normandy, Lucy, together with Bishop William of Worcester, was deputed to propose terms of compromise. After more than three months spent in futile negotiations, Lucy landed at Pevensey on his return, 17 July (*ib.* iv. 66; *Annal. de Winton.* p. 67).

Lucy took part in John's coronation, 27 May 1199. Sickness prevented his presence at the great council held by Archbishop Hubert at Westminster, 19 Sept. 1200 (Diceto, ii. 169; Hoveden, iv. 90). He was one of the witnesses to the homage of William the Lion, king of Scots, to John, at Lincoln, 21 Nov. 1200 (*ib.* p. 141), and took part in the obsequies of St. Hugh in Lincoln Minster on the 23rd (*ib.* p. 143). The close of his episcopate was signalised by large additions to the fabric of his cathedral, to which he may have been stimulated by the sight of St. Hugh's choir and transepts at Lincoln, erected in the new Early-English style. In 1200 a tower, which is not identifiable, had been begun and finished (*Annal. de Winton.* p. 304; Willis, *Arch. Hist. of Winchester Cathedral,* p. 37). In 1202 he instituted 'a confraternity for the reparation of the church,' to last for five complete years, by which the low eastern aisles and lady-chapel were erected, 'the styles being early English of an excellent character' (*ib.*; *Annal. de Winton.* p. 304; John of Exeter, p. 5). Lucy died 11 Sept. 1204, and was buried outside the lady-chapel he had caused to be built (Rudborne, *Angl. Sacra,* i. 286).

That his character for practical wisdom and honesty stood high with his sovereigns is shown by the various delicate pacificatory missions with which he was entrusted. Henry II, a good judge of character, formed a high opinion of him. Under John and Richard he had to face endless corruption, and his quarrel with Longchamp imperilled his influence. Bishop Stubbs calls him 'a good average bishop' (*Epp. Cant.* Introd. p. lxxxi). He conferred a great benefit on his episcopal city by restoring the navigation of the Itchen from Southampton by means of an artificial channel, 'trancheam quam fecit fieri,' extending up to Alresford, where he constructed a large lake or headwater for its supply, reserving for the see the royalty of the river and the customs on goods entering the city by the canal, for which he obtained a charter from John (Cassan, *Lives of Bishops of Winchester,* i. 460; Woodward, *Hist. of Hants,* i. 2, 3, 293; Kitchin, *Historic Towns, Winchester,* p. 105). In 1199 he also established a market at Alresford (*Annal. de Winton.* p. 252). The revenues of the priory of Lesnes (or Westwood), which had been founded by his father the justiciar on his retirement from public life, and where he died a canon in 1179, were augmented by him.

[Besides authorites quoted, Stubbs's Introd. to Hoveden, iii. xxviii, xxxi, xlix, l, lviii, lxi, lxxiii, lxxiv, lxxx, lxxxvi, c, iv. lxxi; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings, ii. 176, 277, 238; Cassan's Bishops of Winchester, i. 160.]

E. V.

LUCY, RICHARD de (*d.* 1179), chief justiciary, is said to have come of a family that held lands in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Kent, and on doubtful authority (*Testa de Nevill,* p. 294) to have received Diss in Norfolk, either as part of his inheritance or for service, from Henry I; he certainly held it later. He maintained the cause of Stephen in Normandy against Geoffrey of Anjou, being in command of the castle of Falaise, and seems to have been recalled to England in 1140 (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville,* p. 49). In the later years of the reign he was sheriff of Hertfordshire and Essex, and appears as a baron, in virtue of the lordship of Diss, and as acting as a justice of the king. By the end of 1153 he probably held an exceptional position, and was chief justiciary, for by the treaty of Windsor, made at Christmas, he received the guardianship of the Tower and the castle of Windsor (*Fœdera,* i. 18). The following year he attested the charter granted to London by Henry II. For about thirteen years he held the office of chief justiciary jointly with Robert de Beaumont, earl of Leicester (1104–1168) [q. v.], and on the earl's death became sole chief justiciary. In the early years of the reign he was sheriff of Berkshire. When he was with the king at Falaise in 1162, Henry charged him to use his utmost endeavours to procure the election of Thomas the chancellor to the archbishopric of Canterbury; he returned to England, and persuaded the monks to obey the king's wish. He was one of the sureties for the king and his son bound for a hundred marks to secure the observance of the treaty made with the Count of Flanders in 1163. Archbishop Thomas believed that he, jointly with Joscelin de Bailleul, drew up the constitutions of Clarendon, produced in January 1164. In that year he was sent by the king on business to the Count of Flanders and the French king, and is said while absent from England to have gone on a pilgrimage to Compostella. On his homeward way he had an interview with Archbishop Thomas at the abbey of St. Bertin in Flanders, and entreated him as a friend to return to England, promising to make his peace with the king, but finding that Thomas would not assent renounced his homage to him. Although Lucy upheld the king, he was not bitter against the archbishop. Thomas, however, could not overlook the part that he believed him to have taken in drawing up the constitutions of Clarendon, and on Whitsunday 1166 excommunicated him by name at Vezelay. On this Henry ordered Lucy and others to make an appeal to Rome, and sent him thither to defend his conduct and accuse the archbishop. He was thought to have taken the cross, and to be about to go to Jerusalem. In the following year he was engaged in strengthening the kingdom against invasion. He and the Archbishop of Rouen were proposed by Henry as arbiters of the disputes between himself and the French king in 1168, but the proposal was not accepted by Louis. He was again excommunicated by Archbishop Thomas at Clairvaux on Palm Sunday 1169.

When the insurrection against Henry broke out in 1173, Lucy and Reginald, earl of Cornwall, laid siege to Leicester on 3 July at the head of the national force, the town being held for the rebel Earl of Leicester. After they had spent much labour and money on the siege, a fire broke out in the town, and it was surrendered by the townsmen on 28 July. The earl's soldiers still held the castle, and the royal leaders granted them a truce until Michaelmas. Lucy marched with Humphrey de Bohun [q. v.] against William of Scotland, who had ravaged the bishopric of Durham, and entered Yorkshire with a large force of wild Galwegians. They burnt Berwick and forced William to retreat not only across the border, but through Lothian, which they wasted with fire and sword, into Celtic Scotland. At William's request they granted him a truce till the following January, and then marched southwards; for they heard that the Earl of Leicester had landed with a large force of Flemish mercenaries, and the king being absent, the care of the kingdom rested on Lucy as chief justiciary. The defeat of the earl at Fornham [see under Bohun, Humphrey de, III, *d.* 1187] removed the immediate danger. In May 1174, when William of Scotland was besieging Carlisle, and his brother David was stirring up the war in the midland counties, Lucy laid siege to David's castle of Huntingdon. Having gathered a large force he pressed the siege about midsummer, and, not taking the castle, fortified a tower in front of the gate, so as to bar all egress, and left Earl Simon de St. Liz to finish the siege. The disorder of the country consequent on the war pressed heavily on the king's justices, of whom Lucy was the chief; they sent frequent messages to call Henry to England, and at last sent one of their number to urge his return. His return on 7 July relieved Lucy of his duties as viceroy, which he had discharged with diligence and success. He received from the king the hundred of Ongar in Essex and other grants, but when in 1176 Henry placed his own garrisons in the castles of his lords, he did not allow Lucy to keep Ongar Castle, but dealt with him as with others, which caused some wonder, for he treated the justiciary as an intimate friend (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 124). Lucy boldly opposed the king's strict enforcement of the forest laws, producing the writ by which Henry had sanctioned the free use of the royal forests and fish-ponds during the war, and pointing out that it was unjust to punish men for taking advantage of his permission. He appears as acting as chief justiciary on one or two occasions of some importance in 1177 (*ib.* i. 154, 156, 178). In 1178 he founded the abbey of Westwood on his estate at Lesnes, in the parish of Erith, Kent, for Austin canons, endowed it, and had it dedicated to St. Mary and St. Thomas of Canterbury. In 1179, to the king's great regret, and in spite of his opposition, Lucy resigned the justiciarship, and retired to his abbey, where he assumed the habit of a regular canon, and died on 14 July. He was buried in a noble tomb in his abbey. He was an able, active, and faithful minister, and his administration as viceroy during the revolt of the king's sons was of the highest service to the king and the kingdom. Henry acknowledged the loyalty with which Lucy served him during the twenty-five years that he was chief justiciary, and is said to have called him 'Richard de Lucy, the Loyal.' He married a wife named Roesia or Rohaise, by whom he had Godfrey, bishop of Winchester (*d.* 1204, Richard of Devizes, c. 10), and it is said Herbert, who died without issue. He was succeeded by a grandson Richard, reputed to be the son of an elder son of Lucy named Geoffrey, who is said to have died in his father's lifetime (Dugdale, Foss, Nicolas), but perhaps to be identified with the Bishop of Winchester. He had four daughters.

[Ralph of Diceto, i. 318, 381, 384, 429 (Rolls Ser.); Gesta Henrici II (Benedict), i. 51, 58, 62, 72, 94, 108, 124, 154, 156, 178, 238 (Rolls Ser.);

Roger of Hoveden, i. 228, ii. 54, frequently in both vols., but notices not of original importance (Rolls Ser.); Materials for Life of Becket, iii. 70, 180, v. 113, 153, 383, 388, vi. 76, 408 (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Newburgh, i. 172 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Richard of Devizes, p. 9 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Jordan Fantosme, vv. 478–834, pp. 22–38, vv. 1540, 1541, p. 70 (Michel); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 18 (Record ed.); Testa de Nevill, p. 294 (Record ed.); Norgate's Angevin Kings, i. 417, ii. 1, 3, 66, 146, 149, 156, 171, 176; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, pp. 49, 109; Stubbs's Const. Hist. i. 450, 468, 478, 485, 487, ed. 1875; Robertson's Becket, pp. 97, 139, 186; Foss's Judges, i. 264–70; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 563; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 456; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 302, ed. Courthope; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 3; Weever's Funerall Monuments, pp. 236, 237.] W. H.

LUCY, Sir THOMAS (1532–1600), owner of Charlecote, Warwickshire, was son of William Lucy (*d.* 1551), by his wife Ann, daughter of Richard Fermor, of Easton Neston, Northamptonshire.

Dugdale traces the family to Thurstane de Cherlecote (*fl.* 1150), whose son Walter was given the village of Charlecote by Henry de Montfort about 1190. Walter married one Cecily, possibly of the Anglo-Norman family of Lucy, and their son William seems to have assumed his wife's surname. William fought with the barons against King John, and his estates were confiscated at the beginning of Henry III's reign. They were restored on his returning to his allegiance, and in 1233 he was knighted. In the same year he was appointed steward of all the landed property of Walter de Lacy, who conferred on him and his heirs the constableship of the castle of Ludlow. Henry III employed him in surveying the castles of Warwickshire, and he was much occupied in 1241 and 1243 in compounding with Walter de Lacy's Jewish creditors. He inherited the property of his brother Stephen; founded in 1214 the priory of Thelesford, to which his grandson and great-grandson were benefactors (cf. Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, i. 498), and he placed a chapel in Charlecote manor-house. He died in 1248, having married (1) Ysabell, daughter of Absalon de Aldermonestone; (2) Maud sister and co-heiress of John Cotele. Both his wives added to his property, which his son William increased by a marriage with Amicia, daughter of William de Fourches, and heiress of William Fitzwarine.

Fulk Lucy (*d.* 1303), the son of this marriage, joined Peter de Montfort in the barons' struggle with Henry III in 1263, and although deprived of his estate after the battle of Evesham, was regranted it in accordance with the Dictum de Kenilworth. Fulk was 'a special lover of good horses.' He was one of the justices of the gaol delivery at Warwick in 1286 and 1289, and in 1286 was one of four knights appointed to secure observance of the peace in Warwickshire, according to the Statute of Winchester. He died in 1303. His son (by his wife Petronilla), Sir William Lucy (*b.* 1277), was knighted and represented Warwickshire in four successive parliaments between 1313 and 1337. Sir William's grandson Sir William, and his great-grandson Sir Thomas (*d.* 1415), were both retainers of John of Gaunt, and both represented Warwickshire in parliament. The latter was also sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1406, and inherited the large estates of his wife Alice, daughter of Sir William Hugford, in Bedfordshire and Shropshire.

Sir Thomas's son William (1398–1466), sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire (1435 and 1449), was of Yorkist sympathies; while his grandson Sir William, created knight of the Bath at the coronation of Elizabeth, Henry VII's queen, in 1485, was a prominent actor in the government of his county; made over all his ancestral rights in the priory of Thelesford to the monks, and left many legacies to ecclesiastical foundations. Both Sir William and his second wife Alice were buried in the church of Stratford-on-Avon. A son by his first wife, Edmund, was present at the battle of Stoke in 1487; took part in the war in France in 1491, was knighted in 1502, and made many bequests to Thelesford, where he was buried. Edmund's son, Sir Thomas Lucy (*d.* 1525), sewer to Henry VIII, was knighted in 1512; was sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, 1524–5; and lies buried in Grey Friars Church (Christ Church, near Smithfield), London, leaving a son William, the father of the subject of the present notice.

Thomas was educated at his father's house at Charlecote by John Foxe [q.v.], the martyrologist, whose puritan sentiments he adopted. In 1552 his father's death made him master of his family's great Warwickshire estate which soon included, besides Charlecote, the neighbouring properties of Sherborne and Hampton Lucy, the former a grant of Edward VI, and the latter of Queen Mary in 1556. While still young he married Joyce, daughter of Thomas Acton, of Sutton Park, Tenbury, Worcestershire, and his father-in-law's land became his and his wife's property. In 1558–9 he rebuilt his manor-house at Charlecote. By way of compliment to the reigning sovereign, the ground-plan was designed to represent the letter E. The architect is said to have been John of Padua, alias

John Thorpe [q. v.] The red brick building with its detached gatehouse on the eastern bank of the Avon is still standing, and in spite of modern additions remains a very finished specimen of Tudor domestic architecture.

Lucy was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1565, and is said to have been 'dubbed in his own house' (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 38). He sat in two parliaments in 1571 and 1584 as knight of the shire for Warwick. He showed his markedly puritan predilections by presenting (14 Dec. 1584) a petition to the house in favour of the puritan ministers, and by taking an active part in securing the conviction of Dr. Parry 23 Feb. 1584-5 (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 247; cf. D'EWES, *Journal of Parliament*, temp. Eliz. 157, 180, 189, 339, 355–6). In 1586 he became, by virtue of his wife's property in Worcestershire, high sheriff for that county, but his life was mainly spent in Warwickshire. He frequently visited Stratford-on-Avon, the chief town in the neighbourhood, where he regularly performed his duties, both as justice of the peace, and as commissioner of musters for the county. In the borough-chamberlain's accounts there are frequent entries of payments for wine provided by the corporation for Lucy and other magistrates when they visited the town. Lucy lived on good terms with Sir Fulke Greville and other neighbouring gentry. On 8 April 1560 he wrote to Lord Robert Dudley recommending a servant as a competent archer, and fitted to take part in archery matches at Kenilworth, although his strength was reduced by sickness (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xl. 349). But the story that Lucy entertained Queen Elizabeth at Charlecote when on her way to Kenilworth in 1575, may safely be rejected.

The chief interest attaching to Lucy is due to his alleged association with Shakespeare. About 1585, according to a story current at Stratford-on-Avon in the seventeenth century, Shakespeare stole deer from Lucy's park at Charlecote; was prosecuted by Lucy, and fled from Stratford-on-Avon to London in order to escape the ignominy that his detection provoked. Nicholas Rowe, who tells the story at length in his edition of Shakespeare's 'Works' (1710), is fully corroborated by the independent statement of Archdeacon Davies of Saperton, Gloucestershire, who died in 1708. De Quincey rejected the story with much warmth, but it is doubtless based on fact, though it has been embroidered with many fictitious details by later writers. The chief argument against its acceptance is the absence of any deer park at Charlecote at the time of the alleged theft, but a statutable warren was there then, and, according to Coke, a warren might be inhabited by hares and roes as well as by rabbits. Deer, moreover, lived in Lucy's neighbouring woods at Hampton, and Sir Thomas is known to have been an extensive game preserver. In March 1585 he introduced into parliament a bill 'for the better preservation of game and grain' (D'EWES, *Journal*, p. 363). The story told to Sir Walter Scott in 1828 by the owner of Charlecote, that the scene of the adventure was Lucy's deer park at Fulbroke, rests on the suspicious authority of Samuel Ireland's 'Views of Warwickshire,' and is discredited by the circumstance that Fulbroke park was not Lucy's property in Elizabeth's reign, although it was acquired by his successor. W. S. Landor embodied the tradition in its most plausible form in his imaginary 'Examination of William Shakespeare . . . touching Deer-stealing' (1834). A picture of 'Shakespeare before Sir Thomas Lucy' was painted by Sir George Harvey [q. v.] in 1836–7, and is popular in the engraving of Robert Graves [q. v.]

Rowe stated that 'in order to revenge [Lucy's] illusage, [Shakespeare] made a ballad upon him, and this, probably [the] first essay of Shakespeare's poetry, [is] lost.' Nothing is positively known of any such production, but, according to Oldys, some doggerel verses on Lucy were current in Stratford in the seventeenth century, and were absurdly ascribed to Shakespeare. Oldys's copy began:—

A parliament member, a justice of peace,
At home a poor scarecrow, at London an asse;
If lousie is Lucy, as some volke miscalle it,
Then Lucy is lousie whatever befall it.

Capell collected independent oral testimony to the like effect, and supplied the additional information that Shakespeare placarded Lucy's park-gates with the first stanza of the offending ballad.

Better proof is extant that Shakespeare took a more effective mode of revenge. Charlecote's owner is undoubtedly immortalised in Justice Shallow. According to Davies of Saperton, 'Shakespeare's revenge was so great that [Lucy] is his [i.e. Shakespeare's] Justice Clodpate, and [the dramatist] calls him a great man, and that, in allusion to his name, [for he] bore three louses rampant for his arms.' Justice Shallow came to birth in the second part of Shakespeare's 'Henry IV' (written about 1597), but the part he plays in 'The Merry Wives of Windsor,' probably written in 1598, most closely connects him with Lucy. In the opening scene he comes from Gloucestershire to Windsor to 'make a Star-chamber matter' of a poaching offence on his estates, and jesting allusion is soon made to 'the dozen white *luces*' or '*louses*' on his 'old coat' of arms. The arms of the Lucy family were 'three *luces* [i.e. pikes] hauriant argent.' Three *luces*, or pikes, are engraved on all the monuments to the Lucys in Charlecote Church, and on one monument a quartering of their arms appears with three fish in each of four divisions—a dozen in all. Shallow, like Lucy, is a justice of the peace, a commissioner of the musters, and an enthusiastic patron of archery.

Lucy died at Charlecote on 7 July 1600, and was buried with great pomp in the church there on 7 Aug. Three heralds came from London to assist in the solemnities, among them William Camden [q. v.], Clarenceux. Lucy's wife predeceased him on 10 Feb. 1595–6, aged 63, and he erected to her memory an elaborate altar-tomb in Charlecote Church, with full-length effigies of her and of himself (in armour), and kneeling figures of their two children. A eulogistic inscription by himself describes her as 'a great maintainer of hospitality,' and the possessor of every virtue, but her son-in-law declared that she was a thorough vixen. Lucy was buried beneath the same monument, though there is no inscription to him. The monument is still extant in the church (rebuilt in 1849). A small oval miniature of Lucy is at Charlecote. Lucy's daughter, Ann, married Sir Edward Aston of Tixall.

His son Thomas (*d.* 1605), who was knighted in 1593, lies buried beneath another sumptuous monument in Charlecote Church. By his first wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Nicholas Arnold of Highnam, Gloucestershire, he had a son, Thomas, who died young, and a daughter, Joyce, who married Sir William Cook of Highnam. By his second wife, Constance, daughter of Richard Kingsmill, he had six sons and eight daughters. His sixth son, Francis, matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, 5 May 1615, aged 15, became a barrister-at-law at Lincoln's Inn in 1623, and was elected M.P. for Warwick in 1624, 1625, 1626, and 1628. His fourth son, William, bishop of St. David's, is noticed separately. His second son, SIR RICHARD LUCY (1592–1667), matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1607, aged 15, and graduated B.A. from Exeter College in 1611. He became a student in Lincoln's Inn in 1608. Through his marriage with Elizabeth (*d.* 1645), daughter of Sir Henry Cock, and widow of Sir Robert Oxenbridge (*d.* 1616), he was life-owner of Broxbournbury, Hertfordshire. He was knighted at Whitehall, 8 Jan. 1617–18, and was created a baronet on 11 March following. He was elected M.P. for Old Sarum to the Long parliament in 1647, and sat in Cromwell's parliament of 1654 and 1656 as member for Hertfordshire. On his death (6 April 1667) Broxbournbury reverted to Sir John Monson. A portrait there is said to represent Sir Richard (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 87). Sir Richard's son Kingsmill, F.R.S. (*d.* 1678), of Facombe, Hampshire, who was created D.C.L. at Oxford at the installation of the Duke of Ormonde as chancellor in 1677 (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 364), was the second baronet, and married Theophila, second daughter of George, earl of Berkeley, who subsequently became the wife of Robert Nelson [q. v.] With the death of Sir Kingsmill's son, Berkeley, also F.R.S., son of Sir Kingsmill, on 19 Nov. 1759, aged 87, the title became extinct.

SIR THOMAS LUCY (1586–1640), eldest son of the Sir Thomas Lucy who died in 1605, and grandson of Shakespeare's Sir Thomas, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 8 May 1601, aged 15, and became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1602. He was knighted, and was elected M.P. for Warwickshire in 1614, 1621, 1624, 1625, 1626, 1628, and April and May 1640. He was a friend of Lord Herbert of Cherbury, and travelled in France with him in 1608–9, when Herbert acted as Lucy's second in two abortive duels, and they were nearly shipwrecked on their voyage home. Herbert gave Lucy, in 1610, a portrait of himself, painted on copper, which is still at Charlecote (HERBERT, *Autobiography*, ed. Lee). Lucy inherited from his father a library of French and Italian books, and he himself possessed literary tastes. He was the 'much honoured and beloved object' of an extravagant eulogy by John Davies of Hereford in 1610, and a shelf of books is sculptured on his elaborate tomb in Charlecote Church. In July 1610 he instituted a prosecution in the Star-chamber against some persons for stealing deer from Sutton Park (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 181, 234). He died at Charlecote, 8 Dec. 1640 (cf. the engraving of his tomb in DUGDALE'S *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, i. 506, 511, 512). A portrait by Isaac Oliver is at Charlecote, together with two large pictures of a family group, one containing himself and six children, and the other himself and seven children. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Spencer of Claverdon, and granddaughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorpe. She was buried 17 Aug. 1648, and a funeral sermon by Thomas Du-Gard was published at Warwick in 1649. By her he had six sons and six daughters. Spencer, the eldest son, was a colonel in the royalist army, was created doctor of medicine at Oxford, 8 Nov. 1643 (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 68), and died without issue in 1648. The fourth son, Thomas (1624–1684), apparently a friend of James Howell (*Letters*, ed. Jacobs, i. 419), matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, in 1641, aged 17, was elected M.P. for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, in December 1678 and January 1679, and for Warwick in 1679 and 1681. Portraits of himself and his wife by Kneller are at Charlecote. The headship of the family, with the Charlecote estates, ultimately passed to the sons of Fulk, the sixth son of Sir Thomas, and subsequently to the Rev. John Hammond, grandson of Fulk's second daughter, Alice. Hammond assumed the name of Lucy in 1789, and his descendants are still owners of Charlecote.

[Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare, 7th edit.; Sidney Lee's Stratford-on-Avon, 1890; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas; Burke's Extinct Baronetcy; Burke's Landed Gentry; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; information kindly supplied by the Rev. F. Tobin, vicar of Charlecote.] S. L.

LUCY, WILLIAM (1591–1677), bishop of St. David's, born at Hurstbourne, Hampshire, in 1591, was the fourth son of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote by his second wife, Constance, daughter and heiress of Richard Kingsmill of Highclere, Hampshire [see under Lucy, Sir Thomas]. Entering Trinity College, Oxford, in 1610, he graduated B.A. on 13 Nov. 1613, and in the following year studied at Lincoln's Inn. But 'upon second thoughts, and perhaps a desire of a sedate and academical life' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1127), he entered Caius College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner on 12 June 1615, and proceeding M.A. in the following year, lived at Cambridge until 1619, when he became rector of Burghclere, Hampshire. In 1621 he obtained also the living of Highclere, and about the same time was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham, on the recommendation of James I, who told the duke 'that he should have an eye upon him as occasions served' (*ib.*) In a sermon preached by Lucy at Cambridge on Commencement Sunday, 23 June 1622, he expressed strong Arminian views, and excited so much hostility (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 145) that he narrowly escaped rejection when he supplicated the B.D. degree in 1623 (Mullinger, *Univ. of Cambr.*)

Lucy lived quietly at Burghclere until the outbreak of the civil war, when he was 'both active and passive to his ability in the great cause' (*Tanner MSS.* cxlvi. 133). He lost his library, which he had been at great pains to collect (*Observations . . . of divers errors . . . in Hobbes's Leviathan*, 1657, Epistle to the Reader), and at last (1656?) his livings were sequestered (*Clarendon State Papers*, 1656, No. 664; Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 298). At the Restoration he became bishop of St. David's, his consecration taking place at Westminster on 18 Nov. 1660. He was present at the Savoy conference, but took no part in the debates (Palmer, *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 2nd edit. i. 29).

Lucy entered on his incumbency in difficult circumstances. The cathedral at St. David's, the collegiate church at Brecon, and the bishop's houses at Brecon and Abergwilly were practically in ruins. The diocese, one of the largest in the kingdom, was without efficient organisation, and during the civil war and the protectorate, active as the dissenting preachers had been in the more populous districts, the smaller parishes had suffered from lack of ministrations of any kind. The revenues of the see were meagre, and Lucy did little to remedy this state of things. From a return made in 1670 (*Tanner MSS.* cxlvi. 126, 127), it appears that during the first ten years of his episcopate the expenses of the diocese amounted to 2,700*l.*, including 1,500*l.* spent in the restoration of the collegiate church and the bishop's and prebend's houses at Brecon, and 200*l.* in augmentation of poor vicarages. Lucy complained that the bishopric had 'never maintained his expenses with a frugal hospitality,' and that he was 'the poorest bishop in England or Wales' (*ib.* cxlvi. 133).

Lucy insisted with impolitic vehemence on the rights of his office. William Nicholson, bishop of Gloucester, who held the archdeaconry of Brecon *in commendam*, claimed the right, *nomine suo proprio*, of holding visitations and correcting faults in the clergy. There can be no doubt that he exceeded his powers, although the limits of the archdeacon's jurisdiction were not clearly defined. Lucy contended that he could only sit either by himself or his surrogate with the chancellor, to collect his procurations, but 'his visitation, as it was unseasonable in time, so it was erroneous in the business he undertook to meddle with—invading all jurisdiction episcopal, which was never, as I can learn, attempted by any' (Lucy to Archbishop Sheldon, 19 Oct. 1663, *ib.* xlvii. 51). Archbishop Sheldon vainly counselled peace. 'My *jura episcopalia* are things entrusted to me,' wrote Lucy, 'and I ought to render a fair account to my successor how I have preserved them for him' (*ib.*) The two bishops had a stormy meeting on 8 Oct. 1664, when Lucy told Nicholson that he would not have his clergy oppressed or his officers deprived of their fees (*ib.* cxlvi. 139), and at last inhibited him from holding visitations in the archdeaconry. The point in dispute was referred to the Bishops of London and St. Asaph, whose award confirmed Lucy's decision. One result of this quarrel was that the right of holding visitations in the diocese of St. David's remained in abeyance, until it was restored within the last thirty years (A. L. Bevan, *History of St. David's*, pp. 196, 197).

Lucy is accused of having 'lived in a woful and culpable omission of many of the direct and important as well sacred as other duties of his office' (*A Large Review of the Summary View of the Articles exhibited against the Bishop of St David's*, Robert Ferguson, 1702, p. 22). He is also said to have neglected to hold confirmations in his diocese, and to have connived at the exaction of exorbitant fees (*ib.*) He certainly filled his cathedral with non-residents, and preferred royalists exclusively to benefices in the diocese (*Tanner MSS.* cxlvi. 133).

Lucy constantly sent orders to his clergy to instruct the children in the church catechism, and the parents were required to second their efforts; but he admitted to Archbishop Sheldon that 'their backwardnesse was soe generall that the church censure if used w^d^ involve whole parishes together' (Lucy to Archbishop Sheldon, 20 Feb. 1672, *ib.* cxlvi. 138). He complained of the private schools erected by the dissenters, and the energy they displayed in disseminating their doctrines by printed books and by preaching in private houses. The leading men in the large towns countenanced them. 'Were these greate people,' Lucy wrote to Archbishop Sheldon (*ib.* cxlvi. 113), 'w^ch^ maintaine these preachers and scholes, forced to pay such summes to y^e^ amendment of poore vicarages in market townes, I durst say I would make this a happy diocese free from such scandalous schismes.' Lucy completely failed to check the progress of dissent. During the last five years of his life he was unable to leave his house. He died on 4 Oct. 1677, and was buried in the collegiate church of Brecon. A son, Robert, became registrar of St. David's; another son, Spencer, treasurer; and a third son, Richard, chancellor.

Lucy published: 1. 'Observations, Censures, and Confutations of divers Errors in the 12, 13, and 14 Chapters of Mr. Hobs his Leviathan,' London, 1657, 12mo. This was republished in 1663 along with 2. 'Occasionall Animadversions on some Writings of the Socinians,' London, 1663, 4to. 3. 'A Treatise of the Nature of a Minister in all its Offices, to which is annexed an Answer to Doctor Forbes concerning the necessity of Bishops to ordain,' London, 1670, 4to.

[Authorities quoted supra and Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 92; Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 1000; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl., ed. Hardy, i. 303; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714, iii. 947; Browne Willis's Survey of the Cathedral Church of St. David's, 1717, pp. 132, 139, 156, 157, 161; Jones and Freeman's History and Antiquities of St. David's, pp. 332, 333. Short biographies of Lucy are given in Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 523, and Granger's Biog. Hist. iii. 317, but both are based upon Wood (Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1127, iv. 853), who also gives his epitaph and a description of his monument in the collegiate church of Brecon. Granger erroneously refers to a portrait of Lucy in the Oxford Almanac, 1749. Several of Lucy's letters are preserved among the Tanner MSS. (Bibl. Bodl.), xliii. 74, xlvii. 51, cxlvi. 113, 126, 133, cccxiv. 40.] W. A. S. H.

LUDERS, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1819), legal writer, was second son of Theodore Luders of Lyncombe and Widcombe, Somerset. He was probably of German extraction, and when admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 10 July 1770 was described in the books of the inn as 'Sacri Romani Imperii nobilis Eques.' He was called to the bar on 6 Feb. 1778, and became a bencher of his inn on 10 May 1811. He died 25 Nov. 1819. He would seem to be the father of Alexander Luders, who matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1806, aged 17, and died in 1851 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*). He bequeathed some of his books to the Inner Temple Library, and among them a copy of his 'Reports of the Proceedings,' &c., with manuscript notes of his own (cf. Hallam, *Const. Hist.* iii. 60–1, ed. 1829).

Luders's historico-legal writings are several times cited with approval by Hallam in his 'Middle Ages' and 'Constitutional History,' and have not yet lost their value. He wrote or edited: 1. 'Reports of the Proceedings in Committee of the House of Commons upon Controverted Elections heard . . . during the present Parliament,' London, 1785–90, 8vo, 3 vols. 2. 'An Essay on the Use of the French Language in our Ancient Laws and Acts of State,' Bath, 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Considerations on the Law of High Treason, in the article of Levying War,' Bath, 1808, 8vo. 4. 'Tracts on Various Subjects in the Law and History of England,' Bath, 1810, 8vo. This volume contains: i. On Constructive Treason; ii. On the Judgment in High Treason; iii. On the Right of Succession to the Crown in the reign of Elizabeth; iv. On the Constitution of Parliament in the reign of Henry VIII; v. On the Non-Obstante; vi. (a reprint of No. 2.); vii. An Inquiry into the History of the Laws of Oleron. 5. 'An Essay on the Character of Henry the Fifth when Prince of Wales,' London, 1813, 8vo; a little volume, which still preserves its value. 6. 'Of the King's title of Defender of the Faith,' contributed to 'Archæologia,' xix. 1–10, in May 1817. 7. 'A Treatise on the Constitution of Parliament in the reign of Edward the First,' Bath, 1818, 8vo. He was also one of the editors of 'The Statutes of the Realm' in the edition of 1811.

[Information kindly supplied by H. W. Lawrence, esq., sub-treasurer of the Inner Temple; Watt's Bibliotheca, ii. 622 *e*; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
C. L. K.

LUDFORD, SIMON, M.D. (*d.* 1574), physician, was a native of Bedfordshire, and entered the Franciscan order. After the dissolution of the monasteries he became an apothecary in London, and supplicated for the degree of B.M. from the university of Oxford on 6 Nov. 1553. He was admitted to the degree and to practice on 27 Nov. 1554 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 222), but the College of Physicians of London informed the university of his incompetence in medicine, and he was excluded from the privileges of his degree. He went to Cambridge, but met with no better fate. The vigilant Dr. Caius (1510–1573) [q. v.] caused a letter to be sent to the authorities stating that Ludford had been examined by the College of Physicians on 12 Feb. 1553, and found ignorant, not only of medicine but of philosophy and letters, and that he was without any trace of a liberal education. These rebuffs seem to have stimulated him to study, and he was admitted M.D. at Oxford on 26 June 1560. On 7 April 1563 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London, and he was chosen a censor in 1564, 1569, and 1572. His copy of the works of Avicenna is in the library of the college with some others of his books. His only extant composition is a manuscript copy of verses written on a blank space at the end of the preface of Charles Stephen's 'De dissectione partium corporis humani libri tres,' Paris, 1545, and descriptive of the book. Ludford had paid 8*s*. for the book, and states he was in want of money at the time. He died in 1574.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 64; Horwood's Rep. Hist. MSS. Comm. on the manuscripts of Coll. of Phys.; manuscript Annals of Coll. of Phys. vol. i.; Ludford's books in Library of Coll. of Phys.]
N. M.

LUDLAM, HENRY (1824–1880), mineralogist, born 14 Oct. 1824, was educated for the profession of an architect, but adopted instead that of land surveyor, a calling which he subsequently abandoned for commerce.

Ludlam devoted his leisure to the pursuit of mineralogy, and brought together one of the finest private collections of minerals in the kingdom. This collection, which included those made by Turner and Nevill, was bequeathed to the Museum of Practical Geology in Jermyn Street, rendering that collection second only to the one at the Natural History Museum. Ludlam left unfinished at his death a descriptive and crystallographic catalogue of his collection, and in order to perfect the undertaking began late in life the study of chemistry. He died unmarried on 23 June 1880.

He was a fellow of the Geological and a member of the Mineralogical Society.

[Information kindly supplied by the late T. Davies of the Mineral. Department, Nat. Hist. Museum; Nature, xxii. 203; Geol. Mag. 1880, p. 336.]
B. B. W.

LUDLAM, ISAAC (*d.* 1817), rebel, a quarryman, resident at South Wingfield, Derbyshire, took a prominent part in the 'Derbyshire insurrection' promoted by Jeremiah Brandreth [q. v.] in 1817. Before the outbreak Ludlam occupied himself in the manufacture of pikes, which were stored in a quarry near his house. On 8 June he went with another of the rebels, William Turner, to the White Horse Inn at Pentridge. Here a meeting presided over by Brandreth took place, at which Ludlam read out a list of those persons in the neighbourhood from whom it was proposed to rob firearms. On the night of Monday, 9 June, Ludlam, accompanied by his three sons, joined the rebel band under Brandreth at Topham Close, and the united party set out towards Nottingham. Ludlam, who acted as a rear-guard, displayed great activity in demanding arms from houses on the road, and compelled several persons to join in the movement against their will. When the party went into an inn at Codnor, Ludlam was stationed outside as sentinel to prevent any of the doubtful associates escaping. In the course of the march Ludlam frequently stated that the object of the party was to join another body of men in Nottingham Forest, and then proceed to Nottingham itself to guard an insurrectionary parliament which had been assembled there. Ludlam escaped capture by the dragoons, who dispersed the rebel band on 10 June, but was arrested later on, and tried for levying war against the king by the special commission at Derby. His counsel attempted to show that he was only Brandreth's dupe, which seems to have been true, and that his offence amounted to riot only. But he was found guilty, and executed, in front of the county gaol, Derby, on 7 Nov. His sons pleading guilty, the crown prosecutor declined to offer evidence against them, and they were discharged.

[Trial of Isaac Ludlam in Howell's State Trials, vol. xxxii.; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. ii. pp. 359, 461–2.] G. P. M–y.

LUDLAM, THOMAS (1727–1811), theologian and essayist, born at Leicester in 1727, was younger brother of William Ludlam [q. v.] He graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1748, spent some time as chaplain in the navy (he was on 31 May 1750 appointed chaplain to the Prince Henry, 'Admiralty Minute Books' at Record Office), and proceeded M.A. in 1752. He was appointed by the assistance of John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.] confrater of Wigston's Hospital, Leicester, in 1760, and in 1791 rector of Foston, Leicestershire. He died at Leicester on 13 Nov. 1811.

Ludlam attacked the Calvinistic writers of his day in the 'Orthodox Churchman's Review.' He was a disciple of Locke, and applied Locke's principles to religious discussion. His knowledge of scripture was sound, and his interpretation of it clear and discriminating. Bishop Hurd, on seeing his first essay, caused his second to be printed at his own expense. His brother William held unpopular views on the Holy Spirit, and Thomas supported them in his 'Four Essays' 'with an unexampled self-sufficiency, arrogance, and contempt of others' (Dr. Isaac Milner's Pref. to Joseph Milner's *Sermons*, 1804, i. 102). He was always peculiarly trenchant and disdainful in his treatment of adversaries. Milner charges him with 'treating men as fanatics, enthusiasts, and rejecters of reason, or as sly, artful, and designing characters, because they venture to think for themselves in religious matters.' In character he was charitable and pious.

Ludlam wrote: 1. 'Logical Tracts on Locke,' Cambridge [1790], 8vo; vindicating Locke against Milner, Horne, and others. 2. 'Four Essays on the Holy Spirit,' London, 1797, 8vo. 3. 'Six Essays upon Theological, to which are added two upon Moral, Subjects,' London, 1798, 8vo. Most of these essays are included in 'Essays, Scriptural, Moral, and Logical,' by William and Thomas Ludlam, 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1809.

[Ludlam's Essays; Ann. Reg. 1811, p. 166; Gent. Mag. 1807 pt. ii. p. 1144, 1797 pt. ii. p. 957 (his essays reviewed by Gough), and 1811 pt. ii. p. 492; Nichols's Lit. Illust. v. 347, vi. 257; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, i. 318, 503, 509; Baker's Hist. St. John's Coll., ed. Mayor, ii. 855; Kilvert's Life of Hurd, p. 156; Cradock's Memoirs, i. 3, iv. 84, 88; Milner's Life of Isaac Milner, pp. 54, 246–7.] M. G. W.

LUDLAM, WILLIAM (1717–1788), mathematician, born at Leicester in 1717, was elder son of Richard Ludlam (1680–1728), who graduated M.B. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1702, and practised medicine at Leicester. Thomas Ludlam [q. v.] was his youngest brother. His mother was Anne, daughter of William Drury of Nottingham. His uncle, Sir George Ludlam, was chamberlain of the city of London, and died in 1726. One of his sisters became stepmother of Joseph Cradock [q. v.], another married Gerrard Andrewes, and was mother of Gerrard Andrewes [q. v.], dean of Canterbury.

Ludlam, after attending Leicester grammar school, became scholar of his father's college, St. John's, Cambridge, and was elected to a fellowship in 1744. He matriculated in 1734 and graduated B.A. 1738, M.A. 1742, and B.D. 1749. In 1749 he was instituted to the vicarage of Norton-by-Galby in Leicestershire, on the nomination of Bernard Whalley. From 1754 to 1757 he was junior dean of his college, and from 1767 to 1769 he was Linacre lecturer in physic. In 1760 he unsuccessfully contested the Lucasian chair of mathematics with Edward Waring. In 1765 he was one of 'three gentlemen skilled in mechanics' appointed to report to the board of longitude on the merits of John Harrison's watch [see Harrison, John, 1693–1776]. His report is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1765, pt. i. p. 412. He enjoyed considerable reputation at the time for his skill in practical mechanics and astronomy, as well as for his mathematical lectures.

In 1768, having accepted from his college the rectory of Cockfield in Suffolk, thereby vacating his fellowship, Ludlam removed to Leicester, where he spent the remaining twenty years of his life in his favourite studies. At first he lived with his brother Thomas in Wigston's Hospital, but in 1772 he married. In E. T. Vaughan's 'Life of Thomas Robinson,' who was then vicar of St. Mary's, Leicester, William Ludlam appears as a man of independent character, sound judgment, and pungent wit. He died on 16 March 1788, and is commemorated in a tablet on the south wall of St. Mary's. The 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1788, pt. i. p. 461) chronicles the sale by auction of his instruments and models, which are said to have been very valuable.

Of a numerous family only two sons survived him; of these the elder, THOMAS LUDLAM (1775–1810), after serving an apprenticeship to a printer, entered the service of the Sierra Leone Company, and going out to the colony became a member of the council, and finally governor. He retired from the latter office in 1807, when the company's rights were ceded to the British government, and was commissioned to explore the neighbouring coast of Africa. He died on board the Crocodile frigate at Sierra Leone 25 July 1810 (*Gent. Mag.* 1810, ii. 386–7).

Ludlam appears to have contributed in early life to the 'Monthly Review,' but most of his writings fall within the period of his residence at Leicester. His 'Rudiments of Mathematics' (1785) became a standard Cambridge text-book, passed through several editions, and was still in vogue in 1815 (WORDSWORTH, *Univ. Studies*, p. 76). His 'Essay on Newton's Second Law of Motion' (1780), suggesting instead thereof an explicit statement of the physical independence of forces, was rejected by the Royal Society. His other publications were: 1. 'Astronomical Observations made in St. John's College, 1767 and 1768, with an Account of Several Astronomical Instruments,' 1769. 2. 'Two Mathematical Essays; the first on Ultimate Ratios, the second on the Power of the Wedge,' 1770. 3. 'Directions for the Use of Hadley's Quadrant, with Remarks on the Construction of that Instrument,' 1771. 4. 'The Theory of Hadley's Quadrant, or Rules for the Construction and Use of that Instrument demonstrated,' 1771. 5. 'An Introduction to and Notes on Mr. Bird's Method of Dividing Astronomical Instruments,' 1786. 6. 'Mathematical Essays on (i.) Properties of the Cycloid, (ii.) Def. i.; Cor. i. Prop. x.; Cor. i. Prop. xiii. of Book I. of Newton's Principia,' 1787.

He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1772 (pt. i. p. 562) 'A Short Account of Church Organs,' and in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society appear the following papers by him: 'Account of a New-constructed Balance for the Woollen Manufacture' (lv. 205), 1765; 'Principal Properties of the Engine for Turning Ovals in Wood or Metal and Drawing Ovals on Paper' (lxx. 378), 1780; 'Observations on the Transit of Venus and Eclipse of the Sun at Leicester, June 1769' (lix. 236); 'Occultation of ζ Tauri' (lx. 355), 1770; 'Determination of Latitude of Leicester' (lxv. 366), 1775; 'Eclipse of the Sun at Leicester, 1778' (lxviii. 1019).

He was also the author of 'Four Theological Essays on the Scripture Metaphors and other Subjects,' 1787, and 'Two Essays on Justification and the Influence of the Holy Spirit,' 1788. These essays, with four others by him, are published in 'Essays, Scriptural, Moral, and Logical,' by W. and T. Ludlam, 2 vols. 1807. In the two essays which were issued in the year of his death appear strictures on certain passages in Joseph Milner's 'Tract in Answer to Gibbon.' Joseph Milner's brother Isaac, dean of Carlisle, replied after Ludlam was dead in the preface to an edition of Joseph Milner's sermons, 1801 (ci, cii), and handled Ludlam very severely. These strictures were answered in a second edition of the 'Essays,' 1809.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 318; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 525, iii. 639, 640, viii. 414, ix. 87; Cradock's Memoirs, i. v, 2, 232, iv. 83, 90, 184, 280; Vaughan's Life of Robinson, pp. 68–73, 92, 93, 125, 134, 176, 326; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, ed. Mayor, ii. 855, 1070; Gent. Mag. 1788, pt. i. p. 277; Athenæ Suffolcienses, Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 19166, f. 208; St. John's College Register of College Officers; information kindly supplied by R. F. Scott, esq.] C. P.

LUDLOW, EDMUND (1617?–1692), regicide, son of Sir Henry Ludlow of Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Phelips of Montacute, Somerset, was born at Maiden Bradley, and matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 10 Sept. 1634, aged 17 (pedigree communicated by Mr. H. Ludlow Bruges; HOARE, *Modern Wilts*, 'Heytesbury,' p. 15). On 14 Nov. 1636 he took the degree of B.A., and in 1638 was admitted to the Inner Temple (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1500–1714). Sir Henry Ludlow represented Wiltshire in the Long parliament, and was one of the most extreme members of the popular party. On 7 May 1642 he was rebuked by the speaker for saying that the king was not worthy to be king of England (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, v. 280, 441). Edmund Ludlow, moved by his father's persuasion and his own respect for the authority of the parliament, enlisted at the beginning of the civil war among the hundred gentlemen who formed the bodyguard of the Earl of Essex (*Memoirs*, i. 42, ed. 1698). He was present at the skirmish at Worcester (23 Sept. 1642), where the guard ran away, and at Edgehill (23 Oct. 1642), where it distinguished itself in a more honourable manner. At the close of the first campaign he returned to his native county, and became captain of a troop of horse for Sir Edward Hungerford's regiment (10 April 1643). When Hungerford took Wardour Castle, Wiltshire (8 May 1643), he appointed Ludlow its governor. Ludlow made himself famous by the tenacity with which he endured a three months' siege. His answer to the summons sent him by Sir Francis Dodington was published by the newspapers of both parties—by 'Mercurius Aulicus' to show his obstinacy, by 'Mercurius Britannicus' to show his fidelity (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 19 March 1643; original *Tanner MSS.* lxii. f. 627).

After a short imprisonment at Oxford, Ludlow was exchanged early in the summer of 1644, and became major of Sir Arthur Hesilrige's regiment of horse, in the army under Sir William Waller (10 May 1644). On 30 July 1644, however, Waller gave him a colonel's commission, and sent him into Wiltshire to raise a regiment of horse. Parliament about the same time made Ludlow sheriff of his native county, and for the rest of the war he was engaged in endeavouring to reduce it to obedience. He took part, however, in the second battle of Newbury (27 Oct. 1644), in the siege of Basing House (November 1644), and in an expedition for the relief of Taunton (December 1644). At the beginning of January 1645 his regiment was surprised by Sir Marmaduke Langdale [q. v.] at Salisbury, and Ludlow himself escaped with great difficulty. On the formation of the new model, the committee for the selection of officers, ardently backed by Sir Arthur Heselrige, recommended Ludlow for the command of a regiment, but the Wiltshire committee professed that they could not spare him (*Memoirs*, i. 113, 127, 141; Nichols, *Leicestershire*, ii. 744).

Ludlow's election as member for Wiltshire (12 May 1646) shows the esteem which his countrymen had for his services. Like his father, he from the first associated himself in parliament with the most advanced section of the popular party, with Harry Marten and the so-called 'commonwealthsmen.' Without being exactly a leveller or an anabaptist himself, he sympathised strongly with both parties, and was trusted by them. As a speaker he did not distinguish himself, and his later political importance was due to his influence outside parliament rather than within it.

Ludlow took the part of the army in their quarrel with the parliament in the summer of 1647, and signed the engagement of 4 Aug. (Rushworth, vii. 755). But the negotiations of the army leaders with the king, and their suppression of the levelling party in the army, roused his suspicions. He opposed the vote of thanks given to Cromwell for his conduct at the Ware rendezvous, and was still further alienated from him by his avowed preference for monarchy (*Memoirs*, i. 207, 223, 240). Nevertheless in the summer of 1648, when Major Huntington accused Cromwell, Ludlow wrote to encourage the latter, and to promise him support (*ib.* i. 253, 258). Convinced of the danger of a treaty with the king, he urged Ireton and Fairfax to put an end to the proposed negotiation by force, and was one of the chief promoters of Pride's Purge in December 1648 (*ib.* pp. 263, 267; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 471, 537). He was appointed one of the king's judges, was present at eleven meetings of the court, and his name is the fortieth in the list of those who signed the king's death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*). On 7 Feb. 1649 he was ordered to draw up instructions for the proposed council of state, was himself elected a member of that body on 14 Feb., and was also a member of the second council elected in February 1650 (*Commons' Journals*).

When Cromwell returned from Ireland in June 1650, he thought it necessary to appoint 'some person of reputation and known fidelity' to act as second in command to Ireton, and to replace him in case of death or illness. For this post he selected Ludlow, to whom he privately vindicated his former conduct, and professed his desire to effect that 'thorough reformation of the clergy and the law' on which Ludlow had set his heart. Ludlow hesitated to accept, pleading the condition of his estate, but was nominated by the council of state on 27 June, and approved by parliament on 2 July following (*Memoirs*, i. 321–33; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 435). He received a commission from Cromwell as lieutenant-general of the horse in Ireland, and from parliament as one of the commissioners for the civil government of that country. In the latter capacity he was paid a salary of 1,000*l.* a year (the instructions of the commissioners are printed, *ib.* vi. 479, vii. 167). Ludlow, however, complains that during the four years he served in Ireland he expended 4,500*l.* out of his own estate over and above his pay (*Memoirs*, i. 465). He landed in Ireland in January 1651, passed the Shannon with Ireton in June, and took part in the siege of Limerick. On the death of Ireton (26 Nov. 1651), the commissioners of the parliament issued a circular letter ordering the army to give obedience to Ludlow, but on 9 July 1652 parliament voted Fleetwood commander-in-chief (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 152). Fleetwood did not land till October 1652, so that Ludlow held the chief command for nearly a year. Galway, the only important place in the possession of the Irish at Ireton's death, surrendered in April 1652, and the rest of the war consisted of skirmishes and capitulations. Ludlow narrates at length the hardships of campaigning in Ireland, and the severe measures which he used to force the Irish to submit. The royalist lord deputy, the Earl of Clanricarde, proposed to Ludlow (March 1652) a treaty for the settlement of the country, which the latter refused, saying that 'the settlement of this nation belongeth of right to the parliament of the commonwealth of England, to whom we are obliged in duty to leave it' (*Memoirs*, i. 358). On 22 June 1652 Ludlow concluded an agreement with Lord Muskerry [see under MACCARTHY, DONOGH, earl of CLANCARTY] for the surrender of his forces, and on 28 June the Earl of Clanricarde also capitulated. Ireland was practically conquered before Fleetwood landed.

In the settlement of Ireland the confiscated estate of Walter Cheevers of Monkstown, near Dublin, was granted to Ludlow as satisfaction for his pay (PRENDERGAST, *Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, 2nd ed. p. 177). Of the policy of the transplantation, and of the principles on which the settlement was based, he thoroughly approved, and took part in the preliminary measures. The news that Cromwell had expelled the Long parliament (20 April 1653) did not prevent Ludlow continuing to act both in his civil and military capacity, but he obstructed for several weeks the proclamation of Cromwell as protector, and refused to sign it himself (30 Jan. 1654) (*Memoirs*, ii. 461, 483). After it took place he refused to act further as civil commissioner, lest he should seem to acknowledge Cromwell's authority as lawful; but he resolved to keep his commission as lieutenant-general till it should be forced from him (*ib.* ii. 484–6). Henry Cromwell, who attributed this to the fact that the military office was the more profitable, after failing to convince Ludlow of the lawfulness of the government, recommended his removal (*ib.* ii. 490; THURLOE, ii. 149). But the Protector was reluctant to proceed to extremities, and Ludlow was allowed to continue in this anomalous position till January 1655, when it was found that he was circulating pamphlets hostile to the government. Fleetwood then demanded the surrender of his commission. To avoid this, Ludlow engaged to appear before Cromwell within a couple of months in order to answer the charge, and meantime to act nothing against his government (30 Jan. 1655). But Cromwell's council preferred to keep Ludlow in Ireland, and forbade him to come to England. On receiving a second and still more definite engagement (29 Aug.), Fleetwood gave him leave to go, but Henry Cromwell and the rest of the Irish council were against it, and had him arrested as soon as he landed in England (October 1655) (*Memoirs*, ii. 520–43; THURLOE, iii. 113, 136, 142, 407, 744). After remaining six weeks a prisoner at Beaumaris, he was allowed to proceed, and had an interview with Cromwell at Whitehall on 12 Dec. 1655. Throughout he persistently refused to engage not to act against the government. He asserted that the present government was unlawful, but denied that he was privy to any plot against it. However, if Providence should open a way and give an opportunity of appearing in behalf of the people, he could not consent to tie his own hands beforehand, and oblige himself not to lay hold of it (*Memoirs*, ii. 553). On 1 Aug. 1656 Ludlow was again summoned before the council and ordered to give security to the amount of 5,000*l.* for his peaceable behaviour. 'What is it that you would have?' said Cromwell to Ludlow, praising the quiet the nation enjoyed under his rule. 'That which we fought for,' answered Ludlow, 'that the nation might be governed by its own consent' (*ib.* ii. 570). Though threatened with imprisonment for his refusal to give security, he was allowed to retire with his relations to Essex. The government was anxious to keep him out of his own county for fear he should obstruct the election of its partisans to the ensuing parliament. Both in 1654 and in 1656 a numerous party in Wiltshire wished to elect Ludlow as one of their members, but in each case the opposition of the presbyterian clergy and the influence of the government prevented it (*ib.* ii. 498, 578; *Copy of a Letter sent out of Wiltshire wherein is laid open the dangerous designs of the Clergy*, 4to, 1654). After Cromwell's death, however, Ludlow was returned to the parliament of January 1659 to represent Hindon. At first he would not take his seat, as he objected to the oath by which members were required to oblige themselves not to act or contrive anything against the Protector. Then he slipped in quietly, and, though attention was called to the fact that he had not taken the oath, was allowed to continue sitting (*Memoirs*, ii. 618–623; BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 68; *Return of Members of Parliament*, p. 510).

Before the parliament met Ludlow and

the other leaders of the opposition had arranged their plan of campaign (Thurloe, vii. 550). He spoke often but briefly, opposed the bill for the recognition of Richard Cromwell as Protector, and sought to set limits to the Protector's power over the military forces. 'I honour his highness,' he declared, 'as much as any man that sits here. I would have things settled for his honour and safety, but if we take the people's liberties from them, they will scratch them back again.' He denied also the right of the members for Ireland and Scotland to sit in the house, and attacked the new House of Lords with special vehemence. 'The men who sat there,' he protested, 'had been guilty of all the breaches upon the liberty of the people' (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 145, 282, iv. 173). Before and after the dissolution of the parliament he negotiated with the army leaders for the overthrow of Richard Cromwell and the recall of the Long parliament.

The recall of the Long parliament (7 May 1659) and the re-establishment of the Commonwealth made Ludlow a man of great importance. The parliament at once appointed him a member of the committee of safety (7 May), one of the council of state (14 May), and one of the seven commissioners for the nomination of the officers of the army (4 June). He obtained the command of a regiment in the English army (9 June), but was next month chosen commander-in-chief of the Irish army, with the rank of lieutenant-general, and the command of a regiment of horse and another of foot (4 July). At the end of July he landed in Ireland. There he reorganised the army, changed many of the officers, and put in their places men of republican principles. He also despatched a brigade to England to aid in the suppression of Sir George Booth's rising (*Memoirs*, pp. 689, 696). When his work was finished he appointed Colonel John Jones to command in his absence, and returned to England (*ib.* p. 705).

Ludlow landed at Beaumaris in October 1659, and was met by the news that Lambert and the army had again expelled the Long parliament. Hastening to London, he used all his efforts to reconcile the army and the parliament, and in conferences with the leaders of the two parties strove to moderate their animosities and make them sensible of the danger of their quarrels to the republic. The army endeavoured to win him by appointing him one of their committee of safety (26 Oct.) and one of the committee for the consideration of the form of government (1 Nov.) He refused to act with them, but complied so far that his parliamentary friends suspected him. He opposed the calling of a new parliament which the army announced, and objected to their scheme for the establishment of a select senate. His own plan was to summon a representative army council and to recall the expelled parliament. The essentials or 'fundamentals' of the republican cause were to be clearly stated and declared inviolable, and one-and-twenty 'conservators of liberty' to be appointed to watch over them and decide any difference between parliament and army (*ib.* ii. 749, 756, 759, 766).

During these discussions Ludlow learnt first that Jones and the Irish army had declared for the army, and next that Sir Hardress Waller and other dissentient officers had seized Dublin Castle (13 Dec.), arrested Jones and the other commissioners, and declared for the restoration of the Long parliament. Accordingly he set out to restore order, and arrived off Dublin on 31 Dec. 1659. But Sir Hardress Waller and the officers at Dublin not only refused obedience, but prepared to arrest him if he landed. A few officers, however, still adhered to Ludlow, and the governor of Duncannon received him into the fort there (5 Jan.) The Dublin officers openly charged him with neglecting his duty in Ireland and in parliament, and encouraging the usurpation of the army, accusations which he indignantly refuted in a correspondence with Waller (*ib.* ii. 783–802; *A Letter from Sir Hardress Waller and several other Gentlemen at Dublin to Lieutenant-general Ludlow, with his Answer*, 4to, 1660). Sir Charles Coote drew up articles of treason against Ludlow and the three commissioners for the civil government of Ireland, which were presented to the now restored parliament on 19 Jan. 1660 by Colonel Bridges (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 815; the text of the articles is among the *Clarke MSS.* in Worcester College Library, lii. 53). The news of this impeachment met Ludlow on his return to England, and he hastened to demand a hearing. But before he could be heard Monck arrived in London, and both in his speech to the parliament on 6 Feb. and in his letter of 11 Feb. supported Ludlow's accusers. Privately, however, he told Ludlow that he had nothing to object against him but his favour to the fanatic party in Ireland, and protested his own faithfulness to the republic (*Memoirs*, ii. 828, 832). Ludlow nevertheless distrusted Monck's designs. Vainly he urged his friends to adjourn parliament to the Tower and collect their scattered forces for armed resistance. Nor was he more successful in getting a day to justify his own conduct (*ib.* ii. 841–3). The readmission of the secluded members

(21 Feb.) put an end to all hope of maintaining the commonwealth by parliamentary means, and Ludlow plotted a rising of the republican regiments. Obliged to leave London for fear of arrest, he succeeded in getting the electors of Hindon to return him to the convention (4 April 1660), though he durst not appear personally at the election. He was preparing to join Lambert in his abortive insurrection, when he received the news of Lambert's recapture. Thereupon he went to London, 'to wait (as he said) the pleasure of God, either by acting or suffering in his cause' (*ib.* ii. 877). He took his seat in parliament on 5 May, and distinguished himself at once by refusing to take any part in nominating the commissioners sent to Charles II at Breda. On 14 May the House of Commons ordered that all persons who sat in judgment on the late king should be forthwith secured, and on the 18th Ludlow's election was voted void. As he lay concealed in a house near Holborn, he saw the crowds returning from welcoming Charles II to London (*ib.* iii. 7, 20).

Ludlow did not long remain in hiding. Though he was not one of the seven regicides capitally excepted by the commons from the Act of Indemnity, he was included among the fifty-two persons excepted for penalties less than death (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61). At the request of the commons the king issued a proclamation (6 June) summoning all the judges of Charles I to surrender on pain of entire exemption from pardon. Relying on the implied promise contained in this proclamation, Ludlow surrendered himself to the speaker on 20 June, hoping to escape with a fine, and to gain time to settle his estate. The speaker committed him to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms, who allowed him his liberty, accepting sureties for his appearance when wanted. Ludlow provided four men of straw, and waited to see what the king and the lords would do. Before long he discovered that his life was in imminent danger, and at the end of August 1660 made his way to Lewes, and escaped to Dieppe (*Memoirs*, iii. 29–51).

The government, ignorant of his movements, thought he was still in England, and offered a reward of 300*l.* for his arrest (1 Sept. 1660). Twice during the autumn his capture was actually announced (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 314, 412, 495; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. 138, 169, 201). In October 1661 he was said to be lurking in Cripplegate. Spies reported that forty thousand old soldiers were pledged to rise in arms, and fanatics asserted that a few days would see Ludlow the greatest man in England. No rumour was too absurd to find credit. In July 1662 he was to head a rising in the west of England. In November he had been seen at Canterbury, disguised as a sailor, and soldiers scoured Kent and Sussex to find him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2). It was believed that Ludlow had bound himself by an oath never to make his peace with the king, to refuse pardon and favour if they were offered to him, and to wage perpetual war with all tyrants (Parker, *History of his own Time*, ed. Newlin, 1727, p. 10).

Meanwhile Ludlow quietly travelled through France, and established himself at Geneva, in the house of an Englishwoman, where he says 'I found good beer, which was a great refreshment to me' (*Memoirs*, iii. 56). Not finding himself sufficiently assured of safety there, he removed in April 1662 to Lausanne, and in the following autumn to Vevay. On 16 April 1662 the government of Bern granted to Ludlow and his fellow-fugitives, Lisle and Cawley, an 'act of protection,' by which they were permitted to reside in any of the territories of that canton. The fugitives were cautiously described as exiles on account of religion, but the certificates granted them gave their proper names in full (Stern, *Briefe Englischer Flüchtlinge in der Schweiz*, p. 23). Ludlow paid a personal visit to Bern to thank the magistrates, who received him with great kindness and honour (*Memoirs*, iii. 120–37).

As soon as the English court discovered that Ludlow had found refuge at Vevay, plots against his life began. 'You are hated and feared more than all your companions,' wrote a friend from England. Irishmen, Savoyards, and Frenchmen were successively engaged in these designs. John Lisle was assassinated at Lausanne on 11 Aug. 1664, but the vigilance of the authorities of Vevay and his own caution frustrated all attempts against Ludlow.

The war between England and Holland (1664–7) seemed to many of the exiled republicans an opportunity for re-establishing by Dutch aid the English republic. Ludlow was urged to come to Holland, and was promised high command in the Dutch service and armed support in this enterprise. D'Estrades, the French ambassador in Holland, sent him a passport to guarantee his safe passage through France. Ludlow resisted these offers, saying that he was ready to embrace any good occasion of delivering his country from oppression, but distrusting the sincerity of the Dutch, and demanding securities that they would not abandon the cause of the English republicans when it suited their convenience (*ib.* pp. 165–200).

His friends were disgusted by his caution, and Colonel Blood, who was sent over to persuade Ludlow to head a rising in England, described him as very unable for such an employment (*A modest Vindication of Oliver Cromwell from the Accusations of Lieutenant-general Ludlow*, 4to, 1698, p. 2).

The history of the later part of Ludlow's exile is very obscure. His memoirs end abruptly in 1672, and say little about himself after 1667. His letters between 1667 and 1670 show that he watched with great keenness the course of events in England. For more security he adopted his mother's name, and signed the letters 'Edmund Phillips' (Stern, p. xv). His wife had joined him about 1663, and remained with him for the rest of his exile. One by one he lost the companionship of his fellow-regicides. Cawley died in 1666, Nicholas Love in 1682, and Andrew Broughton in 1687. In April 1684 some of the exiled whigs endeavoured to persuade Ludlow to head a rising in the west of England. Their agent found him 'no ways disposed to the thing, saying he had done his work, he thought, in the world, and was resolved to leave it to others' (*Confession of Nathaniel Wade*, Harl. MS. 6845, f. 269). The revolution seemed to open to him the prospect of a return to England. The preface to the first edition of his 'Memoirs' states that he was sent for as a fit person to be employed in the reconquest of Ireland (p. vii). On 25 July 1689 he took a solemn farewell of the magistrates of Vevay, telling them that the Lord had called him home to strengthen the hands of the English Gideon (*Archæologia*, xxxv. 114). He went to London, where his house became the rendezvous of the survivors of the republican party (*A Caveat against the Whigs*, ed. 1714, iii. 47). On 6 Nov. 1689 Sir Joseph Tredenham called the attention of the House of Commons to his presence in England, and they resolved to ask the king 'to issue out a proclamation for the apprehending Colonel Ludlow, who stands attainted of high treason by act of parliament for the murder of King Charles I.' An address to this purpose was presented to the king by Sir Edward Seymour on 7 Nov. William answered that the desire of the commons was reasonable and just, and published a proclamation offering 200*l.* reward for Ludlow's arrest (Grey, *Debates*, ix. 397; Seward, *Anecdotes*, ed. 1798, ii. 177). Ludlow escaped to Holland, according to the tories with the connivance of the king, and returned in safety to Switzerland. His death is mentioned in Luttrell's 'Diary' (ii. 623) under 26 Nov. 1692.

He was buried in St. Martin's Church, Vevay, and the monument erected there by his widow in 1693 states that he died in the seventy-third year of his age. The epitaph is printed in Addison's 'Travels' (ed. 1745, p. 264) and in the preface to the 1751 edition of Ludlow's 'Memoirs.' Over the door of the house in which Ludlow lived at Vevay he placed a board, with the inscription

> Omne solum forti patria
> quia patris.

'The first part,' says Addison, 'is a piece of verse in Ovid, as the last is a cant of his own.' This board is now in the possession of Lord-justice Lopes. The authorities of Vevay set up during the present century an inscription, marking the site of the house in which Ludlow resided. But according to M. Albert du Montet of Vevay (quoted by Sir Richard Burton), the inscription is wrongly placed, and should be on the house now No. 49 Rue du Lac (*Academy*, January 1889).

Ludlow left no issue. He married, about 1649, Elizabeth, daughter of William Thomas of Wenvoe, Glamorganshire, by Jane, daughter of Sir John Stradling of St. Donats. After Ludlow's death his widow married, in 1694, Sir John Thomas, bart., and died 8 Feb. 1701–2, aged 72 (G. T. Clark's *Genealogies of Morgan and Glamorgan*, 1886, p. 558; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 385).

The best portrait of Ludlow is that prefixed to the 'Memoirs.' According to a note by Thomas Holles in the copy of the 1751 edition which he gave to the public library at Bern, it is 'a bad print from a very good drawing on vellum by R. White, taken from the life when the general was in England in the reign of King William' (Stern, p. xi). The full-length equestrian portrait by P. Stent is Hollar's portrait of the Earl of Essex with alterations, and the etching by Cipriani is a fancy portrait.

Ludlow's 'Memoirs,' the composition of his exile, were first printed in 1698–9, in three vols. 8vo, nominally at Vevay. Editions in one vol. fol. and 4to were published at London in 1751 and 1771, and an edition in three vols, 12mo at Edinburgh in 1751. The editor of the first edition took the liberty of suppressing all passages which reflected on the character of the Earl of Shaftesbury. Copies of these passages were found among Locke's papers, and are printed in Christie's 'Life of Shaftesbury' (vol. i. pp. lvi–lxii). It is said that the original memoirs were entrusted to Slingsby Bethel [q. v.], and given by him to an unnamed whig to be published. A tradition current about the middle of the eighteenth century states that they were edited by Isaac Littlebury, the translator of Herodotus (*Regicides no Saints nor Martyrs*, 8vo, 1700, p. 8; Tyers, *Political Conferences*, ed. 1781, p. 89). A manuscript of the 'Memoirs' was a short time ago in the possession of a relative, but has recently disappeared. The 'Memoirs' give a curious and interesting picture of the civil war in Wiltshire and of campaigning life in Ireland; but their chief historical value lies in their faithful representation of the ideas of the republican party, in the account given of their opposition to Cromwell, and of the factions which caused the overthrow of the republic after its restoration in 1659. Ludlow is an honest and truthful writer, but often inaccurate and confused in his chronology, and extremely prejudiced in his judgments. An anonymous critic published in 1698 'A modest Vindication of Oliver Cromwell from the Unjust Accusations of Lieutenant-general Ludlow in his Memoirs, together with some Observations on the Memoirs in general' (reprinted in the *Somers Tracts*, vi. 416, ed. Scott). Carlyle, writing with a similar object, styles Ludlow an honest, dull man, and habitually refers to him as 'wooden-headed' (*Cromwell*, Introduction, chap. ii.) Guizot, in the valuable life and criticism prefixed to his edition of the 'Memoirs,' describes Ludlow's mind as 'naturally limited and obtuse,' and Ludlow as 'incapable of comprehending events and men.' Nevertheless his faithful adherence to his principles compels respect, and his stubborn courage excellently qualified him to maintain untenable positions and lost causes. The republicans and advanced whigs of the next century cherished his memory, and adopted his views of Cromwell and the Commonwealth.

Besides the 'Memoirs' Ludlow's only published work is the answer to Sir Hardress Waller already mentioned (*A Letter from Sir Hardress Waller . . . to Lieutenant-general Ludlow, with his Answer*, 4to, 1680). In 1691–2 three pamphlets were published under his name, though pretty certainly written by some other person: 1. 'A Letter from Major-general Ludlow to Sir Edward Seymour, comparing the Tyranny of the first four years of King Charles the Martyr with the Tyranny of the four years' Reign of the late abdicated King,' 4to, 1691. 2. 'A Letter from General Ludlow to Dr. Hollingworth [see Hollingworth, Richard], defending his former Letter to Sir Edward Seymour,' 4to, 1691. 3. 'Ludlow no Liar, or a Detection of Dr. Hollingworth's Disingenuity,' &c., 4to, 1692. All three are said to be printed at Amsterdam, and were reprinted by Maseres in 1812: 'Three Tracts . . . entitled Ludlow's Letters.'

[Memoirs, ed. 1698–9, 3 vols. 8vo; an edition of the Memoirs by the author of the present article is in course of publication; Guizot's Portraits politiques des hommes des différents partis, 1852, translated by Scoble under the title of Monk's Contemporaries, 1851; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Thurloe State Papers; Stern's Briefe Englischer Flüchtlinge in der Schweiz; Tanner MSS., Bodleian Library. An ode to Ludlow is in Thomas Manley's 'Veni, Vidi, Vici,' 1652.] C. H. F.

LUDLOW, GEORGE JAMES, third and last Earl Ludlow (1758–1842), general, born on 12 Dec. 1758, was second son of Peter, first earl Ludlow, comptroller of the household to George III, and his wife, the Lady Francis Lumley, eldest daughter of Thomas, third earl of Scarborough. On 17 May 1778 he was appointed ensign 1st foot-guards (now Grenadier guards), in which he became lieutenant and captain on 16 March 1781, captain and lieutenant-colonel on 24 Nov. 1790, and regimental major on 9 May 1800. He was appointed brevet-colonel in 1795, major-general in 1798, lieutenant-general in 1805, and general in 1814. He embarked for America with the drafts in the spring of 1781, and was with Lord Cornwallis at the surrender of York Town on 17 Oct. 1781. Washington sent him to New York with despatches relating to Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Asgill [q. v.] He returned home in November 1782. In 1793 he was selected for the command of one of the four light companies then added to his regiment (Hamilton, ii. 275). He served in Flanders in 1793–4, and lost his left arm in the affair near Roubaix on 17 May 1794 (*ib.* ii. 304). In 1798 he was on the home district staff, and in 1800 proceeded to Ireland with the 2nd brigade of guards, consisting of the 1st battalions of Coldstream and 3rd (now Scots) guards, which he commanded in the Vigo expedition and in the Egyptian campaign of 1801, including the battles before Alexandria and the blockade of that city, but in August 1801 he was transferred to a line brigade. When in camp at Alexandria, before the breaking-up of the army, the brigade of guards presented him with a gold vase, now in the Guards' Club. He held major-general's commands in the eastern counties and in Kent during the invasion alarms of 1803–4, and commanded a division in the Hanover expedition of 1805, and in the Copenhagen expedition of 1807.

Ludlow was made K.B. on 26 Sept. 1804, and G.C.B. on the reconstitution of the order in 1815. He succeeded his brother, the second peer, as Earl Ludlow, Viscount Preston, and Baron Ludlow, all in the peerage of Ireland, in 1811. He was himself created Baron Ludlow in the peerage of the United Kingdom on 10 Sept. 1831. He was governor of Berwick-on-Tweed, a member of the consolidated board of general officers, a colonel in succession of the old 96th (late a second battalion 52nd), of the 38th foot (from 1808 to 1836), and of the Scotch fusilier guards (now Scots guards), to which he was appointed on 30 May 1836. He died at his seat, Cople Hall, near Bedford, on 16 April 1842, when the titles became extinct, and the Irish estates passed to the Duke of Bedford.

[Debrett's Peerage, 1841, 'Ludlow;' Army Lists; Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, London, 1872, vols. ii. and iii.; Mackinnon's Coldstream Guards, London, 1832, vol. ii.; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820, ii. 59; Sir R. Wilson's Narrative of the Campaign in Egypt, London, 1802; W. Gordon's Military Transactions, London, 1809, for accounts of Hanover and Baltic expeditions; Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. ii. 92.] H. M. C.

LUDLOW, ROGER (*fl.* 1640), deputy-governor of Connecticut, baptised on 7 March 1590, was the eldest son of Thomas Ludlow of Dinton, Baycliffe, and Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire, by Jane, daughter of Thomas Pyle of Bapton in Fisherton-de-la-Mare in the same county (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit., i. 238). He matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 16 June 1610, but did not graduate (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 311). In November 1612, being then of Warminster, Wiltshire, he was admitted of the Inner Temple (*Admission Book*, 1547–1660, ed. Cooke, p. 200). Accompanied probably by his younger brother George [see below] he sailed to America with Maverick and Warham in the ship Mary and John, and was one of the first settlers of Dorchester in 1630. Having been appointed an assistant of the Massachusetts colony by the general court in London on 10 Feb. 1630, he removed to Boston in the following May, and continued in that office for four years. He became deputy-governor in 1634, but having been defeated by John Haynes in the contest for the governorship in 1635, he complained bitterly of the unfairness of the election, and for this was left out of the magistracy; his violent temper was probably an additional cause of his want of success (cf. Winthrop, *Hist. New Engl.*, ed. Savage, i. 28, 74, 132, 158). In consequence he removed with some of his adherents and settled at Windsor, Connecticut, becoming chief of the commission of eight instituted for the government of the settlers. In January 1639 he was a member of the Connecticut constitutional convention, and is believed to have drafted the document of constitution. In August he was sent by the general court as an adviser of the Connecticut forces in the second expedition of the Pequot war, accompanying John Mason. Since 11 April of this year he had been deputy-governor of Connecticut, the first to hold that office, but on the election as governor of his old adversary, John Haynes, whom he described as his 'evil genius,' he left Windsor and founded the town of Fairfield. In October 1639 he had to apologise 'for taking up Uncon.' At Fairfield he was annually elected a magistrate or deputy-governor, and in 1651, 1652, and 1653 was a commissioner in the congress of the United Colonies of New England. Early in 1641 he bought from the Indians the territory on the east side of Norwalk river. On 9 April 1646 he was appointed by the general court to codify the laws of Connecticut. His code was established in 1650, and afterwards published at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1672. It was known as 'Mr. Ludlow's Code.' For this service he has been styled the 'Father of Connecticut Jurisprudence.'

The situation of Fairfield particularly interested Ludlow in the protection of the frontier against the Dutch and Indians, and with other New England commissioners, in consequence of an alleged plot of the Dutch, he voted in 1653 to make war against them, but Massachusetts refused to concur. The Manhadoes also threatened Fairfield, and the citizens then declared war, appointing Ludlow commander-in-chief; but the general court of New Haven discountenanced the project and punished his officers, Basset and Chapman, for attempting an insurrection and for raising volunteers. Ludlow, by reason of this 'reflection on his patriotism,' became incensed against the government, and declared that he would no longer live under its jurisdiction. He is generally believed, on the authority of Trumbull (*Hist. of Connecticut*, i. 218), to have embarked with his family for Virginia in April 1654, carrying the town records with him, a charge long after refuted by the discovery of the volume in Fairfield. He did in fact hire a vessel to go to Virginia, probably intending to take shipping there for England, but the captain was arrested for illicit trading, and his vessel, in spite of Ludlow's protests, was confiscated (*New Haven Colonial Records*, ii. 69–74). He was in England in August 1656, when he administered to the estate of his brother George. He appears, from a passage in the 'Memoirs' of Edmund Ludlow (p. 681, ed. 1698), to have settled in Ireland, but nothing further is known of his life. He was married and had three sons and three daughters. He was the brother-in-law of John Endecott [q. v.]

His younger brother, GEORGE LUDLOW (1596–1655), baptised at Dinton on 15 Sept. 1596, was also a prominent and influential colonist. His name appears on the list of those who desired, 19 Oct. 1630, to be made freemen of Massachusetts. In the beginning of 1631 he returned for a while to England. Grants of land to him, amounting in all to some seventeen thousand acres, are recorded in the Virginia Land Registry; the first, of five hundred acres, ‘in the upper county of New Norfolk,’ being dated 21 Aug. 1638. He was long county lieutenant of York county with the title of colonel, and was member of the council from 1642 to 1655. He died in 1655, leaving no issue by his wife Elizabeth. An abstract of his will is given in Waters's ‘Genealogical Gleanings in England’ (vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 172–3).

[Information kindly supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.; Connecticut Records, ed. J. H. Trumbull; Savage's Genealog. Dict. iii. 129; Mather's Magnalia, bk. ii. p. 33; Roger Ludlow, by W. A. Beers, in Mag. of Amer. Hist. 1882; Doyle's English in America, the Puritan Colonies; Stiles's Hist. of Ancient Windsor, pp. 687–8; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog.; Allen's Amer. Biog. Dict. (3rd edit.); Drake's Dict. of Amer. Biog.] G. G.

LUGHAIDH (*d.* 507), king of Ireland, son of Laeghaire mac Neill, grandson of Niall Naoighiallach and great-grandson of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, each of whom was ardrigh of Ireland, became himself ardrigh after the battle of Ocha in Meath in 484, in which his second cousin, Oillioll Molt, king of Ireland, son of King Dathi, son of King Fiachra, brother of Niall Naoighiallach, was slain. Lughaidh was supported in his struggle for Tara by Muircheartach Mac Earca, his cousin, and the most powerful chief in the northern half of Ireland, as well as by the Dal n' Araidhe and some of the Leinstermen. He rewarded the Dal n' Araidhe by a grant of territory to west of their proper boundary, the river Bann, which they continued to hold till the defeat of the Picts in 557. His power as ardrigh was never great; his cousin Muircheartach made war on the Munstermen, and his pagan uncle Cairbre fought the battles of Tailltin, of Sleamhain, and of Cnoc Ailbe against the Leinstermen, while in 497 Muirchearteach attacked Leinster, and in 504 Connaught. In all these wars Lughaidh took no prominent part, and probably only remained king because his nominal suzerainty was useful to Muircheartach. In 507 he was killed by lightning at Achadhfarcha in Meath, and his death is described in a poem ascribed to Gilla Moduba, and extant in several versions (*Book of Ballymote*, fol. 50 *a*, 9). The first couplet preserves the genitive case of his name, ‘An Achadhfarcha ughrach Bás mhic Laoghaire Lughach.’

[Book of Ballymote, fol. 50; Leabhar Breac, fol. 14; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, pp. 150–164; Annala Uladh, ed. Hennessy, pp. 26–36; J. O'Donovan's Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy Fiachrach.] N. M.

LUGID or **MOLUA**, SAINT (554?–608?), first abbot of Clonfertmulloe, *alias* Kyle, in Queen's County, was born, according to the ‘Chronicon Scotorum,’ in 554. Other variants of his name are Lua, Luaid, Luanus, Lugdach, Lugdaigh, Lughaidh, Lugidus, Lugeth, and Moluanus. His father was named Coche, according both to a life of St. Mochoemog (Pulcherius), which, though not contemporary, is, on the whole, trustworthy (FLEMING, *Coll.* p. 380, cap. xi.), and to the life of St. Maedhog (Aidan), bishop of Ferns (COLGAN, i. 213, cap. xx.), which is possibly based on a life by a contemporary (TODD, *St. Patrick*, p. 116, quoting Colgan). In the martyrologies he is entered as Lughaidh Mac hUi-Oiche (O'DONOVAN, *Annals of Kingdom of Ireland*, s.a. 605), as Mac Ochei (*Martyrology of Tallaght*, tenth century, edit. Kelly, 4 Aug.), as filius O'Ochii (*Annales Tigernachi*, eleventh century, edit. O'Conor, ii. 180), as McCuochae (*Annales Ult.* ad. an. 608, O'Conor, iv. 38), and in the ‘Martyrology of Donegal’ he is called the son of Oche, by his wife Sochla. The legendary life published by Fleming makes him the son of Carthach, vulgarly called Coche, of the race of Corcoich in the district of Ui-Fidhgeinte (co. Limerick); his mother, Sochla, interpreted ‘larga,’ came from the region of Ossory; another life, published by the Bollandists, calls him of the race of Corchode, and son of Carthach. His own name—a common one among Irish saints—was properly Lughaidh, and was pronounced Lua: the prefix ‘mo,’ which was often applied to it, was a mark of endearment. A different explanation of Lugid's name is given in a marginal note from the ‘Leabhar Breac’ to the entry of the death of Molua MacOcha in ‘Félire of Œngus's Martyrology.’ It is there explained to mean ‘my kick, son of armpit,’ and a quaint story is told to fit this derivation. The date of the marginal notes in the ‘Leabhar Breac’ is later than that of the text, which is ascribed to the tenth century (WHITLEY STOKES, *Trans. Royal Irish Acad.*, Irish MSS. Ser. i., 1 June 1880, pp. cxxii, cxxviii). Probably there is nothing true in these notes about Molua beyond the fact of his friendship with, and early training under, St. Comgall [q. v.] at Bangor. In the life of St. Mochoemog, Molua is mentioned as one of that saint's fellow-pupils under Comgall, and a quatrain given in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' records that Molua was the soul-friend of both St. Comgall and St. Mochoemog, as well as of St. David and St. Maedhog. All except the last were senior to Molua. His friendship with St. Maedhog is further supported by the life of that saint, in which it is reported that Maedhog, as bishop, used his influence to prevent Molua from visiting Rome. The entry in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' (p. 211) makes Molua abbot of Clonfertmulloe, of Slieve Bloom, and of 'Druimsnechta in Fernmhagh,' now Drumsnat in co. Monaghan. The writer says he is uncertain whether Cuimin of Connor's lines in praise of the humility of a certain Molua apply to the abbot or not; but in the 'Martyrology of Tallaght,' edited by Kelly, the lines read differently, and call him Molua of Clonfert. The writer lived in the seventh century (*Mart. of Don.* p. xix). In the letter of Cumine Ailbhe [q. v.] to the Abbot Segienus, Lugidius of Clonfertmulloe is mentioned as one of the elders whom Cumine consulted (Ussher, *Sylloge*, p. 33).

Two versions of a legendary life have been printed, that of the Bollandists from a Salamanca MS., now at Brussels (Hardy, *Catalogue*, i. 178), which they ascribe to the twelfth century or later, and that of Fleming from the so-called 'Book of Kilkenny,' of the fourteenth century (Warren, *Celtic Liturgy*). In these lives Molua is said to have been a pupil of St. Finian at Clonard after he had been a pupil of St. Comgall; but St. Finian died in 551 (*Dict. Christ. Biog.*), and St. Comgall founded Bangor probably in 558. The story of the presentation of St. Molua's monastic rule by Bishop Dagan to Pope Gregory the Great is highly improbable (Lanigan, ii. 209), as well as the saint's visit to Cronan [q. v.] at Seanross, and his relations with St. Evin. On the whole, the lives must be rejected as untrustworthy where they are unsupported from other sources, and on this ground the arguments of the Bollandists in favour of 602 as the year of St. Lugid's death cannot be accepted. The choice lies between 605 (*Annals of Kingdom of Ireland*), 608 (*Annals of Ulster*), and 609 (Tigernach, *Annals*, and *Chron. Scot.*) All agree in giving 4 Aug. as the day of his death. In one of the marginal notes to 'Félire' (p. xl), an apocryphal story is told of the announcement of his death to Moelanfaid, abbot of Darinis.

St. Lugid must not be confused with another Lughaide, a leper for twenty years before his death, or with St. Molocus of Lismore, the founder of one hundred monasteries. In the list of Irish saints of the second order, generally ascribed to Tirechan (Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 293), a Lugeus is mentioned, who is generally identified with the abbot of Clonfertmulloe, on insufficient evidence.

[Martyrology of Donegal, ed. Todd and Reeves; O'Conor's Rer. Hibern. Script. Vet. vols. ii. iv.; Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vol. i.; Fleming's Collect. Sacra, pp. 368, 380; Acta SS. 4 Aug.; Colgan's Acta SS. Hibern. c. 213–42; Kelly's Calendar; Whitley Stokes's Félire of Œngus; Ussher's Vet. Epist. Hibern. Sylloge, p. 33; Dictionary of Christian Biography, s. v. Lua.] M. B.

LUKE, Sir **SAMUEL** (*d.* 1670), parliamentarian, eldest son of Sir Oliver Luke, knight, of Woodend, Bedfordshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Valentine Knightley (*Visitation of Huntingdonshire*, 1613, p. 61, Camden Society, 1849; *Gent. Mag.* 1823, pt. ii. p. 28). Luke was knighted on 20 July 1624 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 183). In the Short parliament of April 1640, and in the Long parliament, Sir Samuel Luke represented Bedford borough, while his father was one of the members for the county (*Return of Names of Members of Parliament*, i. 480, 485). Both took the side of the parliament, and belonged to the presbyterian section of the popular party. In July 1642 Samuel Luke was wounded in endeavouring to arrest Sir Lewis Dyves (*Lords' Journals*, v. 246, 268). He was present at the battle of Edgehill as captain of a troop of horse, and on 4 Jan. 1643 was commissioned by Essex to raise a regiment of dragoons in Bedfordshire (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 156; Beesley, *History of Banbury*, p. 406). His newly raised regiment was surprised by Prince Rupert at Chinnor on 18 June 1643, fifty killed and 120 taken prisoners. Luke himself was absent, but fought by Hampden's side in the defeat at Chalgrove field on the same day, and greatly distinguished himself by his courage. 'Great-spirited little Sir Samuel Luke,' says a parliamentary paper, 'so guarded himself with his short sword, that he escaped without hurt, though thrice taken prisoner, yet rescued, and those to whom he was prisoner slain' (*His Highness Prince Rupert's late beating up the Rebels' Quarters at Portcomb and Chinner*, 1643, 4to, p. 4; *A Letter from Robert, Earl of Essex, relating the true state of the late Skirmish at Chinner*, 1643, 4to, pp. 2, 6; Forster, *Life of Hampden*, p. 371). On 5 July 1643 and again on 28 Sept. Luke was thanked by the parliament for his services. He became scoutmaster-general of the army of the Earl of Essex, assisted in the recovery of Newport-Pagnell (29 Oct. 1643), and became governor of that town when it was made a permanent garrison (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 156, 256, 531; *Report on manuscripts of the Duke of Portland*, i. 144; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, passim). Luke co-operated with Cromwell in the capture of Hilsden House, Buckinghamshire, of which he sent a detailed account to the speaker (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, Appendix B; *Memoirs of the Verney Family*, ii. 191). On 26 May 1644 Luke surprised Fortescue's regiment of royalist horse at Islip (*Mercurius Aulicus*). Both as governor and scout-master Luke was extremely energetic and efficient. The fall of Leicester in May 1645 seemed to endanger Newport, and Luke complained that he had only six hundred men at his disposal to defend works requiring two thousand to man them. 'We want all provisions,' he wrote, 'and if we escape a storm we cannot hold out long' (Rushworth, vi. 38; cf. *Portland MSS.* i. 221). But the victory of Naseby saved Newport from attack, and on 26 June 1645 the operation of the self-denying ordinance put a term to Luke's command (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 164, 166). On 11 Jan. 1646–7 parliament ordered him 4,482*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* for his arrears of pay (*ib.* v. 48).

Luke was a strong presbyterian, and one of his last acts as governor of Newport was to arrest two officers of the new model captains, Hobson and Beaumont, for transgressing the orders of parliament against unlicensed preaching. He thus became involved in a quarrel with their commanders, Colonel Fleetwood and Sir Thomas Fairfax, and incurred the hatred of the Independent party in the army (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 254, 262). On 1 Aug. 1647 Luke was seized by a party of soldiers, on suspicion that he was raising the forces of Bedfordshire to assist the city against the army, but was speedily released by Fairfax (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, 1842, i. 325; Rushworth, vii. 740). On the occasion of Pride's purge (December 1648) Luke was again arrested, but was set at liberty on 20 Dec., and no charge brought against him (*ib.* pp. 1355, 1369). During the Commonwealth and protectorate he took no part in public affairs. At the Restoration he sat in the convention parliament as member for Bedford borough, but he was not returned to the parliament of 1661. Luke died in 1670, and was buried at Cople in Bedfordshire on 30 Aug. (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, ii. 124; Lysons, *Bedfordshire*, p. 72, 92). He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Freeman, on 2 Feb. 1624, by whom he left three sons and several daughters (*Visitations of Bedfordshire*, p. 179; Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 949; Malcolm, *Londinium*, ii. 370; Nichols, *Collectanea Topographica*, ii. 85, v. 362). Luke was a very little man, and his size made him a butt for royalist satire. His reputation has suffered from the supposition that he was the original of Butler's Sir Hudibras. Butler puts the following verses into the mouth of his hero:

> 'Tis said there is a valiant Mamaluke
> In foreign land, yclep'd
> To whom we have been oft compared
> For person, parts, address, and beard.
> *Hudibras*, Canto i., ed. 1663, 8vo, p. 69.

The rhyme required the insertion of Luke's name, and the key to 'Hudibras,' attributed to Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.], explained that Sir Hudibras meant 'Sir Samuel Luke of Bedfordshire, a self-conceited commander under Oliver Cromwell' (Butler, *Posthumous Works, with a Key to Hudibras*, &c., 12mo, 1715, vol. i.) The life of Butler prefixed to 'Hudibras,' ed. 1710, p. vii, asserted that Butler was some time in Luke's service, and composed 'Hudibras' during that period; but the earlier lives of Butler by Wood and Aubrey make no mention of this fact, which must be considered extremely doubtful. Luke is also satirised in the 'Memoirs of the years 1649–50' attributed to Butler (*ib.* ii. 91).

The estimate which Luke's own party formed of his character is shown by the posts with which parliament entrusted him, and by the panegyrics of parliamentary writers (cf. Ricraft, *England's Champions*, 1647, reprint, p. 78). As scout-master-general he was extremely efficient. 'This noble commander,' says 'Mercurius Britannicus,' 'watches the enemy so industriously that they eat, sleep, drink not, whisper not, but he can give us an account of their darkest proceedings' (p. 218, quoted in *Gent. Mag.* 1823, pt. ii. p. 124). His letter-books have been preserved and some of his letters printed (*Egerton MSS.* 785, 786, 787, Brit. Mus.; *Ashburnham MSS.* at Stowe, No. 229; *Report on Lord Ashburnham's MSS.* p. 12; Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 217–67; Beesley, *History of Banbury*, pp. 393–411; *Tanner MSS.* Bodleian Library). The correspondence proves that Luke was a vigilant and energetic officer, and a man of sense and courage. Instead of being the austere zealot that he has been pictured, he was fond of fine clothes, good cheer, and good claret (cf. Brown, *Life of Bunyan*, 3rd edit. p. 45). Coates, in his 'History of Reading,' 1802, prints a diary of the siege of that town in 1643, drawn up by Luke (pp. 31–9).

A pamphlet entitled 'A Coffin for the good old Cause,' published in 1660, is attributed to Luke in Butler's 'Posthumous Works,' where it is reprinted (vol. iii. 1717, p. 183). But there is neither external nor internal evidence in support of the theory.

[A pedigree of the Luke family is given in the Harleian Society's Visitation of Bedfordshire. The best Life of Luke is in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1823, pt. ii. Other authorities cited above.] C. H. F.

LUKE, STEPHEN, M.D. (1763–1829), physician, second son of Stephen Luke, was born at Penzance, Cornwall, in 1763. He was sent to the school of the Rev. James Parker, was then apprenticed to Richard Moyle, apothecary, of Marazion, and subsequently studied medicine in London and Paris for three years, becoming a member of the Corporation of Surgeons. After a short period of practice in London he returned to Cornwall and practised at Helston. He obtained the degree of M.D. from the university of Aberdeen, 24 June 1792, and settled as a physician at Falmouth, where he soon attained a large practice and was elected mayor in 1797. He was captain of the Pendennis volunteer cavalry in the same year and the original promoter of the Pendennis artillery volunteers. He became an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians 23 July 1806. He entered in 1808 at Jesus College, Cambridge, and in 1811 took a house in Exeter for a short stay. Practice, however, came to him, and he stayed there nearly four years. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 26 June 1815, and took a house in Cavendish Square, London. He graduated M.B. at Cambridge later in 1815 and M.D. in 1821. In 1828 he was made physician extraordinary to George IV. He died in London 30 March 1829. He married Harriot, daughter of Philip Puron Vyvyan of Tresmarrow, South Petherwin.

Luke contributed an essay on nitrous acid in dropsy to Thomas Beddoes's 'Contributions to Physical and Medical Knowledge,' 1799. In this he describes a single case of cirrhosis of the liver in which, after tapping, nitrous acid was of use as a diuretic. He also added 'Observations on the Diseases of Cornwall' to Polwhele's 'History of Cornwall,' 1806.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 131; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 641; Luard's Graduati Cantabrigienses; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 328, iii. 1271.] N. M.

LUKIN, HENRY (1628–1719), nonconformist divine, born 1 Jan. 1627–8, belonged to the family of Lukin of Mashbury, Essex. He was probably the second son of Henry Lukin, by his second wife Hannah (see *Visitation of Essex*, Harl. Soc., xiii. 438). He seems to have taken holy orders, and to have adopted puritan opinions. At the Restoration he was travelling in France, probably as tutor with Sir William Masham of High Lever, Essex. He was still abroad at the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, and was 'silenced at a distance.' According to Davids he was then associated with Lindsell, a parish three miles from Great Dunmow, but is also stated to have held neither benefice nor cure. In 1663, the year of Sir William Masham's death, Lukin returned to England, and resided 'for many years' with Mrs. Masham of Matching Hall (apparently Sir William's mother, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Trevor Lukin), preaching regularly at Matching Green, where a nonconformist chapel, which survived until 1745, was afterwards erected. Through the Masham family Lukin became the friend of the philosopher Locke, and is said to have been the last person with him when he died. Lukin died on 13 Sept. 1719.

Lukin published: 1. 'The Practice of Godliness, or Brief Rules directing Christians how to keep their hearts,' &c., 2nd ed. London, 1650, dedicated to Mrs. Elizabeth Masham. 2. 'The Life of Faith, wherein is shewed the use of Faith in all the Passages of a Christian's Life,' London, 1660. To this is appended, with separate paging, 3. 'A Discourse of Right Judgment' (on John vii. 24). 4. 'The Chief Interest of Man, or a Discourse of Religion, clearly demonstrating the Equity of the Precepts of the Gospel,' London, 1665; 3rd ed. 1718. In 1705 a Latin translation of this appeared at Oxford, by Simon Priest, M.A., with the title 'Lucrum Hominis præcipuum sive de Religione Tractatus.' 5. 'An Introduction to the Holy Scripture, containing the several Tropes, Figures, Proprieties of Speech used therein, &c.,' London, 1669. 6. 'The Interest of the Spirit in Prayer,' London, 1674 and 1678, 8vo. 7. An introductory letter, dated 21 Nov. 1690, prefixed to Timothy Rogers's 'Discourse on Trouble of Mind,' 1706. 8. 'A Remedy against Spiritual Troubles,' 1694, 12mo (Calamy).

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lukin's preface to the reader in the Chief Interest of Man; Harleian Soc., vol. xiii.; Davids's Nonconformity in Essex; Calamy's Account, p. 314, Continuation, p. 492, expanded in Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 229.] W. A. S.

LUKIN, LIONEL (1742–1834), inventor of lifeboats, youngest son of William Lukin of Blatches, Little Dunmow, of an old Essex family, by Anne, daughter of James Stokes, was born at Dunmow 18 May 1742. One of his ancestors was Henry Lukyn (1586–1630), who is described by Anthony à Wood as a mathematician, and mentioned by Thoroton as having 'dwelt before the wars at South Holme' (*Hist. of Notts*, p. 369). On his mother's side he was descended from a Lionel Lane, one of Blake's admirals. Lukin was for many years a fashionable London coachbuilder in Long Acre. He became a member of the Coachmakers' Company in 1767, and did not finally retire from business until 1824. He appears to have been a man of scientific tastes and fertile mechanical genius, and, being a personal favourite of the prince regent and connected with William Windham, secretary of state for war and colonies, had opportunities of bringing some of his inventions into public notice. Among these was an 'unsubmergible' boat. He began by making certain alterations in a Norway yawl purchased in 1784, the efficiency of which he tested as far as was practicable in the Thames. On 2 Nov. 1785 he obtained a patent for his 'improved method of construction of boats and small vessels, for either sailing or rowing, which will neither overset in violent gales or sudden bursts of wind, nor sink if by any accident filled with water' (patent 1502, completed 1 Dec. 1785). The patent specification explains this is to be accomplished by fitting 'to the outsides of vessels, of the common or any form, projecting gunnells [*sic*] sloping from the top of the common gunnell in a faint curve towards the water, so as not to interfere with the oars in rowing, and from the extreme projection (which may be greater or less, according to the size and the use which the boat or vessel is intended for) returning to the side in a faint curve at a suitable height above the water-line. These projecting gunnells may be solid, of any light material that will not absorb water, or hollow and water-tight, or of cork and covered with thin wood, canvass, tin, or other light metal, mixture or composition. The projections are very small at the stem and stern, and increase gradually to the dimensions required.' The specification further provides that the inside at stem and stern and the spaces under the seats or thwarts, and if necessary between the timbers, shall be filled up with air-tight and water-tight compartments or with cork or other light material that will repel water, whereby 'the boat or vessel will be much lighter than any body of water it must displace, so that it will with safety carry more than its common burthen, though the remaining space by any accident become filled with water.' It also provides that the boat or vessel be fitted with a false keel of cast-iron or other metal, which will preserve the bottom and render the vessel stiffer and safer than a greater weight of ballast carried in the ordinary way (*ib.*) Lukin submitted his invention to the Prince of Wales (George IV), to the Dukes of Portland and Northumberland, Admirals Sir Robert King and Schank, and to Admiral Lord Howe, who 'gave him strong verbal approbation, but could not be induced to take any official step to further his views.' By the advice of Captain James, then deputy-master of the Trinity House, Lukin lent his boat, which he named the Experiment, to a Ramsgate pilot, to be tested in rough weather. He heard no more of her than that she had crossed the Channel several times when other boats would not venture out, and, it was suggested, had been confiscated as a smuggler in some foreign port. Lukin built another similar boat, twenty feet in length, and called her the Witch. Her qualities were tested by Sir Sydney Smith and other naval officers, and at Margate Lukin exhibited her superiority in sailing owing to the spread of canvas she could safely carry. But Lukin had to contend with seafaring prejudices, and his 'unsubmergible boats,' though they attracted attention, were little in request. Besides one built for the Bamborough Charity, only four were ordered, one of which proved very useful at Lowestoft. In 1790 he published a description of his lifeboat, with illustrations drawn to scale. Some time after the date of Lukin's patent a 'lifeboat' was built (not patented) by Henry Greathead [q. v.], who was rewarded with a parliamentary grant. Lukin declared that Greathead's boat was 'in all the essential principles of safety precisely according to my patent, and differing from it in no considerable respect, except the curved head, which contributes nothing to the general principle of safety, but renders it unfit for a sailing-boat.' In 1806 a Mr. Hailes put forward the claims of Wouldham of Newcastle as an inventor of lifeboats, and Lukin answered in three letters, proving his priority of claim (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1806, 621, 819, 1110). These he afterwards published as a pamphlet dedicated to the Prince of Wales.

Lukin also invented a raft for rescuing persons from under ice, which he presented to the Royal Humane Society, and an adjustable reclining bed for patients, which he presented to various infirmaries. He also invented a rain-gauge, and kept a daily record of meteorological observations for many years until his sight failed in 1824.

Lukin died at the age of ninety-two, on 16 Feb. 1834, at Hythe, Kent. A headstone, marking his grave in the parish churchyard, describes him as the 'inventor of the lifeboat principle.' A memorial window in the parish church was unveiled 3 Oct. 1892. Lukin was twice married, and by his first wife, born Walker, and widow of Henry Gilder of Dunmow, had a daughter and a son of the same name, who patented several inventions, and died in 1839.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. C. T. Robinson; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 653; Patent Specifications to 1852, in Office of Commissioners of Patents; Memoir by Sir David Brewster in Good Words, x. 688; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 303; Lewis's Hist. of the Lifeboat (1874); Times, 8 Nov. 1890, p. 6, col. 3.]
H. M. C.

LULACH, LUTHLACH, LULAG, LAHOULAN, DULACH, or GULAK (*d.* 1058), king of Scots, was son of Gilcomgan, mormaer of Moray. His mother, a daughter of Boedhe, of the house of Kenneth I [q. v.], was probably Gruoch, the wife, after Gilcomgan's death, of Macbeth [q. v.] Lulach was the representative of the house of Kenneth, and was brought up under Macbeth's guardianship. On the death of Macbeth in 1057 he succeeded to the mormaership of Moray, and was set up as king by the people of Alban; but he had no real power, and after a nominal reign, said to have begun on 8 Sept., was slain by craft by a son of Malcolm, son of Duncan, at Essy in Strathbolgy, on the border of the present Aberdeenshire, on 17 March 1058, and was buried in Iona. By Latin writers he is called 'fatuus,' and in the 'Prophecy of St. Berchan' 'the Tairbith' (i.e. misfortune). In the same poem he is said to have dwelt 'at Loch Deabhra' in Lochaber. He left a son named Maelsnechta, who succeeded him as mormaer of Moray, and died in 1085, and a daughter, whose son Angus succeeded his uncle as mormaer, or, as it was then called, earl, of Moray, rebelled against David of Scotland, and was slain in 1130.

[Marianus, an. 1079 (1057) ap. Mon. Germ. Hist. Scriptt. v. 558, ed. Pertz; Tighernac ap. Rerum Hibern. Ann. ii. 300, 301, ed. O'Conor; Chronicles of the Picts and Scots, with extracts about Lulach from both the above, the Prophecy of St. Berchan, p. 102, and other notices, passim, ed. Skene (Chrons. and Memorials, Scotland); Fordun's Scotichron. v. c. 9, ed. Hearne, pp. 398, 399; Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, i. 111, 124; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 411, 460; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, i. 347; Rhys's Celtic Britain, pp. 191, 195.]
W. H.

LUMISDEN. [See also Lumsden.]

LUMISDEN or LUMSDEN, ANDREW (1720–1801), Jacobite, was the only son of William Lumisden (descended from the Lumsdens of Cushnie, Aberdeenshire), a law agent in Edinburgh, by Mary, daughter of Robert Bruce, merchant there. He was educated for his father's profession, which he followed until the rising in 1745, when, on the recommendation of Dr. Alexander Cunningham, a younger son of Sir William Cunningham of Caprington, Ayrshire, he became private secretary to Prince Charles Edward soon after the prince's arrival in Edinburgh. He accompanied the prince throughout the campaign, and was present at the final conflict at Culloden. On the eve of the battle the prince's aide-de-camp wrote, desiring Cluny Macpherson to 'take care in particular of Lumisden and Sheridan, as they carry the sinews of war.' After the battle Lumisden obeyed the order to rendezvous at Ruthven, where a message from Charles Edward on 17 April warned all to look after their own safety. He was included in the Act of Attainder, and, after skulking in the highland fastnesses for four months, ventured to Edinburgh disguised in a black wig, as the liveried groom of a lady who rode on a pillion behind him. After lurking in concealment in his father's house till October, he adopted the bold expedient of actually accompanying to London, in the character of a poor teacher, the king's messenger, who had been in Scotland citing witnesses for the treason trials. While in London he ventured to visit some of his former associates then in Newgate. At the end of the year he embarked at the Tower Stairs for Rouen. Here he lived for some time in great distress, until in May 1749 he obtained the first grant of an allowance made by the French court to the Spanish exiles.

Shortly afterwards he proceeded by Paris to Rome, where early in 1757 he was appointed under-secretary to the Chevalier de St. George, at a salary of 120 crowns, afterwards raised to two hundred crowns. In September 1762 he became principal and sole secretary, and he held that office till the death of the chevalier in January 1766. In 1758–1759 he undertook a secret mission to France, but apart from this his duties consisted in answering requests for honours, or appeals for help from supporters of the Stuart cause. He was continued in office by Charles Edward, who made use of him very much as a factotum. Ultimately, in December 1768, he was dismissed by Charles for refusing to allow him to attend an oratorio while stupidly intoxicated. Not long afterwards he declined an invitation to return. In the spring of 1769 he set out for Paris, and being now in the enjoyment of 200*l.* a year from the investments of his father's estate, he spent his leisure in literary pursuits. An influential petition having been presented in his favour on 15 Feb. 1773, he was allowed to return home, and five years later a free pardon was granted him. But although he occasionally visited Scotland, he continued for a considerable time to make Paris his head-quarters. In 1797 he published 'Remarks on the Antiquities of Rome and its Environs,' which was reprinted in 1812. He also compiled a pedigree of his family, which was published in Maidment's 'Analecta Scotica,' vol. ii. He died in Edinburgh on 25 Dec. 1801. 'Persons still alive,' says Sir W. Stirling Maxwell, 'remember him as a lively, laughing old gentleman, with polished manners and stiff curls, an esteemed diner-out, a teller of pleasant anecdotes, and a maker of elaborate bows in foreign fashion' (*Works*, vi. 165). His sister, Isabella, was the wife of Sir Robert Strange [q. v.] A medallion of Lumisden by Tassie is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. It was engraved in stipple by W. Buchanan in Lumisden's 'Remarks,' and also in Denniston's 'Memoirs.'

[Memoir of Sir Robert Strange, knt., and his Brother in-law, Andrew Lumsden, by James Denniston, 2 vols. 1853; Memorials of the Families of Lumsdaine by Lieutenant-colonel H. W. Lumsden, 1887; Sir W. Stirling Maxwell's Works, vi. 160–5.] T. F. H.

LUMLEY, BENJAMIN (1811–1875), author, and manager of the opera in London, born in 1811, was son of Louis Levy, a Jewish merchant of Canada, who died in London about 1831. Benjamin Levy assumed the name of Lumley early in life. After being educated at King Edward's School at Birmingham, he was admitted a solicitor in London in 1832. He became a parliamentary agent, and was studying for the bar under Basil Montagu, Q.C., when, in 1835, Laporte, manager of Her Majesty's Theatre, employed him on some legal business. In the following season, 1836, Lumley undertook the superintendence of the finances of the theatre. For five years he retained his position, and after the death of Laporte on 25 Sept. 1841 the reins of theatrical government fell into his hands. Her Majesty's Theatre had practically been the sole home of Italian opera since its establishment in England. When Lumley took over the management in 1842, the repertoire consisted of little else than the more insipid pieces of Bellini and Donizetti, but the company of singers included Grisi, Persiani, Rubini (Mario soon stepping into his place), Tamburini, and Lablache, a coalition of five superb artists, widely known as 'la vieille Garde.' Lumley rapidly found himself at war with these eminent vocalists, and adopted towards them a policy of reserve, which they resented. In 1841, Laporte's last season, a serious dispute had arisen between Tamburini and the management. Lumley, with more valour than discretion, dispensed in 1842 with that singer. In 1844 he made no effort to retain Madame Persiani's services (Edwards, *Lyrical Drama*, i. 17), and in 1846 Lumley refused the demand of Sir Michael Costa [q. v.], the conductor, to be allowed to accept the conductorship of the Philharmonic Society's band. Costa had other reasons connected with the production of his own music for discontent, and he seceded, with Grisi, Mario, and the greater part of his fine orchestra, to the new Royal Italian Opera House at Covent Garden in 1847. Lablache alone remained faithful to Lumley.

Up to 1847 Lumley's management met with brilliant success. 'He found ill-paid and unpaid artists, an interior in disorder, a band and chorus in revolt, shabbiness and poverty rampant within the walls, and, as with the wand of the enchanter,' he revolutionised the whole system (*Musical World*, 1847, p. 45). A magnificent ballet held the fashionable world entranced. Taglioni, Carlotta Grisi, Cerito, Elssler, Lucille Grahn, with Perrot and St. Leon, male dancers, appeared in pas-seul and ballet-drama; the famous 'pas de quatre' was danced in 1845, the 'pas de cinq' in the following year.

The opening of the rival opera-house in 1847 imperilled Lumley's position. He engaged Balfe to take Costa's place, and Balfe conducted the band for the first time publicly on 3 March, at the opening of the season of 1847. In the same year Lumley announced that he had secured the services of Jenny Lind [q. v.] Encouraged by Mendelssohn and Mrs. Grote, amongst others, Jenny Lind had consented to appear at Her Majesty's in spite of an old contract with Bunn. But so reluctant was the singer to bring upon herself and Lumley an action at law, that it was for many months a matter of doubt whether she would fulfil her engagement. At length, on 4 May, she made her first appearance at Her Majesty's in 'Roberto,' and the extraordinary spell which she exercised over the English public temporarily saved Lumley from disaster. At the end of her third season at Her Majesty's, in 1849, she retired from the stage, and Lumley's financial embarrassment thenceforth grew rapidly. In 1851 Sontag (Countess Rossi) was his chief support. In 1852 the bad faith of Mademoiselle Joanna Wagner, who failed to keep her engagement with him, and appeared at the rival house under Frederick Gye the younger [q. v.], largely contributed to his ruin, although he won an action brought by him against Gye. A committee was formed to relieve him of part of the responsibility of the enterprise, but from 1853 to 1855 the theatre was closed. Meanwhile Lumley had refused offers of the managements both of the Lisbon opera and of La Scala, Milan; but in 1850 he had undertaken to manage the Paris Italian Opera House, obtaining the concession, after great opposition, through the patronage of Prince Louis Napoleon. The season of 1850–1 was carried on at a considerable loss, in a clouded political atmosphere, and the enterprise ended disastrously with the coup d'état of 2 Dec. 1851.

Lumley chiefly remained on the continent until 1856, when the burning of Covent Garden Theatre led him to reopen Her Majesty's. The season began on 10 May of that year. Bonetti conducted, and during this and the two following seasons Lumley introduced to the public Piccolomini, Joanna Wagner, Albertini, Titiens, Giuglini, and Alboni. But the commercial panic of 1857 influenced the receipts; the formation of an opera-company, devised as a last resource, was delayed by tedious litigation, and the policy of Lord Ward (Earl Dudley) gave the fatal blow to Lumley's venture. In 1856 Lord Ward, who had advanced large sums of money, led Lumley to assign to him the lease of the theatre, purchased in 1845, and after May 1856 he held an underlease from Lord Ward. In 1858 Lord Ward demanded three quarters' rent or the immediate cession of the theatre. The money was not forthcoming, and Lumley gave up possession 10 Aug. 1858. Her Majesty's Theatre was closed, and Lumley's connection with it ceased (cf. LUMLEY, *The Earl of Dudley, Mr. Lumley, and Her Majesty's Theatre*). With this catastrophe ended also the splendid fêtes given by Lumley at The Chancellors, Fulham, where aristocrat and artist met on equal grounds. In 1863, four benefit performances were given at Her Majesty's in Lumley's behalf.

Lumley's efforts to procure new operas for his stage met with persistent ill-success. Costa's 'Don Carlos,' on 20 June 1844, survived a very few nights. Verdi, who had promised a work on the story of 'King Lear,' disappointed the public by substituting 'I Masnadieri,' founded on Schiller's 'Räuber.' The composer superintended the rehearsals, and produced it on 2 July 1847. In spite of Lind's Amalia, and the fine playing by Piatti of the violoncello solo in the introduction, the opera did not please. Thalberg's 'Florinda,' 1851, was no less a failure. Scribe's version of the 'Tempest,' for which it had been hoped that Mendelssohn would write the music, was put into the hands of Halévy, and was brought out on 8 July 1850, with Sontag as Miranda and Carlotta Grisi as Ariel, Lablache making the night memorable by his fine conception and performance of Caliban. The libretto and the music, however, did not fit the Shakespearean theme.

The following are the Italian operas new to England introduced by Lumley between 1842 and 1858: Donizetti's 'Gemma di Vergy,' 1842; 'Adelia,' 'Belisario,' 'Linda di Chamouni,' 'Don Pasquale,' 1843; 'Don Gregorio,' 1846; 'La Favorita,' 'La Figlia del Reggimento,' 1847; Hérold's 'Zampa,' 1844; Verdi's 'Ernani,' 1845; 'Nino' ('Nabucco'), 'I Lombardi,' 1846; 'I due Foscari,' 1847; 'Attila,' 1848; 'Luisa Miller,' 1858; 'La Traviata,' 1856; Meyerbeer's 'Roberto il Diavolo,' 1847; Fioravanti's 'Le Cantatrice Villane,' 1842; Mercadante's 'Elena da Feltre,' 1842; Ricci's 'Corrado d'Altamura,' 1844; Alary's 'Le tre Nozze,' 1851; Auber's 'Masaniello,' 1837; 'Gustavus,' 1851; 'Il Prodigo,' 'Zerlina,' 1851; Balfe's 'I Quattro Fratelli,' dedication ode, 1851; 'La Zingara,' 1857; Duke of Saxe-Coburg's 'Casilda,' 1852; and David's symphony, 'Le Désert,' 1845.

Lumley, after resigning Her Majesty's Theatre, returned to the practice of the law, and wrote several books. In 1838 he had published a standard book on 'Parliamentary Practice on Passing Private Bills.' In 1862 appeared, published anonymously, a work of fiction, 'Sirenia,' a fantastic account of the life of sirens in their retreats, their origin, mission, and pursuits. In 'Another World, or Fragments from the Star City of Montallayah by Hermes' (1873), Lumley's second experiment as a writer of romance, he described a utopia in the planet Mars, inhabited by human beings rid of the scourges of crime, disease, and even ugliness, through the care bestowed on the training of infants, and the electrical properties discovered in all matter organic and inorganic. The book reached a third edition in the year of its publication.

The 'Reminiscences' published by Lumley in 1864 give a clear account of his lesseeship, and dwell on the absence of government support to the opera in England or of public sympathy with an operatic manager. The frontispiece, a portrait of the author, was engraved by J. Brown from a sketch by Count D'Orsay. The volume is dedicated to Mrs. Grote.

Lumley also published 'The Earl of Dudley, Mr. Lumley, and Her Majesty's Theatre, a Narrative of Facts,' second edition, 1863.

He died, aged 64, at Kensington Crescent, London, on 17 March 1875, and was buried at West Ham.

[Musical World, 1835–58, passim; Musical Recollections of the Last Half-Century, ii. 130, and passim; Chorley's Thirty Years' Musical Recollections; Beale's Light of Other Days, i. 42, ii. 243; private information; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

LUMLEY, GEORGE, fourth Baron Lumley (*d.* 1508), was son of Thomas, third baron, by Margaret, daughter of Sir James Harrington, and was grand-nephew of Marmaduke Lumley [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. His great-grandfather, Ralph, first baron, was summoned to parliament in 1385; obtained a license in 1392 to make the manor-house of Lumley into a castle; afterwards joined Thomas Holland, earl of Kent [q. v.], and was killed in battle at Cirencester in 1400 and attainted; his son, John, called second baron Lumley, but never summoned to parliament, recovered his father's lands, and fell fighting in Anjou, 13 April 1421. George's father, Thomas, the third baron, was made governor of Scarborough Castle for life in 1454. He was a Yorkist. The attainder of his grandfather was reversed in his interest, and he was summoned to parliament in 1461. He died in 1485. At the end of 1462 George went with Edward IV against the Scots and Lancastrians in the north of England, and was knighted. On 23 April 1467 he was elected member of parliament for Northumberland. He held the office of sheriff of Northumberland from 1462 till 1464 and from 1468 till 1473. In 1480–1 he was made lord-lieutenant of Northumberland; and taking part in the Scottish expedition under Richard, duke of York, afterwards Richard III, he was made a knight-banneret 22 Aug. 1481. Though a Yorkist by tradition, he submitted to Henry VII, and 25 Sept. 1485 was commissioned to hold himself in readiness with others to resist an expected invasion of the Scots. On 12 May 1486 he had a royal license to enter on the inheritance of his father, without proof of age or livery. He took part in the expedition against the Scots of 1497–8, in which the siege of Norham Castle was raised. When the Princess Margaret was married in 1503 at Richmond to James IV of Scotland, Lumley accompanied her from Darlington to Berwick. He died in 1508, and was buried at Chester-le-Street. Lumley enriched his family by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Roger Thornton. This Roger Thornton's father, another Roger, is improbably stated to have died in 1429; he was mayor of Newcastle, and was 'wonderful riche. Sum say by Prices of Sylver owre taken on the se' (Leland). A dispute arose as to Lady Lumley's inheritance with one Giles Thornton, either an illegitimate son of Roger Thornton the younger, or a son by a second marriage, and the lady's half-brother. Lumley's son, Thomas (who died in his father's lifetime), killed Giles Thornton in a ditch at Windsor Castle, an achievement with which Lumley himself is often wrongly credited. Lumley was succeeded by his grandson, Richard, fifth baron Lumley. The latter, who died 26 May 1510, left two sons, John, called fifth, but really sixth baron Lumley (*d.* 1544) [q. v.], and Anthony, from whom descended Richard, viscount Lumley of Waterford [see under Lumley, Richard, first Earl of Scarborough].

[Sharpe's Peerage, 5 n. 7; Burke's Extinct Peerage, and Peerage and Baronetage; Surtees's Durham, ii. 156 sq.; Lansdowne MS. 902, f. 419; Journal Brit. Arch. Assoc. xxii. 29 &c.; Leland's Itinerary, vi. 62; Campbell's Materials for a History of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 63, 432; Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles (Camd. Soc.), p. 157; Metcalfe's Knights; Return of Members of Parliament.] W. A. J. A.

LUMLEY, HENRY (1660–1722), general and governor of Jersey, born in 1660, was second son of John Lumley, by Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Compton, and brother of Richard Lumley, first earl of Scarborough [q. v.] He obtained a commission in 1685 in the queen's regiment of horse, now the 1st dragoon guards, and served with it throughout the wars of William III and Anne. He is stated to have passed through twenty campaigns, and bore a high reputation for courage. When Sir John Lanier [q. v.], the colonel of the queen's horse, was killed at Steinkirk in 1692, Lumley was made colonel (10 Aug.) in his stead, and on 22 March 1692–3 he was promoted brigadier-general. He was at Neerwinden and Landen in 1693, covering the retreat on 19 July, and saving William III from capture by the enemy. In 1695 he was at the siege of Namur. On 1 Jan. 1695–6 he became major-general. After the peace of Ryswick (1697) he returned to England, and his regiment, though reduced, was one of those which were not disbanded in February 1698–9. Lumley was elected M.P. for Sussex in 1701 and 1702, and for Arundel in 1715. On 27 Feb. 1701–1702 he embarked at Woolwich for the campaign in Flanders, and was promoted lieutenant-general on 11 Feb. 1702–3. He became governor of Jersey in 1703, and in 1710 he was given the office for life, on the recommendation of Marlborough; he never visited the island, but Falle says that he was very attentive to such of the inhabitants as had business in London. In July 1704 he took part in the bloody assault on the Schellenberg, and with the horse prevented some of the young recruits from running away. At Blenheim he was on the left wing, and he afterwards fought at Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. On 30 Jan. 1710–11 he was promoted full general. In 1717 he resigned the command of his regiment, and died on 18 Oct. 1722. He was buried in the church at Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire, where there is an inscription to his memory. His portrait is at Lumley Castle. Lumley married, first, Elizabeth Thimbleby of Lincolnshire, and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Wiseman of Great Canfield Hall, Essex. A daughter, Frances, by his second wife died in 1719.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Rel. ii. 536, iii. 61, iv. 487, v. 268, vi. 218, 434, 686; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray, i. 96, 330, 403, iii. 364, 668, iv. 397, v. 31; Beatson's Political Index; Wyon's Hist. of Great Britain during the Reign of Queen Anne, i. 252, 262; Boyer's Reign of Queen Anne (1735), pp. 148, &c.; Cannon's Hist. Records of the 1st Dragoon Guards; Kane's Campaigns of King William and the Duke of Marlborough; Return of Members of Parliament, i. 590, 605, ii. 44; Surtees's Durham, ii. 163; Falle's Jersey, p. 134; Salmon's Hertfordshire, p. 266.] W. A. J. A.

LUMLEY, JOHN, fifth (or sixth) Baron Lumley (1493–1544), born in 1493, was elder son of Richard, fourth or fifth baron Lumley, by Anne, daughter of Sir John Conyers, K.G., of Hornby Castle, Yorkshire. He fought at Flodden (1513), was summoned to parliament on 23 Nov. 1514, and received livery of his lands on 18 July 1515. On 9 April 1516, with Sir Ralph Bowes, he entertained Dacre, who was going north to treat with the Scottish commissioners at Durham. In 1518 he had the first of a long series of disputes with the Bishop of Durham, and was reported to have cut off a man's ears at Chester-le-Street. He went on the expedition into Scotland in 1519, and was one of those rewarded for the destruction of Cessford. In 1520 he was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In the preparations on the borders in 1522 he was reported to be backward. Lumley was one of those who signed the petition to Pope Clement VII (13 July 1530), praying him to grant the divorce. In October 1536 he took a leading part against the government in the pilgrimage of grace, as one of the leaders of the men of the diocese of Durham. In the evidence it appeared that, like Ellerkar and the Percies, he had been under compulsion at first, but he evidently sympathised with the movement, and must have known that it was impending. With the host from Durham he moved to Pontefract, bearing the banner of St. Cuthbert. From Pontefract the men of the bishopric, twelve thousand strong and well armed, marched, as the rearguard of the main body, to Doncaster, and Lumley was one of the representatives of the rebels who met envoys from Norfolk's army on Doncaster bridge (27 Oct.) After the pardon had been proclaimed by Sir John Russell in the beginning of December, Lumley took no further part in the northern insurrection. He was weak in health and troubled about his estates, which he settled upon his grandson John, lord Lumley (*d.* 1609) [q. v.] He died in 1544, and was buried in Guisborough Abbey.

He married Joan, daughter of Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton. By her he had one son, George Lumley (*d.* 1537), who paid the fine for knighthood in 1536, and took part with his father in the northern insurrection of that year. In January 1537 he joined in the second Yorkshire rising under Sir Francis Bigod [q. v.], and took part in the capture of Scarborough, which he held for a few days with four hundred men. On 20 Jan., however, he returned to York and gave himself up. He was taken with Bigod and six others to London, imprisoned in the Tower, arraigned 16 May, and executed at Tyburn on 2 June 1537. Just before his death he wrote to his wife, telling her to bring up his son as a faithful follower of the king. He had married Jane, second daughter of Sir Richard Knightley of Fawsley, and left a son John (1534?–1609), who is separately noticed, and two daughters, Jane, who married Geoffrey Markham, and died without issue; and Barbara, married first to Humphrey Lloyd [q. v.]; and secondly to William Williams of Cockwillan, Carnarvon. George Lumley was attainted, and thus at his father's death the peerage became extinct. It was revived in 1547 for the benefit of his son, but a claim to the original barony was unsuccessfully made in 1723 by Robert Lloyd, a descendant of Margaret Lloyd.

[Letters and Papers Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Froude's Hist. of England, vols. ii. and iii.; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.), p. 30; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), i. 63–4; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, ii. 156 et seq.] W. A. J. A.

LUMLEY, JOHN, Lord Lumley (1534?–1609), born about 1534, was the only son of George Lumley of Thwing in the East Riding of Yorkshire, by Jane, second daughter and coheiress of Sir Richard Knightley of Fawsley, Northamptonshire. His father, for taking part in Aske's insurrection, was attainted of high treason in June 1537, and executed at Tyburn (Froude, *History*, ii. 512, iii. 10, 19, 34). Lumley became, however, entitled to the family estates upon the death of his grandfather, John, lord Lumley (1493–1544) [q. v.], by virtue of a settlement made after his father's attainder. On his petition to parliament in 1547 he was restored in blood, and was created Baron of Lumley, the honour being limited to his own heirs male. In May 1549 he matriculated at Cambridge as a fellow-commoner of Queens' College, together with Henry Fitzalan, lord Maltravers, whose sister he married soon afterwards. He was also educated in the court of Edward VI, whose funeral he attended. On 29 Sept. 1553 he was created K.B. Two days afterwards he attended at the coronation of Queen Mary, and his wife, dressed in crimson velvet, sat in the third chariot of state. He was one of the peers who on 17 Feb. 1553–4 sat in judgment on Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], charged with high treason; he was also present at the condemnation of Dr. Rowland Taylor for heresy at St. Mary Overies on 30 Jan. 1554–5, and sat in judgment on 26 Feb. 1556–7 on Charles, lord Stourton, for the murder of the Hartgylls. At the accession of Elizabeth he was one of the lords appointed to attend her on her journey from Hatfield to London, and he was constituted one of the commissioners to settle the claims at her coronation. On the elevation of his father-in-law, the Earl of Arundel, to the chancellorship of the university of Oxford, he nominated him as his successor in the high stewardship on 24 Feb. 1558–9. Lumley was one of the peers who, on 22 April 1559, sat upon the trial of Thomas, lord Wentworth, charged with the treasonable surrender of Calais in 1558. In 1566 he was employed to treat with the Duke of Florence for the recovery of a debt due to Henry VIII, and obtained both principal and interest.

A steady adherent of Lord Arundel, Lumley was deeply implicated in the intrigues, which formed the Ridolfi plot, for the re-establishment of Roman catholicism and the marriage of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk, to Mary Queen of Scots. In August 1569 he was one of those who intimated to Don Gueran that he was ready to take up arms, and in September he was ordered to present himself at Windsor. On 29 Sept. certain articles were ministered unto him, to which he gave answers, but he was eventually sent to the Tower. In April 1570 he was confined in Mr. Hampden's house near Staines, but soon released. He at once with Arundel recommenced negotiations with Gueran. In October 1571 he was again committed to the Marshalsea for complicity in the Ridolfi conspiracy, and, as Northumberland in his examination on 24 June 1572 mentioned Lumley as a favourer of the Scottish queen, he was not liberated until April 1573.

In 1582–3 Lumley, in conjunction with Richard Caldwell, M.D., founded a surgery lecture in the Royal College of Physicians, endowing it with the yearly stipend of 40*l.* (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, i. 60). His name occurs in the special commission of oyer and terminer for Sussex, issued on 1 Feb. 1585–6, under which William Shelley was indicted of high treason. Despite his long imprisonment on Mary's account, he avoided all association with the plots for her escape, and allowed himself to be nominated one of the commissioners for her trial. He was present at Fotheringay Castle and in the Star-chamber in October 1586.

He also attended the Star-chamber on 28 March 1587, when William Davison was arraigned for misprision, and took a discreditable part in the prisoner's examination (Howell, *State Trials*, i. 1236).

In 1589 he purchased for 5,350*l.* various manors in Durham. Towards the close of 1590 he conveyed to the queen the palace and park of Nonsuch, which had been bequeathed to him by Lord Arundel, in exchange for lands of the yearly value of 534*l.* In July 1591 he entertained Elizabeth at Lewes, Sussex. In 1592 he built the Lumley aisle in Cheam Church, Surrey. He obtained for Hartlepool, Durham, a charter of incorporation, which bears date 3 Feb. 1592–3. About this time he erected a handsome monument to his father-in-law Arundel in the collegiate church of Arundel, Sussex. He added to the buildings at Lumley Castle, and built in the church of Chester-le-Street a series of monuments to his ancestors, removing thither the bones of such of them as had been buried elsewhere.

On the return of the Earl of Essex from Ireland, Lumley appeared to side with him, but soon afterwards sat in judgment on him and the Earl of Southampton.

He joined in the proclamation of James I, and early in 1603 was appointed keeper of the house and park at Nonsuch, an office which he probably held under Elizabeth. On 13 April in the same year the king paid a visit to Lumley Castle, apparently in Lumley's absence. He was received by Dr. James, dean of Durham, who expatiated at tedious length on the antiquity of the Lumley family, with which he claimed relationship, whereupon James impatiently exclaimed, 'Oh, mon, gang na further; let me digest the knowledge

I have gained, for I did na ken Adam's name was Lumley.' On 7 July Lumley was chosen a commissioner for settling coronation claims, and on the 22nd was in a commission for the creation of knights of the Bath. In September following Prince Henry and Charles, duke of York, visited him at his house at Cheam.

Lumley died on 11 April 1609 at his residence on Tower Hill in the parish of St. Olave, Hart Street, and was buried in Cheam Church. In the Lumley aisle there is his monument surrounded with nineteen coats of arms and containing a long genealogical inscription in tolerable Latin, which was drawn up by himself, and inscribed also on tablets at Lumley Castle and in the adjacent church at Chester-le-Street.

He married, first, before March 1552, Jane, elder daughter of Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q. v.], and had by her two sons and a daughter, who all died in infancy. Lady Lumley (*d.* 1576–7) was eminent for her classical attainments. Her translations from Greek into Latin and from Greek into English are preserved in the British Museum among the Royal MSS. (15 A. i. ii. and ix.), having been handed down with Lord Lumley's library (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, pt. ii. pp. 494–6). Her portrait is at Lumley Castle. By his second wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 1617–18), daughter of John, lord Darcy of Chiche, he had no issue.

He was, says Camden, a person of entire virtue, integrity, and innocence, and in his old age a complete pattern of true nobility. Bishop Hacket observes that Lumley did pursue recondite learning as much as any of his honourable rank in those times. He was a member of the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, i. xx). He formed a noble collection of portraits, and patronised the Dutch artist, Richard Stevens. There is some evidence that he was himself skilled in painting (cf. his letter to Mr. More of Loseley, dated 5 Sept. 1589, in Kempe, *Loseley Manuscripts*). In the formation of his library Lumley was probably indebted to the advice of his learned brother-in-law, Humphrey Lhuyd. He also inherited the valuable collection formed by Lord Arundel. Soon after Lumley's death his library was purchased by James I for his son Henry, prince of Wales, and on his death it became part of the royal library, which was presented to the British Museum by George III. In 1598 he gave eighty-four volumes to the university library at Cambridge, and in 1599 forty volumes in folio to the Bodleian Library at Oxford (cf. Strype, *Annals*, III. i. 500–1). Others are to be found in the Harsnett Library at Colchester.

Though alienated from his cousins, he entailed in 1607 the lands and castle of Lumley upon one of them, Richard Lumley, afterwards viscount Lumley of Waterford [q. v.] From him descend the Earls of Scarborough. With the exception of the family portraits and a few curiosities, the art treasures which Lumley had brought together at Lumley Castle were dispersed by auction for trifling sums in the early years of the present century (*ib.* 1855, pt. i. 66–7). His estates in Surrey passed to Splandian Lhuyd, eldest son of his sister Barbara, by her first husband, Humphrey Lhuyd [q. v.] An account of Lumley's estates will be found at the Record Office (Inquisitions post mortem, 7 James I, pt. ii. 109).

In 1550 Lumley translated from the Latin and inscribed to Lord Arundel 'A Certein Treatise called the Institution of a Christien Prince or Ruler, collected by Erasmus of Rotherodame' (in British Museum Royal MS. 17. A. 49). It has not been printed.

There are three portraits of him at Lumley Castle, dated 1563, 1588, and 1591. The last is by Richard Stevens. His portrait is also at Arundel Castle. A fifth portrait, on board, was in the Lumley aisle at Cheam till the beginning of the present century, when it became the property of the Earl of Scarborough. The Cheam portrait is finely engraved in Sandford's 'Genealogical History' (ed. Stebbing). There are also engravings of Lumley by Fittler and Thane.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 516–12; Surtees's Durham, ii. 158–63; Froude's Hist. of Engl. vols. ix. x.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, and Addenda, 1566–79.] G. G.

LUMLEY, MARMADUKE (*d.* 1450), bishop successively of Carlisle and Lincoln, was fourth son of Sir Ralf Lumley, a partisan of Richard II, who died in 1399 fighting at Cirencester against Henry IV. His mother was Eleanor, daughter of John, lord Nevill of Raby, and sister of Ralf Nevill, first earl of Westmorland. He was educated at Cambridge, probably at Trinity Hall, and graduated LL.B. On 16 July 1425 he became precentor of Lincoln Cathedral, and he held at the same time the archdeaconry of Northumberland, as he exchanged both preferments on 12 Nov. 1427 for the rectory of Stepney; for some time between 1407 and 1430 he was rector of Charing, Kent. In 1427 he was chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and in 1429 he was elected master of Trinity Hall. He held the mastership until 1443. On 30 Nov. 1429 Lumley was elected bishop of Carlisle, and consecrated 16 April following. In

1430-1, 1447, and 1449 he was a trier of petitions. He now became a regular attendant at the meetings of the privy council, and, as an opponent of Gloucester's supremacy, resisted the attempt made on 6 Nov. 1431 to deprive Beaufort of the see of Winchester, and argued against the proposal made on 28 Nov. to increase Gloucester's salary. On 14 May 1433 Lumley, with the abbot of Glastonbury and others, received permission to attend the council of Basle, but he does not seem to have left England (cf. *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 282). Having suffered severely from the incursions of the Scots, he was, on 12 July 1434, appointed a commissioner to arrange a treaty. He was assessed at one hundred marcs in 1436 for the loan towards the expedition for France, but was fully occupied in protecting the west marches (*ib.* ii. 296-7), and in February 1438 he was nominated an English representative at the council of Ferrara. In 1447 Lumley became lord high treasurer of England. In 1448 the king wished the pope to translate Lumley to London, but Thomas Kemp was preferred. The letters which passed on the subject are preserved in the 'Bekynton Correspondence' (Rolls Ser.), i. 156-9. By the agency of the Duke of Suffolk, and in spite of the opposition of the Duke of Gloucester and Lord Scrope, he was translated to the bishopric of Lincoln by papal bull dated 28 Jan. 1449-1450. He died at London intestate on 18 Dec. 1450. He was a benefactor to Cambridge, giving 200*l.* towards the building of Queens' College, and presenting books to its library.

[Surtees's Durham, i. 162; Jefferson's Hist. of Carlisle, p. 203; Browne Willis's Cathedrals, iii. 56; Hasted's Kent, iii. 219; Nicholas's Proceedings of the Privy Council, iv. 8 and sq., vol. v. passim, vi. 328; Rolls of Parliament, iv. 368, 422, v. 129, 141; Letters of Margaret of Anjou, ed. Monro (Camd. Soc.), pp. 111, 112, 148; Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the Engl. in France . . . ed. Stephenson (Rolls Ser.), ii. 766, 769; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 19, 84, iii. 238, 307, 600, 679; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 298, 768; Three Fifteenth Cent. Chron. ed. Gairdner (Camd. Soc.), 151.]

W. A. J. A.

LUMLEY, RICHARD, first EARL OF SCARBOROUGH (*d.* 1721), was son of John Lumley (*d.* 1658), by Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Compton. Henry Lumley [q. v.] was his younger brother. The grandfather, RICHARD LUMLEY, first VISCOUNT LUMLEY OF WATERFORD (*d.* 1661 ?), was grandson of Anthony Lumley, who was brother of John, fifth (or sixth) Baron Lumley (1493-1544) [q. v.]; was knighted by James I at Theobalds, 19 July 1616, and on 12 July 1628 was created Viscount Lumley of Waterford in the peerage of Ireland. He took the king's side in the civil war. After garrisoning Lumley Castle, he proceeded to Bristol with Prince Rupert, actively aided in its defence, and was present at its surrender on 10 Sept. 1645. He afterwards compounded for his estate, and seems to have died about 1661. He was buried at Cheam, Surrey. By his wife, Frances, daughter of Henry Shelley of Warminghurst Park, Sussex, he left a son John, who predeceased him in 1658, and a daughter Julia.

Richard Lumley, the grandson, was educated a Roman catholic, went beyond seas in October 1654, and, coming to court at the Restoration, became a favourite of Charles II. He was a volunteer for the abortive Tangier expedition of 1680. From 11 Sept. 1680 to 23 Feb. 1681-2, he was master of the horse to Queen Catherine, in place of the Earl of Feversham, and seems to have held at the time a commission in the 1st troop of horse-guards. On 31 May 1681 he was created Baron Lumley of Lumley Castle in the peerage of England, and on 25 Oct. 1684 he became treasurer to the queen in place of Lord Clarendon. When Monmouth's rebellion broke out, Lumley collected a troop of horse in Hampshire, and several troops of Sussex militia, and went to Ringwood, Hampshire. Parties of his men captured Grey on the 7th, and Monmouth on 8 July 1685. Lumley's troop of horse was united with other troops to form the regiment of carabineers, of which Lumley was made colonel, his commission dating 31 July 1685; it is now the 6th dragoon guards. Dissatisfaction with James's policy led Lumley, however, in January 1686-7, to lay down his commission. In 1687 he became a protestant, and in the early part of 1688 he entered into communication with William's friends. He supported the seven bishops, and on 31 June 1688 he signed the invitation to William. At the revolution he was directed to secure the north for William. James sent fruitless orders to his supporters at York to effect his capture, and in December Lumley seized Newcastle. In the debates on the sovereignty he supported the resolution declaring the throne vacant. He became a privy councillor 14 Feb. 1688-9, a gentleman of the bedchamber 23 Feb. 1688-9, and colonel of the 1st troop of horse-guards on 2 April 1689. In 1689 also he was made lord-lieutenant of the counties of Durham and Northumberland, and on 10 April 1689 was created Viscount Lumley, and 15 April 1690 Earl of Scarborough in the peerage of

England. He served in Ireland at the battle of the Boyne, and afterwards in Flanders, becoming major-general 2 April 1692, and lieutenant-general 24 Oct. 1694. He had given up his regiment to Albemarle in 1690, and seems to have retired from active service after the peace of Ryswick (1697). Queen Anne continued him in his appointments, and he was sworn of her privy council. On 10 May 1708 he was one of the commissioners for the union. He resigned his lieutenancies in 1712, and was reappointed and readmitted to the privy council by George I. On 21 Nov. 1714 he was made a member of the court-martial which settled the seniority of the regiments, and on 9 March 1715–16 became chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, resigning office in May 1717, and receiving instead the vice-treasurership of Ireland jointly with Mathew Ducie Morton, afterwards first Lord Ducie. He died on 17 Dec. 1721, and was buried at Chester-le-Street, Durham. His portrait is at Lumley Castle.

Lumley married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Jones of Aston, Oxfordshire, and by her had seven sons and four daughters. His second son, Richard Lumley, who succeeded him, was summoned to the House of Lords on 10 March 1713–14, was installed K.G. 28 July 1724, became lieutenant-general in the army 2 July 1739, and died unmarried 29 Jan. 1739–40.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. iv.; Richardson's Table Book, i. 356; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. ii.; Bramston's Diary (Camd. Soc.), pp. 267 &c.; Reresby's Memoirs, pp. 233 &c.; Cannon's Hist. Records 1st Life Guards and 6th Dragoon Guards; Macaulay's Hist. vol. i.; Beatson's Polit. Index, vol. ii.; Evelyn's Diary, i. 329, ii. 1, 226, 266; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, ii. 162 &c.; Haydn's Book of Dignities.]

W. A. J. A.

LUMLEY, Sir WILLIAM (1769–1850), general, seventh son of Richard Lumley, fourth earl of Scarborough, and his wife Barbara, sister and heir of Sir George Savile, bart., of Rufford, Nottinghamshire, was born on 28 Aug. 1769. He was educated at Eton, and in 1787 was appointed cornet in the 10th light dragoons (now hussars), in which he obtained his lieutenancy in 1791, and his troop in 1793. In 1794 he was made major in Ward's corps of foot, and on 24 May 1795 lieutenant-colonel of the old 22nd light dragoons (the third of four regiments that successively bore that number). He commanded the 22nd dragoons during the Irish rebellion, and on 7 June 1798 was severely wounded at Antrim, where his judgment prevented the sack of the town by the rebels, and saved the lives of the magistrates, Lord O'Neil excepted. He also commanded the regiment in Egypt, where it served during the latter part of the campaign of 1801. He superintended the embarkation at Alexandria of the French garrison of Cairo. The 22nd dragoons was disbanded in 1802. In 1803 Lumley was appointed colonel of the 3rd battalion of the army of reserve, in the organisation of which he took much interest. When the army of reserve was ordered to be broken up, Lumley induced all the men of the battalion who passed the required test (four hundred in all) to re-engage for life service, but the authorities then changed their plans, and ordered the men to be disbanded (Philippart). Lumley, who became a major-general in 1805, commanded a brigade in the London district that year; with his brigade he was afterwards at the recapture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1806, and in the operations in South America in 1806–7, where he commanded the advance of the army in the landing at Maldonado and the attack on Montevideo. He also served with General Whitelocke in the disastrous attempt on Buenos Ayres. He subsequently held a like position in Sicily, and commanded the light brigade, which formed the advance of Sir John Stuart's expedition to the coast of Italy in 1809, and captured Ischia. An interesting account of the expedition, and of the position of affairs in Sicily at the time, has been left by Sir H. E. Bunbury [q. v.] (see *Narrative of Passages in the War with France*).

Lumley joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula in 1810. He commanded the attack on the Fort Christoval side during the first siege of Badajoz, and commanded the allied cavalry with Beresford at the battle of Albuera (gold medal), and in the cavalry affair at Usagre. He was invalided home in August 1811, and did not serve in the Peninsula again. He became a lieutenant-general in 1814. He was governor and commander-in-chief at Bermuda from 1819 to 1825, during which time, in his *ex-officio* position as 'ordinary,' or person possessing episcopal authority in ecclesiastical matters, he had disputes with the churchwardens of the colonial parish of St. George. A case thence arising was ultimately carried before Lord Chief Justice Tenterden, who expressed an opinion that, if Lumley possessed the powers claimed, he had used them illegally, and a verdict, with 1,000*l.* damages, was given against him (see *Ann. Reg.* 1829).

Lumley was made K.C.B. in 1815, and G.C.B. in 1831. He attained the rank of general 1837. He was colonel in succession of the 3rd battalion of reserve, the royal West Indian rangers (disbanded in 1818), the 6th

Inniskilling dragoons, and the 1st king's dragoon guards, to which he was appointed in 1840. He was a groom of the bedchamber to her present majesty, as he had been to her three predecessors, and in 1842 was made an extra groom-in-waiting. He married, first, in 1804, Mary, daughter of Thomas Sutherland; she died in 1807. Secondly, in 1817, Louisa Margaret, widow of Colonel Lynch Cotton (*d.* 1799 in India); she survived Lumley, and died in 1859. Lumley died at his residence, Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 15 Dec. 1850.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Scarborough;' Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, vol. iii.; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vols. iii, iv, v.; Wellington's Supp. Desp. vi, vii, xiii, xv.] H. M. C.

LUMSDEN. [See also Lumisden.]

LUMSDEN, Sir JAMES (1598?–1660?), military commander, was son of Robert Lumsden of Airdrie in Fifeshire, and great-grandson of John Lumsden of Lumsden and Blanerne in Berwickshire. He entered the service of Gustavus Adolphus, and was 'colonel to a regiment of Scots' at the siege of Frankfort-on-the-Oder (3 April 1631). His exploits there were described by his fellow-soldier Monro (Monro, *His Expeditions and Observations*, London, 1637, pt. ii. p. 33), and in the 'Swedish Intelligencer' (London, 1632). According to the latter, the king called Sir John Hepburn [q. v.] and Lumsden to him before the assault on the town, and bade them remember their countrymen slain at New Brandenburg. 'Lumsdell therefore with his regiment of English and Scots and Hebron with his High Dutchers press upon that sally-port, ever the enemy's bullets flying thick as hail. Lumsdell, with his drawn sword in his hand, cries, "Let's enter, my heart," thrusting himself in among the thickest of them; his men follow as resolutely. . . . And by this time, the greater gate being broken open, Hebron and Lumsdell, entering with their men, made a most pitiful slaughter, and when any Imperialist cried Quarter, New Brandenburg cries the other, and knocks him down. . . . Here did Lumsdell take eighteen colours, yea such testimony showed he of his valour that the King after the battle bade him ask what he would and he would give it him.' He distinguished himself also at Leipzig on 7 Sept. 1631 (*Intelligencer*, pt. ii. p. 13), and Monro relates that after the battle 'His Majesty . . . holding me fast by the hand, calling to the Duke of Saxon[y], declared unto him what service our nation had done to his father and him, and the best last at Leipzig, commending in particular to the Duke Colonel Hepburn and Lumsdell' (Monro, pt. ii. p. 75). When or where he was knighted is not known, but in 1635 'Sir James Lumsden' was governor of Osnaburg (Sir James Turner, *Memoirs*, p. 8). In 1639 he accompanied David Leslie, 'since Lord Newark,' and Sir J. Turner from Germany to Sweden, to complain of some injustice done to the latter (*ib.* p. 12). Soon after this he must have returned to Scotland, where he married Christian Rutherford of Hunthill, and bought the lands of Innergellie in Fifeshire. On 5 Jan. 1644 he was 'joined to the Committee of Estates that goes along with the army,' which crossed the Tweed a fortnight later; and on 22 Feb., when the army marched from Newcastle to cross the Tyne below Hexham, 'Sir James Lumsdaile, Major-General,' was left with six regiments of foot and some troops of horse to watch Newcastle (Rushworth, vi. 614). In 1645 he was appointed governor of Newcastle. In 1649 he was appointed colonel of horse and foot for the shires of Fife and Kinross, and on 3 Sept. 1650 he was made prisoner at the battle of Dunbar. He was granted his liberty in September 1652. The year of his death is not known. On his house of Innergellie is his coat of arms, with 'S[ir] J[ames] L[umsden] D[ame] C[hristian] R[utherford], 1650.' Full-length portraits of Sir James and his wife are at Innergellie.

A brother Robert (*d.* 1651) also served under Gustavus Adolphus and in the civil war. He was governor of Dundee, and was killed when Monck stormed the place, 1 Sept. 1651. He is the ancestor of the present family of Sandys-Lumsdaine of Blanerne and Innergellie.

A second brother, William Lumsden (*fl.* 1651), who similarly served under Gustavus and in the civil war, is celebrated as 'a valorous little captain' by Monro (pt. i. p. 78). After his return in 1643 to Scotland he became major of the Merse regiment (Rushworth, vi. 604), and fought with it at Marston Moor on 2 July 1644. Spalding says: 'None of our Scots army baid except three regiments, ane under the Earl of Lyndsay, another under Schir David Leslie, and the third under Colonel Lumisden, who fought it out stoutlie' (*Troubles in Scotland*, ii. 383). He was wounded and taken prisoner at Dunbar on 3 Sept. 1650. Cromwell in his despatch erroneously describes him as 'mortally' wounded. In the following December there is a supplication of Colonel William Lumsden 'for pay of his arrears in respect of his present necessity, he being now prisoner' (*Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, vi. 573). It is not known when he died.

[Authorities cited; Memorials of the Families of Lumsdaine, Lumisden, or Lumsden, by the present writer. The account in Anderson's Scottish Nation is very inaccurate.] H. W. L.

LUMSDEN, MATTHEW (1777–1835), orientalist, born in 1777, was fifth son of John Lumsden of Cushnie, Aberdeenshire. After being educated at King's College, Old Aberdeen, he went to India as assistant professor of Persian and Arabic in the college of Fort William, and in 1808 succeeded to the professorship. In 1812 he was appointed secretary to the Calcutta Madressa, and superintended the various translations of English works into Persian then in progress. From 1814 until 1817 he had charge of the company's press at Calcutta, and in 1818 he became secretary to the stationery committee. Owing to bad health he left India on furlough in March 1820, and travelled with his cousin, Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Thomas Lumsden, through Persia, Georgia, and Russia to England. An account of this journey was published by Lieutenant Lumsden in 1822. Lumsden returned to India in 1821. He died at Tooting Common, Surrey, on 31 March 1835. From King's College, Old Aberdeen, to which he presented his own and many other oriental works, he received in 1808 the degree of LL.D.

Lumsden published: 1. 'A Grammar of the Persian Language,' 2 vols. fol., Calcutta, 1810. 2. 'A Grammar of the Arabic Language,' in 2 vols. fol., Calcutta, 1813, of which only the first volume appeared. 3. 'A Letter to Lieutenant Gavin Young . . . in Refutation of his Opinions on some Questions of General Grammar,' 8vo, Calcutta, 1817. He also edited Firdausī's 'Shah Namu,' fol., Calcutta, 1811, with a revised text and an English preface.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Cat. of the Library of Advocates, s. v.; information from Colonel H. W. Lumsden.] G. G.

LUNARDI, VINCENZO (1759–1806), 'first aerial traveller in the English atmosphere,' said to have been born at Lucca on 11 Jan. 1759 (TISSANDIER, *Hist. des Ballons*, i. 105), was secretary to the Neapolitan ambassador in England, Prince Caramanico. In the autumn of 1784 he obtained leave from Sir George Howard, governor of Chelsea Hospital, to make a balloon ascent from the hospital grounds. This leave was subsequently revoked owing to a riot, consequent upon the unsuccessful attempt of another would-be aeronaut named Moret. But after various delays and apprehensions 'from explosions or tumults,' Lunardi, having made his will, ascended from the Honourable Artillery Company's ground at Moorfields on 15 Sept. 1784, in the presence of nearly two hundred thousand spectators. The balloon was about thirty-two feet in diameter, and was filled with hydrogen under the direction of the chemist, Dr. George Fordyce [q. v.] He sailed over London at a great height, and 'in view of the whole town,' his 'globe' appearing about the 'size of a tennis-ball.' He descended near Ware, and shortly afterwards waited on the Prince of Wales and other patrons, who had been present at the ascent, with an account of his journey. The balloon was brought back that night, and 'lodged, amidst the acclamations of a great mob,' in Essex Street (BENTHAM, *Works*, x. 136). The attempt excited great interest among all classes; 'never did a foreigner leave this land with so many prayers for his safe return.' Windham, calling at Burke's country house on 13 Sept., had 'found them all going to London the next day on the same errand as myself, viz. to see Lunardi ascend' (*Diary*, p. 22), and Dr. Johnson, writing to John Ryland on the 18th, mentions that he had on the same day received 'in three letters three histories of the Flying Man.' The king viewed the balloon through a telescope from the queen's presence chamber at St. James's (*Morning Chronicle*, 16 and 17 Sept.; *Morning Herald*; Postscript to *London Chronicle*). A view of the ascent is given in the 'European Magazine' (1784, ii. 241). Several descriptions were printed, the best of which is that written by Lunardi himself in a series of letters to his guardian, 'Chevalier Gherardo Campagni,' and printed in London in 1784. The successful aeronaut was made an honorary member of the Honourable Artillery Company, exhibited himself and his machine to enthusiastic crowds at the Pantheon, and subsequently made ascents at Edinburgh and Glasgow. He published 'An Account of Five Aerial Voyages in Scotland' in 1786. The 'philosophic adventurer' died in the convent of Barbadinas, Lisbon, on 31 July 1806 (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, ii. 875).

There are several portraits of Lunardi, the best being the mezzotint by F. Bartolozzi after Cosway (with the legend, 'Protinus ætherea tollit in astra via'), in which he appears as a remarkably handsome young man. He takes a high place among the pioneers of ballooning, his ascent having been made less than a year after the first flight in a 'Montgolfière' by Pilâtre de Rozier, and only a few days after the ascent by John Tytler [q. v.] from Edinburgh on 27 Aug. 1784.

[Lunardi's pamphlets in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Lysons's Collectanea; Allibone's Dict.; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, ii. 419–20; Walpole's Corresp.

viii. 505; European Mag. 1806, ii. 247; Turnor's Astra Castra; Cavallo's Hist. de l'Aérostation.] T. S.

LUND, JOHN (*fl.* 1785), humorous poet, of Pontefract, is said to have been a barber in that town, whose partial historian declares that his satires 'would not disgrace the pen of a Churchill' (Boothroyd, *Hist. of Pontefract*, p. 495). Lund wrote: 1. 'A Collection of Original Tales in Verse, in the manner of Prior; to which is added a Second Edition of Ducks and Pease, or the Newcastle Rider; together with the above story in a Farce of one act, as it was performed at the Theatre in Pontefract with great applause,' London, 1777. The story is rudimentary, being that of a rider (i.e. bagman) who, when airing himself as a person of quality, is suddenly confronted by his master; but it proved extremely popular, and passed through numerous editions down to 1838. The poem was reprinted in 'Richardson's Table Book, 1843; Legendary Division,' i. 169. 2. 'A Collection of Oddities in Prose and Verse, Serious and Comical, by a very Odd Author,' Doncaster, 1779. Some of the shorter pieces are amusing. 'In regard to obscenity,' says the author, 'things of that nature in what I published were put in at the desire of some particular friends.'

[Hotten's Handbook of Topography; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. p. 1413; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 282–3; Baker's Biograph. Britt., 1812, i. 464; Lund's works in Brit. Mus. Lib., including as many as seven different editions of 'Ducks and Pease.'] T. S.

LUNDGREN, EGRON SELLIF (1815–1875), water-colour painter, born at Stockholm in Sweden on 18 Dec. 1815, was educated to be an engineer. Having a taste for art, he studied first in the academy at Stockholm, and afterwards in Paris, where he worked for a time under Léon Cogniet. He then travelled in Switzerland and Italy, devoting himself to painting in water-colours. While on the continent he made the acquaintance of John Phillip, R.A. [q. v.], and from 1849 to 1852 resided at Seville. On his return to England the queen gave him commissions for some ceremonial pictures and other subjects. On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny in 1857 Lundgren was sent, at the expense of Mr. Agnew, to accompany Sir Colin Campbell's relief expedition on the campaign in Oudh. He made a series of about five hundred sketches on the spot, including numerous portraits. These sketches were exhibited on his return, and purchased by Samuel Mendel of Manley Hall, Staffordshire, and after the latter's death were sold by auction at Christie's on 16 April 1875. Lundgren was elected an associate of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours in 1864, and a full member in 1865. He subsequently made extensive tours abroad, and finally settled in Sweden. The king of Sweden made him a knight of the order of Gustavus Vasa in 1861, and ten years later he paid a short visit to England. He died at Stockholm on 12 Dec. 1875. There are two pictures by him, of 'San Vitale, Ravenna,' and 'The Library, Siena,' in the National Museum at Stockholm. A picture of 'The Relief of Lucknow' was painted by Thomas Jones Barker [q. v.] (engraved by C. G. Lewis), from Lundgren's sketches, and is now in the Corporation Galleries at Glasgow (*Cat. of Victorian Exhibition*, 1891–2, No. 147). Lundgren published a series of illustrations to 'Old Swedish Fairy Tales' in 1875, and in 1870 some extracts from his travelling diaries, including 'Letters from Spain and Italy' and 'Letters from India.' His drawings were much esteemed for richness of colour.

[Seubert's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Times, 14 April 1875; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

LUNDIE, JOHN (*d.* 1652?), poet, was elected a regent in King's College, Aberdeen, in 1626, was humanist in 1629 (*Fasti Aberd.* lxxxiv.), and was advanced in 1631 to be professor of humanity in the university of Aberdeen. This was, at least, his official style, though Gordon says he was 'raither maister of the grammar schoole.' In November 1638 he represented his university at the general assembly at Glasgow (Bailie, *Correspondence*, Bannatyne Club, i. 135, 169), having already in July secretly subscribed the covenant, but refused the king's covenant of October 1638. He appears to have received small powers from the university, 'for if,' says Gordon, 'they meant him a voice ther, they would have sent a divyne, not a grammarier.' Getting wind that he was a covenanter, however, the assembly gave him that power which the university of Aberdeen withheld, with the result that he exceeded his powers, and got into trouble on his return with the Aberdeen authorities, to whom he subsequently 'pleaded guiltie and confessed his error' (Spalding, *Hist.*)

According to Charters (*Cat. of Scotish Writers*) Lundie wrote 'very many poems and the comedie of the 12 patricians in the Latin tongue.' Besides the 'Oratio Eucharistica et encomiastica in benevolos Vniversitatis Aberdonenses benefactores fautores et patrones . . . habita xxvii. Jul.

1631,' Aberdeen, 4to (Marischal College Library), he wrote the 'Carmen dedicatorium in commendationem totius libri,' prefixed to Bishop Patrick Forbes's 'Funeralls,' in which are other verses from his pen both in English and Latin (pp. 370, 414). He married on 12 July 1647, at Gordon's Mill, Margaret Gordon (*Prof. Thomas Gordon's MSS.* in Aberd. Univ. Library), by whom he had a son, John, who predeceased him (*Poems*, p. 29). From the 'Epicedium' on p. 30 of his selected 'Poems, Latin and English' (reprinted by the Abbotsford Club in 1845) it appears that his wife was a sister of Elizabeth Gardyne, formerly wife of Alexander Morisone of Bognor. He seems to have been familiar with John Leech (Leochæus) (*fl.* 1623) [q. v.], and with the more celebrated David Leech [q. v.], to whom he addressed one of his poems. To his brother-in-law (?), Alexander Gardyne [q. v.], the poet, he states that he gave one New-year's day, 'ane Dictionar of 400 languages'! But of this 'treasure of four hundreth tongs' nothing further seems known. Lundie probably died in 1652, when eighteen of his books were bought 'for the use of the bibliotheck' for 91*l.* (Scots) (*Fasti Aberd.* p. 599). His poems are of small account.

[Gordon's Hist. of Scots Affairs (Spalding Club), i. 155; Fasti Aberdonenses, passim; Spalding's Hist. of Troubles, i. 58, 74, 88, 117; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 45; information kindly supplied by P. J. Anderson, esq.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] T. S.

LUNDIN, Sir ALAN, Earl of Atholl (*d.* 1268), justiciar of Scotland. [See Durward, Alan.]

LUNDY, ROBERT (*fl.* 1689), governor of Londonderry, after service in Tangier and elsewhere became a lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of William Stuart, viscount Mountjoy [q. v.] He accompanied his regiment in December 1688 to Londonderry, whither it was sent in the interests of James II by the viceroy, Tyrconnel. Mountjoy soon left Londonderry, and Lundy was entrusted with the command of the small protestant garrison, being readily accepted by the citizens as their 'governor.' The sentiment of Lundy's soldiers, as well as of the citizens, very quickly declared itself against James, and early in 1689 Lundy gave in his own adhesion to William III, and signed a declaration by which he bound himself to stand by the new government on pain of being considered a coward and a traitor. A commission from William and Mary thereupon confirmed him in his office. Early in February supplies were sent to him, with full powers, 1,000*l.* for special service money, and some instructions. In the following month his forces were reinforced by the 9th and 17th foot, under Colonels Thomas Cunningham and Solomon Richards respectively, and the newcomers were placed under his orders (Appendix to Mackenzie's *Narrative*). A siege at the hands of James II's army was soon imminent. But Lundy's attitude, according to Walker's account, was from the first equivocal. He did everything in his power to damp the enthusiasm of the inhabitants, and even entered into treasonable correspondence with the enemy. On 16 April he headed his protestant army in an encounter near Strabane with troops under Richard Hamilton [q. v.] Lundy's force was routed, and he set the example of precipitate flight into Londonderry. On the next day he held a council of war, from which the more spirited advisers were carefully excluded, pointed out the small means available for defence, and recommended immediate surrender, at the same time advising Cunningham and Richards (who were subsequently 'broke for cowardice') to return to England with their reinforcements (see the epic of the siege, 'Londeriados,' in Douglas's *Derriana*). He then gave orders that there should be no firing, and sent assurance to the enemy of an easy surrender. But Lundy had not reckoned with the spirited sentiment of the citizens of the town. On the 18th George Walker [q. v.] and Major Henry Baker called the people to arms, and stirred them to undertake their historic defence. Lundy's authority they summarily brought to an end, and he was personally in imminent peril from the populace; but at nightfall of the same day the politic connivance of Walker and his colleagues suffered him 'to disguise himself, and, in a sally for the relief of Culmore, to pass in a boat with a load of match on his back, from whence he got to the shipping' (Walker, p. 20). He took refuge (says tradition) in a cave at Strabane, escaped to Scotland, where he was secured, was sent to England and consigned for a short period to the Tower. When he was examined before the House of Commons, his conduct was found very 'faulty,' and he was terrified by a threat (never executed) that he should be sent back to Londonderry to stand his trial (June 1689); he was excepted from William's act of indemnity in 1690, but nothing further seems known of him. Though commonly supposed to have been a concealed Jacobite and guilty of deliberate treachery, the fact that he did not join James II's Irish army after his escape favours Macaulay's conjecture that his conduct is to be attributed 'to faintheartedness and poverty of spirit rather than to zeal for any public cause.' 'The part of the wall,' says the same writer, 'from which he let himself down is still pointed out . . . and his effigy is still annually hung and burned by the protestants of the north of Ireland, with marks of abhorrence similar to those which in England are appropriated to Guy Fawkes' (MACAULAY, 1883, i. 749). The ceremony now takes place in front of the Walker memorial.

[George Walker's True Account of the Siege of Londonderry, 1689; J. Mackenzie's Narrative of the Siege . . . to rectifie the Mistakes of Mr. Walker's Account, 1690; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain, 1790; Hempton's Siege and History of Londonderry, 1861; Graham's History of the Siege, and Ireland Preserved; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, i. 526, 532, 542, 595, ii. 14, 50; Harris's Life and Reign of William III, 1749, p. 205; Macaulay's History of England, popular edition, i. 727, 734, 746–9; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] T. S.

LUNN, JOSEPH (1784–1863), dramatic author, was born in 1784. His earliest work, 'The Sorrows of Werther,' a burlesque, with music by Bishop, was produced at Covent Garden, 6 May 1818, with Liston and his wife in the chief parts (GENEST, viii. 659). It was revived at the St. James's, 13 Oct. 1836, but does not appear to have been published. Liston achieved more conspicuous success in four pieces by Lunn, produced at the Haymarket between 1822 and 1825, viz. 'Family Jars,' a farce in one act (music by Perry), produced 26 Aug. 1822 (acted nineteen times and printed both at New York and in London, in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' vol. xiv. 1850) (*ib.* ix. 167); 'Fish out of Water,' a laughable farce in one act, produced 26 Aug. 1823, acted twenty-eight times (*ib.* ix. 210), and printed both in Helsenberg's 'Modern English Comic Theatre,' 5th ser., 16mo, 1843, &c., and in Lacy, vol. xvi.; 'Hide and Seek,' petit opéra, adapted from French, in two acts (the dialogue in prose), produced 22 Oct. 1824 (*ib.* p. 268), revived at Covent Garden, 11 Nov. 1830, and printed in Cumberland's 'British Theatre,' 1829, 12mo, vol. xii.; and 'Roses and Thorns, or Two Houses under One Roof,' comedy in three acts, produced 24 Aug. 1825 (*ib.* p. 316), and printed in Cumberland, vol. xii. Henry Compton also appeared with great success in 'Family Jars' and 'Fish out of Water,' and the latter when revived at the Lyceum in the autumn of 1874, had a run of upwards of a hundred nights. A sixth piece by Lunn, 'False and Constant,' a comedy in two acts, is said to have been given at the Haymarket, 16 June 1823, although unmentioned by Genest, and again at the Queen's Theatre 23 Nov. 1829. It is printed in Lacy, vol. xvi. Lunn's 'Management, or the Prompter Puzzled,' a comic interlude in one act, being a free translation from 'Le Bénéficiaire,' by Théaulon de Lambert and Etienne, was produced at the Haymarket theatre, 29 Sept. 1828 (*ib.* p. 439), and was published separately in 1830, and again in Richardson's 'British Drama,' and in Cumberland, vol. xxxviii. 'The Shepherd of Derwent Vale, or the Innocent Culprit,' a traditionary drama in two acts, adapted (and augmented) from the French, given at Drury Lane, 12 Feb. 1825 (*ib.* p. 289), was issued in London, 1825, 8vo, and reprinted in Lacy, vol. lxxxix. 'Three Deep, or All on the Wing,' partly from the French (*ib.* p. 349), brought out at Covent Garden, 2 May 1826, was published in Dolby's new series (1826); 'White Lies, or the Major and the Minor,' farce in two acts, London, 1826, 8vo, was produced at Drury Lane, 2 Dec. 1826; and 'Capers and Coronets,' farce in one act, produced at Queen's Theatre, 4 May 1835, was printed in Duncombe's 'British Theatre,' vol. xvii., 1825, 12mo, with an engraving.

Lunn was also author of 'Sharp Practice, or the Lear of Cripplegate,' a serio-comic drama in one act, printed in Lacy, vol. lv.; and of 'Horæ Jocosæ, or the Doggrel Decameron,' being ten facetious tales in verse, to which are added some miscellaneous pieces, London, 1823, 12mo.

He lived some time in Craven Street, London, and was an original member of the Dramatic Authors' Society. He died at Grand Parade, Brighton, on 12 Dec. 1863, aged 79.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 134; Theatrical Journal 16 Dec. 1863; Sunday Times, Morning Post, &c.; Chronological Play, Journal of Theatres; Memoir of H. Compton, pp. 179, 221; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. LE G. N.

LUNSFORD, SIR THOMAS (1610?–1653?), colonel in the royal army and lieutenant of the Tower, was son of Thomas Lunsford of Lunsford and Wilegh, Sussex. His mother, Katherine, was daughter of Thomas Fludd, treasurer of war to Queen Elizabeth, and sister of Robert Fludd the rosicrucian [q. v.] The pedigrees in the College of Arms make Thomas the third son; a manuscript pedigree in the British Museum (Harl. 892, fol. 42) distinctly states that he was son and heir; finally a contemporary authority speaks of him as being a twin son with his brother Herbert. He was born about 1610. There is evidence that the fortunes of the family had decayed under the father (see *Addit. MS.* 5702, p. 119, and *State Papers*, Dom. 24 July 1632, and 3 July 1635). The son early showed a wild and impetuous temperament. He was charged in the Star-chamber with killing deer in the grounds of his relative, Sir Thomas Pelham, on 27 June 1632, and ordered to pay a fine of 1,000*l.* to the king and 750*l.* to Pelham. In August 1633 he committed a murderous assault upon Pelham, and was sent, by warrant from the council (16 Aug. 1633), to Newgate, whence he contrived to escape in October 1634, although 'so lame that he can only go in a coach' (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 204). He passed over to the continent, entered the French service, and in April 1636 was raising a regiment in Picardy (*State Papers*, Dom. 4 April 1636). In his absence the cause of the Attorney-General *v.* Thomas Lunsford the elder and others for conspiracy to take the life of Sir Thomas Pelham was tried in the Star-chamber in June 1637. The son Thomas was fined 5,000*l.* to the king and 3,000*l.* to Pelham, and for failing to appear to receive judgment he was outlawed. Two years later he returned to England, received the king's pardon and the remission of his fine (24 April 1639, 'at our Court at York'), and joined the king's army against the Scots. For Charles's Scottish expedition of the following year he commanded a regiment of train-bands raised in Somerset, conducted it from Warwick to Newcastle (June–3 Aug. 1640), and was at the rout at Newburn.

In December 1640 he was again in London, petitioning the commons for leave to stay in town, as his presence was required both by the two houses and by business of his own. A year later all England was alarmed by the news of his appointment to the lieutenancy of the Tower. The warrant for his installation was issued by Charles at Whitehall, 22 Dec. 1641, and the commission for administering the oaths on the following day. On the same day, 23 Dec., the common council of London presented a petition to the commons against his appointment. The lower house at once sought a conference with the lords. In this conference they described Lunsford as an outlaw, a non-attender at church during the three-quarters of a year he was in the king's army, and a ruined and desperate character. Among other libels circulated at the time was the rumour that he was a cannibal and in the habit of eating children (cf. Butler, *Hudibras*, pt. iii. c. ii. l. 4; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 171). The lords declined to join in an address for his removal, and accordingly the commons proceeded singly (24 Dec.) to vote him unfit to be lieutenant. Their petition to Charles was supported in so menacing a manner by the lord mayor that Charles gave way. On 26 Dec. the keys were given to Sir John Byron, and Lunsford had to content himself with the honour of knighthood (conferred 28 Dec. 1641), and, according to some accounts, a pension of 500*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 355–8; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 487). He was subsequently called before the commons for examination, 27 Dec., and on leaving the house engaged in a free fight in Westminster Hall.

According to Clarendon, Digby, after designing the attack on the five members, had recommended Lunsford for the post at the Tower because he stood in immediate need of a man 'who might be trusted.' When Charles finally left Whitehall (10 Jan. 1642), he was escorted by Lunsford, who two days later was reported to be at Kingston with a large force, and with the intention of marching against Portsmouth. The commons in alarm ordered his arrest, and on the 13th he was captured at Billingbear, Berkshire, the mansion of the Nevilles, his wife's family. On 2 Feb. he was admitted to bail, and before June was at liberty. On 1 July he was with Charles at York, and on the 29th took part in an armed demonstration against Hull. On 19 Aug. 1642 he received a commission to raise a thousand foot in Yorkshire, and on the following day was appointed governor of Sherborne Castle, Dorset, by the Marquis of Hertford, with whom he retired a month later, 23 Sept., into Glamorganshire. He was present at Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, and made prisoner (a contemporary tract, 'The Examination of Colonel Lunsford,' dated 19 Nov. 1642, says 'at Kineton;' cf. Rous, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 126). He was imprisoned in Warwick Castle, and charges of treason were brought against him (*The Examination*). Lunsford remained prisoner in Warwick Castle until early in May 1644. On 6 May he arrived at Oxford (Dugdale, *Diary*, p. 66). He was immediately put in command of a regiment, and is stated to have been selected by Charles to assist, with four others, Sir Arthur Aston in the government of Oxford. He then took service under Prince Rupert and became governor of Monmouth; Sir Nicholas Throckmorton afterwards accused him of losing Monmouth basely. He seems, however, to have resigned the governorship to his brother Herbert (see below) previous to 7 July 1645. He suffered on 9 June 1645 a total defeat from the Shrewsbury forces at Stoke Castle. About the time of the royalist defeat at Naseby he received, according to Lloyd, a commission from the king to consolidate the Welsh forces, but in

December 1645 he was made prisoner at the capture of Hereford by Colonels Birch and Morgan. The commons subsequently ordered him to be removed prisoner to the Tower on a charge of treason (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 414). While there he wrote his 'Answer to a Letter,' 21 June 1647 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1836, ii. 149). He remained in the Tower till 1 Oct. 1647, when he was removed 'to the prison of Peter House,' Lord Petre's house in Aldersgate Street (*Commons' Journals*, v. 322), and in the following year he was again at large. In December 1648 he was at Amsterdam, ready to cross to England (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 275, where he is described as a red-haired man, and lame in his left leg), but he appears to have soon relinquished the Stuart cause as hopeless. On 7 Aug. 1649 he received a pass for himself, wife, and children to go to Virginia. According to the pedigree (*Harl. MS.* 892), 'he sould all and went to Virginia, and there he married his third wife.' He died probably in Virginia in 1653 (see order of the Middlesex quarter sessions dated 11 Jan. 1653–4, requiring Sir John Thorowgood, the second husband of Dame Elizabeth Nevil, grandmother of Lunsford's children by his second wife, to support them). He was buried in Williamsburgh graveyard in Virginia (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 373). On 13 June 1691 the will was proved of a Thomas Lunsford who describes himself (in January 1688) as a baronet of Tooting Graveney, Surrey. He may have been a (bastard) son of Sir Thomas (P. C. C. 102, Vere). By his wife called Lady Elizabeth Lunsford, *alias* Thomas, who survived him, he appears to have had three sons, Daniel, Richard, and John.

Lunsford was married three times, first to Anne Hudson of Peckham, Surrey—she was buried at East Hatherley, Gloucestershire, 28 Nov. 1638; and secondly, in 1640, to Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Neville of Billingbear, who died in 1649, leaving three daughters. A third wife he married in Virginia. An engraved portrait of Lunsford appears in Warburton's 'Prince Rupert' and in a single folio sheet in the British Museum. Lunsford seems to have been created a baronet by Charles, but the patent was never passed.

LUNSFORD, SIR HERBERT (*fl.* 1640–1665), stated to be a twin brother of Sir Thomas, was said, like him, to have been bred in the Dutch and German wars, and was concerned with him in the outrage on Pelham in 1633. At the muster at York in 1640 he was captain in his brother's regiment, and was present at the battle of Edgehill. In February 1643 he distinguished himself at Rupert's capture of Cirencester. He was then made governor of Malmesbury, but was taken prisoner when Waller captured that place, 23 March 1643 (*Bibliotheca Glocestrensis*, p. 173). He was knighted on 6 July 1645 (WALKLEY, *Cat. of Dukes, &c.*), having at the time succeeded his brother in the government of Monmouth. In October of the same year he yielded up Monmouth to Colonel Morgan, governor of Gloucester (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 280). He subsequently passed over to France, where in 1658 he was temporarily in command of three regiments. He returned to England evidently some time after the Restoration, he presented a petition to Charles in 1665 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1664–5, pp. 68, 430), and was in command of a company of foot in 1667 (*ib.* 1667, p. 559). He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Engham, bart., of Goodnestone, Kent, and left issue (*Gent. Mag.* 1836, ii. 154).

LUNSFORD, HENRY (1611–1643), second brother of Sir Thomas, was born at Framfield in Sussex, and baptised there 29 Sept. 1611. He held the rank of lieutenant-colonel in Sir Thomas's regiment at York in 1640, and was at Nottingham at the raising of the standard in July 1642. He was engaged in the action near Sherborne Castle, and subsequently at the battle of Edgehill in the same year, and was killed at the siege of Bristol, 25 July 1643 (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, vii. 121 *n.*; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 27 July 1643).

[Berry's Sussex Pedigrees; Collectanea Top. et Gen. iv. 142; Harl. MSS. 892 and 5800; Gent. Mag. 1836 pt. ii. 32, 148; Commons' and Lords' Journals; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5702; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 275, 6th Rep. i. 25; Calendars of State Papers, Dom., and of Comm. for Advance of Money; Clarendon's Rebellion; Bibliotheca Glocestrensis; Walkley's Catalogue of Dukes, &c.; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Ellis's Original Letters; Ludlow's Memoirs; Dugdale's Diary; Warburton's Prince Rupert; Symonds's Diary of Marches (Camd. Soc.); Wright's Political Ballads, Percy Soc. (for his reputation for eating children); Granger's Dict.; Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 582; Lunsford's Answer to a Letter to Sir Thomas Lunsford, knt. and bart., dated from the Tower, 16 June 1647; Middlesex County Records, iii. 220; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Great Civil War.] W. A. S.

LUNY, THOMAS (1759–1837), marine painter, born in London in 1759, appears to have been in the naval service, and is stated to have served as purser under Captain (afterwards Admiral) Tobin. He had a great talent for drawing, and he would seem to have been a pupil of Francis Holman [q. v.] In 1777 and 1778 he sent pictures to the exhibition of the Society of Artists from

'Mr. Holman's, St. George's, Middlesex,' in the former year 'A Sunset, with a View of Westminster from the Surrey side,' and 'A distant View of the Island of Madeira and Porto Santo,' and in the latter year 'A Storm and Shipwreck.' In 1780 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'A Privateer Cutter,' and was an occasional exhibitor there up to 1793. In 1802 he sent a painting of 'The Battle of the Nile.' It seems probable that Luny served continually on board ship for various periods up to 1810, when he was incapacitated by paralysis. He then settled on a pension at Teignmouth in Devonshire, where, in spite of his paralysis and increasing deformity in his hands from creeping rheumatism, he continued to practise as a painter up to the time of his death. He was a very familiar figure on the shore at Teignmouth, and from the veteran naval officers who made that place their home he received much encouragement and many commissions. He was able to build a house in Teign Street, Teignmouth, which still bears the name of Luny House. He died there on 30 Sept. 1837, and was buried in West Teignmouth churchyard, leaving a fair competence to a favourite niece. Luny had great merits as a marine painter, his drawing of shipping being free and accurate, his colouring harmonious, and his composition easy. The majority of his works are in Devonshire, mostly in private possession at Teignmouth or Exeter. At Canonteign, near Exeter, the seat of Lord Exmouth, there are an important series of paintings by Luny representing the principal events of Lord Exmouth's naval career, including 'The Siege of Algiers.' A few of his paintings were engraved, including 'The Burning of the Spanish Batteries before Gibraltar' and 'Admiral Rodney's Action off Cape St. Vincent' (by J. Fittler). There is a good example of his painting of shipping at the Foundling Hospital in London. In June 1837 a collection of 130 paintings by Luny was exhibited in Bond Street (see *Literary Gazette*, 24 June 1837).

[Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, xviii. 442, with a detailed list of 295 works; *ib.* xix. 107; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

LUPO or **LUPUS, THOMAS**, the elder (*d.* 1628?), musician, was son of Josepho Lupo, one of Queen Elizabeth's musicians. The father was living in Blackfriars in 1571, and was officially described in a return of strangers as a Venetian and musician (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 448). His name appears in the third place in a list of the royal bandsmen dated 1 Jan. 1579, being immediately preceded apparently by his brothers, Ambrosio Lupo 'de Milan,' who came to England in 1559 and died in 1596 (cf. *Hatfield MSS.* pt. iv. 19), and by Petro Lupo. The son Thomas seems to have joined the queen's band some years before 1600, when his name follows his father's on a list of New-year's gifts presented by Elizabeth to her attendants. In a similar list for 1606 'Thomas Lupo, senior,' figures again. About May 1628 Robert Johnson applied for the post of composer to the lutes and voices at court which he described as vacant owing to the death apparently of Thomas Lupo the elder.

Lupo, Thomas, the younger (*fl.* 1598–1641), was probably first cousin of the above, being the son of Petro Lupo, at one time in the service of Leicester, Queen Elizabeth's favourite, and afterwards (1 Jan. 1579) one of the queen's musicians. It is very difficult to distinguish between the elder and younger Thomas Lupo. The younger, apparently, was at midsummer 1598 appointed one of her majesty's violins at a salary of 20*d.* a day, besides 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for liveries—a sum exceeding that received by Petro his father at the same time. In the list of New-year's presents on 1 Jan. 1600 Petro's son is accorded a much lower place than the elder Thomas, and both figure in a similar list for 1606, being distinguished as senior and junior. The younger appears to have become one of the musicians of Prince Henry (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*). In 1610 Prince Henry's band of musicians was headed by Dr. John Bull, after whom came Thomas Lupo. In the following year he had fallen to the third place on the list. The first ten musicians, including Dr. Bull, received each of them 40*l.* a year. In 1622 Thomas Lupo was twice reduced to the necessity of petitioning the Prince of Wales for advances amounting in all to 50*l.* In the list of royal musicians at the accession of Charles I he occupies the sixth place, being preceded by Nicholas Laniere, T. Ford, A. Johnson, T. Day, and Alfonso Ferrabosco, and on 13 Jan. 1628 he wrote to Edward Nicholas, begging him to remind the Duke of Buckingham to give his son a purser's place, and offering a bribe of 30*l.* Late in 1628 Stephen Nau succeeded Lupo at court as composer for the violin. By a warrant dated 1 Dec. 1628 his pension of 40*l.* was continued to his son Theophilus, also one of his majesty's violins. Both he and Theophilus were living in 1641.

Many compositions are assigned to Thomas Lupo, but it is impossible to determine to which of the two each belongs. In 1607 Thomas Lupo wrote, in conjunction with

Thomas Giles, some of the songs in a masque 'Presented before the Kinges Maiestie at White Hall on Twelfth Night last, in honour of the Lord Hayes and his Bride, Daughter . . . to . . . Lord Dennye, Invented and set forth by Thomas Campion, Dr. of Physic.' The orchestra by which the music was to be performed is described as follows: 'On right, 10 musicians, 2 lutes, Bandora, double Sack bott, harpsichord, 2 treble violins—on left, 9 violins and 3 lutes; and to answer both the Consorts (as it were in a triangle), 6 cornets, and 6 Chappell voyces were seated almost right against them.' Sir William Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentations of a Sorrowful Soule' (1614) contains two pieces by Thomas Lupo: 'O Lord, O Lord, giue eare,' for four voices, and 'The cause of death is wicked sinne,' for five voices. Thomas Myriell, in his 'Tristitiæ Remedium, Cantiones selectissimæ diversorum auctorum' (Addit. MS. 29372–6), prepared for publication in 1616, has included, in addition to the above-named compositions, the following by Lupo for five voices: 'O vos omnes qui transitis,' 'Miserere mei' (in two keys), 'Salva nos Domine,' 'Heu mihi Domine,' and 'Out of the Deepe' (two keys). The library of Christ Church College, Oxford, contains many manuscripts by Thomas Lupo, including two anthems for five voices, 'Heare my prayer, O Lord,' and 'Have mercy upon mee;' a madrigal, 'Ah mee, can love,' a song 'Daphnis,' and some instrumental pieces, in three, four, and five parts. Six 'Fantasias' by Lupo in five parts are also among Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 17792–6. Elizabeth Rogers's 'Virginal-book,' compiled about 1656, contains an 'Ayre' by 'Lupus.'

[The attempt here made to distinguish the biographies of the two Thomas Lupos is conjectural. See Calendars of State Papers; Rymer's Fœdera; Cotton MS. Titus B. vii.; Addit. MS. 5750; information supplied by the Rev. T. Vere Bayne, librarian of Christ Church, Oxford; and by Mr. A. Hughes-Hughes of the British Museum.]

LUPSET, THOMAS (1498?–1530), divine, born in the parish of St. Mildred, Bread Street, London, about 1498, was son of William Lupset, goldsmith, and Alice his wife. While a boy he attracted the notice of Dean Colet, who sent him to St. Paul's School, and afterwards supported him at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. In 1515 he accompanied Richard Pace [q. v.] on his embassy to Venice, and while he was in Italy visited Reginald Pole. He graduated B.A. at Paris, and returned to England about 1519. Settling in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, he read in 1520 the rhetoric and humanity lecture founded by Cardinal Wolsey. In 1521 he was created M.A. at Oxford (*Reg. of Oxf. Univ.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 112–13), and soon afterwards read Cardinal Wolsey's Greek lecture there. On 28 March 1523 he was admitted to the free chapel of St. Nicholas, in the parish of Stanford-le-Hope, Essex. The same year he was at Padua with Pole. Shortly after his return home he again, at the earnest request of Wolsey, journeyed to Paris as tutor to Thomas Winter, the cardinal's natural son. On 21 April 1526 he was instituted to the rectory of Great Mongeham, Kent, and on 4 July following to that of St. Martin, Ludgate (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 414). He was collated to the rectory of Cheriton, Hampshire, on 1 Aug. 1530, in which year he also became prebendary of Salisbury. He died about December 1530, and was buried in the church of St. Alphage within Cripplegate, London.

Lupset was the friend of More, Erasmus, Linacre, Budæus, Pole, and Leland. He rendered great assistance to his learned friends in preparing and correcting their works for the press. He was the supervisor of Linacre's editions of Galen's treatises, and of the second edition of Sir Thomas More's 'Utopia.'

He was author of: 1. 'Epistolæ Variæ ad Edw. Leuim, Nisenum, et Paynellum' in 'Epistolæ aliquot Eruditorum,' 8vo, Basle, 1520. 2. 'A Treatise of Charite,' 16mo, London, 1529, 1535, 1539, 1546. 3. 'An Exhortacion to yonge Men, perswadinge them to walke in the Pathe way that leadeth to Honeste and Goodnes,' 12mo, London, 1530, 1534, 1535, 1538, 1540, 1544. 4. 'A Compendiovs and a very Frvtefvl Treatyse, teachynge the waye of Dyenge well,' 8vo, London, 1534, 1541, 1546, 1560. He translated into English a 'Sermon of St. Chrysostom, wherein . . . he wonderfully proveth that No man is hurted but of hym selfe,' 8vo, 1542. Other translations by him will be found in his collected 'Workes,' 12mo, London, 1545, 1546, 1560.

[Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 1619, pp. 713–714; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 40; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 69; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 51, 55, 73; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School, p. 18; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. 119; Knight's Colet; Knight's Erasmus; Lupton's Colet.] G. G.

LUPTON, DONALD (*d.* 1676), miscellaneous writer, served during the early part of his life as chaplain to the English forces in the Low Countries and Germany. By 1632 he had settled in London, where he subsisted as a hack author. Though he paid assiduous court to all parties in church and state, he failed to obtain preferment until

27 March 1663, when he was appointed vicar of Sunbury, Middlesex (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 744). He died in April 1676.

His writings are: 1. 'London and the Covntrey carbonadoed and quartred into seuerall characters,' 12mo, London, 1632, an amusing trifle written in ten days. It is reprinted in vol. ix. of the 'Harleian Miscellany' (ed. Park), in Halliwell-Phillipps's 'Books of Characters,' and in the second series of the Aungervyle Society's reprints (1883). 2. 'Obiectorvm Redvctio, or Daily Imployment for the Soule. In occasionall Meditations upon severall subjects,' 8vo, London, 1634, written in imitation of Bishop Hall's 'Occasional Meditations.' 3. 'Emblems of Rarieties, or Choyce Observations out of worthy Histories of many remarkable Passages and renowned Actions of divers Princes and severall Nations,' 12mo, London, 1636. 4. 'The History of the moderne Protestant Divines . . . faithfully translated out of [the] Latine [of J. Verheiden and H. Holland],' 8vo, London, 1637, besides lives of some twenty-two of the chief foreign reformers, or, as he calls them, 'out-landish writers; this contains lives of English divines from Wiclif to Whitgift, together with 'effigies or icons' of the majority of them, excellently engraved and 'taken to the life, some by Albertus Durerus, and the others by that Famous Henry Hondius' (Preface). 5. 'The Glory of their Times, or the Liues of yᵉ Primitiue Fathers,' 4to, London, 1640. 6. 'A Warrelike Treatise of the Pike, or some experimentall Resolves for lessening the number and disabling the use of the Pike in Warre,' 12mo, London, 1642. 7. 'The two main Questions resolved: How (1) the Ministers shall be maintained: (2) the Impropriators shall be satisfied, if Tythes be put down,' 8vo, London, 1652. 8. 'The Tythe-takers Cart overthrown, or the Downfall of Tythes: proved that they are not to be payd now, either to the appropriate or impropriate Parsons or Persons,' 8vo, London, 1652. 9. 'The Freedom of Preaching, or Spiritual Gifts defended: proving that all men endowed with gifts and abilities may teach and preach the Word of God,' 8vo, London, 1652. 10. 'The Quacking Mountebanck, or the Jesuite turn'd Quaker' [anon.], 4to, London, 1655. 11. 'Flanders, or an exact . . . Description of . . . Flanders . . . as also a distinct Relation of some Battels fought, and Towns won, unto the now victorious proceedings of the English and French Armies therein,' 4to, London, 1658.

What is supposed to be a portrait of Lupton appears on the title-page of his 'History of the moderne Protestant Divines.'

[Lupton's Works; Cat. of Early English Books, 1828; Churton's Nowell, pp. 37, 244; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit. ii. 181.] G. G.

LUPTON, ROGER (*d.* 1540), provost of Eton, and founder of Sedbergh school in Yorkshire, was probably a native of Sedbergh. It has been conjectured that he was the son of a Thomas Lupton of 'Sadber' (Sedbergh), who was set upon by one Oliver Branthwayt and slain 'cum quodam gestro' (qu. *geso*, 'a spear'?) at Epiphany, 1477. The assailant, with two men called Riddyng who abetted him, afterwards took sanctuary at Durham (*Sanctuarium Dunelmense*, Surtees Society, p. 6). As another Thomas Lupton had been killed by Christopher Bowre near Sedbergh, at the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula (1 Aug.) 'in or about' 1470, and the slayer in this case also took sanctuary at Durham (*ib.* pp. 7, 213), it would seem that some local or family feud was then raging among the dalesmen. And it has been suggested that the foundation of chantries, for which Roger Lupton was afterwards distinguished, may have had its motive in these deaths by violence of a father or other relatives (Platt, *Hist. of Sedbergh*, p. 43).

Lupton does not appear to have been himself educated at Eton, though several of the name, and probably of the same family, were Etonians. Ralph Lupton of Sedbergh, described as being at a later time a considerable benefactor to Eton, went thence to King's College in 1506. In 1509 we find an Anthony Lupton B.A. of King's, who afterwards died abroad, in Germany; and in 1517 a Thomas Lupton, also a King's man, appears as a student of Clement's Inn. Roger Lupton is first traced at Cambridge in 1483, when he graduated as bachelor of laws. In September of the following year he was presented to the rectory of Harlton, Cambridgeshire, and in 1500 (24 Nov.) he obtained a canonry of Windsor. On 16 Feb. 1503–4 he was elected a fellow of Eton, and provost on the 27th of the same month (Cooper in his 'Athenæ,' i. 71, places this a year earlier). On this occasion he is styled a doctor of decretals. The college prospered under his rule. To him it owes the finely proportioned gateway and clock tower, still called by his name; and the chantry built by him was really the beginning of the collegiate church, the Eton Chapel, which encloses the chantry on its north side. Lupton's rebus, LUP on a tun, is still to be seen on one of the spandrils of the chantry screen (cf. Wood's *MSS.* D. 11).

In 1509 (29 July) a Roger Lupton, who may probably be identified with the provost, was made clerk of the hanaper, and on

21 Jan. following appointed a receiver of petitions. On 24 May 1512 the same person was on the commission of the peace for Buckinghamshire (Brewer, *Letters and Papers*, i. 365, 811, 3219). It seems certain that the provost of Eton before 23 March 1510 resigned the prebend of St. Michael, Warwick, being then styled king's chaplain (*ib.* i. 967), and that in 1512 he was vicar of Cropredy in Oxfordshire. In 1516 a license was granted to Thomas Pygot, Roger Lupton, and others, as feoffees of the manor of Portpool with its appurtenances in Holborn, to alienate the property to the House of Jesus of Bethlehem at Shene, the convent still continuing to let out the manor, in later times known as Gray's Inn, to students of the law (*ib.* ii. 1778).

By 1528 Lupton had completed the preparations for his great work, the foundation of a free school in his native town of Sedbergh, and the affiliation of it, after the example of Winchester and Eton, to a college in one of the universities. He had already endowed a chantry at Sedbergh, and this he now merged in a school, with his chantry priest, Sir Harry Blomer, for its first head-master (Platt, *Hist. of Sedbergh*, p. 43). At St. John's, Cambridge, he founded in the same year, on its commemoration day (6 May), six scholarships, and in 1536 two fellowships and two more scholarships, making eight in all, for scholars educated at Sedbergh school (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's Coll.*, by Mayor, i. 352). His outlay on the Cambridge branch of his endowments might now be computed at some 17,000*l.* His fellows and scholars were enjoined to recite at every mass a special collect for their founder. Under Edward VI the endowment became legally forfeited, from 'superstitious uses,' but it was restored by an order of council on 3 Nov. 1552.

In 1531 Lupton and the rest of the governing body of Eton surrendered to Henry VIII the leper hospital of St. James, Westminster, with many acres of land adjacent, in exchange for estates situated elsewhere (Kennett's *MSS.* xlv. fol. 123). The king obtained much the best of the bargain. On 14 July 1534 Lupton and the vice-provost, William Horman, and the other fellows subscribed, apparently without a dissentient voice, an acknowledgment of the royal supremacy (*ib.*) The following year he resigned the provostship of Eton. Lupton died about 25 Feb. 1539–40, when he was buried with much ceremony in his own chantry at Eton.

[Authorities quoted; Mayor's ed. of Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, 1500–1609; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Cole's MS. xiii. 142; Lyte's Eton College; Harry Lupton's Hist. of Thame; Platt's Hist. of Sedbergh.] J. H. L.

LUPTON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1583), miscellaneous writer, was the author of: 1. 'A Moral and Pitieful Comedie intituled All for Money. Plainly representing the Manners of Men and Fashions of the World nowe-a-dayes,' London, 1578, 4to (b.l.) 'This is in rhyme and remarkably scarce' (Watt). A late and elaborate morality (see Collier, *Dramatic Poetry*, ii. 347), it is of great length and numbers among its characters, Learning with Money, Learning without Money, Money without Learning, Neyther Money nor Learning, Satan, Gregorie Graceles, St. Laurence, Dives, Judas, and Mother Crooke. Its heavy artillery is directed against the protean forms of avarice, and it is strongly puritanical in sentiment. The interlude is reprinted in Collier's 'Literature of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries,' 1851. 2. 'A Thousand Notable Things of Sundry Sortes. Whereof some are wonderfull, some straunge, some pleasant, diuers necessary, a great sort profitable, and many very precious. At the Signe of the Cradle in Lumbard St.' [1579], 4to (b.l.) This work, by which Lupton is chiefly known, and which was dedicated to 'the affable Lady Margaret, countess of Darby' (a granddaughter of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk), went through numerous editions, one in 1595 (b.l.), another in 1599 (b.l.), and others at intervals down to 1793. It is largely composed of a variety of recipes and nostrums, equally enigmatic and grotesque. To stop an 'aking tooth' the writer recommends 'a certain woorme with many feet (of some called a swyne louse) to be pricked with a needle and the tooth touched with the same needle; the payne thereof will cease immediately. This I got hardly out of an old booke.' Such absurdities, with specifics against vipers and mad dogs, form the staple of the book. To the ten books of the original were added, in 1601, some anecdotes, which include the fable of Queen Elizabeth asking the Westminster boy 'how often he had been whip't,' and his extempore reply: 'Infandum, Regina, jubes renovare dolorem,' which he presently English'd 'to the Queen's great comfort and his advancement.' 'It is,' says Hunter, 'a poor book, taken much [but not without acknowledgment] from Mizaldus.' 3. 'Sivqila [aliquis]. Too good to be true . . . Herein is shewed by Dialogue the wonderful manner of the people of Mauqsun, with other talk not frivolous,' 1580, 4to [b.l.], dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton and reprinted in 1584 and 1587. The idea of the title coincides with that of the modern 'Erewhon,' nowhere, being a kind of Utopia (a short account of the contents is given by Watt). 4. 'The Second Part and knitting up of the Booke entituled Too Good to be True, wherein is continued the Wonderful Lawes, etc. of the people of Mauqsun,' 1581, 4to (b.l.) dedicated to 'Sir William Cicill.' This part contains a story similar to the plot of 'Measure for Measure.' (Both this and the preceding are scarce. See Heber, *Cat. of Early English Poetry*, and Lowndes.) 5. 'A Persuasion from Papistrie. Written chiefly to the obstinate, determined, and disobedient English Papists, who are herein named and proued English Enimies, and extreme Enimies to England,' 1581, 4to. 6. 'The Christian against the Jesuite, wherein the secrete or namelesse writer of a pernitious booke intituled A Discouerie of I[ohn] Nicolls [q. v.], Minister, priuily printed, couertly cast abrod, and secretly solde is not only justly reprooued: But also a booke dedicated to the Queene's Maiestie, called a Persuasion from Papistrie, therein derided and falsified, is defended by Thomas Lupton. At the Black Beare,' 1582, 4to (b.l.) (see Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, ii. 187 *b*). Dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. 7. 'A Dreame of the Devill and Dives. Most terrible and fearefull to the seruants of Sathan, but right comfortable and acceptable to the Children of God. Licensed 6 May 1583 "provided he get the Bishop of London's allowance to it." Printed for Henry Car at the signe of the Cat and Fidle' [1584], 8vo (b.l.) The copy of this edition in the Lambeth Library is perhaps unique; 2nd edit. 1615, 8vo. Both editions are dedicated to the Right Hon. Lord Francis, earl of Bedford.

Lupton contributed some alexandrines to John Jones's 'Benefit of the Auncient Bathes of Buckstones' (1572) which precede 'A prayer usually to be say'd before bathing,' and some commendatory verses to Barnaby Riche's 'Allarme to England,' 1578.

[Collier's Bibl. Cat. i. 498; Fleay's Chron. English Drama, 1559–1642; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, pp. 986, 1008, 1079, 1108, 1338; Arber's Stationers' Reg. ii. passim; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 623; Hazlitt's Bibliographer's Handbook; Addit. MS. 24487, f. 178 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Cat. of Malone's Books in Bodleian; Dibdin's Library Companion, ii. 385; Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 123; Brit. Mus. Cat.; notes supplied by T. Bailey Saunders, esq.] T. S.

LUPTON, THOMAS GOFF (1791–1873), engraver, born in Clerkenwell, London, on 3 Sept. 1791, was son of William and Mary Lupton. His father, a working goldsmith, apprenticed him to George Clint [q. v.], by whom he was instructed in mezzotint engraving. Later he became assistant to Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.], and when Samuel Cousins [q. v.] was articled to the latter in 1814 Lupton gave him his first lesson. Between 1811 and 1820 he exhibited a few crayon portraits at the Royal Academy. Lupton was the youngest of the engravers employed by Turner upon the 'Liber Studiorum,' and he executed four of the best of the published and several of the unpublished plates. To Lupton is mainly due the introduction of steel for mezzotint engraving. Desiring to discover a substitute for copper which would be more durable, he made experiments on plates of nickel, the Chinese alloy called tutenag, and steel, and, deciding upon the last, used it for a successful portrait of Munden the actor, after Clint. In 1822 he received the Isis medal of the Society of Arts for his application of soft steel to the purpose, and exhibited good impressions from a plate which had already yielded fifteen hundred; all his subsequent works were produced on steel. In 1825 six plates by Lupton, after Turner, were published with the title 'Views of the Ports of England,' and these were reissued in 1856, with six more by Lupton, as 'The Harbours of England,' with text by J. Ruskin; he also engraved many of the plates for 'Gems of Art,' 1823, 'Beauties of Claude,' 1825, Turner and Girtin's 'River Scenery of England,' 1827, and Lady Charlotte Bury's 'The Three Great Sanctuaries of Tuscany,' 1833. Among his best single plates are: 'The Infant Samuel,' after Reynolds; 'Belshazzar's Feast,' after Martin; 'Wellington surveying the Field of Waterloo,' after Haydon; 'The Eddystone Lighthouse' and 'Fishing at Margate,' after Turner; some theatrical groups after G. Clint, and portraits after Sir Thomas Lawrence, Henry Perronet Briggs, Thomas Phillips, Watson Gordon, and others. Lupton commenced, under Turner's direction, a large plate from his picture of 'Calais Pier,' but in consequence of the frequent alterations made by the painter it was never completed.

Between the years 1858 and 1864 Lupton re-engraved fifteen of the 'Liber Studiorum' subjects for a series which it was intended to issue in parts, but the project failed and the plates remained unpublished. Lupton was an active supporter of the Artists' Annuity Fund, of which he was elected president in 1836. He died at 4 Keppel Street, Russell Square, London, where he had resided for thirty-six years, on 18 May 1873. By his marriage in 1818 to Miss Susanna Oliver he had a family of six sons and one daughter. His youngest son, Nevil Oliver Lupton, born in 1828, gained the 'Turner' gold medal of the Academy at the first competition in 1857, and was a frequent exhibitor of landscapes up to 1877.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Athenæum, 1873, i. 702; Rawlinson's Turner's Liber Studiorum, 1878; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Penny Cyclop. xxiii. 6; Clerkenwell par. reg.; information from the family.] F. M. O'D.

LUPTON, WILLIAM (1676–1726), divine, born at Bentham, Yorkshire, on 1 June 1676, was son of Thomas Lupton, rector there. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 30 March 1694, and graduated B.A. 1697, M.A. 1700, B.D. 1708–9, and D.D. 1711–12. He was elected fellow of Lincoln College in 1698, and for a short time was curate at Avening, Gloucestershire, to George Bull [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. David's, through whose influence, in all probability, he became rector of Richmond, Yorkshire, in 1705. Resigning Richmond the next year, he was appointed lecturer of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London, and in 1714 preacher of Lincoln's Inn, and afternoon preacher at the Temple. On 13 Sept. 1715 he was presented to the ninth prebendal stall in Durham Cathedral. He died at Tunbridge Wells, Kent, on 13 Dec. 1726, and was buried there. A portrait, engraved by Vertue, is prefixed to the edition of twelve of his sermons published in 1729. Lupton was a good preacher, and printed a number of single sermons. He was notable for his championship of the doctrine of eternal punishment. Tillotson preached a sermon on this subject before the queen on 7 March 1689–90, and was said, though wrongly, to have explained away the old doctrine, for, the nonjurors hinted, the comfort of Queen Anne. Lupton upheld the orthodox view, in a sermon preached before the university of Oxford on 24 Nov. 1706 (published at London in 1708). Hickes, Kettlewell, Whiston, and others took part in the controversy (cf. TOBIAS SWINDEN'S *Enquiry into the Nature and Place of Hell*, 1714, 1727, Supplement).

[Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biog. Hist. iii. 109; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 217–19; Nelson's Life of Bull; Hist. Reg. vol. xi. 13 Dec.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. iii. 317.] W. A. J. A.

LUPUS, HUGH, EARL OF CHESTER (*d.* 1101). [See HUGH OF AVRANCHES.]

LUSCOMBE, MICHAEL HENRY THORNHILL (1776–1846), bishop, born in 1776, was son of Samuel Luscombe, physician at Exeter, his mother being a collateral descendant of Sir James Thornhill [q. v.] He was educated at Exeter grammar school and at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1798 and M.A. 1805. He was curate at Clewer, Windsor, and from 1806 to 1819 was master of the East India Company's school at Hertford, holding also the curacy of St. Andrew's in that town. Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] was one of his pupils at Hertford, and became an intimate friend. On 20 Jan. 1810 he was incorporated M.A. of Oxford, joining Exeter College, and proceeding B.C.L. 1 Feb. 1810, and D.C.L. two days later. In 1819 he removed to Caen, and subsequently to Paris. In 1824 Canning determined to appoint Luscombe embassy chaplain at Paris, and general superintendent at the same time of the scattered English congregations on the continent. But he soon afterwards assented to a proposal made originally by Luscombe's old pupil Hook, that the bishops of the Scottish episcopal church should consecrate Luscombe to a continental bishopric, and accordingly on 20 March 1825 Luscombe was consecrated at Stirling. In the course of the same year he assumed the office of chaplain at Paris. This post he retained till his death, and in lieu of the room at the embassy or the French protestant Oratoire in which the services had been held, he erected in 1834, in great part at his own cost, a church in the Rue d'Aguesseau (*Moniteur*, 29 April 1834). He officiated at Thackeray's marriage in Paris in 1836 (*Athenæum*, 18 Oct. 1890).

Luscombe held high church principles. He was one of the founders in 1841 of the 'Christian Remembrancer.' He died suddenly of heart disease at Lausanne, 24 Aug. 1846, and was buried at La Sallaz cemetery. He married the daughter of Henry Harmood, commissioner of the navy, by whom he had a son (who predeceased him) and two daughters. He left a bequest for divinity scholarships at Glenalmond College, Perthshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1847, i. 66).

He published: 1. 'Sermon on Adultery,' Lond. 1801. 2. 'Sermons from the French' (translations), 1825. 3. 'The Church of Rome compared with the Bible, the Fathers of the Church, and the Church of England,' 1839. This was translated into French, in which language also a reply appeared in 1842 by A. Zeloni. 4. 'Pleasures of Society,' a poem (anon.)

[Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 440; Galignani's Messenger, 1 Sept. 1846; Lausanne registers; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Stephens's Life of Dean Hook, 1878.] J. G. A.

LUSH, SIR ROBERT (1807–1881), lord justice, eldest son of Robert Lush of Shaftesbury, Dorset, by his wife Lucy, daughter of Joseph Foote of Tollard, Wiltshire, was born at Shaftesbury on 25 Oct. 1807. He was educated at a school in Shaftesbury, and afterwards spent some years in a solicitor's office. In 1836 he entered himself as a student at Gray's Inn. In 1838, before he was called to the bar, he published an edition of 'The Act for the Abolition of Arrest on Mesne Process, 1 & 2 Vict. c. 110,' with notes and comments, and a treatise on the Wills Act, and in October 1840 there appeared his work on 'The Practice of the Superior Courts of Common Law at Westminster in Actions and Proceedings over which they have a common Jurisdiction,' which became the standard book on common-law practice, and was subsequently re-edited in a second and third edition in 1855 (not as the title-page reads 1856) and in 1865 by James Stephen, professor of jurisprudence at King's College, London, and by Joseph Dixon respectively. Having practised for a short time as a special pleader, he was called to the bar on 18 Nov. 1840, and joined the home circuit. Until 1857, when he became a queen's counsel and a bencher of Gray's Inn, he was a busy junior. In 1842 he edited the common-law portion of 'Chitty's General Practice of the Law.' Though small and unassuming in appearance and delicate in constitution, his learning and clearness of statement at once gave him a special command of mercantile practice. He attached himself to the court of common pleas, and for some years shared with Sir William Bovill the lead of the home circuit. He never sat in parliament. He was, as Lord Westbury wrote of him (Nash, *Life of Lord Westbury*, ii. 69), 'a very learned and distinguished man,' who, 'so far as I know, has no politics at all.' On 30 Oct. 1865 he succeeded Mr. Justice Crompton in the court of queen's bench, where he gained a high reputation for learning and courtesy (see Ballantine, *Experiences*, ii. 57). He was one of the three judges before whom the Tichborne claimant was tried at bar. When first the Judicature Acts came into force in November 1875, he was assigned to sit at judge's chambers for many consecutive weeks in order to settle the practice, he and Sir George Jessel [q. v.] having principally framed the rules of practice under the acts. He was a member of the judicature commission and of the commission on the penal code in 1878, after the completion of which, and while still a puisne judge, he was appointed a member of the privy council by Lord Beaconsfield in May 1879. In October 1880 he succeeded Lord-justice Thesiger in the court of appeal, but his health soon failed, and on 27 Dec. 1881 he died at his house, 60 Avenue Road, Regent's Park, London. He married in 1839 Elizabeth Ann, daughter of the Rev. Christopher Woollacot of London, who died in 1881, and by her had several children, two of whom are practising barristers, Herbert W. Lush-Wilson and Charles Montague Lush.

[Times, 28 Dec. 1881; Solicitors' Journal, Law Journal, and Law Times for 31 Dec. 1881; Foss's Judges of England; information supplied by H. Lush-Wilson, esq.]
J. A. H.

LUSHINGTON, HENRY (1812–1855), chief secretary to the government of Malta, was born at Singleton, Lancashire, 13 April 1812. His father, Edmund Henry Lushington, of Queens' College, Cambridge, B.A. 1787, M.A. 1790, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, 3 May 1793, became a puisne judge at Ceylon, chairman of the colonial audit board, master of the crown office, a bencher of his inn, and died at Park House, Maidstone, in 1839. The second son, Henry, was educated at the Charterhouse, 1823–8, and at the age of fifteen was at the head of the school. He became a student of Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1829. In 1832, and again in 1833, he obtained the Porson university prize for Greek iambics. In 1834 he graduated B.A. as senior optime and with a first class in the classical tripos, and he proceeded M.A. in 1837. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1836. Called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 20 Nov. 1840, he went the home circuit.

Lushington was one of the earliest and most zealous admirers of Tennyson's youthful genius. In 1841 he made the poet's personal acquaintance, and the dedication of 'The Princess' to Lushington in 1847 commemorates the cordial intimacy which followed. Lord Grey in 1847 appointed him chief secretary to the government of Malta, and in 1849 he brought forward the proposed code of laws before the newly elected legislative council. Although in weak health he remained at his post till 1855, when he left for a visit to England. He died on the journey at Paris, 11 Aug. 1855, and was buried at Boxley, Kent.

He was the author of: 1. 'Julius Cæsar,' act ii. sc. 2; 'Richard II,' act iii. sc. 2; with Greek versions. Printed in 'Prolusiones Academicæ,' Cambridge, 1828. 2. 'Fellow Commoners and Honorary Degrees,' 1837. 3. 'A Great Country's Little Wars, or England, Affghanistan, and Sinde,' 1844. 4. 'The Broad and Narrow Gauge,' 1846. 5. 'Fallacies of the Broken Gauge,' 1846, two editions. 6. 'A Detailed Exposure of the Apology put forth by the Neapolitan Government in Reply to the Charges of Mr. Gladstone,' 1851. 7. 'The

Double Government, the Civil Service, and the Indian Reform Agitation,' 1853. With his brother, F. Lushington, he wrote: 8. 'La Nation Boutiquière, and other Poems,' 1855. 9. 'Two Battle-Pieces' in Verse, 1855. 10. 'The Italian War, 1848–49. By H. Lushington. With a biographical Preface by G. S. Venables,' 1859. With George Stovin Venables he wrote a small book of verses, entitled: 11. 'Joint Compositions;' privately printed 1840.

[Gent. Mag. October 1855, p. 441; Venables's Preface to Lushington's Italian War, i. 859.]
G. C. B.

LUSHINGTON, STEPHEN (1782–1873), civilian, was second son of Sir Stephen Lushington (*d.* 1807), of South Hill Park, Berkshire. His father, who was for some years director of the East India Company, and chairman in 1790, was created a baronet in 1791. His mother was Hester, daughter of John Boldero of Aspenden Hall, near Buntingford, Hertfordshire. Stephen, born in Harley Street, London, on 14 Jan. 1782, was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1797. He was elected a fellow of All Souls, and graduated B.A. 1802, M.A. 1806, B.C.L. 1807, D.C.L. 1808. On 28 Jan. 1801 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn, but migrated in the following November to the Inner Temple. He was called to the bar on 7 Feb. 1806, and on 3 Nov. 1808 became a member of the College of Advocates. At the general election in November 1806 he was returned to the House of Commons in the whig interest for the borough of Great Yarmouth, and on 23 Feb. 1807 spoke in favour of the Slave Trade Abolition Bill (*Parl. Debates*, viii. 962–3). Lushington was again returned for Great Yarmouth at the general election in May following, and on 15 March 1808 took part in the debate on the Oude charge against the Marquis Wellesley, whose conduct he severely censured (*ib.* x. 1038–1041). His motion on 31 May 1808 with regard to the award of prize-money to Sir Home Popham, whom he accused of disgracing the character of a British officer, was defeated by a majority of 69 (*ib.* xi. 721–34, 763). In the following month he resigned his seat in the House of Commons, and for some years devoted himself entirely to his practice in the courts of civil and ecclesiastical law. At the general election in March 1820 Lushington was returned for the borough of Ilchester, and on 11 July following brought forward a motion in favour of the recognition of the independence of South America (*ib.* 2nd ser. ii. 376–82). At the reform dinner on 4 May 1821 at the London Tavern he is said to have distinguished himself 'for the vigour or rather the violence of [his] language' (WALPOLE, *Hist. of England*, 1878, ii. 282). In February 1822 he opposed the Irish Insurrection Bill, and maintained that the state of Ireland had never been thoroughly investigated (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. vi. 171–5). His motion on 12 July in the same year for the rejection of the lords' amendments to the Marriage Act Amendment Bill was defeated by 122 to 20 (*ib.* vii. 1639–40, 1648). On 16 March 1824 he supported the introduction of Canning's bill for 'the more effectual suppression of the African slave-trade' (*ib.* x. 1169–75), and on 9 April following spoke in favour of Robinson's motion for a grant of 50,000*l.* for the erection of additional churches (*ib.* xi. 346–50). On 11 June he made an elaborate vindication of the character of John Smith, a missionary, whose irregular conviction by a Demerara court-martial had aroused a great deal of just indignation in this country (*ib.* pp. 1206–45). He was returned for the borough of Tregony, Cornwall, at the general election in June 1826. On 12 June 1827 he presented several petitions from 'people of colour in the West Indies,' and urged that they should be admitted to the full protection of the law, and to all the privileges of British subjects (*ib.* xvii. 1242–9), which was carried out by an order of council issued in the following year. On 17 July 1828 he defended Sir John Nicholl, the judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, from the attacks made upon him by Joseph Hume in the House of Commons (*ib.* xviii. 1754–9), and on 16 Feb. 1829 pronounced a high eulogium on Peel's conduct in relation to the Roman catholic emancipation question (*ib.* xx. 368–72). On 23 Feb. 1830 he supported Lord John Russell's motion for leave to bring in a bill conferring the right of parliamentary representation on Manchester, Leeds, and Birmingham (*ib.* xxii. 881–4), and on 5 April spoke in favour of the repeal of the civil disabilities of the Jews (*ib.* xxiii. 1325-8). Lushington unsuccessfully contested Reading at the general election in the summer of 1830, but was returned for Winchelsea a few days before the dissolution of parliament, and on 15 April 1831 supported Fowell Buxton's resolution pledging the house to adopt the best means of effecting the abolition of slavery in the British colonies (*ib.* 3rd ser. iii. 1455–7). At the general election in this month he was returned both for Winchelsea and Ilchester, but elected to sit for Ilchester. On 15 March 1832 he spoke in favour of an inquiry into the Peterloo massacre (*ib.* xi. 268–9), and at the general election in December 1832 was returned at the head of the poll for the new constituency of the Tower Hamlets, for which he continued to sit until his retirement from the House of Commons at the dissolution in June 1841. On 25 April 1833 he supported Grote's resolution for the adoption of the ballot, which he considered 'was indisputably necessary to secure a beneficial exercise of the elective franchise' (*ib.* xvii. 645–8), and on 23 July 1833 declared himself in favour of triennial parliaments (*ib.* xix. 1141–2). In supporting Lord Morpeth's amendment to the address on 25 Feb. 1835, Lushington defended himself from Colonel Sibthorpe's attack upon a speech which he had recently made to his constituents in Tower Hamlets (*ib.* xxvi. 263–71).

His motion for leave to bring in a bill for the abolition of capital punishment was defeated on 5 March 1840 by 161 to 91 votes (*ib.* lii. 929–35, 946). He supported Easthope's motion in May 1841 for the introduction of a bill for the abolition of church rates (*ib.* lviii. 794–7), and on 2 June following spoke for the last time in the House of Commons during the debate on the motion of want of confidence, when he availed himself of the opportunity 'of avowing himself to be still a party man, and strongly attached to those principles which he had hitherto professed' (*ib.* lviii. 1008–14). Lushington's share in the separation of Lord and Lady Byron in 1817 is noticed under Byron, George Gordon (cf. Moore, *Life of Byron*, vi. 279). With Brougham and Denman Lushington was retained as counsel for Queen Caroline before the House of Lords, and made a masterly speech in her defence on 26 Oct. 1820 (Nightingale, *Trial of Queen Caroline*, 1820, iii. 293–342). He was present at the queen's death on 7 Aug. 1821, and as one of her executors made the arrangements for the removal of her body from Brandenburgh House, Hammersmith, to Brunswick, where he attended the funeral (see *Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. vi. 949–62). In June 1822 Lushington appeared before Sir John Nicholl in the prerogative court as counsel for Mrs. Serres, the soi-disant Princess Olive of Cumberland, in support of her claim to a legacy under the will of George III (Addams, *Eccl. Reports*, i. 255–73). On 16 Feb. 1828 he was appointed judge of the consistory court of London in the place of Sir Christopher Robinson, and took his seat the fourth session of Hilary term (Haggard, *Eccl. Reports*, i. xx). He succeeded Nicholl as judge of the high court of admiralty on 17 Oct. 1838, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 5 Nov. following. The courts over which he presided went through several changes in his time. In 1840 and 1861 the powers of the admiralty court were extended by 3 & 4 Vict. c. 65, and 24 Vict. c. 10; and by the former act the jurisdiction of the prize court, which was formerly constituted by a special commission issued under the great seal in the time of war, was vested in the admiralty judge. By another act passed in 1840 (3 & 4 Vict. c. 66), a salary of 4,000*l.* a year was assigned to this judge, who was to be disqualified from sitting in the House of Commons after the dissolution of the then existing parliament. In 1858 the voluntary and contentious jurisdiction of granting probate of wills or letters of administration was transferred from the ecclesiastical courts to the new court of probate by 20 & 21 Vict. c. 77, while the jurisdiction of the same courts in matters matrimonial was transferred to the new court for divorce and matrimonial causes by 20 & 21 Vict. c. 85, and it was provided that upon the next vacancy the judge of the probate court should also be the judge of the admiralty court. Finally, by an act passed in 1859, serjeants, barristers, attorneys, and solicitors were allowed to practise in the admiralty court (22 & 23 Vict. c. 6). On 2 July 1858 Lushington was appointed dean of arches in the place of Sir John Dodson, and was succeeded in the London consistory court by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Travers Twiss. Owing to the infirmities of age he resigned both his seat in the admiralty court and his post as dean of arches in July 1867. He died at Ockham Park, Surrey, on 19 Jan. 1873, in his ninety-second year, and was buried at Ockham.

Lushington was an ardent reformer and a staunch churchman, an able advocate, and a forcible parliamentary speaker. Throughout the anti-slavery struggle he warmly supported Buxton in his conduct of the campaign, and 'every idea and every plan was originated and arranged between them' (Charles Buxton, *Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton*, 1850, p. 133). As the judge of the admiralty court for nearly twenty-nine years he acquired a high reputation for the legal soundness and the substantial accuracy of his decisions, which were seldom appealed against, and but rarely reversed. As an ecclesiastical judge he had several cases before him of great interest. He gave judgment as judge of the consistory court of London in the case of Westerton *v.* Liddell (church ornaments) on 5 Dec. 1855, as assessor to the Archbishop of Canterbury in the case of Ditcher *v.* Denison (the doctrine of the real presence) on 12 Aug. 1856, and as dean of arches in the case of Burder *v.* Heath (false doctrine) on 2 Nov. 1861, and in the case of the Bishop of Salisbury *v.* Williams ('Essays and Reviews') on 25 June 1862, while he formed one of the judicial committee of the privy council on the hearing of the appeals in Gorham *v.* Bishop of Exeter (doctrine of baptismal regeneration), Long *v.* Bishop of Capetown (church discipline in the colonies), and the case of Bishop Colenso (jurisdiction of colonial metropolitans). His judgments will be found in Haggard ('Ecclesiastical Reports'), Carter's 'Notes of Cases in the Ecclesiastical and Maritime Courts,' Robertson, Spinks (ecclesiastical and admiralty), Deane, William Robinson, Spinks (prize cases), Swabey, Lushington, Browning and Lushington, 'Law Reports, Admiralty and Ecclesiastical Cases,' vol. i., the 'Law Times Reports,' and Moore's 'Privy Council Cases.' A few of his speeches and judgments have been published separately.

With Brougham he was one of the founders of the Society for Promoting the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge in April 1825. He was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1840, and acted as treasurer in 1851. He served on a great number of royal commissions, and was for many years chancellor of the diocese of Rochester, official to the archdeacon, and commissary of Westminster, Essex, and Hertfordshire, and of the deaneries of Essex and Barking.

Lushington married, on 8 Aug. 1821, Sarah Grace, daughter of Thomas William Carr of Frognal, Hampstead, Middlesex, by whom he had five sons and five daughters. His fourth son, Vernon Lushington, Q.C., is the county court judge for Surrey and Berkshire, while the other twin son, Sir Godfrey Lushington, K.C.B., is the permanent under-secretary for the home department. His wife died on 20 Sept. 1837, and was buried in Bushey Church, Hertfordshire. His portrait, painted by W. Holman Hunt in 1862, is in the possession of Judge Lushington. There are engravings of Lushington by Walker (1834) after Newton, and by Holl after Wivell.

Lushington's younger brother, Charles Lushington (1785–1866), entered the civil service of the East India Company in 1800, and served in Bengal till 1827. Returning to England, he was M.P. for Ashburton in the liberal interest from 1833 to 1841, and for Westminster from 1847 to 1852. He resided for many years at Edgware, but died at Brighton 23 Sept. 1866. He published a 'History of Calcutta's Religious Institutions,' Calcutta, 1824; 'Remonstrance addressed to the Bishop of London in behalf of the Dissenters,' 1838; and 'Dilemmas of a Churchman,' 1838. His first wife Sarah, daughter of Colonel Joseph Gascoyne, whom he married in 1805, was author of 'A Journey from Calcutta to Europe in 1827–8,' London, 8vo, and died in 1839; his second wife Julia Jane, widow of Thomas Teed of Stanmore, died in February 1866.

[Times, 21 and 22 Jan. 1873; Law Times, 13 July 1867 and 25 Jan. 1873; Illustrated London News, 1 Feb. 1873 (with portrait); Charles Buxton's Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, 1850; Ann. Reg. 1873, pt. ii. pp. 123–4; Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. ii. pp. 176, 177–9, 269; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 359–60; Random Recollections of the House of Commons, 1836, pp. 255–7; Temple Bar, xxvi. 364–93; Cussans's Hist. of Hertfordshire, Hundred of Edwinstree, 1872, pp. 94–6, Hundred of Dacorum, 1879, p. 227; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Members of the English Bar, 1835, pp. 88–9; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 104; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 883; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, p. 8; Dod's Peerage, &c., 1873, pp. 433–4; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1890, p. 886; Lists of Members of Parliament; Admissions to Lincoln's Inn.]

G. F. R. B.

LUSHINGTON, Sir STEPHEN (1803–1877), admiral, second son of Sir Henry Lushington, bart., by his wife, Fanny Maria, eldest daughter of Matthew Lewis, under-secretary at war, was born on 12 Dec. 1803. Dr. Stephen Lushington (1782–1873) [q. v.] was his uncle. He entered the navy in 1816 on board the Tagus frigate, with Captain (afterwards Sir) James Whitley Deans Dundas [q. v.], in the Mediterranean. From 1817 to 1821 he was with the Hon. Robert Cavendish Spencer [q. v.] in the Ganymede and Owen Glendower on the Mediterranean and South American stations. He was afterwards in the Hind, also in the Mediterranean, with the Hon. Henry John Rous [q. v.], and in her boats was actively employed in the suppression of piracy in the Archipelago till promoted to be lieutenant on 13 July 1824. In 1825 he was lieutenant of the Zebra sloop, and in 1826–7 of the Cambrian frigate, in which he was present at the battle of Navarino on 20 Oct. 1827. Three days later he was moved by Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.] into his flagship, the Asia, from which, on 13 May 1828, he was promoted to command the Ætna bomb. In her he had a distinguished part in the reduction of Kastro Morea on 30 Oct. 1828, for which he was especially complimented by the French admiral in command, and was nominated a chevalier of the orders of St. Louis and the Redeemer of Greece. On 28 Oct. 1829 he was posted, but had no employment till 19 Jan. 1839, when he was appointed to the Cleopatra of 26 guns, fitting for the West Indies. His health broke down, and after a long illness he was invalided home in November 1840. In 1845–6 he commanded the Retribution on the home station, and in 1847–8 the Vengeance on the home station and in the Mediterranean. From her in November 1848 he was appointed superintendent of the Indian navy, an office which he held till 1852. In July 1852 he commissioned the Albion for service in the Mediterranean, and was still in her when the Russian war broke out in 1854.

At the beginning of the siege of Sebastopol Lushington was landed in command of the naval brigade, with the brilliant services of which his name was throughout most closely associated. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 5 July 1855, an officer and a commander of the Legion of Honour, and was decorated with the order of the Medjidie, 2nd class. On 4 July 1855 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and from 1862 to 1865 he was lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital. On resigning that appointment he was promoted to be vice-admiral (1 Oct. 1865), being, however, placed on the list according to his original seniority, between April and October 1862. On 2 Dec. 1865 he was advanced to the rank of admiral, and on 13 March 1867 was nominated a G.C.B. He died at Oak Lodge, Thornton Heath, Surrey, on 28 May 1877. He married in 1841 Henrietta, eldest daughter of Rear-admiral Henry Prescott, and left issue. Lady Lushington died in 1875.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. x. (vol. iii. pt. ii.) 88; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Times, 31 May 1877; Army and Navy Gazette, 2 June 1877.]
J. K. L.

LUSHINGTON, STEPHEN RUMBOLD (1776–1868), Indian official, born in May 1776, was second son of James Stephen Lushington of Rodmersham, Kent, prebendary of Carlisle and vicar of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and of Latton, Essex, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Humphrey Christian of Docking, Norfolk. His father, who died in 1801, was first cousin of Sir Stephen Lushington, created a baronet in 1791. He was educated at Rugby, where he entered in 1785. On 4 Sept. 1790 he was appointed to a Madras cadetship, and in 1792 was made assistant in the military, political, and secret department, Madras; in 1793 translator to the board of revenue, in 1794 deputy Persian translator to the government and Persian translator to the revenue board, in 1796 deputy-secretary to the board of revenue and under-searcher at Sea Gate, and in 1798 secretary and Persian translator to the board of revenue. From 1795 to 1799 he acted as private secretary to Lieutenant-general George (afterwards first Lord) Harris [q. v.], commander-in-chief at Madras, and part of the time civil administrator. Lushington was appointed collector at Ramnad, in the Polygar districts, 12 Jan. 1799, collector at Tinnivelly 31 July 1801, and registrar of Suddur and Foujdarry Adowlut 14 Jan. 1803. He left the East India Company's service in 1807. He sat in parliament for Rye from 1807 to 1812, and for Canterbury from 1812 to 1830. He was chairman of committees in the House of Commons for many years, joint secretary of the treasury in 1824–7, was sworn of the privy council in 1827, and from 1827 to 1835 was governor of Madras. On his return from Madras he contested Canterbury at the general election of 1835, and his success there was hailed as 'a great conservative victory.' He retained his seat until the dissolution in 1837. He was created an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford 12 June 1839. He died 5 Aug. 1868, aged 92, at his residence, Norton Hall, near Faversham, Kent. Lushington was twice married: first, 9 Dec. 1797, to Anne Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Lord Harris; by her (*d.* 1856) he had six sons and two daughters; and, secondly, in 1858 to Marianne, daughter of James Hearne of Great Portland Street, London; she died in 1864. Lushington published in 1840 a life of his father-in-law, Lord Harris.

Lushington's younger brother, SIR JAMES LAW LUSHINGTON (1779–1859), general, obtained a Madras cadetship in 1796, was posted to the Madras army in 1797, and rose to be a full general and colonel, 3rd Madras light cavalry. He was elected a director of the East India Company in 1827, was vice-chairman of the court of directors in 1836–7, and chairman in 1838–9. He founded the Addiscombe scholarship at Cheltenham College, of which he was a vice-president (*Nav. and Mil. Gaz.* December 1846, p. 825). He successively represented Petersfield, Hastings, and Carlisle in the House of Commons, and died in London 29 May 1859 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1859, ii. 91). He married Rosetta Sophia Costen, but had no children.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., vol. ii.; Foster's Baronetage, in which will be found the fullest and best genealogy of all the branches of the Lushington family; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Miles and Dowdeswell's Madras Civil Servants; Official List of Members of Parl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Times, August 1868.] H. M. C.

LUSHINGTON, THOMAS (1590–1661), divine, is usually stated to have been born at Sandwich in Kent. Sir Thomas Browne, in a letter to John Aubrey, written in 1672, speaks of Lushington's birthplace as Canterbury (Browne, *Works*, ed. Wilkins, i. 467). It seems, however, probable that he was the Thomas, 'son of Inggram lussyntovn and An' [i.e. Agnes] hys wyfe,' baptised at Hawkinge, near Folkestone, 2 Sept. 1590. The registers contain the entries of baptism of three more children of Ingram and Agnes, between 1587 and 1593. Thomas matriculated at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, subsequently known as Pembroke College, on 15 March 1606–7, and graduated B.A. in 1616 from Lincoln College. In the interval, according to Wood, he 'had some public employment in the country or elsewhere.' He proceeded M.A. of Lincoln College in May 1618, and afterwards returned to Broadgates Hall, where he devoted himself to theology. Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.], author of 'Religio Medici,' was his pupil at the college. In 1624 he preached a sermon before the university, in which he denounced the popular desire for war with Spain, and spoke contemptuously of the House of Commons. Although his wit and eloquence pleased his hearers, Dr. Piers, the vice-chancellor, reprimanded him for his frivolity, and he was forced to recant his views in a sermon preached on the Sunday following (cf. Cressy, *Fanaticism*, 1672, p. 13, and Edward Hyde, *Animadversions upon . . . Fanaticism*, 1674, pp. 22–4). He took the degree of B.D. in July 1627, and D.D. in June 1632. Lushington was a high churchman of the Laudian school, and 'a very learned and ingeniose man' (Aubrey, *Letters*, ii. 293). He was the chaplain and intimate friend of Richard Corbet [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, and shared in the bishop's convivialities. On 10 June 1631 he was presented by Laud to the prebend of Beminster Secunda in the cathedral of Salisbury, in succession to Corbet, and in 1632 accompanied Corbet on his translation to Norwich. It was owing to Lushington's persuasions that his former pupil, Sir Thomas Browne, settled in Norwich. In 1633 he became vicar of Barton Turf and of Neatheshead in Norfolk, in 1636 of Felixstowe and of Walton in Suffolk, and in 1639 was presented by the king to the rectory of Burnham Westgate, and in 1640 to those of Burnham St. Mary, Burnham St. Margaret and Burnham All Saints in Norfolk. Wood says that Corbet 'got him to be chaplain to Charles I.' During the civil wars he was deprived of his preferments and lived quietly, 'publishing then divers books to gain money for his maintenance.' At the Restoration he declined offers of preferment on account of his age. He died at Sittingbourne in Kent on 22 Dec. 1661, and was buried on 26 Dec. in the south chancel of Sittingbourne Church. A handsome monument to his memory was erected against the south wall of the chancel by his 'kinsman, Thomas Lushington of Sittingbourne, Esq., whom he by his last will made heir to all he had' (Hasted, *Kent*, ii. 594). No trace of it now remains. The epitaph eulogised his character and learning.

In 1646, under the initials G. M., he published a commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews, principally translated from the Latin of Crellius, entitled 'The Expiation of a Sinner.' The work exposed him to suspicions of Socinianism, which he never succeeded in wholly dispelling. In 1660 John Barwick, when starting for Breda, was instructed by the bishops to warn the king against accepting Lushington's services as chaplain (should he offer them) until 'inquiry should be made concerning his suspected faith and principles' (*Life of Barwick*, p. 272). The book was vigorously attacked by Edmund Porter in his 'God Incarnate,' London, 1655. It was apparently reissued, under the initials T. L., D.D., in or before 1656 (Wood, *Athenæ*, Bliss, iii. col. 529). He also wrote 'Logica Analytica de Principiis, regulus et Usu Rationis rectæ,' lib. i. 'De Interpretatione,' which was published by Nich. Bacon, London, 1650. Another part to the work, 'De Argumentatione,' does not appear to have been printed. A 'Commentary on the Galatians,' London, 1650, also translated from Crellius, is attributed by Wood to Lushington. The two Oxford sermons of 1624 were first published in London in 1659, under the pseudonym of Robert Jones, D.D.; they appeared also in 1708 in vol. ii. of 'The Phenix,' p. 476, &c., and in a volume, London, 1741 (with a preface by Hyde). The second sermon only was reissued at London in 1711, and Dublin, 1768. Manuscript copies of both the sermons are preserved in the Harleian MS. 4162, Brit. Mus. (the first sermon imperfect), and in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, ccci. fols. 186, 205. A treatise upon the theology of Proclus, formerly in the possession of Sir Thomas Browne, is probably Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 1838 (Sloane). 'A Treatise of the Passions according to Aristotle and Thomas Aquinas' is also said to have been left by Lushington in manuscript.

[Works of Sir Thomas Browne, ed. Wilkins, iv. 468; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. 293, iii. 341; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. cols. 526–31; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, pp. 357, 360; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 656; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1639–40, p. 368; Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 39, xi. 5; Hasted's Kent, ii. 594, 617; Wood's Historia et Antiq. Univ. Oxon.

1674, ii. 335, for Latin inscriptions both on monument and on stone over Lushington's grave in Sittingbourne Church; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 65; Coxe's Cat. of MSS. in Oxford Colleges and Halls; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Transcripts in Canterbury Diocesan Registry, per J. M. Cowper, esq.; Sittingbourne par. reg., per the Rev. H. Venn.] B. P.

LUTTERELL, JOHN (*d.* 1335), theologian, was a doctor of divinity at Oxford, and became chancellor of the university in 1317. Early in the following year he went to the Roman court at Avignon, apparently in reference to the dispute between the university and the Dominicans, being furnished for this purpose with commendatory letters from the king. His disputations are said to have given him a great reputation at the Roman court. In January 1319 he received the prebend of Axford at Salisbury. He resigned the chancellorship at Oxford in 1322 through a dispute in which he became involved with the masters and scholars on the subject of nominalism and realism. Lutterell purposed to leave England, but was forbidden by a royal order, lest he should bring the university into ill-repute abroad. Lutterell is said to have gone to the Roman court again in 1329. He received the prebend of Knaresborough, Yorkshire, in 1334, and died at Avignon on 17 July 1335.

Lutterell enjoyed a great reputation as a theologian, philosopher, and mathematician. He is said to have written: 1. 'Epistola magistri Johannis Lutterell, Anglici, doctoris sacre theologie, ad quendam D. et curie Romane disputantem [perhaps John Baconthorpe, q. v.] de visione faciali.' Inc. 'Seipsum attencius supplicastis' in a collection of tracts on the Beatific Vision in MS. Univ. Lib. Cambridge, Ii, iii. 10, ff. 91–5 *a*. Tanner makes two treatises of this letter. 2. 'Determinationes contra Ockhamum.' 3. 'In Vesperiis Magistrorum.' 4. 'Prælectiones Oxonienses.' Louis Jacob's MS. 'Bibliotheca Carmelitana' improbably represents Lutterell as a Carmelite. Bale does not include him in his 'Heliades' (Harl. MSS. 3838, 1819).

[Bale, v. 56; Tanner Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 489; C. de Villiers's Bibl. Carmelitana, ii. 43; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford, i. 391, 404–5, ed. Gutch; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 196, 464; Maxwell Lyte's Hist. Univ. Oxford, pp. 111, 130.] C. L. K.

LUTTICHUYS, SIMON (1610–1663?), painter, son of Bernaert Luttichuys, was born in London, and baptised at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, on 6 March 1610. Luttichuys obtained some distinction as a painter of portraits and still-life, and before 1650 removed with his family to Amsterdam. There he continued to practise as a painter until his death in 1662 or 1663. He painted portraits of James, duke of York, and Henry, duke of Gloucester, which were finely engraved by Cornelis van Dalen. Two good still-life pictures in the gallery at Cassel are ascribed to him. Luttichuys was twice married, first to Anna van Peene, secondly at Amsterdam in 1655 to Johanna Cocks of Naerfick (*sic*) in England.

His younger brother, Isaac Luttichuys (1616–1673), born in London, and baptised at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, on 25 Feb. 1616, also practised as a painter. He removed to Amsterdam before 1643, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of Adolf Winck of Amsterdam. He married for a second time before 1648 Sara Grelant, and dying at Amsterdam in March 1673 was buried in the Westerkerk there.

[Oud Holland, iii. 227, v. 82; Moens's Registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstenaars.] L. C.

LUTTRELL or LUTTEREL, EDWARD (*fl.* 1670–1710), crayon painter and mezzotint engraver, appears to have been a native of Dublin, and to have come early in life to London, where he entered at New Inn as a student of law. After practising art for his own pleasure, he finally adopted it as a profession. He obtained some repute as a painter of portraits in crayons, and invented a method of laying a ground on copper on which to draw in crayons. In the National Portrait Gallery there are crayon portraits by Luttrell of Samuel Butler (drawn on an oak panel), Archbishop Sancroft, and Bishop George Morley. A portrait-drawing by him is in the print room at the British Museum. Luttrell was one of the earliest native practitioners of the art of mezzotint engraving. According to Vertue (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068, f. 22) he was led to experiment with the rocker himself, in imitation of the engravings by Abraham Blooteling, and, not being very successful, induced Lloyd the publisher to bribe one Blois, an assistant to Blooteling, to reveal his master's method. Blois revealed it to Lloyd, but Lloyd refused to communicate it to Luttrell, and revealed it to another engraver, Isaac Beckett [q. v.] Luttrell continued his efforts unaided until he met with Jan Van Somer [q. v.], the mezzotint engraver, who gave him the required knowledge. Subsequently Luttrell worked with and for Beckett and Lloyd, and as he did not always put his name to his engravings, they are somewhat difficult to identify. Among those by him are portraits from his own drawings of Bishop Burnet, Dr. Robert Cony (1707), Rev. Francis Higgins, the two ambassadors from Bantam (drawn from life by Luttrell at the Duke's Theatre), and Robert, earl of Yarmouth, with other portraits after Sir P. Lely, John Greenhill, and others. From the address on the portrait of the Rev. F. Higgins, Luttrell would appear to have had a print-stall in Westminster Hall. Luttrell drew a series of portraits, which were engraved by Vanderbanck for Bishop Kennett's 'History of England.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

LUTTRELL, HENRY (1655?–1717), colonel, born about 1655, was son of Thomas Luttrell, by whom the family estates of Luttrellstown, co. Dublin, were recovered at the Restoration, and younger brother of Colonel Simon Luttrell [q. v.] He was for some years in the French service, and Macaulay describes him as having 'brought back to his native Ireland a sharpened intellect and polished manners, a flattering tongue, some skill in war, and much more skill in intrigue' (*Hist.* iii. 203). He was active in the cause of James II, and in 1688–9 he is spoken of as member for co. Carlow, but his name does not occur in the official list of Irish members of parliament. He appears, however, to have intrigued actively against Tyrconnel, and was one of the deputation sent to St. Germains to seek Tyrconnel's recall. He was colonel of the 6th regiment of horse in King James's army (D'Alton, ii. 209). Before the battle of the Boyne he was sent by Sarsfield with his regiment to check King William's advance. Afterwards he was despatched to aid Sarsfield in Connaught, where his exertions largely enabled Sarsfield to take Sligo. His defection from the Jacobites in the following year is said to have contributed to their defeat at the bloody battle of Aughrim. A Williamite diary of the last siege of Limerick (*Harl. Collections*, vii. 481) records: 'We had accounts this day that Henry Luttrell had been seized by order of the French general, d'Usson, for having made some proposals for the surrender of the place, and that he was condemned by a court-martial to be shot; but our general sent them word by a trumpet that if they put any one to death for having a mind to come over to us he would revenge it on the Irish.' Luttrell appears to have been convicted of traitorous correspondence with the English, and to have been respited until instructions arrived from King James. The surrender of Limerick in September 1691 secured his release. He received a pension of 500*l.* a year from William III, and was very active in inducing the Irish soldiers to enlist on the winning side. In April 1693 Luttrell received permission to enlist fifteen hundred Irish papists for the Venetian republic, to serve against the Turks. In 1702 he was made a major-general in the Dutch service, with a regiment; but on the death of King William immediately afterwards he retired to Luttrellstown, where he passed the remainder of his life.

Luttrell was shot dead while in his sedan-chair in Stafford Street, Dublin, on 3 Nov. 1717. The Irish House of Commons declared there was reason to believe that the act was one of revenge on the part of the papists, and a reward of 1,000*l.* was offered for discovery of the perpetrators. During the excesses of the Irish rebellion of 1798, when his grandson had excited popular feeling by his high-handed conduct as commander-in-chief in 1796–7, 'his grave was violated and his skull broken in pieces with a pickaxe.' A portrait of Luttrell by Lely belongs to Lady Du Cane.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Jones of Halkin, Flintshire, whom he married in October 1704, Luttrell left two sons: Richard, who died on his travels; and Simon (1713–1787), who in 1768 was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Irnham, and afterwards as Viscount (1780) and Earl (1785) of Carhampton. The latter married Maria (*d.* 1798), daughter of Sir Nicholas Lawes, governor of Jamaica, and was father of General Henry Lawes Luttrell, second earl of Carhampton [q. v.]; of John Luttrell-Olmius, third earl [see under Luttrell, James (1751?–1788)]; of James Luttrell, captain in the navy [q. v.], and of Temple (Simon) Luttrell (*d.* 1803), M.P. for Milborne Port, Somerset (1774–1780), who married a daughter of Sir Henry Gould [q. v.], was arrested at Boulogne 18 Sept. 1793, and was confined in the Abbaye and Luxembourg prisons in Paris from 24 Oct. 1793 to 14 Feb. 1795. His sister being wife of the Duke of Cumberland, his captors exhibited him to the populace as brother of the king of England (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. 998); he died in Paris without issue 14 Jan. 1803 (*ib.* 1803, i. 92; Alger, *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, pp. 148, 299, 341). The first earl of Carhampton's eldest daughter, Anne, was the wife, first of Christopher Horton of Catton, and afterwards (2 Oct. 1771), of Henry Frederick [q. v.], duke of Cumberland, brother of George III. Her portrait was painted by Reynolds and Gainsborough.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; D'Alton's King James's Army List, 2nd ed. 1860, ii. 209–15 (wrongly indexed in orig.); O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades in the Service of France (Glasgow, 1870); Macaulay's Hist. of England, vols. iii. and iv.; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iii. 399 sq.; Webb's Compendium Irish Biog.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 272; Accounts of Irish Affairs in Hist. MSS. Comm. Reps. vii. and x. pt. v.] H. M. C.

LUTTRELL, HENRY (1765?–1851), wit and poet of society, a natural son of Lord Carhampton [see Luttrell, Henry Lawes], was born about 1765. His mother was possibly a gardener's daughter of Woodstock named Harman (*New Foundling Hospital for Wit*, 1784, iv. 133; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 70). Through his father's influence he obtained a seat for Clonmines, co. Wexford, in the last Irish parliament (1798), and a post in the Irish government, which he subsequently commuted for a pension (Greville). He was sent to the West Indies about 1802 to manage his father's estates there, but soon returned, and obtained an introduction to London society through the Duchess of Devonshire. Though always in narrow circumstances he achieved a social position of 'great eminence and success,' and was looked upon as one of the most agreeable, accomplished, and entertaining men of his day (*ib.*) He published in 1819 some graceful, if rather colourless, elegiacs entitled 'Lines written at Ampthill Park in the autumn of 1818,' and dedicated to Henry Vassall, lord Holland. On an altogether different plane, if scarcely up to the level of his colloquial reputation, is his 'Advice to Julia, a Letter in Rhyme,' published early in 1820. With a faint suggestion of the writer's favourite Horace (whose Lydia of Ep. viii. Bk. i. is the prototype of 'Julia') the poem is in reality a brief society epic, which suggests Praed, and contains the best vignettes of life in London since Gay's 'Trivia.' The description of a London fog, followed by an 'Appeal to Chemistry' to teach 'our chimneys chew the cud,' is full of grim realism, while that of a 'City Shower' challenges comparison with Swift's well-known verses. Tom Moore, who was to some extent its literary sponsor, describes the volume as 'full of well-bred facetiousness and sparkle;' it was greatly improved in the third edition of 1822 (when the title was slightly altered to 'Letters to Julia, in Rhyme'), and 'is now,' said Christopher North, writing in the following year, 'quite, quite a bijou.' Byron greatly admired the wit and tact, and still more the 'good breeding,' of the 'Letters of a Dandy to a Dolly' (as they were styled), and praised them very highly to Lady Blessington. Luttrell's only other printed volume was his 'Crockford House' (1827), a satire on high play which did not enhance his reputation. With this was printed a shorter poem dated 1826, and entitled 'A Rhymer in Rome.' He travelled much in Europe, and kept a diary, which Moore describes as exceedingly clever, but his real greatness was as a talker and diner-out. He exchanged poetical trifles with and often visited Moore, at whose board he launched not a few (now familiar) jests upon a prosperous career. At Moore's in 1831 he was one of a 'remarkable party,' including Macaulay, Lord John Russell, and Tom Campbell (Macaulay, *Letters*). Moore also took counsel with Luttrell before destroying the manuscript 'Memoirs' which Byron had entrusted to his discretion. He was 'always bracketed with Rogers,' compared with whom he is described as 'less caustic, but more good-natured,' and the two were 'seldom apart, and always hating, abusing, and ridiculing each other.' Sir Walter Scott breakfasted with Rogers and 'the great London wit,' Luttrell, in October 1826 (*Journal*, i. 277). At a party at Rogers's in March 1835, at which Wordsworth was present, Luttrell wrote in an album his witty verses on a man run over by an omnibus, concluding with the saw 'Mors omnibus communis.' He wrote both English and Latin verses upon 'Rogers's Seat' (the summer-house in Holland Park), and contests with Lady Blessington the distinction of having remarked that Rogers's 'Italy' would have been dished but for the plates. No one, according to Rogers, 'could slide in a brilliant thing with greater readiness.' He was a frequent guest at Holland House, where many of his best mots were uttered. His own reputation as the 'most epigrammatic conversationalist' Byron ever met, did not prevent his rapt admiration of Hood's genius and puns, and he once let the side dishes pass at Holland House in order to contemplate a man who had failed to laugh at Sydney Smith's jokes (*Memoirs of Sydney Smith*, by his daughter, Lady Holland, 1855, p. 319). Smith once said of him that, until he taught him better, Luttrell imagined that muffins grew; but Luttrell himself constantly spoke of his taste for domesticity, and compared himself to the king of Bohemia, who had a taste for navigation. Though a Bohemian, and a classic, and a wit with an amazing power of repartee, Luttrell was by no means superficial, nor devoid of an occasional Thackerayan wrath against the shams and snobberies of society, and his vein as well as his metre is sometimes Hudibrastic, as in the lines,

O that there might in England be
A duty on Hypocrisy,
A tax on humbug, an excise
On solemn plausibilities!

Lady Blessington, in fact, described him as the one among talkers 'who always makes me think' (*Idler in France*, ii. 116), and Greville as 'a philosopher in all things, but especially in religion.' Gronow, who met him in Paris in 1849, calls him 'the last of the Conversationists' (*Reminiscences*, 1889, ii. 255). He died at his house, No. 31 Brompton Square, on the same day as Turner the painter, 19 Dec. 1851 (*Athenæum*, 27 Dec. 1851). His portrait hangs in the print room at Holland House (LIECHTENSTEIN, ii. 243). A lithograph portrait from a drawing by Count D'Orsay is in the possession of White's Club, and is reproduced in Bourke's 'History of White's' (i. 224).

[Greville Memoirs, pt. ii. (1885) pp. 425–6; Thomas Moore's Diary and Correspondence, passim; Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries, passim; Rogers's Table Talk, 1887, p. 236; Madden's Countess of Blessington, 1855, ii. 46, iii. 189; Prior's Life of Malone, p. 229; Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie, i. 196, 224, ii. 263; Liechtenstein's Holland House, passim; Macready's Reminiscences, ii. 161; Crabb Robinson's Diary, ii. 305; Lord Houghton's Monographs, p. 268; Clark Russell's Representative Actors, p. 252 *n.*; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 281; Times, 25 Dec. 1851; Irving's Annals, p. 343; Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 578; Irish Quarterly Review, 1853, p. 663. Luttrell forms the subject of a paper by Mr. Austin Dobson in the St. James's Magazine for January 1878 (pp. 43–52).] T. S.

LUTTRELL, HENRY LAWES, second EARL CARHAMPTON (1743–1821), soldier and politician, born on 7 Aug. 1743, was the eldest son of Simon Luttrell (*d.* 1787), successively Baron Irnham, Viscount Carhampton, and Earl Carhampton, all in the Irish peerage, by his wife Maria, daughter, and at length heiress, of Sir Nicholas Lawes. The Countess-dowager Carhampton died at a great age at the family seat, Sheepy Hall, Wiltshire, in December 1798 (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 1087). Possibly he is the Henry Luttrell mentioned in Foster's 'Alumni Oxonienses' as the son of Simon Luttrell of Coton Hall, Warwickshire, and as having matriculated at Christ Church on 13 Jan. 1755, aged 17. He was placed in the army, becoming ensign 48th foot on 21 Nov. 1757, lieutenant 34th foot on 27 March 1759, captain 16th light dragoons on 6 Aug. 1759, and major on 14 April 1762. On the same day he was appointed deputy adjutant-general to the forces in Portugal, on 8 Oct. following he was granted local rank of lieutenant-colonel in that country, and on 13 Feb. 1765 he was advanced to be lieutenant-colonel of the 1st regiment of horse. His father was 'devoted to Lord Bute,' through whose influence the son was at the general election of 1768 elected for the borough of Bossiney in Cornwall. When a candidate in the court interest was required to oppose Wilkes in Middlesex, Luttrell, who cherished 'a personal enmity' against him, vacated his Cornish seat (March 1769) to stand for that county. At the poll on 13 April, he was defeated by 1,143 votes to 296, but by a resolution of the House of Commons he was two days later declared to have been duly elected. For some time before the election bets were made on his life; on the polling day he owed his safety to his opponent's friends, and for some months afterwards he 'did not dare to appear in the streets or scarce quit his lodging' (cf. *Cat. of Prints in Brit. Mus. Satiric*, iv. 522 sq.) On 8 Sept. 1770 the post of adjutant-general of the land forces in Ireland was given to him for reward, but he was still discontented; in 1772 he threatened to resign, and in April 1774 he tried to embroil the ministry by a complaint that the sheriffs of Middlesex had summoned Wilkes, and not him, to attend in parliament. From 1774 to 1784 he sat once again for Bossiney, he represented Plympton Earls in Devonshire 1790–4, and from 1817 to his death he was member for Ludgershall in Wiltshire. At the general election in 1783 he was returned in the Irish parliament for the borough of Old Leighton. About 1798 he sold his Irish property at Luttrellstown, and he spent the latter years of his life at his seat of Painshill in Surrey. At first vehement against the union, he afterwards supported it (*Cornwallis Corresp.* iii. 112). He became colonel, brevet, on 29 Aug. 1777, and major-general on 20 Nov. 1782. On his father's death in 1787 he succeeded to the peerage, and he was appointed colonel of the 6th regiment of dragoons, 23 June 1788. In 1789 he became lieutenant-general of the ordnance in Ireland, and in 1795 was entrusted with the suppression of the Defenders in Connaught and the pacification of the province. His impressment of many rebels as sailors provoked much hostile criticism; but in 1796 he was promoted to the commandership of the forces in Ireland. He continued his high-handed policy. 'Carhampton,' the lord-lieutenant Lord Camden wrote to the Duke of Portland on 22 Jan. 1796, 'did not confine himself to the strict rules of law' (LECKY, *History of Ireland*, iii. 419). A conspiracy, for which two men were executed, was formed in May 1797 to assassinate him. On 2 Aug. 1797 he was made master-general of the ordnance, and in December Sir Ralph Abercromby relieved him of the office of commander-in-chief. He became general in the army 8 Jan. 1798, and resigned the mastership of the ordnance in 1800. He was also governor of Dublin, and patent-custumer at Bristol. He died at Bruton Street, London, 25 April 1821, when his name stood third in the list of generals. On 25 June 1776 he married Jane, daughter of George Boyd of Dublin, a very beautiful woman, who survived him. Having no children, he was succeeded in the peerage by his brother John, who in 1787 assumed the additional surname of Olmius, and died in 1829 (see under LUTTRELL, JAMES).

Luttrell was a man of wit and daring. The story goes that when challenged to a duel by his father, he refused the summons because it was not given by a 'gentleman.' The 'Memoirs of Miss Arabella Bolton,' 1770, and some lines in an ode to Colonel L—— in the 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' iv. 123–7, refer to his seduction, while at Oxford, of a gardener's daughter near Woodstock. His speech in the court of chancery, 9 Dec. 1815, on the disputes arising out of the will of the Duchess of Cumberland, was printed in 1816.

[Gent. Mag. 1769 pp. 189–92, 1798 p. 1087, 1821 pt. i. p. 468, 648; Calendar Home Office Papers for 1760–5 p. 217, for 1770–2 p. 142; Walpole's George III, ed. 1845, i. 214–16, 353–359, iv. 174; Walpole's Letters, v. 155–6, 162, 347, 364, vii. 328; Hayward's Piozzi, ii. 23; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 412–13; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. 1861, xi. 70; information from War Office, through R. H. Knox, C.B.] W. P. C.

LUTTRELL, JAMES (1751?–1788), captain in the navy, youngest son of Simon Luttrell, first earl of Carhampton, and brother of Henry Lawes Luttrell, second earl of Carhampton [q. v.], was born at Four Oaks in Warwickshire about 1751–2. He was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy on 2 Feb. 1770, to be commander of the Merlin sloop on 27 Oct. 1780, and on 23 Feb. 1781 was posted to the Portland. On 16 March 1782 he was appointed to the Mediator of 44 guns. In December, while waiting off Ferrol to intercept an American frigate lying there, he fell in with a squadron of five of the enemy's vessels, storeships or privateers, but heavily armed and with an aggregate of over six hundred men. As the Mediator stood towards them they formed line of battle, and presented a formidable appearance; but Luttrell bore down on them, and after a few broadsides cut off one of the largest, the Alexandre, and compelled her to strike. While he was taking possession of her the others scattered and fled. It was not till five hours later that the Mediator came up with another of the vessels, the Ménagère, which she captured after a running fight of nearly five hours more. The next day two of the others were in sight, partially dismasted; but Luttrell felt unequal to any further attack. The following day a desperate but unsuccessful attempt was made by his prisoner to set fire to the Mediator. The prizes were brought safely to England. In April 1783 Luttrell was moved into the Ganges of 74 guns, and in the following September was appointed surveyor-general of the ordnance, a post which he held till his death, from consumption, on 23 Dec. 1788.

In 1775 he was returned to parliament by the borough of Stockbridge in Hampshire, which he represented till 1784, when he was returned by Dover. There is an engraved portrait of him; his gallant action in the Mediator was the subject of a painting by Dodd, and of three different views by Serres. These pictures have also been engraved.

Luttrell has been frequently confused with his elder brother, JOHN LUTTRELL, afterwards LUTTRELL-OLMIUS (*d.* 1829), third earl of Carhampton. The latter was a captain in the navy of 1762 (e.g. *European Mag.* 1783, iii. 5). When captain of the Charon, he commanded the squadron which reduced Omoa in the Gulf of Honduras on 17 Oct. 1779 (BEATSON, iv. 484). He afterwards retired from the service; was in 1784 appointed one of the commissioners for managing the excise; in 1787, on the death of Lord Waltham, his first wife's brother, took the name and arms of Olmius; he succeeded as third Earl of Carhampton in 1821. After his first wife's death in 1797, he married in 1798, Maria, daughter of John Morgan, recorder of Maidstone; and died in 1829, when the title became extinct (CHARNOCK, *Biog. Nav.* vi. 507).

[Gent. Mag. 1788, pt. ii. p. 1131; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, v. 677; Memoirs of Sir Michael Seymour, Bart. (privately printed, 1878), pp. 4–12; Navy Lists; commission and warrant books in Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

LUTTRELL, NARCISSUS (1657–1732), annalist and bibliographer, son of Francis Luttrell, esq., of London, a descendant of the Luttrells of Dunster Castle, Somerset, was born in 1657, and educated in the school of Sheen, Surrey, under Mr. Aldrich. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 17 Feb. 1673–4, and was created M.A. by royal mandate in 1675 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823, p. 303). Most of the members of his family were Jacobites, but he warmly espoused the cause of King William (*Rawdon Papers*, pp. 359, 419). For many years he lived in complete seclusion at Chelsea, studied much, chronicled the stirring events of his time, and collected an extensive library, including some valuable manuscripts. Hearne says that he had formed 'a very extraordinary collection. In it are many manuscripts which, however, he had not the spirit to communicate to the world, and 'twas a mortification to him to see the world gratified without his assistance.' He died at Little Chelsea, after a lingering illness, on 27 June 1732, and was buried at Chelsea on 6 July (*Historical Register*, 1732, 'Chronological Diary,' p. 28). Narcissus Luttrell, his son, was buried at Chelsea in 1727, and Francis Luttrell, probably another son, was buried there on 3 Sept. 1740. Luttrell formed a valuable collection of fugitive poetical tracts, with broadsides and slips, relative to his own time. The collection became the property of Edward Wynne, author of 'Eunomus, or Dialogues concerning the Law and Constitution of England,' and a near relation of the Luttrells. Wynne's library was dispersed by Leigh & Sotheby in 1786. After passing through the hands successively of James Bindley [q. v.] and the Duke of Buckingham, a large number of the sheets, consisting of 188 eulogies and elegies, 255 humorous, political, historical, and miscellaneous ballads, and 143 proclamations and broadsides, were purchased by the British Museum for 63*l.* on 9 Aug. 1849. Other portions of the collection were, on the dispersal of the Heber Library, incorporated with the Britwell Collection (information kindly furnished by Mr. R. E. Graves; DIBDIN, *Library Companion*, 1824, ii. 325).

Luttrell compiled in manuscript, day by day, a chronicle of contemporary events under the title of 'A Brief Historicall Relation of State Affairs from September 1678 to April 1714.' The manuscript is now in the library of All Souls' College, Oxford. Although a quotation from it was printed in Howell's 'State Trials,' the work remained neglected until Lord Macaulay drew public attention to it by quoting it frequently as an authority in his 'History of England.' It was soon afterwards printed hurriedly by the delegates of the University Press, and issued in 6 vols. Oxford, 1857, 8vo, without a preface or notes, and with an indifferent index. Although valuable, many of Luttrell's notes are excerpts from contemporary newspapers, and the many confusions in dates by which the work is characterised are due either to errors in the newspapers, or to their dates of issue being accepted by Luttrell as the dates of the events recorded in them.

Luttrell's 'Diary of Private Transactions at various times between 1 Nov. 1722 and 11 Jan. 1725,' written in Greek characters, but in the English language, is preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 10447). It contains little beyond a record of his hours of rising and method of spending his days.

[Athenæum, No. 1542, p. 621; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. manuscript; Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 135, 136; Beaver's Memorials of Old Chelsea, p. 330; Hearne's Collections (Doble), iii. 169, 171; Howell's State Trials, ix. 1005; London Gazette, 16–19 Oct. 1693, No. 2915; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 408, 2nd ser. i. passim, iii. 133, v. 149, xii. 44, 78.] T. C.

LUTTRELL, SIMON (*d.* 1698), colonel, was eldest son of Thomas Luttrell (*d.* 1674) of Luttrellstown, co. Dublin, by a daughter of William Segrave. Henry Luttrell (1655?–1717) [q. v.] was his brother. Simon married, in August 1672, Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Newcomen, bart., in whose regiment he was lieutenant-colonel, and succeeded to the family property on his father's death in 1674. Luttrell was a devoted adherent of James II, levied a regiment of dragoons for his service, and received from him the appointment of lord-lieutenant of the county of Dublin, and membership of the privy council in Ireland. He sat as one of the representatives of the county of Dublin in the Irish parliament of 1689, and was made military governor of that city. Two orders are extant issued by Luttrell in May and June 1690, in relation to the protestant inhabitants of Dublin at that time. To the measures adopted by Luttrell was ascribed the preservation of Dublin for the Jacobites against the designs of Schomberg. Luttrell retained the governorship of Dublin till the withdrawal of James II in July 1690. He was one of the Irish representatives who went to France in that year to urge on James II the propriety of removing the Duke of Tyrconnel from the office of viceroy. The Duke of Berwick, who was well acquainted with Luttrell, tells us that he always appeared to him to be an honest man, and that he was of an accommodating disposition. Luttrell was on board the French fleet which arrived too late to aid the Irish in October 1690, and returned to France, where he was appointed colonel of the queen's regiment of infantry in the army of King James. The treaty of Limerick contained a clause of indemnity to Luttrell and other Irish officers who should return to Ireland within eight months and swear allegiance to William and Mary. By not accepting this condition Luttrell became liable to attainder, which was duly put in force against himself and his wife. Luttrell served until 1696 in Italy as brigadier, under Marshal Catinat, and he was subsequently attached with his regiment to the forces of the Duke de Vendôme in Catalonia. The present writer possesses two official documents executed in Catalonia by Luttrell as 'colonel du regiment d'infanterie de la Reine d'Angleterre & brigadier des armées du Roy.' The first is dated at Girona 19 Dec. 1697; the second was signed at Perpignan 20 Feb. 1698. An inscription to Luttrell's memory in the Irish College at Paris records that his death took place on 6 Sept. 1698. Archdall in his 'Peerage of Ireland,' 1789, iii. 411, erroneously stated that Luttrell was slain at Landen in 1693. This error has been repeated in Burke's 'Extinct Peerage.'

[King's State of the Protestants, 1692; Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick, 1778; Life of James II, 1816; Macariæ Excidium, 1850; Dalton's Irish Army List, 1860; O'Callaghan's Hist. of Irish Brigades, 1860; J. T. Gilbert's Jacobite Narrative, 1892.] J. T. G.

LUTWYCHE, Sir **EDWARD** (*d.* 1709), judge, son and heir of William Lutwyche of Shropshire, was called to the bar at Gray's Inn in June 1661, and was elected an ancient of the inn in 1671. He became a serjeant-at-law on 23 Feb. 1683, and king's serjeant on 9 Feb. 1684, when he was also knighted. In October 1685 he was appointed chief justice of Chester, and was promoted to a judgeship of the common pleas 21 April 1686; but having in Sir Edward Hale's case supported the royal claims to grant dispensations from the penal laws, he lost his seat on the abdication of James II, was excepted out of the Act of Indemnity, and returned to the bar. He continued to practise till 1704. With other members of the bar at York assizes in April 1693 he refused the oaths tendered by the grand jury, and was fined 40*s*., but he was sufficiently in favour with the crown to be consulted by the treasury on certain crown rights (Redington, *Treasury Papers*, 1697–1701, p. 352). He prepared and published, in French and Latin, in 1704, 'Reports of Cases in the Common Pleas,' which were published in English after his death in 1718, in two editions, folio and octavo. He died in June 1709, and was buried in St. Bride's Church, London. His son Thomas is noticed separately. Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 93) pronounces him to have been an ignorant lawyer and an incompetent judge. Bain's 'Catalogue of Pictures in Serjeants' Inn' mentions a print after a portrait of him by T. Murray.

[Foss's Judges of England; Bramston, p. 207; Luttrell's Diary, iii. 83; 2 Shower's Reports, 475; Parl. Hist. v. 334.] J. A. H.

LUTWYCHE, THOMAS (1675–1734), lawyer, son of Sir Edward Lutwyche [q. v.], justice of the common pleas, was a king's scholar at Westminster School, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 4 July 1692, but took no degree. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1697, was reader there in 1715, and treasurer of the inn in 1722. He sat in parliament for Appleby, Westmoreland, from 1710 to 1715, for Callington, Cornwall, between 1722 and 1727, and for Agmondesham, Buckinghamshire, from 1728 to his death, 13 Nov. 1734. He was buried in the Inner Temple Church. Lutwyche was made Q.C. towards the end of Queen Anne's reign, and was an able lawyer. He was a high tory, and delivered, on 6 Nov. 1723, a strong speech in parliament against the bill for laying a tax upon papists. He left some manuscript reports of 'select cases, arguments and pleadings' in the Queen's Bench in the reign of Queen Anne, first published in 1781 in pt. xi. of 'Modern Reports.' One of his opinions is printed in 'Nichols's Literary Anecdotes,' i. 315–16.

[Alumni Westm. p. 222; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Inner Temple Books; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary (1734), p. 31; Parl. Hist. viii. 354–51; Members of Parliament (official lists); Luttrell's Diary, vi. 510.] J. M. R.

LUXBOROUGH, Lady (*d.* 1756). [See Knight, Henrietta.]

LUXFORD, GEORGE (1807–1854), botanist, was born at Sutton in Surrey on 7 April 1807. At the age of eleven he was apprenticed to a printer, with whom he remained sixteen years, and during that time acquired a knowledge of several languages and much general and scientific information. In 1834 he removed to Birmingham, but returning south in 1837, he started in business as a printer in London the next year. This was followed by the issue of his 'Flora of Reigate,' 1838, 8vo. For some years he was sub-editor of the 'Westminster Review,' and from 1846 to 1851 was lecturer on botany in St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1841 he undertook the editorship of the 'Phytologist' for Edward Newman, and held that post until his death on 12 June 1854 at Walworth. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1836.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. i. 426.] B. D. J.

LUXMOORE, JOHN (1756–1830), bishop successively of Bristol, Hereford, and St. Asaph, son of John Luxmoore of Okehampton, Devonshire, was born there in 1756. He was educated at Ottery St. Mary school and at Eton, whence he passed as scholar in 1775 to King's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1780, and proceeding M.A. in 1783. On 30 June 1795 he was created D.D. at Lambeth by Archbishop Moore (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 770). He became fellow of his college, and having been tutor to the Earl of Dalkeith, afterwards Duke of Buccleuch, he obtained much preferment. He was made rector of St. George's, Bloomsbury, in 1782, prebendary of Canterbury in 1793, dean of Gloucester in 1799, and rector of Taynton in 1800. In 1806 he exchanged St. George's, Bloomsbury, for St. Andrew's, Holborn. In 1807 he became bishop of Bristol, in 1808 he was translated to Hereford, and in 1815 to St. Asaph. In 1808 he resigned the deanery of Gloucester, and in 1815 the benefice of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Luxmoore held, as was usual, the archdeaconry of St. Asaph at the same time as the bishopric, and had other preferments (cf. *ib.* 1830, ii. 649). He died at the palace, St. Asaph, on 21 Jan. 1830. Luxmoore married a Miss Barnard, niece of Edward Barnard, provost of Eton, and left a large family. He published a few charges and sermons.

The eldest son, CHARLES SCOTT LUXMOORE (1794?–1854), graduated B.A. 1815, and proceeded M.A. in 1818 from St. John's College, Cambridge. By his father's assistance he was a notable pluralist, holding the deanery of St. Asaph, the chancellorship of the same diocese, a prebend at Hereford, and three rectories at the same time. He died at Cradley, Herefordshire, on 27 April 1854.

[Gent. Mag. 1830 i. 272, ii. 649, 1854 i. 663; Le Neve's Fasti; Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, p. 234.] W. A. J. A.

LYALL. [See also LYELL and LYLE.]

LYALL, ALFRED (1795–1865), philosopher and traveller, born in 1795, was youngest son of John Lyall, of Findon, Sussex (*d.* 1805), and his wife, Jane Camming or Comyn, of Newcastle-on-Tyne. George Lyall [q. v.], M.P., and William Rowe Lyall, D.D. [q. v.], dean of Canterbury, were his brothers. He was educated at Eton, where his name appears in the lists of the fifth form, next to that of Percy Bysshe Shelley. Lyall matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, 13 Nov. 1813, and graduated B.A. in 1818. After spending some time at Frankfort and at Geneva, he settled in a small house of his own at Findon with his widowed mother, to whom he was devoted. While at Findon he edited the 'Annual Register' from 1822 to about 1827. The winter of 1825–6 he passed with an invalid sister in Madeira, and on his return he published in 1827 an anonymous and singularly well-written narrative, entitled 'Rambles in Madeira and Portugal.' The book was accompanied by a folio volume of lithographic sketches by Lyall's friend and fellow-traveller, Mr. (afterwards the Rev. James) Bulwer. Subsequently Lyall returned to Findon, and applied himself to metaphysical studies. He produced, anonymously, a thin volume entitled 'Principles of Necessary and Contingent Truth,' London, 1830, being intended as an introduction to a larger work that never was executed. In 1829 Lyall took holy orders, as curate to his old friend Dr. Hind, rector of Findon, and in 1832 he married. The winter of 1833–4 he passed at Rome, where he kept an interesting journal, still extant. In 1837 he was appointed vicar of Godmersham, Kent, and at the request of Messrs. Rivingtons, the proprietors, resumed the editorship of the 'Annual Register,' but a serious illness soon compelled him to relinquish the work, and, although a careful and charitable pastor and a good neighbour, he was unable henceforth to undertake much literary work. In 1848 he became rector of Harbledown, near Canterbury.

In 1856, under the title 'Agonistes, or Philosophical Strictures, by the Author of the Principles of Necessary and Contingent Truth,' London, 12mo, Lyall published his maturer views, which resemble those of Sir William Hamilton [see HAMILTON, SIR WILLIAM, 1788–1856]. About a third of the book consists of a very close and generally adverse discussion of the philosophical theories of John Stuart Mill. In company with Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, J. H. Rose of the 'New Biographical Dictionary,' Smedley, and others, Lyall contributed to the 'History of the Mediæval Church,' in vol. xi. of the 'Encyclopedia Metropolitana.' He died at Llangollen, of hereditary paralysis, 11 Sept. 1865, and was buried at Harbledown. There is a tablet to his memory in the church.

Lyall married in 1832 Mary, daughter of James T. Broadwood of Lyne House, Sussex. His children include the eminent Etonians and Indian civilians, Sir Alfred Lyall, K.C.B., and Sir James Lyall, K.C.S.I., lieutenant-governor of the Punjab.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed.; Lyall's writings; information from private sources.] H. M. C.

LYALL, GEORGE (*d.* 1853), politician and merchant, was the eldest son of John Lyall of Findon, Sussex, a merchant and shipowner of London, by his wife Margaret, born Conyn. He entered his father's business, and on his father's death in 1805 succeeded to the direction of it. For several years he was chairman of the Shipowners' Society, and his experience and suggestions were of considerable use to Huskisson in negotiating his commercial treaties with the northern states of Europe. He presided over the meeting at the London Tavern, 11 Dec. 1823, at which John Marshall initiated the agitation for a reform in the system of keeping 'Lloyd's Register' of shipping, and he sat in 1824 as a representative of the shipowners on the committee of inquiry, which reported in February 1826. Nothing, however, was done until 1834, when the 'Register' was reformed and placed under the supervision of a permanent committee, of which he was an original member (see *Annals of Lloyd's Register*; Martin, *History of Lloyd's*). He was also one of the chief promoters of the great Marine Indemnity Company at Lloyd's, as well as of the London Docks and Guardian Insurance Companies. In 1830 he was elected a director of the East India Company, and was its chairman in 1841. He made an unsuccessful attempt to enter parliament in 1832, when he contested the city of London as a tory at the first election after the passing of the Reform Bill. A vacancy occurring in 1833, on the death of Alderman Waithman, he defeated the liberal candidate, Alderman Venables, and was elected by 5,569 to 4,527 votes. In politics he was a Canningite, but being a poor speaker his influence, which was great, was chiefly exerted indirectly. He, however, introduced a Merchant Seamen's Widows Bill on 25 April 1834, and having overcome the partial opposition which the ministry at first offered to it, he carried it successfully through the house. At the general election of 1835 he lost his seat, and did not stand again until 1841, when he and Masterman were elected. He retired from public life in 1847, and died at 17 Park Crescent, Regent's Park, London, on 1 Sept. 1853. Though diffident and unobtrusive, his sound judgment and mercantile knowledge gave him considerable weight in the House of Commons and in the city of London. His son, also named George, was M.P. for Whitehaven from 1857 to 1865.

[Times, 7 Sept. 1853; Gent. Mag. 1805 ii. 1179, 1853 ii. 418; Ann. Reg. 1853; Raikes's Journal, i. 165; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. vols. xxi. xxii. and xxiii.] J. A. H.

LYALL, ROBERT (*d.* 1831), botanist and traveller, born in Scotland, studied at Edinburgh University between 1801 and 1810, and proceeded M.D. there, but he spent some part of his early days at Manchester, studying plants, especially mushrooms. He appears to have been unsuccessful in his profession at home, although his papers on the irritability of plants, published in Nicholson's 'Journal' (vols. xxiv–viii.), 1809–11, attracted some attention among scientific botanists (cf. *Royal Society's Cat. Scientific Papers*). According to his own account, he 'twice found an asylum from misfortune and passed some of the best years of his life' in the Russian empire, where he seems to have married and to have grown intimate with the czar's physician, Sir Alexander Crichton [q.v.] In 1815 he resided in St. Petersburg as physician to a nobleman's family, and he afterwards travelled to Kaluga with Mr. Pollaratskii. From 1816 to 1820 he was attached to the establishment of the Countess Orlof-Tchésmenska at Ostrof, sixteen miles from Moscow, in summer, and in winter at the ancient capital. In 1821 he was attending General Natschokin at Semeonovskoyé, near Moscow.

From 22 April till August 1822 he travelled, in the double capacity of courier and physician, with the Marquis Pucci, Count Salazar, and Edward Penrhyn, through the Crimea, Georgia, and the southern provinces of Russia. He reached London from St. Petersburg in August 1823. While in England he published 'The Character of the Russians and a detailed History of Moscow, illustrated with numerous Engravings, with a Dissertation on the Russian Language, and an Appendix containing Tables, political, statistical, and historical, an Account of the Imperial Agricultural Society of Moscow, a Catalogue of Plants found in and near Moscow, and an Essay on the Origin and Progress of Architecture in Russia,' 4to, London and Edinburgh, 1823. In 1825 Lyall published his 'Travels in Russia, the Krimea, the Caucasus, and Georgia,' 2 vols. 8vo, London and Edinburgh. The journal of travel included a translation of the 'Journal' of General Vermótof's embassy in 1817 to Persia, portions of which had appeared in Kotzebue's 'Voyage en Perse.' Both works, which freely exposed the corruption and immorality of the Russian nobles and officials, gave great offence at St. Petersburg. His dedication of the first book to the Emperor Alexander was disavowed by the czar through the consul in London. In 1824 Lyall replied to the 'Quarterly Review's' criticism of his first work, and published 'An Account of the Organisation, Administration, and Present State of the Military Colonies in Russia,' 1824.

In 1826 Lyall succeeded James Hastie [q. v.] as British agent in Madagascar. He arrived with his family at Mauritius in the summer of 1827, and, proceeding to Tamatave, was introduced to the king of Madagascar, Radama I, but he returned to his family at Port Louis in order to await the season suitable for journeying to the interior. In July 1828 he received tidings of the illness of Radama I, and hastened to Antananarivo, but did not arrive until 1 Aug., when the king was dead, and although he was received with salutes of cannon, the suspension of public business, owing to the king's death, prevented him from holding any intercourse with the Hova government. On 28 Nov. Queen Ranavalona announced her refusal to receive him as agent of the British government. The season being unfavourable for his departure, Lyall remained at the capital, botanising and collecting objects of natural history.

In March 1829 Lyall was permitted at his own request to proceed to Tamatave, and a fortnight later (29 March) a crowd of natives, headed by the keepers of the national idol, Ramahavaly, which they carried on a pole, surrounded his dwelling. The idol-keepers emptied bagfuls of snakes in the courtyard, while Lyall and his sons were led on foot to the village of Ambohipeno, some six miles distant. There Mrs. Lyall, who was in a feeble state of health, soon joined them, and on 22 April they were all permitted to travel in palanquins to Tamatave. The Malagasy government pretended that the idol Ramahavaly had instigated the outrage to mark its disapproval of Lyall's visit to his sacred village for the purpose of collecting plants and reptiles. Lyall died at Mauritius in September 1831 of the effects of the malarial fever common to the lowland swamps and forests of Madagascar.

Lyall was a fellow of the Linnean Society and of other scientific societies in London, Edinburgh, Manchester, and Moscow. Many of the plants collected by him in Madagascar are preserved at Kew. A list was published by Lasèque. Besides the works mentioned above, he was author of 'A Treatise on Medical Evidence relative to Pregnancy as given in the Gardner Peerage Cause,' London, 1826, 2nd edit. 1827.

[Nicholson's Journal, vols. xxiv–xxviii. 1809–1811; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Journal of Botany, 1889, xxvii. 311; Lasèque's Plants at Kew, p. 557; Royal Soc. Catalogue, iv. 137; Ellis's History of Madagascar, ii. 396–417 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. p. 574; Mauritius and Madagascar, Official Correspondence, 1829–32; Journals of Sir Lowry Cole, Colville, and Dr. Lyall, manuscript, 2 vols. fol. in duplicate, in Colonial Papers at the Record Office. See also Times, 15 April 1824; Morning Chronicle, 3 June 1824; Courier, 3 Jan. 1824; New Monthly Magazine and Literary Journal, No. 24, 1 June 1824.] S. P. O.

LYALL, WILLIAM ROWE (1788–1857), dean of Canterbury, born in London, 11 Feb. 1788, was third son of John Lyall of Findon, Sussex, a merchant and shipowner in the city of London, who died 10 Dec. 1805, aged 53. In 1805 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship, and graduated B.A. 1810 and M.A. 1816. He was curate of Fawley, Hampshire, from 1812 to 1815, when he removed to London. He was appointed chaplain to St. Thomas's Hospital in 1817, and soon afterwards assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn. In 1822 he became examining chaplain to the Bishop of London; in 1823 rector of Weeley, Essex; on 4 June 1824 archdeacon of Colchester; in 1826 Warburtonian lecturer, when his subject was 'The Prophetical Evidences of Christianity;' in 1827 rector of Fairsted, Essex, and in 1833 he exchanged the livings of Weeley and Fairsted for the cure of Hadleigh, Essex. On 11 June 1841 he was instituted to the archdeaconry of Maidstone, on 11 June 1841 to a prebendal stall at Canterbury, in 1842 to the rectory of Great Chart, near Ashford, and on 26 Nov. 1845, to the deanery of Canterbury. He was seized with paralysis in 1852, from which he never recovered, and died at the deanery, Canterbury, on 17 Feb. 1857, being buried in Harbledown churchyard on 26 Feb. He married in 1817 Catharine, youngest daughter of Joseph Brandreth, M.D., of Liverpool.

Lyall contributed to the 'Quarterly Review' in 1812 and 1815 articles on Dugald Stewart's philosophy (vi. 1–37, xii. 281–317), and conducted the 'British Critic' during 1816–17, and reorganised the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' at the request of Bishop Howley in 1820. He appointed Edward Smedley editor of the latter undertaking, and contributed to the 'Encyclopædia's' 'History of Greece, Macedonia, and Syria,' chap. i. 'State of Parties in Greece on Conclusion of Peloponnesian Wars,' and chap. v. 'The Age of Agesilaus.' With St. J. Rose he edited the 'Theological Library,' vols. i–xiv. 1832–46; and published, besides charges to the clergy of Colchester and Maidstone, 'Propœdia Prophetica. A View of the Use and Design of the Old Testament; followed by (1) On the Causes of the rapid Propagation of the Gospel, (2) On the Credibility of the

New Testament,' 1840; new edit. 1854; another edit. 1885.

[Gent. Mag. April 1857, pp. 491–2.]

G. C. B.

LYDE, WILLIAM (1622–1706), dramatic poet. [See Joyner.]

LYDGATE, JOHN (1370?–1451?), poet, was born, as he himself tells us, at Lydgate, near Newmarket, 'where Bacchus licour doth ful scarsly flete' (*Falls of Princes*, 176 *d*, cf. 217 *d*; *Æsop*, Prol. 32). Bale and Pits describe him as sixty years old in 1440, making 1380 his date of birth. Other facts prove, however, that he was born at least ten years earlier; in the 'Falls of Princes' (bk. viii. Prol.), which he began about 1430, he speaks of his 'threescore of yearys.' His later connection with the Benedictine monastery of Bury St. Edmunds makes it possible that he went to the school kept by the monks there (cf. *Babees Book*, Early English Text Soc., xlv–vi). According to his own account he was an unruly boy. He was fond of 'jangling' and 'japing' with his schoolfellows; he stole fruit and preferred 'telling' cherry-stones to going to church (cf. 'Testament' in Halliwell, *Minor Poems*, pp. 255–257). When fifteen he was admitted into the abbey of Bury, and at the end of a year he had grown serious enough to make his profession (*ib.*)

In his latest work, 'Secreta Secretorum,' he speaks in very sympathetic terms of the high place that a university ought to hold in a civilised state, and it is very probable that he enjoyed the advantages of academic training. But details are wanting. Gloucester Hall at Oxford was a house of education for Benedictine monks, and Lydgate may have spent some time there. Bale asserted that he studied at both the English universities. An early manuscript note describes a rendering of one of Æsop's fables as 'made in Oxenford' (*Ashmol. MS.* 59), and some verses on the foundation of the town and university of Cambridge are assigned to him (cf. *Baker MS.* in Cambr. Univ. Libr.; *Retrospective Review*, 2nd ser. i. 498). Bale's further statement that he completed his studies in France and Italy rests on very shadowy evidence. Padadopoli, an historian of the university of Padua, vaguely conjectures that he studied in that university (*Historia Gymnasi Patavini*, ii. 165). A fourteenth-century Joannes Anglus seems to be known to some Paduan writers, but there is nothing to identify him with the poet (cf. Schick, p. xc). It seems very doubtful if Lydgate at any time visited Italy. He was undoubtedly well acquainted with France, but his foreign tours seem to have been undertaken in the spirit of an adventurous sightseer rather than in the pursuit of academic learning:—

> I haue been offte in dyvers londys
> And in many dyvers Regiouns. . . .
> In Citees, Castellys, and in touns;
> Among folk of sundry naciouns. . . .
> I askyd no mannere of protecciouns;
> God was myn helpe ageyn al drede'

(*Harl. MS.* 2255, ff. 148–50).

Meanwhile, on 13 March 1388–9, 'fr[ater] Joh[annes] Lidgate, monachus de Bury,' was admitted in the church of Hadham to the four minor ecclesiastical orders (Tanner, 489). According to the register of William Cratfield, abbot of Bury St. Edmunds, he received letters dimissory for the office of subdeacon on 17 Nov. or Dec. 1389 (*Cotton*, Tib. B. ix. fol. 35 *b*), and for that of deacon on 28 May 1393 (*ib.* fol. 69 *b*). He was ordained priest by John Fordham, bishop of Ely, on 7 April 1397, in the chapel of the manor of Dounham (cf. *ib.* fol. 85 *b*, and Schick, p. lxxxvii).

Bale states that as soon as Lydgate had completed his foreign tour, he opened a school for the sons of noblemen. Warton and later writers locate the school in the Bury monastery. In 1415 the poet was present at the election of William of Exeter as abbot of the monastery.

Lydgate wrote verse from an early age. He seems to have been fired by the example of Chaucer, and he made after 1390 the personal acquaintance, not only of the poet, who died in 1400, but also of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.], the poet's son. Through the reign of Henry IV (1399–1413) he spent much time in London, apparently seeking from men of rank recognition for his poetic efforts. He knew London life and London topography well. In his popular poem 'London Lackpenny' he humorously portrays the disadvantages of an empty purse in the metropolis. The corporation of the city acknowledged his merit, and invited him to celebrate civic ceremonies in verse. He wrote a 'Ballade to the Sheriffs and Aldermen of London on a May day at a Dinner at Bishop Wood' (*Ashmol. MS.* 59, No. 31, printed in *Chron. of London*, ed. Nicolas, p. 257), and he devised pageants for both the Mercers' and the Goldsmiths' Companies in honour of William Estfield, who was mayor in 1429 and 1437 (*Addit. MS.* 29729, ff. 132 sq.) The chapter of St. Paul's Cathedral also commissioned him to write verses to be inscribed beneath a pictorial representation in the cloisters of the 'Dance Macabre' or 'Dance of Death' [No. 7 below].

But Lydgate quickly obtained more exalted patronage. He seems to have secured an introduction to Henry IV's court, and at the request of the Prince of Wales in 1412 he began his 'Troy Book' or 'Destruction of Troy' [No. 2 below]. When it was completed in 1420, Lydgate presented it to the prince, then Henry V, who showed his appreciation of his efforts by inviting him to undertake a 'Life of our Lady.' He celebrated in verse Henry V's return to London after Agincourt, 23 Nov. 1415 (*Harl. MS.* 565, printed in *Chron. of London*, pp. 216 sq.) In 1417 he lamented in a poem the departure of his friend Thomas Chaucer for France on diplomatic business (*Ashmol. MS.* 59, No. 21; *Harl. MS.* 1704), and for Queen Catharine he wrote a 'balade' (*Addit. MS.* 29729, f. 127 *b*; cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251, No. 125). At the request of the French king Charles—apparently Charles VI, Queen Catharine's father—he is said to have translated into English the French invocation to St. Denis (*Ashmol. MS.* 59, No. 33).

From the date of Henry VI's accession Lydgate regularly acted as a court poet, and in the king's uncle, Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, he found a generous patron. At Humphrey's recommendation he undertook his largest literary undertaking, the 'Falls of Princes.' An application made by him to the duke for money while the work was in progress is extant (*Harl. MS.* 2251. f. 6; Halliwell, p. 49), and he wrote verses on the duke's marriage in 1422 with Jacqueline (*ib.* 131, f. 579 *b*; *Addit. MS.* 29729, f. 157 *b*), and in all probability an elegy on the duke's death in 1447 (*Ashmol. MS.* 59; Stowe's list in Speght's *Chaucer*, 1598, f. 394). 'A pytous Complaynte of a Chapellayne of my Lordes of Gloucester' is also entitled 'Complainte made by Lidgate of my Ladye of Gloucester and Holland' (*Ashmol. MS.* 59, No. 27). The ladies of the court generally seem to have encouraged his poetic enterprises. For Anne, countess of Stafford, he wrote 'An Invocation to St. Anne' (*ib.* No. 20). For that lady's sister-in-law, Anne, widow of Edmund Mortimer, earl of March (*d.* 1424), and wife of John Holland, second earl of Huntingdon (afterwards duke of Exeter), he wrote his 'Life of St. Margaret,' and he subsequently produced an 'Interpretatio missæ in lingua materna' for the Countess of Suffolk, apparently Alice, daughter of Thomas Chaucer, and granddaughter of the poet (*MS. St. John's Coll. Oxf.* lvi. 76). Stowe assigns to Lydgate 'The fyfftene Joyes of oure Lady cleped the xv Odes, translated out of French at th' instance of the worshipfull Pryncesse Isabelle, Countesse of Warwyke, lady Despenser,' i.e. the second wife of Lydgate's patron Richard de Beauchamp (*Harl. MS.* 2255; *Cotton MS.* Titus A. xxv.; cf. *Addit. MS.* 29729), but Lydgate's responsibility is here disputed.

In 1426 Lydgate was in Paris in attendance on other noble patrons. For Thomas de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, he translated in that year Deguilleville's 'Pilgrimage of Man.' On 28 July following he translated, at the request of Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick (then regent of France in the absence of the Duke of Bedford), a poetical 'Remembraunce of a Pedigree,' by Laurence Callot, showing Henry VI's claim to the throne of France (*Harl. MS.* 7333, f. 31, printed in Wright, *Political Poems*, ii. 131 sq.) At the end is a 'roundelle', in anticipation of the king's coronation. For the little king at holiday seasons Lydgate devised numerous 'mummings,' one of which was performed at Windsor, probably in 1424, and another at Eltham, probably at New Year, 1427–8. 'A New Year's Ballade,' addressed to the king and his mother 'at Hertford,' perhaps celebrated the opening of 1429. Henry's coronation at Westminster, 6 Nov. 1429, called forth both a ballad and a prayer; the former was presented on the day of the ceremony When the king entered London in February 1431 on his return from France, Lydgate prepared an elaborate set of verses [No. 30 below], and he doubtless helped to welcome Henry when the king visited the monastery of Bury at Christmas 1433. About that date he presented to Henry his 'Life of St. Edmund,' written at the request of the abbot, William Curteis. It concludes with a 'balade royal of Invocation' prepared at the king's 'instance.'

Despite his repeated complaints of poverty, his poetic services did not go unrewarded. On 21 Feb. 1423 the privy council decreed that the lands belonging to the alien priory of Longville Gifford or Newenton Longville, with the pension of Spalding, of the value of 40*l.*, appertaining to the Abbey of Angers, were to be leased to four persons nominated by Sir Ralph Rocheford. John Lydgate, a monk, figures on the list of names (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, iii. 43). In June of the same year Lydgate was elected prior of Hatfield Broadoak or Hatfield Regis, Essex, but he does not seem to have performed many of the duties of his office. He was seldom resident at Hatfield, and probably soon resigned. According to Dugdale, whose list of the priors is defective, one John Durham held the office in 1430. On 8 April 1434 Lydgate was formally relieved of all relations with the priory of Hatfield, so as to enable him to return to Bury (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. ix. p. 139).

There the later part of Lydgate's life seems to have been spent. On 22 April 1439 he was granted a pension of ten marks from the customs of Ipswich (*Pat. Roll.* 17 Henry VI, p. 1, m. 7), and a sum of 6*l.* 4*s.* 5¼*d.* was accordingly paid him by the collectors of customs at the Easter following. On 7 May 1440 the king substituted for this payment an annual pension of 7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be paid out of the proceeds of the farm of Waytefee, and Lydgate received half the amount at Michaelmas of the same year. Legal difficulties touching the letters patent arose in the next year, and Lydgate petitioned the king (14 Nov. 1441) to direct the issue of new letters patent in which the same pension should be conferred jointly on himself and John Baret (*d.* 1467), the treasurer of Bury monastery. The request was complied with a week later; extant accounts of the sheriffs of Norfolk show that the pension was duly paid until Michaelmas 1449. An extant receipt, in the Bodleian Library, by Baret alone for half the sum is dated 2 Oct. 1446 (cf. *Secreta Secretorum*, ed. Steele, Early English Text Soc., and *Anglia*, iii. 532, by Zupitza).

In 1439, at the request of John Whethamstede, abbot of St. Albans, Lydgate had translated into English metre a Latin 'Life of St. Alban' [No. 10 below], and he was paid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for his work (Amundesham, *Annales Monast. S. Albani*, ii. 256, Rolls Ser.) The abbot paid a hundred shillings for translating, copying, and illuminating the manuscript, which was placed before the altar of the saint. Lydgate celebrated miracles wrought at St. Edmund's shrine in 1441 and 1444, and he was 'charged in his oold dayes' by Abbot Curteys to make an English metrical translation of the 'De Profundis,' to be hung on the walls of the abbey church (cf. *Laud. Misc. MS.* 682, f. 8, and *Harl. MS.* 2255, No. 11). He still continued writing court poems, and described in verse 'the prospect of peace' during the negotiations of 1443, and the truce of 1444 and the treaty of marriage between Henry VI and Margaret of Anjou. Both pieces are printed from Harleian MS. 2255 in Wright's 'Political Poems,' ii. 209, 215. Stowe, in his 'Annals of England,' 1615, p. 385, states that Lydgate made the verses for the pageants exhibited at Queen Margaret's entry into London in 1445. He wrote 'A Ballad on presenting an Eagle to the King and Queen on the day of their Marriage' (Halliwell, *Minor Poems*, p. 213; cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251). A poem on the 'Nightingale,' in Cotton. MS. Calig. A. ii. ff. 59–64, is dedicated to Ann, wife of Humphrey Stafford, duke of Buckingham, whom he had already eulogised when Countess of Stafford. Lydgate there deplored the death of Henry de Beauchamp, duke of Warwick [q. v.], who died on 11 June 1445 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 80). The epitaph ascribed by Stowe to him on Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, proves that he was writing in 1447. Osbern Bokenam [q. v.], in his 'Legend of St. Elizabeth,' which was composed between 1443 and 1447, describes him as a living contemporary, in contrast with Gower and Chaucer, who were dead. He wrote his 'Testament,' declaring his readiness for death in his last years, and died while engaged in translating the 'Secreta Secretorum,' a treatise on the education of princes, into English verse. In Michaelmas 1449 he received the latest known payment of his pension. John Alcock [q. v.], bishop of Ely, asserts that Lydgate wrote a poem on the occasion of the final loss by the English of France and Gascony, which cannot be dated earlier than 1451. Alcock, who was born in 1430, speaks as though he knew Lydgate personally. Lydgate's death may therefore be conjecturally placed in 1451 (cf. *Sermon on Luke viij.*, W. de Worde, 1496? unique copy in Peterborough Cathedral Library bound up with Alcock's 'Mons Perfeccionis;' Brydges, *British Bibliographer*, ii. 532).

Pits, while denying that he died in 1482, assigns the event to 1440, and many other dates have been suggested. The manuscripts of some of Lydgate's poems have been freely interpolated by later hands, and the additions at times deal with events subsequent to Henry VI's reign. On these unsafe grounds the poet's life has been extended into the reign of Edward IV, and even into that of Henry VII. Thus some versions of Lydgate's verses on English kings [No. 29 below] introduce Edward IV (*Harl. MS.* 2251. 3) and Henry VII (*Brit. Mus. MS.* Reg. 18, D. ii). The prologue of the 'Life of St. Edmund' is in one copy (*Ashmol. MS.* 46) accommodated to celebrate Henry VI's successor; and Edward IV's 'Quene and Modir' are commemorated in a poem assigned to Lydgate in Harleian MS. 2251. 9. f. 10.

Lydgate was doubtless buried in the Bury monastery. Two fragments of coarse, soft stone were found amid the ruins of the abbey in 1775, and one bore the name of Lydgate amid some undecipherable words (*Archæologia*, iv. 130). The following epitaph, written soon after his death, may have been the original inscription on his tomb (cf. *Harl. MS.* 116, f. 170):

Lidgate Cristolicon, Edmundum, Maro Britanus,
  Boccasiousque viros psallit; et hic cinis est.

Hæc tria præcipua opera fecit:—vij libros de Christo; librum de vita Sancti Edmundi;

et Boccasium de viris illustribus; cum multis aliis.' A later epitaph is quoted by Fuller:—

> Mortuus seclo superis superstes,
> Hic jacet Lydgat tumulatus urna;
> Qui fuit quondam celebris Britannæ
> Fama poesis.

Lydgate repeatedly describes himself as Chaucer's disciple. He addresses him as his master, and while Chaucer was alive seems to have submitted to him his poems in manuscript, so as 'with his supporte' to 'amende and correcte the wronge traces of' his 'rude penne' (*Life of our Lady*). To his 'master with humble affeccioun' he dedicates his 'Chorl and Bird.' In his 'Troy Booke' he laments that death has deprived him of Chaucer's literary counsel, and that no survivor was worthy to hold Chaucer's inkhorn. His 'Story of Thebes' was designed as a direct imitation and continuation of the 'Canterbury Tales,' and was printed with them by Stowe (1561). Lydgate pretends that he told the story on the pilgrims' return journey from Canterbury to Southwark. In the prologue to the 'Falls of Princes,' Lydgate, while commending his 'master,' enumerates Chaucer's minor works in a passage of classic value to the student of the older poet. John Shirley (1366–1456), who zealously collected and copied out Chaucer's works, did little less extensive service for Lydgate; and the confusing proximity of the two writers' shorter poems in Shirley's manuscripts has occasioned much difficulty in determining the authorship of many minor pieces. Nor was Lydgate unacquainted with the English writings of 'moral' Gower, the philosopher Strode, Richard of Hampole (cf. *Falls of Princes*, viii. 24, f. 192 *b*, ix. 38, f. 217 *c*), or Layamon, and he probably read William Langland.

Lydgate mentions familiarly all the great writers of classical and mediæval antiquity. Of Greek authors he claims some acquaintance with 'grete' Homer, Euripides, Demosthenes, Plato, Aristotle, and Josephus. Among Latin writers he refers constantly to Ovid, Cicero, Virgil, and his commentator Servius, Livy, Juvenal, and 'noble' Persius; to 'moral' Seneca, Lucan, Statius, Aulus Gellius, Valerius Maximus, Prudentius, Lactantius, Prosper the 'dogmatic' epigrammatist, Vegetius, Boethius, Fulgentius, Alanus ab Insulis, and Guido di Colonna. Dante, Petrarch, and Boccaccio are repeatedly commended by him among Italian writers, and he was clearly acquainted with the 'Roman de la Rose,' with French fabliaux, romances, and chronicles. Alain Chartier he only seems to mention once (Halliwell, p. 47).

But Lydgate's linguistic attainments may easily be exaggerated. His classical learning was to a large extent obtained at second hand. He had practically no knowledge of Greek (cf. Koeppel, *Laurent*, pp. 46–8; *Falls of Princes*, iii. 7, fol. 78). He only knew Homer's 'Iliad' from the mediæval Isidore Hispalensis's 'Origines;' of the 'Odyssey' he seems wholly ignorant, while Guido di Colonna or Dares Phrygius doubtless supplied him with material for his 'History of Troy.' It may be questioned whether the Latin classics were more directly at his command. He mentions that Cicero wrote orations and 'morall ditties,' but refers to Vincent of Beauvais's 'Speculum Historiale' as the source of his information. He undoubtedly read Seneca and Boethius, and much mediæval literature in Latin and French; but when he converted Boccaccio's 'De Casibus Virorum Illustrium' into English verse he depended on the French translation of Laurent de Premier fait. His knowledge of the Arthurian legends he mainly derived from Geoffrey of Monmouth, and he freely utilised the 'Gesta Romanorum.' In his 'Court of Sapience' and elsewhere he treats of science and mathematics, but he disclaims knowledge of Euclid (*Troy Book* F_2 *a*), and has little title to be reckoned a mathematician. He possessed a library, but the sole volume belonging to it now known to be extant (Bodl. Libr. MS. Laud. 233) significantly contains two works of Isidore Hispalensis along with a few sermons of Hildebert of Le Mans and some brief quotations from Virgil and Horace. Lydgate's autograph figures in this volume.

For two centuries after his death Lydgate was assigned by critics of English poetry a place beside Gower and only a little below Chaucer. In his own lifetime he found an ardent disciple in Benedict Burgh [q. v.], who eulogised him unstintedly both in a metrical panegyric (*Secreta*, ed. Steele, xxix. sq.), and in a continuation of Lydgate's 'Secreta Secretorum,' stanzas 214–27. Another contemporary, Bishop Alcock, speaks of his many 'noble histories' and 'vertuous ballettes,' which led to the 'encrease of vertue and the oppression of vice' (*Sermo* on Luke viij, Wynkyn de Worde, 1496 ?). Bradshaw in his 'Life of St. Werburge' (ii. 20–3), Bokenam in his 'Legends' (i. 177, ii. 4, 612, vi. 24, xiii. 1078), and Ashby in his 'Active Policy of a Prince,' write of Lydgate with scarcely less warmth. Feylde, in his 'Lover and a Jaye' (prol. 19–21), terms his works 'fruytefull and sentencyous,' and their author 'a famous rethorycyne.' In the early sixteenth century Stephen Hawes, in his 'Pastyme of Pleasure,' apostrophised his 'mayster Lydgate' as 'the most dulcet sprynge Of famous rethoryke, and of the ballad royal The chefe originall.' Skelton frequently mentions him in close conjunction with Chaucer and Gower (*Philip Sparrow*, ll. 804–12; *Garland of Laurel*, ll. 390, 428–41, 1101); and 'the triad of Scottish poets,' Dunbar, Gawin Douglas, and Sir David Lyndsay, reckon his name only second to Chaucer's (cf. DUNBAR, *Golden Targe*, ll. 262–70, and *Lament for the Makaris*, l. 51; DOUGLAS, *Palice of Honour*, ed. Small, i. 36, 11; LYNDSAY, *Papyngo*, Prol. l. 12). During the Elizabethan period Lydgate's fame was at its zenith. In Tarleton's 'Seven Deadly Sins,' of which the 'platt' of the second part is alone extant, he figured as chorus (cf. MALONE, iii. 348), like Gower in 'Pericles.' William Bullein [q. v.], in his 'Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence,' 1564, sets him on Parnassus (p. 16), and Richard Robinson, in the 'Reward of Wickednesse,' 1574, places him on Helicon. Sackville, in the prologue before the 'Induction of the Mirror of Magistrates,' states that the work was designed to imitate or continue Lydgate's adaptation of Boccaccio's 'Falls of Princes,' and he and Norton also obtained hints for their 'Gorboduc' from Lydgate's prose 'Serpent of Division.' In 1581 one John Lawson wrote a long-winded historical chronicle in lumbering verse, which he called 'Lawson's Orchet,' avowedly on the model of Lydgate's longer poems (*Lansd. MS.* 204), and gave reasons for regarding Lydgate as worthy of equal praise with Chaucer (BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iv. 29). William Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie' (ed. Arber, p. 32), agrees with Lawson as far as the 'good proportion of' Lydgate's verse and 'his meetely currant style' are concerned, but censures his subject matter as more 'superstitious and odd . . . than was requisite in so good a wit.' Puttenham, in his 'Arte of English Poesie,' credits Lydgate with translations only, but, although 'no deviser of that which he wrote, he wrote in good verse.' Shakespeare may have sought some hints for his 'Troilus and Cressida' from Lydgate's 'Troy Book,' which Heywood published in modernised verse in 1614. John Lane [q. v.] performed a like service for Lydgate's 'Guy of Warwick' in 1621. Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia,' Nashe, in his preface to Greene's 'Menaphon,' Camden, and Francis Beaumont all make honourable reference to Lydgate. Clarke, in his 'Polimanteia,' 1595 (fol. R. 3 *a*) links him with Sir David Lyndsay. Peacham in the 'Compleat Gentleman,' 1634, p. 95, credits him 'for those times' with 'a tolerable and smooth verse.' In 'Don Zara del Fogo, a Mock Romance,' 1656, Lydgate is portrayed as a champion of Chaucer in a contest between the latter and Ben Jonson, for the honour of being known as the first of English poets. To Fuller, Lydgate's English seemed purer and more modern than Chaucer's.

Chatterton read Lydgate; he addressed one of the Rowley poems to him, and wrote another in imitation of him. The poet Gray was the most distinguished of all Lydgate's admirers. In his opinion, his choice of expression and the smoothness of his verse rendered him superior to Gower or Hoccleve, and could even 'raise the more tender emotions of the mind' (cf. GRAY, *Works*, ed. Gosse, i. 387–407). Warton is no less eulogistic. Recent criticism has been less generous. Hallam perceived in him very occasional displays of spirit, humour, or graphic minuteness. Ritson found him 'a most prolix and voluminous poetaster,' or 'a prosaic and drivelling monk,' whose 'stupid and fatiguing productions' did not deserve the name of poetry, and were only worthy of preservation as typographical curiosities or as specimens of illuminated manuscripts. Mrs. Browning perceived in his verse 'flashes of genius,' 'although not prolonged to the point of warming the soul;' his moments of power and pathos were infrequent, and he 'wears for working days no habit of perfection' (*The Greek Christian Poets and the English Poets*, p. 120). A 'barbarous jangle' was, in J. R. Lowell's opinion, the justest estimate of Lydgate's verse (*My Study Windows*, art. 'Chaucer').

Lydgate wrote clearly; the proportion of obsolete words is smaller than in Chaucer, or Wycliffe, or Pecock; he is, therefore, readily intelligible to the reader of modern English. He frequently apologised for the 'rudeness' of his language, and explained the defect by representing the speech of his native county as 'most corrupt, and with most sondry tonges mixt and rupte' (*Court of Sapience*, Prol.) But the influence of French and Latin is more apparent in his vocabulary than that of any East-Anglian dialect. Lydgate's voluminousness attests his industry, but he had little or no poetic imagination. The tedious length of his narrative poems renders them unreadable, and, from a literary point of view, worthless. His moralising, usually in allegorical form, is unimpressive, although the piety which inspires it is obviously sincere. He shows to best advantage in his shorter poems on social subjects, like 'London Lackpenny,' or the ballade on the 'Forked Headdresses of the Ladies' ('a dyte of Womenhis hornys,' Halliwell, p. 46), or 'A Satirical Description of his Lady when she hath on hire hood of grene' (*ib.* p. 199). There occasionally he exhibits a frolicsome vein of satire, as well as insight into the weaknesses of human nature. Elsewhere he shows some sympathy with rural life and natural scenery, and although he delights in exposing women's foibles, he refers to them in his serious poems in terms of genuine respect. Despite the depression which all but a small fragment of his literary work excites in the reader, Lydgate may fairly be credited with a genial personality.

Lydgate admitted in his 'Troy Book' (fol. E 5 *b*) that he 'set aside' 'truth of metre' and took 'none hede nother of shorte nor longe.' But he employs in the 'Falls of Princes' and the majority of his works a very distinct metre known as Rhyme Royal. It consists of seven-line stanzas, each line containing ten syllables with rhymes *a b a b b c c*, but the scansion is irregular. A well-marked cæsura after the second foot, or after an extra syllable preceding the third foot, is very common, but the accented syllables vary arbitrarily from four to six, and this irregularity gives much of his verse the halting effect of doggerel. The rhyme is often exchanged for mere assonance or a repetition of the same syllable. The 'Troy Book' and 'Thebes' are in heroic couplets, like many of the 'Canterbury Tales,' and in two works, 'Reason and Sensualitie' and the 'Pilgrimage,' rhyming couplets (in eight-syllable lines) are employed after the manner of Gower's 'Confessio Amantis.' Lydgate's ballades are not accurate metrical experiments, but occasionally he attempted 'roundels' on a strict French model (cf. SCHIPPER, *Englische Metrik*, i. 196). Many shorter poems owe such attractions as they possess to the repetition of the same line or refrain at the close of each stanza.

The list of works assigned to Lydgate by Bale, Tanner, and Ritson, is appallingly long. Ritson reached a total of 251, but his carelessness renders his results nearly useless. His titles constantly repeat the same work under two, three, or four different forms, and he assigns to Lydgate numerous poems known to be the work of Chaucer and other contemporaries. A valuable list of 114 works by Lydgate, including many ballads and short pieces, is printed on Stowe's authority in Speght's edition of Chaucer's 'Works,' 1598 (fol. 394). Many of Lydgate's writings have been printed by Caxton, Wynkyn de Worde, and Pynson, whose volumes are excessively rare, but a large number still remain in manuscript. The chief manuscript volumes are those transcribed by Shirley—Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 2251 (293 ff.) and Addit. MS. 16165, and Bodl. Ashmol. MS. 59—but each volume contains much work by other authors. Harl. MS. 2255 (once the property of John Stowe), Addit. MS. 29729 (a copy in Stowe's autograph of a volume once in Shirley's collection), Lansd. MS. 699, and manuscripts of the Earl of Ashburnham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii.) are also important. Numerous short pieces will be found in very many other volumes in the Harleian collection, in the Bodleian Rawl. MS. c. 48 and Laud. Misc. 683, and in the Camb. Univ. Libr. MS. Kk. i. 6.

Lydgate's chief poems may be classified thus: I. NARRATIVE or EPIC. 1. 'Falls of Princes,' probably written between 1430 and 1438 for Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. It consists of 36,316 lines, and is a rendering in English verse (rhyme royal) of a French version by Laurent de Premierfait of Boccaccio's Latin prose work, 'De Casibus Virorum Illustrium' (cf. KOEPPEL, *Laurents de Premierfait und John Lydgates Bearbeitungen von Boccaccios De Casibus*, Munich, 1885). A contemporary manuscript is Harl. MS. 1766; five other copies are in the same collection; others are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 21410 (imperfect); at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, ccxlii.; at Belvoir Castle, the Duke of Rutland's seat (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 11), at Longleat (*ib.* 3rd Rep. p. 188), in Lord Mostyn's library (*ib.* 4th Rep. p. 362), in Earl of Jersey's library at Osterley (*ib.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. p. 101), and at Hunterian Museum, Glasgow. An extract, 'The Tragedie of Duke Pompey,' is in the Earl of Ashburnham's MS. (*ib.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 106 *b*). It was twice printed in folio by Pynson, 27 Jan. 1494 (Bodl. and Brit. Mus. imp.), and 21 Feb. 1527 (Brit. Mus. and Trin. Coll. Camb.), under the title 'The Tragedies gathered by Jhon Bochas of all such Princes as fell from theyr Estates through the mutability of Fortune since the Creation of Adam until his time.' Other editions, by Tottel and John Wayland, are dated respectively 1554 and 1558. Some extracts appeared as 'The Prouerbes of Lydgate' (col. 'Here endeth the prouerbes of Lydgate upon the fall of prynces. Enprynted at London in Flete Strete at the sygne of the sonne, by Wynkyn de Worde,' 4to, 1510? Camb. Univ. Libr. and Brit. Mus.); this book contains, besides extracts from the 'Falls,' two short poems, 'The Concords of Company' and 'A Poem against Self Love' (HALLIWELL, *Minor Poems*, pp. 173–8, 156–164; cf. *Harl. MS.* 75, 78, No. 2).

2. 'Troy Book' (thirty thousand lines in heroic couplets, with prologue and epilogue

and concluding address to Henry V in thirteen seven-line stanzas). Begun in 1412 it was completed about 1420, in the eighth year of Henry V's reign. The chief manuscripts are: Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton. Aug. A. iv.; Bodl. MS. Digby, 232; St. John's College, Oxford, vi.; the Earl of Ashburnham's MS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 106 *b*); the Gloucester Cathedral Library (*ib.* 12th Rep. pt. ix. p. 399), and Mr. John Tollemache's MS. at Helmingham Hall, Suffolk (*ib.* 1st Rep. p. 60 *b*). The first-mentioned manuscript corresponds with a printed edition by Pynson, 1513, fol. (cf. Ward, pp. 75–9; copies are in Brit. Mus., Bodl., and on vellum in Huth Libr.) It reappeared in a text corrected by Robert Braham [q. v.] in 1555 as 'The Auncient History and onely Trewe and Sincere Cronicles of the Warres betwixt the Grecians and Troyans, Wrytten by Daretas a Troyan, and Dictis a Grecian, and Digested in Latyn by the learned Guydo de Columpnis and sythēs translated into English Verse' (by Thomas Marshe). Thomas Heywood produced a modernised version as 'Life and Death of Hector' (London, by T. Purfoot, 1614). Lydgate mainly paraphrased Guido di Colonna's 'Historia de Bello Trojano,' and perhaps Dares Phrygius or Dictys Cretensis (cf. *Cambr. Antiquarian Society Proc.* iii. 117).

3. 'The Story of Thebes,' undertaken, according to the prologue, when the poet was 'nie fiftie yere of age,' about 1420. Designed as an additional 'Canterbury Tale,' it is in three parts, of which the first reaches to the death of Œdipus, and the other two treat of the wars of Thebes. Lydgate followed some French prose version of the metrical 'Roman de Thebes,' but he may have occasionally consulted Statius's 'Thebais,' Seneca's 'Œdipus,' Boccaccio's 'Teseide,' and Chaucer's 'Knightes Tale' (cf. Koeppel, *Lydgate's Story of Thebes, eine Quellenuntersuchung*, Munich, 1884). It consists of 4,716 lines of heroic couplets, with a prologue. The chief manuscripts are: Brit. Mus. MS. Arundel, 119; Addit. MS. 18632, ff. 5–33 (followed by Hoccleve's 'De Regimine'); Royal MS. D. ii. ff. 147 *b*–162 (imperfect); Cotton. Appendix, No. xxvii. ff. 11–61 (imperfect). Other manuscripts are at the Bodleian, Rawl. MS. c. 48, and Laud. Misc. 416, f. 227; at Longleat (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 188), in Sir H. R. Ingilby's library (*ib.* 6th Rep. 361*a*, with Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*), in Lord Mostyn's library (*ib.* 10th Rep. p. 361), and in Mr. J. H. Gurney's library, Keswick Hall, Norfolk (*ib.* 12th Rep. ix. 164). It was first printed by Wynkyn de Worde, n.d., 4to (1500?), with 'The Interpretacyon' [No. 18 below] and 'Temple of Glas' [No. 19] (imp. copy in Brit. Mus.), and again in Stowe's edition of Chaucer, 1561 (cf. Ward, pp. 87 sq.)

II. Devotional.—4. 'The Life of our Lady' (5,936 lines of rhyme royal), written for Henry V (cf. *Brit. Mus.*; *Cotton MS.* App. viii. No. 1; *Harl. MS.* 629 No. 1, 3862 No. 1, 3952 No. 1, 4011 No. 7, 5272 No. 1; *Ashmol. MSS.* 39 and 59 No. 67; at St. John's College, Oxford, MS. lvi.; *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS.* Kk. i. 3; manuscript at Longleat, see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 180, and in Lord Mostyn's manuscript, see *ib.* 4th Rep. p. 35 *a*; cf. p. 360). It was printed by Caxton, 1484 (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.: a fragment of a second edition by Caxton is in the Bodleian Library). It was reissued by Robert Redman, 1531, and again as 'Early English Religious Literature,' No. 2, ed. C. E. Tame, 'from manuscripts in the British Museum,' London, 1871. 5. 'Our Lady's Lamentacion' (cf. *Ashmol. MSS.* 59, f. 66, and *Harl. MS.* 2255 No. 15); printed by de Worde, and in 'Early English Religious Literature,' ed. Tame, No. 1. 6. 'The Vertue of y^e Masse' (574 lines in rhyme royal), printed by Wynkyn de Worde (Cambr. Univ. Libr.), and reprinted in Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts,' 1st ser. 1875. The eleventh stanza claims Lydgate as the author. 7. 'Dance of Death,' or 'Dance Machabre,' from the French, in 24 quatrains, written for pictures (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 699); printed at the end of Tottell's editions of the 'Falls,' 1554; in Dugdale's 'St. Paul's,' ed. 1658, p. 289; in Holbein's drawings of the 'Dance of Death,' ed. Douce, 1794; and in Holbein's 'Alphabet of Death,' Paris, 1846, ed. Montaiglon (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iv. 704). 8. 'On the Procession at the Feast of Corpus Christi' (cf. Longleat MS., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 183); printed in Nicholas's 'Chronicle of London,' 1827, and in Halliwell, p. 95. 9. 'Lydgate's Testament' (897 lines, seventy alternately rhyming eight-line stanzas, forty-seven stanzas in rhyme royal) (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2256, fol. 47–66, and *Harl. MS.* 218; MS. Coll. Jes. Cantab. Q.T. 8). It was printed by Pynson, n.d. (Cambridge, Bridgewater House, and the British Museum), and in Halliwell, 232 sq.

III. Hagiological.—10. 'Life of Albon and Amphabel,' translated 'out of french and laten into English' (4,724 lines of rhyme royal). (Cf. *MSS. Trin. Coll. Cambr.* 39, *Lincoln Cathedral*, 157, *Lansd. MSS.*, 699, ff. 96–1766, and Phillipps, Cheltenham, 8299; see Hardy, *Descriptive Cat.* Rolls Ser. i. 23–4). It was 'printed at the request of Robert Catton, abbot of thexempt monastery of saynt Albon,' 1533, by John Herford at St. Albans, 4to, and was re-edited in 1882 by Carl Horstmann from the Trin. College MS., and the 1533 imprint (Berlin). 11. 'The Legend of St. Edmund and Fremund' (3,693 lines of rhyme royal). An illuminated manuscript, apparently the dedication copy, is Harl. MS. 2278. (Cf. *Harl. MS.* 372, 4826; *Ashmol. MS.* 46; *Tanner MS.* 347 [Edmund only]; and MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn —*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 350). It was printed by Horstmann in 'Altenglische Legenden,' Neue Folge (pp. 376–445), along with 464 'Verses commemorating Miracles wrought by St. Edmund in 1441 and 1444' (cf. *Retrospective Review,* new ser. i. 98, 100). Another edition by Dr. Axel Erdmann is announced by the Early English Text Society (cf. HARDY, i. 523, 537). 12. 'A Goodly Narrative how St. Augustine the Apostle of England raised two Dead Bodies at Long Compton, collected out of divers authors' (408 lines), printed at Canterbury, 4to, before 1520 (no copy known), and in Halliwell, p. 135 (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2255, ff. 24, 32). 13. 'Life of St. Giles' (368 lines of rhyme royal), printed in Horstmann, ii. 368 sq. (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2255, f. 95, and *Lansd. MS.* 699, ff. 2–3, imperfect). 14. 'Life of St. Margarete,' written in 1430 (540 lines), printed in Horstmann, ii. 371 sq. (cf. MS. in Bishop Cosin's Libr. Durham, and *Addit. MS.* 29729 f. 170*b*.)

IV. PHILOSOPHICAL AND SCIENTIFIC.—15. 'Court of Sapience' (2,282 lines of rhyme royal). The chief manuscript is at Trin. Coll. Cambr., formerly the property of Stowe. It was printed as 'Curia Sapientiæ, or the Court of Sapience, in ballad royal' [n. p. or d.], by Caxton, 1481? (St. John's Coll. Oxf. and Althorpe), and by W. de Worde in 1510 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 29729). A new edition by Dr. Borsdorf is announced by the Early English Text Society. 16. 'Secreta Secretorum,' 'Secrees of Old Philosoffres,' a rendering in rhyme royal of a mediæval treatise on the training of princes wrongly assigned to Aristotle, and said to have been written at the request of Alexander the Great. Lydgate depended on one of the many Latin prose versions, with possibly one of the French prose manuscripts. Hoccleve derived his 'De Regimine Principum' from a like source, and Gower a digression in his 'Confessio,' bk vii. Lydgate only translated detached portions of the work, and it was edited and completed by his disciple, Benedict Burgh [q. v.] Lydgate's part in the completed versions ends with the end of the 213th stanza and with the line

> Deth al consumyth, whych may nat be.

Immediately after it the manuscripts have the rubric, 'Here deyed this translatour and nobyl poete, and the yonge folwere gan his prologe on this wyse.' Lydgate's share extends to 1,484 lines and Burgh's to 1,239. The chief manuscripts are: Sloane MS. 2464; Addit. MS. 14408 (dated 1473); Harl. MS. 4826, ff. 52*a*–81*a*; Arundel MS. 59, ff. 90*a*–130*b* (written about 1470); Harl. MS. 2251, ff. 188*b*–224*a*. See also manuscripts belonging to the Earl of Ashburnham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 8th Rep., pt. iii. 107, 'A Booke of the Governour of Kings or Princes'). The work was printed from the Sloane MS. 2464, for the Early English Text Society (1893), under the editorship of Mr. Robert Steele. 17. 'Medicina Stomachi,' or the 'Diatory' (81 lines), in alternate rhyme, a poem, printed by Caxton with 'The Governal of Health,' 1489? 4to. (Bodl.). The whole volume was reprinted by William Blades in 1850. The Harl. MS. 116 assigns the poem to Lydgate. Very similar verses by Lydgate are known as 'Rules for Preserving Health' (HALLIWELL, p. 66; and *Lansd. MS.* 699), and are adapted from the 'Secreta.'

V. ALLEGORIES, FABLES, AND MORAL ROMANCES.—18. 'The Assembly of Gods' (2,107 lines of rhyme royal), thrice printed by Wynkyn de Worde, in 1498 (Brit. Mus.), between 1498 and 1500 (Cambr. Univ. Libr.); and in 1500 (Brit. Mus.), as 'Assemble de Dyeus,' with the 'Story of Thebes' and 'Temple of Glas' (Brit. Mus. and Cambr. Univ. Libr.); again as 'The Interpretacyon of the Natures of Goddys and Goddesses, as is rehersed in this treatyse followyng as poetes wryte,' by Richard Pynson, n.d., and by Robert Redman (n.d., 4to, and 1540, 16mo). Prudentius's 'Psychomachia' may have been used by Lydgate. A new edition is in preparation by Mr. Triggs of Chicago. 19. 'The Temple of Glas,' wrongly claimed for Stephen Hawes [q. v.] (cf. at Oxford, *Tanner MS.* 346; *Fairfax MS.* 16; *Bodl.* 638; at Cambridge, Magd. Coll., *Pepys*, 2006; *Univ. Libr.* Gg. 4. 27; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 16165; and at Longleat, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. pp. 188–9). It was printed by Caxton, 1479 (?) (Cambr. Univ. Libr.); thrice by Wynkyn de Worde (Brit. Mus., Advocates' Library, Edinb., and Duke of Devonshire's Library); by R. Pynson, 1500 (?), 4to (Bodl., fragments), and by Berthelet, n.d. (Bodl.) It was reprinted by the Early English Text Society under the editorship of Dr. Schick in 1892. 'A temple ymad of glas' figures in Chaucer's 'House of Fame,' ll. 119–120. 20. 'Æsop' (959 lines of rhyme royal); a version of seven fables, possibly written while Lydgate was at Oxford, about 1387 (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251, ff. 283 sq.; *Ashmol. MS.*

186), printed by Sauerstein from the former manuscript in 'Anglia,' ix. 1–24, and again by Zupitza in 'Archiv,' lxxxv. 1. 21. 'The Fable of the Horse, the Sheep, and the Goose,' in 658 lines of rhyme royal (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 699; *Harl. MS.* 2251, fol. 314–316; *Lambeth MS.* 306; *Rawl. MS.* C. 48; *Laud. MS.* 598; Cambr. Univ. Libr. Hh. iv. 52). It was twice printed by Caxton, 1479 (?) (Cambr. Univ. Libr., and York Cathedral Libr.); thrice by Wynkyn de Worde, 1500 (?) (Cambr. Univ. Libr.); reprinted by Roxburghe Club in 1818, and by Halliwell, pp. 117 sq. 22. 'Flour of Curtesie' (270 lines of rhyme royal), written after Chaucer's death (cf. Envoy), and in imitation of Chaucer's 'Parliament of Foules;' printed in Chaucer's 'Works,' 1561, fol. ccxlviii, with a ballade forming part of it. 23. 'Compleint of the Black Knight,' in metre, imitating 'The Book of the Duchess,' with some interesting references to Chaucer (cf. *Addit. MS.* 16165, by Shirley, *Bodl. MS.* 638, *Tanner MS.* 346, *Digby MS.* 181); printed in Chaucer's 'Works,' 1561, f. cclxx and modernised as 'from Chaucer' by Mr. Dart in 1718. 24. 'Chorl and Bird' (386 lines of rhyme royal) with an envoy 'Unto my maister,' Chaucer (*d.* 1400), perhaps from a French fabliau, 'Le Lais de l'Oiselet,' or a French version of the 'Disciplina Clericalis' (cf. *Cott. MS.* Calig. A. ii. and *Harl. MS.* 116, ff. 146–52). It was twice printed by Caxton, 1479 (?), 4to (Cambr. Univ. Libr.), and 1480 (?) (York Chapter Library); by Pynson [1493], 4to (Brit. Mus.); twice by Wynkyn de Worde, 1500 (?) and 1507 (Duke of Devonshire and Cambr. Univ. Libr.); by John Mychell, 1540 (?) (Bodl. and Ellesmere Libr.); by Wylliam Copland, 1550 (?). Caxton's second edition was reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in 1818, and Copland's edition in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' 1652, 4to. It is also in Halliwell's 'Minor Poems,' p. 179 sq. 25. 'Fabula duorum mercatorum,' 910 lines of rhyme royal (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 2251, 33, fol. 56 and 2255). The tale is probably drawn from 'Gesta Romanorum' ('De vera amicitia'), or from the French version of the 'Disciplina Clericalis,' known as 'Le Castoiement d'un Père à son Fils,' or from Boccaccio's 'Tito and Gisippo' in 'Decamerone,' x. 8 (cf. Ward, i. 929). Professor Zupitza is preparing an edition for his 'Archiv.' 26. 'Reason and Sensuality' (cf. *Bodl. MS. Fairfax*, 16, and *Addit. MS.* 29729 f. 184, imperfect). An edition by Dr. Schick is in preparation for the Early English Text Society. Alanus ab Insulis's 'De Planeta Naturæ,' the 'Roman de la Rose,' and moral allegories based or drawn from the game of chess have been suggested as its sources. 27. (unprinted) 'Pilgrimage of Man,' an English metrical version written in 1426 of Deguilleville's 'Pèlerinage de la Vie Humaine,' pt. i. (*Cotton. MSS.* Tib. A. vii. ff. 39–106, Vitell. C xiii. ff. 2–308, both imperfect; Earl of Ashburnham's Libr.—*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 8th Rep. pt. iii. 30 *a*, and at Ewelme Almshouse, Oxford, *ib.*, 8th Rep. pt. ii. 629 *a*). Extracts appear in 'The Ancient Poem of Guillaume de Guilleville compared with Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress,' by Nathaniel Hill. Chaucer's 'A.B.C.' renders a portion of the original, and when Lydgate arrived at the passage dealt with by Chaucer (ff. 255–6), he wrote:

> My mayster Chaucer in hys time
> After the French he dyde it ryme,

and left a blank space for the insertion of Chaucer's 'A.B.C.' (cf. W. Aldis Wright, *Deguileville's Lyf of the Manhode*, Roxb. Club, 1869, ii. ix.; Furnivall, *Trial Forewords*, pp. 13–15, 100; Skeat, *Minor Poems*, p. xlviii). 28. 'Of Two Monstrous Beasts, Bicorne and Chichesache' (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251, ff. 270–2), doubtless borrowed from a French mystery play. A manuscript at Trinity College, Cambridge, describes it as devised at the request of a worthy citizen of London, to suggest a design for painted hangings or tapestry (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii.); printed in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' 1780, xii. 333, and in Halliwell, p. 129.

VI. Historical (*a* Political).—29. 'Verses on the Kings of England after the Conquest till Henry VI' (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 699, f. 79; *Cott. MS.* Jul. E. iv. No. 1; *Harl. MS.* 2251, with later additions, and *Addit. MS.* 31042, f. 96, imperfect; at Oxford, *Ashmol. MSS.* 59 and 456; *Tanner MS.* 383, f. 51; and *Rawl. MS.* c. 48, No. 3). It was printed in a single sheet by Wynkyn de Worde, 25 June 1530 (Cambr. Univ. Libr.), and in 'Historical Collections of a Citizen of London in the Fifteenth Century' (Camd. Soc. 1876, pp. xvi, 49 sq.) 30. 'Pur le Roy' (544 lines of rhyme royal), the entry of Henry VI into London after his coronation in France (cf. *Harl. MS.* 565, ff. 114–24; *Cotton. MS.* Julius, b. ii. ff. 87, 98; and *Cotton. MS.* Cleop. c. iv. ff. 38–48). Printed from the two first of these manuscripts by Sir Harris Nicolas (*London Chronicle*, pp. 235–50), and in Halliwell, pp. 1 sq.)

(β Romantic) 31 (unprinted). 'Guy of Warwick,' about 1420, from the lost Chronicle of Girardus Cornubiensis [see Guy of Warwick] (cf. Bodl. *Laud. Misc.* 683 and Brit. Mus. *Lansd. MS.* 699, ff. 18 *b*–19 *b*, and *Harl. MS.* 7333, f. 35 *b*). Revised by John

Lane, it was licensed for the press in 1617 (cf. *Harl. MS.* 5243).

VII. Social Satire. 32. 'London Lackpenny' (112 lines of rhyme royal) (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 367 and 542); printed by Strutt, Pugh, Nicolas (*Chronicle*, 2 versions, pp. 260 sq.), and partly by Stowe, and from the first manuscript by Halliwell, pp. 103 sq. 33. 'A Treatyse called Galand' (i.e. gallant), 234 lines rhyme royal, written on the occasion of the final expulsion of the English from France in 1451; assigned by Alcock in 'Sermon on Luke, viii.' (Wynkyn de Worde, n.d. 1496?) to Lydgate. It is an attack on the French customs and modes of dress adopted by the English upper classes, and is marked by the refrain: 'England may wayle, y^t euer Galand came here' (cf. Brydges, *Brit. Bibliographer*, ii. 532). It was printed by De Worde anonymously thrice (1520? and 1525) and was reprinted in Ashbee's facsimile reprints, and in Hazlitt's 'English Popular Literature,' ii. 151 sq. 34. 'Of a mariage betwixt an olde Man and a yonge wife' (546 lines of rhyme royal), printed from Harl. MS. 372 ff. 45–51, by Halliwell, p. 27.

VIII. Occasional Poems. The following printed in the 1561 edition of Chaucer may be safely assigned to Lydgate: 'A Saying of Dan Ihon' (f. cccxxxii); 'A Ballade of Good Counseile translated out of Latin' (f. cccxxxvii; cf. *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS.* Ff. i. 6); 'A Ballade in Commendacion of our Ladie' (f. cccxxix); two stanzas, 'Go foorthe Kyng rule thou by Sapience' (f. cccxxxvi); 'A Ballade which Chaucer made in the Praise, or rather Dispraise, of Women for their Doublenes' (f. cccxl; cf. *Fairfax MS.* 16, and *Ashmol. MS.* 59); 'A Ballade warning Men to Beware of deceiptfull Women' (f. cccxliiii; cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251). Lydgate is also credited, apparently on good grounds, with 'Chaucer's Proverbs,' printed in Dr. R. Morris's edition of Chaucer's 'Works,' vi. 303; manuscripts of these are in Addit. MS. 16165, Fairfax MS. 16, and Harl. MS. 7578.

Halliwell printed forty-four works as 'A Selection from the Minor Poems of Dan John Lydgate' (Percy Society, 1840). Of these pieces many have been already specified. Among the others, 'Dan Joos,' p. 62, from Vincent de Beauvais's 'Speculum Historiale' (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251, f. 70*b*), imitating at some points Chaucer's 'Prioress's Tale,' was re-edited in 'Originals and Analogues' (Chaucer Soc. 286 sq. 1888) as 'The Monk who honoured the Virgin.' Similarly Lydgate's 'Order of Fools' (Halliwell, 164–71, from *Harl. MS.* 2251) was edited from Cotton MS. Nero, A. vi. 11, 36, in 'Queen Elizabeth's Achademy' (Early English Text Society), 79–84 (cf. *Bodl. MS.* 798). At least two, 'Moral of the Legend of Dido,' p. 69, and 'A Poem against Idlenes,' p. 84, are extracts from the 'Falls of Princes' (bk. ii. pp. 13, 14, 15).

IX. Poems doubtfully assigned to Lydgate. Although manuscripts (cf. *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS.* Hh, iv. 12) frequently credit Lydgate with the well-known poem 'Stans Puer ad Mensam' (printed by Caxton, 1479? and frequently later), his authorship has been questioned. Similar doubts exist respecting his claim to 'The Childe of Bristowe, a tale of Bristol,' a moral tale in ninety-three six-line stanzas, printed as his from Harl. MS. 2382, f. 118, in 'Retrospective Review,' new ser. pt. vi.; in Halliwell's 'Nugæ Poeticæ,' 1844; in Hazlitt's 'Early Popular Poetry, i. 111 sq.; in Horstmann's 'Sammlung Altenglischen Legenden,' ii. 315; and in the 'Camden Miscellany,' vol. iv. 1859. Some poems are doubtfully included by Halliwell, e.g. 'Thank God for all Things,' p. 225 (cf. *Anglia*, vii. 306 sq.); 'Make Amendes,' p. 228 (cf. *ib.* p. 281); 'On the Instability of Human Affairs,' p. 74; 'Measure is Treasure,' p. 213 (last two verses); 'Devotion of the Fowls,' p. 78; 'A Ditty upon Improvement,' p. 222 (Koeppel, *Laurents de Premierfait*, p. 76 *n.*)

The only Prose work certainly assigned to Lydgate is 'The Damage and Destruccyon in Realmes,' written by Lydgate in December 1400; (manuscript in Lord Calthorpe's library—*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 402). It is an account of Julius Cæsar's wars and death, and was printed with an 'envoye' in verse by Peter Treveris, 1520?, 12mo; again as 'The Serpent of Division set forth under the Auctours old Copy by I. S.,' London, by Owen Rogers, 1559, 8vo, and under the same title together with 'The Tragedye of Gorboduc,' by E. Allde, for Iohn Perrin, 1590, 4to (cf. *Gorboduc*, ed. Toulmin Smith, p. xxi). The 'Pilgrimage of the Soul,' printed by Caxton, 6 June 1483, a rendering into English prose of Jehan de Gallopes's French prose version of Guillaume de Deguilleville's 'Pèlerinage de l'Ame,' may be Lydgate's; a few poems, which also appear in Lydgate's 'Life of our Lady,' are added by Caxton (cf. Blades, *Caxton*, p. 262; Aldis Wright, *Deguileville*, Roxb. Club, vol. ix.) Lydgate has been wrongly credited with Burgh's 'Cato Major' and 'Cato Minor' (*Harl. MS.* 2251); and with a translation of Vegetius made for Sir Thomas Berkeley in 1408 (*Lansd. MS.* 285).

Seven miniature portraits, appearing in illuminated manuscripts of Lydgate's works, have been identified with the poet: (1) in Harl. MS. 4826, 'Secreta Secretorum,' an old man dressed in the black habit of the Benedictines, presenting a poem called the 'Pilgrim' (i.e. 'Pilgrimage of Man') to Thomas Montacute, earl of Salisbury; (2) in Harl. MS. 2278, 1, 'Life of St. Edmund,' the poet presenting his work at St. Edmund's shrine to Henry VI in presence of William Curteis, abbot of Bury; (3) Arundel MS. 119, f. 1, 'Thebes,' in the first initial, figure of a black monk on horseback; (4) in Aug. A. iv. 'Troy-book;' (5) in Harl. MS. 1766, 3, 'Fall of Princes;' (6) in Bodl. MS. Digby, 232, 'Troy Book;' (7) in Ashmole MS. 46, 'Secreta Secretorum,' author presenting book to the king (defaced).

[Dr. Schick's valuable introduction to the Temple of Glas (reprinted by the Early English Text Society) supplies most of the information at present accessible. Mr. Steele's preface to his edition of Secreta Secretorum (for the same society) adds some important documents. See also Koeppel's tracts on the Falls of Princes and Story of Thebes; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt; Ritson's Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica; Chaucer's Minor Poems, ed. Skeat; Ward's Cat. of Romances, vol. i.; Morley's English Writers; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Ames's Typographical Antiquities, ed. Herbert and Dibdin; Corser's Collectanea; A Chronicle of London from 1089 to 1483 anon. (1827, 4to), ed. Nicolas; J. Schipper's Englishe Metrik, i. 429 sq. ii. 193, 916; Ward's Catalogue of Romances in Brit. Mus.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bale's Scriptores; Pits's Scriptores; Catalogues of MSS. in Brit. Mus., Oxford and Cambridge, esp. Harleian Cat. and Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS. Some information has been most kindly supplied by R. R. Steele, esq., Canon Clayton of Peterborough, and E. Gordon-Duff, esq.] S. L.

LYDIAT, THOMAS (1572–1646), divine and chronologer, son of Christopher Lydiat, was born in 1572 at Alkerton, Oxfordshire, of which living his father was patron. In 1584, at eleven years of age, he gained a scholarship at Winchester College, and passing thence to New College, Oxford, was elected probationer fellow in 1591, and full fellow two years later. He graduated B.A. 3 May 1595 and M.A. 5 Feb. 1598–9. His defective memory and utterance led him to relinquish both the study of divinity and his fellowship in 1603, in order to devote himself to mathematics and chronology. In 1609 he dedicated his 'Emendatio Temporum' to Henry, prince of Wales, who appointed him his chronographer and cosmographer, and took him into his household as reader, granting him an annual pension of 40 marks and the use of his library. During the course of this year he became acquainted with Ussher, afterwards archbishop of Armagh, and at Ussher's invitation he went to Ireland. He spent about two years in Dublin, became fellow of Trinity College 7 March 1610, and graduated M.A. there in the summer of the same year. Ussher procured him rooms in the college and an appointment as reader, with a salary of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a quarter. The first entry in the account-book is to 'Mr. Lydiat, partly for reading, partly by way of benevolence, 5*l.*, Dec. 23, 1609.' The mastership of a school at Armagh, worth 50*l.* a year, seems also to have been promised him. Before August 1611 he had returned to London, but he still wrote to Ussher pressing his claim to the mastership, 22 Aug. 1611. The death of the Prince of Wales in 1612 cut off his hopes of preferment, and in the same year, after some hesitation, he accepted the family living of Alkerton, which he had refused during his father's lifetime. The following years he devoted to the study of chronology, and carried on a bitter controversy with Scaliger, whose replies were more notable for abuse than argument (*Epist.* 291; HALLAM, *Introd. to Lit. of Europe*, ii. 294). In the opinion of Ussher and others Lydiat entirely routed his enemy. Lydiat first contrived the octodesexcentenary period, and made other chronological discoveries, which are described in Robert Plot's [q. v.] 'Oxfordshire,' cp. ix. § 17. In 1629 or 1630 he became surety for the debts of his brother, and being unable to pay was committed to prison, first in Bocardo at Oxford, and subsequently in the King's Bench, where he pursued his studies with great diligence, spending what money he could upon books. The efforts of Sir William Boswell, Dr. Robert Pink (warden of New College), Ussher (who is said to have paid 300*l.* for him), and Laud finally procured his release, upon which he vainly petitioned the king for permission to travel in Turkey, Armenia, and Abyssinia, in order to collect materials for civil and ecclesiastical history. Lydiat's staunch royalism and the uncompromising expression of his opinions brought him under the notice of the parliamentarians. His rectory was pillaged more than once, and he was carried off to prison amid circumstances of great hardship, once to Warwick, and again to Banbury. He died at Alkerton, 3 April 1646, and was buried the next day in the chancel of his church. In 1669 a stone was laid over his grave by the society of New College, who also erected a monument, with an inscription to his memory on a black marble table, at the north end of the east cloister of the college (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiquities*). In person he was of low stature and mean appearance, but Hearne describes him as a man 'of singular modesty, humility, and learning.' His contemporaries ranked him with Joseph Mede [q. v.] and Bacon, but his reputation did not save him from a poverty which, though exaggerated, furnished Dr. Johnson with an allusion in the 'Vanity of Human Wishes':

> If dreams yet flatter, once again attend;
> Hear Lydiat's life, and Galileo's end.'

According to the 'Biographia Britannica' (note to Ussher) Lydiat married Ussher's sister, the date being variously given. The statement is based on Ussher's alleged subscription, 'Your loving brother-in-law,' in letters to Lydiat (letters xxi. xxx., &c., Parr's collection), but the subscription is really 'Your most assured loving friend and brother.' Henry Briggs, it is true, writing to Ussher, August 1610, says: 'Salute from me your brother, Mr. Lydyat,' but the expression is not sufficient, without further confirmation, to establish any relationship.

Lydiat's published works are: 1. 'Tractatus de variis Annorum formis,' Lond. 1605, 8vo. 2. 'Prælectio Astronomica de Natura Cœli et conditionibus Elementorum.' 3. 'Disquisitio Physiologica de origine fontium' (these two printed with the first). 4. 'Defensio Tractatus de variis Annorum formis contra J. Scaligeri obtrectationes,' Lond. 1607, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Anthony Cope of Hanwell [see under Cope, Anthony]. 5. 'Examen Canonum Chronologiæ Isagogicorum' (printed with the 'Defensio'). 6. 'Emendatio Temporum ab initio Mundi . . . contra Scaligerum et alios,' Lond. 1609, 8vo. 7. 'Recensio et Explicatio argumentorum—insertis brevibus confutationibus opinionum Scaligeranæ, Baronianæ . . . atque Johannis Keppleri,' 1613, 8vo. 8. 'Solis et Lunæ Periodus seu Annus Magnus,' Lond. 1620, 8vo. 9. 'De Anni Solaris Mensura Epistola astronomica ad Hen. Savilium,' Lond. 1620,' 8vo. 10. 'Numerus Aureus mellioribus Lapillis insignatus, &c.,' Lond. 1621. 11. 'Canones Chronologici,' Oxford, 1675, 8vo. (published from a manuscript in the library of Dr. Jo. Lamphire). 12. 'Letters to Dr. Jam. Ussher, Primate of Ireland,' printed at the end of Ussher's 'Life,' 1686, published by Dr. Richard Parr. 13. 'Marmoreum Chronicon Arundelianum cum Annotationibus,' of which manuscripts are in the Bodleian and Trinity College, Dublin; printed in Humphrey Prideaux's 'Marmora Oxoniensia,' 1676.

Soon after Lydiat's death Dr. Worthington and others made vain efforts, at the request of 'a certain great patron of letters,' to collect Lydiat's manuscripts with a view to having them printed (Worthington, *Life of Joseph Mede*, App. 40). According to the Preface to Lydiat's 'Canones Chronologici,' Oxford, 1675, his manuscripts were carried off by a rustic to his cottage, where Dr. Lamphire [q.v.] accidentally discovered them some years after Lydiat's death; others were presented to him by Dr. Robert Plot. These passed, apparently, with the rest of Lamphire's property, into the hands of William Coward, M.D. [q. v.], who presented to the Bodleian Library fifteen manuscripts, of which the following are unprinted: 1. 'Almanac sive de anno magno.' 2. 'Harmonia Evangeliorum, Hebraice,' vol. i. 3. 'Harmonia Evangeliorum, Hebraice,' vol. ii. 4. 'Harmonia Evangeliorum, Anglice.' 5. Almanac for nineteen years. 6. 'Apparatus to the "New Calendar" and "Chronicon Mundi emendatum."' 7. 'Trigonometria.' 8. 'Mesolabum Geometricum et Circuli dimensio.' 9. 'Evangeliorum Harmonia, Græce.' 10. 'A Chronical Canon, with a Treatise referring thereunto.' 11. 'Annales Ecclesiastici pro annis xi. prioribus a Christo baptizato,' 12. 'Summorum magistratuum Romanorum et triumphorum series.' 13. 'Lydiat's Letters and Answers.' 14. 'Historia observationum Astronomicarum, per Lydiatum.' The following unprinted manuscripts are in Trinity College, Dublin, Library: 1. 'Judgment against bowing at the Name of Jesus.' 2. 'Christian Scribe, together with a Preface to John, bishop of Oxford' (Bernard, p. 37).

Wood gives the titles of other unprinted manuscripts, viz.: 1. 'Annotations upon part of Mr. Edward Breerwood's Treatise of the Sabbath.' 2. 'A few Annotations upon some Places or Passages of the 2nd and 3rd chapters of the book entitled "Altare Christianum."' 3. 'Treatise touching the setting up of Altars in Christian Churches and bowing in reverence to them, &c.,' dedicated to Archbishop Laud in gratitude for his release from prison, in answer to the Bishop of St. Andrews. 4. 'Answer to Mr. Joseph Mede's "Treatise of the name of Altar,"' written in February 1637. 5. 'Answer to the Defence of the Coal from the Altar.' 6. 'Annales Ecclesiæ Christi inchoati secundum methodum Baronii,' written in Latin, but imperfect. 7. 'Chronicon Regum Judæorum. Methodo magis perspicua,' written in Hebrew. 8. 'Divina Sphæra humanorum Eventuum,' dedicated to the king, 1632. 9. 'Problema Astronomicum de Solis Eccentricitate.' 10. 'Diatribæ et Animadversiones Astronomicæ ternæ.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 185–9; Wood's Hist. and Antiquities, ed. Gutch, 213, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 945; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1715; Aikin's Life of Ussher; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble; Parr's Life of Ussher, with a collection of Letters; Elrington's Life and Works of Ussher; Biog. Brit., note to Ussher; Fuller's Worthies; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Plot's Oxfordshire, ix. 17; Gent. Mag. 1798, pt. ii. pp. 842, 951, 1028; Eachard's Hist. (1720), p. 631; Taylor's Hist. Univ. Dublin; Todd's Catalogue of Graduates, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Dilly's Juvenal, note; Dilly's Elegant Extracts of Verse, note.] A. F. P.

LYE, EDWARD (1694–1767), Anglo-Saxon and Gothic scholar, born at Totnes, Devonshire, in 1694 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 207, 208), was the son of Thomas Lye, vicar of Broadhempston, Devonshire, and a schoolmaster at Totnes, by his wife Catherine (Johnson). He was educated at his father's school; at Crewkerne school, Somerset; and at Hart Hall (Hertford College), Oxford, where he entered 28 March 1713, and graduated B.A. 19 Oct. 1716, M.A. 6 July 1722 (*Cat. Oxf. Grad.*) He was ordained in 1717, and in 1721 was admitted vicar of Houghton Parva, Northamptonshire (Bridges, *Northampton*, i. 375), where he began the study of Anglo-Saxon and kindred tongues. In 1743 he published, with additions, the 'Etymologicum Anglicanum' of Francis Junius [q. v.] from the manuscript in the Bodleian. To this work, which had occupied him seven years, he prefixed an Anglo-Saxon grammar. In 1750 he published the Gothic version of the gospels, 'Sacrorum Evangeliorum Versio Gothica,' &c., Oxford, 4to, with a Latin translation, notes, and a Gothic grammar. On 4 Jan. 1750 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He resigned Houghton Parva about 1750 on being presented by the Earl of Northampton to the rectory of Yardley Hastings. He at this time was supporting his mother and his two sisters. About 1737 Lye began to work on an Anglo-Saxon and Gothic dictionary, which he despaired of publishing, until in 1765 he was encouraged by a subscription of 50*l.* from Archbishop Secker (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 752), and by other subscriptions. About thirty sheets were printed just before Lye's death, and the work was posthumously published, with additions, in 1772 by his friend the Rev. Owen Manning (Chalmers, *Biog. Dict.* s.v. 'Manning') as 'Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-Latinum. Accedunt fragmenta Versionis Ulphilanæ, necnon opuscula quædam Anglo-Saxonica,' London, 1772, fol.

Lye died, aged 73, on 19 Aug. 1767 (cp. *Gent. Mag.* 1767, xxxvii. 430), of gout, from which he had long suffered, at Yardley Hastings, where he was buried. He is described as a man of simple and upright character. A good portrait of Lye seated in his study was painted by Miss Reynolds, sister of Sir Joshua, and was engraved by T. Burke, 1784 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 461, ix. 753). His library was sold in 1773 (*ib.* iii. 669).

[Manning's Præfatio to Lye's Dictionarium; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. s.v. 'Lye;' authorities cited above.] W. W.

LYE, LEE, or LEIGH, THOMAS (1621–1684), nonconformist minister, son of Thomas Leigh of Chard in Somerset, was born on 25 March 1621. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, as Leigh, on 4 Nov. 1636, was elected scholar on 6 Oct. 1637, and proceeded B.A. on 25 May 1641. He afterwards migrated to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A., as Lee, in 1646. He was head-master of Bury St. Edmunds school for a short time in 1647, and was incorporated M.A. of Oxford, as Lye, on 8 May 1649. Wood says he was chaplain of Wadham College about the same time, but his name does not appear on the books.

In August 1651, while minister of Chard, he refused to sign the engagement, and was consequently ordered to leave the town, not to come within ten miles of it, and not to preach in any market town in Somerset. He preached a farewell sermon to his parishioners on 24 Aug. 1651. In November, however, the council at Whitehall reversed the order of banishment and silence. In 1654 he was appointed one of the assistants to the commissioners in Somerset for the ejection of scandalous ministers. Towards the end of 1658 he was elected by the congregation to the charge of All Hallows, Lombard Street, London. He was made one of the approvers of ministers, 'according to the presbyterian way,' in London on 14 March 1659. After the Restoration, in November 1660, he with other ministers in London made an 'acknowledgment' to the king 'for his Gracious Concessions . . . concerning Ecclesiastical affairs,' but he was ejected from All Hallows in August 1662 by the Act of Uniformity. He seems to have collected a congregation at Dyers' Hall, Thames Street, soon afterwards, and to have preached in the independent meeting-house at Clapham.

Lye was very popular as an instructor of children, and was singularly successful in catechising them. Edmund Calamy the younger writes that he was taken by his mother to Dyers' Hall to be catechised by 'good old Mr. Thomas Lye . . . she having been herself catechised by him in her younger years' (*Life and Times*, i. 73). He probably kept a school at his house in Clapham. He died at Bethnal Green on 7 June 1684, and was buried at Clapham on 11 June. His wife Sarah had predeceased him in September 1678. In his will he left property to his two daughters, Sarah and Mary, all that survived of a large family. On the title-page to the 'Farewell Sermons of the Ejected Ministers,' London, 1662, is a small portrait of Lye, with thirteen others. Wood pronounces it 'very like him.' Lye's books were sold by auction in London in November 1684.

Lye published funeral sermons on Mrs. Elizabeth Nicoll, 1660, and on W. Hiett, 1681, and many sermons by him appear in the various editions of the 'Morning Exercises,' 1660, 1674–7, 1683, and 1844–5. He also wrote: 1. 'The Fixed Saint,' 1662, printed also in 'The London Ministers' Legacy,' 1662, and in 'Collection of Farewell Sermons,' 1663, 1816. 2. 'Plain and Familiar Method of Instructing the Younger Sort according to the Lesser Catechism of the Assembly of Divines,' 12mo, 1673. 3. 'A new Spelling Book,' 1674, 1677. 4. 'The Child's Delight,' about 1674 (bookseller's advertisement in Lye, *Assemblies Shorter Catechism*), 1684. Wood says it was several times reprinted. 5. 'The Assemblies Shorter Catechism drawn out into distinct Propositions,' 1674. 6. 'Explanation of the Shorter Catechism,' 1675, 1676, 1683, 1688, 1689. 7. 'The Principles of the Christian Religion, in a short Catechism,' 1706.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. cols. 134–6; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. cols. 2, 123; Gardiner's Wadham College, pp. 133–4; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, ii. 516; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1651 p. 304, 1651–2 pp. 20–1; Lye's Fixed Saint; Hist. of King Killers, pt. vi. pp. 22–4; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19165, p. 267; Kennett's Register, p. 311; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 84; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 525–6; Wilson's manuscript Dissenting Churches (London and Suburbs), in Dr. Williams's Library, pp. 92, 268; Granger's Biog. Hist. 2nd edit. iii. 319; Bromley's Engraved Portraits; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library; Cat. of Bodleian Library; Cat. of King's Pamphlets (Brit. Mus.); will (78, Hare) in Somerset House; Clapham par. reg.; Sale Cat. of Lye's books, 1684; Lamb's Funeral Sermon on Sarah Lye.]

B. P.

LYELL. [See also Lyall and Lyle.]

LYELL, CHARLES (1767–1849), botanist and student of Dante, born at Kinnordy, Forfarshire, 7 March 1767, was the eldest son of Charles Lyell of that place. He was educated at St. Andrews and at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1791, proceeding M.A. in 1794. From 1797 to 1825 Lyell lived at Bartley Lodge in the New Forest, and devoted himself mainly to botany, especially to the study of mosses. Several species of these plants bear his name, besides the genus *Lyellia* of Robert Brown. He also contributed lichens to Smith's 'English Botany.' In 1813 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1826 he finally settled at Kinnordy, and seems subsequently to have been chiefly engaged on the study of Dante. Lyell died at Kinnordy, 8 Nov. 1849, leaving a valuable library of works relating to his two branches of study. He married in 1796 a daughter of Thomas Smith of Maker Hall, Swaledale, Yorkshire, by whom he had three sons and seven daughters. His wife died in 1850. His eldest son, Sir Charles Lyell, is noticed separately. A son Henry entered the army, and another, Thomas, entered the navy.

In 1835 he published, at his own expense, a translation of 'The Canzoniere of Dante . . . including the poems of the Vita Nuova and Convito.' In 1842 another edition of 'The Vita Nuova and Convito' was published in London, and in 1845 a collection of 'The Lyrical Poems of Dante,' translated by him. In 1847 he issued in Paris 'Notes to J. Hardouin's "Doutes proposées sur l'âge du Dante.'"

[Athenæum, 1849, p. 1160; Proc. Linnean Soc. 1850, ii. 87; Proc. Geol. Soc. 1876, p. 53; Life of Sir Charles Lyell, 1881; Britten and Boulger's Index of British and Irish Botanists, 1893.]

G. S. B.

LYELL, Sir CHARLES (1797–1875), geologist, eldest son of Charles Lyell [q. v.] of Kinnordy, near Kirriemuir, in central Forfarshire, was born in the family residence there on 14 Nov. 1797. The family moved to the south of England before Charles was one year old, and his father rented Bartley Lodge, in the New Forest, two miles from Lyndhurst, from that time until 1825. Lyell's schooldays were passed, first at Ringwood, then at Dr. Radcliffe's school in Salisbury, and finally, in 1810, at Dr. Bayley's school at Midhurst. An autobiography of this period is prefixed to his 'Life, Letters, and Journals' (published in 1881). The scientific taste of his father, himself a competent botanist, gave an undoubted impetus to Charles's powers of observation, while the open-air freedom of his life in the New Forest and Sussex encouraged a liking for natural history. His favourite pursuit was the collection of insects, but we have a glimpse of him and his companions rolling flints down the steep sides of Old Sarum, and searching for quartz crystals in the fragments (*Life and Letters*,

i. 9). In 1816 he entered Exeter College, Oxford, graduated B.A. in 1819, being placed in the second class in classical honours, and proceeded M.A. in 1821. He complains in his letters of his deficiencies in classics. His interest in entomology continued during his stay at Oxford, but the lectures of Dr. Buckland finally attracted him to geology. A new meaning had just been given to fossils by the publication in 1816 of William Smith's 'Strata identified by Organized Fossils,' in which the succession of faunas, and their utility in determining the relative ages of deposits, had been conclusively and for the first time pointed out. A great change was in consequence coming over the methods of observation in geology, and the study of rocks and minerals became only a small portion of the subject. The discovery of the differences between successive faunas opened up the question of their origin and extinction, and thus a correct appreciation of the principles of geology became essential to the zoologist who would understand the relations between existing genera and species. It was felt that the physical changes in past times accounted in some way for the changes among organisms; but the nature of these physical changes still required accurate determination. The insistence that the processes of the past must be judged of by those now in progress forms the keynote of the whole of Lyell's scientific work.

As early as 1817 Lyell noted the recent occurrence of changes in the coastline near Norwich. In the autumn he traversed the central Grampians with two Oxford friends, and visited the west of Mull and Staffa. In 1818 began the series of continental tours which formed the foundation of his best-known works. With his parents and his two eldest sisters he crossed the Juras and the Alps, and finally reached Florence. His journal of this period contains a few scattered geological notes, and is remarkable for the absence of the startling theories which so many geologists were tempted to put forward when journeying among the phenomena of mountains. In later years Lyell writes characteristically: 'We must preach up travelling as the first, second, and third requisites for a modern geologist' (*Life*, i. 233).

In 1819, the year in which he left Oxford, he joined the Geological and the Linnean Societies of London, and entered Lincoln's Inn to study for the bar. A weakness of his eyes, which troubled him greatly through life, prevented him, however, from continuing professional work, and he again travelled in Italy with his father. In 1823 he was elected secretary of the Geological Society, and read a paper in the following year 'On a Recent Formation of Freshwater Limestone in Forfarshire' (*Trans. Geol. Soc.* 2nd ser. vol. ii. 1826, pt. i. p. 23). In this he shows the similarity of deposits in ancient and modern lakes. But his first published paper is 'On a Dike of Serpentine in the County of Forfar' (*Edinb. Journ. Science*, 1825, p. 112). His friendship with Dr. G. A. Mantell [q. v.] led at this period to much joint work in the Cretaceous beds of south-eastern England. He retired from the post of secretary of the Geological Society in 1826, but accepted the foreign secretaryship, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in the same year. His relations with men of science in Paris were by this time personal and cordial; he met Cuvier, Laplace, Arago, and Alex. Brongniart, while Humboldt congratulated him upon his father's scientific attainments.

In 1825 Lyell resumed the law, occupying chambers in Raymond's Buildings, Gray's Inn; and in 1827 he was actually on circuit. He now began to contribute to the 'Quarterly Review,' and in an article on English scientific societies described the part that they are destined to play in provincial education (*Quart. Rev.* vol. xxxiv.) In a notice of his friend Scrope's 'Memoir on the Geology of Central France' (*ib.* 1827, xxxvi. 437–84) he attacked those who would measure the facts of nature, not by observation, but by an appeal to the literal text of holy scripture.

Writing to Mantell on 2 March 1827, after reading Lamarck, Lyell remarked: 'How impossible will it be to distinguish and lay down a line, beyond which some of the so-called extinct species have never passed into recent ones;' but, in his desire to enforce his doctrine of the similarity of modern and ancient conditions on the surface of the earth, he dwelt very strongly upon the weakness of negative evidence in palæontology, and suggested that both birds and mammals might have freely existed in the earlier geological periods (*Life*, i. 169). The great value of this position, maintained for thirty years, was that it put both collectors and theorists on their mettle. It checked a host of rash generalisations, and made the belief in a continuous progress in the organic world much more secure when Lyell himself finally gave it his support.

In 1828, with his 'Principles of Geology' continually in view, he joined [Sir] Roderick and Mrs. Murchison in Paris; they travelled together through Auvergne to Padua, and three joint papers were the result (*Edinburgh Phil. Journ.* 1829, pp. 15, 287; abstracts in *Proc. Geol. Soc.* i. 89, 150; and *Annales des*

Sciences Naturelles, 1829, p. 173; abstract in *Proc. Geol. Soc.* i. 140). In the autumn he left his companions and turned southward towards Naples. The times were rough, with Tripoli pirates still scouring the Mediterranean; but he made successful expeditions into Sicily, mule-riding and walking, and the evidences of recent elevation of the land and recent mountain-building confirmed him in his faith in the efficiency of existing causes. He saw that the relative ages of the later deposits could be determined by the proportion of living to extinct molluscan species which they contained; and to this we owe his division of the tertiary strata into eocene, miocene, and pliocene, which has met with world-wide acceptance (*Principles of Geology*, iii. 1833; a revised sketch of the observations of this period occurs in the preface to the 3rd edition, 1834). In opposition to the invocation, by Buckland and others, of numerous universal deluges, Lyell's studies in these volcanic areas taught him how fossiliferous deposits might have been slowly raised above the sea. The first volume of his book was published by Murray in January 1830, and its title was a summary of his work: 'Principles of Geology: being an attempt to explain the former changes of the earth's surface, by reference to causes now in action.' The second and third volumes appeared in 1832 and 1833 respectively, and the whole work was reprinted in four smaller volumes in 1834. This edition was styled the third, since the first and second volumes of the original edition had been reissued prior to the publication of the third. The sale of the book was remarkable from the outset, and it underwent constant revision from the author, appearing in one volume in 1853, and in its final two-volume form in 1867–8. The twelfth edition was issued in 1875. The 'Principles' practically gave the death-blow to the catastrophic school of geologists. By its support of George Poulett Scrope [q. v.] in questions relating to volcanos, it led to the acceptance of moderate views, even in respect of the more paroxysmic forces of the globe.

It was only natural, when these principles met with rapid, though not unquestioning acceptance (see, for instance, Sedgwick, *Proc. Geol. Soc.* i. 302–6), that contemporaries and later critics should point out that they were merely a revival of older theories. Dr. Fitton, in a very friendly spirit, regretted (*Edinb. Review*, lxix. 411) that James Hutton's advocacy of the same views was inadequately noticed by Lyell; Lyell replied that Steno (1669), Hooke (1705), and Moro (1740) deserved as much credit as Hutton, and that his earlier chapters dealt equally with all (*Life*, ii. 47). The nature of the evidence that Lyell adduced from fossiliferous deposits distinguished his position from that of all his predecessors; palæontology had arisen as a science between the date of Hutton's 'Theory of the Earth' (1785) and that of the 'Principles,' and Lyell, who spared no pains in consulting the conchologists, used the new weapon with a master-hand (see Geikie, memoir in *Nature*, xii. 325). The frank and uncompromising appeal to existing causes, to uniformity of action during vast geological periods, has made the doctrine of uniformitarianism in geology seem to some critics opposed to that of evolution; writing, however, to Scrope in 1830, Lyell says: 'It is not the beginning I look for, but proofs of a *progressive* state of existence in the globe, the probability of which is *proved* by the analogy of changes in organic life' (*Life*, i. 270). He did great service in substituting his views of the gradual extinction of species and the continuous creation of new ones for the catastrophes which even entered into the theories of Hutton, and which were supposed to sweep off whole faunas at a time; but he opposed Lamarck's theory of transmutation of species, until Charles Darwin and Mr. A. Russell Wallace brought forward evidence which seemed adequate to account for the evolution of higher from lower forms.

In 1830 Lyell visited Bordeaux and the Pyrenees, and was busy consulting Deshayes in Paris as to the species of his Sicilian shells. In 1831 the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the other governors of King's College, London, appointed him professor of geology in that institution. He never seems to have had much inclination for this work; but he gave one course in May and June 1832, and another in the spring of 1833. The attendance at this second course was much diminished through the exclusion of ladies by the governors; in this matter, as on most educational questions, Lyell was in advance of the general opinions of his day. His geological lectures were to some extent concerned with the Mosaic cosmogony, as well as with questions of actual observation, a combination necessitated by the temper of the times. He also gave seven lectures at the Royal Institution in 1832.

At Bonn, on 12 July 1832, he married Miss Mary Horner, daughter of Leonard Horner, whose name and influence are conspicuous in the early work of the Geological Society. In Miss Horner he found a most devoted and accomplished wife, and, owing to his weakness of sight, many of his letters were subsequently written in her hand. The two travelled together frequently on the continent, continuing those studies in comparative geology which gave such width to the theories deduced and propagated by Lyell. Yet in all such work his defective sight was necessarily against him, and at times even a source of danger (J. W. Dawson, *Canadian Naturalist*, new ser. vol. viii.) The changes of level in the Baltic in recent times attracted his attention in 1834, and he communicated his results to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* 1835, p. 1). The council of this body awarded him one of the royal medals in the same year, in recognition of the publication of the 'Principles,' prudently 'at the same time declining to express any opinion on the controverted positions contained in that work' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* iii. 306).

In 1835, at the age of thirty-eight, he was elected president of the Geological Society, and was re-elected, according to the custom of that body, for a second term in 1836. He was now examining the crag beds of eastern England, and it is noteworthy how his particular bent of mind led him to work mainly among the newest deposits, while his friends Murchison and Sedgwick were turning to the much neglected palæozoic group. At this time, devoting himself entirely to geology, he was living at 16 Hart Street, London, and enjoying the society and friendship of Dean Milman, Hallam, Rogers, and other literary men, in addition to his scientific circle. Charles Darwin spoke later affectionately of this house as his 'morning house of call.'

In 1838 Lyell published a volume entitled 'Elements of Geology,' of which a sixth edition appeared in 1865. The third, fourth, and fifth editions bore the title of 'A Manual of Elementary Geology.' This work was supplementary to the 'Principles,' and more in the manner of a descriptive text-book. In 1841 he visited the United States, and delivered a course of lectures at the Lowell Institute, Boston, before an audience averaging three thousand. From this time forward his opinions on social questions are freely and clearly expressed in a series of letters written to George Ticknor the historian.

After publishing 'Travels in North America, with Geological Observations,' in 2 vols. in 1845, Lyell again visited the States, remaining there until the autumn of 1846. His observations on slave-life in the south had led him to style Mrs. Beecher-Stowe's 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' 'a gross caricature;' but we find him in full sympathy with the northern states during the war of 1861–5.

In 1848 he was knighted by the queen, at the suggestion of Lord Lansdowne, an honour exchanged for a baronetcy in 1864. Between these dates his relations with the prince consort both in Scotland and in London formed a pleasant feature in his life, devoted as the two men were to the progress of liberal education. In 1849 and 1850 Lyell was again president of the Geological Society. He had now moved to Harley Street, where he resided for the remainder of his life.

He published two further volumes in 1849, entitled 'A Second Visit to the United States of North America,' and spent the greater part of 1852 in that country, again lecturing at Boston. He returned thither for the fourth and last time in 1853 as commissioner to the New York International Exhibition.

Still bent on extending his personal experiences, he spent the winter of 1853–4 in the Canary Islands, and a paper on Madeira, extracted from his letters to Mr. Horner, was contributed to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' x. 325. In 1854 he was awarded the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford.

Continuing to insist upon the poverty of our knowledge concerning the life of older periods, Lyell hailed the discovery of mammalian remains in jurassic and triassic strata as a blow to the acceptance of merely negative evidence (*Life*, ii. 239). But the influence of Darwin was already making its impression in the circle of his personal friends, and the story of Lyell's action in arranging for the publication of the views of Darwin and Wallace upon the origin of species is highly characteristic of his open-hearted fairness [see Darwin, Charles Robert]. As Sir J. W. Dawson has remarked (*Canad. Naturalist*, new ser. vol. viii), Lyell 'seemed wholly free from that common failing of men of science which causes them to cling with such tenacity to opinions once formed, even in the face of the strongest evidence.' The position of the 'Principles of Geology,' as preparing the way for Darwin's 'Origin of Species,' has been admirably discussed by Professor Huxley (*Life and Letters of C. Darwin*, ii. 190–3). When Darwin's book appeared in 1859, Lyell was found among the warmest supporters of the views which it expressed as to the reality of the transmutation of species, and Darwin justly wrote of his friend's action, 'Considering his age, his former views, and position in society, I think his conduct has been heroic on this subject' (*ib.* ii. 326).

Lyell's geological work in 1858 included new ascents of Etna, his descriptions of which are as fresh and energetic as those of thirty years before. Almost his last original communication, 'On the Structure of Lavas which have consolidated on steep Slopes,' was presented to the Royal Society in this year (*Phil. Trans.* 1858, p. 703). The controversy with the supporters of Von Buch's theory of 'craters of elevation,' who sought to show that volcanic mountains resulted from the conical upthrusting of strata, was now destined to close in favour of Scrope and Lyell, who had so consistently maintained that the outward dip of ash and lava from the volcanic centre was due to original conditions of deposition.

In 1862 Lyell was elected a correspondent of the Institute of France. In 1863 he published his book on 'The Antiquity of Man,' which ran through three editions during the year, and reached a fourth in 1873. The evidence in favour of assigning an extreme antiquity to the human remains found in certain caves and gravels made a deep impression on the public mind; but Darwin was somewhat disappointed at the caution displayed in the treatment both of the origin of species (chaps. xx–xxiii.) and of man's place in nature (chap. xxiv.) (*Life and Letters of C. Darwin*, iii. 9, 10).

In 1864 Lyell was president of the British Association, and in 1866 received the Wollaston medal of the Geological Society. In 1867 he considerably revised the 'Principles,' the second volume being deferred until 1868. This constituted the tenth edition of the work. The last page of chapter xliii. (ii. 493) shows how open the author was to accept any certain proof that man forms but the highest link in the long chain of organic evolution.

In 1871 he published a virtually new work, which has seen four editions, 'The Student's Elements of Geology.' For several years this was the only convenient modern text-book on the subject, and it may already be regarded as a classic. The great life-work of the author is exemplified even here, by the treatment of the various systems in descending order, thus proceeding from the known towards the unknown, from existing phenomena to the endeavour to comprehend the past.

His health was much shaken by the death of Lady Lyell, which took place on 24 April 1873; but he maintained to the last his interest in geological discovery, and found, in discussing the work of Professor Judd among the volcanos of the Hebrides, much to remind him of his earliest observations on the continent. He died in his house in London, 53 Harley Street, on 22 Feb. 1875, and was buried in the nave of Westminster Abbey; thus closing a life of seventy-eight years, at least fifty of which had been devoted to the progress of geology and to the establishment of truths which reached far beyond his favourite science.

As regards the man himself, we have the testimony of his contemporaries and associates. Sedgwick, who at the outset opposed the uniformitarian school, and who complained of Lyell's acceptance of the transmutation of species, wrote in 1865 as follows:—'Lyell . . . is an excellent and thoughtful writer, but not, I think, a great field observer . . . his mind is essentially deductive, and not inductive' (*Life of Sedgwick*, ii. 42). Charles Darwin, in his autobiographical sketch, written in 1876 (*Life and Letters of C. Darwin*, i. 71), gives a valuable estimate of the work and character of his friend. 'The science of geology,' he writes, 'is enormously indebted to Lyell—more so, as I believe, than to any other man who ever lived;' and he goes on to speak of the thoroughly liberal character of Lyell's religious views. The testimony of Dean Stanley is worth quoting in this connection (*Life and Letters of Lyell*, ii. 461). 'From early youth to extreme old age it was to him a solemn religious duty to be incessantly learning, constantly growing, fearlessly correcting his own mistakes, always ready to receive and reproduce from others that which he had not in himself. Science and religion for him not only were not divorced, but were one and indivisible.' Lyell's toleration in religious matters was certainly conspicuous; but the attitude of the high church party towards science led him at one time to protest strongly against 'the exclusive privileges of Church of England ascendency' (*ib.* ii. 82).

'Above the medium height and having a well-shaped head and clear-cut intellectual features [with a forehead of surprising height and width], Lyell would have been a man of commanding presence if his extremely short sight had not obliged him to stoop and to peer into anything he wished to observe. In Lyell a keen insight into nature and human nature, a well-balanced judgment, and a strong sense of justice, were combined with a deep veneration for all that is noble and true. . . . It was his warm sympathy and receptivity, combined with true philosophical candour, which kept him to the very last in touch with advancing knowledge. In his work Lyell was very methodical, beginning and ending at fixed hours. Accustomed to make use of the help of others on account of his weak sight, he was singularly unconscious of outward bodily movement, though highly sensitive to pain. When dictating, he was often restless, moving from his chair to his sofa, pacing the room, or sometimes flinging himself full length on two chairs, tracing a pattern with his finger on the floor, as some thoughtful or eloquent passage flowed from his lips. But though a rapid writer and dictator, he was sensitively conscientious in the correction of his manuscript, partly from a strong sense of the duty of accuracy, partly from a desire to save his publisher the expense of proof corrections. Hence passages once finished were rarely altered, even after many years, unless new facts arose.

'When not at work Sir Charles (himself a good classical scholar, a strong liberal, and a great lover of poetry) found much pleasure in intellectual society of all kinds, and most of the leading men in politics, literature, science, and art met together at his house, which the ready tact and hospitality of Lady Lyell rendered a centre of the highest type of social intercourse' (letter to the present writer from Arabella Buckley, Mrs. Fisher, at one time Lyell's secretary).

Seventy-six memoirs are recorded in the 'Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' the most recent being a reprint of his address to the British Association, 'On the Mineral Waters of Bath and other Hot Springs' (*Amer. Journ. Science*, 1865, xxxix. 13). A list of papers and of the various editions of his books is appended to the 'Life, Letters, and Journals.' The frequent editions of the 'Principles' and the 'Elements of Geology' enabled him to incorporate many original discoveries or suggestions in the text, and in his latter years, when incapacitated from active observation, he had the satisfaction of seeing in the field a host of geologists whom his method and enthusiasm had inspired.

Portraits of Lyell hang in the apartments of the Geological Society, Burlington House, London, and an engraved portrait by C. H. Jeens was published in 'Nature,' xii. 325 (26 Aug. 1875). Busts by Theed, after Gibson, stand in Westminster Abbey and in the rooms of the Royal Society, Burlington House.

[Life, Letters, and Journals of Sir Charles Lyell, 1881, edited by his sister-in-law; Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, 1887, edited by Francis Darwin; Memoir of Sir R. Murchison, 1875, by A. Geikie; Life and Letters of Adam Sedgwick, 1890, by Clark and Hughes; obituary notices in various journals, notably Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, xxxii. 53, and Nature, vol. xi. (4 March 1875); review of Life and Letters in Quarterly Review, 1882, cliii. 96; and private information. An excellent summary of the bearings of Lyell's scientific work is appended to the article by Miss A. B. Buckley (Mrs. Fisher) in the Encycl. Brit. 9th edit. vol. xv.] G. A. J. C.

LYFORD, WILLIAM (1598–1653), nonconformist divine, son of William Lyford, rector of Peasemore, near Newbury, Berkshire, was born there in 1598. He entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner on 28 April 1615, became a demy of Magdalen College in 1617, and graduated B.A. on 15 Dec. 1618. He proceeded M.A. on 14 June 1621 (incorporated at Cambridge 1623), and B.D. 12 May 1631. On the presentation of John Digby, earl of Bristol [q. v.], he became vicar of Sherborne, Dorset, in 1631. His Calvinistic views left him undisturbed during the civil war; he was chosen member of the Westminster assembly, but did not sit—a fact which perhaps accounts for the mistaken assumption that he was a royalist (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 419). In 1653 he was allowed an annuity of 44*l*. 18*s*. out of Lord Digby's estate. Lyford died at Sherborne on 3 Oct. 1653, and was buried under the communion table in the chancel of the church. By his wife Elizabeth he left issue. By his will he bequeathed 120*l*. to Magdalen College, because, he says, he had in 1633 received 40*l*. for resigning his fellowship 'according to the corrupt custom of those days;' the money was really a compensation for not taking a college living.

Lyford published: 1. 'Principles of Faith and Good Conscience digested into a Catechistical Form,' London, 1642, 8vo; 5th edit. Oxford, 1658. 2. 'An Apology for our Public Ministry and Infant Baptism,' London, 1653, 4to; 3rd edit. 1657. Posthumous were: 1. 'The Plain Man's Senses exercised to discern both Good and Evil,' London, 1655, 4to, with a funeral sermon by W. H., D.D., which was also issued separately. 2. 'William Lyford his Legacy, or a Help for Young People to prepare them for the Sacrament,' London, 1656, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1658. 3. 'Cases of Conscience propounded in the Time of Rebellion resolved,' London, 1661, 8vo. Lyford edited in 1634 the second edition of William Pinke's 'Tryall of a Christians syncere Love unto Christ.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iii. 345–6; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen, v. 76; Hutchins's Dorset, iv. 250, 264.] W. A. J. A.

LYGON, FREDERICK, sixth EARL BEAUCHAMP (1830–1891), born 10 Nov. 1830, was third son of Henry, fourth earl Beauchamp, by Susan Caroline, daughter of William, second earl of St. Germans.

The Lygon family was connected with the Beauchamp family through Richard (or Thomas) Lygon, who married Anne, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, second and last baron

Beauchamp of Powycke (*d.* 1496). William Lygon of Madresfield Court, Worcestershire, seventh in descent from Anne, died in 1720, leaving a daughter Margaret, who married as her first husband Reginald Pyndar, and by him was mother of Reginald Pyndar, who assumed the surname of Lygon. He died in 1788, having married Susannah, daughter of William Hanmer, and was father of WILLIAM LYGON, first EARL BEAUCHAMP (1747–1816). The first earl, born on 25 July 1747, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 2 May 1764. He represented the county of Worcester in parliament as a follower of Pitt from 1775 until 1806, when he was created Baron Beauchamp of Powycke, Worcestershire. On 1 Dec. 1815 he was made Viscount Elmley and Earl Beauchamp. He died suddenly at his house in St. James's Square, on 21 Oct. 1816; he had married, on 1 Nov. 1780, Catherine, daughter of James Denn, and by her he left William Beauchamp, John Reginald, and Henry Beauchamp, successively second, third, and fourth earls, with other issue.

Frederick Lygon was educated at Eton (1844–7), and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 15 Dec. 1848; he graduated B.A. 1852, proceeded M.A. 1856, and was created D.C.L. 22 June 1870. From 1852 till 1856 he was fellow of All Souls' College. From March 1857 to April 1863 he represented Tewkesbury in the House of Commons in the tory interest. In March 1859 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty in Lord Derby's brief ministry; he only held office for three months. In October 1863, on his elder brother, Henry, succeeding to the peerage, he was elected M.P. for West Worcestershire, and held the seat until 4 March 1866, when he became sixth Earl Beauchamp, on the death of his brother. In the Disraeli administration of 1874–80, he was lord steward of the household. On 2 March 1874 he became a privy councillor; on 13 May 1876 he was made lord-lieutenant of Worcestershire; from June 1885 until April 1886, and again from August 1886 until July 1887, he was paymaster of the forces. In parliament, both before and after his succession to the peerage, Beauchamp was a frequent speaker (cf. HANSARD, *Parl. Deb.* Index, vols. 1864 et seq.), and was a strenuous supporter of the church of England, advocating high church views. He assisted in founding Keble College, Oxford, was a member of its council, and also helped to establish the Pusey memorial. Beauchamp was a F.S.A. and a member of the Roxburghe Club. He died on 19 Feb. 1891, and was buried in Madresfield Parish Church. He married, first, Lady Mary Catherine Stanhope, daughter of Earl Stanhope, and secondly, 24 Sept. 1878, Lady Emily Annora Charlotte Pierrepont, daughter of Earl Manvers. He left issue by both marriages, and his eldest son by his first wife, William, is seventh and present Earl Beauchamp.

Beauchamp compiled a liturgy for Madresfield Church in 1853, he published a speech delivered in favour of university tests in 1864, and in 1870 he edited the 'Liber Regalis' for the Roxburghe Club.

[Gent. Mag. 1816, ii. 381; Henning's Geneal. Chart.; Times, 20, 21, and 29 Feb. 1891; Funeral Sermon by W. C. E. Newbolt; Church Times, 27 Feb. 1891; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–86.] W. A. J. A.

LYHERT, otherwise **LYART**, **LE HERT**, or **LE HART**, **WALTER** (*d.* 1472), bishop of Norwich, is said to have been descended from a family of Norwich citizens, and this may perhaps have some truth in it, for the anniversary of one John Lyhert was certainly kept by the monks of Norwich priory in the first half of the fifteenth century, as appears by entries in the 'Sacrist's Rolls.' Gascoigne, however, who must have known him personally, says he was *de Cornubia*, and this seems the more probable, as he was for some time a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. He appears to have attracted the notice of some powerful friends very early in life, for he was presented to the rectory of Lamarsh in Essex by Margaret Beaufort, daughter of Edward, duke of Somerset, in 1427, and next year he obtained the rectory of Tillingham, which was in the patronage of the king. During the years that followed, notwithstanding that he received several minor preferments, he seems to have resided at Oxford and to have been a somewhat leading man in the university. Resigning his fellowship at Exeter he became fellow of Oriel, and was chosen provost of that college in 1444, being then a doctor of divinity. When Thomas Brown, bishop of Norwich, died (6 Dec. 1445), Henry VI wished to promote John Stanbery, provost of Eton, to the vacant see, but William Pole, earl of Suffolk, anticipated the king, having already secured the bishopric for Lyhert, who was his chaplain, by papal provision. The temporalities were accordingly restored to the bishop-elect on 10 Jan. 1446, and he was consecrated at Lambeth on 20 Feb. In the administration of his diocese he showed much sympathy with the parish priests, who had during the previous two centuries been systematically plundered by the iniquitous appropriations of their tithes for the benefit of the religious houses; and his munificence as a builder was unbounded.

The fine vaulted roof of the nave of Norwich Cathedral was his work, and so was the hideously 'restored' screen in which the organ stands. He is often mentioned in the 'Paston Letters,' and always with a certain grudging recognition of his popularity in the diocese. Blomefield states (without giving any authority) that 'he maintained 12 students in Physick Hostle in Cambridge.' When Bishop Pecock, who was himself a fellow of Oriel, preached his famous sermon at Paul's Cross in April 1446, he handed a copy of it to Bishop Lyhert, who incurred much danger and some persecution for the favour which he showed his friend. As ambassador of Henry VI to Savoy in 1449 he is credited with having prevailed on the antipope, Felix V, to resign his claim to the papacy, and thus to have brought the schism to an end. Blomefield has given very full abstracts of his will and testament, which are still preserved in the registry at Norwich. He died at Hoxne on Whitsunday, 24 May 1472, and was buried in his own cathedral. Weever has given us some lines from the inscription upon his tomb. His *rebus* may be seen sculptured in many parts of Norwich Cathedral—a hart lying in the water. As to the spelling of his name, it is spelt Lyhert by his proctor at Rome in 1446, by the notary who kept his register of institutions, and by the scribe who drew out his will.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 418; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 535 et seq.; Weever's Funerall Monuments, p. 869; Gascoigne's Loci e Libro Veritatis, pp. 28, 42; Maziere Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 44; Le Neve's Fasti; notes from the Sacrist's Rolls of the Priory of Norwich and from the bishop's own Register (No. xi.) by the present writer.] A. J.

LYLE. [See also LYALL and LYELL.]

LYLE, DAVID (*fl.* 1762), stenographer, was the author of an ingenious treatise entitled 'The Art of Short-hand improved, being an Universal Character adapted to the English Language, whereby every kind of subject may be expressed or taken down in a very easy, compendious, and legible manner,' London, 1762, 8vo. He describes himself on the title-page as a master of arts, having probably taken that degree in one of the Scotch universities. His name is not to be found in the lists of graduates in arts at Cambridge, Oxford, Dublin, and Edinburgh. In the dedication of his work to the Earl of Bute he states that by his lordship's good offices he was enabled to bring his new mathematical instruments to great perfection, and that he had completed a set of them for the use of the king. The introduction to his method of stenography contains a masterly exposition of the theory of the art and trenchant criticisms of the systems of Weston, Macaulay, and Annet. He was by no means successful, however, in reducing his theory to practice; for although his beautifully engraved tables of words present an imposing and ornamental appearance from their neatness and brevity, a close examination reveals the fact that their shortness is produced, in the majority of instances, by omitting words and syllables necessary to the sense. His vowel scheme, on a strictly phonetic basis, was more extensive than any previously attempted. But the merits of the system are purely theoretical.

[Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, pp. 122, 180; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 128; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand, 2nd ed. p. 105; Shorthand, i. 7, 22, 40, 62.] T. C.

LYLE, ROBERT, second BARON LYLE (*d.* 1497?), justiciary of Scotland, was only son of Robert, first Baron Lyle, by his second wife, Margaret Wallace. In 1471 it appeared that he had been wrongly put in possession of Gaithop in Ettrick Forest by Lord Boyd, to the prejudice of George Tait, to whom it had been let. He must have acquired the lands before November 1469, the date of the overthrow of the Boyds. In March 1472 he was an ambassador for the conclusion of a truce with England, and was probably on intimate terms with James Douglas, ninth earl of Douglas [q. v.], then a pensioner at the English court. Lyle was soon afterwards accused of treasonable correspondence with Douglas, but on 22 March 1481–2 he was tried before an assize in parliament and acquitted. In 1484 and 1485 he was engaged on embassies to England (cf. *Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, i. 59, 61, 64), and received charters of lands in Renfrewshire and Forfarshire. In 1485 he was a lord in council. In May 1488 he is stated to have been one of those (chiefly lowland nobles) opposed to James III, and went to England with others under a safe-conduct; he was in England when James was killed on 11 June 1488, and returned before 25 July. Lyle now became great justiciary of Scotland, and was one of the commissioners for opening parliament on 18 Oct. 1488. He was one of those entrusted with the charge of Renfrewshire, the Lennox, and the lower ward of Clydesdale during the king's minority (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, ii. 208), but he joined the great conspiracy headed by Mar, Lennox, Forbes, and the Master of Huntly to avenge the death of James III, and was forfeited on 28 June 1489. His forfeiture was, however, rescinded on 5 Feb. 1489–90; he became justiciary again, and had further charters of lands given him. On 26 Feb. 1490–1 he was appointed ambassador to Spain about the young king's marriage. In 1492 he was one of the auditors of the exchequer (see his signature reproduced in *Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, 1492, p. 192). The last mention of his name seems to be the notice sent to him in 1497 of an intended English raid, and he is presumed to have died in that year. He is said to have married a daughter of John, master of Seton, but if so she must have died very early, as he married before 1458 (*Excheq. Rolls of Scotland*, vi. 456) Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of Archibald, fifth earl of Angus. He left Robert, third lord Lyle, George Nicholas, John, and three daughters.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 164; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. ii. passim; Reg. Magni Sigilli Regum Scot. 1424–1513; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. vi–x.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] W. A. J. A.

LYLE, THOMAS (1792–1859), Scottish poet, born in Paisley 10 Sept. 1792, was educated at Glasgow University, where he took the diploma of surgeon in 1816. He practised at Airth, Stirlingshire, and in Glasgow, where he died 19 April 1859. He was the author of several lyrics, but is remembered solely for the beautiful song, 'Let us haste to Kelvin Grove, bonnie lassie, O,' first published anonymously in the 'Harp of Renfrewshire' (1820). Some controversy arose as to the authorship, owing to a subsequent editor of the 'Harp' having in the index ascribed the song to John Sim, but Lyle made good his title to it. He contributed to R. A. Smith's 'Irish Minstrel,' and edited 'Ancient Ballads and Songs,' London, 1827. The latter work contains several of his own songs, including a version of 'Kelvin Grove,' somewhat different from the original; but the most valuable portion consists of 'Miscellaneous Poems, by Sir William Mure, Knight of Rowallan' [q. v.]

[Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland, ii. 129; Brown's Poets of Paisley, i. 269; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel, iv. 261; Macdonald's Rambles round Glasgow.] J. C. H.

LYLY, JOHN (1554?–1606), dramatist and author of 'Euphues,' a native of the Weald of Kent, was born about 1554. In 1569 he became a student of Magdalen College, Oxford, but did not matriculate till 8 Oct. 1571, when he was described as 'plebeii filius,' and seventeen years old. According to Wood he was 'always averse to the crabbed studies of logic and philosophy. . . . His genie being naturally bent to the pleasant paths of poetry, he did in a manner neglect academical studies,' yet he graduated B.A. 27 April 1573, and secured the reputation of being 'a noted wit.' On 16 May 1574 he wrote to Lord Burghley begging him to obtain for him from the crown a presentation to a fellowship at his college (*Lansdowne MS.* xix. No. 16). The application apparently failed. According to a passage in 'Euphues,' he 'was sent into the country' by the university authorities, and spent there three unprofitable years. On 1 June 1575 he proceeded M.A. at Oxford, and an entry in the bursar's book at Magdalen shows that he owed 23*s.* 10*d.* 'pro communis et batellis' in 1584. Meanwhile he had studied at Cambridge, and he expressed equal affection in later years for each university (*Euphues and his England*). He was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1579.

Lyly on completing his studies went to London, and for many years he made energetic efforts to secure a place at court. At the same time—as early as 1578—he attempted literary work, and found a patron in Edward Vere, earl of Oxford. The first part of his 'Euphues, the Anatomy of Wit'—his 'first counterfaite'—was 'hatched in the hard winter,' apparently of 1578–9, and on its publication in London in 1579 he at once leaped into fame, although not into fortune. A second part —'Euphues and his England'—followed in 1580. His literary success apparently brought him to the notice of Lord Burghley, who gave him some employment. In July 1582 he wrote to Burghley complaining that he had been falsely charged with 'dishonesty,' and begging some opportunity of proving his innocence to the satisfaction of both his master and his master's wife (*Lansdowne MS.* xxxvi. No. 76). He made some literary friendships, and in 1582 a letter of his was prefixed to Thomas Watson's 'Hekatompathia.' 'And seeing,' he told Watson, 'you have used me so friendly as to make me acquainted with your passions, I will shortly make you pryvie to mine, which I woulde be loth the printer shoulde see.' No poems by Lyly corresponding to those described in this letter are known to be extant.

Before 1584 Lyly entered another literary field, and began a series of plays to be performed at court by the children's acting companies connected with the Chapel Royal and St. Paul's Cathedral, and his ambition to obtain a place at court seems to have been partly realised by his appointment as 'vice-master' of the St. Paul's and the Savoy companies of child actors. Some vague promise was also made him that he might possibly be promoted to the mastership of the revels. 'I was entertained,' he told the queen ten years later, 'your Majesty's servant by your own gracious favour, strengthened with conditions that I should aim all my courses at the Revels (I dare not say with a promise but a hopeful item to the reversion).' Eight pieces are positively known to have been composed by him for the 'children.' Mr. Fleay thinks 'Campaspe' was the earliest, and was performed on New Year's eve 1581. But Lyly's description of 'The Woman in the Moone' as 'a poet's dreame,'

> The first he had in Phœbus's holy bowre,
> But not the last unlesse the first displease,

has been interpreted with some justice as proof that that piece was the poet's first dramatic effort, and not merely his first essay in blank verse. 'Campaspe' and 'Sapho and Phao' were the first to be published, and they appeared in 1584.

Before the children's companies of St. Paul's were inhibited in 1590, Lyly sought new occupation by flinging himself, like other men of letters, into the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy. He vigorously championed the cause of the bishops. His only known contribution was a tract entitled 'Pappe with an Hatchet. Alias, A Figge for my God sonne. Or Cracke me this Nut. Or a Countrie Cuffe, that is a sound boxe of the eare, for the idiot Martin to hold his peace, seeing the patch will take no warning.' The terms of the title represent the rough energy with which the author assaults his puritan foe. It was probably privately printed in September 1589. The author conceals his identity under the pseudonym of 'Double V,' but Lyly was declared without contradiction by Gabriel Harvey in 1590 to be the writer, when Harvey replied to the tract in his scurrilous 'Advertisement for Papp-Hatchett and Martin Mar-Prelate,' which he appended to his 'Pierce's Supererogation.' Harvey and Lyly had been friends, but Harvey had been prosecuted by Lyly's patron, the Earl of Oxford, for libelling him in his 'Speculum Tuscanismi,' and Harvey credited Lyly with first rousing the earl's suspicions of that book (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 322). Euphues, Harvey now wrote, 'was some way a pretty fellow: would God Lilly had always been Euphues and never Papp-Hatchett' (HARVEY, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 124). 'Euphues,' Harvey proceeds, 'it is good to be merry, and Lyly it is good to be wise, and Papp-Hatchett it is better to lose a new jest than an old friend' (*ib.* p. 125). In Harvey's opinion Lyly's tract consisted of 'ale-house and tinkerly stuff,' but he added Lyly 'hath not played the vice-master of Poules and the foolmaster of the theatre for naught: himself a mad lad, as ever twanged, never troubled with any substance of wit or circumstance of honesty, sometime the fiddlestick of Oxford, now the very babble of London.' Lyly's responsibility for the 'Pappe with an Hatchet' has been disputed, but Harvey's evidence seems incontrovertible. William Maskell, in his 'History of the Martin Marprelate controversy' (1845), while expressing doubt as to the authorship of the 'Pappe,' credits Lyly, on general grounds of style, with another pamphlet issued in the same interest, 'An Almond for a Parrott,' but the argument is not at all conclusive (p. 214). Collier assigns the 'Pappe' to Nashe. It was reissued in Petheram's 'Puritan Discipline Tracts' in 1844. Nashe, in his 'Have with you to Saffron Walden,' when replying to Harvey's personal abuse of himself, denied that Lyly (as Harvey hinted) first procured him and Greene to attack Harvey, and announced that Lyly intended to retaliate on Harvey, but Lyly in a further tract seems to have wisely withdrawn from the contest.

Lyly entered parliament as member for Hindon in 1589, and was subsequently elected for Aylesbury in 1593, for Appleby in 1597, and again for Aylesbury in 1601. But he was still ambitious of court office. About 1591 he reminded the queen, in a piteously worded petition, that he had waited ten years, 'with unwearied patience,' for some substantial recognition of her favour. 'If your sacred majesty think me unworthy, and that after ten years' tempest I must at the court suffer shipwreck of my time, my wits, my hopes, vouchsafe, in your never-erring judgment, some plank or rafter to waft me into a country where in my sad and settled devotion I may in every corner of a thatched cottage write prayers instead of plays, prayer for your long and prosperous life, and a repentance that I have played the fool so long.' Three years later he renewed his complaints. He had abandoned all hope of the mastership of the revels, but 'the just fall of these most false traitors'—apparently a reference to Roderigo Lopez [q. v.] and his associates—gave him hope of receiving a share of their forfeited property. 'Thirteen years,' he cried, 'your highness's servant, but yet nothing. Twenty friends that though they say they will be sure, I find them sure to be slow. A thousand hopes, but all nothing; a hundred promises, but yet nothing.' Finally he asks permission to dedicate to the queen 'Lillie de Tristibus, wherein shall be seen patience labours and misfortunes,' and suggests that he should be released from the demands of his creditors.

In 1597 Lyly contributed Latin verses in the queen's praise to the 'Ecclesiastes' of his friend Henry Lok [q.v.], and saw through the press three plays in 1597, 1600, and 1601 respectively. 'John Lyllie, gent.,' was buried in the church of St. Bartholomew-the-Less on 30 Nov. 1606. Nashe describes him as a small man and a confirmed tobacco-smoker. He was married. A son John was baptised at St. Bartholomew's Church on 10 Sept. 1596, and was buried at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, 27 Aug. 1597. Another son John was baptised at St. Bartholomew's, 3 July 1600, and a daughter, Frances, 21 May 1603.

'Euphues,' Lyly's chief work, appeared in two parts. The first, 'Euphues, the Anatomy of Wit,' was licensed to the printer, Gabriel Cawood, on 2 Dec. 1578, and was published the next year. Of this edition a copy, believed to be unique, belongs to Professor Henry Morley, and wants the title-page. A second edition, corrected and augmented, appeared later in 1579. A copy is in the Bodleian Library. The title-page begins: 'Euphues. The Anatomy of Wit. Verie pleasaunt for all Gentlemen to read and most necessarie to remember;' and it is dedicated to Sir William West, Earl de la Warr. Other editions of the first part are dated 1581 (Brit. Mus.), 1585, 1597 (Brit. Mus.), 1607 (*ib.*), 1613 (*ib.*), 1617 (*ib.*), 1623 (*ib.*), and 1636 (*ib.*) The second part, called 'Euphues and his England,' was licensed to Cawood on 24 July 1579, and was twice issued in 1580 as 'Euphues and his England, containing his Voyage and Aduentures, myxed with sundry pretie Discourses of honest Loue, the Discription of the Countrey, the Court, and the Manners of that Isle.' It is dedicated to Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford. A unique copy of the first 1580 edition belongs to Mr. Morley and a unique copy of the second 1580 edition to the Bodleian Library. Later editions are dated 1582, 1586, 1597 (Brit. Mus.), 1606, 1613, 1617, 1623, 1631, and 1636. Editions of the first part, dated 1580, 1626, and 1630, and of the second part dated 1581 are mentioned by Malone; they are not now known to be extant. Careful reprints of the earliest editions of both parts were issued by Professor Arber in 1868, and by Dr. Friedrich Landmann at Heilbronn in 1887.

A Dutch translation appeared at Rotterdam in 1671 ('De vermakelijke Historie, Zee- en Landreize van Euphues'), and was reissued at Amsterdam in 1682. A modernised version, entitled 'Euphues and Lucilla, or the False Friend and the Inconstant Mistress,' to which is added 'Ephœbus, or Instructions for the Education of Youth,' appeared in London in 1716. A new edition of 1718 was called 'The False Friend and Inconstant Mistress, an instructive Novel, to which is added "Love's Diversion."' Both editions were dedicated to Lord de la Warr.

'Euphues' is a very tedious story, relating the adventures, correspondence, and conversations of a young gentleman of Athens, who gives his name to the work, and of his friend Philautus, a native of Naples. The young men are engaged in the pursuit of a strictly moral training. The scene of the first part is laid in Naples, that of the second part in England. There is practically no action, and the author mainly discusses educational or religious problems, love, and the proper conduct of life. The section on education, called 'Euphues and his Ephœbus,' is directly borrowed from Plutarch on 'Education' (cf. PLUTARCH, *Philosophie*, transl. Holland, 1603, pp. 2 sq.) When treating of England, the author introduces some shrewd comments on the extravagances of his contemporaries' fashions of dress. But the leading interest of the book lies in its prose style, which is chiefly characterised by a continuous straining after antithesis and epigram. Lyly, when enforcing his sententious moralisings, delights in long series of short parallel sentences, all in the same syntactical form, and embodying fantastic similes drawn from natural history or classical mythology. Pliny's 'Natural History' appears to have supplied him with many of his illustrations, as Plutarch supplied him with much of his sentiment. He had at the same time an ear for alliteration, and was liberal in the use of the rhetorical question.

The monotonous structure of his sentences wearies the modern reader. In his own day the novelty of his style was generally acknowledged, and received the name of 'Euphuism.' Its source has been much disputed. There is nothing inherent in Lyly's pedantry to confute the simple theory that it was the unaided outcome of his own ingenuity. The age encouraged experiments in literary forms, and contemporary verse-writers were in the habit of inventing eccentric metres in order to give their readers novel sensations. But Lyly's originality as the inventor of euphuism has been denied. A well-known Spanish writer, Antonio de Guevara, wrote early in the century a book that, like 'Euphues,' discussed the training of young men, and was couched in an affected style, not altogether unlike euphuism. Guevara subsequently enlarged his work, and it is extant both in a brief original and in a larger amplified shape (1529). Both forms attracted notice in France, and thence found their way into England. The work in its earlier form was translated by Lord Berners, from the French, as 'The Golden Book of Mark Aurelie,' in 1534, and this translation had passed through seven editions by 1560. The later amplification was rendered into English, also through the French, by Sir Thomas North, as 'The Dial of Princes,' in 1557 (2nd edit., revised, 1568). In matter and manner Lyly's work bears occasional resemblance to both Berners's and North's translations; but in considering Lyly's relations with Guevara, it must be borne in mind that Lyly only knew the Spanish author in English translation made not from the Spanish original, but from French versions. Hence Guevara's prose reached him after it had been twice diluted. Lyly's affectations are far more marked than those of Guevara, and his claim to originality can only be slightly affected by a comparison of 'Euphues' with 'Marcus Aurelius.' Guevara's influence on English prose style seems to have been overestimated. Many other of his books besides his 'Marcus Aurelius' were popular in English translations, but 'euphuistic' pedantries are rarely apparent there. On the other hand, 'euphuistic' characteristics are traceable in the 'Palace of Pleasure' (1566) of Pettie, who certainly knew parts of the gallicised Guevara, but was not extensively indebted to that work. Lyly doubtless read Pettie's book, and it is quite consistent with the conditions of the problem to credit Pettie with as much influence on Lyly's style as Guevara.

Of the favour that Lyly's prose found at Elizabeth's court many proofs are extant. Edward Blount, in an address to the reader prefixed to his edition of 'Lyly's Comedies' (1632), wrote of the author: 'Our Nation are in his debt for a new English which he taught them. "Euphues and his England" began first that language. All our Ladies were then his Schollers; and that Beautie in Court which could not Parley Euphueisme was as little regarded as she which now there speaks not French.' 'Euphues' was avowedly intended to interest the ladies; 'it had rather lye shut (its author wrote) in a ladye's casket than open in a scholler's studio.' In 1586 William Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie,' described Lyly as excelling in eloquence all earlier English prose writers. His fit phrases, pithy sentences, gallant tropes, flowing speech, and plain sense justified, in Webbe's judgment, the application to Lyly of 'that verdict which Quintillian giveth of both the best Orators, Demosthenes and Tully, that from the one nothing may be taken away, to the other nothing may be added.' Men of letters vied with each other in issuing sequels to Lyly's novel. Robert Greene, called by Harvey the ape of 'Euphues,' was one of his most persistent imitators. John Eliot in 1588, when addressing Greene in a French sonnet (prefixed to the latter's 'Perimedes'), spoke of Greene and Lyly as 'tous deux raffineurs de l'Anglois.' In 1587 Greene published 'Euphues his Censure to Philautus.' 'Gentlemen,' Greene here informs his readers, 'by chance some of Euphues' loose papers came to my hand, wherein hee writ to his friend Philautus from Silexedra certaine principles necessary to be observed by every souldier.' Two years later Greene issued 'Menaphon: Camilla's Alarum to slumbering Euphues.' Among similar publications were Antony Munday's 'Zelauto . . . containing a Delicate Disputation' (1580); Lodge's 'Rosalynde: Euphues Golden Legacie, found after his death in his cell at Silexedra,' 1590; and John Dickenson's 'Arisbas: Euphues amidst his Slumbers,' 1594.

But an inevitable revolt against the tyranny of euphuism arose at an early date. Sidney, in 'Astrophel and Stella,' complained of 'the dainty wits enam'ling with py'd flowers their thoughts of gold,' or those who 'with strange similes enrich each line'

Of herbs and beasts which Ind and Africk hold.

Nashe, although in 'Wit's Miserie' (1596) he called Lyly 'famous for facility in discourse,' also described him in his 'Summer's Last Will' as 'one of those hieroglyphical writers that by the figures of beasts, plants, and stones express the mind as we do in A B C,' and declared in his 'Strange Newes,' 1592, that he had not read 'Euphues' for ten years, and 'to imitate it I abhor, otherwise than it imitates Plutarch, Ovid, and the choicest Latin writers.' Numerous passages have been pointed out in Shakespeare's plays as proofs of his extensive indebtedness to Lyly's 'Euphues' for sentiments and phrases (cf. W. L. Rushton, *Shakespeare's Euphuism*, London, 1871), but in the majority of cases the resemblances are too slender to warrant any definite conclusion. Polonius's advice to Laertes is not unlike Euphues's advice to Philautus, but many other parallels for it might be found. It is more certain that Shakespeare very vaguely ridiculed Lyly's style in his earliest comedy, 'Love's Labour's Lost,' and accurately caricatured its vapid artificiality in Falstaff's remark, 'Though the camomile, the more it is trodden on the faster it grows, yet youth, the more it is wasted the sooner it wears' (*First Part of Henry IV*, II. iv. 438–61; cf. *Euphues*, p. 46). Like sarcasm at Lyly's expense figures in the 'Return from Parnassus' (ed. Macray, p. 72) in such expressions as 'There is a beast in India called a polecat, that the further she is from you the less she stinks,' &c. As early as 1589 Henry Upchear, in verses prefixed to Greene's 'Menaphon,' remarked on the declining popularity of Lyly's 'labouring beauty.' Harvey, perhaps scarcely a disinterested witness, declared that he could not 'stand . . . euphuing of similes alla Savoica' —a reference to Lyly's connection with the Savoy—and wrote later, in his 'Rhetor:' 'The finest wits prefer the loosest period in M. Ascham, or Sir Philip Sidney, before the tricksiest page in "Euphues" or "Pap-hatchet."' Ben Jonson ridiculed Lyly in the character of Fastidious Brisk in 'Every Man out of his Humour' (1599), and returned to the topic in 'Cynthia's Revels.' Wither, in 'Britains Remembrancer,' congratulated himself that Lyly's fashion had passed away; while Drayton in 1627, in his 'Of Poets and Poesie,' eulogised Sidney for having first reduced

Our tongue from Lillies writing then in use
Talking of Stones, Stars, Plants, of Fishes, Flyes
Playing with words and idle Similes.

Sir Walter Scott attempted, with doubtful success, to portray the character of a disciple of Lyly in Sir Piercie Shafton in 'The Monastery' (1820). In 1855 Charles Kingsley, in his 'Westward Ho!' essayed the impossible task of rolling back the flood of ridicule that had overwhelmed 'Euphues,' and declared it to be, 'in spite of occasional tediousness and pedantry, as brave, pious, and righteous a book as man need look into.'

In his own days Lyly was reckoned by Meres among 'the best for comedy,' and is described as 'eloquent and witty' (*Palladis Tamia*, 1598). The plots and the names of his characters in his plays are mainly drawn from classical mythology. The 'Endymion' is partly based on Lucian's dialogue between the Moon and Venus; 'Galathea' on Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' bk. ix., although Lyly transfers the scene to North Lincolnshire; 'Sapho and Phao' on Ovid's 'Epistles;' and 'Midas' on Apuleius's 'Golden Ass.' 'Campaspe' owes something to Pliny's 'Natural History,' xxxv. 10. The three best plays, 'Alexander and Campaspe,' 'Midas,' and 'Endymion,' have much classical elegance, and reminded Hazlitt of the graceful communicativeness of Lucian or of Apuleius, authors to whom Lyly was deeply indebted. But the plots are loosely fashioned, and, in spite of many beautiful passages, the artificiality of the language palls on the modern reader. Lamb quotes two attractive passages from 'Love's Metamorphosis' and 'Sapho and Phao' respectively in his 'Specimens,' and Hazlitt the best scene in 'Endymion' in his 'Lectures on Elizabethan Literature.' 'Mother Bombie' —of the type of the 'Comedy of Errors'— is overweighted by its 'crude conceits and clumsy levity.' The heroine is a fortune-teller of Kent; the form of the piece follows the old Latin comedy. Except 'The Woman in the Moone,' which is in blank verse, all the plays are in more or less euphuistic prose. Their most attractive features are the lyrics, which were not published in the quartos, but first appeared in Blount's collected edition of 1632. The 'Song by Apelles' in 'Campaspe,' beginning 'Cupid sang, Campaspe played,' has found its way into numberless anthologies. Lyly's blank verse is very regular, but lacks pliancy, and some doubts have been expressed whether Lyly has shown elsewhere sufficient capacity to make it altogether probable that he was author of the lyrics which were not associated with his name in his lifetime. Shakespeare seems indebted to Lyly's 'Endymion' for some hints in his 'Midsummer-Night's Dream.'

Lyly doubtless contrived amid his classical allusions to introduce some half-concealed compliments concerning Queen Elizabeth; but the attempts made by recent critics to detect in most of his plays veiled comments on current politics have not at present proved very successful. Endymion has been identified with Leicester, Midas of Phrygia with Philip of Spain, and so forth, but the grounds of identification are disputable.

The titles of the plays are, in order of publication: 1. 'Alexander and Campaspe, played before the Queenes Majestie on Twelfe Day at night, by her Majesties Children and the Children of Paules,' London (for Thomas Cadman), 1584; reissued as 'Campaspe' in the same year and in 1591. 2. 'Sapho and Phao, played before the Queenes Majestie on Shrove Tuesday, by her Majesties Children and the Children of Paules,' London (by Thomas Cadman), 1584, 1591. 3. 'Endimion, the Man in the Moone, played before the Queenes Majestie at Greenewich on New Yeeres Day at night, by the Children of Paules,' London (by I. Charlwood for the widow Broome), 1591; this and the two succeeding pieces were jointly licensed by the Stationers' Company 4 Oct. 1591. 4. 'Gallathea, played before the Queenes Majestie at Greenwich, on New Yeeres Day at night, by the Children of Pauls,' London (by John Charlwood for the Widdow Broome), 1592. 5. ‘Mydas, played before the Queenes Majestie upon Twelfe Day at night, by the Children of Pauls,’ London (by Thomas Scarlet for I. B.), 1592. 6. ‘Mother Bombie, as it was sundry times played by the Children of Pauls,’ London (by Thomas Scarlet for Cuthbert Burby), 1594, 1598. 7. ‘The Woman in the Moone, as it was presented before her Highness; by John Lyllie, Maister of Artes. Imprinted at London for William Jones, and are to be sold at the Signe of the Gun, neere Holburne Conduict,’ 1597. 8. ‘Love's Metamorphosis, a wittie and courtly Pastorall, written by Mr. John Lyllie, first play'd by the Children of Paules, and now by the Children of the Chappell. London, printed by William Wood, dwelling at the West end of Paules, at the Signe of Time,’ 1601. Six of these pieces (Nos. 1–6) were collected by Edward Blount [q. v.] in 1632 as ‘Six Courte Comedies. . . . Written by the only rare poet of that time, the wittie, comicall, facetiously quicke and unparalleled John Lilly, Master of Arts’ (by William Stansby for Edward Blount). A copy sold at the sale of Ludwig Tieck's books in Berlin in 1849 was said to contain Oliver Cromwell's autograph (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 45). The eight plays were edited by F. W. Fairholt in 1858.

Lyly has also been credited with two plays published anonymously. The first, ‘The Warning for Faire Women,’ 1599, has no pretensions at all to be assigned to Lyly. The second is ‘The Maydes Metamorphosis, as it hath been sundrie times acted by the Children of Powles,’ London, printed by Thomas Creede, for Richard Olive, dwelling in Long Lane, 1600. It is a pastoral play in rhymed verse, and the style is hardly compatible with Lyly's authorship. But the fairies' songs in act iii. resemble those in ‘Endymion,’ and the lyrics throughout are worthy of those in Lyly's plays. The theory that the piece was an early effort of John Day deserves attention. Mr. Fleay improbably assigns it to Daniel. The play was reprinted in Mr. A. H. Bullen's ‘Collection of Old English Plays,’ 1st ser. 1882, i. 99 et seq.

Lyly usually spelt his surname thus. The form Lilly is a common variant.

[Arber's edition of Euphues, 1868; Landmann's Euphuismus, Giessen, 1881, his edition of Euphues, 1887, and his paper in the New Shakspere Society's Transactions, 1880–5, pt. ii. pp. 244–77; Huon of Bordeaux, edited by the present writer, 1883–8, pt. iv. pp. 785 sq. (Early English Text Soc.); Morley's English Writers, viii. 305 sq., ix. 197 sq.; Fairholt's edition of Lyly's Plays, 1858; Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Poetry; Jusserand's English Novel in the Time of Shakespeare; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama, s. v. Lilly; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 676; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 325.] S. L.

LYNAM, ROBERT (1796–1845), miscellaneous writer, son of Charles Lynam, spectacle-maker, of the parish of St. Alphage, London Wall, was born in London on 14 April 1796. He was admitted to Christ's Hospital in March 1806, passed thence as a Grecian in 1814 (Trollope, *Hist. of Christ's Hospital*, p. 307), graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1818, and proceeded M.A. in 1821. He was appointed assistant mathematical master at Christ's Hospital in 1818, and was promoted in 1820 to be fourth grammar master—a post which he resigned in 1832 for that of assistant chaplain and secretary to the Magdalene Hospital, having previously taken orders. He was St. Matthew's day preacher at Christ's Hospital in 1821 and 1835, and was subsequently curate and lecturer of Cripplegate Without until his death in Bridgewater Square, London, on 12 Oct. 1845. He left a widow and nine children. Lynam's portrait was engraved by Adlard, after Hervé.

Besides some sermons Lynam published: 1. ‘The History of England during the Reign of George III,’ London, 1825; short and perspicuous. 2. ‘The History of the Roman Emperors from Augustus to the Death of Marcus Antoninus,’ 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1850, with portrait; published after the author's death by the Rev. J. T. White, a master at Christ's Hospital; though based too exclusively on Tacitus and Suetonius, it is not without merit, but had the misfortune to appear almost simultaneously with Merivale's ‘Romans under the Empire,’ and never attracted the slightest attention. Lynam is chiefly remembered as an editor. He edited with a memoir, and revised 1. The fifteenth edition of the translation of Charles Rollin's ‘Ancient History,’ 8 vols. 1823. 2. ‘The Complete Works of Philip Skelton, rector of Fintona,’ 6 vols. 1824, dedicated to John Plumtre, dean of Gloucester. 3. ‘The Complete Works of William Paley, with Life and Extracts from his Correspondence,’ 4 vols. 8vo, 1825. 4. ‘The Works of Samuel Johnson,’ 6 vols. 1825. 5. The ‘Edinburgh Mirror’ (1779–80), with introductory preface and notices of the chief contributors [see Mackenzie, Henry, ‘The Man of Feeling’], London, 1826. 6. ‘The British Essayist, with Prefaces Biographical, Historical, and Critical, with Portraits,’ 30 vols. London, 12mo, 1827; a sound compilation, which, however, never succeeded in supplanting

Chalmers's 'British Essayists' (1803 and 1823) as a library edition.

[Lockhart's Christ's Hospital Exhibitioners, 1885, p. 40; Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1884, p. 334; Gent. Mag. 1828 ii. 637, 1845 ii. 542; Lynam's Works in British Museum Library.]
T. S.

LYNCH, DOMINIC, D.D. (*d.* 1697?), Dominican friar, born in the county of Galway, was son of Peter Lynch of Shruell, by his wife, Mary Skerret. When the town of Galway was taken by the parliamentarians his parents lost all they had. He joined the order of St. Dominic, and made his profession in the convent of St. Paul at Seville, where he lived for many years in great reputation, officiating as synodal judge under the archbishop. He became lecturer in arts and philosophy in his convent, and afterwards master of the students. In 1674 he was appointed to the chair of theology in the college of St. Thomas, after a special commissioner had brought from Ireland a satisfactory well attested report respecting 'the pedigree, life, and behaviour of Doctor Domnick Lynch.' This curious report is printed, with annotations by James Hardiman, in 'The Miscellany of the Irish Archæological Society,' i. 44–90. Lynch was elected by his brethren of the province of Andalucia to attend the congregation of the order held at Rome in 1686, over which he presided as moderator. He died in the college of St. Thomas at the end of 1697 or the beginning of the following year.

Lynch wrote: 'Summa Philosophiæ Speculativæ juxta Mentem et Doctrinam S. Thomæ et Aristotelis. Tom. 1. Complectens primam Partem Philosophiæ Rationis, quæ communiter nuncupantur Dialectica,' Paris, 1666, 4to; 'Tom. 2. Complectens duas Partes, quæ communiter nuncupantur Logica,' Paris, 1667, 4to; 'Tom. 3. Comprehendens tertiam Partem Philosophiæ rationalis, in quâ agitur de Prædicabilibus, Prædicamentis, et de Posterioribus,' Paris, 1670, 4to; 'Tom. 4. Complectens primam Partem Physicæ naturalis,' Paris, 1686, 4to.

[Quétif's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum, ii. 744; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 258; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway, p. 271.]
T. C.

LYNCH, HENRY BLOSSE (1807–1873), Mesopotamian explorer, born 24 Nov. 1807, was third of the eleven sons of Major Henry Blois Lynch of Partry House, Ballinrobe, co. Mayo, and was brother of Thomas Kerr Lynch [q.v.] and of Patrick Edward Lynch [q.v.] The father, at one time of the 27th foot, distinguished himself at the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo when serving in the Portuguese army under Marshal Beresford; he married Eliza, daughter of Robert Finniss of Hythe, Kent, and died in 1843. Two other sons, besides the three noticed separately, served in India. Richard Blosse Lynch, lieutenant in the 21st Bengal native infantry, was lost in the steamer Tigris in 1836 when serving with the first Euphrates expedition; and Michael Lynch, lieutenant in the Indian navy, died at Diarbekir in 1840 when employed on the second Euphrates expedition.

Henry Blosse joined the late Indian navy as a volunteer, under the name of Henry Lynch, in 1823, and was rated as midshipman on 27 March the same year. He was employed for several years on the survey of the Persian Gulf. He appears to have had a talent for languages, and neither the depressing climate of the gulf nor the miseries of the wretched little survey-brigs deterred him from a close study of Persian and Arabic. On his promotion to lieutenant in 1829 he was appointed Persian and Arabic interpreter to the gulf squadron, a post he held until 1832. During that time he was repeatedly employed in negotiations with the sheiks of the Arab tribes of the gulf. He obtained leave from India in 1832; was shipwrecked in the H. E. I. C. brig Nautilus in the Red Sea, and, after leaving his shipmates, crossed the Nubian desert north of Abyssinia, descended the Nile to Egypt, and thence shipped home. In 1834, owing to his great local knowledge and general abilities, he was selected as second in command of the expedition under Colonel Francis Rawdon Chesney [q.v.], despatched to explore the Euphrates route to India. Preceding it, Lynch made preparations for the landing of the expedition in the Bay of Antioch, after which he chose a site near Bir or Birejek, on the Euphrates, for slips, in which the two steam-vessels sent out from England in pieces were to be put together. After this he was constantly employed in negotiations with neighbouring sheiks, often a task of great delicacy, in which he displayed much tact and judgment. When the two steamers were launched, Lynch received command of the Tigris, and the survey of the river Euphrates was successfully carried down for a distance of over five hundred miles. On 21 May 1836 the Tigris foundered in a furious hurricane, with the loss of twenty lives, among the latter being Lynch's brother, Richard Blosse. The surviving steamer, the Euphrates, was then laid up for a time at Bushire. After Chesney's return to England in 1837, Lynch was given command of the expedition, and with characteristic energy ascended the Tigris to a higher point than had ever before been reached. 'He traversed the course of the Tigris from its source in Armenia to Baghdad, fixing the chief position by astronomical observations, and others by cross-bearings. He then connected Nineveh, Baghdad, Babylon, and Ctesiphon by triangulation, and completed the Tigris map in 1839' (CLEMENTS MARKHAM).

Lynch was promoted to commander 1 July 1839. The court of directors of the East India Company, anticipating important results from the navigation of the rivers of Mesopotamia, sent out that year, round the Cape, in pieces, under charge of Lieutenant Michael Lynch, three river-steamers of special construction, built by Laird & McGregor. These were put together at Bussorah, and in 1840 four steamers flying British colours were afloat under the walls of Baghdad, with which Henry Blosse Lynch kept up regular communication with Bussorah. During Lynch's temporary absence in 1841, his successor, Lieutenant Dugald Campbell, with Lieutenant Felix Jones, both of the Indian navy, accomplished the ascent of the river Euphrates as far as Beles, which was considered a very remarkable feat (see *Morning Chronicle*, 10 Aug. 1841). Lynch resumed command at Beles in the autumn of the same year, when a base-line for the Mesopotamian survey was measured on the plain between Beles and Jiber, and connected by chronometric measurements with the Mediterranean. Lynch proceeded to Baghdad, and remained there in charge of the postal service across Syria between Baghdad and Damascus until late in 1842, during which time 'he continued actively engaged in extending our geographical knowledge, and promoting commercial intercourse between India and Europe by this route' (SIR HENRY RAWLINSON). He commanded a flotilla off the mouth of the Indus in 1843, keeping open communication with Sir Charles James Napier's army in Scinde. From that time until 1851 Lynch was employed as assistant to the superintendent of the Indian Navy, and a member of the Oriental Examination Committee at Bombay, where he was remembered as a very active member of the Bombay Geographical Society, and founder of the Indian Navy Club, once famous for its cuisine and its hospitality to the other services. He became captain 13 Sept. 1847, and was appointed master attendant in Bombay dockyard in 1849. In 1851–3, as commodore, he commanded a small squadron of vessels of the Indian navy, which rendered distinguished services with the royal navy during the second Burmese war, at the conclusion of which he was made C.B. He returned home, and on 13 April 1856 finally retired from the service.

Lynch established himself in Paris, where he was a well-known and very popular member of the English colony. At the conclusion of the Persian war of 1856–7, Lynch was delegated by Lord Palmerston to conduct the negotiations with the Persian plenipotentiary, which resulted in the treaty of Paris of 4 March 1857. The shah, in recognition of his services, nominated him to the highest class of the Lion and Sun, which order he first received in 1837. Lynch was author of the following short papers: 'Note on a Survey of the Tigris' (Geog. Soc. Journal, 1839, pp. 441–2); 'Note on part of the Tigris between Baghdad and Samarrah' (*ib.* pp. 471–6). Lynch's researches must not be confused with those of Captain William Francis Lynch, United States navy, whose surveys of the Jordan and Dead Sea were made a few years later, and are also noticed in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society.' Sir Henry Rawlinson described Henry Blosse Lynch 'as an accurate and daring observer of the school of Ormsby, Wellsted, and Wyburd, but even more gifted than they as a scholar and linguist, and in having those rare qualities of geniality, tact, and temper, which command the respect of the wildest, and win the confidence of less barbarous Orientals' (Presidential Address, *Roy. Geogr. Soc.*, 1873). He died at his residence in the Rue Royal, Faubourg St. Honoré, Paris, 14 April 1873, aged 66. Lynch married a daughter of Colonel Taylor, at one time political resident at Baghdad.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Lynch of Partry;' Chesney's Euphrates Expedition; Layard's Nineveh; Clements Markham's Indian Surveys; Low's Hist. Indian Navy; Roy. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers, 1851; Presidential Address, R. Geogr. Soc. London, 1873, Journal, vol. xliii. p. clxviii; obituary notice in Galignani's Messenger, 19 April 1873.] H. M. C.

LYNCH, JAMES (1608?–1713), catholic archbishop of Tuam, born about 1608, doubtless in Ireland, was educated at the English College at Rome. The Propaganda in January 1669 appointed him archbishop of Tuam, and he was consecrated at Ghent 16 May 1669, but did not receive the pallium till 18 March 1671. Martin French, a renegade monk, having informed against him for violating the statute of præmunire, Lynch was arrested, and was to have been tried at Galway, but his counsel had the venue changed to Dublin. The informer turned penitent and did not appear at the trial.

Lynch was consequently acquitted, but was forced to leave Ireland, and in 1675–6 he lived at Madrid. Poverty obliged him to apply to the Propaganda for permission to exercise episcopal functions in Spain, and he was appointed honorary chaplain to the Spanish king, Charles II. He returned to Tuam in 1685, but in 1691 settled at Paris. Honorary chaplain to James II, he resided chiefly at the Irish College, but paid frequent visits to his diocese. In 1710, being then described as about ninety, he applied for the appointment of his nephew Dominic Lynch as coadjutor, but Dominic died before any step was taken, and no coadjutor was nominated till the year of Lynch's death. He died at the Irish College in Paris, 29 Oct. 1713, leaving to the society a bequest for Galway students for the priesthood. He was buried at St. Paul's, Paris, and a marble bust was erected there, but the church has been demolished. The Lynch family of Barna, near Galway, have a portrait of him.

[Burke's Cath. Archbishops of Tuam, Dublin, 1882; Brady's Episc. Succession in England, &c., Rome, 1876–7 (both inaccurate as to date of death); Gaz. de France, 4 Nov. 1713 (which gives his age as 'nearly 105;' Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, Dublin, 1874–85; Bellesheim's Catholische Kirche in Irland, Mainz, 1890.]

J. G. A.

LYNCH, JOHN (1599?–1673?), Irish historian, was born in Galway, probably in 1599, and belonged to an ancient family. According to tradition his father was Alexander Lynch, a famous schoolmaster of Galway (O'Flaherty, *Description of West Connaught*, ed. Hardiman, p. 420 *n.*) He was educated by the jesuits, and became a secular priest about 1622. He celebrated mass 'in secret places and private houses' before the opening of the catholic churches in 1642. Like many of his predecessors in Galway he kept a school, and acquired a high reputation for classical learning. He was appointed archdeacon of Tuam, and lived, secluded from the turmoil of civil strife, in the old castle of Ruaidhri O'Conchobair, last king of Ireland. On the surrender of Galway to the parliamentarian army in 1652 he fled to France. The particulars of his life in exile are unknown, but as some of his works were printed at St. Malo, it may be inferred that he took refuge on the borders of Brittany, where the States allotted public support to the Irish exiles. On the authority of Bishop Burke and Bishop Nicolson, most modern writers erroneously state that Lynch was bishop of Killala. Dr. Burke certainly calls him vicar-apostolic of Killala, but it appears that John Baptist de Burgo was in possession of that office at the only time at which Lynch could have held it (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, ii. 177). Lynch died in France, probably at St. Malo, before 1674.

He is the author of: 1. A translation into Latin of Keating's 'History of Ireland,' manuscript. 2. 'Cambrensis Eversus, sive potius Historica Fides in Rebus Hibernicis Giraldo Cambrensi abrogata; in quo plerasque justi historici dotes desiderari, plerosque nævos inesse, ostendit Gratianus Lucius, Hibernus, qui etiam aliquot res memorabiles Hibernicas veteris et novæ memoriæ passim e re nata huic operi inseruit. Impress. An. MDCLXII' [St. Malo?], fol. Dedicated to Charles II. Translated from the Latin, with notes and observations by Theophilus O'Flanagan, Dublin, 1795, 8vo. Lynch defends the cessation of 1643, the peace of 1646 and 1648, condemns the nuncio, and approves the general policy of Ormonde, on the ground that his measures were indispensable for the observance of loyalty to the British crown, and for the safety of the Irish catholics. Kelly says, '"Cambrensis Eversus" has been generally esteemed one of the most valuable works on the history of Ireland. Viewed merely as a refutation of Giraldus de Barry, it is on some points unsuccessful; but its comprehensive plan, embracing a great variety of well-digested and accurate information on every period of Irish history, imparts to it a value entirely independent of the controversial character inscribed on its title-page.' A fine edition of this work, with an English translation and notes, by the Rev. Matthew Kelly of St. Patrick's College, Maynooth, was printed for the Celtic Society, 3 vols. Dublin, 1848–52, 8vo. 3. 'Epistle to M. Boileau, Historian of the University of Paris, on the subject of Scottish Antiquities,' 1664. Printed in Roderic O'Flaherty's 'Ogygia vindicated,' Dublin, 1775, 8vo. 4. 'Alithinologia, sive veridica Reponsio [*sic*] ad Invectivam, Mendaciis, falaciis, calumniis, & imposturis fœtam in plurimos Antistites, Proceres, & omnis ordinis Hibernos a R. P. R[ichardo] F[erral] C[appucino] Congregationi de Propaganda Fide, Anno Domini 1659, exhibitam. Eudoxio Alithinologo authore. Impress. An. MDCLXIV' [St. Omer?] 5. 'Supplementum Alithinologiæ, quod partes invectivæ in Hibernos cusæ in Alithinologia non oppugnatas evertit' [St. Omer?] 1667, 4to. This and the preceding treatise attacked Richard Ferral, an Irish Capuchin friar, who had in 1658 presented a disloyal piece in manuscript to the Congregatio de Propaganda Fide as a direction for them in the government of church affairs in Ireland, tending to renew the divisions between the 'meer antient Irish' and the English-Irish settled there since the reign of Henry II. Ferral's composition was entitled 'Ad Sacram Congregationem de Propagandâ Fide. Hic authores et Modus eversionis Catholicæ Religionis in Hiberniâ recensētur, et aliquot remedia pro conservandis reliquiis Catholicæ Religionis et Gentis proponuntur.' 6. Latin poem, written about 1667, in reply to the question 'Cur in patriam non redis?' Edited by James Hardiman, and printed in the 'Miscellany of the Irish Archæological Society,' i. 90–8. 7. 'Pii Antistitis Icon, sive de Vita et Morte R^{mi} D. Francisci Kirovani, Alladensis Episcopi,' St. Malo, 1669, 8vo, with dedication to Gregory Joyce, canon of St. Gudule's Cathedral, Brussels, dated 'Villemenuæ,' 25 Sept. 1668. The copy in the Grenville Library has at the end in manuscript a transcript of a different dedication by Lynch, also dated 25 Sept. 1668, to D. de Bicqueneul, master of the rolls in the court of Rennes. It was found in an imperfect copy of the work. This life of Kirwan, who was Lynch's uncle, was reprinted at Dublin in 1848, with a translation and notes by the Rev. Charles Patrick Meehan, M.R.I.A., who published a second edition, much improved, in 1884.

[Memoir by the Rev. Matthew Kelly; Brenan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, 1864, p. 532; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, p. 30, note 9; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway, p. 317; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1420, Suppl. p. 54; McGee's Irish Writers of the Seventeenth Century, p. 83; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, ii. 175, iii. 1; Nicolson's Irish Hist. Library, Pref. p. 37, Append. p. 244; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 163.] T. C.

LYNCH, PATRICK EDWARD (*d.* 1884), lieutenant-general in the Indian army, was eldest brother of Henry Blosse Lynch [q. v.] and of Thomas Kerr Lynch [q. v.] He received a cadetship in 1826, and on 16 Feb. 1827 was posted as ensign to the 16th Bombay native infantry, in which he obtained his subsequent steps. He was one of the British officers employed in Persia under Sir Henry Lindesay Bethune [q. v.] He commanded a corps at Kisir Chur and the defeat of the Shiraz princes, for which he received the thanks of the shah, the decoration of the Lion and Sun, and the British local rank of major in Persia. He was employed as a political officer in Afghanistan in 1840–1, and was present in several engagements with the Ghilzies, and again in 1858, with the forces sent from Aden against the stronghold of the sheik Othman. He became major-general in 1872, and retired with the rank of lieutenant-general in 1878. He died at Partry House, Ballinrobe, 23 May 1884. Lynch married Emily, daughter of Captain Sturton of Ersland House, Reigate.

[East India Registers.] H. M. C.

LYNCH, RICHARD, D.D. (1611–1676), jesuit, was born in Galway in 1611 of a distinguished family (pedigree in *Miscellany of the Irish Archæological Society*, vol. i.) He was educated in the Irish College of Compostella, where he entered the Society of Jesus in 1630. In 1634 he removed to the Irish College at Seville, of which he was appointed rector in 1637. He was created D.D., and for more than a quarter of a century was the admiration of the universities of Valladolid and Salamanca, being 'so subtle, brilliant, and eloquent in the chair of theology, that he was constantly called on by the acclamation of his hearers to prolong his lectures' (Hogan, *Cat. of the Irish Province, S.J.*, p. 38). He died at Salamanca in 1676. He was the author of: 1. 'Universa Philosophia Scholastica,' 3 vols., Lyons, 1654, fol. 2. 'Sermones varios,' Salamanca, 1670; 'De Deo ultimo fine,' 2 vols., Salamanca, 1671. 3. 'Sermon Panegyrico a la Canonizacion de Francisco de Borja, con circunstancias de la reedificacion de el Colegio de la Compañia de Jesus, de Medina del Campo, despues de su quema, y Jubileo de quarenta horas,' Salamanca, 1674, 4to. 4. Several manuscript works on theology preserved in the library at Salamanca.

[Catholic Miscellany, 1828, ix. 38; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 917; Foley's Records, vii. 469; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 256; Southwell's Bibl. Soc. Jesu. p. 719; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 166.] T. C.

LYNCH, THEODORA ELIZABETH (1812–1885), poetical and prose writer, daughter of Arthur Foulks by his wife, Mary Ann McKenzie, was born at Dale Park, Sussex, in 1812. Her father was a Jamaica sugar-planter, and on his plantation, the Lodge estate in the parish of St. Dorothy, Jamaica, she was married on 28 Dec. 1835 to Henry Mark Lynch, second son of John Lynch of Kingston, Jamaica. Her husband, born in Kingston on 29 Oct. 1814, was admitted a student of the Middle Temple 31 May 1837, and was called to the bar 12 June 1840. He practised his profession in Jamaica, and was nominated one of the judges there, but died of yellow fever at Kingston on 15 July 1845, and was buried at Halfway Free Church, St. Andrews, on 16 July.

After her husband's death Mrs. Lynch returned to England and devoted herself to writing works of fiction. Her books, the scenes of which are often laid in the West

Indies, are mostly intended for young people. She died at 81 St. John's Wood Terrace, London, 27 June 1885, aged 75.

Her published works were: 1. 'Lays of the Sea, and other Poems. By Personne,' i.e. T. E. Lynch, 1846; 2nd edit. 1850. 2. 'The Cotton Tree, or Emily, the little West Indian,' 1847; another edit. 1853. 3. 'The Family Sepulchre, a Tale of Jamaica,' 1848. 4. 'Maude Effingham, a Tale of Jamaica,' 1849. 5. 'Stories from the Acts of the Apostles,' 1850. 6. 'The Little Teacher,' 2nd edit. 1851. 7. 'The Mountain Pastor,' 1852. 8. 'Millie Howard, or Trust in God,' 1854. 9. 'The Red Brick House,' 1855. 10. 'The Wonders of the West Indies,' 1856. 11. 'The Story of my Girlhood,' 1857. 12. 'The Exodus of the Children of Israel, and their Wanderings in the Desert,' 1857. 13. 'The Story of the Patriarchs,' 1860. 14. 'Songs of the Evening Land, and other Poems,' 1861. 15. 'Rose and her Mission, a Tale of the West Indies,' 1863. 16. 'The Sabbaths of the Year, Hymns for Children,' 1864. 17. 'Years Ago, a Tale of West Indian Domestic Life of the Eighteenth Century,' 1865.

[Times, 9 July 1885, p. 6; Athenæum, 4 July 1885, p. 19; information from Edward B. Lynch, esq., Spanish Town, Jamaica.] G. C. B.

LYNCH, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1684?), governor of Jamaica, was the son of Theophilus Lynch (*b.* 1603), fourth son of William Lynch of Cranbrook in Kent, and of his wife Judith, eldest daughter of John Aylmer [q. v.], bishop of London (Berry, *County Genealogies*, 'Kent,' p. 283; Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, iii. 673; *Addit. MS.* 33920, f. 13 *b*). It would seem that he was serving, in some capacity, in the army which went out to Jamaica in 1655 [see Penn, Sir William; Venables, Robert]. In 1660 he was in England on furlough, and on 28 Nov. petitioned the government for a passage back to Jamaica in one of the king's ships. He is then described as a captain (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, North America, and West Indies). At the same time he offered a paper of suggestions and considerations concerning Jamaica, showing himself well acquainted with the circumstances of the island. In January 1660–1 he was appointed provost-marshal of the island for life. In December 1662 he was lieutenant-colonel of the 5th regiment of militia; in April 1663 was sworn in as a member of council, and in April 1664 was elected president of the council in the absence of Sir Charles Lyttelton. In June 1664 Sir Thomas Modyford became governor, and Lynch was again sworn of the council. Six weeks later Modyford wrote to his brother, Sir James Modyford [q. v.], then in England, desiring him to apply to the Duke of Albemarle for the appointment of a sheriff, instead of a provost-marshal, but to do it quietly so as not to disoblige Lynch, 'for he is a pretty understanding gentleman and very useful here; he has an estate, and would be very well beloved were he sheriff instead of marshal' (*ib.* 21 July, 10 Aug. 1664). It appears, however, that there were personal difficulties; on 12 Feb. 1664–5 Lynch wrote to Lord Arlington complaining that the governor had discharged him from the council and the office of chief justice without giving any public reason; it was either to punish him for his 'uncourtly humour of speaking plain and true,' or he was prejudiced against him by Colonel D'Oyley, or else 'he would have none to shine in this hemisphere but himself and his son.'

Lynch was obliged to return to England, whereas he had intended to marry, send for his relations, and make Jamaica his home (*ib.*) It was not till the end of 1670 that he was ordered to go out as lieutenant-governor, with authority to command in the absence of Modyford. The commission was repeated in January 1670–1, when Modyford was recalled, and at the same time he received a commission from the Duke of York to be commander-in-chief of his majesty's ships in and about Jamaica (*ib.* 23 Sept. 1670; 4, 13 Jan. 1671). He was knighted at Whitehall on 3 Dec. 1670, when he was described as of 'Rixton Hall, in Great Sonkey Lane' (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, Harl. Soc., p. 243, s.v. 'Linch').

The principal and peculiar industry of Jamaica at that time was the support of the buccaneers, who had been largely encouraged by Modyford. Lynch improved on his predecessor's policy. During his government the buccaneers attained to a height and power previously unknown, and Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Morgan [q. v.] rendered his name a terror to the Spaniards. That their proceedings were frequently irregular must be admitted, but it is incorrect to speak of them as pirates, at any rate in the modern sense. They acted under the governor's commission; the governor, Lynch as well as Modyford, held that he had authority to declare war against the Spaniards, and to order reprisals; and this view was supported and sanctioned by instructions from the king, who claimed his share of the plunder (*History of Jamaica*, 3 vols. 4to, 1774, i. 626). The complaints of the Spanish government, however, compelled the English government to give way (*A New History of Jamaica from the earliest accounts to the taking of Porto Bello*, 8vo, 1740, pp. 146, 152). Lynch was recalled, apparently in 1676, and Lord Vaughan was sent out with orders to suppress the pirates and put an end to piracy. In 1682 Lynch was again sent out to Jamaica as governor and captain-general, with similar instructions regarding piracy, and these he carried out very rigorously, both afloat and ashore, capturing and destroying the ships and hanging the men.

Lynch died, apparently in 1684, some time before the death of Charles II was known in the colony (*ib.* pp. 247–9). He was buried in the cathedral of Jamaica, beneath a black marble slab (Archer, *Monumental Inscriptions of the British West Indies*, p. 58). He married (1) Vere, daughter of Sir George Herbert, by whom he had a daughter Philadelphia, wife of Sir Thomas Cotton, bart., and (2) Mary, daughter of Thomas Temple of Frankton in Warwickshire, but does not seem to have left issue. His widow afterwards married his successor, Colonel Hender Molesworth (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, 1789, v. 129).

[Authorities named in the text; Collins's English Baronetage, iii. 613, iv. 29.] J. K. L.

LYNCH, THOMAS KERR (1818–1891), Mesopotamian explorer, younger brother of Henry Blosse Lynch [q. v.] and of Patrick Edward Lynch [q. v.], was born in 1818. His early years were spent at Partry, Ballinrobe, co. Mayo, after which he entered Trinity College, Dublin. On leaving college he joined his brother, Captain Henry Blosse Lynch, and was with him during the second Euphrates expedition of 1837–42, one of the results of which was the opening up of steam communication with the interior of the countries watered by the Euphrates and Tigris and the Persian Gulf. Steam-vessels, placed on the two great rivers of Mesopotamia, helped to bring the city of Baghdad, which was in a sense the headquarters of the survey, into touch with India and the west. But the cost of such steam-service was great, until Lynch, who, with a younger brother, had set up in business in Baghdad, offered to bear the expense of trading-steamers that should be specially constructed for the purpose. These steamers and their successors have since run continuously on the Tigris, and the prosperity of the country has been so much increased by the facilities they afford, that what before were wretched villages are now thriving towns. Lynch travelled extensively in Mesopotamia and Persia during his residence in the East. After his return home he was for some years consul-general for Persia in London. He was made knight of the Lion and Sun on one of the shah's visits to England. He died in London 27 Dec. 1891. He married a daughter of Colonel Taylor, late political resident at Baghdad, by whom he left a son and daughter. He was author of 'A Visit to the Suez Canal,' with ten illustrations (London, 1866, 8vo).

[Times, 29 Dec. 1891.] H. M. C.

LYNCH, THOMAS TOKE (1818–1871), hymn-writer, son of John Burke Lynch, surgeon, was born at Dunmow, Essex, 5 July 1818. He was educated at a school in Islington, London, where he was afterwards an usher. In 1841 he became a Sunday-school teacher and district visitor, occasionally preaching and giving lectures on sight-singing and temperance. In 1843 he entered Highbury Independent College, but shortly withdrew, mainly from ill-health. He was pastor of Highgate Independent Church 1847–9, and of a congregation in Mortimer Street, which migrated to Grafton Street, Fitzroy Square, 1849–52. In September 1849 he married a daughter of the Rev. Edward Porter of Highgate, and in 1852 delivered a course of lectures on literature at the Royal Institution, Manchester. Owing to failing health he resigned his charge in 1856, but resumed it in 1860 in Gower Street, pending the opening of Mornington Church, a new structure in the Hampstead Road (pulled down in 1888 for the enlargement of Euston Station), where he laboured till his death on 9 May 1871.

Lynch's congregations were always small, and he was not attractive as a preacher. His 'Hymns for Heart and Voice: The Rivulet,' were first issued in 1855 (2nd edit. 1856, 3rd edit. 1868), and were declared to be pantheistic and theologically unsound. A long and excited discussion, known as 'the "Rivulet" controversy,' ensued. Lynch himself replied to his opponents in 'The Ethics of Quotation,' and in a pamphlet of doggerel verse, entitled 'Songs Controversial' (both London, 1856, and issued under the pseudonym of 'Silent Long'). A full account of the controversy is given in his 'Memoirs.' Lynch had undoubtedly a cultivated mind and the true poetic spirit; but the hymns in the 'Rivulet' express too exclusively an admiration for nature to be suitable for Christian worship. Nine of his hymns are included in the new 'Congregational Church Hymnal' (London, 1887); but none of them are popular in the churches. He was the author of several prose works, which included, in addition to lectures, addresses, sermons, controversial tracts, and magazine articles: 1. 'Thoughts on a Day' (London, 1844). 2. 'Memorials of Theophilus Trinal' (*ib.*

1850). 3. 'Essays on some of the Forms of Literature' (*ib.* 1853). 4. 'Sermons to my Curates,' edited by the Rev. Samuel Cox (*ib.* 1871). 5. 'Letters, etc., contributed to "Christian Spectator," 1855–6' (*ib.* 1872). He was a cultured musician, and composed several 'Tunes to Hymns in the "Rivulet,"' twenty-five of which, edited by Thomas Pettit, were published after Lynch's death under that title (London, 1872), with an amusing preface signed 'Theodore Burkeson,' which was found among Lynch's papers. His portrait appears in his 'Memoirs,' edited by William White (London, 1874).

[Memoirs as above; A Critical and Descriptive Notice of the Rev. T. T. Lynch, reprinted, with additions, from the Marylebone Mercury (London, 1859, pp. 20); Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; Rivulet Controversy Literature.]
J. C. H.

LYNCHE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1596), poet. [See LINCHE.]

LYNDE, SIR HUMPHREY (1579–1636), puritan controversialist, descended from an ancient Dorset family, was born in 1579, being the son of Cuthbert Linde or Lynde of Westminster. He was elected a queen's scholar at Westminster School; matriculated 14 Jan. 1596–7 at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. 7 July 1600 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 218, iii. 221). In 1601 he became a student at the Middle Temple, and succeeded to a family estate near Cobham, Surrey, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was knighted by James I (29 Oct. 1613), made a justice of the peace, and represented Brecknock in parliament February–June 1626 (cf. FOSTER, *Alumni*). Wood calls him 'a person of great knowledge and integrity, and a severe enemy to the pontificians, as well in his common discourse as in his writings' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 601). His friends included the leaders of the puritan party. He was well known to Simon Birckbeck [q. v.] (cf. BIRCKBECK, *Protestant's Evidence*), and Duport notices him in his 'Musæ Subsecivæ,' p. 20. On 27 June 1623 an important debate on the claims of Rome was held at his London house. Daniel Featley [q. v.] and Francis White, dean of Carlisle, represented the protestants, and Father John Fisher (1569–1641) [q. v.] and John Sweet, jesuits, argued in behalf of the Roman catholics (cf. *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 408; *Cal. State Papers*, 12 July 1623). A report of the debate, 'The Romish Fisher Caught,' 1624, was published by Featley, at the command of Archbishop Abbot. In 1623 Lynde published 'An Account of Bertram the Priest, with Observations concerning the Censures upon his Tract, "De Corpore et Sanguine Christi."' This was intended as an introduction to a well-known tract against transubstantiation by Ratramnus, monk of Corby, 'intreatinge of the bodye and bloude of Christ,' of which English translations had appeared in 1548 and 1582, and another, by William Guild [q. v.], in 1624. Lynde dedicated his work to Sir Walter Pye [q. v.], and a copy was sent to Ussher by Archbishop Abbot's chaplains (Good and Featley), who wrote of Lynde as 'a well-deserving defender of the cause of religion' (14 June 1623). Dr. Matthew Brian reprinted Lynde's 'Account' in 1686. Shortly after its first publication a jesuit challenged Lynde to prove the visibility through all ages of the protestant church. 'Antient Characters of the Visible Church,' 1625, was his first attempt to meet the challenge, but in 1628 he pursued his argument in his best-known work, 'Via Tuta, the Safe Way . . . to the True, Ancient, and Catholique Faith now professed in the Church of England,' 4to. John Heigham [q. v.], a catholic priest, replied at length in 'Via Vere Tuta' (1631), and the jesuit John Floyd [q. v.], writing under the initials 'J. R.,' followed Heigham's attack with 'A Paire of Spectacles for Sir Humphrey Linde to see his Way withal,' 1631, while in 1632 a third reply, 'The Whetstone of Reproof, by T. T., Sacristan and Catholike Romanist,' appeared at Douay. Lynde pursued his attacks on the catholics in 'Via Devia, the Byway leading the Weak into unstable and dangerous Paths of Popish Error,' London, 1630, and in reply to Floyd wrote 'A Case for the Spectacles,' which Laud refused to license on the ground, according to Prynne's 'Canterburies Doome,' that Lynde was a layman; the work was not published in Lynde's lifetime. In the same cause Lynde defrayed the expenses of a collection made by Dr. Thomas James (1573?–1629) [q. v.] of passages from protestant writers 'pruned away by the Romish knife.' Lynde died 8 June 1636, after a painful illness, testifying with his last breath his constancy to the reformed church. He was buried in Cobham parish church, 14 June. The funeral sermon, preached by his friend Dr. Featley (published 1638), contains a detailed eulogy on his life and character. He left three sons and six daughters. One, Humphrey Lynde, was a curate of Maidstone.

After Lynde's death Dr. Featley prepared for the press Lynde's 'A Case for a Pair of Spectacles,' the reply to Floyd, together with a defence of Lynde by Featley, entitled 'Stricture in Lyndomastigem by Way of

Supplement to the Knight's Answer and Featley's Funeral Sermon.' This work was reprinted, with the 'Via Tuta' and 'Via Devia,' in Blakeney's edition of Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' vols. iv. and v., 1849. 'Via Tuta' was also reissued in 1848, and a French translation of it and of 'Via Devia' is dated 1645.

[Alumni Westmonast. pp. 65, 66; Manning's Surrey, ed. 1809, ii. 733; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 601; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 55.] E. T. B.

LYNDHURST, Lord. [See Copley, John Singleton, 1772–1863, lord chancellor.]

LYNDSAY, Sir **DAVID** (1490–1555), Scottish poet. [See Lindsay.]

LYNDWOOD, WILLIAM (1375?–1446), civilian, canonist, and bishop of Hereford, son of John Lyndwood of Lyndwood (now Linwood), near Market Rasen, Lincolnshire, by Alice his wife, was born at Lyndwood probably about 1375. His name is variously spelt Lyndewode, Lindewood, Lyndwood, and Lindwood. He was educated at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, and was a fellow of Pembroke Hall, but removed to Oxford, where he graduated LL.D. Having taken holy orders he was preferred to the rectory of Walton-on-the-Wolds, Leicestershire, which he resigned in 1409. On 23 Feb. 1411–12 he was collated to the prebend of Ruscomb in the church of Salisbury; on 1 Aug. 1414 he was appointed Archbishop Chichele's official of the court of Canterbury, and in 1417 he was licensed to preach in Latin and English. On 9 Oct. 1418 he was collated to the rectory of Allhallows, Bread Street, London, and in the following year to the prebend of Taunton, to that of Hunderton in the church of Hereford on 13 Nov. 1422, and on 3 May 1424 to that of Bishopstone in the church of Salisbury. As official of Canterbury he took an active part in the persecution of William Claydon and William Taylor [q. v.] the lollards [see Chichele, Henry]. He was the chosen representative of the clergy in the synods held at London to discuss the relations of the clergy with the crown in 1419, 1421, 1424, and 1425, all of which exhibited an extremely niggardly spirit in the matter of tenths. In 1425 he visited Oxford with a commission from Chichele to discover and correct 'heretical pravity' of opinion and practice. In the following year he was made dean of the arches, in 1433 rector of Wimbledon and archdeacon of Oxford, and in 1434 archdeacon of Stow in the church of Lincoln.

As the associate of Henry Ware, keeper of the privy seal, afterwards bishop of Chichester, in the negotiation at Calais of a prolongation of the truce with John, duke of Burgundy, Lyndwood began in July 1417 what proved a distinguished career in the public service. In 1422 he was sent with Thomas, baron of Carreu, to Portugal, to negotiate a subsidiary treaty with that country. In the following year he accompanied Bishop Kemp, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, on his mission to France [see Kemp or Kempe, John]. He had already begun the composition of his great compendium of canon law, called the 'Provinciale' or 'Provincial Constitutions,' but its progress was much retarded by his multifarious official duties. He was one of the negotiators of the truce with Spain, signed 8 Nov. 1430, and was appointed secondary in the office of privy seal the same year; he supplied the place of the chancellor John Kemp, then archbishop of York and in ill-health, at the opening of parliament on 12 Jan. 1430–1, when he preached a many-headed sermon on the blessings of unity from 1 Chron. xxii. 10. He was also one of the councillors in attendance on the young king (Henry VI) in France in the following summer. On the assembling of the council of Basel (1433) he published as king's proctor a formal protest against aught that might be done in derogation of the rights of the king of England, and a little later another protest against the change in the method of voting recently made at the council. In March 1432–3 he presided over a commission for adjusting certain differences with the Duke of Brittany, and the same year was sworn of the privy council and appointed keeper of the privy seal. In June 1435 he was employed on a mission to the dauphin. He was one of the plenipotentiaries at the congress of Arras, July–September following, and was one of the negotiators of a treaty of amity and commerce with the Teutonic knights and the Hanseatic league, dated 22 March 1436–7; of a treaty providing for a truce of nine years with the Scots, dated 20 March 1437–8, and of two subsidiary treaties concluded on 12 Dec. 1439 with the Bishop of Münster and the Count of Mark respectively. He was also one of the commissioners, appointed 4 Feb. 1438–9, to negotiate a treaty of amity with the Archbishop of Cologne, and his name appears in two other commissions of a diplomatic nature, one of 24 Dec. 1439 for prolonging the truce with Flanders, the other, dated 14 July 1441, for negotiating a commercial treaty with Holland, Zealand, and Friesland. He stood high in favour with Henry VI, who in a letter to Pope Eugenius IV, dated 2 July 1438, recommended him as a paragon of virtue for the see of Hereford when it should be vacant.

Henry borrowed money from Lyndwood, and suffered his official salary to fall into arrear; but on the death in 1442 of Thomas Rodburn, bishop of St. Davids, Lyndwood was nominated by the pope to the vacant see, received the temporalities on 14 Aug., and was consecrated in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, on 21 Oct. In the debate in the council of 6 Feb. 1442–3, on the question whether Guienne, to which it was proposed to send the Earl of Somerset as captain-general, should be relieved before Normandy, where the Duke of York was in command, Lyndwood gave the cautious advice that 'both should be relieved, if that it might, and else that that had the greatest need.' The decision of the council to relieve Guienne at once, and meanwhile leave York to shift for himself, was one of the causes of the subsequent civil strife.

In concert with Beckington Lyndwood took an active part in promoting the foundation of Eton College, and on 9 June 1443 he was placed on the commission for framing statutes for the king's new foundation at Cambridge (King's College). He retained the office of keeper of the privy seal until shortly before his death, which took place on 21 Oct. 1446.

By his will, printed in 'Archæologia,' xxxiv. 418–20, Lyndwood directed his body to be buried in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, and his book on the provincial constitutions to be chained there. As a chantry was founded in 1455 in the crypt of St. Stephen's Chapel for the benefit of Lyndwood's soul, it is extremely probable that his body was buried there, though the precise spot has not been determined. In the course of some operations in the crypt in January 1852 the body of a man about seventy years old, in good preservation, having a crozier of fifteenth-century workmanship laid diagonally across it from shoulder to foot, was discovered in a cavity under the seat in the easternmost window on the north side of the building, and, after inspection by a committee of the Society of Antiquaries (cf. their report in *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiv. art. xxxii.), was with great probability identified with that of Lyndwood, though the place where it was found cannot have been his original resting-place. The body was afterwards (6 March) reinterred in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. To the Cambridge University Library he bequeathed a commentary on Justinian's code and a copy of Bartoli's gloss on the 'New Digest,' i.e. Justinian's 'Digest,' lib. xxxix–l. Both works appear in a catalogue of the University Library, compiled about 1470 (cf. Bradshaw, *Collected Papers*, Cambr. Univ. Press, 1889, p. 44, Nos. 172 and 183). The Bartoli has since disappeared, but the Codex is identified as Dd. vii. 17 (private information from the librarian).

The 'Provinciale' is a digest in five books of the synodal constitutions of the province of Canterbury from the time of Stephen Langton to that of Henry Chichele, accompanied by an explanatory gloss in unusually good Latin, and is the principal authority for English canon law. It was completed, with an elaborate 'Tabula compendiosa,' or index, bearing the quaint signature 'Wilhelmus de Tylia nemore,' in 1433, and was printed at Oxford, without title-page, date, or name of place or printer, about 1470–80. An edition without the gloss, entitled 'Constitutiones Provinciales Ecclesie Anglicane per d. Wilhelmum Lyndewode utriusque iuris doctorem edite,' appeared, with Caxton's cipher and Wynkyn de Worde's colophon, at Westminster in 1496, 8vo, and was reprinted with slight variations in 1499, 8vo, 1508, 16mo, 1517, 16mo, and 1529, 16mo. Other editions, similarly abridged, but with supplements containing the constitutions of Cardinals Otho, legate to Pope Gregory IX, and Othobonus (Ottoboni, afterwards Pope Adrian V), and the gloss of John Acton [q. v.], have Pynson's cipher, but neither title-page nor date, and are assigned to the first decade of the sixteenth century, London, 8vo. Another is by Redman, London, 1534, 8vo; and yet another by Marshe, London, 1557, 8vo, with the title 'Constitutiones Angliæ Provinciales ex diversis Cantuariensium Archiepiscoporum Synodalibus decretis per Guilielmum [*sic*] Lyndewode Anglum iam olim collectæ,' &c. A folio edition of the entire work, text, gloss, and supplement, appeared at Paris (A. Bocard) in 1501, under the title 'Provinciale, seu Constitutiones Anglie. Cum summariis atque iustis annotationibus, honestis characteribus, summaque accuratione rursum expresse,' and was reprinted with slight variations at Paris in 1502, 1505, and 1506, and at Antwerp in 1520 and 1525, the last edition being published at London by Bryckman. A later edition, abridged by Dr. Sharrock of New College, Oxford, 'cum selectioribus Linwodi annotationibus,' appeared at Oxford in 1664, 8vo, and was followed in 1679 by a complete edition, entitled 'Provinciale (seu Constitutiones Angliæ), continens Constitutiones Provinciales quatuordecim Archiepiscoporum Cantuariensium, viz.: a Stephano Langtono ad Henricum Chicheleium: cum summariis atque eruditis annotationibus summa accuratione denuo revisum atque impressum.

Cui adjiciuntur Constitutiones Legatinæ D. Othonis et D. Othoboni Cardinalium et Sedis Apostolicæ in Anglia Legatorum. Cum Profundissimis Annotationibus Johannis de Athona Canonici Lincolniensis,' Oxford, fol. An English translation, with the title 'Constitutions Provincialles, and of Otho and Octhobone,' appeared at London (Redman), 1534, 12mo. For manuscripts of the 'Provinciale' see Coxe's 'Cat. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.' pt. ii. 608, pt. iv. 337, pt. v. A 380, C 664; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. p. 146, 3rd Rep. App. p. 181; Harl. MS. 224; Gonville and Caius MSS. 157, 222, 262; Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Dd. vii. 14. Some other works, now apparently lost, are ascribed to Lyndwood by Bale and Pits.

[Leland's Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. cap. dxxxv.; Gough's Sepulchral Mon. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 52; Bale's Script. Brit. cent. vii. cap. lxxii.; Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Script.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Cooper's Mem. Cambr. i. 56, 90; Godwin, De Præsul. p. 583; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 499; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxford, ed. Gutch, i. 569; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 245, 443; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 297, ii. 66; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 283; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 389, 395, 404 et seq., 439, 442; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Holmes, ix. x. xi. passim; Rot. Parl. iv. 367, v. 420, 434; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, iii. 66, 82 et seq. passim, iv. 163; Wars of the English in France, Henry V (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. pt ii. p. 431; Official Corresp. of Thomas Bekynton (Rolls Ser.); Duck's Life of Archbishop Chicheley (1699), pp. 98, 101, 103, 116, 145, 151; Archæologia, xxxiv. 406 et seq.; Chester's Reg. Westm. Abbey (Harl. Soc.), p. 514; Chron. Angl. ed. Giles, pt. iv. p. 34; Wyrcester's Ann. Rer. Angl. ed. Leland, anno 1446; Cat. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pt. ix. p. 66; Cott. MS. Faustina, B. 8, f. 6*b*; Add. MS. 32490, S. 25; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. i. App. p. 56; Stanley's Mem. Westm. Abbey; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 468–70; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ii. 52, 539, iii. 225, iv. 497; Blades's Caxton, p. 29; Fuller's Worthies, 'Lincolnshire;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

LYNE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1570–1600), painter and engraver, was one of the earliest native artists in England whose works have been preserved. He was one of the engravers employed by Matthew Parker [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and worked for him, in company with Remigius Hogenberg [q. v.], at Cambridge and at Lambeth Palace. It is probable that the interesting portrait of Parker at Lambeth, of which a small engraving in copper was made by Hogenberg, was painted by Lyne. Lyne drew and engraved at Parker's expense a very interesting map of the university of Cambridge, for Dr. John Caius's 'History of the University,' published in 1574. He also engraved in the same year a large genealogical chart of the history of Great Britain (partly engraved by Hogenberg), which appeared in Alexander Neville's 'De Furoribus Norfolciensium Ketto Duce' in 1575. Lyne is mentioned by Francis Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598) as among the leading painters of the time.

[Gough's British Topogr. 2nd edit. i. 208; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge; Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker.] L. C.

LYNEDOCH, Lord. [See Graham, Thomas, 1748–1843, general.]

LYNFORD or **LINFORD, THOMAS** (1650–1724), divine, son of Samuel Lynford of Cambridge, where he was born in 1650, was educated at Newark and Bury St. Edmunds, and admitted as a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge, 16 July 1666. He is described in the admission book as 'optimæ spei juvenis.' He graduated B.A. in 1670–1, and proceeded M.A. in 1674, and S.T.P. in 1689, being also incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 11 July 1676. He was elected fellow of Christ's in 1675, and was also tutor from 1676 to 1685. He gave money to case with stone the front of the college, which had become dilapidated. In 1689, when he married, he was described as 'lately the ingenious prevaricator of Cambridge' (Foster, *Marriage Licenses*). Lynford was instituted rector of St. Edward, Lombard Street, on 18 Dec. 1685 (Newcourt), and became chaplain in ordinary to William and Mary. In 1700 he was appointed canon of Westminster, and was installed on 6 May, and on 9 Sept. 1709 was collated to the archdeaconry of Barnstaple, an office which he held till his death on 11 Aug. 1724. He married by license, dated 25 Nov. 1689, Elizabeth Dillingham of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London.

Lynford contributed the ninth note to 'Popish Notes of the Church examined and confuted' (Bishop Gibson, *Preservative against Popery*, 1738, fol., iii. 360, x. 202, 372), and was the author of 'Some Dialogues between Mr. Godden and others, with reflections upon a book called "Pax Vobis,"' 1687, 8vo. He also published several sermons, one of which was preached before the king at St. James's, on 12 Dec. 1714.

[Memorials of Cambridge (Cooper's edit.), ii. 44; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic.; Grad. Cantabrigienses; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Wood's Fasti, ii. 355; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Foster's London Marriage Licenses; information from the master of Christ's College.] G. Le G. N.

LYNGARD, RICHARD (1598?–1670), dean of Lismore. [See Lingard.]

LYNN, GEORGE, the elder (1676–1742), astronomer and antiquary, born at Southwick House, near Oundle, Northamptonshire, in 1676, was son of George Lynn (*d.* 1681, aged 34), lord of the manor of Southwick, by his wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Walter Johnston of Spalding. His youngest brother Walter is separately noticed. He made observations of the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites at Southwick, 1724–6 and 1730–5, with a thirteen-foot telescope, and laid his results before the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* xxxiv. 66, xxxix. 196), as well as an account of the aurora borealis of 8 Oct. 1726 (*ib.* xxxiv. 253). In 1727 he proposed to the society 'A Method of Determining Longitude from Falling Stars' (*ib.* xxxv. 351), which was revived later by Benzenberg. Meteorological registers kept by him during fourteen years were communicated to the same body in 1740 (*ib.* xl. 686). His observation of twenty-one sunspots on 21 July 1736 obtained no public record (Stukeley, *Memoirs*, i. 432). He became in 1719 a member of the Spalding Society, to which he presented an extensive table of logarithms compiled by himself, and he joined William Stukeley [q. v.] in founding the Brazen-Nose Society at Stamford in 1736. About the same time he discovered at Cotterstock, within a mile of his residence, the tesselated pavement of a Roman villa, and his drawing of it was engraved by Vertue for the Society of Antiquaries. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Humfrey Bellamy of London, he had two daughters and a son, George, who shared his antiquarian tastes, and has sometimes been confounded with him.

George Lynn the younger (1707–1758) was a barrister of the Inner Temple, and joined the Spalding Society in 1723 and the Society of Antiquaries in 1726. He married, in August 1734, a daughter of Sir Edward Bellamy, lord mayor of London in 1735 (*Gent. Mag.* 1735, 451), and through her became possessed of the manor of Frinton in Essex. He died on 16 May 1758, and was succeeded in the lordship of Southwick by a distant relative, who took the name of Lynn, and the estate, owned by the family since 1486, passed by marriage to Mr. George Capron in 1841. On his death, in 1758, a handsome monument by Roubillac was erected to him in the parish church of Southwick.

[Memoirs of William Stukeley, M.D. (Surtees Soc.), 1882, i. 427, iii. 38, 49; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire (Whalley), ii. 469, 472; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 72, 116; Reliquiæ Galleanæ, pp. 57, 64; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 699; Whellan's Hist. and Gazetteer of Northamptonshire, 1849, p. 743; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; The Genealogist, i. 353–4.] A. M. C.

LYNN, SAMUEL FERRIS (1836–1876), sculptor, was born at Belfast in Ireland in 1836. He at first studied architecture under his brother, but having obtained some prizes for modelling, and wishing to become a sculptor, he came to London in 1854, and became a student in the Royal Academy. In 1857 he obtained a silver medal there for a study from the life, and in 1859 the gold medal for a group of 'Lycaon and Achilles.' In 1856 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'The Peri's Daughter;' in 1857 'The Silent Thought;' in 1858 'Evangeline' (engraved in the 'Art Journal,' 1865, p. 372) and 'Psyche;' and continued subsequently to be a frequent contributor to that exhibition. In 1861 he was elected a member of the Institute of Sculptors, and subsequently was elected an associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy. Lynn executed some important public works in Dublin and Manchester. He exhibited at the Royal Academy for the last time in 1875, sending 'Master McGrath' (Lord Lurgan's greyhound). He died suddenly at Belfast on 20 April 1876.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1865, p. 372]. L. C.

LYNN, THOMAS (1774–1847), writer on astronomy, was born 2 Jan. 1774 at Woodbridge in Suffolk, where his father was a medical practitioner. At the age of eleven he entered the naval service of the East India Company, and on quitting it with the rank of commander many years later was appointed examiner in nautical astronomy to the company's officers. He kept a naval academy at 148 Leadenhall Street, London, and died at Dover on 2 May 1847, aged 73.

He wrote: 1. 'An Improved System of Telegraphic Communication,' London, 1814; 2nd edit. 1818. 2. 'Solar Tables,' 1821. 3. 'Star Tables' for 1822, &c. 4. 'Astronomical and other Tables,' 1824. 5. 'A New Method of finding the Longitude,' two editions, 1826. 6. 'Horary Tables for finding the Time by Inspection,' 1827; 2nd edit. 1828. 7. 'Practical Methods for finding the Latitude,' 1833. 8. 'New Star Tables,' 1843. A chapter by him on the navigation of the China seas formed part of the volumes on China published in the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library,' 1836; 3rd edit. 1843. His works were much esteemed in their time.

[Information from Mr. W. T. Lynn and Miss Lynn; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. i. p. 676; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 268 (W. T. Lynn).] A. M. C.

LYNN, WALTER (1677–1763), medical writer and inventor, born at Southwick House, near Oundle, Northamptonshire, in 1677, was younger brother of George Lynn the elder [q.v.] He graduated B.A. from Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1698, and took the degree of M.B. in 1704. In 1712 he was elected a member of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, and his name appears among the 'extra regular members' in the account of the society in 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vol. iii. He is there described as 'performer in music and author.' In 1714 he published an 'Essay towards a more easie and safe Method of Cure in the Small Pox.' In 1715 he printed 'Some Reflections upon the Modern Practisers of Physick in relation to the Small Pox.' A satire entitled 'Nyktopsia, or the Use and Abuse of Snuffers,' 1726, is also attributed to him (Watt). The preface is signed 'W. L.,' and the name in full is written in a contemporary hand in the British Museum copy. But Lynn's chief claim to remembrance is his relation with the steam-engine. In 1726 he printed 'The Case of Walter Lynn, M.B., in relation to divers Undertakings of his, particularly for the Improvement of an Engine to raise Water by Fire, &c.' He states that he intended to present a petition to parliament for a reward, but the journals do not contain any record of it. The 'Case,' which gives some personal details, does not disclose the nature of his improvements in the steam-engine. He states that his invention had been submitted to 'Sir Isaac Newton, Sir Christopher Wren, Mr. Wren, Brook Taylor, and since then to a noble peer, who has seen and observed things well both at home and abroad.' At the end of the 'Case' there is a certificate signed by Sir Christopher Wren and his son, and by Brook Taylor, stating that they had examined Lynn's proposals, and believed them worthy of encouragement. Lynn died in March 1763, aged 85, and was buried at Grantham on 19 March.

[The Case is printed in full in Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 241, from an apparently unique copy in the possession of Mr. W. E. A. Axon. See also the Genealogist, vol. i.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, vi. 72.] R. B. P.

LYNNE, NICHOLAS of (*fl.* 1360), Carmelite. [See Nicholas.]

LYNNE, WALTER (*fl.* 1550), printer and translator, lived at Somers Quay, near Billingsgate, and also seems to have kept a shop at the sign of the Eagle, near St. Paul's School. As his dedications and prefaces show, he was an ardent reformer; he printed and translated works of a religious kind and enjoyed the patronage of Cranmer. His mark consisted of a ram and a goat, with the letters W. and L. His chief published translations are: 1. 'The Beginning and Endynge of all Popery, or Popishe Kyngedome,' London, 1548, 4to, from the German, printed by Herford. It has many curious woodcuts. 2. A version in English of Cranmer's 'Catechismus' (a Latin translation from the German of Justus Jonas), London, 1548, 8vo. Two editions the same year, one printed by Hyll. 3. 'A Declaration of the Twelve Articles of the Christen Faith,' London, 1548, 8vo; translated from the German of Urban Regius and printed by Jugge. 4. 'The Divisyon of the Places of the Lawe and of the Gospell . . .,' by Petrus Artopocus, with 'two Orations of Prayeng to God made by S. John Chrisostome,' London, 1548, 8vo, printed by Lynne. Another edition has no date. 5. 'A Frutefull and Godly Exposition and Declaracion of the Kyngdom of Christ,' two of Luther's sermons, 'whereunto is annexed a godly sermon of U. Regius,' London, 1548, 8vo, printed for Lynne and dedicated to the Princess Elizabeth. 6. 'The chiefe and pryncypall Articles of the Christen Faythe . . . with other thre . . . bokes [viz.] the Confessyon of the Faythe of Doctor M. Luther. Of the ryght Olde Catholyke Churche. . . . The three Symboles . . . of the Christen Faythe, in the Churche unfourmely used.' Also 'A Singular and Fruteful Maner of Prayeng used by . . . M. Luther,' London, 1548, 8vo, printed for Lynne. 7. 'A lytle Treatise after the maner of an Epistle,' &c., London, 1548, 8vo, translated from Regius. 8. Luther's three 'Sermons on Sickness and Burial' (Watt), London, 1549, 8vo. 9. 'A Treatise or Sermon' (by Bullinger), 'concernynge Magistrates and Obedience of Subjects,' London, 1549, 8vo, printed for Lynne, who added an epistle and dedication to Edward VI. 10. 'The Thre Bokes of Cronicles' by John Carion, with Funcke's appendix, London, 1550, 8vo, printed for Lynne, who has added a preface on the use of reading history; dedicated to Edward VI. 11. 'A brief and a compendious Table in maner of a Concordaunce, openyng the waye to the Principall Histories of the whole Bible,' London, 1550, 1563, 12mo, from the German of Bullinger, Jude Pellicanus, and others. Lynne added a translation of the third book of Machabees, and dedicated the whole to the Duchess of Somerset.

Among his publications was 'The true Beliefe in Christ and his Sacramentes set forth in a Dialogue,' London, 1550, 8vo; a translation from Dutch by Roy, with a dedication to Anne, duchess of Somerset, by Lynne, who only in all probability printed the title-page and first three leaves; the rest was printed abroad. A copy at the British Museum has the duchess's initials in gold on the cover.

Lynne also published the following, in which he does not appear to have played any literary part: 1. 'Treatise of the right Worshipping of Christ,' London, 1548, 8vo. 2. Poynet's 'Tragœdie or Dialoge of the unjuste usurped Primacie of the Bishop of Rome . . .' (a translation from Ochinus), London, 1549, 8vo. A copy at the British Museum has Lynne's autograph. 3. Poynet's sermon 'concerninge the ryght use of the Lordes Supper,' London, 1550, 8vo. 4. An edition of Becon's 'Spirytual and Precious Pearle,' London, 1550, 16mo. 5. An edition of Norton's translation of Peter Martyr's 'Epistle unto the . . . Duke of Somerset,' London, 1550, 8vo. 6. 'A Catechisme,' n.d. 7. Story's translations from St. Augustine, n.d. 8. 'The Vertuous Scholehous of Ungracious Women,' n.d.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibl. of Printing, i. 449; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, ii. 752; Strype's Cranmer, i. 568, Memorials, II. i. 229, 310; Bradford's Works, i. 2, Bullinger's Works, vol. iv. p. xx, Cranmer's Works, ii. 218 (all in Parker Soc.)] W. A. J. A.

LYON, Mrs. AGNES (1762–1840), Scottish poetess, eldest daughter of John Ramsay L'Amy of Dunkenny, Forfarshire, was born at Dundee early in 1762. In 1786 she became the wife of the Rev. Dr. James Lyon of Glamis, Forfarshire, and died 14 Sept. 1840. She was a woman of some talent and fancy, and wrote poetry, filling four manuscript volumes, which she directed at her death to remain unprinted, unless the family needed pecuniary assistance. The song beginning 'You've surely heard of famous Niel,' by which she is solely remembered, was written at the request of Niel Gow [q. v.] for his air, 'Farewell to whisky.' In some collections it is very incorrectly printed; in Dr. Rogers's 'Scottish Minstrel' it is given from the original manuscript. It is of no great merit, and only survives because of its subject and the air to which it is set.

[Scottish Minstrel, as above; Drummond's Perthshire in Bygone Days.] J. C. H.

LYON, GEORGE FRANCIS (1795–1832), captain in the navy and traveller, son of a colonel in the army, was born at Chichester in 1795. He entered the navy in 1808, served in the Milford off Cadiz in 1810, followed Rear-admiral Keats to the Hibernia in the watch off Toulon, and was afterwards taken by Lord Exmouth into his flagship, the Caledonia, and appointed to the Berwick as acting lieutenant. The commission was confirmed on 30 July 1814, and Lyon remaining in the Berwick was at the siege of Gaeta in 1815. In December he was moved to the Albion as flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Charles) Penrose, and took part in the battle of Algiers on 27 Aug. 1816. He was still in the Albion at Malta in September 1818, when Mr. Ritchie, secretary of the embassy at Paris, arrived there on his way to Tripoli to travel in Africa in the interests of the government. It had been arranged that Captain Frederick Marryat [q. v.] was to accompany him, but as Marryat was unable to do so Lyon volunteered to take his place, and in November joined Ritchie at Tripoli. He had already some knowledge of Arabic, and for the next four months studied assiduously, not only the language, but the religious and social forms of the Arabs. They left Tripoli towards the end of March 1819, and reached Murzuk on the thirty-ninth day. Here Lyon had a severe attack of dysentery, and he was barely convalescent when Ritchie was taken ill. The weather was extremely hot. On 20 June at 2 P.M. the temperature was registered as 133° F. in the shade; and the same extreme temperature was observed on other days in August and September. They were without funds, their stores were exhausted, and the sultan was greedy and suspicious. On 20 Nov. 1819 Ritchie died. Without resources, and still very feeble, Lyon pushed on towards the southern boundary of Fezzan, but he was obliged to return, and reached Tripoli more dead than alive in March. Thence he sailed for Leghorn on 18 May, and arrived in London on 29 July 1820. The account of his journey was published as 'A Narrative of Travels in North Africa in the years 1818, 1819, and 1820, accompanied by Geographical Notices of Soudan and of the Course of the Niger' (4to, 1821), illustrated with coloured plates of costumes, sports, &c., from Lyon's own drawings.

In December 1820 Lyon was recommended by Captain W. H. Smyth [q. v.] as a person peculiarly well qualified to assist him in the examination and survey of the coast of Tripoli and Egypt. Instead of sending him on this duty, however, the admiralty promoted him to the rank of commander (3 Jan. 1821), and appointed him to the Hecla, discovery ship, under the orders of Captain (afterwards Sir William Edward) Parry [q. v.] in the Fury. The expedition sailed on 8 May, entered the Arctic region through Hudson's Strait, examined Repulse Bay and the neighbouring coast of Melville Peninsula, and wintered at a small island to the eastward of the Frozen Strait. The next summer they went further north and entered Fury and Hecla Strait, but the season being then far advanced they turned back, wintered at

Igloolik in 69° 21′ N., 81° 44′ W., and came home in the autumn of 1823. On 13 Nov. Lyon was promoted to the rank of captain, and the following year he published 'The Private Journal of Captain G. F. Lyon of H.M.S. Hecla during the recent Voyage of Discovery under Captain Parry' (8vo, 1824), with plates of costumes, dances, &c. On 16 Jan. 1824 he was presented with the freedom of Chichester, in a casket made of a piece of oak taken from the Hecla. A few days before this, he was appointed to the Griper, originally a gun brig, which had been strengthened for Arctic work, and had been with Parry in his voyage of 1819. Lyon's instructions were to get to Repulse Bay by whatever route he judged best, and from it to examine the coast of the mainland westward 'to the point where Captain Franklin's late journey terminated' [cf. Franklin, Sir John]. He sailed on 6 June, but the season proved unfavourable. He was unable to reach Repulse Bay, and returned to England in November, the only result of the voyage being the publication of 'A Brief Narrative of an Unsuccessful Attempt to reach Repulse Bay through Sir Thomas Rowe's Welcome, in H.M. Ship Griper, in the year 1824' (8vo, 1825).

In June 1825 the university of Oxford conferred on Lyon an honorary D.C.L.; and in September he married Lucy Louisa, daughter of Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.] Shortly afterwards he went to Mexico as one of the commissioners of the Real del Monte Mining Company. Coming home by way of New York the packet was wrecked at Holyhead on 14 Jan. 1827. Most of Lyon's papers and collections were lost, as he mentions in the introduction to his 'Journal of a Residence and Tour in the Republic of Mexico in the year 1826, with some Account of the Mines of that Country' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1828). On landing he received news of the death of his wife four months before. He afterwards went to South America on mining business, but finding his sight failing—the result apparently of an attack of ophthalmia in Africa—he set out for England to obtain medical advice. He died on board the packet from Buenos Ayres on 8 Oct. 1832.

[The original authority for the life of Lyon is in his own writings named above. A good account of his service career, as well as of his travels, is in Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ix. (vol. iii. pt. i.) 100, from which the memoir in Gent. Mag. (1833), pt. i. p. 372, has been abstracted.]

J. K. L.

LYON, HART (more correctly Hirsch Löbel or Lewin) (1721–1800), chief rabbi, born at Resha, Poland, in 1721, was son of Rabbi Arjeh Löb (1690–1755), by his wife, a daughter of Rabbi Lewi Ashkenasi, called Chacham Lewi. His father, a well-known Jewish theologian, was rabbi successively of Resha, Glogau, and Amsterdam. At an early age the son distinguished himself by his knowledge of rabbinical literature, and wrote in 1751 with much vigour against Rabbi Jonathan Eybeschütz, who was regarded as an adherent of the Polish Pseudo-Messiah, Sabbathai Zewi. After the death of Aaron Hart [q. v.] in 1756 he was elected chief rabbi of the London congregation of German and Polish Jews, and assumed office in the next year. He was known in this country as Hart Lyon. In 1760 there was published at Altona a Hebrew work by Jacob Kimchi, entitled 'Shaalah-u-Theshouvah,' in which the officers of Lyon's synagogue entrusted with the duty of superintending the slaughter of animals by Jewish butchers were charged with neglecting the strict scriptural law. Lyon defended the orthodoxy of his officers, but the wardens of his synagogue refused him permission to make a public reply to Kimchi's charges. Lyon consequently resigned his post in 1763, and accepted an offer of the rabbinate of Halberstadt. He was afterwards called to Mannheim, and ultimately to Berlin, where he was the friend of Moses Mendelssohn, and where he died in 1800. He was both learned and witty. His name figures with that of his father and his son in 'The Memorial of the Dead,' which still forms part of the ritual of the chief London synagogue. A manuscript containing the commentary of Gersonides (Ralbag) on Averroes, which Mendelssohn gave him in 1773, is preserved in the London Beth Hammidrash (Neubauer, *Cat.* No. 43), together with three manuscript volumes of rabbinical 'Responsa' by himself (*ib.* Nos. 24–6). A portrait by Turner was engraved by Fisher.

The son, called Rabbi Saul Berlin (*d.* 1790), published at Berlin 'Mizpah yokteel,' an attack on a learned Talmudical work by Rabbi Raphael Cohen, and a collection of rabbinical 'Responsa,' which he falsely pretended to print from the manuscript of an early rabbi, Asher ben Jechiel. The fraud caused him to leave Berlin for London, where he died 19 June 1790 (Steinschneider, *Catalogue*, p. 2505).

[Dr. H. Adler on the Chief Rabbis of England, in Papers read at the Anglo-Jewish Exhibition (1887), pp. 278, 280–4; Landshuth's Berliner Rabbiner; Graetz's Geschichte der Juden, xi. 45 sq.; Carmoly's Revue Orientale, iii. 219; Auerbach's Geschichte der Israelit. Gemeinde Halberstadt, pp. 89 sq.]

LYON, Sir JAMES FREDERICK (1775–1842), lieutenant-general, a descendant of the Lyons, lords Glammis, was son of Captain James Lyon, 35th foot, and his wife, the daughter of James Hamilton. He was born in 1775, on board a transport homeward bound from America after the battle of Bunker's Hill, where his father was killed. On 4 Aug. 1791 he was appointed ensign 25th foot (now king's own Scottish borderers). He became lieutenant 26 April 1793, captain 5 April 1795, major 21 Feb. 1799, lieutenant-colonel 13 May 1862, brevet-colonel 1811, major-general 1814, lieutenant-general 1830. He served with detachments of his regiment, which embarked as marines on board the Gibraltar, 80 guns, Captain Mackenzie, and the Marlborough, 74 guns, Captain Hon. George Berkeley, in the Channel fleet under Earl Howe [q. v.] He was thus present in the actions of 27 and 29 May, and the great victory of 1 June 1794 (cf. *R. Mil. Cal.* 1820, vol. iii.) Lyon afterwards served with his regiment in the island of Grenada during the reign of terror there, when Governor Home and all the principal white inhabitants were massacred by the negroes (see Higgins, *Hist. King's Own Borderers*). He was on Lord George Lennox's staff at Plymouth in 1797–8, and subsequently aide-de-camp to the Hon. Sir Charles Steuart at Minorca. In 1799 he was appointed to a foreign corps, originally known as 'Stuart's,' or the Minorca regiment, raised in that island by Sir John Stuart, afterwards Count of Maida, with Lyon and Nicholas Trant as majors. The corps was successively known as the queen's German regiment and the 97th (queen's), and was disbanded as the 96th (queen's) in 1818. Lyon was with it in 1801 in Egypt, where it was engaged with Bonaparte's 'invincibles' at the battle of 21 March 1801, and was highly distinguished. Lyon subsequently commanded the regiment in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1811 at Vimeiro, Talavera, Busaco, and the first siege of Badajoz. In June 1813 he was sent to Germany to assist in organising the new Hanoverian levies (distinct from the king's German legion), and was present at the operations in the north of Germany in 1813–14, under the prince royal of Sweden. He commanded a division of Hanoverians at the battle of Göhrde in Hanover, 13 Sept. 1813, and afterwards commanded a mixed force of Russians, Hanoverians, and Hanseatics, under Count von Benningsen, which blockaded Hamburg. He commanded the 6th Hanoverian brigade during the Waterloo campaign and the advance to Paris. The brigade was with the reserve near Hal on 18 June, and did not engage. Lyon commanded the inland district in 1817, and commanded the troops in the Windward and Leeward islands, with headquarters at Barbadoes, in 1828–33. He was promised the government of Gibraltar, but was disappointed. Lyon was a K.C.B. (20 Jan. 1815), G.C.H., and had the decorations of the Sword in Sweden and Maximilian Joseph of Bavaria, with gold medals for Egypt, Vimeiro and Talavera, and the Hanoverian and Waterloo medals. He was colonel of the 24th foot, and equerry to the Duke of Cambridge. He died at Brighton on 16 Oct. 1842.

Lyon married a daughter of Edward Coxe, brother of Archdeacon William Coxe [q. v.] the historian.

[Dod's Knightage, 1842; Army Lists; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820, vol. iii.; Wilson's Narrative of the Campaign in Egypt, London, 1802; Gurwood's Well. Desp. iii. 92; Marquis of Londonderry's Narrative of War in Germany in 1813–14; Beamish's Hist. King's German Legion, London, 1836, vol. ii.; Nav. and Mil. Gazette, 22 Oct. 1842.] H. M. C.

LYON, JANET, Lady Glammis (*d.* 1537). [See Douglas, Janet.]

LYON, JOHN, seventh Lord Glammis (1510?–1558), born about 1510, was the son of John, sixth lord Glammis, by Janet Douglas [q. v.], second daughter of George, master of Angus. Along with his mother, who had married as her second husband Archibald Campbell of Skipnish, he and others were in July 1537 placed on trial on the charge of conspiring to effect the death of James V by poison (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 22; Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, i. 191–203; histories of Leslie and Buchanan, which, however, are inaccurate in details). The mother was found guilty and burnt at the stake. The son, then only in his sixteenth year, confessed, and was placed in prison, but according to Buchanan the original informer, William Lyon, ultimately admitted that the whole story was a fabrication of his own. Glammis was thereupon released from prison, but on 3 Dec. 1540 his estates were annexed to the crown by act of parliament. On 13 March 1542–3 the forfeiture was rescinded, and he was restored to his titles and estates.

In 1544 Glammis, along with Patrick, lord Gray [q. v.], and Norman Leslie [q. v.], supported Charteris of Kinfauns in his attempt to seize Perth, of which he had been elected lord provost, from Lord Ruthven, who had been deprived of the provostship by Cardinal Beaton (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 34). In the following year he held a command in the vanguard of the Scottish army, which, after invading England, shamefully retired before inferior numbers (*ib.* p. 40).

On the forfeiture of Sir James Kirkcaldy [q.v.] of Grange, Glammis received on 12 Sept. 1548 the barony of Kinghorn, with other lands (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1546–80, entry 251). The barony had been bestowed on Kirkcaldy on 13 Oct. 1537 (*ib.* 1513–46, entry 1718). Glammis died in 1558. By his wife, Janet Keith, daughter of Robert, lord Keith, and sister of the fourth Earl Marischal, he had two sons—John, eighth lord [q. v.], and Thomas, master of Glammis [q. v.]—and a daughter Margaret.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 563–4.] T. F. H.

LYON, JOHN, eighth Lord Glammis (*d.* 1578), lord high chancellor of Scotland, was the eldest son of John, seventh lord [q. v.], by his wife, Janet Keith, daughter of Robert, lord Keith, and sister of the fourth Earl Marischal. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1558. His name first appears in the list of members of the privy council at a meeting of 22 Dec. 1561 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 192). On 10 Sept. 1563 the island of Inchkeith was committed to his charge (Lord Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 67). He supported the marriage of the queen with Darnley, and took part in the roundabout raid against the Earl of Moray (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 379). At the time of the murder of Darnley he was in Edinburgh, but there is no evidence that he had any knowledge of the conspiracy. He signed the bond in Ainslie's tavern for the marriage of Bothwell to the queen, but afterwards joined the association for the overthrow of Bothwell and the protection of the young king. On 16 Feb. 1568–9 he was appointed one of a committee for the pursuit of the Earl of Huntly (*ib.* i. 645). He was one of those who voted against the queen's divorce, 31 July 1569 (*ib.* ii. 8), and assisted with other seven noblemen in bearing the body of the Regent Moray at his funeral to the church of St. Giles, 14 Feb. 1569–70. On 30 Sept. 1570 he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session. After Moray's death he became a close associate of his kinsman Morton, whom in 1570–1 he accompanied on an embassy to England, in order to defeat the proposals to restore Queen Mary to the throne. On 18 June 1572 he was ordered with other northern nobles to proceed against Adam Gordon of Auchindown, who had invaded the Mearns (*ib.* ii. 143), and in July he barely escaped capture by Gordon at Brechin (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–1574, entry 460); he was reported not to have behaved himself well on the watch (*ib.* p. 461). On 2 Sept. 1573 he and other barons of the north signed a band of allegiance to the regent (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 400), and he was supposed to be one of the most loyal of Morton's supporters. On the death of the fifth Earl of Argyll he was appointed to succeed him as lord chancellor of Scotland on 12 Oct. 1573.

When the question of episcopacy was occupying the attention of the lords of the congregation, he corresponded with Theodore Beza on the subject in 1575, and Beza wrote the treatise 'De triplici Episcopatu' in answer to some of his queries. After the complaint of the Earl of Argyll [see Campbell, Colin, sixth Earl] to the young king, 4 March 1577–8, regarding Morton's insolent and overbearing demeanour, Glammis joined with other noblemen in advising Morton's resignation, and was one of a deputation sent to ask him to resign. In consenting, Morton is supposed to have been partly influenced by Glammis's advice, and his subsequent knowledge that Glammis, like the others, was a party to his fall is said to have deeply affected him. Glammis was accidentally slain shortly afterwards in a street brawl in Stirling between his followers and those of David Lindsay, tenth earl of Crawford. He was shot through the head with a pistolet, and Hume of Godscroft ascribes his death to the fact that he was 'a tall man of stature, and higher than the rest.' Calderwood describes him as a 'learned, godly, and wise man' (*History*, ii. 397). He was mild and conciliatory in disposition. Andrew Melville composed a Latin epigram on the death of Glammis, which was translated by James Melville thus:

Since lowlie lyes thow, noble Lyon fyne,
What sall betide, behind, to dogges and swyne?
(*Diary*, p. 47.)

By his wife Elizabeth Abernethy, only daughter of Alexander, sixth lord Salton, Glammis had a son, Patrick, ninth lord Glammis, and two daughters: Jean, married first to Robert Douglas younger of Lochleven, secondly to Archibald, eighth earl of Angus, and thirdly to Alexander, lord Spynie; and Elizabeth, married to Patrick, seventh lord Gray.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 563–4; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 132–4; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 147–9.] T. F. H.

LYON, JOHN (1514?–1592), founder of Harrow School, a yeoman of Preston in the parish of Harrow, Middlesex, son of John Lyon and his wife Joan, and first cousin of

Sir John Lyon, lord mayor of London in 1534, was probably born about 1514, being over twenty in 1534, when he applied for admission to certain lands held by his father in Harrow; he came of an ancient house, for his descent is traced to John Lyon or Lyoun, who was admitted to lands at Kingsbury in the parish of Edgware in 1370. He was wealthy, and in 1562 had the largest rental in Harrow. For many years he spent twenty marks a year on the education of poor children. On 13 Feb. 1571–2 he obtained from Queen Elizabeth a charter and letters patent for the foundation of a free grammar school for boys at Harrow, constituting his trustees a body corporate as governors of the 'Free Grammar-school of John Lyon.' He bought lands in Marylebone in 1571, to be held by himself, his wife, and the governors of his school, the rents to be applied to the repair of the high-road between Edgware and London, and the surplus to the repair of the road between Harrow and London. In that year, the clerk to the signet having proposed to levy 50*l.* from him as a loan to the state, Sir Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], the attorney-general, interposed on his behalf, representing that Lyon should not be forced to sell lands bought for the maintenance of his school. He drew up statutes for his school in 1590, providing for a schoolmaster of the degree of M.A., and an usher a B.A., both to be unmarried. A regulation of importance as regards the future of the school allowed the master to 'receive so many foreigners over and above the youth of the parish as the whole number may be well taught and the place can contain,' and of these, if not of the founder's kin, he might receive 'such stipend and wages as he could get.' The amusements allowed by Lyon to his scholars were 'driving a top, tossing a hand-ball, running, shooting, and no other.' All were to learn the church catechism and attend church regularly. Greek was to be taught to the two highest forms, the fourth and fifth, and minute arrangements were made by the founder as to the whole course of study to be pursued at the school. Lyon died on 3 Oct. 1592 without leaving issue; his wife Joan died on 30 Aug. 1608. Both were buried in the parish church of Harrow. A brass bearing their effigies, with an inscription, was during a modern restoration torn from the floor, with injury to the figures, and placed against the wall of the church; but in 1888 a marble slab with Latin verse inscription was laid over his grave. Besides those appropriated to his school and the repair of roads Lyon left some other benefactions, such as 10*l.* to be paid yearly for thirty-seven sermons in Harrow Church, the schoolmaster or the vicar of the parish to be preferred as preacher. His house, built before 1400, is still standing at Preston.

[Thornton's Harrow School and its Surroundings, containing, besides an account of Lyon in the text, a calendar of the Lyon papers preserved at the school; Carlisle's Endowed Schools, ii. 125 sq.; Ackermann's Hist. of the Colleges . . . and the Free Schools of Harrow, &c.] W. H.

LYON or **LYOUN, JOHN** (*fl.* 1608–1622), of Auldbar, the supposed author of 'Teares for the Death of Alexander, Earle of Dunfermeling,' was eldest son of Sir Thomas Lyon [q. v.] of Auldbar, apparently by his first wife, Agnes, daughter of Patrick, lord Gray, and widow of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig, and Alexander, fifth lord Home [q. v.] He was served heir to his father on 6 Aug. 1608. Subsequently he was frequently warded (i.e. imprisoned) for debt (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. viii–x. passim). He married a daughter of George Gladstanes, archbishop of St. Andrews, but died without issue. The date of his death is unknown. The poem, of about 250 lines, on the death of Alexander Seton, earl of Dunfermline, printed by Andro Hart in 1622, was reprinted by the Bannatyne Club in 1823. Only one copy of the original print is known to exist—that in 1823 in the possession of Robert Pitcairne. In the dedication to Lady Beatrix Ruthven, Lady Cowdenknowes, daughter of the first Earl of Gowrie, the poet states that he is related to her by 'band of blood,' and signs himself 'your Ladiships Cousen, most humblie devoted to serue you, John Lyoun.' This may be explained by the relationship between the lady's husband, Home of Cowdenknowes, and Lyon of Auldbar's mother, by her marriage to Lord Home.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 564; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 392–3; Reg. P. C. Scotl. passim; Maidment's Preface to the Bannatyne Club's edition of the poem.] T. F. H.

LYON, JOHN, ninth Earl of Strathmore (1737–1776). [See under Bowes, Mary Eleanor, Countess of Strathmore.]

LYON, JOHN (1702–1790), antiquary, was born in 1702. He was elected scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1727, graduated B.A. in 1729, M.A. in 1732, and accumulated his degrees in divinity on 22 Oct. 1751 (*Dublin Graduates*, as 'Lyons'). On 2 Aug. 1740 he became minor canon of St. Patrick's, Dublin (Cotton, *Fasti*, ii. 199). He was made prebendary of Rathmichael in the same cathedral on 12 April 1751 (*ib.* ii. 172), of Ta-sagart on 15 Nov. 1771 (*ib.* ii. 163), and of Malahidert on 23 June 1787 (*ib.* ii. 155). In 1764 he was elected curate of St. Bride, Dublin, and subsequently obtained the rectory of Killeshill, co. Tyrone (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 778). He was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral on 12 June 1790; his wife was buried there on 24 Feb. 1790.

Lyon, although he never published anything, was reputed a learned ecclesiologist. 'There is no one,' says Monck Mason, 'to whom the Irish antiquarian is more indebted; to his diligence we chiefly owe the preservation of whatever remains of the ecclesiastical antiquities of Dublin.' For several years he was engaged, under the auspices of Swift, in investigating the antiquities of St. Patrick's, and received several grants of money for the prosecution of his researches. Swift in his last illness was confided to Lyon's care. Some manuscripts of Swift which remained in his hands were communicated to Sir Walter Scott by his nephew, Thomas Steele (*ib.* v. 397). He also left valuable manuscript remarks upon Hawkesworth's 'Life of Swift,' which have proved of the greatest use to succeeding biographers.

[Mason's St. Patrick's Cathedral, pp. 407–9 and note A, p. lxiii; Scott's Swift, 1824, i. 46, 451.] G. G.

LYON, JOHN (1734–1817), historian of Dover, was born at St. Nicholas in the Isle of Thanet, on 1 Sept. 1734. He was in early life master of a school at Margate, Kent, which he relinquished in 1770 to take holy orders. In 1772 he was elected by the parishioners to the perpetual curacy of St. Mary's, Dover. His studies were chiefly electricity and antiquities. He died on 30 June 1817, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Nicholas, Thanet. On his tombstone he is described as B.A. and F.L.S. His manuscripts and correspondence were destroyed by his executors in compliance with his request. His collections of books, shells, insects, and minerals were sold by auction in November 1817.

Lyon's principal work is a 'History of the Town and Port of Dover and of Dover Castle, with a short Account of the Cinque Ports,' 2 vols. 4to, Dover, 1813–14 (cf. Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* 1243).

In 1775 he communicated to the Society of Antiquaries a 'Description of a Roman Bath discovered at Dover' (*Archæologia*, v. 325–34); in 1785, in a letter to John Nichols, the 'History and Antiquities of Saint Radigund's, or Bradsole Abbey, near Dover,' which was printed as No. xliv. of the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica;' in 1786 to the Royal Society some notices 'Of a Subsidence of the Ground near Folkstone, on the Coast of Kent' (*Phil. Trans.*, Abridgment, xvi. 91); and in 1792 to the Society of Antiquaries 'Observations on the Situation of the antient Portus Iccius' (*Archæologia*, x. 1–16). In Nichols's 'Biographical Anecdotes of Hogarth' will be found some account of William Tothall, F.S.A., which Lyon communicated to Andrew Coltee Ducarel [q. v.]

Lyon wrote also: 1. 'Experiments and Observations, made with a view to point out the Errors of the present received Theory of Electricity,' &c., 4to, London, 1780. 2. 'Further Proofs that Glass is permeable by the Electric Effluvia, and that the Electric Particles are possessed of a Polar Virtue, with Remarks on the Monthly Reviewer's Animadversions on a late work intituled "Experiments,"' &c., 4to, London, 1781. 3. 'Remarks on the leading Proofs offered in favour of the Franklinian System of Electricity, with Experiments to shew the direction of the Electric Effluvia, visibly passing from what has been termed Negatively Electrified Bodies,' 8vo, London, 1791. 4. 'An Account of several new and interesting Phænomena discovered in examining the Bodies of a Man and four Horses killed by Lightning near Dover,' 8vo, London, 1796.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 820–32; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

LYON, Sir PATRICK (*d.* 1695?), of Carse, lord of session, was second cousin of Patrick Lyon, first earl of Strathmore [q. v.], and was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 11 July 1671. He had previously been professor of philosophy in the college of St. Andrews. For many years his family had an intimate connection with Dundee, his residence in that burgh having been in Whitehall Close, a passage now transformed into an open street. A splendid sculptured stone, bearing the arms of the United Kingdom, the initials of Charles II, and the date 1660, is still preserved in Dundee Museum, and is reasonably supposed to have been erected by Lyon in front of his residence to commemorate the Restoration. On the death of Lord Nairn he became an ordinary lord of session, taking his seat, with the title of Lord Carse, on 10 Nov. 1683. He was appointed one of the lords of justiciary on 20 Feb. 1684, but as he was an ardent Jacobite he was deprived of both offices at the revolution of 1688. His son, Magister Patrick Lyon of Carse, was declared his heir on 30 Oct. 1695. There is a portrait of Lyon in the drawing-room at Glamis Castle, which was painted by Jacob de Witt, a Dutch artist who was engaged in the decoration of that castle in 1688. Lyon is known to antiquaries as the author of a manuscript 'Genealogy of the Principal Scottish Families,' which is now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and formed the foundation of Sir George Mackenzie's well-known work on this subject.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 418; Millar's Glamis Papers (Scott. Hist. Society).] A. H. M.

LYON, PATRICK, first **Earl of Strathmore** and third **Earl of Kinghorne** (1642–1695), was the only son of John, second earl of Kinghorne, by his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Maule, only daughter of Patrick, first earl of Panmure. He was born on 29 May 1642, and succeeded to the title of Earl of Kinghorne on the death of his father on 12 May 1646. The estate was seriously involved through the expenditure of the late earl when engaged with the covenanters under Montrose, and by his rash loans to defaulting friends. A fine of 1,000*l.* was imposed upon the estate by Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654. The mother of the young earl married the Earl of Linlithgow in 1650, and after her death, in October 1659, Lord Linlithgow brought claims against the estate of his stepson, which reduced him almost to poverty.

Having completed his studies at St. Andrews University, Kinghorne returned to take possession of his estate in 1660, resolving to restore the fortunes of his family by a course of self-denial. The two castles of Glamis and Castle Lyon belonged to him, but were void of furniture, Linlithgow having seized on everything he could claim, and the policies and lands were seriously burdened. By strict economy Kinghorne cleared off a large amount of the debt incurred by his father within seven years of his entering into possession. The Restoration of 1660 brought little improvement to his affairs, though he was well received at Whitehall. On 23 Aug. 1662 he married Lady Helen Middleton, second daughter of John, first earl of Middleton, the ceremony being performed by Archbishop Sharp in Holyrood Abbey. Though Lady Helen did not bring a large dowry, she ably seconded his efforts to retrieve the fallen fortunes of his house. They took up their residence at Castle Lyon (now called Castle Huntly) in the Carse of Gowrie, and the earl immediately began to improve the ancient structure. In 1670 he found himself in a position to remove to the large castle of Glamis, and here he also began a series of reconstructions and renovations that employed him till 1689. All his operations are very fully described in his 'Book of Record.' His grandfather had been created Earl of Kinghorne in 1606, with strict limitation to his heirs male. On 30 May 1672 the third earl obtained a new charter enabling him to nominate a successor in default of male issue. On 1 July 1677 he procured another charter ordaining that his heirs and successors in all time coming should be designated Earls of Strathmore and Kinghorne, Viscounts Lyon, Barons Glamis, Tannadyce, Sidlaw, and Strathdichtie, and this is the full style of his descendant, the present Earl of Strathmore. On 10 Jan. 1682 he was sworn of the privy council. When Argyll's rebellion broke out in 1685 he was directed to provide stores for the army, and was commissioned to bring the prisoners and spoil from Clydesdale to Edinburgh, and the artillery from Glasgow and Stirling. As a reward he obtained a portion of the forfeited lands of Argyll in Kintyre, but these were afterwards resumed by the crown, and he obtained in lieu of them the post of extraordinary lord of session (27 March 1686), with a pension of 300*l.* In 1688 Lord Strathmore abandoned his first intention to resist the Prince of Orange. He was strongly suspected of Jacobite leanings, though he had been chosen by the Scottish privy council to convey the address of congratulation to the prince, and in 1689 he was deprived of his office as a lord of session. On 25 April 1690 he took the oath of allegiance to King William, but after this period he abandoned public affairs. His name only appears once in the rolls of the parliaments of William and Mary, under date 18 April 1693. He died on 15 May 1695, and was buried in the family vault at Glamis. He was a man of strict integrity, with a profound respect for the honour of his ancestors, and a deep sense of responsibility to posterity. There are two portraits of Lord Strathmore and a marble bust of him at Glamis Castle. He left two sons, John, fourth earl, and Patrick, who took part in the rebellion of 1715 and was killed at Sheriffmuir, and two daughters.

[Glamis Book of Record (Scott. Hist. Society); Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee; Millar's Historical Castles and Mansions of Scotland (Perthshire and Forfarshire); Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 566.]

A. H. M.

LYON, Sir THOMAS, Master of Glammis (*d.* 1608), lord high treasurer of Scotland, was the younger son of John, seventh lord Glammis [q. v.], by his wife, Janet Keith, daughter of Robert, lord Keith, and sister of the fourth Earl Marischal. He was one of the youths who attended King James in Stirling during his minority. His original style was Sir Thomas of Auldbar and Balduckie. On the death of his elder brother, John, eighth lord Glammis [q. v.], in 1578, he became tutor to his nephew, Patrick, ninth lord, and, being after Patrick the nearest presumptive heir to the title, was known as Master of Glammis. He married Agnes Gray, widow of Alexander, seventh lord Home, who died in 1575; and his right to the keeping of Hume Castle in opposition to Andrew Kerr, commendator of Jedburgh, was confirmed by the privy council on 8 Nov. 1578 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 50). On 17 Dec. 1579 he gave security in 5,000*l.* not to 'make trouble' for the widow of John, lord Glammis, or his daughter in 'the bruiking and possessing of their lands' (*ib.* p. 249). On 12 Dec. he was relieved by the privy council of the keepership of Hume Castle (*ib.* p. 250).

The Master of Glammis was one of the principal supporters of the Earl of Gowrie against the ascendency of Lennox and Arran, and a main contriver of the raid of Ruthven. The precise form which the conspiracy should take had not been determined when the plotters received intelligence that Lennox was aware of their design, and was in turn conspiring against them. Advantage was therefore at once taken of the king's visit to Ruthven Castle, a seat of the Earl of Gowrie, near Perth, to gain possession of his person. On the morning of 23 Aug. 1582 the castle was surrounded by an armed force of a thousand men, under Gowrie, Glammis, and Mar, so as to prevent the access of Lennox and his supporters to the king. Glammis and his friends placed before James a loyal supplication, with special reference to the wrongs committed against them by Lennox and Arran (printed in Calderwood, iii. 637–640). Next day they escorted the king to Perth, whence on the 30th they proceeded to Stirling. On arriving at Stirling the king expressed his intention to proceed to Edinburgh; but this, they informed him, 'was not expedient,' and at last they plainly told him that either 'the duke or they should leave Scotland.' On the king moving towards the door, the Master of Glammis rudely 'laid his leg before him' (*ib.* iii. 643). The indignity caused the king to burst into tears, whereupon Glammis made the unsympathetic comment, 'Better bairns greet than bearded men.' After the king's escape from the Ruthven raiders to St. Andrews in August 1583, Glammis was ordered to enter into ward in Dumbarton Castle within three days (*ib.* iii. 724; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 595), but made his escape to Ireland (*Hist. of James the Sext,* p. 199). On 31 Jan. 1583–4 he was charged to leave Scotland, England, and Ireland under pain of treason (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 626), and on 29 March his adherents and those of the other banished lords were commanded to leave Edinburgh within twenty-four hours (*ib.* p. 644). By this time probably Glammis and his associates had arrived in Scotland, for on 17 April they captured the castle of Stirling. The achievement was, however, rendered futile by the arrest of Gowrie two days afterwards at Dundee; and on learning that the king was setting forth against them from Edinburgh with a force of twelve thousand men, they abandoned Stirling and fled to England, ultimately taking up their residence 'in a lodging in Westminster,' where they entered into secret communications with Elizabeth (Calderwood, iv. 346). At the parliament held in Scotland in the following August sentence of forfeiture was passed against them, but the attempt to induce Elizabeth to deliver them up was unsuccessful. They returned, with the connivance of Elizabeth, to Scotland in October 1585. Arran's overthrow followed, and Glammis on 4 Nov. was along with other lords pardoned and received into favour (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 31). On 7 Nov. he was admitted a member of the privy council, and appointed captain and commander of the king's guard (*ib.* p. 33). In the new ministry he was also appointed lord high treasurer for life, with a salary of 1,000*l.* Scots. At the parliament at Linlithgow in December an act was also passed restoring him to his estates. On 9 Feb. 1585–6 he became an extraordinary lord of session.

The hope of the presbyterian clergy that the return of the banished lords would effect a change in the ecclesiastical policy of the king was not fulfilled. The Master of Glammis, 'upon whose wit they [the nobles] depended,' advised that 'it was not expedient to draw out of the king, so addicted to bishops, any reformation of the kirk for the present, but to procure it by time with his consent and liking' (Calderwood, iv. 449); consequently the nobles declined to come to the help of the kirk. On 14 Dec. 1586, Glammis, as the representative of his house, and David, earl of Crawford, by one of whose followers the eighth Lord Glammis had been slain, gave mutual assurances to each other (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 128); and on 15 May 1587 they walked arm in arm before the king to and from the banquet of reconciliation at the Market Cross of Edinburgh (Calderwood, iv. 614; *Hist. of James the Sext,* p. 229). The feud between the two families remained, however, very much as it was before; and it was by no means mitigated by the action of the king in November 1588 in taking the captaincy of the guard from Glammis and giving it to Alexander Lindsay, afterwards first lord Spynie [q.v.], the Earl of Crawford's uncle. Glammis was deeply offended, and a scene took place between him and Bothwell. To prevent the quarrel proceeding further, Bothwell was commanded to ward within the palace of Linlithgow, and Glammis within the castle of Edinburgh (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 71). Shortly afterwards the captaincy of the guard was transferred to Huntly (*ib.*) Glammis was present with the king in the Tolbooth when the intercepted letters, revealing the treasonable communications of Huntly and others with Spain, were opened and read (Calderwood, v. 7). In April 1589 Glammis was surprised by Huntly at Meigle, and chased to his house of Kirkhill. On refusing to surrender, the house was set on fire, and he was carried captive to the north. On the appearance of the king with a force at Aberdeen, Huntly set him free on 22 April (Moysie, pp. 74–7; Calderwood, v. 54–5).

At the coronation of the queen, 17 May 1590, Glammis received the honour of knighthood. The favour in which he was held at court since the queen's accession began to arouse the jealousy of the chancellor Maitland. Maitland complained that he had supped at Leith with the outlawed Earl of Bothwell in June 1591, and his hereditary enemy, Lord Spynie, was thereupon empowered to apprehend him. Spynie was unsuccessful, but Glammis was shortly afterwards committed to Blackness Castle, and then warded beyond the Dee (Moysie, p. 87).

On 6 Nov. 1591 he was deprived of the office of extraordinary lord of session, which was conferred on Montrose. Not long afterwards he was restored to royal favour, and the chancellor Maitland was compelled to retire from court. On 8 March 1593 he was reappointed extraordinary lord of session, and on the 28th he was admitted an ordinary lord and sat till 28 May. Glammis had now become an avowed opponent of Bothwell, and one of the conditions of agreement between Bothwell and the king, in August 1593 [see Hepburn, Francis Stewart, third Earl] was that Glammis as well as the chancellor should retire from court till November (*ib.* p. 103; Calderwood, v. 258). At a convention held at Stirling in September this agreement was renounced, and Glammis and others returned to court (Moysie, p. 104). Shortly afterwards Glammis and Maitland were reconciled (Calderwood, v. 260). In February 1595–6 the eight commissioners of the exchequer, known as Octavians, were appointed, but Glammis declined to resign the office of treasurer, and he had ultimately to be compensated by a gift of 6,000*l.* (Moysie, p. 125; Calderwood, v. 394). From this time he ceased to take a prominent part in public affairs. He died 18 Feb. 1608. On learning his decease, the king is said to have exclaimed 'that the boldest and hardiest man of his dominions was dead.'

He married, first, Agnes, third daughter of Patrick, fifth lord Gray, and widow of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig, and Alexander, fifth lord Home; and secondly, Lady Euphemia Douglas, fourth daughter of William, earl of Morton. He had a daughter Mary, married to Sir Robert Semple of Beltries, and a son John Lyon of Auldbar.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iii–viii.; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Crawfurd's Officers of State; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 564.] T. F. H.

LYON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1617), bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, a native of Chester, educated at Oxford, probably either at Oriel or St. John's College, went to Ireland about 1570. He became vicar of Naas in 1573, and in 1580 the queen gave him the additional vicarage of Bodenstown in Kildare. In 1577 he had license to enjoy the profits of his parish even when absent in England, but seems nevertheless to have generally resided in Ireland. When Lord Grey assumed the Irish government in 1580, Lyon was appointed his chaplain, and in 1582 he became the first protestant bishop of Ross. An Observant friar had been provided to that see by the pope two years before, and Rosscarbery was the wildest spot in Munster. Lyon's activity was so notable that the mayor of Cork almost immediately petitioned Walsingham to make him bishop of Cork and Cloyne. This was done temporarily in 1584, and in 1587 the three sees were united by patent, in consideration of the bishop's 'diligence in well instructing the people of his diocese, as also for the hospitality which he keepeth among them' (Morrin, ii. 122). A few months before this Lyon had feared supersession, but Sir Henry Wallop, who was then in Munster, strongly supported him. Soon after his final preferment the bishop was at Kinsale inquiring into the rumours which preceded the Armada, and for years afterwards he kept an eye on those who were in correspondence with Spain. In 1589 he warned the government against promoting Thomas Wetherhead, who had been guilty of simony; but Wetherhead was nevertheless made bishop of Waterford, and continued his malpractices. Lord-deputy Fitzwilliam urged the English government to bestow some acknowledgment on Lyon, 'who hath reformed so many people, which at his coming into these parts are most wild and disordered, by informing them in the principles of religion, as they are not only become thereby so obedient to law, as that the rudest and wildest of them will come unto him upon his mere word, if he send for them, and submit themselves to order and justice, but also are so forward to have the word of God preached, and to communicate, as it is wonderful . . . that one age, much less one man, not learned in their own language, in so short a time, could have wrought them to like perfection.' Moreover, in striking contrast to others, he had, with an income not exceeding 120*l.*, 'built a proper church and a fair house in the rudest and wildest part of Munster' (to Walsingham, 4 March 1588–9). The bishop's suit for the remission of his first-fruits seems to have failed, but a yearly allowance of two hundred marks was given to him, and by the beginning of 1591 he had built a free school and a bridge at Ross. He spent at least 150*l.* of his own money on the church there and 300*l.* on the palace, but the palace was burned down by the O'Donovans within three years of its completion. Even at Cork Lyon found no residence, and he laid out over 1,000*l.* in building one. He provided bibles and prayer-books in English and Latin, and had them distributed throughout his diocese. In 1589 and 1590 he had sometimes congregations of two thousand, with a great many communicants, and Fitzwilliam notes that he preached after a plain method adapted to the capacity of his simple auditory. In 1604 Chief-justice Saxey reported that Lyon was utterly unlearned, but his extant letters show that this was not so. With all his energy the bishop had an impossible task before him, for the jesuits and friars undermined his every step. Owen MacEgan [q.v.], sometimes called bishop of Ross, exercised the jurisdiction of vicar-apostolic throughout Munster, and Creagh, the papal bishop of Cork and Cloyne, was secretly acknowledged as the true shepherd. On 27 Sept. 1595, six years and a half after Fitzwilliam's triumphant letter, Lyon told Burghley that many would still willingly come to him but for fear, that congregations of one thousand had fallen to five, and that he had not three communicants in place of five hundred. Nor is this surprising, for there was not one protestant clergyman in Munster who could preach in Irish, and an ill-paid soldiery did little to recommend the church of the conquerors. Lyon had himself feelingly complained of 'the disorder of the soldiers among the people, which breedeth great hatred to our nation, and not without cause' (*Report to the Lords Justices*, 9 Oct. 1582). A few years later the inhabitants called the Anglican ritual 'the devil's service,' and crossed themselves whenever they met a protestant. Lyon could only recommend the strict exclusion of foreign priests, and good government at home; 'for they are a people which feeling the rigour of justice are a good people in their kind, and with due justice and correction (but not oppressed, extorted, and unjustly dealt withal), they will be dutiful and obedient' (Letter to Burghley, 23 Sept. 1595; Irish MSS., Record Office). Lyon was included in every commission for the government of Munster, and no doubt he did what he could.

By good management and by investigation of titles Lyon raised the annual value of Cork and Ross from 70*l.* to 200*l.* Cloyne, which should have been the richest of the three sees, brought him practically nothing. His predecessor, Matthew Sheyn, fraudulently leased away all the episcopal lands, nominally to one Richard Fitzmaurice, but really to Sir John FitzEdmund Fitzgerald [q.v.], dean of Cloyne, for five marks a year for ever, having himself received a fine of 40*l.* These same lands have been valued at 5,000*l.* a year in our own time. Fitzgerald, though a layman, was dean of Cloyne from 1591 to 1612, and filled the chapter with his dependents. In 1606 the bishop petitioned the privy council, who referred the case back to the Irish council. Fitzgerald, who had remained loyal during the Elizabethan wars, and had been knighted by Mountjoy in 1602, had influence enough to prevent any decision being given. Two years later the crafty knight surrendered all his possessions to the crown, and had a re-grant to himself and his heirs. Dying in 1612 he left a will giving all to the crown once more, but his children concealed this, and it was probably only meant as a precaution. Lyon petitioned again in 1613, but unsuccessfully. His written statements were preserved till the time of Strafford, who was recalled before he could enforce restitution (*Strafford Letters*, i. 255). It was not until after the Restoration that enough of the lands were recovered to yield 500*l.* a year.

Lyon, who lived to be very old, died at Cork 4 Oct. 1617, and was buried in a tomb which he had raised for himself twenty years before in the palace grounds. His bones were accidentally found in 1845, and in 1865 were carefully removed to the crypt of the new cathedral. The bishop's wife, Elizabeth, was alive in 1640. A deaf and dumb daughter was killed by the O'Donovans in 1642, when the rebels turned the church at Ross into a slaughter-house (Brady, ii. 344). A son, William, of St. John's College, Oxford, was admitted B.A. in 1611. A portrait of the bishop, which can scarcely have been painted in Ireland, is preserved in the episcopal palace at Cork. His best epitaph is Archbishop Vesey's statement: 'I think Cork and Ross fared best of any see, a very good man, Bishop Lyon, having been by God's providence placed there early in the Reformation.'

[Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. and Jac. I.; Calendar of Carew MSS.; Morrin's Calendar of Patent Rolls; Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Caulfield's Annals of St. Finbarr's Cathedral; Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; Erck's Ecclesiastical Register; Register of Oxford University, ed. Clark; Vesey's Life of Bramhall.] R. B-l.

LYONS, EDMUND, Lord Lyons (1790–1858), admiral, fourth son of John Lyons of Antigua and of St. Austen's, near Lymington in Hampshire, was born at Burton, near Christchurch, Hampshire, on 29 Nov. 1790. Vice-admiral John Lyons (*d.* 1872), for many years in the service of the Egyptian government, was his elder brother. His father's intimate friend, Admiral Sir Richard Hussey Bickerton [q.v.], who had married Miss Anne Athill of Antigua, was his godfather. It was with Bickerton that Edmund Lyons, then only eight years old, went to sea in the Terrible in 1798; he was afterwards sent to Hyde Abbey school, near Winchester, where he probably remained till 1803, when he joined the Active frigate, under the command of Captain Richard Hussey Moubray, Bickerton's first cousin. In the Active he continued for four years, was at least once sent away in command of a prize. and was present with the squadron under Sir John Duckworth [q. v.] at the passing of the Dardanelles in February 1807. Shortly afterwards Lyons returned to England in the Bergère sloop, and was sent out to the East Indies in the Monmouth. He was then moved into the Russell, flagship of Rear-admiral Drury. In June 1808 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Caroline; in August was moved to the Barracouta brig, and confirmed to her on 22 Nov. 1809. In her he had an honourable part in the storming of Kasteel Belgica and the reduction of Banda Neira, the chief of the Dutch Spice Islands, on 9 Aug. 1810 (James, v. 199). The Barracouta was afterwards sent to Madras with the news of the success, and Lyons was transferred to the Minden, as flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral Drury.

Drury died in the following March, and Lyons, continuing in the Minden, was in her on the coast of Java in July. The harbour of Marrack, seventy-four miles west of Batavia, was at this time the only safe port for the French frigates. It was defended by a strong fort mounting fifty-four heavy guns, and just as preparations were made for attacking it in force by the boats of the squadron and four hundred men, intelligence was received of the arrival of an additional battalion of Dutch troops. On 25 July 1811 Lyons was sent away in command of two boats to land a score of prisoners at Batavia, and on his way back he conceived the idea of carrying Marrack by surprise. He had with him thirty-four men all told, and these he landed under the very embrasures of the fort about half an hour after midnight on the morning of 30 July. The alarm had been given, but before the batteries could be manned they were in the occupation of the English sailors, who then charged the garrison drawn up on the hill above. A panic seized the Dutch troops and they fled. They afterwards rallied and attempted to retake the fort, but were repulsed with great slaughter by the fire of two 32-pounders loaded up to the muzzle and placed to defend the gateway. At daybreak Lyons, having dismantled the fort, disabled the guns, and destroyed the magazine, withdrew his men, and in the course of the day rejoined his ship. Captain Hoare of the Minden called on him for an explanation of his conduct and an account of his proceedings, and sent it to Commodore Broughton, then commander-in-chief, with a very warm expression of his approval. Broughton, a puzzle-headed man [see Broughton, William Robert], in forwarding the letters, while approving Lyons's 'gallantry and zeal,' added that 'the attack was made contrary to orders,' meaning, apparently, 'without orders.' The admiralty were compelled to act on Broughton's letter, and to refuse promotion to Lyons on this occasion; 'but,' it was noted by Mr. Yorke, the first lord, 'an early opportunity may be taken of sending him out a commission of commander' (James, v. 297; Broughton to Croker, 10 Aug. 1811, enclosing letters from Hoare and Lyons; Lyons to Sir Richard Bickerton, 25 Aug.; in *Admirals' Despatches, East Indies*, vol. xxiv.)

During the further operations in Java, Lyons had for some time the command of a flotilla of captured gunboats, and was afterwards appointed to serve on shore under Captain Sayer, who specially applied for him. After the reduction of Fort Cornelis his health broke down, and he returned to England. His commander's commission was dated 21 March 1812. In 1813 he commanded the Rinaldo brig in the Channel, and was advanced to post-rank on 7 June 1814. He had no further employment afloat till 1828, when he commanded the Blonde frigate in the Mediterranean, and in October co-operated with the French troops in the reduction of Kastro Morea, for which service he received the French order of St. Louis, and was made a knight commander of the order of the Redeemer of Greece. In 1831 Lyons was moved to the Madagascar, still in the Mediterranean, and in 1833 escorted King Otho and the Bavarian regency from Trieste to Athens. It was probably this service that determined his future career. On paying off the Madagascar in January 1835, he was nominated a K.C.H. and appointed minister and plenipotentiary at the court of Athens, where he remained for nearly fifteen years. On 29 July 1840 he was created a baronet, and was nominated a civil G.C.B. on 10 July 1844. From 1849 to 1851 he was minister to the Swiss Confederation, and after that at Stockholm. He was still in Sweden when, in November 1853, on the imminence of war with Russia, he was appointed second in command of the fleet in the Mediterranean. He had been promoted to be rear-admiral on 14 Jan. 1850.

It would seem probable that, at the moment, the appointment was considered as much diplomatic as naval, and was suggested by his intimate knowledge of eastern affairs. It soon, however, came to be understood that Lyons's energy was the ruling factor in the conduct of the fleet [see DUNDAS, SIR JAMES WHITLEY DEANS]. Dundas, the commander-in-chief, had hoisted his flag before the war in the Britannia, a commodious three-decker, but a sailing ship. Lyons had the advantage of flying his flag on board the Agamemnon, the first of the screw 91-gun ships. Dundas spoke French very imperfectly, and was content to leave as much as possible of the French talking to his more accomplished junior. The ordering of the embarkation of the army and the landing it in the Crimea was naturally the duty of the second-in-command. Lyons also was in command of the inshore squadron off Sebastopol, and, the Agamemnon being a steamship, took a very prominent part in the attack on the sea defences on 17 Oct. 1854 (KINGLAKE, iii. 408). The whole fleet, both English and French, was loud in its commendation of Lyons's skill and boldness (*ib.* iii. 464). Dundas was of opinion that the attack altogether was ill-advised, and yielded only to the pressure which was put upon him by the French general, Canrobert, and by Lord Raglan (*ib.* iii. 321, 387, 459). Lyons had previously believed that some such attempt might be advantageous; but after 17 Oct. he seems to have entirely agreed with Dundas (*ib.* iii. 455–6).

After the battle of Balaclava on 25 Oct., Lord Raglan resolved to abandon the harbour as untenable. On landing on the morning of the 27th, Lyons learnt with dismay that orders to this effect had been given. On his own responsibility he suspended the orders affecting the naval brigade, and going at once to Lord Raglan laid before him his view 'that the abandonment of Balaclava meant the evacuation of the Crimea in a week.' The 'Times' (25 Nov. 1858) maintained that it was entirely due to Lyons's remonstrance that Lord Raglan rescinded the order; but Kinglake (iv. 27) attributes the effect rather to the declaration of the commissary-general that 'without the port of Balaclava he could not undertake to supply the army.' Raglan was doubtless convinced of his error by the independent agreement of the admiral and the commissary-general.

In January 1855 Dundas's time as commander-in-chief had expired, and he was relieved by Lyons, who held the post during the remainder of the war. On 5 July 1855 he was nominated a military G.C.B., and on 23 June 1856 was raised to the peerage as Baron Lyons of Christchurch. On 19 March 1857 he was promoted to be vice-admiral; and in December was given the temporary rank of admiral while in command in the Mediterranean. He received also the grand cross of the Legion of Honour and the Medjidie of the first class. He returned to England early in 1858, and in the summer commanded the squadron which escorted the queen to Cherbourg. After a short illness he died at Arundel Castle on 24 Nov. 1858.

Lyons married in 1814 Augusta Louisa, daughter of Captain Josias Rogers, R.N. [q. v.] She was author of: 1. 'Olivia,' a tale, 1848, 8vo. 2. 'Sir Philip Hetherington,' 1851, 8vo. 3. 'The Lover upon Trial,' 1853, 8vo. (all published in the Parlour Library); she died in 1852, leaving issue two sons and two daughters. Of the former, the elder, Richard Bickerton Pemell, who succeeded to the title, is separately noticed; the younger, Edmund Mowbray, a captain in the navy, commanded the Miranda in the Black Sea in 1855, was mortally wounded in the night attack on the sea defences of

Sebastopol on 18 June, and died in the hospital at Therapia on 23 June. The elder daughter married Baron von Wurtzburg of Bavaria; the younger married Henry Granville Fitzalan Howard, fourteenth Duke of Norfolk [q. v.]

Lyons was considered to be strikingly like the great admiral, Lord Nelson. 'He had,' says the writer in the 'Times,' 'the same complexion, the same profusion of grey, inclining to white hair, the same eager and half melancholy look.' He himself was quite conscious of the likeness, and not averse—it used to be said—to hearing it spoken of. A good portrait was lent by his grandson, the present Duke of Norfolk, to the Naval Exhibition of 1891.

[Information from the Duke of Norfolk; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vii. (Supplt. pt. iii.) 381; James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1860); Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea (1st edit.); Times, 25 Nov. 1858; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

LYONS, ISRAEL, the elder (*d.* 1770), hebraist, was a Polish Jew who settled at Cambridge, where he resided nearly forty years. He earned his livelihood by keeping a silversmith's shop, and giving instruction in the Hebrew language to members of the university. The antiquary Cole notes that in 1732 Lyons lived in a lane at the Great Bridge Foot, called the Pond Yards, but afterwards removed to a house in St. John's Lane, near the corner of Green Street. In 1769 he was occupying the corner house of the Regent Walk. He died on 19 Aug. 1770. 'What is extraordinary,' says Cole, 'this Jew desired to be buried in Great St. Mary's churchyard in Cambridge, and was accordingly carried thither,' and 'his daughter Judith read some form of interment service over his grave.' According to the same authority he, his son, and daughter were often fighting together, and the Jews in Cambridge regarded him as unorthodox. Bowtell states that the daughter was a sensible and ingenious woman, but took to the mean practice of fortune-telling, and died a pauper in All Saints parish, Cambridge, where she was buried on 21 April 1795.

Lyons was the author of: 1. 'The Scholar's Instructor: an Hebrew Grammar, with points,' Cambridge, 1735, 8vo; 2nd edit. Cambridge, 1757, 8vo; 3rd and 4th editions, revised and corrected by Henry Jacob, London, 1810 and 1823, 8vo. 2. 'An Hebrew Grammar, collected chiefly from those of Mr. I. Lyons and the Rev. R. Grey, to which is prefixed a Praxis . . . with a Sketch of the Hebrew Poetry, as retrieved by Bishop Hare,' was published at Boston, New England, 1763, 8vo. 3. 'Observations relating to various parts of Scripture History,' Cambridge, 1768, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5875, f. 96; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 381; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 327, 419.] T. C.

LYONS, ISRAEL, the younger (1739–1775), mathematician and botanist, son of Israel Lyons the elder [q. v.], born at Cambridge in 1739, displayed in early life a great inclination to learning, and particularly to mathematics. Dr. Robert Smith, master of Trinity College, offered to put him to school at his own expense, but he went only for a day or two, saying he could learn more by himself in an hour than with his master in a day. In 1755 he began to study botany, in which he became well versed, and he collected large materials for a 'Flora Cantabrigiensis.' He afterwards published 'A Treatise of Fluxions' (London, 1758, 8vo), with a dedication to his friend, Dr. Smith. In 1763 there appeared at London in 8vo his 'Fasciculus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nascentium quæ post Raium observatæ fuere.' In July 1764 he delivered a course of lectures on botany at Oxford, at the instance of Mr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Banks, whom he first instructed in that science. In December 1770 he advertised proposals to publish by subscription a correct map of Cambridgeshire, from an actual survey taken by himself with very accurate instruments of the best construction (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 22 Dec. 1770).

In 1773 he was appointed by the board of longitude to accompany as principal astronomer Captain Phipps (afterwards Lord Mulgrave) in his voyage to the North Pole, and he drew up the tables annexed to the account of that expedition. He was granted an annual income of 100*l.* for calculating the 'Nautical Almanac,' and frequently received presents from the board of longitude for his inventions. He was married at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, in March 1774 to Phœbe, daughter of Newman Pearson of Over, Cambridgeshire. He died at his house in Rathbone Place, London, on 1 May 1775 (*Gent. Mag.* 1775, i. 254).

Lyons could read Latin and French well, but wrote the former language indifferently. He was a student of English history, and was particularly well read in the old chronicles. He was, according to Cole, very debauched (*Addit. MS.* 5875, f. 96). His 'Calculations in Spherical Trigonometry abridged' are in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. lxi. art. 46, and his name appears on the title-page of John Seally's 'Complete Geographical Dictionary,' 2 vols. London, 1787, 4to, the astronomical portion of which was taken from his papers. He left many valuable notes and observations for an edition of the 'Miscellaneous Works of Dr. Edmund Halley, Astronomer Royal,' which he had prepared for the press with the sanction of the Philosophical Society.

[Ann. Register, 1775, p. 128; Cambridge Chron. 28 July 1764, and 19 March 1774; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 381; Gorham's Memoirs of Thomas Martyn, p. 122; Gough's Brit. Topography, i. 202; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1423; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 327, 419, iii. 661, viii. 208.] T. C.

LYONS, JOHN CHARLES (1792-1874), antiquary and writer on gardening, born on 22 Aug. 1792, was only child of Charles John Lyons (1766–1796), captain of the 12th light dragoons, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Levinge, fourth baronet. His grandfather, who survived his father, was John Lyons (*d.* 1803), a landed proprietor, of Ledestown or Ladistown, co. Westmeath, who was sheriff of his county in 1778. The family descended from an English settler in King's County in the reign of James I, but traces its sources to the Huguenots. From a branch of the same family, settled in Antigua, West Indies, Richard B. P. Lyons [q. v.], Earl Lyons, was descended. John Charles succeeded his grandfather in his estate in 1803, and matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 21 May 1810, but took no degree. He served as sheriff for Westmeath in 1816, and during his long life performed with credit and honesty the various duties of a country gentleman. He died, aged 82, on 3 Sept. 1874, and was interred in the churchyard of Mullingar, co. Westmeath. He was twice married, and left issue by both wives.

Lyons was a practical working gardener, and his knowledge of the subject is proved by his 'Treatise on the Management of Orchidaceous Plants, with a Catalogue of more than One Thousand Species,' 2nd ed., Dublin, 1845. He also interested himself in local antiquities and literature, and being of a mechanical turn set up a press at his house, where he printed with his own hands the results of his antiquarian researches. The chief of his publications are: 1. 'A Book of Surveys and Distribution of the Estates forfeited in the County of Westmeath in the year 1641,' Ledestown, 1852. 2. 'The Grand Juries of Westmeath from 1727 to 1853, with an Historical Appendix,' Ledestown, 1853. The latter records many passages both of county and family history inaccessible elsewhere.

[Lyons's Works; Burke's Landed Gentry; private information.] W. R-l.

LYONS, RICHARD BICKERTON PEMELL, second Baron and first Earl Lyons (1817–1887), diplomatist, elder son of Edmund Lyons, first baron Lyons [q. v.], by his wife Augusta Louisa, daughter of Captain Josias Rogers, R.N., was born at Lymington, Hampshire, on 26 April 1817. In 1829 he was serving as a midshipman on board his father's ship, H.M.S. Blonde (see Lord Albemarle, *Fifty Years of my Life*, ed. 1877, p. 343). He was then sent first to Winchester, afterwards to Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1838, and M.A. in 1843. He entered the diplomatic service in February 1839 as unpaid attaché at Athens, where his father was minister, became paid attaché in October 1844, and in April 1852 was transferred to Dresden. In 1853 he was appointed to Florence, became secretary of that legation in 1856 with orders to reside at Rome, and envoy in 1858, and having recently, on 23 Nov. 1858, succeeded his father in the peerage, he was appointed British minister at Washington in December of the same year. His post, by no means an easy one on the eve of the civil war, when he was obliged to maintain a neutral attitude while indirectly he endeavoured to encourage a peaceful settlement of the questions between the north and south, became almost untenable in November 1861, when the seizure of Messrs. Slidell and Mason by the federal cruiser San Jacinto, on board the British mail steamer Trent, all but led to a declaration of war. Lyons took upon himself to avoid making a peremptory demand for redress, and awaited direct instructions from the foreign office. These instructions were explicit, that unless the United States government released the prisoners and tendered an apology within seven days, he was forthwith to leave Washington; but they were couched in moderate language, and were communicated with such tact by Lyons, that the American secretary of state, Mr. Seward, as he himself acknowledged, was most materially assisted in the difficult task of inducing his government to accede to the British demands (see Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, v. 425).

During the three following years Lyons was the medium of communication between the British and the American governments on the subjects of the declaration of Paris, the blockade of the confederate ports, the treaty of 7 April 1862 for the suppression of the slave trade, the case of the Alabama, and other difficult points. These long and intricate negotiations, added to the laborious duty of informing the foreign office as to the progress of the war, and advising upon the question of recognising the confederacy as independent, were so heavy that his health gave way, he was obliged to return to England, and at last, in February 1865, he was allowed to resign his post. In August of the same year he was appointed ambassador at Constantinople, and in July 1867 ambassador at Paris. This post he filled, and with a success no less than that of his predecessor, Earl Cowley, for twenty years. He was in the confidence of Napoleon III, and used every effort to avert war in 1870, short of pledging England to bring pressure to bear upon the king of Prussia on the question of the candidature of the Prince of Hohenzollern for the throne of Spain. After Sedan, and before Paris was invested, he arranged an interview, through Mr. Malet, secretary to the embassy, between Count Bismarck and M. Jules Favre, but no result followed from it. On the investment of Paris he was forced to seek a place of safety and of free communication with his government; but having taken his departure for Tours, and afterwards for Bordeaux, along with a portion of the provisional government, he was attacked in the House of Commons for so completely identifying himself with them. England, however, had already recognised the provisional government as the *de facto* government of France, and his conduct was entirely justified (see correspondence in *Times*, 6 March 1871). After the conclusion of the war he returned to Paris. In 1873 he negotiated the renewal of the commercial treaty of 1860. He received the queen on her visit to France in 1876, and in 1886, on the formation of the Salisbury administration, he was reported on good authority to have received the offer of the secretaryship for foreign affairs. He resigned his post in November 1887, and was succeeded by the Earl of Lytton. At the close of his life he was preparing to join the church of Rome, and although he was attacked by his last illness before being formally admitted, Dr. Butt, bishop of Southwell, administered to him extreme unction on his deathbed. He was seized with a stroke of paralysis while staying with his nephew, the Duke of Norfolk, at Norfolk House, St. James's Square, on 28 Nov., and died there on 5 Dec. 1887, and was buried at Arundel on 10 Dec. He had been made a K.C.B. in 1860, a G.C.B. in 1862, and was sworn of the privy council on 9 March 1865. In the same year he received the degree of honorary D.C.L. of Oxford. He was made a G.C.M.G. on 24 May 1879. In November 1881 he was created Viscount Lyons of Christchurch, Southampton, and in 1887 Earl Lyons, but he was unmarried, and the titles became extinct at his death.

[Times, 1 Nov., 6 Dec., and 10 Dec. 1887; Foreign Office List, 1887; Ann. Reg. 1887; Foreign Office Blue Books.] J. A. H.

LYONS, ROBERT SPENCER DYER (1826–1886), physician, born at Cork in 1826, was son of Sir William Lyons (1794–1858), a merchant there, who was mayor in 1848 and 1849, and was knighted by the queen on her visit to Cork, 3 Aug. 1849. His mother was Harriet, daughter of Robert Spencer Dyer of Kinsale. Robert was educated at Hamlin and Porter's grammar school, Cork, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated in 1848 as a bachelor in medicine. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland in the following year, and in 1855 was appointed chief pathological commissioner to the army in the Crimea, where he reported on the disease then prevalent in the trenches before Sebastopol. On 8 Sept. 1855 he was awarded the Crimean and Turkish medals and clasps for Sebastopol. In 1857 he undertook a voluntary mission to Lisbon to investigate the pathological anatomy of the yellow fever which was raging there, and for his report on that subject received from Dom Pedro V the cross and insignia of the Ancient Order of Christ. He then joined St. George's Hospital, Dublin, where he took an active share in the education of the army medical staff. He was also professor of medicine in the Roman catholic university medical school, a senator of the Royal University, 1880, crown nominee for Ireland in the General Medical Council of the United Kingdom on 29 Nov. 1881, physician to the House of Industry hospitals, and visiting physician to Maynooth College. In 1870 he was invited by Mr. Gladstone's government to act on a commission of inquiry into the treatment of Irish treason-felony prisoners in English gaols, and in connection with this inquiry he visited many French prisons and reported on the discipline exercised in that country. He enthusiastically recommended the reafforesting of Ireland, and with concurrence of government collected information on forests from foreign countries, which was embodied in an article in the 'Journal of Forestry and Estate Management,' February 1883, pp. 656–9. He sat in the House of Commons for the city of Dublin as a liberal from April 1880 till the general election in 1885, and spoke on the Parliamentary Oaths Act 1 May 1883. He died at 89 Merrion Square, Dublin, 19 Dec. 1886. He married in 1856 Marie, daughter of David Richard Pigot, lord chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland.

Lyons was the author of: 1. 'An Apology for the Microscope,' 1851. 2. 'A Handbook of Hospital Practice, or an Introduction to the Practical Study of Medicine at the Bedside,' 1859. 3. 'A Treatise on Fever,' 1861. 4. 'Intellectual Resources of Ireland. Supply and Demand for an enlarged System of Irish University Education,' 1873. 5. 'Irish Intermediate Education and the Civil Service of Cyprus,' 1878. 6. 'Forest Areas in Europe and America, and probable future Timber Supplies,' 1884.

[Midland Medical Miscellany, 1 Feb. 1884, pp. 33–5, with portrait; Times, 21 Dec. 1886, p. 6; Freeman's Journal, 20 Dec. 1886, p. 5.]
G. C. B.

LYSAGHT, EDWARD (1763–1811), Irish song-writer, born 21 Dec. 1763, was the son of John Lysaght of Brickhill, a gentleman of good protestant family in co. Clare. His mother was Jane Eyre, daughter of Edward Dalton of Deerpark in the same county. He was educated at Dr. Hare's school at Cashel and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. He was incorporated in the same degree at Oxford (19 Oct. 1787) as a member of St. Edmund Hall, and proceeded M.A. at Oxford in 1788. In 1784 he became a student at the Middle Temple, London, and at the King's Inns, Dublin. In Easter term 1788 he was called to the English bar, joining the profession in Ireland later in the same year. He spent some years in England, being employed as counsel in many election petitions, and he acted in that capacity for Samuel, lord Hood [q. v.], in the petition arising out of the celebrated Westminster contest with Charles James Fox in 1784. Ultimately he abandoned the English for the Irish bar, and, becoming a member of the Munster circuit, enjoyed for a time considerable practice. He was appointed a commissioner of bankruptcy, and a few months before his death was made a police magistrate for Dublin.

The last seventeen years of Lysaght's life were spent mainly in Dublin, where he became a notable figure in society, especially in literary and theatrical circles, and achieved a reputation as *bon vivant*, wit, and improvisatore. He was also a political squib writer and pamphleteer. Barrington states in his 'Personal Sketches' that, though posing as an opponent of the union, he took 400*l.* from Castlereagh to write in the government interest. This statement wants authority, and was probably penned in revenge for a lampoon by Lysaght on Barrington's book in a paper called 'The Lantern.' Lysaght died in 1811 in very embarrassed circumstances. A subscription raised by the bench and bar of Ireland for the benefit of his widow and two daughters realised 2,484*l.* He was the godfather of Sydney Owenson, lady Morgan [q. v.], in whose praise several of his most felicitous complimentary verses were written. Lysaght's poems were published in 1811, after his death, by his son-in-law, Dr. Griffin, afterwards bishop of Limerick; but it is unfortunate that the patriotic songs, like 'The Man who led the Van of the Irish Volunteers,' which most contributed to his fame, were omitted from this collection. 'The Sprig of Shillelagh,' by H. B. Code, has been, with other popular songs, assigned to Lysaght in error. Many of Lysaght's authentic songs are preserved in Lover's 'Irish Lyrics' and other Irish anthologies. His serious songs are much in the manner of Thomas Moore, who said of him that 'all his words were like drops of music.'

[Poems by the late Edward Lysaght, with prefatory memoir and portrait, Dublin, 1811; Dr. Lanigan and Irish Wits and Worthies, by W. J. Fitzpatrick, 1873; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; information kindly supplied by Mr. D. J. O'Donoghue.]
C. L. F.

LYSARDE, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1570), sergeant-painter. [See Lyzarde.]

LYSONS, DANIEL, M.D. (1727–1800), physician, born on 21 March 1727, was the eldest son of Daniel Lysons of Hempstead Court, Gloucestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Mee of Gloucester (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit. p. 921). He matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of Magdalen College on 2 March 1744–1745, graduated B.A. in 1750, M.A. in 1751, and was elected fellow of All Souls' College, where he proceeded B.C.L. in 1755 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 887). On 5 July 1756 he was licensed to practise medicine, and in 1759 he became D.C.L., which degree he commuted for that of M.D. on 24 Oct. 1769. He practised for a few years at Gloucester, and was physician to the infirmary there. About 1770 he settled at Bath, and in 1780 was elected one of the physicians to the Bath General Hospital. He died at Bath on 20 March 1800. By his marriage, on 6 Dec. 1768, to Mary, daughter of Richard Rogers of Dowdeswell, Gloucestershire, he had no issue.

He published: 1. 'An Essay upon the Effects of Camphire and Calomel in Continual Fevers. . . . To which is added an occasional Observation upon . . . Inoculation,' 8vo, London, 1771. 2. 'Practical Essays upon Intermitting Fevers, Dropsies, Diseases of the Liver,' &c., 8vo, Bath, 1772. 3. 'Farther Observations on the Effects of Camphire and Calomel . . . Being an Appendix to Essays upon these Subjects formerly published,' &c., 8vo, Bath, 1777.

[Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. pp. 392, 483; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

LYSONS, DANIEL (1762–1834), topographer, born on 28 April 1762, was the eldest son of Samuel Lysons, rector of Rodmarton and Cherrington, Gloucestershire, by Mary, daughter of Samuel Peach of Chalford in the same county (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit. p. 921). From Bath grammar school he proceeded to Oxford, matriculating from St. Mary Hall on 26 March 1779 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 887). He graduated B.A. in 1782, M.A. in 1785. Taking orders, he became in 1784 curate of Mortlake, and about 1790 curate of Putney, Surrey. During his residence there he commenced his survey of the environs of London. In this design he was encouraged by Horace Walpole, earl of Orford, who appointed him his chaplain, and to whom he dedicated the work. On the death of his uncle, Daniel Lysons, M.D. (1727–1800) [q. v.], he inherited Hempstead Court and the family estates in Gloucestershire. In 1804 he succeeded to the family living of Rodmarton, which he handed over to his son Samuel in 1833. Lysons died at Hempstead Court on 3 Jan. 1834, and was buried at Rodmarton. He married, first, at Bath, on 12 May 1801, Sarah, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Carteret Hardy, of the York fusiliers, and by her, who died in 1808, had Daniel (1804–1814), Samuel (1806-1877) [q. v.], and two daughters. He married, secondly, on 2 July 1813, Josepha Catherine Susanna, daughter of John Gilbert Cooper of Thurgarton Priory, Nottinghamshire, and had a son, Daniel (*b.* 1816), now general, G.C.B., and constable of the Tower, and a daughter. Lysons was F.S.A. (1790), F.R.S. (1797), and F.L.S. A portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A., was in 1868 in the possession of the Rev. Samuel Lysons.

Lysons's principal work is entitled 'The Environs of London, being an Historical Account of the Towns, Villages, and Hamlets within twelve miles of that Capital,' 4 vols. 4to, London, 1792–6. In 1800 he issued in a separate volume 'An Historical Account of those Parishes in the County of Middlesex which are not described in the Environs of London,' 4to, London. A second edition of the 'Environs' was published by Lysons in 1811, and in the same year he printed a 'Supplement to the First Edition,' consisting of very important additions and corrections. Many of the illustrations accompanying the book were drawn and etched by the author. The whole forms a work of permanent value; the arrangement is clear and the style interesting; while the copious extracts from the parochial registers, though occasionally inaccurate, are useful to the biographer and genealogist. Lysons also furnished the letterpress for 'Views of Hampton Court Palace,' fol. (London, 1800), and for 'Twenty-nine [twenty-seven] Views illustrative of D. Lysons's "Environs of London," drawn and engraved by W. Ellis,' 4to, London, 1814.

In conjunction with his brother Samuel (1763–1819) [q. v.], Lysons next undertook the compilation of a 'Magna Britannia, being a concise Topographical Account of the several Counties of Great Britain. With copious Illustrations,' vols. i–vi. 4to, London. The first volume was published in 1806, containing Bedfordshire, Berkshire, and Buckinghamshire, and it was continued in the alphabetical order of the counties, with material additions to the plan during its progress, as far as Devonshire, which appeared in 1822. After the death of his brother Lysons had not sufficient strength to carry on the work to its conclusion. Many of the illustrations were drawn by the authors. Some 'Further Additions and Corrections to Magna Britannia' were published in 1815, 4to, London. The original correspondence, miscellaneous collections, sketches, and drawings relating to 'Magna Britannia' are in the British Museum Additional MSS. 9408–71. The brothers are stated to have supplied the letterpress description for 'Britannia Depicta: a Series of Views of the most interesting and picturesque Objects in Great Britain, engraved from Drawings by Messrs. Hearne, Farington, Smith, Turner, Alexander,' &c., 6 pts. oblong 4to, London, 1806–18.

Lysons also published: 1. 'Select Psalms . . . To which are added a few Hymns for Festivals,' &c. [anon.], 12mo, London, 1799. 2. 'A Sketch of the Life and Character of the late Charles Brandon Trye, Esq., F.R.S.,' 4to, Gloucester, 1812; another edit. 32mo, Oxford, 1848. 3. 'History of the Origin and Progress of the Meeting of the Three Choirs of Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford, and of the Charity connected with it. To which is prefixed a View of the Condition of the Parochial Clergy of this Kingdom,' &c., 8vo, Gloucester, 1812; another edit., 'continued down to the present time by J. Arnott,' 4to, London (1865). 4. 'Fifteen Sermons taken from the Discourses of Jeremy Taylor. To which are added three Sermons preached upon public occasions by Daniel Lysons,' 8vo, Gloucester, 1818. 5. 'A View of the Revenues of the Parochial Clergy of this Kingdom, from the earliest times,' 8vo, Gloucester, 1824.

In the British Museum are eight volumes of newspaper cuttings, mostly collected by Lysons, with title-pages printed at Strawberry Hill, and arranged as follows: 1. 'Collectanea; or a Collection of Advertisements and Paragraphs from the Newspapers, relating to various Subjects,' 2 vols. fol., 1660–1825. 2. 'Another Collection, relating to Giants, Dwarfs, Balloons,' &c. With portraits and plates, manuscript notes and index, 5 vols. fol., 1661–1840. 3. 'Cuttings from Newspapers of 1726–56, relating chiefly to the Life and Orations of John Henley,' fol. His portrait by Dance has been engraved by Daniell.

[Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 558–9; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. i. ii. iii. ix.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vol. vi.; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vol. ix.; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 535; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 279; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 255.]
G. G.

LYSONS, SAMUEL (1763–1819), antiquary, born on 17 May 1763, was second son of Samuel Lysons, rector of Rodmarton and Cherrington, Gloucestershire, by Mary, daughter of Samuel Peach of Chalford in the same county (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit. p. 921). After attending Bath grammar school he was placed in June 1780 with a Bath solicitor named Jeffries. In October 1784 he went to London, having been previously entered at the Inner Temple, and commenced the study of the law under Mr. Walton. For several years he practised as a special pleader, and was therefore not called to the bar until June 1798, when he chose the Oxford circuit. In July 1796 he was introduced by Sir Joseph Banks to George III and the royal family, with whom he became a favourite. He ceased to practise upon being appointed, in December 1803, keeper of the records in the Tower of London. Under his rule the staff was increased from one to six, and he did something towards arranging the archives.

In November 1786 Lysons became F.S.A., in November 1812 he was nominated one of the vice-presidents of the society, and from 1798 till 1809 held the honorary office of director. He was elected F.R.S. in February 1797, and was appointed vice-president and treasurer of that body in 1810.

Lysons was an artist of some skill, and between 1785 and 1796 was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy of views of old buildings (REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*, 1878, p. 279). He also contributed numerous etchings to his brother Daniel's 'Environs of London.' In 1818, when the honorary office of antiquary professor was revived in the Royal Academy, Lysons was chosen to fill it. He died unmarried, on 29 June 1819, at Cirencester, Gloucestershire, and was buried on 5 July at Hempstead.

Lysons is author of a folio volume entitled 'Views and Antiquities in the County of Gloucester hitherto imperfectly or never engraved;' it comprises a large number of plates, with a letterpress description of each, and was published in London in 1791 [–8], without his name. Most of the etchings are executed in his first and very inferior style. Subsequently he published another folio, entitled 'A Collection of Gloucestershire Antiquities,' London, 1803 (and 1804), with his name, comprising 110 plates, with a list of them, but differing in many respects from the preceding volume. This was followed by 'An Account of Roman Antiquities discovered at Woodchester in the County of Gloucester,' 2 pts. atlas fol., London, 1797, consisting of plates etched by himself from his own drawings, and descriptive text in English and French.

His greatest work, on which he laboured for twenty-five years and expended upwards of 6,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, pt. i. pp. 460–461), consists of 156 plates, most of them beautifully coloured, published as 'Reliquiæ Britannico-Romanæ, containing figures of Roman Antiquities discovered in England,' 2 vols. fol., London, 1801–17; another edit., 3 vols. fol., London, 1813–17. Only fifty copies were completed for sale, and sold for 48*l.* 6*s.* each. Instalments of the work appeared successively as: 1. 'Figures of Mosaic Pavements discovered at Horkstow in Lincolnshire,' fol., London, 1801. 2. 'Remains of two Temples and other Roman Antiquities discovered at Bath,' fol., London, 1802. 3. 'Figures of Mosaic Pavements discovered near Frampton in Dorsetshire in 1794–6,' fol., London, 1808.

Lysons also published 'An Account of the Remains of a Roman Villa discovered at Bignor in the County of Sussex in 1811,' 8vo, London, 1815. He contemplated printing a series of royal letters from the Tower records, and some specimens of the earliest proceedings of the court of chancery; the latter only appeared in an incomplete form, without his name, as 'Proceedings in Chancery, 17, 18, and 19 Ric. II (–5 Edw. IV Index Locorum to Chancery Proceedings, temp. Eliz. Index Locorum to Chancery Proceedings, temp. Jac. I),' 2 pts. 8vo, London (1820?). He assisted his brother Daniel (1762–1834) [q. v.] on the 'Magna Britannia,' and contributed to 'Archæologia.'

His portrait by Lawrence was engraved by S. W. Reynolds, and again by Robinson; that by W. J. Newton was engraved by W. Bond; and that by Dance was engraved by Daniell. Another portrait (artist's name unknown) was in 1868 in the possession of the Rev. Samuel Lysons (*Cat. Third Special Exhib. of Nat. Portraits at South Kensington*).

[Gent. Mag. 1819, pt. ii. pp. 90, 273–5; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 169–70, 534–5; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. ii. iii.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 567–8; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 255.] G. G.

LYSONS, SAMUEL (1806–1877), antiquary, born on 17 March 1806, was the eldest surviving son of the Rev. Daniel Lysons (1762–1834) [q. v.] of Hempstead Court, Gloucestershire, by Sarah, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Carteret Hardy, of the York fusiliers (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit. p. 921). He matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College on 24 Nov. 1826, graduated B.A. in 1830, with a third class in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1836 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 887). He became rector of Rodmarton, Gloucestershire, of which he was the patron, in 1833. In 1834 he succeeded to the family estates. When in 1838 he took up his residence at Hempstead Court, he found the adjoining suburb of Gloucester, known as High Orchard, a comparative wilderness. Lysons built a church there (consecrated as St. Luke's on 21 April 1841), furnished it with a small endowment, and officiated in it himself. Schools were erected, charitable clubs organised, and a scripture reader provided at his expense. Altogether he spent between 5,000*l.* and 6,000*l.* for the benefit of the district, which rapidly improved. In 1866 increasing years led him to resign the charge, but he divested himself of the patronage by placing it unreservedly in the hands of the bishop. From November 1865 to February 1876 he was rural dean of Gloucester, and on 24 Dec. 1867 he was installed as honorary canon of Gloucester Cathedral. He died on 27 March 1877. He married, first, on 1 Jan. 1834, Eliza Sophia Theresa Henrietta, eldest daughter of Major-general Sir Lorenzo Moore, and by her, who died in 1846, he had four sons and two daughters; secondly, on 11 March 1847, Lucy, daughter of the Rev. John Adey Curtis-Hayward; and thirdly, in 1872, Gertrude Savery, second daughter of Simon Adams Beck of Cheam, Surrey. Lysons, who was F.S.A., contributed frequently to the local press, and occasionally lectured at local literary and scientific societies.

He was author of: 1. 'Conjectures concerning the Identity of the Patriarch Job, his Family, the time in which he lived, and the Locality of the Land of Uz,' 8vo, Oxford, 1832. 2. 'The Romans in Gloucestershire, and the results of their Residence in this Country, considered in an Historical, Social, and Religious point of view,' 8vo, London, 1860. 3. 'The Model Merchant of the Middle Ages, exemplified in the Story of Whittington and his Cat, being an Attempt to rescue that interesting Story from the region of Fable,' &c., 8vo, London, 1860. 4. 'Claudia and Pudens; or the early Christians in Gloucester; a Tale of the first Century,' 8vo, London, 1861. 5. 'Gloucestershire Illustrations. No. 1. Machin and Madeira: an Attempt to investigate the Truth of the Discovery . . . of that Island,' 12mo, Gloucester, 1861. No more was published. 6. 'What has Gloucestershire achieved? Being an enumeration of some of the principal points in which that County has taken a prominent lead in matters Religious, Moral, . . . and Scientific,' 8vo, Gloucester, 1861. 7. 'Our British Ancestors: who and what were they? An Inquiry serving to elucidate the traditional History of the Early Britons by means of recent Excavations, Etymology, . . . Inscriptions, Craniology, &c.,' 8vo, London, 1865. 8. 'Our Vulgar Tongue. A Lecture on Language in general, with a few Words on Gloucestershire in particular. . . . With Appendix containing Tables of the world-wide Affinity of Languages,' 8vo, London, 1868.

[Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 514–516, 533; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

LYSTER, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1554), chief justice of the court of king's bench, was of an old Wakefield family. His grandfather, Thomas Lyster, was settled in that town in Henry VI's reign. His father, John, married one of the Beaumont family of Whitley, Yorkshire. Richard, being designed for the legal profession, entered the Middle Temple, where he was made reader in 1515, double reader in 1521, and treasurer the year following. From 8 July 1522 to 1526 he was solicitor-general. There is no distinct evidence of his being made attorney-general, but Foss thinks there can be no doubt that he succeeded Ralph Swillington in that office about 1526. On 12 May 1529 Lyster was raised to the bench as chief baron of the exchequer, and knighted. As chief baron his name frequently occurs on commissions (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, vols. x. xi.; Baker, *Hist. of St. John's Coll.*, by Mayor, i. 352), but he seems to have taken no prominent part, even at such important trials as those of Bishop Fisher and Sir Thomas More. After continuing at the head of the exchequer for sixteen years he was advanced to the dignity of chief justice of the king's bench on 9 Nov. 1546. Before this time we find him residing at Southampton, and possessed of large property in Hampshire. Leland, who visited Southampton, writes: 'The house that Master Lighster, chiefe Barne of the King's Escheker, dwellyth yn, is very fair' (*Itin.* iii. 77). In the capacity of chief justice Lyster attested the submission of Thomas Howard II [q. v.], third duke of Norfolk (12 Jan. 1547), whom it was one of Henry's last acts to commit to the Tower. On the accession of Edward VI he was reappointed to his office, and his address to a body of new serjeants on their inauguration at Lincoln's Inn shortly afterwards is described by Dugdale as 'a godly, thowghe sumwhat prolixe and long declaration of their duties.' He resigned his office on 21 March 1552, and spent the remainder of his life at Southampton, dying there on 14 March 1553–4. Lyster was a sound but undistinguished lawyer.

His first wife was Jane, daughter of Sir Ralph Shirley of Westmeston, Sussex, and widow of Sir John Dawtrey of Petworth; her portrait, by Holbein, is in the queen's collection at Windsor. His second wife, Elizabeth Stoke, who survived him, erected in 1567 to his memory a monument in St. Michael's Church, Southampton, which was long believed to be the tomb of Lord-chancellor Wriothesley, first earl of Southampton, who died in 1550. The mistake was corrected by Sir Frederick Madden in 1845. By his second wife Lyster had a son, Michael, who died in London, and was buried on 22 Aug. 1551; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Sir Richard Blount. His will, dated 10 Oct. 1552, was proved on 16 April 1554.

[Sir F. Madden's Paper in the Proceedings at the Annual Meeting of Archæolog. Inst. at Winchester, September 1845; Foss's Judges of England, v. 305; Dugdale's Origines, 3rd ed. p. 329; Woodward and Wilks's General Hist. of Hampshire, ii. 285.] J. H. L.

LYTE, HENRY (1529?–1607), botanist and antiquary, born at Lytescary, Somerset, about 1529, was the eleventh in direct descent of his name settled at that place, and was the second and eldest surviving son of John Lyte, by his first wife, Edith Horsey, who died in 1556. Lyte became a student at Oxford about 1546; but it is doubtful if he took a degree. Anthony à Wood writes of him: 'After he had spent some years in logic and philosophy, and in other good learning, he travelled into foreign countries, and at length retired to his patrimony, where, by the advantage of a good foundation of literature made in the university and abroad, he became a most excellent scholar in several sorts of learning.' His son records that he 'was admitted of Clyffordes Inne.' From 1559 he seems to have managed his father's Somerset estate until the latter's death in 1576, when his stepmother, who had already sown discord between him and his father, brought a writ of dower against him. Lyte seems to have served as sheriff, or perhaps only as under-sheriff, of Somerset during the reign of Mary, and perhaps until the second year of Elizabeth. He died in the house in which he was born, on 15 Oct. 1607, and was buried at the north end of the transept of Charlton Mackrell Church. Lyte was thrice married: in September 1546 to Agnes, daughter and heiress of John Kelloway of Collumpton, Devon, who died in 1564, and by whom he had five daughters; in July 1565 to Frances, daughter of John Tiptoft, citizen of London, who died in 1589, and by whom he had three sons and two daughters; and in 1591 to Dorothy, daughter of John Gover of Somerton, Somerset, by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

Lyte was a distant connection of Aubrey, who speaks of his 'deare grandfather Lyte,' and of a 'cos. Lyte of Lytes-Cary,' and says that Henry Lyte 'had a pretty good collection of plants for that age,' though an extant list in the handwriting of Lyte's second son and successor, Thomas, enumerates only various fruit-trees.

Lyte's first and most important work was his translation of the 'Cruydeboeck' of Rembert Dodoens (Antwerp, 1554), which he executed from the French translation of De l'Escluse (1557). His copy of the French edition, with numerous notes in Latin and English in his neat handwriting, endorsed 'Henry Lyte taught me to speake English,' is now in the British Museum. The first edition of the translation was printed in folio at Antwerp, in order to secure the woodcuts of the original. It has 779 pages and 870 cuts, about thirty of which are original, and is mostly in black letter. It bears the title, 'A niewe Herball or Historie of Plantes. . . . first set foorth in the Doutche or Almaigne tongue by that learned D. Rembert Dodoens, Physition to the Emperour, and now first translated out of French into English by Henry Lyte, Esquyer. At London by me Gerard Dewes, dwelling in Pawles Churchyarde, at the signe of the Swanne, 1578.' On the back of the title-page is Lyte's coat of arms and a crest, 'a swan volant silver upon a trumpet gold,' which was not actually granted him by Clarenceux king of arms until the following year. This is followed by a dedication to Queen Elizabeth, dated from Lytes Cary, commendatory verses, and a portrait of Dodoens. Lyte added very little original matter to the text. A second edition, without any woodcuts, was printed in London by Ninian Newton, in square 8vo, in 1586, and a third by Edm. Bollifant, in the same size, in 1595. A folio edition, also without woodcuts, was published by Edward Griffin in 1619. Editions are stated, probably in error, to have been published in 1589, 1600, and 1678. An abridgment of it by W. Ram was published in 4to in 1606, under the title of 'Rams little Dodoen.'

Lyte's second work was 'The Light of Britayne; a Recorde of the honorable Originall and Antiquitie of Britaine,' 1588, also dedicated to Elizabeth, and containing her portrait. Its object is to trace the descent of the British from the Trojans. Lyte presented a copy of this work to the queen on 24 Nov. 1588, when she went in state to St. Paul's to return thanks for the defeat of the Armada (Nichols, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 539; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 569–70). The 'Light of Britayne' was reprinted in 1814; two copies, one in the British Museum, and the other in the possession of Mr. H. Maxwell Lyte, C.B., Lyte's lineal representative, were printed on vellum. In 1592 Lyte wrote two small works on the same subject, which have never been printed. These are 'Records of the true Origin of the noble Britons,' and 'The Mystical Oxon of Oxenford, *alias* a true and most ancient Record of the Original of Oxford and all Britain.' Wood describes these manuscripts as 'written with the author's own hand very neatly, an. 1592, the character small, lines close, some words in red ink, and others only scored with it,' and he says that the latter contains 'many pretty fancies which may be of some use . . . by way of reply for Oxon against the far-fetch'd antiquities of Cambridge' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. cols. 22–3). These manuscripts, after being in the possession of the Oxford antiquaries, Miles Windsore and Bryan Twyne, are now in the archives of the university of Oxford, not, as stated by Lowndes, in the university library, nor, as Mr. Carew Hazlitt says, at University College. Lyte also drew up 'A table, whereby it is supposed that Lyte of Lytescarie sprange of the Race and Stocke of Leitus . . . and that his Ancestors came to Englande first with Brute,' now in the British Museum (Harleian Rolls, H. 26), and also a roll containing a poem entitled, 'A description of the Swannes of Carie that came first under mightie Brute's protection from Caria in Asia to Carie in Britain.' The latter was printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. viii. 109–10, and is now in Mr. Maxwell Lyte's possession.

Lyte's second son, who succeeded him, was Thomas Lyte [q. v.] the genealogist. His third son, Henry (*b.* 1573), was one of the earliest users of decimal fractions, and published in 1619 'The Art of Tens and Decimall Arithmetike,' dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales, and based mainly on the French work 'La Disme,' published in 1590. He is described as a teacher of arithmetic in London.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Pulteney's Biographical Sketches of the Hist. of Botany; William George's Lytescary Manor House, 1879; Lyte's Works, and Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archæological Society, vol. xxxviii., by H. Maxwell Lyte.] G. S. B.

LYTE, HENRY FRANCIS (1793–1847), hymn-writer, born at Ednam, near Kelso, Roxburghshire, 1 June 1793, was second son of Captain Thomas Lyte, and a lineal descendant of Henry Lyte [q. v.] and Thomas Lyte [q. v.] He was educated at Portora (the royal school of Enniskillen) in Ireland, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he became scholar in 1813, and competed successfully for three prize poems in three successive years. Abandoning an intention of entering the medical profession, he took holy orders, and in 1815 he was made curate of Taghmon, near Wexford. Ill-health led him to resign this post, and after a visit to the continent he went to Marazion, Cornwall, where he married Anne, daughter and eventual heiress of the Rev. W. Maxwell, D.D. of Falkland, co. Monaghan, who wrote the twenty-fourth chapter of Boswell's 'Life of Johnson.' Subsequently he held the curacies of Lymington, Hampshire, where much of his verse was written, and of Charlton, Devonshire. At Lower Brixham he laboured for twenty-five years in charge of a new parish. His health compelled him to make frequent foreign tours. He died on 20 Nov. 1847 at Nice, where his grave, in the English cemetery, is marked by a marble cross. A portrait by John King (1788–1847) [q.v.] was engraved by Phillips. In conjunction with his son, J. W. Maxwell Lyte, he formed a very extensive library, chiefly of theology and old

English poetry, the sale of which in London in 1848 occupied seventeen days.

Lyte is chiefly remembered for his hymns. The best known are: 'Abide with me, fast falls the eventide,' and 'Pleasant are Thy courts above;' but others, like 'Far from my heavenly home,' 'Jesus, I my cross have taken' (sometimes erroneously attributed to James Montgomery), and 'Praise, my soul, the King of heaven,' are of acknowledged excellence. All these appear in most hymnals. Two of Lyte's secular poems—'On a Naval Officer' and 'The Poet's Plea'—are remarkable for their true poetic feeling. The former was set to music by Sir Arthur Sullivan. The earliest volume of Lyte's poems, 'Tales in Verse,' written at Lymington, appeared in 1826, and reached a second edition. Wilson, reviewing this book in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' justly characterised Lyte's verse as 'the right kind of religious poetry.' Some of his hymns were first published by him in his 'Poems chiefly Religious' (London, 1833); others in his 'Spirit of the Psalms,' a metrical version of the Psalter (London, 1834), which passed through several editions. A volume of 'Remains,' consisting of poems, sermons, and letters, with a prefatory memoir by his daughter, was published in London in 1850; and the verse in this and in 'Poems chiefly Religious' was reprinted under the title of 'Miscellaneous Poems,' London, 1868. Lyte also wrote the appreciative 'Biographical Sketch of Henry Vaughan,' prefixed to the latter's 'Sacred Poems,' London, 1847.

[Remains, with memoir, as above; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, with authorities there given; Ashwell's Life of Bishop Wiberforce; Holland's Psalmists of Great Britain, ii. 344; Miller's Singers and Songs of the Christian Church; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. pp. 10, 182; Edinburgh Review, lix. 171–82; Dean Hole's Memories (1893), pp. 74 sq.] J. C. H.

LYTE, THOMAS (1568?–1638), genealogist, born about 1568, was son of Henry Lyte of Lytescary in the parish of Charlton Mackrell, Somerset, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of John Tiptoft of London. He learnt his rudiments at Sherborne school. Wood is the sole authority for the assertion that he kept terms at Oxford. He became a member of Clifford's Inn, and removed thence to the Middle Temple. In 1628 he was one of the four collectors of the subsidy in Somerset, and during the same year was appointed a commissioner to inspect King's Sedgemoor. He died on 18 Sept. 1638, and was buried on the following day in the north transept at Charlton Mackrell Church, where a stone formerly marked the spot (Collinson, *Somerset*, iii. 194). He married, first, in February 1592 Frances (*d.* 1615), daughter of Henry Worth of Worth, Devonshire, and by her had five sons and five daughters; secondly, Constance, daughter of Matthew Huntley of Boxwell, Gloucestershire, and widow of Captain Nicholas Baskerville and of Sir John Sidney, who bore him two sons and a daughter. Disputes about his second wife's property involved him in much litigation, and the documents relating to them show that he lived sometimes at Boxwell and at Weston Birt in Gloucestershire. He did much, however, towards the reparation and adornment of his house and chapel at Lytescary.

Lyte devoted himself to a study of history and antiquities, and obtained high praise from Camden (*Britannia*, in com. Somerset). He drew up the 'most royally ennobled Genealogy' of James I, 'extracted from Brute, the most noble Founder of the Britains,' which was written on vellum 'fairer than any print;' it was also illuminated with 'admirable flourishes and painting,' and had the 'pictures of the kings and queens mentioned therein most neatly performed by the hands of an exact limner,' one Crinkyn. Camden, after perusing this pedigree, wrote underneath it with his own hand six Latin verses in commendation of it, the limner, and the author. On 12 July 1610 Lyte presented this genealogy to the king, who, after a 'long and serious perusal' of it, gave him his portrait in gold, set with diamonds. According to Wood, 'Charles, prince of Wales,' then under ten years of age, also gave Lyte his 'picture in gold' in recognition of his labours: the donor was more probably Henry, prince of Wales, who is known to have been present at the audience, but of this second royal miniature nothing further is known. The pedigree was hung up in public in one of the rooms at Whitehall, but having become by the carelessness of pages and idlers a little soiled, the king, at the author's request, had it engraved on copper and printed in form of a patent roll. No trace either of the original manuscript or of the prints taken from it can be found. The portrait, which James gave to Lyte—an oval miniature by Nicholas Hilliard—ultimately passed out of the possession of the family, was bought by the Duke of Hamilton from a London dealer, and at the sale of the Hamilton collection, where it formed lot 1615, was acquired by Baron Ferdinand de Rothschild for 2,835*l.*

Lyte compiled also two elaborate pedigrees of his own family, which with another of his manuscripts are in the possession of Mr. H. Maxwell Lyte, C.B.

A portrait of Lyte, dated 14 April 1611, 'ætatis suæ 43,' now (1893) belongs to Miss Monypenny, daughter of Thomas Gybbon Monypenny of Maytham Hall, Kent.

[Paper on Lytescary, by Mr. H. Maxwell Lyte, C.B., in Proceedings of Somerset Archæolog. Soc. vol. xxxviii. (1893); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) ii. 24, 649.] G. G.

LYTTELTON or **LITTLETON**, Sir **CHARLES** (1629 – 1716), governor of Jamaica, born in 1629, was a younger son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton (1596–1650) [q. v.], first baronet, of Frankley, Worcestershire. He was a subaltern in the royal forces at the defence of Colchester against the parliamentarians in June–August 1648, and after the surrender escaped to France. On 25 Oct. 1650 he was appointed cupbearer to Charles II. He returned to England about 1659, and joined prominently in the rising in Cheshire that year, under Sir George Booth [q. v.] Lyttelton was committed to the Gatehouse, Westminster, on the warrant of the Lord Protector (Richard Cromwell), but was soon set at liberty. He appears to have been employed on various secret missions between the king and his friends in England about the time of the Restoration (Carte, vol. ii.) In December 1661 he received 500*l.* 'as a free gift' (*Dom. Entry Book*, v. 90). In 1662 Lyttelton was knighted and went to Jamaica as lieutenant-governor with Lord Windsor, and on the return of the latter to England succeeded him as governor. He founded the first town of Port Royal, destroyed by the earthquake in 1692, and summoned the first legislative assembly, 'fairly and indifferently drawn by the votes of all the inhabitants,' which met at St. Jago de la Vega, now Spanish Town, 24 Jan. 1664. He left the island in May of the same year. On 5 Nov. 1664 he was appointed major, with a company, and on 18 July 1665 lieutenant-colonel in the lord admiral's regiment (*ib.* xx. 32–3, 79–80). This was the yellow-coated 'maritime' regiment, which was the precursor of the marine forces, and ranked as the 3rd foot. Twenty-three years later its place was filled by the Holland regiment or buffs. Lyttelton's company, which arrived at Portsmouth in November 1664, is described as containing 'some very sightly men, who will do good service when used to the sea' (*State Papers*, Dom. cv. 50). On 5 April 1665 a warrant from Monck, duke of Albemarle, directs the payment to Lyttelton of 218*l.* 5*s.* for 606 privates at 8*d.*, twenty-one corporals and one drummer at 1*s.*, and seven sergeants at 1*s.* 6*d.*, lately brought from Ireland (*ib.* vol. cxvii.) He was governor of Harwich and Landguard Fort. Letters in 1667 speak of the extraordinarily rapid progress of the defences of Harwich, in which two companies of the regiment were employed under Lyttelton's orders (*ib.*) He was in residence at Harwich at the time of the great sea-fight with the Dutch off Southwold Bay in 1672, and was directed to receive the body of the Earl of Sandwich, and to take charge of the earl's George and Star (Collins, *Peerage*, under 'Sandwich'). On 12 May 1685 he was returned to parliament for Bewdley, Worcestershire, for which he sat until the revolution. Chamberlayne describes him in 1687 (*Angliæ Not.* ed. 1687) as colonel of Prince George's, late the lord admiral's regiment. Evelyn writes in his 'Diary' (1850 ed., ii. 272), 24 March 1688: 'Went with Sir Charles Lyttelton to Sheen [near Richmond], a house and estate given to him by Lord Brouncker.' Brouncker, according to Evelyn, had bequeathed 'all his land, house, furniture, &c., to Sir Charles, who had no manner of relation, but an ancient friendship contracted at the siege of Colchester forty years before. It is a pretty place, with fine gardens and well planted, and given to one well worthy of it, Sir Charles being an honest gentleman and a soldier.' Lyttelton resigned all his appointments on the revolution on account of the oaths. On the death of his brother, Sir Henry, second baronet, in 1693, Lyttelton succeeded to the title and estates, and removed to Hagley, Staffordshire, where the remainder of his life was passed. He died there 2 May 1716, aged 87.

Lyttelton married, first, Katherine, daughter of Sir William Fairfax, kt., of Steton, Yorkshire. She died in Jamaica, and was buried in the church at Spanish Town with her only child, an infant son born on the voyage out. Lyttelton's second wife was Anne, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Temple of Frankton, Warwickshire. By her he had a large family. She died in 1718, and was buried by her husband in the vault at Over-Areley.

Lyttelton was succeeded by his fifth but only surviving son, Sir Thomas Lyttelton, fourth baronet, M.P. for Worcestershire, and a lord of the admiralty, in 1727. Sir Thomas was father of George, first lord Lyttelton [q.v.], Charles Lyttelton, D.C.L. [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, and Lieutenant-general Sir Richard Lyttelton, K.B., governor of Minorca. The baronets of Frankley and Hagley must be distinguished from Sir Thomas Littleton, bart., of Stoke St. Milborough, Shropshire, M.P., and a navy commissioner under Charles II, whose son Sir Thomas Littleton, speaker of the House of Commons (1647?–1710), has been noticed separately.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed., viii. 343–50; Carte's Collection of Letters, vol. ii.; State Papers, Dom. 1650–67; Hatton's Correspondence (Camd. Soc.); Lyttelton's Letters to Christopher, lord Hatton, 1657–1706, from Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 29577–9. Letters from Katherine, lady Lyttelton, and many other members of the family, are among Add. MSS.] H. M. C.

LYTTELTON, CHARLES (1714–1768), antiquary and bishop of Carlisle, was third son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, fourth baronet (*d.* 1751), by his wife Christian, daughter of Sir Richard Temple of Stowe, Buckinghamshire. Sir Charles Lyttelton [q. v.] was his grandfather. He was born at Hagley, Worcestershire, in 1714, and educated at Eton and University College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 10 Oct. 1732, and graduated B.C.L. March 1745, D.C.L. June 1745. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1738, but soon abandoned it for the church, being ordained in 1742. Almost immediately afterwards (13 Aug. 1742) he was instituted to the rich rectory of Alvechurch in his native county. Through his family influence he was made chaplain to George II in December 1747, installed as dean of Exeter Cathedral on 4 June 1748, and collated to a prebendal stall therein on 5 May 1748. A letter written by Lord Bute in January 1762 to George Grenville, who had pressed Lyttelton's claims to advancement, is in the 'Grenville Papers,' i. 418–19, and it was followed by his promotion to the see of Carlisle, to which he was consecrated in Whitehall Chapel on 21 March 1762, thereby vacating his rectory and his preferments at Exeter. Had Grenville remained in office, Lyttelton would have been promoted to a more lucrative bishopric, for they were first cousins, and of the same political views. The bishop's health was not good. He died unmarried in Clifford Street, London, on 22 Dec. 1768, and was buried at Hagley on 30 Dec. The chancel of that church had been ornamented in 1764 at his expense with shields of arms of his paternal ancestors in their proper colours, and his memory was commemorated by an urn in a niche on the right-hand side of the chancel. A silver paten was given by him to the church of Colaton Raleigh, Devon, on 27 May 1749.

Lyttelton was elected F.R.S. in January 1742–3, and F.S.A. in 1746; and in 1765 he was promoted to be president of the Society of Antiquaries. His manners were genial, he was very hospitable to his friends, and he is lauded by Dean Milles for his knowledge of antiquities and his retentive memory (*Archæologia*, i. pp. xli–iii). In 1763 he negotiated a temporary arrangement between Lord Temple and his brother George Grenville, and on one occasion he was chosen by Horace Walpole as a mediator with Warburton, but at another time he was dubbed by Walpole as 'gossiping and mischievous.'

Lyttelton was the author of one sermon (1765), two contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1748 and 1750), and of seven papers in the 'Archæologia' (vols. i–iii.), the most important being 'A Dissertation on the Antiquity of Brick Buildings in England' (i. 140–7). His remarks on the 'original foundation and construction' of Exeter Cathedral are in the volume on that cathedral which was issued by the Society of Antiquaries. His account of the fabric of Worcester Cathedral is inserted in Green's 'Worcester,' ii. pp. cxli et seq., and in Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa' (ii. 354–62) there is a memoir on the authenticity of his roll of Magna Charta, with Blackstone's answer thereto. A manuscript belonging to him, containing the debates of the Convention parliament of 1660, was printed in 'The Parliamentary History of England,' 1751 (xxii. 210, xxiii. 101. William Borlase [q. v.] addressed to him his volume on Scilly (1756), Andrew Coltee Ducarel [q. v.] inscribed to him a work on Anglo-Norman antiquities (1767), and Samuel Pegge wrote to him an essay on the coins of Cunobelin (1766). Lyttelton bequeathed his manuscripts to the Society of Antiquaries. They formed the basis of Nash's 'History of Worcestershire,' and of the works of later writers on that county. Stebbing Shaw's 'History of Staffordshire' was partly compiled from them, and from the same source many improvements were made in Erdeswicke's 'Survey of Staffordshire' (1820 and 1844). Printed letters by him are included in the 'Grenville Papers,' i. 78–9, iii. 240–3, Shaw's 'Staffordshire,' ii. pp. xi–xvi, 'Letters from the Bodleian Library' (1813), vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 140–148, Jesse's 'George Selwyn and his Contemporaries,' i. 70–2, 81–2, 134, Bentham's 'Ely,' 2nd edit. pp. 7–11, and in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. iii. 2–4, 49, 50, 223–4, iv. 149–52. Other letters and papers are in British Museum Addit. MSS. 30315, 32123, and 32325; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 36–8, 4th Rep. App. p. 531, and 8th Rep. App. pt. iii. (Ashburnham MSS.) p. 10.

The bishop's portrait, painted by F. Cotes, was engraved by Blondel before his death and by James Watson in 1770, at the cost of the Society of Antiquaries, for the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' Another engraving by P. Audinet, from the same portrait, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' iii. 313.

[Nash's Worcestershire, i. 34, 495, 502, ii. Suppl. p. 37; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 388, 429–30, iii. 245; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 350;

Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 378–81, ix. 695–6; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 303–15, iv. 231–4; J. C. Smith's Portraits, i. 64, iv. 1521; Walpole's George III, ed. 1845, i. 296, 417; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. p. lxxiii; Bishop Newton's Life, 1782, pp. 86, 97; Oliver's Eccl. Antiq. 1840, iii. 98.]

W. P. C.

LYTTELTON, EDWARD, Lord Lyttelton of Munslow (1589–1645), lord chancellor. [See Littleton.]

LYTTELTON, GEORGE, first Baron Lyttelton (1709–1773), born on 17 Jan. 1709, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, bart., of Hagley, Worcestershire, by his wife Christian, second daughter of Sir Richard Temple, bart., of Stowe, Buckinghamshire, and sister of Richard, first viscount Cobham. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 11 Feb. 1726, but did not take any degree. He was distinguished as a scholar both at school and at the university. His tutor at Oxford was Francis Ayscough [q. v.], who subsequently married his sister Ann. Early in 1728 Lyttelton set out for the usual grand tour on the continent, returning to England towards the close of 1731. He was at Soissons during the meeting of the congress, and from Rome wrote the poetical epistle to Pope which is prefixed to many of the editions of Pope's 'Works.' Lyttelton's letters written during this tour to his father are printed in his 'Works' (iii. 209–303). Soon after his return to England he joined in the opposition to Walpole, and was appointed equerry to the Prince of Wales, whose 'chief favourite' he quickly became (*Memoirs*, i. 51). In 1730 he wrote 'Observations on the Reign and Character of Queen Elizabeth,' which still remains in manuscript. At a by-election in March 1735 he was returned to the House of Commons for Okehampton, Devonshire, a borough which he continued to represent until his elevation to the House of Lords. He made his maiden speech in the House of Commons on 29 April 1736 upon the congratulatory address on the marriage of the Prince of Wales (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 1223–5). Though he had urged the prince, in an able letter dated 12 Oct. 1735, not to ask for an increased allowance (*Memoirs*, i. 74–8), he both spoke and voted for Pulteney's motion on 22 Feb. 1737, and in August of that year was appointed the prince's secretary in the place of Pelham (*Works*, iii. 312). In this year he contributed two papers to 'Common Sense, or the Englishman's Journal' (9 April and 15 Oct.), and is said to have previously written some articles for the 'Craftsman.' On 3 Feb. 1738 he spoke in favour of Shippen's amendment for the reduction of the army (*Parl. Hist.* x. 405–17). The government writers abused him for his opposition to Walpole, and were answered by Chesterfield in 'Common Sense' for 4 March 1738 (Chesterfield, *Works*, 1853, v. 204–8). In February 1739 Lyttelton attacked the convention with Spain, and again urged the reduction of the standing army (*Parl. Hist.* xi. 956–60, 1283–90). On 29 Jan. 1740 he supported Sandys's Place Bill in an able speech (*ib.* xii. 335–9), and on 21 Feb. following spoke in favour of Pulteney's motion for an inquiry into the conduct of the authors and advisers of the convention with Spain (*ib.* xi. 506–9). In February 1741 he both spoke and voted for Sandys's motion for the dismissal of Walpole (*ib.* xi. 1370–2), and at the general election in May of that year unsuccessfully contested Worcestershire. About this time he is said by Richard Glover [q. v.] to have tried to come to terms with Walpole (*Memoirs by a Celebrated . . . Character*, 1814, pp. 4–5). In March 1742 he spoke in favour of the inquiry 'into the conduct of our affairs both at home and abroad during the last twenty years,' as well as for the resolution for the appointment of a committee to inquire into Walpole's conduct (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 517–22, 584–6). After the death of Wilmington, Lyttelton favoured a coalition with Pelham for the overthrow of Carteret, and formed one of the committee of nine to whom the direction of the opposition policy was entrusted. Upon Carteret's downfall Lyttelton was appointed a lord of the treasury in the Broad Bottom administration (25 Dec. 1744), and was immediately dismissed from his post in the household of the Prince of Wales. In April 1747 he distinguished himself in the debate on the second reading of the bill for taking away the heritable jurisdictions in Scotland, and 'made the finest oration imaginable' (*Works*, iii. 3–17; Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 81). In 1749 he refused Pelham's offer of the treasurership of the navy in favour of his friend Henry Bilson-Legge [q. v.] In January 1751 he voted with Pitt against Pelham's motion for the reduction of the seamen (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 12–13), and in March following delivered an elaborate set speech in favour of the Mutiny Bill (*Works*, iii. 18–29). Shortly before the Prince of Wales's death in this month Lyttelton appears to have made some attempts to conciliate his old master, which, according to Walpole, explained the secret of his 'oblique behaviour this session in parliament' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 201–2). On the death of his father in September 1751 Lyttelton succeeded to the baronetcy and the family estates. In November 1753 he supported the repeal of the Jews' Naturalisation Bill, which had been passed in the preceding year (*Works*, iii. 30–6). On Pelham's death Lyttelton resigned his seat at the treasury board, and, having accepted the post of cofferer in the Duke of Newcastle's administration (April 1754), was admitted a member of the privy council on 21 June 1754. His refusal to join Pitt in opposing the Duke of Newcastle led to the severance of their 'historic friendship' (*Memoirs*, ii. 477–81, 489–491), and on 29 Nov. 1756, after Lyttelton's unsuccessful attempt to conciliate the Duke of Bedford, the breach was openly avowed by Pitt. Instead of resigning when his friends were turned out, Lyttelton accepted the post of chancellor of the exchequer in the place of Bilson-Legge (22 Nov. 1755), an appointment 'which was resented with the greatest acrimony by the whole of the cousinhood' (Lord Waldegrave, *Memoirs*, p. 58), and occasioned Horace Walpole to remark that 'they turned an absent poet to the management of the revenue, and employed a man as visionary as Don Quixote to combat Demosthenes' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 63). On 23 Jan. 1756 Lyttelton opened the budget 'well enough in general, but was strangely bewildered in the figures.' Pitt's attack on his proposal to mortgage the sinking fund led to a debate which was 'entertaining enough, but ended in high compliments' (Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 500). On the 25th of the following month Lyttelton introduced his plan of supplies and taxes for the current year. His speech on this occasion must have been somewhat wanting in lucidity, as 'he never knew prices from duties nor drawbacks from premiums' (*ib.* ii. 511). On 11 May Lyttelton moved for a vote of credit for a million, which led to an altercation between him and Pitt, who insisted on knowing for what the money was designed. The Duke of Newcastle reported to the king that Lyttelton showed the 'judgment of a minister, the force and wit of an orator, and the spirit of a gentleman' (*Memoirs*, ii. 525). On the resignation of the Duke of Newcastle in November Lyttelton retired from office, and on 18 Nov. 1756 was created Baron Lyttelton of Frankley in the county of Worcester. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 2 Dec. following (*Lords' Journals*, xxix. 6), and spoke for the first time in the discussion of the Militia Bill, when he 'had a sparring' with Lord Talbot (*Memoirs*, ii. 602). During the debates on the Prussian treaty and on the bill for the extension of the Habeas Corpus Act in 1758, Lyttelton was violently attacked by Temple, and on the latter occasion both peers were compelled by the house to promise that the matter should go no further (*Lords' Journals*, xxix. 347). He opposed the Cider Bill in 1763, and spoke so well against it on the second and third readings as to extort the praise of Horace Walpole. His speech on 29 Nov. 1763, in support of the motion against the extension of the privilege of parliament to the writing and printing of seditious libels, is the only one which is preserved of this debate in the House of Lords (*Works*, iii. 37–47). On 21 Feb. 1764 he moved a resolution censuring Brecknock's 'Droit le Roi,' which was carried, and the book was ordered to be burnt (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 384). In this year Lyttelton, who had lately become reconciled with Pitt and Temple, endeavoured to effect a reconciliation between them and Grenville with a view to forming a party against Bute. On 30 April 1765 he took part in the debate on the second reading of the Regency Bill, insisting that the regent should be nominated by the king in conjunction with parliament; but on 1 May his motion 'urging that the crown cannot devolve its power on unknown persons' was rejected by 89 to 31 votes (Walpole, *Reign of George III*, ii. 116–19; see *Memoirs*, ii. 665–675). During the prolonged attempt at the promotion of a new administration Lyttelton refused the offer of the treasury which was made to him by the Duke of Cumberland (May 1765). He did his best, however, to bring the negotiations between Pitt and Temple to a successful issue. On the formation of Rockingham's first administration in July 1765 Lyttelton refused a seat in the cabinet, and again declined to separate himself from Pitt and Temple. On 17 Dec. 1765 he supported the amendment to the address, and advocated the adoption of stronger measures against the American colonists. In a long and elaborate speech he opposed the repeal of the Stamp Act in January 1766 (*Memoirs*, ii. 692–703), and signed both the protests against the bill, the first of which was drawn up by himself (Rogers, *Protests of the Lords*, 1875, ii. 76–89). In December 1766 he took part in the debate on the Indemnity Bill. A pamphlet entitled 'A Speech in behalf of the Constitution against the suspending and dispensing Prerogative, &c.,' sometimes attributed to Grenville, but said to have been written by one Macintosh with the assistance of Lyttelton and Temple, preserves the arguments, and has been reprinted in the 'Parliamentary History' (xvi. 251–313). In the expectation that Chatham was about to resign, Lyttelton in March 1767 sent George Grenville 'a project of a ministry to be formed . . . by a coalition of the Grenvillians with the Rockinghams and Bedfords,' in which he assigned himself the place of 'cabinet councillor extraordinary' without office (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 8; see also LORD ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, ii. 30-2). In the same month he took part in the debate on the bill for giving an income of 8,000*l.* to the royal dukes, and objected at length to the manner in which the provision was to be made (*Memoirs*, ii. 713–720). On 2 Feb. 1770 he spoke in favour of Rockingham's resolution condemning the proceedings of the House of Commons against Wilkes (*ib.* pp. 756–8), and in 1772 strongly discountenanced the idea of the secession of the whig party from the house. He died at Hagley on 22 Aug. 1773, aged 64, and was buried in the parish church, where an inscription to his memory was cut by his desire on the monument erected by him to his first wife.

Lyttelton was descended from William, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Littleton [q. v.], author of the 'Treatise on Tenures,' and upon his father's death inherited the Hagley property, which had been in the possession of the family since 1564. His powerful political connection was the chief cause of his importance in parliament. Through the marriage of his maternal aunt, Hester Temple (afterwards Countess Temple), with Richard Grenville of Wootton, Buckinghamshire, Lyttelton was first cousin to Richard Temple Grenville, earl Temple [q. v.], and to George Grenville [q. v.]; while by the marriage of his sister Christian with Thomas Pitt of Boconnoc, Cornwall, he became connected with William Pitt, who in 1754 married Lyttelton's first cousin, Hester Grenville. With Pitt and the Grenvilles Lyttelton formed the small but powerful party which was known until the death of his maternal uncle, Lord Cobham, in 1749, as the 'Cobhamites,' and subsequently as 'the Grenville cousins' or 'the cousinhood.'

Lyttelton, who is known as 'the good Lord Lyttelton,' was an amiable, absent-minded man, of unimpeachable integrity and benevolent character, with strong religious convictions and respectable talents. In spite of his 'great abilities for set debates and solemn questions' (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 106), his ignorance of the world and his unreadiness in debate made him a poor practical politician. In appearance he was thin and lanky, with a meagre face and an awkward carriage, but 'as disagreeable as his figure was, his voice was still more so, and his address more disagreeable than either' (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, 1884, ii. 99). Lord Chesterfield draws an amusing picture of Lyttelton's 'distinguished inattention and awkwardness,' which he holds up as a terrible warning to his son (*Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, i. 316–17). As an author Lyttelton had at one time a considerable reputation. He was painstaking and industrious, but never original. The most important of his prose works were: 1. 'Letters from a Persian in England to his friend at Ispahan,' 1735. 2. 'Observations on the Conversion and Apostleship of St. Paul,' 1747. 3. 'Dialogues of the Dead,' 1760. 4. 'The History of the Life of Henry the Second,' &c., 1767–71. The best of his poetical pieces is the 'Monody' to the memory of his wife, 1747. Among his numerous correspondents, whose letters are preserved at Hagley, were Bolingbroke, Chesterfield, Doddridge, George Grenville, Marchmont, Pitt, Pope, Admiral Rodney, Thomson, Voltaire, and Warburton. Bolingbroke originally wrote his 'Idea of a Patriot King' in the form of a letter to Lyttelton, who declined the honour (14 April 1748) on account of his close connection with many of Walpole's best friends (*Memoirs*, ii. 428). Lyttelton was a liberal patron of literature. His friendship with Pope, who refers to him in the 'First Epistle of the First Book of Horace' (line 30),

> Still true to virtue, and as warm as true,

formed the subject of an attack upon him in the House of Commons by Fox in 1740 (*Memoirs*, i. 115–16). He befriended Thomson, who describes his patron in the 'Castle of Indolence' (canto i. stanzas 65 and 66), and whose own description in the same poem was written by Lyttelton (*ib.* stanza 68). Through his influence Thomson's posthumous tragedy, 'Coriolanus,' was acted in January 1749 at Covent Garden Theatre for the benefit of Thomson's family. Quin spoke the prologue, which was written by Lyttelton, and contains the oft-quoted lines (*Works*, iii. 199):

> Not one immoral, one corrupted thought,
> One line which, dying, he could wish to blot.

An edition of the 'Works of James Thomson' was published under Lyttelton's superintendence in 1750 (London, 12mo, 4 vols.) In this edition Lyttelton made many corrections, cutting down the five parts of 'Liberty' into three. From an interleaved copy at Hagley it appears that Lyttelton intended to make considerable alterations in the 'Seasons.' A manuscript copy of them will be found in a volume of Thomson's 'Works' (1768) now in the British Museum. He assisted his old schoolfellow, Henry Fielding, who in return dedicated 'Tom Jones' to him in 1749, and declared (preface) that the name of his patron would be a sufficient guarantee for his decency. Lyttelton also helped Edward Moore in the establishment of the 'World' (1753–6). He procured for Archibald Bower [q. v.] the keepership of Queen Caroline's library, and he appointed Joseph Warton his domestic chaplain. Horace Walpole seldom lost an opportunity of sneering at Lyttelton, and Lord Hervey evidently did not appreciate him. Smollett, besides writing an unfeeling burlesque of Lyttelton's 'Monody' (CHALMERS, *Coll. of English Poets*, xv. 586), made several offensive allusions to him in 'Roderick Random' and 'Peregrine Pickle' (where Lyttelton is caricatured as Gosling Scragg), for which, however, he subsequently apologised. Johnson's dislike to Lyttelton, which shows itself in the 'Lives of the Poets,' has been attributed to their rivalry for the good graces of Miss Hill Boothby [q. v.] (*Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi*, 1861, i. 32–4). The character of 'a respectable Hottentot' in Chesterfield's 'Letters' was probably intended for Lyttelton.

Lyttelton rebuilt Hagley, 1759–60, with the assistance of Saunderson Miller of Radway, Warwickshire, an amateur architect (HARRIS, *Life of Lord Hardwicke*, ii. 456–7). The beauties of the place have been described in Thomson's 'Spring' (*The Seasons*, 1744, lines 900–58), Dr. Pococke's 'Travels' (i. 223–30, ii. 233–6, Camd. Soc.), and Horace Walpole's 'Letters' (ii. 352). The 'very affecting and instructive account' of Lyttelton's last illness and death, quoted by Johnson in his 'Life of Lyttelton' (JOHNSON, *Works*, xi. 386–8), was written by Lyttelton's physician, Dr. Johnstone of Kidderminster, in a letter to Mrs. Montagu, and printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1773 (xliii. 604).

Lyttelton married first, in June 1742, Lucy, daughter of Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh, Devonshire, and his second wife, Lucy, daughter of Matthew, first baron Aylmer, by whom he had one son, Thomas, who succeeded him as second baron Lyttelton [q. v.], and two daughters, viz. Mary, who died an infant, and Lucy, who married, on 10 May 1767, Arthur, viscount Valentia, afterwards first earl of Mountmorris, and died leaving issue in 1783. Lyttelton's first wife died on 19 Jan. 1747, aged 29, and was buried at Over Arley, Staffordshire. He married secondly, on 10 Aug. 1749, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Rich, bart. Unlike the first, the second marriage was an unhappy one, and they subsequently separated. Lady Lyttelton survived her husband many years, and died on 17 Sept. 1795.

Portraits of Lyttelton and his first wife, by Sir Joshua Reynolds and John M. Williams respectively, were exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (Cat. Nos. 338, 335). A portrait of Lyttelton by an unknown painter is in the National Portrait Gallery. He appears in the celebrated caricature called 'The Motion,' which was published in February 1741 (*Cat. of Prints and Drawings in the Brit. Mus.* vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 369–72), and there are engravings by Dunkarton and others after a fourth portrait by Benjamin West.

Lyttelton was author of: 1. 'Blenheim,' a poem on the Duke of Marlborough's seat, London, 1728, fol., anon. 2. 'An Epistle to Mr. Pope, from a young gentleman at Rome,' London, 1730, 8vo, anon. 3. 'The Progress of Love,' in four eclogues, London, 1732, fol., anon.; London, 1732, fol. The first of these eclogues was dedicated to Pope, by whom they were corrected for the press. They 'cant,' says Johnson, 'of shepherds and flocks, and crooks dressed with flowers' (JOHNSON, *Works*, xi. 380). 4. 'Advice to a Lady,' a poem, London, 1733, fol., anon. 5. 'Observations on the Life of Cicero,' London, 1733, 8vo, anon.; 2nd edit. London, 1741, 8vo, anon. 6. 'Letters from a Persian in England to his friend at Ispahan,' London, 1735, 8vo; 5th edit. 1774, 12mo. Printed in the first volume of Harrison's 'British Classicks' in 1787 and 1793, London, 8vo. Four of these letters which appear in the earlier editions are omitted in the third edition of Lyttelton's 'Miscellaneous Works.' 7. 'Considerations upon the Present State of our Affairs at Home and Abroad, in a Letter to a Member of Parliament from a Friend in the Country,' London, 1739, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1739, 8vo. 8. 'To the Memory of a Lady [Lucy Lyttelton] lately deceased: a Monody,' London, 1747, fol., anon.; 2nd edit. London, 1748, fol. 9. 'Observations on the Conversion and Apostleship of St. Paul. In a Letter to Gilbert West, Esq.,' London, 1747, 8vo, anon.; 9th edit. London, 1799, 8vo; a new edition, London, 1799, 12mo; other editions, Edinburgh, 1812, 12mo; Edinburgh, 1821, 12mo; London [1868], 8vo; London [1879], 8vo. It was frequently attached to Gilbert West's 'Observations on the History and Evidences of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ,' and was translated into French by l'Abbé Guénée, 1754, 12mo; by Jean Deschamps, 2nd edit. 1758, 12mo. According to Johnson, 'infidelity has never been able to fabricate a specious answer' to this treatise.

10. ‘Dialogues of the Dead,’ London, 1760, 8vo, anon.; 2nd edit. London, 1760, 8vo; 3rd edit. London, 1760, 8vo; 4th edit., corrected, to which are added four new dialogues, London, 1765, 8vo. Reprinted in Harrison's ‘British Classicks,’ vol. vii. London, 1795, 8vo. First American edition from the fifth London edition, corrected, Worcester, Mass., 1797, 12mo. Reprinted in Cassell's ‘National Library,’ No. 190, London, 1889, 8vo. Translated into French by Élie de Joncourt and by Jean Deschamps. Three of these dialogues, viz. Nos. 26, 27, and 28, were written by Mrs. Montagu. 11. ‘Four new Dialogues of the Dead,’ London, 1765, 8vo, anon. 12. ‘The History of the Life of Henry the Second, and of the Age in which he lived, in five books: to which is prefixed a History of the Revolutions of England from the Death of Edward the Confessor to the Birth of Henry the Second,’ London, 1767, 4to, 3 vols., viz. vols. i. and ii., and an unnumbered volume entitled ‘Notes to the Second and Third Books of the History of the Life of King Henry the Second, with an Appendix to each;’ 2nd edit. London, 1767, 4to; 3rd edit. London, 1769, 8vo, 4 vols. Vol. iii. London, 1771, 4to; 2nd edit. London, 1772–3, 8vo, 2 vols. This heavy but conscientious piece of work was the labour of the greater part of Lyttelton's life. Johnson says that ‘the whole book was printed twice over, and a great part of it three times, and many sheets four or five times,’ and that this ‘ambitious accuracy’ cost Lyttelton at least 1,000*l.* His statement that three volumes were published in 1764 would appear to be incorrect. It was announced as ‘this day published’ in the London ‘Evening Post’ for 16 July 1767, and was first reviewed in the ‘Critical Review’ for July 1767, and in the ‘Monthly Review’ for August 1768. Alluding to this book, on 31 July 1767 Horace Walpole cruelly remarks: ‘How dull one may be, if one will but take pains for six or seven and twenty years together’ (*Letters*, v. 58). 13. ‘An Account of a Journey into Wales, by George, Lord Lyttelton,’ appended to ‘A Gentleman's Tour through Monmouthshire and Wales,’ &c., London, 1781, 8vo.

The following have been ascribed to Lyttelton, but are not included in the third edition of his ‘Works:’ 1. ‘Farther Considerations on the Present State of Affairs . . . with an Appendix; containing a True State of the South Sea Company's Affairs in 1718,’ London, 1739, 8vo, anon.; 2nd edit. (with a somewhat different title) London, 1739, 8vo. 2. ‘The Court-Secret: a Melancholy Truth, now first translated from the original Arabic by an Adept in the Oriental Tongues,’ London, 1742, 8vo, anon. 3. ‘The Affecting Case of the Queen of Hungary in relation to both Friends and Foes: a fair Specimen of Modern History, by the Author of “The Court-Secret,”’ London, 1742, 8vo. 4. ‘A Letter to the Tories,’ London, 1747 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1748, 8vo. This pamphlet is signed ‘J. H., June 9, 1747.’ In reply Horace Walpole wrote anonymously ‘A Letter to the Whigs, occasion'd by the Letter to the Tories’ (London, 1747, 8vo), and ‘A Second and Third Letter to the Whigs, by the Author of the First’ (London, 1748, 8vo), while Edward Moore defended Lyttelton from Walpole's attack in ‘The Trial of Selim the Persian for divers High Crimes and Misdemeanours’ (London, 1748, 4to).

The following have been erroneously ascribed to Lyttelton: 1. ‘The Persian Letters continued, &c.,’ 3rd edit. London, 1736, 12mo. 2. ‘A Modest Apology for my own Conduct,’ London, 1748, 8vo. 3. ‘New Dialogues of the Dead,’ London, 1762, 8vo. 4. ‘History of England, &c.,’ London, 1764, 12mo, really by Goldsmith.

Several of Lyttelton's poems were printed in Dodsley's ‘Collection,’ London, 1748, 12mo (ii. 3–61), and in the third edition of ‘The New Foundling Hospital for Wit,’ London, 1771, 8vo. Separate collections were published in 1773 (Glasgow, 12mo), 1777 (Glasgow, 24mo), 1785 (London, 12mo), 1795 (London, 12mo), and 1801 (London, 8vo). They will also be found in Anderson's ‘Poets’ (vol. x.), Chalmers's ‘English Poets’ (vol. xiv.), and other anthologies. A number of his pieces were translated into German by J. G. Weigel (Nuremberg, 1791, 8vo).

A collection of his ‘Works,’ both in prose and poetry, was published by his nephew, G. E. Ayscough [q. v.], in 1774 (London, 4to). Other editions were published in 1774 (Dublin, 8vo, 2 vols.), in 1775 (Dublin, 8vo), and ‘the third edition’ appeared in 1776 (London, 8vo, 3 vols.)

[Sir Robert Phillimore's Memoirs and Correspondence of George, Lord Lyttelton, 1845; Ayscough's Works of George, Lord Lyttelton, with portrait, 1776; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1847; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845; Walpole's Letters, 1861, vols. i–v.; Bedford Correspondence, 1843; Chatham Correspondence, 1838–40; Chesterfield's Letters and Works, 1845–53, i. 316–17, 354, v. 204, 426–47; Grenville Papers, 1852–3; Waldegrave's Memoirs, 1821; Memoirs by a Celebrated Literary and Political Character (i.e. Richard Glover), 1814; Dodington's Diary, 1784; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham, 1852; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, 1847; Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, i. 490, 492–3, 504–5, Supplement, 1799, pp. 35–6; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, 1887; Johnson's Works' 1810, xi. 380–9; Walpole's Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iv. 348–55, with portrait; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15, vi. 457–67 et passim; Quarterly Review, lxxviii. 216–67; Collins's Peerage, 1812, viii. 349–57; Burke's Peerage, 1891, pp. 555, 890, 1343, 1383; Hist. MSS. Commission, 2nd Rep. pp. xi, 36–9; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, iii. 887; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. 1882–8; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 248, 355.] G. F. R. B.

LYTTELTON, GEORGE WILLIAM, fourth BARON LYTTELTON of Frankley of the second creation (1817–1876), eldest of the three sons of William Henry [q.v.], third Lord Lyttelton, was born in London on 31 March 1817. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated both B.A. and M.A. in 1838. He obtained the chancellor's medal, and was bracketed senior classic with Dr. Vaughan, the present (1893) master of the Temple. He was made LL.D. in 1862, and created D.C.L. at Oxford on 22 June 1870.

He succeeded to the peerage in 1837, and in 1839 married Mary (*d.* 17 Aug. 1857), second daughter of Sir Stephen R. Glynne, to whose elder daughter, Catherine, Mr. Gladstone was married on the same day. In 1839 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Worcestershire, and from that date until his death was the centre of the intellectual life and progress of the county. A zealous advocate and patron of night schools and workmen's institutes, he became in 1845 the principal of Queen's College, Birmingham, in 1853 the first president of the Birmingham and Midland Institute, and laboured subsequently for the establishment of the Oxford and Cambridge local examinations throughout the midlands. He was one of the founders of the Saltley Training College, and was its president for many years. In a similar spirit he taught in the Sunday school at Hagley, established numerous local clubs and societies, and lectured indefatigably at Stourbridge, Worcester, and other local centres. No less ardent was he in support of the Worcestershire hunt, of the volunteers, and of the county's cricket.

In parliament Lyttelton, who was a mediocre speaker, rarely took a very active part, but he was deeply interested in colonial and in church questions. He acted from January to July 1846 as under-secretary of state for the colonies in Peel's last administration, and he thenceforth carefully studied colonial, and especially Australasian affairs. He published in 1849 a lecture delivered at Stourbridge upon 'The Colonial Empire of Great Britain, especially in its Religious Aspect,' and in the same year he became chairman of the Canterbury Association, a church of England corporation, conceived in 1847 by Edward Gibbon Wakefield and J. R. Godley, which founded in 1850 the province of Canterbury in New Zealand. The idea of the foundation was, by setting aside about 7 per cent. of the settlers' purchase-money for church purposes, to 'give the church of England a start' similar to that obtained in other parts of the colony by methodists and presbyterians. The seaport of Lyttelton, near Christchurch, commemorates Lord Lyttelton's connection with the scheme. He delivered a lecture on 'New Zealand and the Canterbury Colony' at Hagley in 1859, visited the colony during 1867–8, and recorded his experiences in two lectures, printed after his return, in 1869.

In 1861 Lyttelton had been placed upon the Public Schools Inquiry Commission, and in 1869 he was appointed chief commissioner of endowed schools. In this capacity he did useful work, into which, however, he could not refrain from infusing such an excess of reforming zeal as to provoke vehement opposition. A consequence was the transfer by Mr. Disraeli's government in July 1874 of the powers of his commission to the charity commissioners. Though the amendment of the poor law was one of his favourite projects, he advocated with even more ardour church reforms, such as the increase of the episcopate and the rehabilitation of convocation. As chairman of the Worcester Cathedral restoration committee, he presided over one of the most successful works of the kind yet effected in England. He had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1840, and was created a privy councillor and K.C.M.G. in 1869.

Lyttelton had on several occasions been subject to temporary attacks of melancholia. The malady surprised him in January 1876, and he had to return from Italy to his house in London, where he was placed under medical surveillance. On 19 April, however, he managed to elude the vigilance of his attendant and threw himself over the balusters of a lofty staircase. He died shortly afterwards, and was buried on 22 April in the church in Hagley Park.

Lyttelton was an excellent classical scholar, and published, together with Mr. Gladstone, a volume of translations, including translations into Greek of a portion of Milton's 'Comus' and Tennyson's 'Lotus-eaters,' and into Latin of the 'Deserted Village' and Gray's 'Ode to Adversity.' The volume is inscribed 'Ex voto communi in memoriam duplicum nuptiarum viii. Kal. Aug. MDCCCXXXIX.' He was also a good chess-player, and was for some years president of the British Chess Association.

By his first wife Lyttelton had eight sons, the eldest of whom, Charles George, is the present peer, and four daughters. Several of the sons are distinguished as cricketers; of these Robert Henry has written on cricket, and Alfred, an admirable wicket-keeper, has played several times for England. In 1867 an eleven of Lyttelton's, headed by his lordship, defeated Bromsgrove Grammar School by ten wickets. The fifth son, Arthur Temple, is now warden of Selwyn College, Cambridge, and the seventh, Edward, is head master of Haileybury. The second daughter, Lucy Caroline, married in 1864 Lord Frederick Charles Cavendish [q. v.]

Lyttelton married secondly in 1869 Sybella Harriet, widow of Humphrey Francis Mildmay, and daughter of George Clive, by whom he had three daughters.

Mr. George Richmond, R.A., made a portrait of him in crayons when quite a young man for Grillon's Club; another in oils, by the same artist, is at Hagley. A portrait was engraved for the 'Illustrated London News,' 29 April 1876.

[Times, 21, 22, 24, 27, 28 April 1876; Berrow's Worcester Journal, 22, 29 April 1876; Guardian (by Mr. Gladstone), 26 April 1876; Annual Register, 1876, p. 140; Lyte's Eton Coll. pp. 380, 420; Lyttelton's pamphlets in British Museum Library; private information.] T. S.

LYTTELTON, JAMES (*d.* 1723), vice-admiral. [See Littleton.]

LYTTELTON, Sir THOMAS (1402–1481), judge and legal author. [See Littleton.]

LYTTELTON, Sir THOMAS (1596–1650), royalist, born in 1596, was eldest son of John Lyttelton of Hagley, Worcestershire, by Muriel, daughter of Lord Chancellor Sir Thomas Bromley (Nash, *Worcestershire*, i. 493). His father, 'a man,' according to Bacon, 'much respected for his wit and valour,' was implicated in Essex's rebellion in February 1600–1, and, after being convicted of high treason, died in prison. Thomas matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 22 June 1610, but supplicated for the B.A. degree on 2 July 1614 as a member of Broadgates Hall (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 920). In 1612 he became a student of the Inner Temple, being then seated at Frankley, Worcestershire (Cooke, *Inner Temple Students*, 1547–1660, p. 202). He was knighted at Whitehall in July 1618, and was created a baronet on the 25th of the same month. He represented Worcester in the parliaments of 1621–2, 1624–5, 1625, 1626, and April-May 1640, and in 1640 served as high sheriff for the county (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 60). Upon the outbreak of the civil war Lyttelton offered to raise a regiment of foot and a troop of horse for the king. Charles I thereupon invited him to a conference at Shrewsbury in September 1642, and appointed him colonel of the Worcestershire horse and foot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 36). He was taken prisoner at Bewdley in 1644, and was committed to the Tower, from which he was released on bail by Lord Essex's warrant. But on 29 Nov. 1644 the parliament, from fear of his influence in Worcestershire, ordered his recommittal (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 709). Meanwhile his house at Frankley had been burnt to the ground by Prince Rupert to make it unavailable to the parliamentary forces. On 6 March 1644 parliament resolved that he be fined 4,000*l.* for his 'delinquency' (*ib.* iii. 674, iv. 72). In June 1646 he was still a prisoner (*ib.* iv. 337, 572). He died on 22 Feb. 1649–50, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. By his wife, Katherine, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Crompton of Driffield, Yorkshire, and Hounslow, Middlesex, he had twelve sons and four daughters. His widow died at Areley Hall, Worcestershire, which she had built, in 1666, and was buried beside her husband (Nash, i. 499).

The eldest surviving son, Sir Henry Lyttelton (1624–1693), born in 1624, matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 12 Sept. 1640. He joined the royalists, was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. 1651, and was imprisoned in the Tower till April 1653 on a charge of providing arms without license. In 1655 he was nominated high sheriff of Worcestershire so that he might be further impoverished. From February 1677–8 to July 1679 he was M.P. for Lichfield. Dying without issue on 24 June 1693, he was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother Charles (1629–1716) [q. v.].

[Sharpe's Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1891, p. 890; Commons' Journals, i. 869.] G. G.

LYTTELTON, Sir THOMAS (1647?–1710), speaker of the House of Commons. [See Littleton.]

LYTTELTON, THOMAS, second Baron Lyttelton (1744–1779), commonly called the wicked Lord Lyttelton, son of George, first lord Lyttelton [q. v.], by Lucy, daughter of Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh, Devonshire, was born at Hagley, on 30 Jan. 1744. His boyhood was promising, his 'figure, behaviour, and parts' were generally admired; he read Milton with delight; he painted, and even Mrs. Montagu thought his paintings combined the excellences of Claude with those of Salvator Rosa. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 Nov. 1761, but did not graduate. While at Oxford he engaged himself to a daughter of General Warburton, but was sent abroad in the summer of 1763, pending arrangements for the settlement. He travelled for two years in France and Italy, and indulged freely in the fashionable vices, in consequence of which the engagement was broken off. On his return to England in the summer of 1765 he took part in a masque at Stowe, contributing some complimentary verses presented to Earl Temple by a little girl dressed as Queen Mab. Returned to parliament for Bewdley, Worcestershire, 21 March 1768, he made a favourable impression by a maiden speech on the Wilkes case (18 April), but was unseated on petition, 25 Jan. 1769. He then made a second tour in Italy, where his loose and prodigal habits occasioned a complete rupture with his family. He returned, however, apparently penitent, towards the end of 1771, was reconciled to his father, and was married with his approval in Halesowen Church on 26 June 1772 to Apphia, second daughter of Broome Witts of Chipping Norton, and widow of Joseph Peach, formerly governor of Calcutta. He published some extremely moral and insipid verses in his wife's honour in the 'Westminster Magazine,' i. 276, in the following April, and soon after deserted her for a barmaid, whom he carried with him to Paris (*The Vauxhall Affray; or the Macaronies Defeated*, London 1773, 8vo, pp. 99, 110, and *The Rape of Pomona*, London, 1773, 4to, attributed to John Courtenay [q. v.]) Recalled to England by the death of his father, he took his seat in the House of Lords on 13 Jan. 1774, and made his maiden speech on 22 Feb. in the great debate on literary property. The question at issue was whether copyright in published works existed at common law, a question on which the judges were divided, but which was eventually determined in the negative. Lyttelton broke a lance with Lord Camden in defence of the rights of authors, but his speech seems to have been rather a rhetorical flourish than a sober argument. He also supported the Booksellers' Copyright Bill on the motion for its second reading, 2 June following. In politics he was a whig, but on American affairs he played at first the part of candid friend to the ministry, and ably defended the measure for settling the government of Quebec (17 June 1774 and 17 May 1775).

On the outbreak of hostilities, however, he severely censured the vacillation which had led to it, and denounced the employment of German mercenaries without consent of parliament as unconstitutional (1 Nov. 1775.) At the same time he inveighed against the opposition as little better than traitors, on 17 Nov. 1775 was sworn of the privy council, and next day was appointed chief justice in eyre of the counties north of Trent. In subsequent debates he supported the Prohibitory Bill, which laid an embargo upon the commerce of the rebellious colonies (15 Dec. 1775); opposed the Duke of Grafton's proposition for conciliation (14 March 1776); and made a powerful reply to Lord Chatham's speech in favour of peace on 30 May 1777; nor was his tone materially modified by the news of Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. After Chatham's death he pronounced an eloquent eulogium upon him, 2 June 1778. On 23 April 1779 he denounced in unsparing terms the mismanagement which had sent Keppel to Brest with an inadequate fleet, and avowed his total distrust of the ministry. In the debate on the address on 25 Nov. following he made a vigorous speech on the condition of Ireland, which he had recently visited, enlarging on the strength of the volunteer association, and the propriety of at once conceding free trade. The previous night, at his house in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, Lyttelton dreamed that a bird flew into the room and changed into a woman, who warned him that he had not three days to live (cf. Mrs. Piozzi, *Autobiography*, ed. Hayward, ii. 94). He told the dream, and the story at once became the talk of the town. Though he affected to make light of it, the occurrence weighed on his mind, but on the morning of the third day he said he felt very well and believed he should 'bilk the ghost.' Passing a graveyard with his cousin, Hugh Fortescue, afterwards Lord Fortescue, he remarked on the numbers of 'vulgar fellows' who died at five-and-thirty (his own age), adding, 'But you and I, who are gentlemen, shall live to a good old age.' The same day, accompanied by Fortescue, Captain (afterwards Admiral) Wolseley, and some ladies, he drove down to Pitt Place, Epsom, where he dined, and passed a cheerful evening in apparently good health. He died the same night (Saturday 27 Nov.), shortly after getting into bed at a quarter past eleven. The death, of which the sole witness was a manservant, was instantaneous, and is attributed to a fit in the subsequent issue of the 'St. James's Chronicle.' If, as is elsewhere stated, he suffered from heart disease, and was addicted to the free use of drugs, his death is easily explained. There was no post-mortem examination of the body, which lay in state for some days at Hill Street, and was then removed to Hagley for interment.

The curious correspondence between Lyttelton's dream and his death was from the first regarded by not a few as more than a mere coincidence; and told and retold 'with advantages,' the story soon acquired and long retained the rank of a first-rate ghost story, which the pious converted to edificatory uses. Among the believers was Johnson's friend, Dr. Adams, master of Pembroke College, Oxford; and Johnson himself, though not satisfied with the evidence, was 'willing to believe' (Boswell, ed. Birkbeck Hill, iv. 298; and cf. Horace Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vii. 28; Mrs. Delany, *Autobiography*, v. 498; Pennington, *Memoirs of Mrs. Carter*, i. 433). An appropriate sequel to the story was furnished by Miles Peter Andrews [q.v.], who averred that on the night and about the hour of Lyttelton's decease he dreamt that Lyttelton came to him and told him 'all was over.' Both dreams are recorded in the 'Scots Magazine,' 1779, p. 650. There is also an account of Lyttelton's dream in the 'London Magazine,' 1779, p. 534. Another in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1816, pt. ii. 422, purports to be from a document preserved at Pitt Place, but cannot be of earlier date than 1785, when Hugh Fortescue, whom it calls Lord Fortescue, succeeded to the barony. Yet another account, drawn up by Lyttelton's uncle, Lord Westcote, and preserved at Hagley, bears date 13 Feb. 1780, and was published by permission of the fourth Lord Lyttelton in 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. ii. 401-2. All these accounts agree in all essential particulars (see also Wraxall, *Memoirs*, 3rd ed. i. 329; Mrs. Piozzi, *Autobiography*, ed. Hayward, ii. 94 et seq.; Nash, *Worcestershire*, Corr. and Add. p. 36).

Lyttelton left the family estates unencumbered, a moderate fortune made at play, and no lawful issue. Lady Lyttelton long survived him, and died in April 1840. The estates devolved upon William Henry Lyttelton, first baron Lyttelton of Frankley of the second creation [q.v.] Lyttelton's libertinism was exceptional even in his age and rank, and secured him a place in the 'Diaboliad' [cf. Combe, William]. He is said to have been physically timid, and, though a deist, afflicted with apprehensions in regard to the future state. During his brief public career he gave proof of abilities which, had he lived, must have carried him to a high position in the state. There is an engraving of Lyttelton's head from a miniature in Wraxall's 'Memoirs,' ed. Wheatley, i. 226–7.

What purports to be 'A Letter from Thomas, Lord Lyttelton, to W. Pitt, Earl of Chatham, on the Quebec Bill,' was published at Boston in 1774, 8vo, but is of doubtful authenticity. In 1775 appeared his 'Speech . . . on a Motion made in the House of Lords for a Repeal of the Canada Bill, May 17, 1775,' London, 4to. A thin volume of verse, entitled 'Poems by a Young Nobleman of distinguished abilities lately deceased, particularly the State of England, and the once flourishing City of London, in a Letter from an American Traveller, dated from the ruinous Portico of St. Paul's in the year 2199 to a Friend settled in Boston, the Metropolis of the Western Empire. Also Sundry Fugitive Pieces, principally wrote whilst upon his Travels on the Continent,' was published at London in 1780, 4to. Another edition of the same date has the title 'Poems by the late Thomas, Lord Lyttelton, to which is added a Sketch of his Lordship's Character,' 8vo. These poems are probably genuine. The principal piece is in blank verse, modelled somewhat awkwardly on Milton's. The others, in various metres, are spirited and occasionally coarse. A volume of 'Letters of the late Thomas, Lord Lyttelton,' published the same year, London, 8vo, was accepted as genuine, but these letters were afterwards claimed by William Combe as his own composition, and have since been generally so regarded (see *Quarterly Review*, Dec. 1851, art. iv., where they are treated as authentic, and an attempt is made to identify Junius with Lyttelton; and cf. Frost's *Life of Thomas, Lord Lyttelton*, where the authenticity of the letters is also assumed). Lyttelton also wrote a blasphemous parody of his father's 'Dialogues of the Dead' and some other miscellanea, which remained in manuscript. A few notes in his handwriting are preserved in Add. MS. 20730.

[Besides the authorities mentioned in the text, see Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Mrs. Montagu's Letters, iv. 231, 248; Grenville Papers, iii. 170; Phillimore's Memoirs and Corresp. of George, Lord Lyttelton, iv. 773, 789; Chatham Corresp. iv. 344; Cavendish's Debates, i. 27; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, ed. Le Marchant, iii. 216; Walpole's Journal of the reign of George III; Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iv. 321; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence, ii. 110; Howell's State Trials, xx. 584, 587; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 31, xi. 198, 6th ser. iv. 518; Gent. Mag. (1837) pt. ii. 223; (1840), pt. i. 557; Add. MS. 5851, p. 187; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. 37; Commons' Journ. xxxii. 134–6; Lords Journ. xxxiv. 4; Collins's Peerage, viii. 357; Beatson's Polit. Index, iii. 334.] J. M. R.

LYTTELTON, WILLIAM HENRY, first Baron Lyttelton of Frankley of the second creation (1724–1808), born on 24 Dec. 1724, was sixth son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, bart., by Christian, daughter of Sir Richard Temple, bart., of Stowe, Buckinghamshire. He was educated at Eton College and St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated on 22 June 1742, and received the honorary degree of D.C.L. on 23 Nov. 1781. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1748, and in December of the same year was returned to parliament for Bewdley, Worcestershire, which borough he represented until February 1755, when he vacated the seat on being appointed governor of South Carolina. He sailed in the summer, but, owing to the capture by the French of the ship that carried him and his detention for some time in Brest as a prisoner of war, did not arrive in the colony until the following year. In 1762 he was transferred to Jamaica, which he administered until 1766, when he was sent ambassador to Portugal. Recalled to England in 1771, he re-entered parliament as member for Bewdley in October 1774, and on 29 April 1776 was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Westcote of Balamare, co. Longford, and on 5 June was appointed one of the commissioners of the treasury, but resigned office in March 1782. On the death of his nephew Thomas, second baron Lyttelton [q. v.], in 1779, when the English barony became extinct, he succeeded to the baronetcy and estates, and on 13 Aug. 1794 he was raised to the peerage of Great Britan as Lord Lyttelton, baron of Frankley. He was a friend of Johnson and Mrs. Thrale (Mrs. Piozzi, *Autobiog.*, ed. Hayward, ii. 94). He died at Hagley on 14 Sept. 1808. Lyttelton married twice: first, on 2 June 1761, Mary, eldest daughter of James Macartney of co. Longford; secondly, on 3 Feb. 1774, Caroline, daughter of John Bristow of Quiddenham, Norfolk. A son, George Fulke, by his first wife, and a son, William Henry [q. v.], by his second, in turn succeeded to the title.

Lyttelton is the author of 'An Historical Account of the Constitution of Jamaica, drawn up in 1764 for the Information of his Majesty's Ministers,' and published as one of the historical documents prefixed to the new edition of the 'Jamaica Laws,' issued in 1792, Sant Jago de la Vega, 4to, and as an appendix to Bryan Edwards's 'History of the West Indies,' 1793, i. 238. In 1801 he edited the poetical 'Miscellanies' of his old schoolfellow, Anthony Champion [q.v.], and in 1803 printed for private circulation a few 'Trifles in Verse' of his own, London, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Colonial Office List, 1889, p. 139; Collins's Peerage, viii. 358; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Courthope's Historic Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1808, pt. ii. 861; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Foster's Peerage; Return of Members of Parl.; Parl. Hist. xiv. 1094; Add. MSS. 20847 f. 104 et seq. 21643 ff. 54, 63, 32859 f. 18, 32866 f. 227; Martin's Catalogue of privately printed Books, 154; Evans's Portraits, 18,613; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

LYTTELTON, WILLIAM HENRY, third Baron Lyttelton of Frankley of the second creation (1782–1837), born on 3 April 1782, was the son of William Henry, first baron Lyttelton of the second creation [q. v.], by his second wife, Caroline, daughter of John Bristow, esq., of Quiddenham, Norfolk. Lyttelton matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 24 Oct. 1798; graduated B.A. 17 June 1802, and M.A. 13 Dec. 1805; was student from December 1800 until 1812; and on 5 July 1810 was created D.C.L. on the occasion of Lord Grenville's installation as chancellor. He unsuccessfully contested Worcestershire in March 1806, but was returned in the following year, and represented the county until 1820 as a zealous member of the whig party. His maiden speech was made on 27 Feb. 1807 in favour of the rejection of the Westminster petition; and on 16 March he brought forward a motion (rejected by 46) expressing regret at the substitution of the Duke of Portland's administration for Lord Grenville's. He attacked the new ministers, especially Perceval, for raising a cry about 'religion' and 'awakening the furies of bigotry and fanaticism to the manifest injury of all true religion' (*Parl. Deb.* ix. 434). He supported the expedition to Copenhagen in opposition to the bulk of his party, but voted with them, on the motion of Whitbread, for the production of papers relative to it (*ib.* vol. x.) Lyttelton felt strongly the old whig jealousy of the influence of the crown and court. In supporting Curwen's bill for the prevention of the sale of seats, he suggested that the Duke of York, the late commander-in-chief, had to some degree corrupted members of parliament (*ib.* xiv. 777); and in speaking on the budget resolutions of 1808 he declared his belief that 'the influence of the prerogative had increased fourfold to what it was in former times' (*ib.* xi. 22). Again, on 4 May 1812, in a debate on the Royal Sinecure Offices Bill, he asserted that 'it was notorious that the regent was surrounded with favourites, and as it were hemmed in by minions,' and he strongly opposed a clause in the Royal Household Bill (19 March

1819), which awarded an extra grant of 10,000*l.* a year to the Duke of York (*ib.* xxxix. 1074). Nevertheless, Lyttelton in 1819 thought that 'the revolutionary faction of the radicals ought to be opposed.' In the same session, on 2 Dec. 1819, he made a weighty speech in favour of the second reading of the Seditious Meetings Prevention Bill, although he blamed ministers for having made the measure necessary by want of conciliation, and thought an inquiry needful into the 'Peterloo massacre' at Manchester (*ib.* xli. 608). Between 1816 and 1819 he actively opposed state lotteries, but he thrice introduced without success a motion against them, denouncing the immorality and infertility of this source of revenue, as well as the frauds in its administration.

Lyttelton interested himself also in naval and military questions, and succeeded in obtaining an important modification of the order which deprived officers in the army of their half-pay if unable to make affidavit that they had no other emolument or employment under the crown, and were not in possession of a certain private income. He also advocated the disuse of the system of sweeping chimneys by climbing boys, and was a strong opponent of the property tax. He supported Sheridan's motion of 6 Feb. 1810 against the standing order for the exclusion of strangers from the house. In the same session, on 16 Feb., he opposed the voting of an annuity to Wellington, whose merits he considered to be far short of those of Nelson (*ib.* xv. 450). He spoke strongly against the Alien Bill in 1816 and 1818 (*ib.* xxxiv. 968, xxxviii. 742).

On the death of his half-brother, George Fulke, second baron, on 12 Nov. 1828, he succeeded to the title. He did not take much part in the debates of the House of Lords, but on 6 Dec. 1831 he made an earnest speech in favour of the Reform Bill in the debate on the address. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Worcestershire on 29 May 1833. He died at the house of his brother-in-law, the third Earl Spencer, in the Green Park, on 30 April 1837, aged 55.

By his marriage, on 4 March 1813, with Lady Sarah Spencer, eldest daughter of George John, second earl Spencer, who was for a time governess to the children of Queen Victoria and a lady of the bedchamber, and who died 13 April 1870, he had three sons: George William [q. v.], who succeeded to the title; Spencer (1818–1882), who became marshal of the ceremonies to the royal household; and William Henry Lyttelton [q. v.], canon of Gloucester; besides two daughters, Caroline (*b.* 1816), who died unmarried, and Lavinia (1821–1850), wife of Henry Glynne, rector of Hawarden.

Lyttelton was an accomplished Greek scholar, and so high was his reputation as a wit that the 'Letters of Peter Plymley' were for a time ascribed to him before Sydney Smith's authorship of them was known. In August 1815, through his friendship with the captain, he obtained a passage on board the Northumberland from Portsmouth to Plymouth, and privately printed fifty-two copies of 'An Account of Napoleon Buonaparte's coming on board H.M.S. Northumberland, 7 Aug. 1815; with Notes of two Conversations held with him;' he also printed a 'Catalogue of Pictures at Hagley.' He published 'Private Devotions for School Boys,' an edition of which, revised and corrected by his eldest son, appeared in 1869 (new editions in 1874, 1881, and 1885).

[Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 83; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses and Peerage; Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries, i. 116, 199; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit., p. 466; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, passim.] G. Le G. N.

LYTTELTON, WILLIAM HENRY (1820–1884), canon of Gloucester, second son of William Henry, third baron Lyttelton [q. v.], born on 3 April 1820, was educated at Winchester School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1841. Ordained deacon in 1843, and priest in 1844, he held from 1843 to 1845 the curacy of Kettering, Northamptonshire, was instituted to the rectory of Hagley, Worcestershire, in 1847, and appointed honorary canon of Worcester on 4 Nov. 1850. In 1880 he was made canon of Gloucester. He died at Malvern on 24 July 1884. Lyttelton married, first, on 28 Sept. 1854, Emily, youngest daughter of the Right Rev. Henry Pepys, D.D., bishop of Worcester, who died on 12 Sept. 1877; secondly, on 5 Feb. 1880, Constance Ellen, youngest daughter of the Hon. and Very Rev. Grantham Yorke, D.D., dean of Worcester, who survives him.

Besides publishing sundry sermons and addresses, and contributing a chapter on the physical geography and geology of the Clent district to William Harris's 'Clentine Rambles,' Stourbridge, 1868, 8vo, Lyttelton edited: 1. 'Forms of Praise and Prayer in the Manner of Offices,' Oxford, 1869, 8vo. 2. 'Scripture Revelations of the Life of Man after Death, and the Christian Doctrines of Descent into Hell, the Resurrection of the Body, and the Life Everlasting, with Remarks upon Cremation and upon Christian Burial,' London, 1875, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1876. 3. 'Biblical Studies,' from the French of F. Godet, London, 1875, 1876, 1882, 8vo. He also published 'Lectures in Defence of the Christian Faith' (from the French of F. Godet), Edinburgh, 1881, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1883; and 'Egypt, Palestine, and Phœnicia, a Visit to Sacred Lands' (from the French of F. Bovet), London, 1882, 8vo.

[Times, 25 July 1884; Grad. Cant.; Clergy List, 1844–84; Burke's Peerage, 'Cobham;' Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1884; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. iii. 89; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. p. 620.] J. M. R.

LYTTON, EDWARD GEORGE EARLE LYTTON BULWER-, first Lord Lytton (1803–1873), novelist, third and youngest son of William Earle Bulwer of Heydon Hall, Norfolk, by Elizabeth Barbara, daughter of Richard Warburton Lytton of Knebworth, Hertfordshire, was born at 31 Baker Street, London, on 25 May 1803, but not baptised till 15 March 1810. He was himself ignorant of the year of his birth, which has been often erroneously given. He had two brothers, William (1799–1877), and Henry, afterwards Lord Dalling (1801–1872) [q. v.] His father (*b.* 22 March 1757) was colonel of the 106th regiment or Norfolk rangers, raised by himself, and afterwards became a general. The Bulwers, according to their own belief, had been settled in Norfolk since the Conquest, and still held lands at Wood Dalling, Norfolk, assigned by Aymer de Valence to one of the Conqueror's followers (*Life of Lord Lytton*, i. 9. See a genealogy, not quite confirmatory, in Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, 1775, iv. 458). The Lyttons descended from an ancient family settled at Congleton, Cheshire, and at Lytton of the Peak, Derbyshire, in the time of the Conquest. Sir Robert de Lytton, who had fought at Bosworth, received various honours from Henry VII, and acquired Knebworth, ever afterwards the family seat. The last male heir of the Lyttons died in the reign of William III, leaving his estates to a cousin, William Robinson Lytton, descended from the Welsh family of Norreys or Robinson, who were connected with many of the great houses of the Palatinate, and claimed descent from Cadwaladr Vendigaid (*d.* 664?) [q. v.] Richard Warburton Lytton represented this family through the female line. He was an eccentric scholar, and became while at Harrow School a friend of Dr. Parr (*Life*, i. 154), who pronounced him to be 'the best Latin scholar of the day, inferior only to Porson in Greek, and to Sir William Jones in Hebrew and the oriental languages.' He produced nothing, however, except a Hebrew drama, which he burnt because he could not find actors (he did not think of an audience) with a sufficient knowledge of the language (*Life of Lord Lytton*, i. 46). He is partly represented by the elder Caxton in his grandson's novel. He was a child in matters of business, and greatly encumbered the property. He was early married to a daughter of Richard Paul Joddrell, a lively girl of sixteen, who never opened a book. They separated soon after the birth of their only child, Elizabeth Barbara. She grew up with some literary accomplishments, and had several suitors, the most favoured of whom was dismissed by her father's caprice. She afterwards married Colonel Bulwer on 21 June 1798. He was an athletic, strong-willed, and ambitious soldier, with a rough temper and the gout. He quarrelled with his mother-in-law and frightened his wife. He was one of four generals entrusted in 1804 with the arrangements intended to meet the expected invasion, and was in hopes of a peerage when he died suddenly at Heydon Hall on 7 July 1807. His widow settled in London. The two elder boys were sent to school. Edward, who had been delicate in infancy, remained with his mother, and they occasionally stayed with her father, who had been obliged to leave Knebworth, and lived at St. Lawrence, near Ramsgate. The boy learnt to read very early, wrote poems at the age of seven, and was considered in the family to be a prodigy. Old Mr. Lytton died on 30 Dec. 1810. His library was sent to London, where the grandson dipped into some of the books. The books had soon to be sold, and three sides of the Knebworth quadrangle were pulled down to suit the house to Mrs. Bulwer's diminished means. Edward asked his mother one day whether she was 'not sometimes overcome by the sense of her own identity,' to which she replied that it was high time that he should go to school. His school career was desultory. He was so ill-treated at his first school, kept by Dr. Ruddock at Fulham, that he was taken away in a fortnight. After two more experiments he was sent to a Dr. Hooker at Rottingdean. Here he read Scott and Byron, started a weekly magazine, became the best pugilist in the school, and showed such physical and mental vigour that Hooker in 1818 recommended his removal to the wider sphere of a public school. He thought himself already too old for school, and persuaded his mother not to send him to Eton. He was placed with a Mr. Wallington at Ealing. He was there encouraged to read classics, to discuss politics, and make speeches. Wallington thought him a genius, and encouraged him to publish a collection of poems ('Ismael') in 1820. A copy was sent to Scott and politely acknowledged. Dr. Parr, who had been his grandfather's friend and his mother's guardian, corresponded with him, and spoke of his intellectual promise with enthusiasm. While at Ealing he had a love affair with a girl, who was soon forced by her father to marry another man, and who died three years later, sending to Bulwer a letter from her deathbed describing her sufferings and continued devotion. The affair, to which he refers in various writings, is said to have 'coloured the whole of his life' (*ib.* i. 165). A visit to her grave in 1824 prompted a poem called 'The Tale of a Dreamer,' and the same incident is described in an adventure of Kenelm Chillingly in his last novel. In February 1826 he declares to a lady that 'love is dead to him for ever,' and that the freshness of his youth has been buried in the grave (*ib.* ii. 45). How far this Byronic sentiment was genuine or lasting must be matter of conjecture. For the time his passion made him depressed and indifferent. He let his mother decide that he should go to Cambridge. After learning some mathematics from a Mr. Thomson, who occupied his grandfather's old house at St. Lawrence, he began residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner in the Easter term of 1822. He disliked the lectures, thought himself insulted by a tutor, and persuaded his mother to allow him to remove to Trinity Hall, which he entered after the long vacation as a fellow-commoner. As fellow-commoner in a 'non-reading college' he was excused from lectures. He became intimate with Alexander Cockburn, afterwards chief justice, who was of the same college, and at Cockburn's suggestion joined the Union Society. He became a good speaker in the debates when W. M. Praed, Charles Buller, Maurice, and B. H. Kennedy also distinguished themselves (Macaulay, i. 22). He read a good deal of English history, and began to fill a series of commonplace books. He kept up the practice till they were ultimately almost as voluminous as his published works (*Life*, ii. 101). He published a small volume of poems, and he won the chancellor's medal by a poem on 'Sculpture' in 1825. He took the degree of B.A. in 1826, that of M.A. in 1835, and in 1864 received the honorary LL.D. degree from Cambridge, having previously received the same degree at Oxford. The Lent term of 1825 was the last which he kept. During a long vacation in his Cambridge career Bulwer made a tour in the Lakes, where he visited the grave of his first love, and afterwards in Scotland. The strange story of his adventures (*ib.* i. 273–326) can only be accepted as a fragment of an autobiographical romance. It includes some of the most conventional incidents of his novels, and some doubt is thrown upon the historical accuracy of his early love story by its connection with this apocryphal bit of autobiography. Bulwer afterwards had a strange flirtation with Lady Caroline Lamb. In the autumn of 1825 he went to Paris. At Boulogne he acted as second in a duel to his friend Frederick Villiers (*ib.* i. 331, 363), who was in some degree his model for Pelham. At Paris he was admitted to the society of the Faubourg St.-Germain, and made friends with the Abbé Kinsela, an Irish jesuit, who proposed to him a marriage with a daughter of the Marquise de la Rochejacquelein. His mother's horror of popery induced him to decline the honour and give up visiting the family.

Bulwer was soon at home in the fashionable circles both of London and Paris. He was 'a finished dandy' of the period, and significantly called 'Childe Harold' by an English lady at Paris, a Mrs. Cunningham, with whom he carried on an intimate correspondence. He retired occasionally from Paris to Versailles to work at literature. He printed privately some Byronic poems called 'Weeds and Wild Flowers,' and composed some other early books of similar tendency. One night he won a large sum at a gambling-house, which, says his son (*ib.* iii. 25), 'may have founded a fund' afterwards very useful. He was disgusted, however, by the experience, and never played again, although he became afterwards so good a whist player as to derive from his skill 'an appreciable addition to his income' at one period (*ib.* ii. 156). He was a good rider, fencer, and boxer, and in August 1826 he purchased an unattached ensigncy. He was never appointed to a regiment, however, and sold the commission in January 1829.

Meanwhile he had met in London Miss Rosina Doyle Wheeler, an Irish young lady of remarkable beauty, niece of General Sir John Doyle (1750?–1834) [q. v.] Her parents had separated, and she was living with her uncle. She was clever and accomplished, though of passionate character. Though Bulwer was still apt to consider himself as a blighted being, he liked her frankness, was touched by her unprotected position, and thought that he could repay the 'quiet tender sympathy' of a woman (*ib.* ii. 27). He was, however, dependent upon his mother, who strongly disapproved the match. His father's estates were entailed upon his eldest brother William, and Henry inherited a good estate from his maternal grandmother. Edward had inherited 200*l.* a year from his father, while his mother was free to dispose of the

Lytton estates. She made him a liberal allowance, but his prospects entirely depended upon her. Solid reasons, therefore, as well as his real affection for his mother, delayed his courtship, and he went to Paris at one time in order to be out of the way of temptation. He found himself, however, bound in honour as well as by feeling to carry out the engagement to Miss Wheeler. He promised his mother not to marry if it could be proved that Miss Wheeler had been born in 1800 or 1801 (*ib.* ii. 148), but as it was soon proved that she was born on 4 Nov. 1802 (*ib.* p. 150), the marriage was finally celebrated on 29 Aug. 1827, and caused the temporary alienation of his mother. Upon his marriage Bulwer settled at Woodcot House, near Pangbourne, Berkshire. His wife had only 80*l.* a year. As he kept a carriage, two or three saddle-horses, and entertained friends, he had to support himself by energetic literary labour. Though he incurred some debts, he was able to pay them off within three years of his marriage. He wrote enormously for all kinds of periodicals, from 'Quarterly Reviews' to 'Keepsakes' and 'Books of Beauty.' In 1827 he had published 'Falkland,' a gloomy work, which he says was to him what the 'Sorrows of Werter' was to Goethe. It gave some offence, but Colburn the publisher was so far satisfied that he offered 500*l.* for another novel. Bulwer said that he would give him one 'which was sure to succeed.' This was 'Pelham,' already begun at college, which he now finished, and which appeared in June 1828. Though abused by most of the critics, it made a rapid success. It was popular in Paris, and was translated into German, Spanish, and Italian. The dandy, with a serious ambition concealed under levity, was naturally taken to represent Bulwer himself. Though he disavowed the resemblance very warmly, there can be no doubt that the belief was not altogether groundless. The author boasted that it had put down the Byronic mania by substituting at any rate a more manly kind of foppery. It is said also to have introduced the fashion of black coats for evening dress (*ib.* ii. 195). The literary historian who compares it with 'Vivian Grey' (1826) will probably find that Bulwer and Disraeli were both representing a common phase of contemporary sentiment. The youthful vivacity made it one of his best novels, and gave him thereafter a safe position as a popular author. Bulwer's first child, Emily Elizabeth (who died on 29 April 1848), was born on 17 June 1828. Her mother's inability to nurse the infant deprived her of a salutary interest, according to her son, who adds that her maternal instincts never revived, and her home life was injured, though the prediction of Bulwer's mother that he would be 'at a year's end the most miserable of men' was not verified at the time.

In September 1829 Bulwer left Woodcot, and settled at 36 Hertford Street, London. He had written affectionate letters to his mother upon the birth of his daughter and the publication of his books, which gradually led to a reconciliation. She restored his allowance of 1,000*l.* a year, but refused at first to see his wife. Upon his remonstrance she at last consented to visit her daughter-in-law. She complained, however, to her son that his wife, whom she 'maintained,' had not received her with sufficient effusion. Bulwer resented the phrase by refusing to take her money. Although they remained upon good terms, he had still to work hard for his support. He was prospering as an author. For the 'Disowned,' published in December 1828, he received 800*l.*, and for 'Devereux'—a novel of the reign of Queen Anne—published in June 1829, 1,500*l.* His absorption in these and other literary works deprived his wife of his society, and gave morbid acuteness to an irritable temperament. He was like a 'man who has been flayed and is sore all over,' and his wife suffered, though meekly for the present, under vehement reproaches, as well as frequent solitude. Their second child, afterwards the first Earl Lytton, was born on 8 Nov. 1831.

Meanwhile Bulwer had published in August 1830 'Paul Clifford,' which brought much hostile criticism. Although intended, according to his son, to promote a reform in the criminal law, this portrait of a chivalrous highwayman not unnaturally struck the reviewers as immoral. The dandyism and philosophical pretensions of his novels suggested other marks for ridicule, which was applied pretty freely. Thackeray afterwards expressed regret for some of the personalities into which he had been betrayed as a youth (*ib.* ii. 275). An attack in the 'Quarterly Review' (December 1832) was met by a sharp letter to Lockhart, published by Bulwer in the 'New Monthly.' Though over-sensitive to criticism, it must be admitted that the rod had been applied with excessive sharpness, especially in 'Fraser's Magazine.' He became himself an editor, undertaking the 'New Monthly' in 1831. The first number under his superintendence appeared in November 1831. His sub-editor was Samuel Carter Hall [q. v.], who in the course of 1832 became his successor.

Bulwer was at this time a reformer in politics. He had made some acquaintance with the younger utilitarians, whose leader, Charles Austin, had been his contemporary at college. He was a member of the debating society formed by J. S. Mill in 1825, and Mill afterwards contributed an account of Bentham to his 'England and the English,' 1833, a book, says Mill, 'at that time greatly in advance of the public mind' (MILL, *Autobiog.* pp. 126, 168). Though he was not a utilitarian, he frequently speaks with great admiration of Bentham (e. g. *Speeches*, ii. 65). In 1830 he was advised by Bowring, Bentham's disciple, to stand for Southwark, and his candidature was approved by Godwin. He issued an address, but withdrew on finding his prospects hopeless. After declining some other offers of a seat, he was elected for St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, on 30 April 1831. He had already become a friend of the elder Disraeli, and was now intimate with the son, who contributed to the 'New Monthly.' It does not appear that there was at present any special political sympathy between them, but their friendship continued through life.

Bulwer's relations with his wife were becoming worse. They travelled to Naples in the autumn of 1833, returning to England in the spring of 1834. Scenes followed which led to their living apart, and ultimately in April 1836 to a legal separation. The children at first lived with their mother, but were taken from her in 1838. Bulwer agreed to make an allowance of 400*l.* a year to his wife. Her remaining years were a long and painful tragedy. She was almost from the first in great want of money, partly, it seems, because she had no gift for economy, and partly because she spent a great deal upon lawsuits directed against her husband. She brooded over wrongs (real and imaginary), and attempted to obtain redress by most injudicious means, which only inflamed the quarrel. She began a long series of similar attacks by publishing in 1839 a novel called 'Cheveley, or the Man of Honour,' in which her husband was the villain. In the autumn of that year she went to Paris, and in 1840 prosecuted some agents employed by her husband who had tried to seize some papers in her house. She then lived at Florence and at Geneva, returning to England in 1847. After some stay in London and in Wales she settled at Taunton in 1857 with Mrs. Clarke, an innkeeper, who seems to have been a warm and hospitable supporter. On 8 June 1858 she appeared at Hertford upon the day of Bulwer's election for the county, and denounced him to the crowd. On 22 June following she was placed in charge of a physician upon a medical certificate of insanity. She was released on 17 July and went to France, accompanied by her son (afterwards Earl Lytton). In answer to newspaper comments, the son published certificates from Dr. Forbes Winslow and Dr. Conolly justifying the proceedings. He stated that his father had enjoined him to make every arrangement for his mother's welfare and to be guided by the advice of Lord Shaftesbury. Lady Bulwer's debts were also paid, but various difficulties arose, and she continued to attack her husband's character. After his death in 1873 her son increased her allowance, and she left Taunton, living afterwards at Dulwich and at Upper Sydenham, where she died in a house called Glenômera, 12 March 1882. After her death some letters to her from her husband were published in 1884, but the book was suppressed. A 'Life of Rosina, Lady Lytton,' was published by the editor of the letters in 1887. Lady Lytton accused her husband of infidelity, of personal violence in paroxysms of rage, and of various atrocities. Her statements show her readiness to believe in any enormity upon worthless evidence, and, except so far as checked by independent evidence, are obviously undeserving of confidence. The facts given above are only such as can be tested by published evidence. From the account given by the second Lord Lytton of the early years of the marriage it is obvious that his father was, in any case, far from a model husband. He was clearly passionate, irritable, and neglectful. Her conduct in later years was certainly such as to aggravate the difficulties of a very difficult position. Though she was not insane, her sense of her wrongs had become almost a monomania. It can only be said that she suffered cruelly for any follies she committed, and that Bulwer must be counted among the eminent authors who have not made and not deserved success in married life. Bulwer's domestic troubles did not diminish his restless energy. He spoke in defence of the Reform Bill in 1831, in 1832 he obtained (31 May) a committee to inquire into the state of the laws affecting dramatic literature, and he spoke (14 June 1832) in favour of cheap postage for newspapers, when the principle was accepted by the government. In 1834 and 1835, and again in 1855, he supported the repeal of the stamp duty on newspapers, and prepared a speech in support of Mr. Gladstone's proposal for the repeal of the paper duties in 1860. He was through life a steady supporter of the removal of taxes upon literature and of the copyrights of authors. In more purely political questions he did not become prominent in his early parliamentary career. In the first reformed parliament he was elected for Lincoln, which he preferred to two other constituencies, as at Lincoln the liberal party, to which he still belonged, was also, like himself, in favour of protection. His most remarkable performance was 'A Letter to a late Cabinet Minister on the Crisis' (1834), a pamphlet which ran through twenty editions. The 'crisis' was the breaking-up of the whig government on Lord Althorp's removal to the upper house. Bulwer, in the 'Junius' style, denounced the king's action as unconstitutional, and declared that a repeal of the Reform Bill might be anticipated. When Lord Melbourne returned to power he offered a lordship of the admiralty to Bulwer, explaining that the claims of his old colleagues prevented the offer of a higher post. Bulwer, however, declined, chiefly on the ground of his devotion to a literary career. In fact he did not take much further part in politics for the time, although he generally supported ministers, and on 22 May 1838 spoke in favour of the resolution for the immediate abolition of negro apprenticeship. The speech was published by the Anti-Slavery Society. In 1841 he lost his seat because he had recommended his constituents to accept a compromise on the small fixed duty on corn proposed by Lord John Russell.

Meanwhile he had been an active author. 'Eugene Aram' appeared in 1832, 'Godolphin' in 1833, 'The Pilgrims of the Rhine' and 'The Last Days of Pompeii' in 1834, 'Rienzi' in 1835, the two novels afterwards combined as 'Ernest Maltravers' in 1837 and 1838, 'Night and Morning' in 1841, and 'Zanoni' in 1842. The historical novels presuppose a considerable amount of diligent reading, and in 1836 he also published two large volumes of 'Athens, its Rise and Fall,' which he judiciously left incomplete after the appearance of the histories of Grote and Thirlwall. In 1841 he undertook, with Brewster and Lardner, a periodical called 'The Monthly Chronicle,' intended to combine scientific, literary, and political information. He contributed to it a first sketch of 'Zanoni' (called 'Zicci') and an 'Historical Review of the State of Europe.' During the same period he appeared as a dramatist. 'The Duchess de la Vallière' was brought out with Macready as Marquis de Bragelonne in 1836, and failed. In 1838, however, he wrote 'The Lady of Lyons' in a fortnight, upon a hint from Macready, who had just taken Covent Garden Theatre. It made a great success, and has ever since retained its position on the stage. In 1839 he produced 'Richelieu, or the Conspiracy,' and 'The Sea Captain, or the Birthright,' which ran through the season and was revived in 1869 at the Lyceum as 'The Rightful Heir.' In 1840 he produced the comedy of 'Money' at the Haymarket. Although these plays can scarcely be placed in a high position as literature, it must be admitted that Bulwer is almost the only modern English author of eminence who has succeeded in writing plays capable of keeping the stage.

After losing his seat in parliament Bulwer travelled in Germany, studied the language, and qualified himself to translate Schiller's ballads. In 1843 he produced his solid historical romance, 'The Last of the Barons.' Upon the death of his mother in December 1843 he succeeded by her will to the Knebworth property and assumed the surname of Lytton. His excessive industry had led to a breakdown of health. He tried hydropathy, and recorded the results in 'Confessions of a Water Patient' (1846). He was recommended to travel in order to recover his health, and for some years divided his time between residence at Knebworth and continental travelling.

In 1846 he published his 'New Timon,' a story in the romantic vein and in heroic couplets. An incidental description of contemporary statesmen included some often-quoted phrases (the 'Rupert of debate' applied to the then Lord Stanley) and an attack upon Tennyson, to which Tennyson replied effectively in 'Punch.' In 1847 he returned to fiction with 'Lucretia, or the Children of the Night,' in which the story of Thomas Griffiths Wainwright [q. v.] was turned to account, as he had previously used that of Eugene Aram. Some criticisms about his idealisation of criminals had provoked him to answer in 'A Word to the Public.' The novels were as unlikely to corrupt anybody's morals as to improve their taste. Bulwer, however, was already meeting the public demand for domestic propriety by the first of a series of novels which proved thoroughly satisfactory to the British moralist. 'The Caxtons' was passing anonymously through 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and was published in 1849. The vein thus struck was afterwards worked in 'My Novel' and in 'What will he do with it?' both by Pisistratus Caxton. During the appearance of 'The Caxtons' he struck off 'at a heat' his last historical romance, 'Harold,' which appeared in the spring of 1848, and found time simultaneously to produce an epic poem, 'King Arthur,' of which the first (anonymous) instalment appeared in March. His novels had by this time gained a wide popularity, and were appearing in collective editions. In December 1853 Messrs. Routledge gave him 20,000*l.* for a ten years' copyright of the cheap edition; at the end of that period they paid 5,000*l.*

for another period of five years, and made a contract on the same terms at the end of the second period.

Lytton had spent the whole of 1849 abroad. After his return he joined Dickens in an enterprise for the amelioration of the position of authors. He wrote a comedy, 'Not so bad as we seem,' for the amateur company of which Dickens was manager, which was performed (27 May 1851) at the Duke of Devonshire's house in London. The same company had played 'Every Man in his Humour' at Knebworth in November 1850, when the scheme for a 'Guild of Literature and Art' was suggested. The scheme languished, till at last Lytton gave a piece of land near Stevenage, Hertfordshire, upon which three houses were erected for decayed authors (built from the profits of 'Not so bad as we seem'). It was opened by a festival (29 July 1865), at which Lytton and Dickens appeared as president and vice-president of the guild. Decayed authors, however, were not forthcoming, and the scheme collapsed. Dickens named a son, born in 1852, after his friend; and Lytton presided at the dinner (2 Nov. 1867) given to Dickens upon his last departure for America.

Bulwer now returned to political life. He had declined an invitation to stand for Westminster on account of his objection to a total repeal of the corn laws. In 1851 he published his 'Letters to John Bull, Esq.,' which went through several editions, advocating some moderate protection of corn. He had from the first differed from the liberals upon this subject; and his political theories, though differing from old-fashioned toryism, were never those of the radicals. He really shared the prejudices and principles of the class to which he belonged, though he tried to give them a more philosophical colouring, and especially distrusted the Manchester school, both as hostile to the landed interest and to what he regarded as a worthy imperial policy. He therefore joined the conservatives, and in 1852 was elected M.P. for Hertfordshire. He held the seat till his elevation to the peerage in 1866. His general reputation gave him more authority than he had possessed in his past parliamentary career. He never became a skilful debater, nor did he hold an important position among the leaders of his party. He made, however, set speeches which were carefully prepared and frequently successful. He spoke against such taxation as was disapproved by his party and the country gentlemen, supported an energetic prosecution of the Crimean war, advocated administrative reform and the introduction of competitive examinations in 1855, when our military failures had produced general discontent, denounced the treatment of China upon the 'Arrow' dispute in 1857, and opposed the abolition of the East India Company in 1857 as conducive to the subordination of Indian interests to parliamentary intrigue.

He was appointed secretary for the colonies in Lord Derby's ministry (1858–9). His principal measure was for the organisation of the new colony of British Columbia, which had become necessary in consequence of the discovery of gold-fields and a rapid influx of population. Queensland was also separated from New South Wales during his tenure of office, and a town in each colony is named Lytton after him. He defended the Reform Bill introduced by Disraeli in 1859, and attacked that introduced in 1860 by Lord John Russell in two able speeches. The point of both was the danger of swamping the constituencies by an indiscriminate admission of the working classes, and the necessity therefore of such an arrangement of the franchise as might admit only the more prudent and intelligent. He afterwards opposed Mr. Gladstone's bill of 1866 upon similar grounds.

After leaving office Lytton ceased to take any conspicuous part in politics. Upon Lord Derby's return to office in 1866 he was raised to the House of Peers as Baron Lytton of Knebworth (gazetted 13 July 1866). He meanwhile resumed his industry as an author. His love of the mysterious, already shown in 'Zanoni,' led to the 'Strange Story' (1862), in which some attempt is made to give a quasi-scientific colouring to old-fashioned magic. Besides various publications of a different kind, he produced 'The Coming Race'—an ingenious prophecy of the society of the future—which made a great success, although he kept the authorship secret until his death; 'Kenelm Chillingly,' a novel intended to give some of his views of the tendency of the age; and 'The Parisians,' a lighter satirical version of the same views, which was appearing in 'Blackwood's Magazine' at his death.

Lytton died at Torquay, 18 Jan. 1873, in the arms of his only son. He had long suffered from some disease in the bones of the ear. Acute pain set in on the 16th, and he became unconscious on the day of his death.

Lytton was elected lord rector of Glasgow in 1856 and 1858, the only Englishman, it is said, upon whom the honour has been twice conferred.

Lytton is one of the authors upon whose merits the critics have never agreed with the public. He won immense popularity in the face of generally hostile criticism, and even his success failed to obtain a reversal of the judgment. Some of his qualities, however, are incontestable. No English author has displayed more industry, energy, versatility, or less disposition to lapse into slovenliness. His last works are among his best; and though he often tried the experiment of publishing anonymously (as in 'The Caxtons' and 'The Coming Race'), his success showed that his popularity did not depend upon his previous fame. Though his published works make him one of the most voluminous of English novelists, he left unpublished several dramas, a volume of the 'History of Athens,' historical fragments, and 'an immense number of unfinished novels, plays, poems, and essays' (preface to *Life*). The historical novels, whatever their value, are the product of much laborious study, and his essays prove that he had read widely and noted carefully. An author in whose career an 'epic poem' and a 'History of Athens' are mere episodes can hardly expect to be a Milton or a Gibbon, and it is surprising that his work preserves on the whole so high a level. His industry was associated with a very keen and versatile intellect, great powers of observation, and very wide appreciation of different schools of thought and taste. His most obvious weakness was the want of spontaneous sincerity. He is always self-conscious and aiming at something beyond his reach. The coxcombry of 'Pelham,' which was genuine in its way, did not deserve the ridicule it met. But this can hardly be said of the succeeding novels, in which 'the Ideal and the Beautiful' became conspicuous. The ideal is a very good thing, but a deliberate resolve to produce it is apt to end only in the unreal. Lytton showed courage but hardly discretion in attempting to be more of a poet or philosopher than nature had made him. He had enough talent to convince himself that he had the genius which is above talent. He wrote some excellent verses in the style of Pope, but fancied that he could also be a Spenser. His characters show more shrewdness of observation than imaginative insight, and the stories, while most carefully designed and constructed, show, not creative impulse, but dexterous management and a quick eye for dramatic effect. His curious attempts at the mysterious too often remind us of spirit-rapping rather than excite the thrill of supernatural awe. He scarcely fails, however, unequivocally, unless in his attempts at the humorous or the descriptions of the lower orders. He shows so much ability and such sustained activity of thought that the critic feels some hesitation in disputing too strongly the claims of his admirers, and only regrets that he had not written at least one novel expressing his views of life frankly and vigorously, without aiming at the ideal or at the propitiation of the respectable. It might have been less edifying, but would certainly have been more interesting than his actual achievements.

Lytton's works are: 1. 'Ismael, and other Poems,' 1820. 2. 'Delmour, or the Tale of a Sylphid, and other Poems,' 1823. 3. 'Sculpture' (Cambr. prize poem), 1825. 4. 'Weeds and Wild Flowers' (chiefly poems, privately printed), 1825. 5. 'O'Neil, or the Rebel' (poem), 1827. 6. 'Falkland,' 1827. 7. 'Pelham,' 1828. 8. 'The Disowned,' 1829. 9. 'Devereux,' 1829. 10. 'Paul Clifford,' 1830. 11. 'The Siamese Twins' (a satirical poem, not reprinted), with a poem on Milton (reprinted with alterations in 'Collected Poems'), 1831. 12. 'Eugene Aram,' 1832. 13. 'Godolphin,' 1833. 14. 'England and the English,' 1833. 15. 'Pilgrims of the Rhine,' 1834. 16. 'The Last Days of Pompeii,' 1834. 17. 'Letter to a Cabinet Minister on the present Crisis,' 1834. 18. 'The Student,' 1835 (essays from the 'New Monthly'). 19. 'Rienzi,' 1835. 20. 'The Duchesse de la Vallière' (play), 1836. 21. 'The Sea-Captain, or the Birthright,' 1837. 22. 'Athens, its Rise and Fall, with Views of the Literature, Philosophy, and Life of the Athenian People,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1837. 23. 'Ernest Maltravers,' 1837. 24. 'Alice, or the Mysteries,' 1838 (afterwards with 'Ernest Maltravers' as pt. 1 and pt. 2 of 'The Eleusinia'). 25. 'Leila, or the Siege of Granada,' 1838. 26. 'Calderon the Courtier,' 1838. 27. 'The Lady of Lyons' (play), 1838. 28. 'Richelieu' (play), 1838. 29. 'Money' (comedy), 1840. 30. 'Night and Morning,' 1841. 31. 'Zanoni,' 1842 (a short sketch of this, called 'Zicci,' was in the 'Monthly Chronicle' of 1841). 32. 'Eva, the Ill-omened Marriage, and other Tales and Poems,' 1842. 33. 'The Last of the Barons,' 1843. 34. 'Poems and Ballads translated from Schiller,' 1844. 35. 'Confessions of a Water Patient,' 1845. 36. 'The New Timon' (poem), 1845; completed 1847. 37. 'Lucretia, or the Children of Night,' 1846. 38. 'A Word to the Public,' 1847. 39. 'Harold, or the Last of the Saxon Kings,' 1848. 40. 'King Arthur' (epic poem), 1848–9. 41. 'The Caxtons,' 1850 (originally in 'Blackwood's Magazine'). 42. 'Letter to John Bull, Esq.,' 1851. 43. 'Not so bad as we seem' (comedy), 1851. 44. 'Outlines of the Early History of the East,' &c. (lecture), 1852. 45. 'My Novel,' 1853 (originally in 'Blackwood'). 46. 'Inaugural Address at

Edinburgh,' 1854. 47. 'What will he do with it?' 1858 (originally in 'Blackwood'). 48. 'St. Stephen's' (poem), 1860. 49. 'A Strange Story,' 1862 (originally in 'All the Year Round'). 50. 'Caxtoniana' (essays), 1863. 51. 'The Boatman; by Pisistratus Caxton' (a poem reprinted from 'Blackwood'), 1864. 52. 'The Lost Tales of Miletus' (poems), 1866. 53. 'Walpole, or Every Man has his Price' (rhymed comedy), 1869. 54. 'The Odes and Epodes of Horace,' (translation), 1869. 55. 'The Coming Race,' 1871 (originally in 'Blackwood'). 56. 'Kenelm Chillingly,' 1873. 57. 'The Parisians,' 1873 (originally in 'Blackwood'). 58. 'Speeches and other Political Writings,' with prefatory memoir by his son, 1874. 59. 'Pausanias the Spartan,' an unfinished historical romance, edited by his son, 1876. A collective edition of his novels first appeared in 1840; a cheap edition, as above, was published by Routledge in 1853, &c., and a library edition in 43 vols. by Blackwood (1859–63). Dramatic works, with the 'Odes,' were published in 1841. Poetical and dramatic works in 5 vols. appeared in 1852–4. There are numerous translations of separate novels, and several have been dramatised.

[Life by his son, prefixed to Speeches, as above; Life, Letters, and Literary Remains, by his son, 2 vols. 8vo, 1883 (this covers the period from 1803 to 1832; the first volume includes an autobiographical fragment; there are various fragments of unfinished novels; it was never continued); The Derby Ministry, a Series of Cabinet Pictures, 1858, pp. 143–94, by 'Mark Rochester' (i.e. Mr. Charles Kent, an intimate personal friend), who wrote also articles in the Illustrated Review, 15 June 1871, the Graphic, 28 Dec. 1872 (with a portrait by D. Langée, the last executed), and in the Athenæum, 25 Jan. 1873; Lord Lytton, a Biography, by Thomson Cooper, F.S.A., 1873.] L. S.

LYTTON, EDWARD ROBERT BULWER, first Earl of Lytton (1831–1891), statesman and poet, only son of the first Baron Lytton [q. v.], was born in London 8 Nov. 1831. He was educated for a short time at Harrow, and afterwards privately and at Bonn, where he especially applied himself to modern languages. His first verses, written at the age of twelve, and hitherto unpublished, show that he even then possessed a great command of literary expression, and in their gay banter and half-serious sentiment are as unlike as possible to the ordinary productions of even a clever boy. Most of his first published volume was also composed before 1849, when he went to Washington as private secretary to his uncle, Lord Dalling [see Bulwer, William Henry Lytton Earle]. He accompanied him on his removal to Florence, and was subsequently paid attaché at the Hague and Vienna, spending sufficient time in London to mix in literary circles and contract warm friendships with Dickens and Forster. His first book, 'Clytemnestra, The Earl's Return, and other Poems,' had meanwhile appeared in 1855, under the pseudonym of 'Owen Meredith,' adopted from two christian names of early use in his family, and had been followed in 1857 by 'The Wanderer,' a volume of lyrical poems. Both attracted very considerable attention from their extraordinary fluency and command of poetic diction, combined with vivid description and strokes of genuine imagination. The form, however, was too imitative. Browning has never been reproduced so well, but reproduction it is. Some pieces in 'The Wanderer,' nevertheless, showed independence of models. 'King Solomon and the Mouse' and 'The Portrait,' in particular, are admirable narratives, simple, straightforward, and impressive.

Lytton's attachéship at Vienna was diversified by missions to Belgrade, where he acted as consul-general during a period of much disturbance, and wrote valuable commercial reports. In 1862 he became second secretary at Vienna; in 1863 he was made secretary of legation at Copenhagen at the time of the Princess of Wales's marriage; in 1864 he was transferred to Athens, and in 1865 to Lisbon. At all these courts he frequently acted as chargé d'affaires, and at Lisbon he negotiated a commercial treaty. He had (4 Oct. 1864) married Edith, second daughter of the Hon. Edward Villiers and niece of the Earl of Clarendon.

His literary reputation had meanwhile been much extended by the publication (1860) of 'Lucile,' a poem which he afterwards described as 'representing the result of an experiment so alien to my present appreciation of the nature and conditions of verse that I could have wished to withdraw it from print.' The experiment, however, was worth making. It proved that the English language was equal to the substantial reproduction, in rhyming anapæstic couplets, of a French novel, and though some of the incidents and some of the diction are avowedly borrowed from George Sand's 'Lavinia,' the characters are quite different, and the poet's own individuality is more distinctly apparent than in any of his former or in several of his subsequent writings. 'Tannhäuser,' for instance (1861), written in conjunction with his friend Julian Fane, and published under the pseudonym of Neville Temple and Edward Trevor, is a pallid copy of Tennyson. The title of 'Serbski Pesme,' imitations of Servian national songs (1861), involves a solecism, and on this and other grounds the pieces were attacked with vehemence bordering on virulence by Lord Strangford in the 'Saturday Review.' They mostly reappeared in the appendix to 'Orval, or the Fool of Time,' 1869, a work of much importance, as the sole representative in English literature of the great Polish school of mystical poetry which arose after, and perhaps partly in consequence of, the extinction of Polish independence, while it also abounds with poetical beauties. These, no doubt, are mainly the property of Count Sigismund Krasinski, of whose 'Infernal Comedy' 'Orval' is a paraphrase; but the imitation has all the ease and freedom of an original work. It is accompanied by a highly interesting preface, in which Lytton describes his own conception of a great social drama, abandoned when he fell in with Krasinski's, 'which left me thoroughly dissatisfied with my own work,' and expounds some of his own ideas on social questions, which are well worthy of attention. 'Chronicles and Characters' (1868), a series of poetical impersonations of remarkable men at remarkable conjunctures, from the age of Greek mythology to the days of Richelieu, inevitably challenges comparison with Victor Hugo's 'Légende des Siècles,' which it as inevitably fails to sustain.

From 1868 to 1872 Lytton was successively employed at Madrid and at Vienna, where he had a large share in the negotiation of a commercial treaty; from 1872 to 1874 he was secretary to the embassy at Paris, frequently acting as chargé d'affaires; and in October 1872 he was promoted to be British minister at Lisbon. In January 1873 he became Baron Lytton by the death of his father, to whom he was deeply attached, and to whom he had adhered in all contentions public and private. In 1874 he achieved a more individual position as a poet than before with his 'Fables in Song;' less lofty in aim than some of his previous works, but distinctly his own, in an unborrowed and entirely appropriate manner, limpid and luminous, graceful and familiar, a delightful blending of the gay and the serious. About the same time he began to write 'King Poppy,' deservedly his own favourite among his works. Privately printed copies were circulated among friends as early as 1875, but more serious avocations interrupted the revision at the time, and when it eventually appeared after his death it was found that hardly a line remained unaltered. In January 1876, a year after declining the governorship of Madras, he received, to his own great surprise, the offer of the Indian viceroyalty, which Lord Northbrook was about to vacate, and which he accepted at the urgent instance of Lord Beaconsfield. The appointment at first excited as much astonishment in the public as in the recipient. But Lord Beaconsfield had himself exploded the prejudice against men of letters as men of business, and though Lytton's pursuits had estranged him from English political life, his abilities were as well known to the premier as Lord Canning's, on a parallel occasion, had been to Lord Palmerston.

Lytton quitted England on 1 March, and, after a short delay in Egypt to meet the Prince of Wales returning from his eastern tour, arrived in India in April, and was installed as viceroy on the 12th. The internal condition of India then appeared satisfactory. But the new ruler was at once engrossed as a diplomatist with our uneasy relations with Afghanistan, and with the congenial task of preparing for the proclamation of the queen as empress of India in the presence of all the native sovereigns and feudal princes. This pageant was held at Delhi on 1 Jan. 1877, and, though criticised from a western point of view, impressed the oriental imagination. Meanwhile, however, a great calamity had occurred by the total failure of the crops throughout southern and western India. Lytton's first direct personal action was when on a visit to Bombay in December, and shortly afterwards at Delhi, he adjusted the differences which, during his absence from Simla, had grown up between the majority of his council and the Bombay government: Lytton's decision was substantially in favour of the latter. Shortly afterwards he despatched Sir Richard Temple to inspect the famine districts, especially in Madras, where the envoy found much to criticise, and where the state of affairs became so bad that in the following August the viceroy repaired thither in person. Before his departure he recorded his views in a very elaborate minute, printed in Mr. Digby's 'Famine Campaign in Southern India.' He arrived in Madras on 29 Aug., accompanied, among others, by Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, representative of that presidency in his council, and by General Kennedy, public works secretary at Bombay. Arrangements were speedily made for placing the relief system mainly under the latter, whose management at Bombay had been highly efficient, and the situation rapidly improved. In Mysore, which Lytton also visited personally, and where great mismanagement had prevailed, sweeping changes were made by the appointment of Sir Charles Elliott and Sir Robert Scott Moncrieff as virtual chiefs of administration. Early in 1878 the famine had ceased in most districts. It remained to provide against its recurrence. Lytton appointed a commission, under the presidency of General Strachey, with the object of studying facts and placing principles on record. Its report resulted in the enactment in every province of India of a code of rules prescribing, always with reference to special local circumstances, the system to be pursued on the occurrence of dearth. A great scheme was at the same time devised for the rapid extension throughout India of railways and works of irrigation. But the home government thought Lytton too bold, and the expenditure he deemed necessary was greatly curtailed. To make provision for the future, it was also determined, in the words of Sir John Strachey, 'that, in addition to the necessary margin of revenue over expenditure, a surplus of 1,500,000*l.* must every year be provided on account of famine relief alone, and that this sum, when the country was free from famine, must be regularly devoted to the discharge of debt, or the prevention of debt which would have been otherwise incurred for the construction of railways and canals.' This system of famine insurance, as it was called, has since been modified, and sometimes suspended in crises of financial pressure, but in essentials it has been maintained and has worked successfully.

Scarcely had famine retired from India before war appeared in its place. Difficulties with Afghanistan had arisen in 1873, when it had been found impossible to grant the ameer the guarantees of protection which he was anxious to obtain from the British government. His estrangement consequently followed, and, in view of the danger to be feared from the possible action of Russia, Lytton was commissioned to attempt a restoration of friendly relations. But neither his instructions nor his inclination disposed him to grant the ameer the assurances he sought without exacting equivalents, the most important being the appointment of British officers as residents on the Central Asian frontier of Afghanistan. These agents were needed in the view of Lytton and his advisers to furnish trustworthy information, which was almost completely wanting, respecting the proceedings of Russia in those regions. A tedious and unsatisfactory negotiation ensued, which was abruptly, and, as some thought, injudiciously, broken off by Lytton just as the ameer appeared about to yield (March 1878). In August a Russian envoy appeared at Cabul, and was cordially received. No course was left to the Indian government but to insist upon the immediate reception of a British embassy; and the contumelious refusal of this demand equally necessitated the invasion of Afghanistan in November and the short triumphant campaign which overthrew Shere Ali, raised his son Yakoub from a prison to the throne, and, by the treaty of Gandamak (26 May 1879), gave India what was known as 'a scientific frontier' and a British residency at Cabul. The latter proved the weak point of the arrangement. Afghan ferocity and fanaticism had not been sufficiently reckoned with. The massacre of the British envoy Sir Pierre Louis Cavagnari [q. v.] and his entire suite (3 Sept.) reopened the war. Thereupon Lytton showed extraordinary energy. Winter was approaching, the army was on a peace footing, the difficulties of transport were almost insuperable; nevertheless, almost immediately upon the reception of the news at Simla, General Roberts left it to take command of an avenging force, and, greatly favoured by the fortunate acquisition of the new frontier, entered Cabul as a conqueror on 12 Oct. Yakoub Khan, suspected of complicity, or at least connivance, surrendered, abdicated, and was sent to India. Lytton's personal concern with Afghan affairs after this date was mainly confined to the selection of a successor to Yakoub. With characteristic boldness he chose Abdurrahman, a pensioner of Russia. 'The greatest leap in the dark on record,' says Mr. Forbes; but Abdurrahman still reigns, and his relations with England have hitherto been fairly satisfactory. Had Lytton remained in India his plans would have been completed by the annexation of Candahar and the extension of railway communication to this point, but his policy was reversed by the succeeding English administration.

Few questions have provoked more difference of opinion among competent judges than the retention of Candahar; but the soundness of Lytton's views respecting the strategic railway was proved by its hasty resumption upon the menaced war with Russia in 1885. The brilliance of the final military operations in Afghanistan during Lytton's government was somewhat overcast by the discovery that the expenditure was greatly in excess of the estimates. On 24 Feb. 1880 a surplus of 417,000*l.* in the estimates for the Indian budget of 1880–1 was announced, but the accounts for the year subsequently disclosed a deficit, owing to the expenses of the war and of the frontier railway, of 4,044,139*l.* (see *Accounts appended to Major Baring's Financial Statement for* 1882–3). The financial condition of India was at the time generally prosperous, and but for the war and frontier-railway charges, a surplus of 6,320,358*l.* would have been realised. The error in the budget arose from a peculiarity in Indian military bookkeeping, by which disbursements were not brought into account until actually audited, so that government went on spending without accurate knowledge of the liabilities already incurred. In fact, Lytton's financial advisers, astonished at the apparent cheapness of a great war, had unsuccessfully applied for explanation to the military departments, whose estimates they were compelled to accept. The objectionable system was reformed in consequence (cf. Lord Hartington's Despatch, 4 Nov. 1880, in *Further Correspondence relating to the Estimates for the War in Afghanistan*, 1881). On the defeat of Lord Beaconsfield's government at the polls of March 1880, Lytton forwarded his resignation to the prime minister, who presented it to the queen at the same time as his own. He was created Earl Lytton on 28 April 1880.

The proclamation of the queen as empress, the famine campaign, and the Afghan war were the most conspicuous incidents in Lytton's eventful administration; but the internal reforms effected in 1879 were perhaps more truly memorable. One was the abolition of the inland customs, which had bisected India with 'an immense impenetrable hedge of thorny trees and bushes,' fifteen hundred miles long, and watched by twelve thousand persons. Another was the repeal of the duties on cotton goods, effected by the viceroy's own action against the opposition of a large majority of his council, and accompanied by radical changes in the entire customs tariff, preliminary to, and intended to necessitate, the system of absolute free trade now in operation. Another was the promulgation of new rules for the civil service, by which one-sixth of the vacancies were reserved for natives. These rules have not as yet realised all the results anticipated, but no viceroy has been more entirely exempt from race-prejudice than Lytton, and one of his first official acts was a warm, indeed an over-warm, espousal of the cause of an oppressed native. The system of decentralisation, giving increased liberty of action, especially in financial matters, to local governments, was also greatly extended by him. This most important of all Indian reforms had been actually introduced by Lord Mayo. His endeavour to amalgamate the armies of the three presidencies, which he was unable to accomplish, had been, like others of his measures, approved by previous viceroys in theory. At the same time he and his council deemed it necessary in 1878 to restrain the license of the native press by placing it under strict government control. It was a characteristic trait of his never to pigeonhole an inconvenient question, while his unswerving loyalty to his lieutenants gained him their enthusiastic attachment. The public voice for a time pronounced against him; one of the most industrious of governors-general was derided as idle and frivolous, and one of the most independent was deemed a puppet worked from Downing Street. At home especially his administration was regarded as a failure. Four principal reasons may be assigned: the attacks of politicians who assailed the government through him; his retirement before pending questions could be finally adjusted; the anger of the native press at the restrictions he had imposed upon it; and, not least, his own want of discretion in trifling matters. No man could have been less adapted to Indian society by innate taste or acquired habit. With all his intelligence, Lytton was unable to accommodate himself to conventions, and by sallies natural to a poetic temperament, but which dulness might regard or malevolence represent as fantastic follies, he provoked censure and engendered petty gossip pernicious alike to himself and to the empire committed to his charge. But his chief measures have been tested by experience, and the unfavourable verdict of the hour gives signs of being reversed.

Shortly after his return to England, in May 1880, Lytton delivered in the House of Lords a very able speech in defence of his policy as concerned Candahar, but took no prominent part in politics, and filled no public office until his appointment as ambassador at Paris in 1887. In 1883 he published the first two volumes of a biography of his father, admirably executed as far as it goes, but breaking off in 1832 just before the point which would have most severely tested his tact and his candour. In 1885 appeared 'Glenaveril,' a narrative poem in six books, for which he had expected uncommon success, and which does, in fact, display great ingenuity and much brightness both of thought and phrase. Unfortunately the novel in verse has no chance with the novel in prose in our day, and 'Glenaveril' fell exceedingly flat. Greater success attended 'After Paradise' (1887), a little volume mostly consisting of metrical legends and parables, much in the spirit of 'Fables in Song. In the same year he was elected lord rector of Glasgow University, and delivered an address on morality within the sphere of politics, which occasioned much controversy. His appointment as ambassador to France in 1887 excited violent opposition in many quarters, but all parties were soon unanimous in his praise. The disadvantage of imperfect sympathy with the political institutions of France was greatly overbalanced by his cordial attachment to the French nation, whose social tastes and manners he shared, with whose ideas and whose literature he was thoroughly conversant, and with whom he felt entirely at home. His literary and artistic tastes made him intimate with the best intellectual society of a capital where art and letters are not without weight in public affairs, and his house was valued by all political parties as the only place where all could meet on equal terms. The preservation and even the improvement of friendly relations with France during a period of great political irritation was a special service which perhaps could have been rendered by no other man. His novel popularity affected him almost with sadness. 'I devoted my life to India,' he said, 'and everybody abused me. I come here, do nothing, and am praised to the skies.' His part was, indeed, rather that of a pervading influence than of an active agent. The time it left him for literary pursuits was evinced by the rewriting of an early romance, 'The Ring of Amasis,' of which no industry could make very much, and of 'King Poppy;' and by the composition of the lyrics, more personal in sentiment than usual with him, published after his death under the title of 'Marah.' They vary greatly in merit, and in general reproduce much of the manner of Heine. 'King Poppy,' which remained unpublished until Christmas 1892, is, on the other hand, entirely original, and will probably be regarded as his best work; the more elevated parts couched in a high strain of poetry, the lighter full of lively, ironic humour.

Lytton died very suddenly at Paris, 24 Nov. 1891, from aneurism of the aorta. He had been composing poetry all day, and was writing as he died. His health had for some time been precarious, but his sudden death was entirely unexpected. In the universal burst of sorrow which it elicited some regret might perhaps be detected for the severity of the attacks made on his administration of India. He was buried at Knebworth.

Lytton's position among the public men of his day was unique. It recalled the life of the Elizabethan noble, little concerned with the arts that influence deliberative assemblies, but leading alternately the lives of a scholar, a diplomatist, a magistrate, a courtier, and a man of letters. Had he but been a soldier too, the parallel would have been perfect. Few have touched life at so many points, have enjoyed such variety of interesting experiences, or have so profoundly fascinated their intimates, whether relatives, friends, or official colleagues. The antipathies he also provoked had seldom a deeper root than some unintentional slight or misinterpreted oddity on his part, or were affected for political purposes. The one serious fault of his public career was the unwise disregard of conventions, which passed for whimsical caprice, and, thus suggesting infirmity of judgment, injured the prestige on which the strongest must largely rely. As a poet he has the merit of extreme brilliancy of idea, phrase, and description. His defect is that this brilliancy is unrelieved—his massed jewels glitter against no background, and the eye becomes confused and fatigued with their dazzle. Some, also, are unquestionably paste, and many are not his property. At the same time he was not a plagiarist in intention. An enthusiastic lover of the beautiful, he was impressed by literary no less than by natural beauty, and was for the time possessed by an admired style as another might be possessed by an overpowering emotion. When this is the case he is the best of imitators, but his strain is hardly his own. The vital and enduring part of his poetry is that inspired by his own experience of life and observation of manners, when the compound of imagination and refined irony produces something really original and peculiar to himself. This is especially the case with 'Fables in Song' and 'King Poppy,' which, with some felicitous ballads and lyrics, will preserve his name when the bulk of his poetry, considerable as it is both in merit and extent, will attract more notice from the historians of literature than from readers. As a prose writer Lytton takes high rank; his minutes and despatches were the admiration of the India office; he could recognise merit in an unknown writer, and his appreciation was equally generous and discriminating. His reputation as a critic of life and letters will probably be much enhanced when his extensive correspondence with John Forster and other men of letters sees the light, as it is understood that it shortly will.

[Times, 25, 26 Nov. 1891; Men of the Time; National Portrait Gallery, vol. iii.; Annual Register, 1876–80; Sir John Strachey's India; Sir John and General Strachey's Finances and Public Works of India; Digby's Famine Campaign in Southern India; Archibald Forbes's Afghan Wars; Causes of the Afghan War, being a Selection of the Papers laid before Parliament; the Duke of Argyll's Afghan Question; Parliamentary Blue-books on India during Lord Lytton's viceroyalty; Athenæum, 28 Jan. 1893;

Miss Betham-Edwards's Preface to Selection from Poems by Owen Meredith; information from some of Lord Lytton's colleagues in the government of India.] R. G.

LYTTON, ROSINA BULWER-LYTTON, Lady (1802–1882), novelist. [See under Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer-, 1803–1873.]

LYVEDEN, Lord. [See Smith, Robert Vernon, 1800–1873.]

LYZARDE, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1570), sergeant-painter, served as painter to the court in the time of Henry VIII, and as second painter under Anthony Toto [q. v.] to Edward VI and Mary. By the latter he was appointed sergeant-painter, with a fee of 10*l.* a year levied on the customs. In 1556 he presented the queen on New-year's day with 'a table painted with a maundy.' He was continued in his place by Elizabeth, and in 1558 presented her on New-year's day 'a table painted of the history of Ashuerus,' receiving a gilt cruse in return. Lyzarde died in April 1570, and was buried on 5 April in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London. In his will, dated 14 Feb. 1570 (P.C.C. Holney, 18), he mentions five sons and four daughters, and also his wife Margaret.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting; Archæologia, xxxix. 44.] L. C.

M

MAAS, JOSEPH (1847–1886), vocalist, descended from an old Dutch family, was born at Dartford, Kent, on 30 Jan. 1847. His voice was a fine treble. At the age of ten he became a chorister at Rochester Cathedral, and was soloist there for five years. Leaving the cathedral he became a clerk in Chatham Dockyard, but continued his musical studies. In 1869 he went to Milan, where he studied singing for two years under San Giovanni. In February 1871 he appeared for Mr. Sims Reeves at St. James's Hall with great success, and on 29 Aug. 1872 made his *début* on the stage at Covent Garden as Prince Babil in Boucicault's 'Babil and Bijou.' Soon after he joined the Kellogg English opera company in America, where he was well received. Returning to England in 1877, he became a member of the Carl Rosa company, with which he was connected as principal tenor for three years, and was next engaged by Mr. Mapleson for Her Majesty's Opera. In 1883 he appeared in Wagner's 'Lohengrin,' and that exacting music, it was generally admitted, had never been sung before with such admirable style and method. He appeared in Paris in 1884, and in Brussels at the Bach and Handel festival of 1885. In May 1885 he 'created' the part of the Chevalier des Grieux in Massenet's 'Manon' at Drury Lane. He was an indifferent actor, but he had a deliciously pure tenor voice, of considerable power and compass, which he managed with ease and feeling. In Handel's oratorios and in English ballads he was almost without a rival. In this capacity he was often engaged in London and the provinces, his last important appearance being at the Birmingham festival of 1885. He died in London of rheumatic fever on 16 Jan. 1886, and was buried at Child's Hill cemetery, Hampstead, where his grave is marked by a monument 'erected by friends and admirers to the memory of a great singer and good man' (inscription). He was married to a daughter of Mr. J. H. Ball, J.P., of Stroud, by whom he had one daughter.

[Musical Times, February 1886, p. 93; Athenæum, 23 Jan. 1886; Musical Standard, 23 Jan. 1886; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iv. 706; personal recollections.] J. C. H.

MAB or **MABBE, JAMES** (1572–1642?), Spanish scholar, son of James Mab and Martha, daughter of William Denham of London, was born in Surrey in 1572. His grandfather, John Mab [q. v.], was chamberlain of London. He matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 9 Feb. 1588, demy 1586–94, B.A. 8 Feb. 1594, fellow 1594–1633, M.A. 17 Oct. 1598. In 1605 he spoke an oration before Prince Henry upon the occasion of his matriculating at Magdalen College. He was junior proctor of the university in 1606, senior dean of arts 1607–8, junior dean of arts 1609–10. In 1609 he supplicated for the degree of D.C.L. He was bursar of his college in 1617, 1618, 1620, 1623, 1627, and 1630.

Mab accompanied Sir John Digby as his secretary when he went as ambassador to Madrid in 1611, and upon his return in 1613, although he was in orders, he was made one of the lay prebendaries of Wells. He was in residence at Magdalen College in 1626, but afterwards lived in the family of Sir John Strangwayes, at Abbotsbury in Dorset, where he died, and was buried about 1642.

He employed as a pseudonym 'Don Diego Puede-Ser' (i.e. James May-be), and published the following translations from the Spanish: 1. 'The Rogue, or the Life of Guzman de Alfarache,' London, 1623 (some copies are dated 1622); reprinted, Oxford 1630, London 1634; to this were prefixed commendatory verses by Ben Jonson, William Browne, and others. 2. 'Devout Contemplations Expressed in Two and Fortie Sermons Upon all the Quadragesimall Gospells Written in Spanish by Fr. Ch. de Fonseca, Englished by I. M. of Magdalen Colledge in Oxford,' London, 1629. 3. 'The Spanish Bawd Represented in Celestina: or the Tragicke-Comedy of Calisto and Melibea . . .,' London, 1631; republished (not a new edition) with the third edition (1634) of 'The Rogue.' 4. 'Exemplarie Novells; in Sixe Bookes. By Miguel De Cervantes Saavedra... Turned into English by Don Diego Puede-Ser,' London, 1640. He also furnished an anagram and some Latin verses to Florio's 'Queen Anna's New World of Words,' 1611, and he has been identified by Bolton Corney with the author of the commendatory verses signed I. M., prefixed to the first folio Shakespeare (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 3), an identification which was accepted by Dyce (*Shakespeare*, ed. Dyce, 2nd edition, i. 165, note). There is in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 5077) a folio manuscript, 'Observations touching Some of the more solemn Tymes and festivall dayes of the yeare,' the dedication of which, 'To my worthy frend Mr. Jhon Browne,' is dated from Magdalen College, 'Decembr 27, 1626,' and signed 'James Mab.'

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Add. MS. 24488; Reg. Univ. Oxon., ed. Clark, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 162; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg., iv. 226; Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 262, 278, 316, 334; Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 53.] G. T. D.

MAB or **MABBE, JOHN** (*d.* 1582), chamberlain of London, eldest son of John Mab of Clayton in Sussex, and Joan Goble of Sussex, was born at Clayton, and afterwards became a citizen and goldsmith of London. His shop seems to have been in Goldsmiths' Row, on the south side of West Cheap, in the parish of St. Matthew, Friday Street, and he was probably succeeded in business by his son John, who, on 30 April 1576, received a license to sell certain jewels, notwithstanding the act of parliament regulating the sale of goldsmiths' work (*Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 810). Mab was a freeman of the Goldsmiths' Company, and was elected chamberlain of London at a court of common council held on 13 Dec. 1577; having previously held an office connected with the chamber of London, in which he was succeeded by another goldsmith, Andrew Palmer (*City Records*, Journal xx. pt. 2, fols. 376 *b*, 389). Two years later Sir Christopher Hatton used his influence to obtain the appointment of chamberlain for Matthew Colclough. A new election took place on 1 Aug. 1579, when Mab was successful in retaining his office (*ib.* fols. 498, 504), which he quietly enjoyed until his death in 1582, his successor, Robert Brandon, being appointed on 1 Aug. 1583 (*ib.* Journal xxi. fol. 303). He died towards the end of 1582, and was buried in the church of St. Matthew, Friday Street, where a monument was erected to his memory, which perished in the Fire of London (Stow, *Survey*, 1720, bk. iii. p. 139).

Mab was married to Isabel, daughter of Richard Colley, of Shropshire, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. His will, dated 7 Nov. 1581, and proved in the P. C. C. by Isabel, his widow, as administratrix, on 15 Jan. 1582 (Rowe, 1), provided for his children John, Richard, Mary, and Susan already married, and Stephen, Robert, Edward, and Catherine, unmarried. Besides legacies to other relatives and to servants, he left to poor prisoners in the London prisons 30*l.*, to students of Cambridge University 20*l.*, to poor goldsmiths and their widows 10*l.*, and other sums to the poor at his native village of Clayton and elsewhere. He received a grant of arms in 1577 (*Harl. MS.* 1507). A coloured drawing of them is preserved in 'Liber Fleetwood' (*Guildhall Library MS.* 85, fol. 15 verso), compiled by Mab's colleague, William Fleetwood, the recorder [q. v.]

He was the author of 'Remembrances, faithfullie printed out of his own hand writing; the true copie whereof was found carefullie wrapped up with his last will and testament, and other writings of great weight; and by himself thus entituled, A declaration of my Faithe; mine opinion of religion; a thanksgiving to God for all his benefits; an exhortation to my children, wherein all such are to learn a good lesson, as the Lord hath crowned with any kind of blessing, and especially with bodilie issue,' London, 1583, 16mo. The work was licensed for the press on 28 Jan. 1582–3 (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 418).

[Visitation of London, 1568, Harleian Society, i. 39; Remembrancia, pp. 277–8; Records of the Corporation of London, and of the Goldsmiths' Company; authorities above cited.] C. W–h.

MABERLEY, FREDERICK HERBERT (1781–1860), politician, born in 1781, was son of Stephen Maberley of London. After education at Westminster School, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, 23 April 1802, aged 21 (*Trin. Coll. Reg.*) He graduated B.A. in 1806 and M.A. in 1809, and was ordained to the curacy of Bourn, near Caxton, Cambridgeshire. He early began to display the eccentricity for which he afterwards became notorious. At Chesterton, near Cambridge, he erected, for undefined objects and at great expense, a large dwelling, of which all the rooms were on one floor. In politics he was at this time a whig, but his anti-popish zeal was so fanatical that he resisted the movement for catholic emancipation with the utmost determination. About 1812 he travelled all over England in a van distributing tons of protestant tracts. His pamphlet in 1818 upon the drowning of an undergraduate named Lawrence Dundas of Trinity College, Cambridge, though absurd in its tone, called attention to the lax supervision of undergraduates in lodgings in the town of Cambridge, and led to the introduction of a system of licenses, 27 March 1818. In 1826 he took an active part in the opposition to Lord John Russell's re-election for the county of Huntingdon. In 1829, when the sheriff of Cambridgeshire declined in answer to a requisition to call a meeting to oppose the Catholic Relief Bill, Maberley issued a manifesto, dated 2 April (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 560), declaring that he would on 11 April, on the occasion of the execution of a criminal then under sentence of death, address the crowd and move a resolution in favour of a petition for the impeachment of Wellington and Peel. Under pressure from the county magistracy he abandoned his intention on 9 April, but he subsequently appeared at the bar of the House of Lords to impeach the Duke of Wellington, and was summarily ejected. On the introduction of the new poor laws he strenuously opposed them. On 11 June 1836 he assembled a large meeting of labourers, principally from outlying villages, on Parker's Piece in Cambridge, and harangued them on the Poor Law Amendment Act. His proceedings caused the magistrates and the home secretary much anxiety about the public peace. Though in 1829 the House of Lords had spared him any punishment, on the ground that he was a lunatic, he now, in 1835, received from the Bishop of Ely the rectory of Finborough in Suffolk as a reward for his staunch support of the tory party. He remained in the seclusion of his living until he died at Stowmarket, 24 Jan. 1860, leaving a family much impoverished by his rash and miscellaneous benevolence.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. viii. 511, 512; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge.] J. A. H.

MABERLY, WILLIAM LEADER (1798–1885), secretary of the general post-office, was born on 7 May 1798. His father, John Maberly of Shirley House, Surrey, who was M.P. for Rye in 1816 and for Abingdon in 1831, married Mary Rose, daughter of William Leader. The son entered the army as a lieutenant in the 7th foot, 23 March 1815; was a lieutenant in the 9th lancers, 3 July 1817 to 14 May 1818; a captain on half-pay, 14 May 1818 to 10 Nov. 1825; major 72nd highlanders, 10 Nov. 1825 to 30 Dec. 1826; lieutenant-colonel 96th foot, 30 Dec. 1826 to 13 Sept. 1827; and lieutenant-colonel 76th foot, 13 Sept. 1827 till 9 March 1832, when he was placed on half-pay. He ultimately retired from the army 1 July 1881. He was member of parliament for Westbury 1819–1820, for Northampton 1820–30, for Shaftesbury 1831–2, and for Chatham 1832–4. He served as surveyor-general of the ordnance from 12 Jan. 1831 to December 1832, was clerk of the ordnance 1833-4, and was a commissioner of customs from 28 June 1834 to September 1836. He was appointed one of the joint secretaries of the general post-office 29 Sept. 1836. Maberly declined to encourage any schemes of postal reform and vigorously opposed Rowland Hill's penny postage proposals. On the nomination of Rowland Hill to the office of secretary to the postmaster-general in November 1846, Maberly was retained as permanent secretary to the post-office at a high salary and with full command of the staff. Maberly had no intention of facilitating Hill's progressive policy, and personally disliked him, usually speaking of him as 'that man from Birmingham.' For more than seven years Maberly continued in authority, and improvement of every kind was delayed and some millions of public money were wasted. In April 1854 Maberly was transferred to the board of audit, when those who had served under him in the post-office presented him with a piece of plate (*Illustrated London News*, 5 Aug. 1854, p. 113). He was noted for writing a most illegible hand. He retired from the board of audit in 1866 on a pension of 1,200*l.*, and on 1 April 1867 received an additional pension from the post-office of 533*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* He died at 23 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, on 6 Feb. 1885.

Maberly's wife, whom he married 11 Nov. 1830, was Catherine Charlotte Maberly (1805–1875), novelist, born in 1805, elder daughter of the Hon. Francis Aldborough Prittie of Corville, co. Tipperary, and sister of Henry, lord Dunalley. She died on 7 Feb. 1875. Her published works were: 1. 'Emily, or the Countess of Rosendale,' 1840. 2. 'The

Love Match,' 1841. 3. 'Melanthe, or the Days of the Medici,' 1843. 4. 'Leontine, or the Court of Louis the Fifteenth,' 1846. 5. 'The Present State of Ireland and its Remedy,' 1847. 6. 'Fashion and its Votaries,' 1848. 7. 'The Lady and the Priest,' 1851. 8. 'Display, a Novel,' 1855. 9. 'Leonora,' 1856.

[Times, 11 Feb. 1885, p. 6; Yates's Recollections, 1885, pp. 62–8; G. B. Hill's Life of Sir Rowland Hill, 1880, i. 374 et seq.; Trollope's Autobiography, 1883, i. 59–63; Beaconsfield's Correspondence with his Sister, 1886, p. 145; Lewins's Her Majesty's Mails, 1865, pp. 162, 163, 174, 202.] G. C. B.

MABS. [See Mab, John.]

MACADAM, JOHN (1827–1865), chemist, son of William Macadam, was born at Northbank, near Glasgow, in May 1827. He became a medical student in the university of Glasgow, where he took the degree of M.D. He first studied chemistry under Professor Penny, whose assistant he became, and subsequently entered the university of Edinburgh, where he worked under Professor Gregory. He went to Melbourne in 1855, to fill the post of lecturer on chemistry and natural science in the Scotch College of that city. He was one of the earliest members of the Philosophical Institution (since 1859 the Royal Society) of Victoria. He edited the first five volumes of the society's 'Transactions,' and occupied the post of secretary from 1857 until his election as vice-president in 1863. He represented the district of Castlemaine in the Legislative Assembly of Victoria from 1859 to 1864, and was postmaster-general during the latter part of the Heales administration (26 April till 14 Nov. 1861). He was appointed lecturer in theoretical and practical chemistry in the university of Melbourne during the session 1861–2, and also held the posts of government officer of health and public analyst to the city of Melbourne. In May 1865 he met with an accident which greatly enfeebled him. In the autumn, however, he sailed for New Zealand to give evidence in a murder case. Severe weather brought on an attack of sea sickness, of which he died on 2 Sept. 1865, on board the Alhambra. He left a widow and one son.

Macadam contributed two papers to the Royal Society, Victoria, 'On Kerosene' (abstract, *Trans. Roy. Soc. Vict.* vi. 61) and 'On Dalton's Atomic Theory' (not printed). He also assisted in drawing up a report on the resources of the colony of Victoria, presented to the Royal Society of Victoria in 1860.

[Besides the sources already quoted, Roy. Soc. Vict. Trans. and Proceedings, vols. i. and vi. vii. 113; Melbourne University Calendar, 1862–3; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates and Men of the Time; Gent. Mag. new ser., 1866, i. 141.] P. J. H.

McADAM, JOHN LOUDON (1756–1836), the 'macadamiser' of roads, born at Ayr 21 Sept. 1756, was descended on the paternal side from the clan of the McGregors. When the clan was outlawed under James II of Scotland (1430–1460), Adam, a grandson of the chief Gregor McGregor, settled in the lowlands and changed his name to McAdam. His grandson, Andrew, obtained from James VI in 1569 a charter of the lands of Waterhead in the parish of Carsphairn, Kirkcudbrightshire. A later descendant, Gilbert, was a zealous covenanter. He was killed by the royalists about 1685 while attending a prayer-meeting at Kirkmichael, Ayrshire. James, fourth in descent from the covenanter, and father of John Loudon McAdam, was in 1763 one of the founders of the first bank in Ayr. He married Suzannah, daughter of John Cochrane of Waterside, a relative of the Earls of Dundonald. While an infant McAdam narrowly escaped death in a fire which consumed his father's house of Laywyne, parish of Carsphairn. Laywyne was not rebuilt; the ancestral estate in the parish was sold soon afterwards, and the family removed to Blairquhan, a country-house on the Girvan near Straton, which was rented of the owner, Sir John Whiteford. From Blairquhan McAdam attended the parish school of Maybole, and while there gave signs of his future eminence as a roadmaker by constructing a model section of the road between Maybole and Kirkoswald. His father died in 1770, and he was entrusted to the care of an uncle, a merchant, settled at New York. Till the close of the revolutionary war he remained in America, and as 'agent for the sale of prizes' accumulated a considerable fortune. Although the victory of the republicans deprived him of a portion of his property, enough remained to enable him to return to Scotland and to purchase Sauhrie, an estate in Ayrshire lying on the old high-road between Ayr and Maybole. Here he spent the next thirteen years of his life, occupying himself as a magistrate, deputy-lieutenant for the county, and road trustee. In 1798 he was appointed agent for revictualling the navy in the western ports, and took up his residence at Falmouth.

As road trustee at Sauhrie McAdam had ample opportunity of investigating the condition of the highways and of realising the necessity for reform. Throughout Great Britain, but especially in Scotland, the roads at the time were generally very bad, 'being at once loose, rough, and perishable, expensive, tedious, and dangerous to travel on, and very costly to repair.' At his own expense, and in face of much prejudice, McAdam began at Sauhrie a long course of experiments, and he continued them at Falmouth. He thus arrived at the conclusion that roads should be constructed of broken stone. The surface of the ground on the track of the intended roads was to be raised slightly above the adjoining land; suitable drains were to be formed on each side of the track; it was to be covered by a series of thin layers of hard stone broken into angular fragments of a nearly cubical shape, and as nearly as possible of the same size; no piece was to weigh more than six ounces. The layers of broken stone were to be consolidated gradually by passage of traffic over the road, and the covering of the road would thus become a firm and solid platform, nearly impervious to water, and durable in proportion to the hardness of the stone of which it was made (cf. *Imp. Dict. of Biog.*) Granite, greenstone, and basalt was at first thought best suited for the purpose; but basalt proved ineffective.

In 1815 McAdam became surveyor-general of the Bristol roads, and he at once put his theories into practice on the highways of his district. He soon directed wider attention to his process by publishing in 1819 'A Practical Essay on the Scientific Repair and Preservation of Roads.' In 1820 there followed his 'Present State of Road-making,' and in 1822 this work reached a fifth edition, which was issued 'with additions and appendix.'

By 1823 the success of the macadamisation of highways was generally recognised, and the question arose whether the system could supersede the rubble-granite causeways in large towns. A committee of the House of Commons was appointed to consider the matter on McAdam's petition, and he gave important evidence in favour of the extended application of his process. The committee adopted his views. In the course of his evidence he stated that between 1798 and 1814 he had travelled over thirty thousand miles of roads in Great Britain in order to pursue his investigations, had spent two thousand days on these tours of inspection, and had expended more than 5,000*l.* In 1827 McAdam was appointed general surveyor of roads. Parliament voted him an indemnity for past outlay, and a gratuity of 2,000*l.*—10,000*l.* in all, but he declined an offer of knighthood.

Though residing thenceforward in Hoddesdon, near Hertford, McAdam continued to pay yearly visits in the summer and autumn to Scotland, and repeatedly revisited the scenes of his boyhood. He usually travelled in a closed carriage drawn by two horses, followed by a Newfoundland dog and a pony, which was wont to carry him to any spot off the main roads that excited his passing interest. While returning from one of these expeditions he died at Moffat, Dumfriesshire, on 26 Nov. 1836, in his eighty-first year.

McAdam married twice. His first wife, whom he married in New York, was daughter of an American settler named Nichol. The maiden name of his second wife, who was also of American descent, was De Lancy. By his first wife he had four sons and three daughters, and by his second he had no issue. His third son, James Nicoll McAdam (1786–1852), accepted in 1834 the knighthood which his father had declined, and was the chief trustee and surveyor of the metropolitan turnpike roads. McAdam's eldest son, William, predeceased him by a few months, leaving a son, William (1803–1861), an engineer of ability, and for many years surveyor-general of roads (*Gent. Mag.* 1861, pt. ii. p. 455). The latter's grandson, William Edward McAdam of Ballochmorie, parish of Colmonell, Ayrshire, is the present head of the family.

McAdam was personally of high and generous character, possessing, it is true, the Celtic warmth of disposition, and outspoken in speech when censure was deserved, yet courteous and amiable in the ordinary relations of life, and a fast friend. He was genuinely interested in science, and was a good writer.

McAdam's efforts largely contributed to produce that network of mail-coach communication which, for some years before railways were introduced, greatly advanced the nation's prosperity and prepared the way for the railway system. McAdam's process was adopted in all parts of the civilised world. The name of the inventor became the synonym for the invention, and derivatives like 'macadamise' were universally accepted. In 1824 Southey doubtfully foretold that 'macadamising the streets of London is likely to prove quackadamising' (*Correspondence*, v. 103), but in the same year Miss Mitford warmly eulogised 'a specimen of macadamisation' (*Our Village*, 2nd ser. p. 242), and declared that 'the Mac-Adam ways are warranted not to wear out' (*ib.* 1st ser. p. 231). Jeremy Bentham, in his 'Rationale of Reward,' p. 88, claimed in 1825 that 'MacAdam's system justified the perpetuation of MacAdam's name in popular speech.' In 1839 Murchison called the makers of the roads 'Macadamites' (*Silurian System*, pt. i. p. 535), and Bailey, in his 'Festus,' sc. v. p. 82, expressed anxiety 'to macadamize the world.' Moore and Hood likewise helped to give the words formed from McAdam's name permanence in literary English.

A statuette of McAdam by L. Gahagan, dated 12 June 1827, is in private hands. McAdam's portrait has been engraved.

[Information supplied by the Rev. D. S. Ramsay of St. John's, Ayr, and notes from Dr. J. A. H. Murray of Oxford respecting the words formed from McAdam's name; Paterson's Account of the McAdams; Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. p. 101; Imp. Dict. of Biog.; McAdam's Works; Burke's Landed Gentry; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers; Reports of Committees of House of Commons, 1823, vol. v.]

MACALISTER, ARTHUR (1818-1883), Australian politician, born in Glasgow in 1818, was brought up to the profession of a solicitor. He emigrated to Australia in 1850, and settled down to practice in Ipswich. But he soon found a congenial field in local politics. He supported the project for the separation of Queensland from New South Wales, and when the separation was effected, he took his seat for Ipswich on 10 May 1860 in the first parliament of the new colony, and at once became chairman of committees and one of the most prominent public men in the colony.

In the second Queensland parliament, in the government of which Mr. (now Sir Robert) Herbert, afterwards permanent under-secretary of state for the colonies, was the head, Macalister took office on 21 March 1862 as secretary for lands and works; and on 1 Feb. 1866, when Mr. Herbert left office, he became premier, still holding the same portfolio. On 20 July of the same year he resigned, on the refusal of the governor to assent to his scheme for the issue of legal tender notes. The difficulty was soon adjusted, and on 7 Aug. he returned as premier and colonial secretary, remaining in power for another year. During the session of 1868 he was chairman of committees in the assembly, and from 28 Jan. 1869, when the Lilley ministry came in, till 3 May 1870, he acted as secretary of works and goldfields. He was elected speaker for the session of 1870–1. But in the 1871 election he lost his seat, and was out of parliament for two sessions. At the end of 1872 he was again elected for Ipswich, and on 8 Jan. 1874 became for the second time colonial secretary, and the third time premier. He continued in power till 5 June 1876, combining for a few weeks with his other duties those of secretary for public works and mines.

Shortly before his retirement from office Macalister received the decoration of C.M.G. From 22 June 1876 till 16 Nov. 1881, he was agent-general for the colony of Queensland in London. The prominent part Macalister took in the politics of Queensland was due to his perseverance and devotion to the life, rather than to any commanding ability.

He retired to the neighbourhood of Glasgow in 1881, and died there on 23 March 1883. He was married, and left grown-up children residing in Queensland.

[Private information; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Queensland Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

McALL, ROBERT STEPHENS (1792–1838), congregational minister, eldest son of the Rev. Robert McAll and Jane Lea, was born at Plymouth on 4 Aug. 1792, and received his early education at Gloucester and in Cornwall. In order to prepare him for the congregational ministry he was sent when thirteen to the congregational academy at Axminster, Devonshire, thence to Harwich under Mr. Hordle, and to Hoxton Academy, 1809. His brilliant vivacity and 'over-due propensity to disputation' startled the managers of that institution, and he was soon ejected. Some years later he was invited to undertake the presidency of the same seminary. After living for eighteen months with Dr. W. B. Collyer he studied medicine at the Edinburgh University, and in his second year declined the office of president of the Royal Medical Society. Leaving Edinburgh at the completion of his twenty-first year he resolved to enter the ministry, and was ordained at Macclesfield, Cheshire, on his appointment to the chaplaincy of a Sunday school there. In 1823 St. George's Chapel, Sutton, Macclesfield, was built for him, and there he remained until January 1827, when he accepted the pastorate of Mosley Street Independent Chapel, Manchester. His brilliant preaching and varied accomplishments gained him a high place in public estimation; and he seems to have exercised a most fascinating influence over minds of every order. Dr. Collyer was enchanted by his 'seraphic spirit,' Dr. Raffles thought him 'wonderful,' and Robert Hall spoke of him as 'miraculous.' The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Marischal College, Aberdeen. His sermons were always of great length, sometimes exceeding two hours, and various expedients were resorted to, but often in vain, to attract his attention when his exhortations had gone beyond reasonable limits.

Early in 1838 he showed signs of failing health, and on 27 July he died at Swinton, near Manchester, aged 45. He was buried at Rusholme Road cemetery, Manchester, where a monument to his memory was raised in 1854. A memorial tablet is also placed in

Cavendish Chapel in the same city. He left a wife and an only son, Dr. R. W. McAll of Paris; his only daughter died shortly before him.

His published works consist of several occasional sermons and poems (some in Wheeler's 'Manchester Poetry,' 1838) and a collection of 'Discourses on Special Occasions,' with a memoir by Dr. Ralph Wardlaw, 2 vols. 1840. Another collection of sermons, with a preface by T. H., is dated 1843. There is a large engraved portrait of him by J. Bostock, after Ward.

[Wardlaw's Memoir as above; J. Griffin's Autobiog. 1883; Slugg's Manchester Fifty Years Ago, 1881; Procter's Literary Reminiscences, 1864, p. 114; Evangelical Mag. 1838, p. 435; funeral sermons by Raffles and others.]
C. W. S.

MACALPINE, MACCABEUS, MACHABEUS, MACCABE, or MACHABE, JOHN (*d.* 1557), Scottish reformer and professor of theology at Copenhagen, was descended from the Macalpine family, which held a good position in Scotland (Vindingius, *Regia Academia Hauniensis*, &c., p. 71; Gerdes, *Historia Reformationis*, iii. 417). He graduated M.A. at one of the Scottish universities. From 1532 to 1534 he was prior of the Dominican convent of Perth (Parker Lawson, *Book of Perth*, p. 33). Having imbibed reformation principles, he was summoned to appear before the bishop of Ross at Holyrood House at the same time as Norman Gourlay and David Straiton, who were burned at the stake, 26 Aug. 1534; but along with Alexander Alesius [q.v.] and others, he failed to appear, and sentence was pronounced against them in their absence (Spotiswood, *Hist. of Scotland*, ed. Russel, i. 131). Macalpine fled to England, where he was entertained by Nicholas Shaxton, bishop of Salisbury (*ib.*) In England he married Agnes Macheson, who had been exiled from Scotland on account of her religious principles (Vindingius, p. 72), and whose sister, Elizabeth, became the wife of Miles Coverdale [q.v.] From England he ultimately passed over to the continent, and studied either at the university of Wittenberg or at that of Cologne (Nyerup, *Almindelicht Litteratur-Lexicon for Danmark*, p. 367), and made the acquaintance of the leading German reformers. He obtained the degree of doctor of theology, and assumed the name of Maccabeus or Machabeus. In 1542, at the invitation of Christian III of Denmark, he went to Copenhagen, where he was appointed professor in the university and one of the chaplains to the king. He was one of the four translators of Luther's German version of the Bible into Danish (Maittaire, *Annales Typographici*, ii. 585). The translation was printed at Copenhagen in folio, with illustrations, in 1550 (copy in the library of the British Museum). Sir David Lindsay [q.v.], during his embassy to Denmark in 1548, visited Machabeus, and Lindsay's 'Monarchie,' published in 1553, bears on the title, 'Imprinted at the command and expensis of Doctor Machabeus in Capmanhovin.' Possibly Machabeus suggested its publication, but it was doubtless printed at St. Andrews. It was at the request of Machabeus that Christian III of Denmark wrote to Queen Mary of England in 1553 on behalf of Miles Coverdale, who was thereupon permitted to leave England (letters in Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vi. 705–7).

Machabeus died at Copenhagen, 6 Dec. 1557, and was buried in the choir of the Church of the Holy Virgin. His wife died 16 Feb. 1589, at the age of eighty-six. Their son, Christian, also a professor in the university of Copenhagen, erected a monument in the church to their memory (inscription in Vindingius, p. 73). He is eulogised in one of the Latin poems forming the 'De Coronis Martyrum' of John Johnston (printed in Appendix to M'Crie, *Life of Knox*).

Machabeus was the author of 'Themata theologica xiii de quibus disputavit publice' [Copenhagen], 1554 (Nyerup, *Almendilicht-Litteratur Lexicon*, p. 367); 'Themata theologica xiii de traditionibus et ceremoniis humanis in ecclesia' [Copenhagen], 1556 (*ib.*); 'De vera et falsa ecclesia, lib. i.' (Bale, *Script. Brytan.*, ed. 1557–9, ii. 226); 'Annot. in Matthæum' (Albert Thura, *Idea Histor. Literatur. Danorum*, p. 333); and 'Enarratio in Deuteronomium' (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.*) 'Der Professorum Theologiæ zu Copenhagen D. Peter Paladii und Johannis Maccabaei zwei Briefe betreffend das Bedenken von dem Irrthum Andreæ Ossandri, welches sie auf allergnadigsten Befehl I. K. M. Christian III im Jahr 1552 verfasset,' were republished in 'Altes und neues von gelehrten Sachsen aus Dännemark,' vol. i., Copenhagen and Leipzig, 1768. Included in the manuscripts of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is also 'De conjugio sacerdotum, an liceat sacris initiatis contrahere matrimonium affirmatur autore Johanne Macchabeo Scoto.'

[Laing in App. to vol. i. of Knox's Works; M'Crie's Life of Knox; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities mentioned in text.] T. F. H.

MACANWARD, HUGH BOY (1580?–1635), Irish historian, whose name is written in Irish Aodh buidh mac an bhaird, and in

Latin Vardæus, was born in co. Donegal, about 1580. He was of a family of hereditary poets of the O'Donnells, which had flourished in Tyrconnell from the twelfth century, and which gave its name to the wild district still known as Lettermacaward, 'the country-side of the bard's sons.' Earlier men of letters of the family were:

Fearghal Macanward the younger (*fl.* 1260), poet, who was brought up with Maghnus, chief of the O'Cathains. His elder brother, Cearbhall, was slain in the battle of Down in 1260. He wrote a lament for the chiefs slain there, which has been edited with a translation by J. O'Donovan (*Miscellany of Celtic Society*, Dublin, 1849, p. 404).

Eoghan Readh Macanward (*d.* 1510), Irish poet, chief bard of Tyrconnell, who wrote a poem of 136 stanzas on the death of Domhnall O'Donnell, 'Leasg an adhaighsi ar easruadh' ('Sloth this night on Assaroe').

Fearghal Macanward, son of Fearghal (*d.* 1583), Irish poet, bard to the O'Donnells, who wrote 'Ni trath aithreachuis dshuil chonuill' ('No time of sorrow to the seed of Clonell'); an elegy for Aedh mac Aedh dhubh O'Donnell; and 320 stanzas on Con O'Donnell, both of which are extant. He died 13 March 1583.

Maolmuire Macanward (*fl.* 1587), Irish poet, who was son of Connla Macanward. He wrote a poem of 196 stanzas, encouraging Red Hugh, son of Black Hugh O'Donnell, son of Nial Garbh, son of Turloch of the Wine [q. v.], to bear up when he was imprisoned in Dublin Castle in 1587, and a poem on the ruins of Donegal Castle.

Cu-ulaidh Macanward (*fl.* 1604), Irish poet, who wrote a lament for Graine O'Donnell, who died of measles at Ballyshannon in 1604.

Eoghan Macanward (*fl.* 1608), poet, who wrote an address to Red Hugh on his voyage to Spain after the defeat of Kinsale in 1602; an address to Hugh, earl of Tyrone, in 1603; an elegy for Ruadhri MacSweeny; another on the death of the first earl of Tyrconnell in 1608; an address to the second earl; and other poems.

Hugh entered the Franciscan convent of the town of Donegal, and was there a contemporary of Michael O'Clery [q. v.] He afterwards studied at Salamanca and in Paris. In 1616 he became the first professor of theology in the Irish College of St. Anthony, at Louvain, which had just been founded by Flaithri O'Maelchonaire [q. v.] He subsequently became warden of the college, and John Colgan [q. v.] resided there with him. He proposed to write a complete Irish martyrology and hagiology, and made great collections for the purpose, which form the basis of Colgan's 'Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ.' Colgan, in his preface, states the extent of Macanward's labours, and explains that he had wished 'totum sub P. Vardæi nomine publicare.' A list of the works which he projected and worked at, but did not publish, is given in Harris's edition of Ware's 'Irish Writers.' He completed 'Acta Sancti Rumoldi Martyris inclyti.' This account of the patron saint of Mechlin contains many notes which show a wide acquaintance with Irish literature, though its general style is somewhat dry. It was published at Louvain in 1662, after the author's death. Some brief Irish poems by Macanward are extant. He was devoted to the study of Johannes Scotus, and rejoiced when dying on his day, 8 Nov. 1635. He was buried at Louvain.

Subsequent members of the literary clan to which Macanward belonged are:

Eoghan Macanward (*fl.* 1640), Irish poet, who became a Franciscan and wrote an Irish poem on his order, and other religious poems.

Fearghal Macanward (*fl.* 1655), Irish poet, who wrote an elegy of 232 stanzas, 'Do toirneadh ceannus clann Cuinn' ('The authority of clan Con was raised'), on John O'Donnell; and two somewhat longer ones, 'Treoin an cheannus clann Dalaigh' ('Powerful the authority of clan Daly'), on Calvach O'Donnell, and 'Gaible fodhla fuil Chonaill' ('Supports of Ireland the blood of Conall'). He also wrote a poem on the Magennises, 'Trial codhnach cloinne Ir' ('Trial treasure of the sons of Ir'), and 'Fan rath imrid aicme Ir' ('In prosperity proceed the race of Ir'), on the O'Ferralls.

Patrick Macanward (*fl.* 1696), Irish poet, who wrote a panegyric on Gearoit O'Roddy, with a description in verse of Feenagh Maghrein, co. Leitrim, the patrimony of that clan; and 'Cuid ronna a nambhuaim Eireann' ('Part of the divisions of Ireland's woes'), on the death of Donoch, son of Maolmuire MacSuibhne of northern Donegal.

[Acta S. Rumoldi, Louvain, 1662; J. Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hib. Præf. ad lect. Louvain, 1645; Bishop Nicholson's Irish Historical Library; Ware's Works, ed. Harris; E. O'Curry's Lectures on the MS. Materials of Irish History (Appendix, No. 157); E. O'Reilly in Trans. Iberno-Celtic Soc. 1820; S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus.] N. M.

MACARDELL, JAMES (1729?–1765), mezzotint-engraver, was born in Cow Lane (afterwards Greek Street), Dublin, about 1729. He learnt mezzotint-engraving from

John Brooks [q.v.], and his earliest work appears to be a head of Archbishop Boulter in an engraving, altered from one by Brooks of Bishop Robert Howard. When Brooks removed to London about 1746, he was followed or accompanied by MacArdell and others of his pupils. A head of Dr. Birch is stated to have been done by MacArdell in London. A portrait of Bishop Secker, engraved by MacArdell, was published in London in 1767, and also a humorous plate, entitled 'Teague's Ramble.' In 1748 he engraved a portrait of John Cartwright, after S. Elmer, and a small portrait of Charles Bancks, a Swedish painter, for the Chevalier Descazeaux, an eccentric person confined in the Fleet prison, of whose portrait MacArdell made two humorous etchings, his only known work in any other manner than mezzotint. In 1749 he engraved the picture of Lady Boyd, after Ramsay, and the well-known portrait by Hogarth of Thomas Coram in 1750, the Duke of Dorset, after Kneller, and 'The Sons of the Duke of Buckingham,' after Vandyck. These works brought MacArdell into the front rank of engravers, and he opened a print shop at the Golden Head in Covent Garden, where in 1753 he published six views of Dublin. In 1754 he engraved his first plates after Sir Joshua Reynolds, who himself acknowledged at a subsequent date the great debt he was under to MacArdell: these plates were the Earl and Countess of Kildare, companion plates, published in Dublin by Michael Ford [q. v.], and Lady Charlotte Fitzwilliam, published by Reynolds himself. Subsequently MacArdell engraved thirty-four more portraits by Reynolds and twenty-five by Hudson. Among the former were portraits of the Rev. John Reynolds, Lady Elizabeth Montagu, Anne Day (afterwards Lady Fenhoulet), Miss Horneck, Admiral Boscawen, John, earl of Rothes, Lady Anne Dawson, Horace Walpole and others; and among the latter, Mary Panton, duchess of Ancaster, Martin Folkes, and the Earl and Countess of Egmont. He engraved fine portraits of George III, Queen Charlotte, and one of George II on horseback. After Rubens MacArdell engraved 'The Family of Sir Balthasar Gerbier,' and 'Rubens with his Wife and Child,' from the picture formerly at Blenheim; after Vandyck, 'Time clipping the Wings of Cupid,' 'The Finding of Moses,' and Lord John and Lord Bernard Stuart; after Rembrandt, 'The Mathematician,' 'Tobit and the Angel,' 'A Dutch Interior' (from the drawing formerly in Mr. Seymour Haden's collection), and 'The Tribute Money.' MacArdell engraved numerous other portraits and subject pictures. Some were from his own drawings, such as those of Charles Blakes, an actor, as 'M. le Medecin,' and Garrick as 'Peter Puff.' He drew a fine portrait of himself, which was engraved in mezzotint by R. Earlom. MacArdell died on 2 June 1765, in his fifty-seventh year, and was buried in the churchyard at Hampstead, where a stone bears an inscription to his memory. He left several plates unfinished. He was very popular among his fellow-engravers, and brought the art of mezzotint-engraving to great perfection. A special exhibition of his engravings was held at the Burlington Fine Arts Club in London in 1886.

[Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dublin Univ. Rev. April 1886; Gent. Mag. 1786, lvi. 420; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Memoir prefixed to Cat. of Burlington Fine Arts Club Exhibition.] L. C.

MACARIUS, called Scotus (*d.* 1153), abbot, is said to have migrated from Scotland to Germany in 1139, and to have in that year been appointed the first abbot of the Benedictine monastery of St. James, which had just been built in a suburb of Würzburg by Bishop Embrich. He is described as eminently holy, given to asceticism, constant in prayer, and both in life and after death a great worker of miracles. His most famous miracle, the turning of water into wine, was recorded on his tomb in his abbey church. It is said to have caused Bishop Embrich to make over a prebend in his cathedral to the Scottish monks of St. James's, and the prebend remained attached to the monastery until the sixteenth century. Macarius visited Rome, and was honourably received by the pope. He died in 1153. He wrote a book, 'De Laude Martyrum' (Eysengrein). Dempster, followed by Tanner, also ascribes to him 'De Scotorum in Germania Monasteriis,' and 'Epistolæ ad Eugenium III papam.'

[Eysengrein's Catalogus Testium, ff. 95 *b*, 96; Tritheim's Ann. Hersaugienses, i. 400, 425; Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum, vol. xii. sec. 828 (Bannatyne Club edit. ii. 446).] W. H.

MACARTHUR or **McARTHUR**, Sir EDWARD (1789–1872), lieutenant-general, eldest son of John Macarthur [q. v.] of Camden Park, New South Wales, was born at Bath, England, in 1789, and accompanied his parents to New South Wales the year after. His early years were passed at Parramatta, near Sydney. On 27 Oct. 1808 he was appointed ensign in the 60th royal Americans, and with the old second battalion (now 1st battalion king's royal rifles) was present in the Corunna campaign. On 9 July 1809 he was promoted to a lieutenancy in the 39th foot. With the 1st battalion 39th he served in Sicily during Murat's threatened invasion from the opposite coast, joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula in 1812, and was present at the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the investment of Bayonne, and the battles at Nivelle, the Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse. During the latter part of the time he was on the personal staff of his old colonel, Sir Robert William O'Callaghan. He accompanied his regiment from Bordeaux to Canada in 1814, and was with it at the Pittsburg fiasco, and afterwards with the army of occupation in France. He became captain 8 Feb. 1821, and on 10 June 1826 was promoted to a majority on half-pay unattached. For some years he was secretary in the lord chamberlain's office at the House of Lords. In 1837 he was appointed an assistant adjutant-general in Ireland, and on 23 Nov. 1841 became a brevet lieutenant-colonel unattached, and was appointed deputy adjutant-general in the Australian colonies, a post he held until 1855. He became a brevet-colonel in 1854, and in 1855 succeeded Sir Robert Nickle in the command of the troops, with the rank of major-general, in Australia. On the death of Sir Charles Hotham [see Hotham, Sir Charles], Macarthur, as senior military officer, became acting-governor of Victoria, and administered the government of that colony from 1 Jan. to 31 Dec. 1856. He became a major-general 26 Oct. 1858. He held the military command in Australia until 1860, when he returned home and was made a C.B., and in 1862 K.C.B. and colonel of the 100th regiment or royal Canadians. He became a lieutenant-general 14 June 1866. He had the Peninsular medal and seven clasps. Macarthur died in London 4 June 1872, aged 82. He left property in England and Australia (for will see *Times*, 20 July 1872).

Macarthur married Sarah, third daughter of Lieutenant-colonel William Smith Neill, and sister of Brigadier James George Smith Neill [q. v.], who fell at Lucknow.

[Hart's Army List; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 39th Dorsetshire Regiment; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates, p. 122.] H. M. C.

MACARTHUR, JOHN (1767–1834), 'the father' of New South Wales, born at Plymouth, Devonshire, in 1767, was second son of Alexander Macarthur, who, after fighting at Culloden, fled to the West Indies, and returned to England. John was educated at a local school, and on 30 April 1788 became ensign in the 68th or Durham regiment of foot. On 5 June 1789 he became lieutenant in the 102nd foot, or New South Wales corps, which had been raised for service in the colony. He arrived at Sydney in June 1790, had a grant of land near Parramatta, and, like other members of the corps, engaged in various commercial pursuits. He was made commandant at Parramatta in January 1793, was promoted captain 5 June 1795, and seems to have retired in 1804. At Elizabeth Farm, as he called his settlement, he paid great attention to agriculture, and is said to have been the first to use an English plough. He also devoted himself to improving the breed of sheep in the colony. In 1796 Captains Waterhouse and Kent made a voyage to the Cape for supplies, and Macarthur commissioned them to procure sheep of the best kind. There happened to be for sale at the Cape certain merino sheep, the gift of the king of Spain to the Dutch government, and a few were purchased and brought to New South Wales in 1797. Those which Macarthur obtained he tended with the greatest care. In 1801 he fought a duel with Lieutenant-colonel Paterson of the New South Wales corps, and considering himself badly used in the proceedings which followed, he demanded a court-martial, and after some delay was sent to England, where he resigned his commission. Taking with him specimens of his wool, he interested the manufacturers, and had frequent conferences with Lord Camden, then secretary of state for the colonies, who perceived the importance of obtaining the finest wool from English colonies rather than from foreign countries. In 1805 Macarthur returned to New South Wales in the Argo, which he had purchased, with a grant of five thousand, afterwards increased to ten thousand, acres in the cow pastures. This station he named Camden, and there, encouraged by Philip Gidley King [q. v.], the governor, he continued to make improvements in colonial agriculture, planting the olive and other trees, then new to the colony, which he had brought out from England. In August 1806 William Bligh [q. v.] succeeded King in the governorship and at once commenced a crusade against the liquor traffic, in which Macarthur, like other members of the New South Wales corps, was largely interested. In February 1807 an order was issued forbidding distillation in the colony, and the Dart arriving in March with two stills, one of which was consigned to Macarthur, the governor ordered reshipment. Many sympathised with Macarthur; a political crisis followed, and a warrant was made out for Macarthur's arrest. On 25 Jan. 1808 he was tried at Sydney for high misdemeanours. The next day Major George Johnston, of Macarthur's old corps, arrested the governor, and Macarthur, having been honourably acquitted, became secretary to the provisional government. When Johnston returned to England for trial, Macarthur accompanied him, and gave evidence at the court-martial in 1811. His request at its conclusion to return to Sydney was refused. After the peace he studied the cultivation of the vine and olive, chiefly in France, and returned to London in May 1816. He was honourably sent out to the colony in a transport in 1817, and at Camden he planted the first vineyard in the colony. In 1825 Macarthur was elected a member of the first legislative council of New South Wales. His health suffered after the sudden death of his son John, and he retired in 1831. He died at Camden, 10 April 1834. A portrait of him appears in the 'Australian Portrait Gallery,' and a memorial window was placed in the cathedral church of St. Andrew, Sydney, by his son, Sir Edward Macarthur. Macarthur was impetuous in disposition, but a man of great energy and foresight. The great improvement which he introduced in the breed of Australian sheep practically created the trade in Australian wool, of which 331,000,000 pounds are now annually imported into England. To him is also due the foundation of the Australian wine trade.

Macarthur married, in 1788, Elizabeth, daughter of R. Veal of Judgeworthy, Devonshire. By her he had four sons and three daughters, of whom Sir Edward Macarthur, the eldest son, is separately noticed. JOHN MACARTHUR (1794–1831), the second son, born 1794, graduated B.A. 1817, and proceeded M.A. 1823 from Caius College, Cambridge. He was called to the bar, and had just been appointed chief justice of New South Wales when he died, unmarried, in 1831.

JAMES MACARTHUR (1798–1867), the third son, was born at Camden in 1798. He was educated at home and in England, and in 1815 travelled on the continent with his father, returning to the colony in 1817. He took part in his father's agricultural enterprises, and frequently visited England. In 1840 he engaged in the exploration of Gippsland. In 1839, 1848, and 1851 he was elected a member of the legislative council; in 1853 he moved the resolution empowering the representatives of New South Wales to advocate the New Constitution Act in England. In 1860 he was a member of the international statistical congress in London, and served as commissioner for New South Wales at the exhibition of 1862. He returned to Sydney, and died 21 April 1867. He had married in 1838 Emily, second daughter of Henry Stone of Lombard Street, and left a daughter. He published, London, 1838, 8vo, 'New South Wales, its Present State and Future Prospects.'

SIR WILLIAM MACARTHUR (1800–1882), the fourth son, was born at Parramatta in December 1800. He assisted his father in his various projects, and in 1839, to improve the vine culture at Camden, brought over six German vine-dressers. In 1849 and 1864 he was elected member of the legislative council. He was a representative commissioner for the colony of New South Wales at the Paris exhibition of 1855, and at its close was knighted and made an officer of the Legion of Honour. He visited England in 1862, having assisted in collecting colonial objects for the exhibition of that year. He died unmarried 29 Oct. 1882.

HANNIBAL HAWKINS MACARTHUR (1788–1861), son of James Macarthur, and nephew of John Macarthur, was born at Plymouth, England, 16 Jan. 1788. He emigrated to New South Wales in 1805, and assisted his relatives in the wool trade, visiting China and England in 1808–12. He was police-magistrate at Parramatta, and was elected member of the legislative council in 1843. He afterwards returned to England, and died at Norwood, Surrey, on 6 March 1861. He had married in 1812 Anna Maria, eldest daughter of Philip Gidley King.

[Burke's Colonial Gentry; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biog.; Heaton's Australian Dates and Men of the Time; Richards's Epitome of the Official History of New South Wales, ch. iii.; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, vol. i. passim, ii. 2 et seq.; Waller's Imp. Dict.; Army Lists; Grad. Cantabr.] W. A. J. A.

McARTHUR, JOHN (1755–1840), author, born in 1755, entered the navy in 1778 as assistant clerk on board the Eagle on the North American station. When the Eagle came home McArthur was moved into the Rattlesnake cutter, and on 22 March 1779 was promoted to be purser of her, for his gallantry in boarding a French privateer in an engagement off Havre on 14 March (cf. BEATSON, *Naval and Military Memoirs*, iv. 556). In November the Rattlesnake lent her small assistance to the Tartar in capturing the Spanish frigate Santa Margarita (*ib.* iv. 561), and on the prize being commissioned in the English navy, McArthur was promoted to be her purser. During the war he was often stationed to observe signals, and had thus the many defects of the system then in use forced on his notice. He was also called on in the course of 1781 and 1782, while on the North American station, to act as judge advocate in several courts-martial, and was led to study the laws and methods of procedure in such courts. He followed out these lines of study during the peace, while still purser of the Santa Margarita, and in 1790, according to his own statement, laid a new code of signals before the admiralty. It caught the attention of Lord Hood [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount], then first sea lord, and when in the Russian armament of 1791, he hoisted his flag in command, he made McArthur his secretary. He was desirous of trying McArthur's signals; but as there was some delicacy about introducing a new code to supersede that of Lord Howe, McArthur is said to have recast his, remodelling it on the basis of Howe's. After approval by Howe, it was tested and used in the experimental cruise of 1792; and 'from that period,' McArthur wrote in 1807, 'it has been universally adopted in the service, and is, it is believed, continued with little or no variation in form or substance at the present day.' But in this McArthur was certainly wrong, for Sir Horne Popham's [q. v.] code had been generally adopted some years before 1807. As early as 1799 McArthur claimed to be the real author of the code known by the name of Lord Howe (*Naval Chronicle*, i. 509, ii. 70; *Thoughts on several plans combining a system of Universal Signals*); it appears probable, however, that his share in it was little more than seeing it through the press.

In 1793, when Hood went out as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, McArthur was again his secretary, being appointed also purser of the Victory. His duties at this time were extremely onerous and important. In addition to the ordinary work of secretary, the occupation of Toulon and the intimate association of the Spanish and Italian forces threw on him the conduct of a correspondence in the three foreign languages, without, he says, any assistance; he had also to act as Hood's interpreter, and as Hood's representative in the disbursements of public money, both to the British forces and to those of the allies. For some time there was no English commissary-general, and he had to act in that capacity. He was also prize agent for the fleet; and though his duties as purser of the Victory were performed by a deputy, the responsibility, pecuniary and otherwise, rested on him. When Hood, after returning to England, was ordered to strike his flag, McArthur went back to the Mediterranean as simple purser of the Victory. As soon as the ship joined the fleet, Rear-admiral Man hoisted his flag on board, and in the action of 14 July 1795 [see Hotham, William, Lord] McArthur volunteered to observe the signals, 'the admiral's secretary, whose proper duty it was, professing his want of experience in the duty and giving a preference to being stationed at one of the quarter-deck guns.' He was afterwards secretary to Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], and returned to England with him early in 1796.

In 1803, when Lord Nelson was going out to the Mediterranean, he offered to take McArthur as his secretary. McArthur, however, declined, 'as Lord Hood's accounts with the treasury were then pending before the auditors.' This was the official reason, but he was probably more directly influenced by the pressure of his literary engagements. When quite a young man he had published 'The Army and Navy Gentleman's Companion, or a new and complete Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Fencing' (1781, 4to). In 1792, while secretary to Lord Hood, he brought out 'A Treatise of the Principles and Practice of Naval Courts-martial' (1 vol. 8vo), which in the second edition bore the title of 'Principles and Practice of Naval and Military Courts-martial' (1805, 2 vols. 8vo); in this form it ran through many editions, and was long the standard work on the subject. In 1799, in conjunction with James Stanier Clarke [q. v.], he commenced the publication, in monthly numbers, of the 'Naval Chronicle,' which ran to forty half-yearly volumes, and was mainly devoted to accounts of the current naval transactions and to biographical notices of the principal naval officers of the day, often from notes supplied by the subjects themselves. So far as it treats of contemporary events or persons, it is of very high authority. But McArthur's most important work, also in conjunction with Clarke, was the 'Life of Lord Nelson,' 1809, 2 vols. 4to, to which, it was understood, he contributed the naval material, while Clarke supplied the literary skill. On 22 July 1806 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of LL.D.

He was also the author of 'Financial and Political Facts of the Eighteenth Century' (1801, 8vo), which, with the change of 'century' into 'and present centuries,' ran through several editions; and of 'A Translation from the Italian of the Abbé Cesarotti's Historical and Critical Dissertation respecting the Controversy on the Authenticity of Ossian's Poems: with Notes and Observations by the Translator' (1806, 8vo), in which he describes himself as 'one of the committee of the Highland Society of London appointed to superintend the publication of Ossian in the original Gaelic.' He was at this time living in London, in York Place, Portman Square, but afterwards he settled down at Hayfield in Hampshire, where he died 29 July 1840. He left a widow and, apparently, one daughter, Mrs. Conway (Nicolas, *Desp. and Letters of Lord Nelson*, vol. i. 2nd ed. pp. v, xxi).

[The Memorial of John McArthur, 9 Nov. 1807, in the Public Record Office (Promiscuous, M. 4); Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 319; Gent. Mag. 1840 pt. ii. p. 436; Navy Lists; Catalogues of the Libraries of the British Museum and of the Royal United Service Institution.] J. K. L.

McARTHUR, Sir WILLIAM (1809–1887), lord mayor of London, fifth child of John McArthur and Sarah Finlay, was born at Malin, in the barony of Innishowen, co. Donegal, on 6 July 1809. His father was a Wesleyan minister for upwards of thirty years; he retired to Miltown cottage, Ardstraw, co. Tyrone, in 1818, and died in 1840. William McArthur attended for some years a school at Stranorlar, co. Donegal, kept by one McGranahan, where Isaac Butt [q. v.] was a fellow-pupil. In July 1821 he was apprenticed to Hugh Copeland, a woollen draper at Enniskillen, and in 1825 removed to Lurgan, where for 45*l.* per annum he kept accounts and travelled for William Johnstone, a manufacturing tobacconist and spirit merchant. While at Lurgan he wrote verses for a local newspaper, the 'Impartial Reporter.' In 1830 he was for a short time an assistant to Thomas Steele, a Dublin woollendraper, and in 1831, with Joseph Cather, he started in the same trade in Londonderry on his own account. This partnership was dissolved in 1835, and McArthur continued the business alone. In 1841 he became member of the town council. In the same year his brother, Mr. Alexander McArthur, went to Australia for his health; William sent goods to him from England, and he commenced business as an export merchant in Sydney. After the discovery of gold the business rapidly grew, branches were opened in various parts of Australia, and the McArthurs became wealthy. The headquarters of the firm were transferred by William McArthur from Londonderry to London, and in 1857 he himself settled at 1 Gwydyr Houses, Brixton.

In July 1865 McArthur unsuccessfully contested Pontefract in the liberal interest. In November 1868 he was elected junior member for Lambeth, and continued to represent that constituency until the dissolution in 1885. At the ensuing general election he stood for West Newington and was defeated; in 1886 he became a liberal unionist. On questions of colonial policy he inclined to a more avowedly imperial policy than the liberal party ordinarily approved. In early life his views were moderately conservative, and he was in general sympathy with the policy of Lord Carnarvon, colonial secretary under Mr. Disraeli (1874–7). He was the leader of the movement in favour of the annexation of Fiji, and met with strenuous opposition from Mr. Gladstone. In 1878–9 he made a tour round the world, and was warmly welcomed in Australia. Apart from colonial affairs McArthur mainly devoted his attention in the House of Commons to educational or Irish questions. On 6 May 1869 he spoke in support of the Maynooth grant, and in 1869–70 was member of a Wesleyan committee on the Education Act.

McArthur was chosen sheriff of London on 24 June 1867, an alderman on 3 Sept. 1872, a master of the Spectacle Makers' Company on 6 Oct. 1875, and lord mayor of London on 29 Sept. 1880. Throughout his mayoralty he showed an active interest in colonial matters and in religious enterprises. He was one of the founders of the London Chamber of Commerce in 1881. On 17 Nov. 1882 he was made K.C.M.G. After his mayoralty he lived at 79 Holland Park. In 1886 he travelled to Palestine and elsewhere. He died suddenly while on the Underground Railway on 16 Nov. 1887. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. A zealous Wesleyan throughout his life, he left some 150,000*l.* to various charitable institutions, chiefly connected with the Wesleyan denomination. A portrait is in possession of his brother, Mr. Alexander McArthur.

McArthur married, 5 Sept. 1843, Marianne, only child of Archibald McElwaine of Coleraine. She died 13 April 1889.

[Life by McCullagh; Times, 17, 18, and 22 Nov. 1887.] W. A. J. A.

MACARTNEY, GEORGE (*d.* 1730), general. [See Maccartney.]

MACARTNEY, GEORGE, Earl Macartney (1737–1806), diplomatist and colonial governor, born in Ireland on 14 May 1737, was only son of George Macartney of Lissanoure, co. Antrim, who married in 1732 Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the Rev. John Winder, prebendary of Kilrain and vicar of Carmony. At the age of thirteen George matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.A. in 1759. He entered as a student at the Middle Temple, but not seeking a call to the bar, he travelled for some time on the continent. He made the acquaintance of Stephen Fox, elder brother of Charles James Fox, and acquired the lasting friendship of the Holland family. On his return from his travels early in 1764, Macartney was considered one of the handsomest and most accomplished young men of his day. Fox's father, Lord Holland [see Fox, Henry, Lord Holland], proposed that Macartney should enter the House of Commons as member for Midhurst. Instead, he was appointed, 22 Aug. 1764, envoy-extraordinary to St. Petersburg, to conclude a commercial treaty with Russia. Before starting he was knighted (19 Oct. 1764). After a long and difficult negotiation he accomplished his task to the satisfaction of both courts, and received the Polish order of the White Eagle. Charles James Fox eulogised his address to the Empress Catherine: 'I think your speech to the Czarina one of the neatest things of the kind I ever saw; and I can assure you Burke admires it prodigiously.' Returning to England in June 1767, Macartney declined an offer of the embassy at St. Petersburg, and next year married a daughter of Lord Bute. He was returned to parliament for Cockermouth, but resigned when elected for Antrim in the Irish House of Commons, in view of his becoming chief secretary for Ireland—a post to which he was appointed 1 Jan. 1769, and held until 1772, when he was made K.B. As leader of the ministerial side in the Irish house, he was noted for his good temper and firmness in dealing with the opposition, led by Henry Flood [q.v.], Dr. Charles Lucas (1713–1771) [q.v.], and others. In 1774 he was made governor of Toome Castle, a sinecure worth 1,000*l.* a year, which he sold to pay debts contracted during his embassy to Russia.

In 1775 Macartney was appointed captain-general and governor of the Caribbee islands (Grenada, the Grenadines and Tobago), and in 1776 was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Macartney, of Lissanoure. He was on his post at Grenada in 1779 when that island was attacked, and after a gallant defence was captured by the French (cf. his papers in *Brit. Mus. Egerton MS.* 2135 ff. 54–72). Macartney was carried as a prisoner of war to France, but was soon exchanged. In 1780 he was sent by Lord North on a confidential mission to Ireland, and sat for a while in the English commons as member for Beeralston, Devonshire. The East India Company having decided in November 1780 that other than company's servants should be eligible for Indian governorships, Macartney was proposed and appointed governor and president of Fort St. George (Madras). He arrived at Madras on 22 June 1781, bringing news of the war with the Dutch, and hearing for the first time that Hyder Ali had invaded and overrun the Carnatic. He seized the Dutch ports of Sudras and Palicut; the Dutch settlements at Negapatam and Trincomalee were captured by the naval squadron under Sir Edward Hughes [q.v.] Macartney followed up the brilliant victory of Sir Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q.v.], at Porto Novo, 1 July 1781, by overtures to treat with Hyder, who returned a characteristic reply (see Mill, iv. 221), and with the Mahrattas. Macartney treated Coote with deference and courtesy, and appears to have had a sincere regard for him; but Coote was ill and captious, and resented Macartney's policy of subordinating the military to the civil power, which he carried to extremity throughout his tenure of government, and pressed as an essential on the directors after his return home. Coote was supported by Warren Hastings and the Bengal council, whose control Macartney opposed. When Coote's failing health compelled him to return to Bengal, Macartney declined to allow the same latitude to his successor, Major-general James Stuart. On hearing of the death of Hyder—knowing the want of cohesion in eastern armies, and rightly estimating the chances of their dispersion if vigorously attacked at such a time—Macartney urged immediate action; but Stuart was too busy with his own grievances to enter warmly into these views. After Stuart's mismanagement of the expedition for the recapture of Cuddalore, and various acts of disobedience, Macartney caused him to be arrested and sent him home. Macartney drew up a treaty with Hyder's successor, Tippoo Sahib, which was approved by the Bengal council during the absence of Warren Hastings at Lucknow. But Macartney subsequently received a revised text of the treaty, altered so as to include the nabob of Arcot, whose territory was to be restored. Macartney strongly opposed this measure, and, on learning that his views were not upheld at home, sent in his resignation. He visited Calcutta on his way home, in a vain attempt to impress his views on the Bengal government, and was detained there by a long and dangerous illness. Before leaving he received a despatch from the board of control, offering him the post of governor-general in succession to Hastings. He arrived in England in January 1786. Except in regard of the nabob of Arcot, his acts were warmly approved both by the court of directors and by Pitt. Macartney refused the governor-generalship, which ultimately was given to Lord Cornwallis. The East India directors presented him with a piece of plate of the value of 1,600*l.*, for the forbearance and justice of his conduct at Madras, and his 'great pecuniary moderation.' Soon after his return home Macartney was addressed by General Stuart in terms that led to a challenge from Macartney. The duel took place in Hyde Park on 8 June 1786, and Macartney was severely wounded (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, pt. i. p. 523).

Macartney took his seat in the Irish House of Peers in 1788, was made custos rotulorum of Antrim, a trustee of the linen manufacture, a member of the Irish privy council, and a colonel of yeomanry. In 1792 he was created Earl Macartney and Viscount Macartney of Dervock in the peerage of Ireland.

The exactions and acts of injustice perpetrated by the Chinese on English subjects had at this time become so notorious that it was decided to send an embassy to Pekin. Macartney was selected for the post of ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary. The embassy was equipped with some magnificence, and embarked in the Lion, 64 guns, Captain Erasmus Gower, 26 Sept. 1792. On his arrival Macartney was most graciously received. He did homage to the emperor in Chinese fashion; and subsequently, at Yuen-Ming-Yuen, he was again admitted to the imperial presence. The embassy collected much information, but permission to have a British minister resident in China was not conceded. The embassy was sumptuously entertained by the Chinese viceroy at Canton in December 1793, and in September 1794 arrived home from Macao. In 1795 Macartney was sent to Italy on a confidential mission to Louis XVIII of France, then an exile at Verona, with orders to reside near the king. He remained at Verona until Louis XVIII removed to Germany in the following year. Some of his confidential letters at this time have been published in 'Confidential Letters of the Rt. Hon. Wm. Wickham' (London, 1870), vol. i. On his return Macartney was created Baron Macartney of Parkhurst, Sussex, and of Auchinleck, Kirkcudbrightshire. On 30 Dec. 1796 he was appointed governor of the newly captured colony of the Cape of Good Hope, which he resigned on account of ill-health in November 1798. On the same ground he declined the presidency of the board of control subsequently offered him by the Addington cabinet. Macartney, who had been several years a martyr to the gout, died at Chiswick, 31 May 1806, aged 69.

Macartney married, 1 Feb. 1768, the Lady Jane Stuart, second daughter of John Stuart, third earl of Bute, K.G. She died in 1828, aged 86. He bequeathed the whole of his property after the death of his widow to his niece Elizabeth Hume, and to her children. Her eldest son assumed the name of Hume-Macartney.

In person Macartney was of middle height, with a placid face and distinguished and agreeable manners. A portrait of him, in conference with his secretary, Sir George Leonard Staunton [q.v.], painted by Lemuel F. Abbott [q.v.], is in the National Portrait Gallery. It has been justly said of Macartney that no public servant ever left office with purer hands. He had scholarly tastes, and possessed a fine library, which remained untouched for years after his death, and together with his manuscripts was brought to the hammer in 1854 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 283). All the most important of his manuscripts are now in the British Museum, including much of his correspondence, both public and private, while he was in India. Some of his Indian letters appeared in 'Hist. MSS. Comm.' 9th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 330–40. Macartney was author of 'An Account of an Embassy to Russia' (printed for private circulation in 1768), 'A Political Account of Ireland,' and 'Journal of the Embassy to China,' all of which are published in the second volume of Barrow's 'Memoir.' A cenotaph was erected to him in Lissanoure Church, with an epitaph by George Henry Glasse [q. v.], which is given in the 'Gent. Mag.' 1806, pt. i. p. 475.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, under 'Macartney;' Sir John Barrow's Some Account of the Public Life of Earl Macartney, London, 1807, 2 vols.; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. i. pp. 387, 475, 556; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 211; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd, 5th, and 9th Reports, pt. ii.; authorities cited. See also Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, vols. iv. and v.; Papers relating to the Carnatic, presented to the House of Commons in 1803; Annual Registers and Parl. History, under dates; Colonel Wilks's Hist. Sketches of South of India.] H. M. C.

MACAULAY, AULAY (1758–1819), miscellaneous writer, born in 1758, was the eldest son of John Macaulay, by his second wife. Zachary Macaulay [q. v.] was his brother and Lord Macaulay his nephew. He graduated M.A. at Glasgow in 1778, and while in residence there contributed to 'Ruddiman's Magazine,' under the signature 'Academicus.' After acting for three years as tutor to the sons of Mr. J. F. Barham at Bedford, he took holy orders, and obtained a curacy at Claybrooke, Leicestershire. He remained there until 1789, when he became rector of Frolesworth, but resigned that living in 1790. He had been admitted in 1785 at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, but his name does not appear in the 'Graduati Cantabrigienses.' In 1793 he went on a tour in Holland and Belgium, an account of which he wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1793–4; and next year, as travelling tutor to a son of Sir W. Farquhar, he visited the court of the Duke of Brunswick, and gave English lessons to his daughter, afterwards Queen Caroline, gaining the sincere regard of her mother, the Duchess. In 1796, after his return, Macaulay was presented by his brother-in-law, Thomas Babington, M.P. for Leicester, to the living of Rothley. In 1815 he made another tour on the continent (*Gent. Mag.* 1815–17), and four years later, on 24 Feb. 1819, died of apoplexy, leaving a widow (daughter of John Heyrick, the 'venerable town clerk of Leicester' from 1764 to 1791) and eight sons. He was for many years engaged upon a life of Melancthon, but never sent it to press, and had also meditated an *editio expurgata* of Pope. For Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire' he wrote 'The History and Antiquities of Claybrooke, in the County of Leicester, including the Chapelries of Wibtoft, Little Wigston, and the Hamlets of Bittesby and Ullesthorpe,' and transcribed an original history of the family of Fielding in the library of Nuneham. He must be distinguished from Aulay Macaulay (1673–1758), father of Kenneth Macaulay [q. v.]

Macaulay also published, besides three separate sermons: 1. 'Essays on various Subjects of Taste and Criticism,' 1780. 2. 'Two Discourses on Sovereign Power and Liberty of Conscience, translated from the Latin of Professor Noodt of Leyden, with Notes and Illustrations,' 1781.

His second son, Colin Campbell Macaulay (1799–1853), was educated at Rugby, travelled in Portugal, and in 1831 became partner in a firm of solicitors at Leicester. He was president of the Leicester Literary and Philosophical Society in 1847, and again in 1848, and made several valuable contributions to their transactions, including historical papers on Cardinal Wolsey (1849), the Duke of Marlborough (1850), and Queen Elizabeth (1851). He died on 20 Oct. 1853 at Knighton Lodge, Leicester, and was buried at Rothley. By his wife Mary Kendall, eldest daughter of Richard Warner Wood, he left a son and a daughter.

[Gent. Mag. 1819, pt. i. pp. 276–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 82–6, and Lit. Illustr. iii. 752; Trevelyan's Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay, i. 8, ii. 435.] G. Le G. N.

MACAULAY, Mrs. **CATHARINE**, after her second marriage known as Catharine Macaulay Graham (1731–1791), historian and controversialist, was second daughter of John Sawbridge of Olantigh, Wye, Kent, who died in April 1762, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of George Wanley, banker in London, who died in 1732–3. She was born on 2 April, and baptised at Wye on 18 April 1731. By her father's wish she was privately educated, and read much Roman history, imbibing an intense enthusiasm for 'liberty.' In June 1760 she married George Macaulay, M.D., a physician from Scotland, who had graduated at Padua in 1739, and settled in London in 1752. He was physician and treasurer to the Brownlow Street Lying-in Hospital, and died on 16 Sept. 1766, aged 50, leaving one daughter. The first volume of Mrs. Macaulay's 'History of England,' from the accession of the Stuarts, appeared in 1763, and after her husband's death she laboured at its composition with great energy. Its publication exposed her to bitter attacks from critics who did not shrink from depreciating her personal appearance, though she was tall in stature, with a good figure. She was fond of gaiety, and in 1774 took a house for herself in St. James's Parade, Bath, where she made the acquaintance of Dr. Thomas Wilson, the non-resident rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London, and was asked by him to dwell at his residence, Alfred House, No. 2 Alfred Street, Bath, which with his library and furniture he placed at her full disposal. Here she attracted many admirers, among the public proofs of whose adulation were 'six odes,' presented to her on her birthday, 2 April 1777, and published in the same year. She is said to have visited Paris in 1775, and to have been received with great honour. On her visit to that city in 1777 she met Franklin, Turgot, Marmontel, and Madame Dubocage, and her works inspired Madame Roland with the ambition of being 'la Macaulay de son pays.' Dr. Johnson quizzed her, and the incident at the dinner-table, when he pretended to have been converted to her principles and requested that the footman might sit down and dine with them, is well known. About 1775 she became very fond of dress, when Johnson said it was better that she should 'redden her own cheeks' than 'blacken other people's characters.' Wilkes, who was no less furious in his hate, described her on her second return from Paris as 'painted up to the eyes' and looking 'as rotten as an old Catharine pear.' To the amazement of her friends she married, it is said at Leicester, on 17 Dec. 1778, William Graham, a younger brother of James Graham [q. v.] the quack doctor. Her second husband's age was only twenty-one, and he is described as being at that time a 'surgeon's mate,' but on his second marriage (17 May 1797) he had risen to be the Rev. William Graham, M.A., of Misterton in Leicestershire. This second marriage of Mrs. Macaulay exposed her to much abuse, and caused her the loss of many friends. Dr. Wilson acknowledged that Alfred House was hers, but threatened to hold it against her. He had placed on 8 Sept. 1777 within the altar-rails of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, a white marble statue of her by J. F. Moore, in which she was represented in the character of history, with a pen in her right hand, and with her left arm leaning on some volumes of her 'History;' and had built a vault for her remains to rest in, but the statue was now taken down and the vault was sold. Among the satires published against her were 'The Female Patriot, an Epistle from C—t—e M—c—y to the Rev. Dr. W—l—n on her late marriage,' 1779, and 'A remarkable moving Letter [anon.],' 1779, which was suggested by an extraordinary epistle sent by her on her second marriage to her clerical admirer. On her union with Graham she quitted Bath, and went first to Leicestershire and then to Binfield in Berkshire. In the spring of 1784 she embarked for North America, and in June 1785 she stopped with Washington at Mount Vernon for ten days. Three letters subsequently written to her by him are in Washington's 'Writings' (ed. Sparks), vols. ix. and x., and two more, which are deposited in the Leicester Museum, are printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 1878, 5th ser. ix. 421–2. After her return to England she lived at Binfield, and died there on 22 June 1791, when a monument to her memory, with her portrait on a medallion, and with the figure of an owl as the bird of wisdom, was placed in the church by her second husband. Her statue by Bacon, a fine work, came to the Right Hon. J. Wilson Patten, afterwards lord Winmarleigh. A portrait of her as a Roman matron, by Katharine Read, was engraved by Williams. A second portrait, by the same artist, was engraved by Jonathan Spilsbury in September 1764; a third, by Cipriani, was engraved by Basire in 1767; while a fourth, by Gainsborough, the property of E. P. Roberts, was on view at the winter exhibition of the Grosvenor Gallery, 1884–5 (*Catalogue*, pp. 93–5). Wright of Derby painted in 1776 a portrait of Dr. Wilson and his adopted daughter, Miss Macaulay (Bemrose, *Wright of Derby*, p. 45).

Mrs. Macaulay possessed great talents combined with irrepressible vigour. Mary Wollstonecraft, in her 'Vindication of the Rights of Women' (pp. 235–6), speaks of her as 'the woman of the greatest abilities that this country has ever produced,' endowed with a sound judgment, and writing 'with sober energy and argumentative closeness,' and comments on her death 'without sufficient respect being paid to her memory.' Lecky distinguishes her as 'the ablest writer of the new radical school' (*Hist. of England*, iii. 206). Josiah Quincy, jun., an acute traveller from America, called on her at Bath in 1774, and, after an interview of an hour and a half, 'was much pleased with her good sense and liberal turn of mind' (*Memoir*, p. 243). Her most famous production was the 'History of England from the Accession of James I to that of the Brunswick line,' i. 1763, ii. 1766, iii. 1767, iv. 1768, v. 1771, vi. 1781, vii. 1781, viii. 1783, which attracted great attention at the time, and brought her a considerable income, but has now dropped into oblivion. A letter from David Hume on the first volume of her 'History' is printed in the 'European Magazine,' November 1783, pp. 331–2. Horace Walpole confessed that the author was prejudiced, but claimed that she 'exerted manly strength with the gravity of a philosopher,' and spoke of Gray's opinion as corroborating his own, that it was 'the most sensible, unaffected, and best history of England that we have had yet.' From a letter written by Gray in 1766 it would appear that Pitt 'made a panegyric of her "History" in the House of Commons' (*Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 238). Capel Lofft [q. v.] issued in 1778 a printed letter of laudatory 'Observations on Mrs. Macaulay's "History,"' and John Salt of Amwell wrote some eulogistic stanzas on it (Chalmers, *Poets*, xvii. 497). A letter from Mirabeau suggesting that this work should be translated into French is in his 'Letters from England' (ed. 1832, ii. 230–40), and a translation into five volumes, purporting to be by Mirabeau, though it was the work of P. T. Guiraudet, appeared at Paris in 1791–2. De Quincey quotes an instance, not altogether conclusive, of her ignorance, and Isaac Disraeli printed a charge against her of having torn out four leaves of Harleian MS. 7379 on 12 Nov. 1764, with the result that she had been banished from the British Museum (*Curiosities of Literature*, ed. 1858, ii. 446). This accusation led to an animated correspondence in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1794 and 1795 between Disraeli and her second husband, William Graham, when it was proved that no record existed of her having been forbidden to enter the museum, and that the damage to the manuscript could not be definitely attributed to her. The original manuscripts of her 'History of England,' 1628–60, with autograph notes and corrections, are now in Brit. Mus. Additional MSS. 28192–5.

Her other works were: 1. 'Loose Remarks on certain Positions to be found in Mr. Hobbes's "Philosophical Rudiments of Government and Society"' [anon.] 1767; 2nd edit. with name on title-page, 1769. 2. 'Reply to Burke's pamphlet entitled "Thoughts on the Cause of the Present Discontents"' [anon.], 1770. 3. 'A Modest Plea for the Property of Copyright,' 1774, which produced 'Modest Exceptions from the Court of Parnassus to Mrs. Macaulay's Modest Plea,' 1774. Horace Walpole stigmatised this pamphlet of Mrs. Macaulay as 'very bad, marking dejection and sickness.' 4. 'Address to the People of England, Scotland, and Ireland on the present important Crisis of Affairs,' Bath, 1775; 2nd edit. 1775. It vehemently opposed the Quebec Act and the taxation of America. 5. 'History of England from the Revolution to the Present Time, in a Series of Letters to a Friend' [the Rev. Dr. Wilson], vol. i. Bath, 1778. It was not successful, and no more was published. 6. 'Treatise on the Immutability of Moral Truth,' 1783. Samuel Badcock [q. v.] praised this treatise very highly, saying Mrs. Macaulay 'is not only a bold and fervid writer, but a shrewd and acute reasoner' (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. p. 777). The greater part of it was embodied in a larger volume called 7. 'Letters on Education, with Observations on Religious and Metaphysical Subjects.' 8. 'Observations on the Reflections of the Right Hon. Edmund Burke on the Revolution in France, in a Letter to the Earl of Stanhope' [anon.], 1790.

'A Catalogue of Tracts,' 1790, is marked in the copy at the British Museum as describing her collection of historical tracts, and several letters from the Rev. A. M. Toplady [q. v.] to her are contained in his 'Works,' vi. 190–266.

[Boswell, ed. Hill, i. 447–8, iii. 46; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. vi. 152, 157–8; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 636; Wilkes's Letters, 1804, ii. 55–184; Walpole's George III. iii. 176–9; Walpole's Letters, iv. 157, vi. 68. vii. 42; Gent. Mag. 1760 p. 297, 1766 p. 439, 1777 p. 458, 1778 p. 606, 1784 pt. i. p. 378, 1791 pt. i. p. 618, 1794 pt. ii. pp. 685, 817, 996, 1795 pt. i. pp. 6, 106, and 1835 pt. i. p. 11; Westminster Mag. 1778, pp. 59, 681–2; Belsham's T. Lindsey, pp. 508–9; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iv. pt. i. p. 312; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 162; Polwhele's Traditions, i. 43–123; Polwhele's Reminiscences, i. 23–4, ii. 45; Monkland's Bath, pp. 31–3, and Suppl. pp. 84–5; Peach's Bath Houses, 1st ser. pp. 86–117; Morris's Wye, p. 46; J. T. Smith's Nollekens, ii. 204; J. C. Smith's Portraits, iii. 1332; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 545–6; Biog. Univ. vol. xxvi.; European Mag. November 1783, pp. 330–4.] W. P. C.

MACAULAY, Sir JAMES BUCHANAN (1793–1859), Canadian judge, born at Niagara, Ontario, Canada, 3 Dec. 1793, was second son of James Macaulay, M.D., who went with the queen's rangers to Canada in 1792, and was afterwards inspector-general of hospitals. James served as an ensign in the 98th regiment. In 1812 he joined the Glengarry fencibles as a lieutenant, and fought during the war with America at Ogdensburg, Oswego, Lundy's Lane, and at the siege of Fort Erie. At the close of the war in 1815 his corps was disbanded, and after studying law he was admitted to the Canadian bar in 1822. He rose rapidly in his profession, and was an executive councillor during the administration of Sir Peregrine Maitland [q.v.]. He was first appointed temporary judge of the court of queen's bench, and permanent judge in 1829. On the first establishment of the court of common pleas in December 1849 he was made the chief justice, and continued to preside there until his retirement on a pension in 1856, but afterwards became judge of the court of error and appeal. As chairman of the commission appointed to revise and consolidate the statutes of Canada and Upper Canada, Macaulay helped to reduce the whole statutory law of the country from its conquest to his own time into three volumes, a work of great labour and corresponding value, which he just lived to see completed. He was gazetted C.B. 30 Nov. 1858, and knighted by patent 13 Jan. 1859. He died at Toronto, 26 Nov. 1859. His wife, whom he married in 1821, was Rachel Crookshank, daughter of John Gamble, M.D., surgeon in the queen's rangers. She died 17 July 1883, aged 83.

[Law Times, 19 May 1860, p. 118, 15 Dec. p. 86; Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biog. iv. 73.] G. C. B.

MACAULAY, JOHN (1720–1789), divine, son of Angus Macaulay, and grandfather of the historian. [See under Macaulay, Zachary.]

MACAULAY, KENNETH (1723–1779), alleged author of a 'History of St. Kilda,' was the third son of Aulay Macaulay (1673–1758), minister of Harris in the Hebrides, by Margaret Morison. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. on 1 April 1742. On 15 Nov. 1749 he was appointed missionary to Lochaber, but declined it, and on 20 Nov. 1751 he was ordained as assistant and successor to his father, whom he succeeded as sole pastor in 1758.

In 1761 he was presented by Archibald, duke of Argyll, to the parish of Ardnamurchan, Argyllshire, and was admitted there on 15 July. On 10 Oct. 1772 he was translated to Braaven, now known as Calder or Cawdor.

Macaulay was sent by the kirk on a special mission to St. Kilda in 1759, and published as his own composition in 1764 'History of St. Kilda, containing a Description of this Remarkable Island, the Manners and Customs of its Inhabitants, the Religious and Pagan Antiquities there found, with many other curious and interesting particulars.' The volume was shown to Dr. Johnson by Boswell previous to his visit to the Hebrides in 1773. Johnson pronounced it 'very well written, except some foppery about liberty and slavery.' With Boswell he visited Macaulay on his way south from the Hebrides, and from conversation with him came to the conclusion that he could not have written the book. 'There is,' he said, 'a combination in it of which Macaulay is not capable.' Johnson may have been partly influenced in his opinion by a discussion he had on the English clergy with Macaulay, who was by no means respectful towards episcopal claims. Johnson pronounced him a 'bigot to laxness.' Boswell was told that the book had been written by Dr. John Macpherson of Skye from materials supplied by Macaulay, and this is confirmed by Croker.

Macaulay died on 2 March 1779, in his fifty-sixth year. By his wife, Penelope Macleod, whom he married on 4 Aug. 1758, he had a son Niel, who became a missionary minister at Harris.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. iii. 81, 138, 249; Boswell's Life of Johnson, and Tour in the Hebrides.] T. F. H.

MACAULAY, THOMAS BABINGTON LORD MACAULAY (1800–1859), historian, eldest child of Zachary Macaulay [q. v.], was born at Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, the seat of Zachary Macaulay's brother-in-law, Thomas Babington, on 25 Oct. 1800, the day of St. Crispin, and of the battle of Agincourt. His first two years were spent in Birchin Lane, whence his parents moved to a house in the High Street of Clapham. From the age of three he read incessantly, and talked in 'printed words.' Hannah More made a pet of him when he was four, and about the same time his father took him to Strawberry Hill, where he saw the Orford collections, and ever afterwards carried the catalogue in his memory. He was, with all his precocity, a simple and merry child. He rambled on Clapham Common, and discovered the Alps and Mount Sinai in its ridges and hillocks. He was sent as a day-boy to a Mr. Greaves. When he was seven he began a compendium of universal history; at eight he wrote a treatise intended to convert the natives of Malabar to Christianity; and after learning Scott's 'Lay' and 'Marmion' by heart, he took to composing poems and hymns. A poem on Olaus Magnus of Norway, the supposed ancestor of the Macaulays, is an echo of Scott. His parents and Hannah More, with whom he often stayed at Barley Wood, judiciously refrained from stimulating his self-consciousness, and left him, it seems, under the impression that all schoolboys knew as much as himself. Hannah More started his library by presents of books. In 1812 Macaulay was sent to a school, kept at Little Shelford, near Cambridge, by the Rev. Mr. Preston, which in 1814 was moved to Aspenden Hall, near Buntingford, Hertfordshire. Preston was a strong evangelical, and a friend of Milner, president of Queens' College, Cambridge, then one of the chief representatives of the school. Milner recognised the boy's promise. Macaulay's parents not only sent him religious and moral advice, but wrote of the political topics most interesting to them in terms which implied that he fully shared their interest. Henry Malden [q. v.], afterwards known as a Greek scholar, was his ablest companion. He read voraciously, and with astonishing rapidity. His powers of memory are shown by the fact that forty years later he repeated a scrap from the poet's corner of a country newspaper of 1813, which he had never recalled in the interval. He thought that he could reproduce 'Paradise Lost' and the 'Pilgrim's Progress' if every copy had been lost. His reading was of the most miscellaneous kind. In the holidays, while his playfulness made him the delight of his brothers and sisters, he used to read aloud in the evenings, one summer being devoted to Sir Charles Grandison. His father disapproved of novel-reading, but incautiously inserted in the 'Christian Observer' a defence of the practice, with eulogies upon Fielding and Smollett, written, as afterwards appeared, by his son. This was Macaulay's first appearance in print, except an index to the thirteenth volume of the same periodical. Zachary Macaulay, though inclined to austere views, was never really harsh to his son, whose thoughts were led to public life by the political agitation against slavery, of which the father's house was a centre.

In October 1818 Macaulay began residence at Trinity College, Cambridge. He shared lodgings in Jesus Lane with Henry Sykes Thornton, eldest son of Henry Thornton, a leader of the 'Clapham sect.' He soon afterwards obtained rooms in the old court of the college, between the gate and the chapel. Among his friends were Derwent and Henry Nelson Coleridge, W. M. Praed, Sidney Walker, Moultrie, Lord Grey, Lord Belper, and Lord Romilly (the titles are of a later date), and above all, Charles Austin [q. v.], who was the eldest and the intellectual leader of the set. Austin and Macaulay discussed utilitarianism, and all the political questions of the day. They made speeches at the Union, evading, at little cost of ingenuity, the rule which forbade a discussion of public affairs later than those of the last century. Macaulay at first inclined to the tory politics of his father's friends. Austin made him a partial convert to radicalism, but he left college a thorough whig. Intense enjoyment of converse with youthful intellects, awake to all literary and intellectual movements, rather distracted Macaulay from the official course of study. He had not acquired the art of classical composition as taught at public schools, and heartily disliked the practice. He won, however, a prize for Latin declamation at Trinity, and in 1821 gained a Craven scholarship, in company with Malden and George Long (afterwards professor). He also won the English prize-poem in 1819 (on 'Pompeii'), and in 1821 (on 'Evening'). Mathematical studies were totally uncongenial to his mind, and he was in consequence 'gulphed,' i.e. refused honours, though allowed to pass in the mathematical tripos of 1822. He was therefore disqualified for competing for the chancellor's medals, then the most coveted classical prizes. Later in the year he won the annual college prize for an essay on the character of William III, and already gave a sample of his distinctive style. He was elected a fellow of Trinity on 1 Oct. 1824, having failed on the two previous trials. He apparently spent most of his vacations at Cambridge, though he joined a reading party at Lanrwst, Denbighshire, in 1821; and he preserved through life an affection for his old college, which prompted occasionally a half regret that he had not settled down to the life of a resident don.

When Macaulay went to college his father was in prosperous circumstances. Macaulay was encouraged to expect that he would have the portion of an eldest son, and be independent of a profession. During his college career his father's business had suffered, and in 1823 he had thought it desirable to take a couple of pupils while reading for his fellowship. In 1823 the family settled in 50 Great Ormond Street, where they lived till 1831. Macaulay lived with them till 1829, when he took chambers in 8 South Square, Gray's Inn (since pulled down to make room for the library). He was called to the bar in 1826, and joined the northern circuit. He took part in the bar convivialities, but never obtained, or apparently desired to obtain, any business. After a year or two he gave up the practice of studying law, and passed his time at the House of Commons instead of the courts. He had already taken to literature; and had distinguished himself by a speech at a meeting of the Anti-slavery Society on 25 June 1824, which was highly praised in the 'Edinburgh Review.' In 1823 he had begun his literary career by contributing to 'Knight's Quarterly Magazine,' started by Charles Knight [q. v.], and supported by some of his college friends. His father was startled by some articles in the magazine which were not adapted for the 'Christian Observer,' and Macaulay withdrew, in deference to an apparently unreasonable prohibition. He wrote again upon its speedy withdrawal, but the magazine soon died. Macaulay had meanwhile been invited to try his hand in the 'Edinburgh.' His first article (upon Milton) appeared in August 1825. Jeffrey welcomed it with enthusiasm, saying, 'The more I think, the less I can conceive where you picked up that style!' and Macaulay at once gained a popularity which was to increase with every subsequent publication. He became a regular contributor, and soon a mainstay of the review. His articles eclipsed all others, and were almost invariably the most telling in the number. He was invited to take the editorship upon Jeffrey's retirement, and would have consented (Trevelyan, *Life*, 1 vol. edit., p. 135) if the headquarters had been moved to London. Brougham opposed a plan which would have diminished his own influence. His jealousy had been aroused by Macaulay's success, and Macvey Napier, when he succeeded to the editorship, had to suffer under the angry remonstrances of each of his chief contributors against the favour shown to the other. Macaulay's most remarkable articles at this time were perhaps those directed against James Mill, which he declined to reprint during his lifetime, on account of their 'unbecoming acrimony' towards Mill, who was afterwards a cordial friend. This, and the articles upon Sadler and Southey's colloquies, show that he was not only a thorough whig, but pretty much convinced that all but whigs were fools. His growing fame was shown by the rough assault from 'Christopher North' in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In 1828 he brought down a party of whigs from London, who succeeded in rejecting a vote in the Cambridge senate for a petition against catholic emancipation. In January 1828 Lord Lyndhurst made him, in spite of his politics, a commissioner in bankruptcy. The office, added to his fellowship, and his earnings from the 'Edinburgh Review,' made up his income to 900*l.* a year. In February 1830 Lord Lansdowne, who had been impressed by the articles on Mill, wrote to offer the author a seat for Calne, without asking for any pledges as to voting. The offer was gratefully accepted, and Macaulay made his first speech in the house on 5 April 1830, in support of the second reading of Robert Grant's bill for the removal of Jewish disabilities. He visited the continent for the first time, after the French revolution of July, and wrote an article upon the state of France, which, to his great vexation, was cancelled by Napier in deference to a remonstrance from Brougham. He began a book upon the history of France, from the restoration of the Bourbons till the accession of Louis-Philippe, for 'Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia,' which was partly printed, but never finished or published.

In the parliament which met on 26 Oct. 1830 he again sat for Calne. On 1 March 1831 he spoke in the debate upon the second reading of the Reform Bill. The speaker told him that he had never seen the house in such a state of excitement. Peel praised his opponent, and he was compared to all the famous parliamentary orators. His success encouraged him to become a frequent speaker. He was welcomed at Holland House, invited to breakfast by Rogers, who became really attached to him, introduced to Sydney Smith, Moore, Hallam, and all the literary celebrities, and overwhelmed with the most flattering attentions. The abolition of his commissionership by Grey's administration, at a time when his fellowship (tenable for seven years only by a layman) was just running out, reduced his means so far, that he was obliged to sell his university gold medals (*ib.* p. 127). To a bachelor, indeed, with the road to success so widely open, such an evil was endurable enough. It is, however, to his credit that he never incurred debts, and more so that his social successes never interfered with the affectionate intercourse with his family, especially with his two sisters, Hannah and Margaret. His letters to them, giving many details of his parliamentary career, are charming proofs of his affectionate nature. The sudden death, in 1830, of a third sister, Jane, grieved him deeply, and it was followed by the death of his mother, who had never recovered the shock of losing her daughter, in 1831 (*ib.* p. 145). He acquired at the same time an antipathy or two, especially for J. W. Croker [q. v.], with whom he had various parliamentary encounters, and whose edition of 'Boswell' he attacked with perhaps excessive acrimony in the 'Edinburgh Review.'

Although Macaulay never became a skilful debater, his set speeches had made a great impression; and he had obtained a position in the house, which was recognised by his appointment (*ib.* p. 184) in June 1832 to be a commissioner of the board of control. He worked hard at his duties, rapidly acquiring a wide knowledge of Indian affairs. By rising at five he managed to write some articles for the 'Edinburgh,' in spite of his official and parliamentary duties. He had been invited in October 1831 to stand for Leeds in company with Mr. J. G. Marshall. He took a very independent line with the electors, refusing to give any definite pledges. When an elector asked him at a meeting to state his religious opinions, he denounced the rash inquirer for turning a meeting into an arena for theological discussion; and though he declared himself to be a 'Christian,' treated the question as an exhibition of intolerance. He was opposed by Michael Sadler, whose theories of population he had attacked in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Marshall and Macaulay were elected in December by 1,804 and 1,792 votes (respectively), to Sadler's 1,353.

Just before the election, Macaulay had been appointed secretary to the board of control, of which Charles Grant [q. v.], afterwards Lord Glenelg, was president. Their main duty in the session of 1833 was to carry through parliament the bill for renewing the charter of the East India Company; by which the monopoly of the China trade was abolished, and the company ceased to be a commercial body. Macaulay distinguished himself by a speech on the second reading, upon which his chief pronounced an enthusiastic eulogy; and the bill was passed with ease and with general approval. The bill for the abolition of slavery had been introduced by government, with a provision for a twelve years' apprenticeship of the liberated slaves. The abolitionists, led by Sir Fowell Buxton, strongly objected to this proposal; and Macaulay was in constant correspondence with his father upon the subject. Zachary Macaulay had now fallen into poverty, and Thomas, helped by his brother Henry, was devoting all that he could save to paying off his father's creditors. All parties, however, took for granted that he should, if necessary, sacrifice his income to his duty. He sent in his resignation to Lord

Althorp, and then spoke in favour of an amendment proposed by Buxton to shorten the term of apprenticeship. The government having consented to reduce the term from twelve years to seven, the abolitionists were contented; and Macaulay's resignation was not accepted.

Meanwhile (*ib.* p. 35) Macaulay received an offer of a seat on the supreme council of India, as constituted by the recent bill. He would receive 10,000*l.* a year for five years, which would enable him to save 30,000*l.* during his tenure of office. The prospects of the ministry were so bad, that he would not give 50*l.* for the chance of keeping his present post for six months (*ib.* p. 235). He would honourably avoid any entanglement in the approaching political complications, and save his family from distress. He shrank only from the necessary parting. His sister, Margaret, had married John Cropper, a quaker, in 1833; and the shock of separation seems to have been almost as great to him as the loss of a wife to most men. His other favourite sister, Hannah, agreed to accompany him to India. He accepted the appointment, which was confirmed by the directors of the East India Company, on 4 Dec. 1833, James Mill, in spite of their old controversy, saying that he was the best man for the place. He made arrangements to write for the 'Edinburgh' during his absence, requesting Napier to supply him in return with books, laid in a library for his own consumption during the voyage, and sailed for India in February 1834. He landed at Madras on 10 June, and joined the governor-general, Lord William Bentinck, at Ootacamund in the Neilgherries. On his way to the hills he visited Arcot, Seringapatam, and Mysore. During the monsoon he persuaded all the English at the station to go wild over 'Clarissa Harlowe.' In September he went to Calcutta, whither his sister had preceded him. Macaulay remained at Calcutta until the end of 1837, sailing for England in the last fortnight of 1838 (*ib.* p. 309). He compressed into this stay of three years and a half a prodigious quantity of work. He was attacked with extraordinary scurrility in the Calcutta press for his share in passing the so-called Black Act (1836), by which appeals from British residents in India were transferred from the supreme to the Sudder court. This destroyed a privilege of the Europeans; but, according to Macaulay, the privilege was worthless, and the real motive of his assailants was the fear that the act might injure the business of lawyers practising in the supreme court. He received their abuse with equanimity, and argued vigorously and successfully with the directors against the maintenance of the old system of a press censorship. A petition against the act was brought before the House of Commons on 22 March 1838; but a motion for a select committee was dropped upon the government consenting to lay before the house the minutes of council on which the act was founded.

At the time of his arrival, a committee of public instruction was equally divided as to the policy of applying their funds to the encouragement of oriental or of English studies. Macaulay decided the question by a minute explaining with great force the reasons for preferring English. He became president of a reconstructed committee, and took a very active part in founding the educational system of India. His most important work, however, was the composition of a criminal code and the code of criminal procedure for India. A commission was appointed for the purpose at his suggestion in 1835. He was the president, and his colleagues were (Sir) John Macleod, and Charles Hay Cameron [q. v.] They began their task in August 1835 (*ib.* p. 317). Macleod's health was weak; Cameron had to leave Calcutta from illness at Christmas 1836; and Macaulay had to finish the work almost single-handed. It was, however, finished in June 1837, and published at the end of the year. Sir J. F. Stephen, one of Macaulay's successors, speaks in the highest terms of its merits, and of the extraordinary command of the subject possessed by a man whose whole experience as an English lawyer was confined to a single prosecution of a boy for 'stealing a parcel of cocks.' The penal code became law in 1860, after careful revision by Sir Barnes Peacock. Macaulay found time, by devoting the early morning to study, to get through a vast mass of classical literature, reading some authors three or four times, and carefully annotating every page. He learnt German during his voyage home. He wrote his long and brilliant, though far from satisfactory, article upon Bacon. The society, except that of a few friends, was not much to his taste, and he felt the exile from his home. His sister, Hannah, married (Sir) Charles Trevelyan, then in the company's service, at the end of 1843. Soon afterwards he was deeply grieved by news of the death of his sister Margaret (Mrs. Cropper). The marriage of Hannah, like the marriage of Margaret, was felt by him as a severe blow (*ib.* p. 280), though he was too generous to let his feeling be seen, and comforted himself by plunging into literature. He lived with the Trevelyans after the marriage, and became the most devoted of uncles to their children, the first of whom was born during his residence in Calcutta. Macaulay had helped his father, and had saved an independence during his stay in India, which was increased by a legacy of 10,000*l.* from his uncle, General Macaulay. On reaching London in company with the Trevelyans, in June 1838, he found that his father had died in May. Upon his arrival, Macaulay was challenged by a Mr. Wallace, whose life of Mackintosh (prefixed to the posthumous history) he had condemned with his usual vigour in the 'Edinburgh Review' of July 1835. Macaulay was ready to fight, but his friends judiciously discovered terms of arrangement, which made pistols needless. In the autumn, Macaulay made a tour in Italy, much in the spirit of Addison, deeply interested in every illustration of history and literature, looking at scenery 'in the intervals of reading' and receiving impressions, afterwards turned to account in the 'Lays of Ancient Rome.'

He was again in London in February 1839, living with the Trevelyans. For some years his life was distracted by the rival claims of literature and politics. He began his 'History of England' (*ib.* p. 387) in March 1839; intending to include the period from the revolution of 1688, to the death of George III. He contributed several articles to the 'Edinburgh Review,' including his attack upon Mr. Gladstone's theory of church and state in 1839; and his famous article upon Clive. Meanwhile he was elected for Edinburgh in 1839, with the support of the government, and professing emphatically his determination to stand by the whig banner 'while one shred was flying.' His first speech was in support of the ballot, to which he had pledged himself in Edinburgh, and which was left an open question by the government. In September he was made secretary at war, with a seat in the cabinet. In addressing his constituents upon his reelection, he dated his letter from Windsor Castle, where he was staying. The incident suggested an amount of ridicule, now rather difficult to understand, to which Thackeray refers in the 'Roundabout Papers.' At the end of the year, Trevelyan left the Indian service on his being appointed assistant secretary of the treasury, thus relieving Macaulay from the dread of a new separation. He spent the year of 1840 with the Trevelyans, in a house in Great George Street. At the end of the year they moved to Clapham, and he took chambers in the Albany. As secretary at war, Macaulay had to suspend his history to attend to estimates and official work, but he had little occasion of coming prominently forward. He had to defend the government upon a Chinese war, and on the Irish registration question in 1840; and in 1841 was chiefly occupied in defending Lord Cardigan. The government was obviously losing ground. After the dissolution of June-July 1841, Macaulay was returned for Edinburgh without opposition. On the meeting of the new parliament in August, Macaulay did not speak on the debate which led to the fall of the ministry and his own emancipation from office.

Macaulay used his leisure to write the article upon Warren Hastings, and returned to the composition of his 'History.' He began (*ib.* p. 419) to withdraw from the 'Edinburgh' as the demands of the 'History' became more pressing, though he wrote a few more articles. The Americans meanwhile had been doing him a service by reprinting his essays, and thus forcing him in spite of himself to publish a collective edition. He for a time refused to take a step which, as he held, would imply a claim to permanent interest and fitness to be judged by a high standard on behalf of writings only intended to be ephemeral. Such republication was then much less common than it has now become; but Macaulay's reluctance was clearly genuine, though it implies a curious miscalculation of his own merits. The essays, published in 1843, became popular at once, and the annual sale rose from an average of 1,230 between 1843 and 1853, to an average of six thousand after 1864. The 'Lays of Ancient Rome' had appeared in October 1842 with equal success. They were warmly welcomed by his old assailant, 'Christopher North,' in 'Blackwood;' 18,000 copies were sold in ten years, and over one hundred thousand copies by 1875.

During this period Macaulay's chief political appearance was upon a question in which his literary fame gave him unequalled authority in parliament. In 1841 Talfourd proposed to extend the length of copyright from twenty-eight years, reckoned from the date of publication, to sixty years from the death of the author. Macaulay secured the rejection of this bill by a majority of 45 to 38. In 1842 Lord Mahon proposed a copyright of twenty-five years from the death of the author. Macaulay in a vigorous speech, with even more than his usual wealth of appropriate instances, proposed a copyright of forty-two years from the date of publication. He brought the house round to his view, and the bill, remodelled so as to embody his proposal, became law. In the years of 1844 and 1845 he took an active part in the opposition to Peel, and, while defending the increased grant to Maynooth, bitterly condemned Peel's inconsistency upon the question. In 1845 the pressure of parliamentary business compelled him to devote all the leisure he could obtain to history alone. He told Napier that he could write no more articles for the 'Edinburgh' until he had finished his first two volumes. In the event he never contributed again.

On the fall of Peel, at the end of 1845, Macaulay was consulted during the fruitless attempts to construct a new cabinet. He declared that although he would support, he would not join a coalition ministry, and that he would not join any ministry not pledged to a total repeal of the corn laws. The attempts, however, to form a government failed, as Macaulay wrote to one of his constituents, a Mr. Macfarlan, in consequence of Lord Grey's refusal to join a ministry in which Lord Palmerston should be foreign minister. Macfarlan published the letter, with the censure of Grey, in spite of Macaulay's expressed objection. Macaulay's indignation was great and lasting.

Macaulay was appointed paymaster-general in Lord John Russell's administration, and re-elected for Edinburgh in 1846 by a triumphant majority over Sir Culling Eardley [q. v.] He had preferred the office as one which would leave him most leisure for his 'History.' He only spoke five times during the sessions of 1846 and 1847, his chief speech being in favour of the Ten Hours Bill. He was always received in a way which proved his great popularity in the house.

On the general dissolution of 1847 Macaulay again stood for Edinburgh. There alone he had lost much popularity. He was too independent and outspoken to please such of his constituents as desired to make use of their representative for the promotion of their own interests. Though generous to excess in money matters, he declined subscriptions to races and charities. He was too thorough a whig to please the radicals. His approval of church establishments was offensive to the enthusiasts who had recently founded the free church. A combination of these elements gave strength to the cry that 'Christian men should be represented by Christian men,' which was also supported by the spirit dealers, whose plan for altering the excise duties was rejected by Macaulay. Mr. Cowan, a radical opponent of church establishment, received many second votes from the tories, and was elected by 2,063 votes, with Mr. Craig, who received 1,854 as his colleague. Macaulay received 1,477, and Blackburn 980. Macaulay on the same evening wrote an eloquent copy of verses, showing how literature had been his consolation under all the trials (of which it was rather difficult to make a respectable list) of his life.

Though asked to stand for other places, Macaulay wisely determined to devote himself to the service of literature. He was now a valued member of the most cultivated society in London, and found a more infinite source of happiness in his affectionate relations to his family. He withdrew by degrees from the wider circle to devote himself to his books, though he left even the books to amuse his sister's children. During 1848 the first two volumes of the 'History' were passing through the press, and on their appearance in November made a success to which the only parallels in English literary history are the novels of Scott and Dickens, and possibly Byron's poems. Thirteen thousand copies were sold in four months. His old friends, from Jeffrey downwards, were enthusiastic in their congratulations, and the attack of his old enemy, Croker, in the 'Quarterly Review,' probably rather gave additional flavour to the chorus of praise.

On 21 March 1849 he delivered his address as lord rector of the university of Glasgow, having been elected in the previous November, and afterwards visited Jeffrey for the last time. The professorship of modern history at Cambridge was offered to him in June, but he naturally declined a post of little value which would have interfered with his historical work. He continued to write steadily, making occasional tours to the scenes of some of the chief events to be described. He read in the British Museum, where he also assiduously discharged his duties as trustee. In January 1852, after the fall of Palmerston, he was strongly pressed by Lord John Russell (*ib.* p. 556) to join the cabinet, but declined to give up his literary pursuits for duties to which his health was now unequal. On the general election in July 1852 he was proposed for Edinburgh. He declined to give any pledges, or in any way to present himself as a candidate. He was returned spontaneously at the head of the poll by 1,846 votes on 18 July. Almost at the same time his health broke down. The heart's action was deranged, and he was forbidden to address his constituents. Although the immediate attack passed off, he was henceforward weaker, and he soon had to resign himself to the life of an invalid. He had, he said, 'become twenty years older in a week.' In October 1852, however, he was able to speak to his constituents, and he attended the House of Commons during the following winter. He had announced at Edinburgh that he would not again take office, and was not personally interested, although he was consulted, in the arrangements for a new ministry in the winter. He made one remarkable speech on 1 June 1853, when he persuaded the House of Commons to throw out a bill for excluding the master of the rolls from the House of Commons. The bill would have been passed without difficulty had he not spoken, and the proposed change which he denounced was accepted without debate in 1873. In the same year he supported the India Bill. He had already in 1833 introduced clauses for throwing open the appointment of servants of the company to competition. The plan was then dropped; but it was now embodied in the bill introduced by Sir Charles Wood, and vigorously supported by Macaulay. Exhaustion forced him to cut his speech short, and he therefore excluded it from his collected speeches. In 1854 he was chairman of a committee for laying down the rules for examination of candidates. He drew the report, and his list of subjects and marks with other suggested regulations were adopted without modification. He desired the introduction of the same system into other public offices, but opinion was not yet ripe for the change.

Macaulay's last speech in the House of Commons was on 19 July 1853, in support of a bill desired by his constituents for altering the system of paying the stipends of Edinburgh ministers. In the same summer he prepared for publication a collection of his speeches, a spurious edition with innumerable errors having been brought out by Vizetelly. He then devoted himself steadily to his 'History.' Parliamentary labours were evidently becoming too much for him, and he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds in January 1856. The third and fourth volumes of the 'History' were published in December 1855. The success was as great as that of the first volumes. Everett told him that in the United States the sale had exceeded that of any book except the Bible and one or two school books. In ten weeks 26,500 copies had been sold, and Messrs. Longman paid him in March a cheque for 20,000*l.*, which is still preserved by the firm as a curiosity in the history of publishing. The 'History' has been translated into German, Polish, Danish, Swedish, Italian, French, Dutch, Spanish, Hungarian, Russian, Bohemian, and Persian (*ib.* p. 622).

In the beginning of 1856 Macaulay bought Holly Lodge, Campden Hill, Kensington, a suburban house with a pleasant garden, which united the attractions of town and country. He began his occupation in May 1856. He became something of a gardener, entertained his friends hospitably, and was able to enjoy his autumn tour at home and abroad. In August 1857 Lord Palmerston offered him a peerage, and he took the title of Baron Macaulay of Rothley. In the same autumn he was elected high steward of the borough of Cambridge, and his last public speech was in acknowledgment of the honour, in May 1858. He prepared for a speech upon Indian affairs in the House of Lords about the same time, but the expected occasion did not occur. Meanwhile he was becoming sensible that his history could scarcely extend to the end of William III's reign. His friendship for Mr. Adam Black induced him to send to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' a few excellent lives. He worked at his 'History,' still amusing his leisure hours by reading his old favourites. In 1859 his brother-in-law, Trevelyan, was appointed governor of Madras, and sailed from England in February, his family intending to follow him in a few months. Macaulay was much saddened by the approaching separation. He was strong enough to visit the Lakes and Scotland in the autumn, but after his return to Holly Lodge his weakness became more marked. He had fainting fits, and on 28 December 1859 died quietly, sitting in his library in an easy chair, with the first number of the 'Cornhill Magazine' lying open before him. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 9 Jan. 1860. His grave is in the Poet's Corner, at the foot of Addison's statue.

Macaulay was short, stout, and upright, with homely but expressive features, and a fine brow. He was physically clumsy, and, though he took a simple delight in gorgeous waistcoats, never learnt to tie his neckcloth or wield a razor with moderate skill. He never cared for bodily exercises, and, when offered a horse at Windsor, said that if he rode it must be upon an elephant. He enjoyed pedestrian rambles till his health gave way, but often read as he walked, and preferred to country lanes streets abounding in bookstalls and historical associations. The most obvious of his intellectual qualities was his stupendous memory. He read voraciously, and forgot nothing, from the best classical literature to the most ephemeral rubbish. He learnt by heart 'Paradise Lost' and the 'Cambridge Calendar,' and maintained that every fool could say his archbishops of Canterbury backwards. His memory was the servant, sometimes perhaps the master, of a vivid imagination and vigorous understanding. He was incessantly 'castle-building' (*ib.* p. 133), reconstructing the past, whether in his library or in the streets; seeing Whitehall with the eyes of Pepys, and peopling Grub Street with old authors, as Scott peopled the Cheviots with mosstroopers. The past, he says, became in his mind 'a romance,' though to the best of his abilities a true romance. His masculine intellect made him a thorough man of business as well as a bookworm. His memory provided a vast supply of cases in point for every possible contingency, and led him perhaps too often to substitute a string of precedents for a logical exposition. He not only distrusted the symmetry of abstract reason, but seemed to prefer anomaly or compromise for its own sake. Yet his sturdy understanding enabled him always to take firm ground, and to hit hard and straight. As an orator he spoke without grace of voice or manner, but with an impetuosity and fulness of mind, and clearness of language, which always dominated his hearers. Members of parliament were carried away by the rare spectacle of a man of the highest literary fame who yet never soared out of their intellectual ken. His rhetorical power is as manifest in the 'Lays of Ancient Rome' as in his speeches, and if they are hardly poetry, they are most effective declamation. His essays are equally unapproached in their kind. He ascribes the invention of the genus to Southey, but claims, rightly, to have improved the design (*ib.* p. 415). In striking contrast to most periodical literature, they represent the greatest condensation instead of the greatest expansion of knowledge, and the sense of proportion, and consequent power of effective narrative, are as remarkable in his best essays—especially the essays on Clive and Warren Hastings—as the clearness of style and range of knowledge. The first part of the 'History' shows the same qualities, though the later volumes begin to suffer from the impracticable scale.

Macaulay's marvellous popularity was in part due to qualities which have alienated many critics. He spoke to the middle classes in terms appropriate to the hustings. The tenets of the whig party were for him the last word of political wisdom. The essay on Bacon is a deliberate declaration of the worthlessness of all speculation not adapted to immediate utility. His attack upon the utilitarians expresses a more thorough-going empiricism than that of their own official advocates. Though he liked theological, and even some metaphysical controversy, he never revealed his own views except so far as they are implied in sharing the true whig antipathy to high church principles. The philosophical and imaginative tendencies represented by such men as Wordsworth, Coleridge, or Carlyle, struck him as mere mystical moonshine. In such matters he was on the side of the vulgar, and certainly sacrificed to their tastes. He delights in proving the obvious, prefers the commonplace to the subtle, and his purple patches are too often glaring and discordant, and produce a bathos due to the absence of the finer literary sense.

Macaulay has been accused of gross partiality. It is obvious that he does not rise above the party view of politics, and explains all opposition to whig principles by the folly and knavery of their opponents. It does not seem that he was ever consciously unfair, and an historian without prejudices has hitherto always meant a writer without imagination. His misrepresentations are a result of his 'castle building.' In spite of his wide reading, he had often constructed pictures from trifling hints, and a picture, once constructed, became a settled fact. Closer examination often shows a singular audacity in outrunning tangible evidence, when he has to deal with a hateful person, a James II, a Marlborough, or an Impey; and he is too much in love with the picturesque to lower his colouring to the reality. The same desire for effect at any cost makes some of his characters, such as Bacon, mere heaps of contradictory qualities. Among the critics who have criticised Macaulay upon special topics may be mentioned James Spedding, whose 'Evenings with a Reviewer,' discussing the Bacon essay, was first published in 1881 (privately printed many years before); W. Hepworth Dixon, who replied in his 'Life of Penn,' 1851, to Macaulay's view of Penn in the 'History;' W. E. Forster, who in 1849 published 'Observations' on the same passages; Churchill Babington, who in 1849 published 'Macaulay's Character of the Clergy in the Seventeenth Century considered;' E. B. Impey, who in 'A Life of Sir Elijah Impey,' 1846, answered part of the essay upon Warren Hastings; Sir J. F. Stephen, who has discussed the same question in 'The Story of Nuncomar,' 1885; and John Paget, who in his 'New Examen,' 1861, and in 'Puzzles and Paradoxes,' 1874, has discussed the evidence from various passages in the 'History.' With all his faults, Macaulay's great qualities may well make rivals despair. The pictures which he has drawn have rightly or wrongly stamped themselves ineffaceably upon the popular mind. If his long hesitation between two careers prevented the completion of his 'History' while limiting his political success, it also gave to his writings the rare value of wide literary accomplishment combined with keen insight of practical experience.

In his private life, Macaulay was admirable. He was perhaps rather too good a hater, as in the cases of Croker and Brougham. But his integrity, moral courage, and kindness of heart were unrivalled. In society he was delightful, and not intentionally overbearing, though his torrents of talk must have been occasionally oppressive. He was a warm friend, though he had few intimates except Thomas Flower Ellis [q. v.]; generous, almost to excess, in money matters; yet an excellent and prudent man of business; an exemplary master to his servants; and, above all, the light of his domestic circle. He was a perfect brother and uncle; he was never tired of playing with children and encouraging the development of their minds; and his affection has been repaid by one of the best biographies in the language. The absence of any trace of love affairs in the life of so true-hearted and masculine a nature is unexplained, but perhaps characteristic of a man whose affections were stronger than his passions, and who through life devoted himself with unwearying self-control to ambitions not unworthy of the complete absorption of his faculties.

Macaulay's works have been republished in a great variety of forms. The following gives dates of first publications: 1. 'Pompeii' (prize poem), 1819. 2. 'Evening' (prize poem), 1821. 3. 'Lays of Ancient Rome,' 1842. 'Ivry and the Armada,' first published in Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' were added to the edition of 1848. 4. 'Critical and Historical Essays contributed to the Edinburgh Review,' 1843. (The essays originally appeared as follows: (1) 'Milton,' August 1825; (2) 'Machiavelli,' March 1827; (3) Hallam's 'Constitutional History,' September 1828; (4) Southey's 'Colloquies,' January 1830; (5) 'Robert Montgomery's Poems,' April 1830; (6) 'Civil Disabilities of the Jews,' January 1831; (7) 'Byron,' June 1831; (8) Croker's 'Boswell,' September 1831; (9) Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' December 1831; (10) 'Hampden,' December 1831; (11) 'Burleigh,' April 1832; (12) 'War of the Succession in Spain,' January 1833; (13) 'Horace Walpole,' October 1833; (14) 'Lord Chatham,' January 1834; (15) Mackintosh's 'History of the Revolution,' July 1835; (16) 'Bacon,' July 1837; (17) 'Sir William Temple,' October 1838; (18) 'Gladstone on Church and State,' April 1839; (19) 'Clive,' January 1840; (20) Ranke's 'History of the Popes,' October 1840; (21) 'Comic Dramatists,' January 1841; (22) 'Lord Holland,' July 1841; (23) 'Warren Hastings,' October 1841; (24) 'Frederick the Great,' April 1842; (25) 'Madame d'Arblay,' January 1843; (26) 'Addison,' July 1843; (27) 'Lord Chatham' (second article), October 1844.) 5. 'History of England,' vols. i. and ii. 1849; vols. iii. and iv. appeared in 1855, and vol. v., edited by Lady Trevelyan, in 1861. An edition in 8 vols. (1858–62) includes a life by Dean Milman, prefixed to vol. viii., which is also prefixed to the 'People's Edition' in 4 vols. 8vo, 1863–4. 6. 'Inaugural Address' (as Lord Rector of Glasgow), 1849. 7. 'Speeches Corrected by Himself,' 1854 (an unauthorised edition had been published by Vizetelly in 1853). 8. 'Miscellaneous Writings,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1860, edited by T. F. E(llis). This includes his contributions to Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' some poems, lives of Atterbury, Bunyan, Goldsmith, Johnson, and Pitt, contributed to the 8th edit. of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (published separately), and the following previously uncollected articles in the 'Edinburgh Review:' (1) 'Dryden,' January 1828; (2) 'History,' May 1828; (3) 'Mill on Government,' March 1829; (4) 'Westminster Reviewer's Defence of Mill,' June 1829; (5) 'Utilitarian Theory of Government,' October 1829; (6) Sadler's 'Law of Population,' July 1830; (7) Sadler's 'Refutation Refuted,' January 1831; (8) 'Mirabeau,' July 1832; (9) 'Barère,' April 1844.

The complete works, edited by Lady Trevelyan, appeared in 8 vols. 8vo, 1866.

[The chief authority for Macaulay's life is Sir G. O. Trevelyan's Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay (2 vols. 8vo, 1876), here cited from popular edition. The Public Life of Lord Macaulay, by Frederick Arnold, 1862, gives some extracts from newspapers, reports of speeches, &c., of some interest. See also Dean Milman's Life (as above); Macvey Napier's Correspondence, 1879, for many letters; John Moultrie's Poems (1876), i. 421–3, for college career; Greville's Journals (George IV and William IV, 1874), ii. 199, 245–6, iii. 35, 337–8 (Victoria, 1885), i. 121, ii. 69, 70; Moore's Diaries, vi. 215, vii. 280, 283, 284.] L. S.

MACAULAY, ZACHARY (1768–1838), philanthropist, born 2 May 1768, was son of John Macaulay by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Colin Campbell of Inveresragan, Argyllshire. John Macaulay, eldest son of Angus Macaulay, was minister successively of South Uist (1746), Lismore (1756), Inverary (1765), and Cardross (1775), and died 30 March 1789. He is mentioned in Boswell's account of Johnson's 'Tour to the Hebrides in 1773.' He had twelve children by his second wife, of whom the eldest was Aulay [q. v.] Colin (1760–1836), another son, entered the Indian army, was present at Seringapatam, shared Sir David Baird's imprisonment by Hyder Ali, was M.P. for Saltash from 1828 to 1830, was promoted major-general August 1830, and died a lieutenant-general at Clifton 20 Feb. 1836.

Another John Macaulay (1720–1776), brother of Kenneth Macaulay [q. v.], and son of Aulay Macaulay, minister of Harris, said to have given information with a view to the capture of the Pretender, was minister of Barra (1763–70), afterwards of South Uist (1771), and went to America in 1772, where he died in 1776. He is apparently confused by Sir George Trevelyan with the other John (see Hew Scott, *Fasti*, ii. 350, iii. 4, 75, 137, 142).

Zachary was sent out at the age of sixteen to be bookkeeper upon an estate in Jamaica, of which he became manager. He was deeply impressed with the miseries of the slave population. He gave up his position in disgust, and returned to England in 1792. The Sierra Leone Company had been founded in 1791 by Wilberforce, Granville Sharp, Henry Thornton, who became chairman, and others, in order to form a colony of liberated slaves. Thornton, who was an intimate friend of Thomas Babington, heard through him of Macaulay, and obtained the young man's appointment to be second member of the Sierra Leone council. Macaulay sailed early in 1793, and soon after reaching the colony became governor. The colonists were a rabble of ignorant freedmen amid barbarous tribes demoralised by the slave-trade. Macaulay, with the help of a single colleague, had to be governor, councillor, paymaster, judge, and clerk, to preach sermons and celebrate marriages. He set up schools and put down a threatened insurrection. In September 1794 the colony was occupied by a French squadron. The crews were 'a set of ragamuffins,' who bullied, plundered, and wantonly destroyed property. They left in October, and Macaulay succeeded in restoring order. His health, however, broke down, and he left the colony in 1795, taking a passage to the West Indies in a slave-ship, at some personal risk, in order to become personally acquainted with the horrors of the 'middle passage.' He reached England in July 1795. He visited Hannah More at Cowslip Green, and there met one of her former pupils, Selina Mills, daughter of a quaker bookseller at Bristol, to whom he became engaged. Her relations objected to her marriage, and especially to a life in Africa. He returned to Sierra Leone alone, leaving Miss Mills with his sister, Mrs. Babington. In spite of many difficulties from the insubordination of the negroes and outbursts of religious eccentricity, he succeeded in raising the colony to a tolerable state of prosperity, became fond of the people, and so far attached to the place that to the end of his life the one trial which almost upset his temper was an imputation upon the healthiness of Sierra Leone. He resigned his post in 1799, and upon reaching England was appointed secretary to the company, with a salary of 500*l.* a year. He held this position until, in 1808, the colony was transferred to the crown.

On 26 Aug. 1799 Macaulay married Miss Mills at Bristol. He first lived at Lambeth, and after two years in the company's house in Birchin Lane, settled in the High Street of Clapham. He started as an African merchant in partnership with a nephew, the firm being known as Macaulay & Babington. For many years the business prospered; but Macaulay soon became deeply absorbed in the labours which were the main interest of his life. He was editor of the 'Christian Observer,' the organ of the so-called 'Clapham sect,' from 1802 to 1816. It was especially devoted to the abolition of the British slave-trade, and afterwards to the destruction of the slave-trade abroad. Macaulay's intimate knowledge of the facts gave him special authority among the abolitionists, and he worked with the most unremitting zeal. After the abolition of the slave-trade in 1807 he became secretary to the African Institute, without accepting a salary. He held the post for five years, till in 1812 he found a successor willing to take it on the same terms. He afterwards served on the committee until the dissolution of the institute in 1834. He co-operated with Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.] and others in forming the Anti-Slavery Society in 1823. He wrote most of the 'Monthly Reporters' issued by the society. He often sat up night after night imbibing blue-books and reports; and, though he was neither a speaker nor a writer under his own name, he supplied the popular leaders with facts and arguments. When information was required Wilberforce would say, 'Let us look it out in Macaulay.' He was bitterly attacked by the opposite party, especially in the 'John Bull,' and was made the object of calumnies which he never condescended to expose.

His business had so far prospered that about 1818 he estimated his fortune at 100,000*l.*, and moved from Clapham to a better house in Cadogan Place. Absorption, however, in higher aims forced him to trust to an incompetent partner, and symptoms of commercial disaster soon appeared. In 1823 he moved to a smaller house at 50 Great Ormond Street, where he lived till 1831. In the beginning of that year his wife died, having never recovered the loss of a daughter, Jane, in September 1830. The firm, without becoming bankrupt, ceased to exist, and Macaulay had to depend partly upon his sons, Thomas Babington and Henry, the last of whom had been appointed to a position at Sierra Leone. His eyesight and his health failed, and he had to give up active work at the Anti-Slavery Society. He visited France, where he was made honorary president of the French Society for the Abolition of Slavery, and contributed to its publications some papers upon Hayti and the French colonies. In the winter of 1836 he returned to England, and never afterwards left his house and scarcely his couch. He died 13 May 1838, and was buried in the now disused ground at Mecklenburg Square. At a meeting held on 30 July 1838, with Sir T. F. Buxton in the chair, it was agreed to erect a memorial to him in Westminster Abbey. A bust was accordingly erected and an inscription written by (Sir) James Stephen (1789–1859) [q. v.], which commemorates his share in the abolition of slavery and the slave-trade, and adds that 'he meekly endured the toil, the privation, and the reproach, resigning to others the praise and the reward.' For obvious reasons another inscription was substituted in the abbey.

Macaulay's services towards abolishing the greatest wrong existing in his time can hardly be over-praised. Few men have devoted themselves so entirely and unselfishly to a noble cause. He found time, however, to be ardent in many others of the benevolent movements of the day. He was an active member of the British and Foreign Bible Society, of the Church Missionary Society, and of the Society for the Suppression of Vice. He promoted Sunday and infant schools, took an interest in the educational movements both of Bell and Lancaster, and was one of the principal founders of the London University. Although strongly in favour of religious education, he thought that the university would provide secular education for sons of dissenters and others, while their religious wants could be otherwise supplied. In spite of a defective education, he had read much general literature, and he was acquainted not only with the politicians of his day, such as Brougham and Horner, but with such distinguished foreigners as Chateaubriand, Sismondi, Madame de Staël, and Dumont. He was a fellow of the Royal Society.

Although his character had a certain austerity, he was on the most affectionate terms with his children, and did not object to their reading novels or taking Sunday walks, recreations which were not to his own taste. He was repaid by their veneration and confidence.

His works were anonymous, as he thought that the publication of his name would be injurious rather than beneficial to his cause, and consist chiefly of papers issued by the societies to which he belonged.

Macaulay left nine children: (1) Thomas Babington [q. v.]; (2) Selina, *b.* 27 Feb. 1802, *d.* Aug. 1858; (3) Jean, *b.* 15 June 1804, *d.* 1830, unmarried; (4) John, *b.* 19 Aug. 1805, *d.* 16 April 1874, rector of Bovey Tracey and Aldingham; (5) Henry William, *b.* 3 Dec. 1806, held a position at Sierra Leone, married in 1841 a daughter of Lord Denman, and died at Bon Vista in 1846; (6) Frances, *b.* 25 May 1808, *d.* 16 Nov. 1888, unmarried; (7) Hannah More, *b.* 1 Jan. 1810, *d.* 5 Aug. 1873 (Lady Trevelyan); (8) Margaret, *b.* 31 Jan. 1812, *d.* July 1833 (Mrs. Cropper); (9) Charles Zachary, *b.* 15 Oct. 1813, educated as a surgeon, assistant to Sir B. Brodie, became his brother's private secretary in 1839, and was afterwards a commissioner of audit. He died 7 Aug. 1886.

[Christian Observer for 1839, pp. 756–68, 796–817, giving the substance of a life in the appendix to a Review of the Principal Proceedings of the Committee of the Anti-Slavery Society subsequent to the passing of the Abolition Act in 1833 (1839); Trevelyan's Life of Lord Macaulay; Sir James Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography—essay on the 'Clapham Sect,' where there is an admirable sketch from personal knowledge; information from Lady Knutsford and Sir G. Trevelyan.] L. S.

McAULEY, CATHARINE (1787–1841), foundress of the Order of Mercy, born at Stormanstown House, in the neighbourhood of Dublin, on 29 Sept. 1787, was the daughter of James and Eleanor McAuley, who were descended from ancient catholic families. Losing her parents in her childhood, she was educated in the household of Surgeon Conway, a rigid protestant, and 'grew up without fixed religious principles,' though she stubbornly refused to join in protestant worship. At the age of eighteen she was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Callahan of Coolock House and demesne, a few miles north of Dublin. She converted them both to the Roman catholic religion, and Callahan, on his death in 1822, left her his immense wealth. Resolving to establish some permanent institution for the relief of the destitute poor, she purchased a site in Lower Baggot Street, Dublin, and there erected the 'House of our Blessed Lady of Mercy,' which was completed in 1827. Miss McAuley and two companions entered the Presentation convent of George's Hill, Dublin, and received the religious dress in December 1829. They returned to Baggot Street in December

1830, and in January 1831 the religious dress was given to the six sisters who had been conducting the establishment in their absence. In this way the important and flourishing order of Sisters of Mercy was founded, with the approbation of Archbishop Murray. The institute was extended to England in 1839, to Newfoundland in 1842, to the United States in 1843, to Australia in 1845, to Scotland and to New Zealand in 1849, and to South America in 1856. The foundress took the title of her order from that of St. Peter Nolasco; its rule, with some slight modifications, from that of the Presentation nuns. Besides the three essential vows, the sisters take a fourth—to devote themselves for life to the service of the poor, sick, and ignorant. In 1887 the order had 115 establishments in Ireland and sixty in Great Britain. Its foundress died in Dublin on 11 Nov. 1841, and was buried in the cemetery adjoining the Baggot Street convent. Her portrait was engraved by A. G. Campbell.

[Life, by a Member of the Order of Mercy, New York, 1866; The First Sister of Mercy, Lond. 1866; Dean Gaffney in Dubl. Rev. March 1847, pp. 1–25; Catholic Opinion, 8 June 1867, p. 181; Addis and Arnold's Catholic Dictionary, p. 766; Religious Houses of the United Kingdom, 1887, p. 179.] T. C.

M‘AVOY, MARGARET (1800–1820), blind lady, was born at Liverpool of respectable parentage on 28 June 1800. She was of a sickly constitution, and became totally blind in June 1816. Her case attracted considerable attention from the readiness with which she could distinguish by her touch the colours of cloth, silk, and stained glass; she could accurately describe, too, the height, dress, bearing, and other characteristics of her visitors; and she could even decipher the forms of letters in a printed book or clearly written manuscript with her fingers' ends, so as to be able to read with tolerable facility. Her needlework was remarkable for its extreme neatness. Within a few days of her death she wrote a letter to her executor. She died at Liverpool on 18 Aug. 1820.

[Smeeton's Biographia Curiosa (with portrait); European Mag. 1820, pt. ii. 183; The Quiz, Liverpool, Jan. 1818; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

MACBAIN, Sir JAMES (1828–1892), Australian statesman, born in April 1828 at Kinrives, Ross-shire, was youngest son of Smith MacBain. While he was still an infant his family moved to Scotsburn, and thence to Invergordon. His education was much interrupted by delicate health, arising from a fall from a horse. In 1845 he was apprenticed for five years to Andrew Smith, warehouseman, of Inverness, and became his bookkeeper and cashier. He afterwards was employed as traveller for the firm of Milligan & Co., of Bradford. In 1853 he migrated to Melbourne. For four years he held a clerkship in the Bank of New South Wales. In 1857 he paid a visit to Great Britain, and on his return to Melbourne in 1858 became managing partner for a branch of the firm of Gibbs, Ronald, & Co., mercantile and squatting agents. In 1863 he became partner in the London house, as well as the colonial branches, and when, two years later, the business was bought by the Australian Mortgage Land and Finance Company, he became chairman of the Australian directorate. This position he held for over twenty-five years. He was also director of two leading banks and three insurance offices, and engaged extensively and successfully in speculation in agricultural land.

In 1864 MacBain was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Victoria as representative of the Wimmera district, a scattered constituency, which he represented for sixteen years. In the house MacBain distinguished himself equally by his fairness in debate and his steady adherence to constitutional principles (cf. *Victorian Parliamentary Debates*, 1875, p. 1244, and November 1884). He took a prominent part in the abolition of state-aid to religion, and opposed both the present Education Act and the Land-tax Act as injudicious and imperfect. He leaned to free-trade principles.

In 1880 MacBain was elected to represent the central (on redistribution of districts, the South Yarra) province in the legislative council. When in August 1881 Sir Bryan O'Loghlen formed a government, MacBain entered the ministry without portfolio, and remained in the cabinet till its resignation in March 1883. He had declined previous offers on account of his private engagements. On 27 Nov. 1884, in succession to Sir W. Fancourt Mitchell, he was elected by acclamation to be president of the legistive council.

MacBain visited England in 1874–5, and again in 1883, when he acted as chairman of the Victorian commissioners at the Amsterdam Exhibition. In 1888 he was president of the executive commission of the Melbourne Centennial Exhibition. He was created a knight bachelor on the queen's birthday, 1886, and a K.C.M.G. in 1889.

MacBain was a leading member of the presbyterian congregation, and took an active interest in church affairs. He was a trustee of the Scotch College, the Working Men's

College, National Gallery, and other institutions, and for many years president of the Board for the Protection of Aborigines. He died on 4 Nov. 1892, at his residence, 'Scotsburn,' near Toorak. He married in 1853 a daughter of William Smith of Forres, the brother of his Inverness employer.

[Melbourne Argus, 5 Nov. 1892; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography.] C. A. H.

MACBEAN, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1784), one of the six amanuenses whom Johnson employed on the 'Dictionary,' was previously employed in a like capacity by Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] About 1758 he obtained, through the doctor's interest, the post of librarian to Archibald Campbell, third duke of Argyll [q. v.] When, on that nobleman's death in 1761, he was left 'without a shilling,' he became mainly dependent upon charity. Johnson, who praised his learning and faculty for languages, but described his 'ignorance of life' as complete, subsequently advised him to write a geographical dictionary, and wrote a preface for his 'Dictionary of Ancient Geography' when it appeared in 1773. The book was well conceived, but Johnson confessed to Madame d'Arblay it destroyed his hopes of Macbean doing anything properly 'when he found he had given as much labour to Capua as to Rome' (D'Arblay, *Diary*, i. 114). Two years later, when Macbean was starving, as his former colleague, Peyton, had already done, Johnson gave him four guineas and collected more (Piozzi, *Letters*, i. 218), and in 1780, through his influence with Lord Thurlow, obtained him admission as a poor brother to the Charterhouse. There he died on 26 June 1784, removing, Johnson lamented, 'a screen between him and death' (cf. Swift, *Works*, 1803, xi. 246). Johnson said of him: 'He was very pious; he was very innocent; he did no ill, and of doing good a continual tenour of distress allowed him few opportunities.'

Besides the 'Dictionary of Ancient Biography' Macbean published, in 1743, 'A Synopsis or short Analytical View of Chemistry, translated from the high Dutch of Dr. Godfrey Rothen,' and in 1779 he compiled 'A Dictionary of the Bible,' which Horne describes as 'a useful book in its day, though now completely superseded' (*Bibl. Bib.*) He also compiled numerous indexes, among others that to Johnson's edition of the 'English Poets' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.*, v. 30).

[Piozzi's Letters, ii. 373; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 187, ii. 379, iii. 440; Moore's Memoirs, 1853, i. 94; Gent. Mag. 1785, i. 413; Allibone's Dictionary, p. 1161; Darling's Cycl. Bibl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MACBEAN, FORBES (1725–1800), lieutenant-general royal artillery, born in 1725, entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet-matross, 16 July 1743, and passed out as a lieutenant-fireworker royal artillery, 25 March 1745. His subsequent promotions were: first lieutenant 1 March 1755, captain-lieutenant 1 April 1756, captain 1 Jan. 1759, brevet-major 22 July 1772, brevet lieutenant-colonel 29 Aug. 1777, regimental major 19 Jan. 1780, regimental lieutenant-colonel 2 Dec. 1781, brevet-colonel 26 Nov. 1782, colonel 1 Dec. 1782, major-general and colonel-commandant of the invalid battalion of artillery 1793, lieutenant-general 1798. Three weeks after his appointment in 1745 Macbean marched with the artillery from Ghent (see Duncan, i. 125, for a curious account of the order of march), and had command of two guns at the battle of Fontenoy, 30 April 1745 (*ib.* p. 127). On the news of the rising in Scotland, the whole of the artillery of the Duke of Cumberland's army (four companies) was sent home. Macbean joined Cumberland's army at Lichfield, and served at the siege of Carlisle in December 1745. In the following summer he went back to the Low Countries, and made the campaigns of 1746-8, commanding the battalion of the 19th foot at the battle of Roucoux, and a detachment of two guns at Val (Laffeldt).

In 1752, when the East India Company decided to form two new companies of artillery, one at Fort St. David, the other at Fort William (Wilson, *Hist. Madras Army*, i. 46–7), Macbean appears to have been recommended for the command, but to have been replaced by another officer at the wish of the Duke of Cumberland (cf. *Proc. Roy. Art. Inst.* vol. xiii.) In 1755 he was selected to command a detachment of royal artillery ordered to Ireland, which formed the nucleus of the royal Irish artillery, but the adjutancy at Woolwich falling vacant at the same time, he purchased it under the system then in force, and held it until promoted to a company in 1759. In April of that year he proceeded with his company to Germany, and commanded the heavy brigade of British artillery in the campaigns of 1759–60. At the battle of Minden (Thornhausen), August 1759, where his brigade consisted of ten medium 12-pounders, manned by two companies, he rendered conspicuous services, for which he received an autograph letter of thanks from Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, and a gratuity of 500 crowns (Duncan, i. 201–14). He was again distinguished at Warburg, 30 July 1760, and at Fritzlar, 12 Feb. 1761, where he commanded a brigade of eight heavy 12-pounders (*ib.* pp. 215–16). On his return home on sick leave soon after, he was recommended to the king by Prince Ferdinand for some special mark of royal favour, which he never received. In 1762 he embarked with his company for Portugal, and made the campaign under the Count de la Lippe, of which he left a manuscript account, now in the Royal Artillery Institution, Woolwich. Macbean was one of the British officers allowed to return to Portugal, on the prospect of a fresh misunderstanding with Spain the year after. He was appointed colonel of Portuguese artillery, and in 1765 inspector-general of Portuguese artillery, a post he held for four years, receiving a very handsome testimonial from the Conde d'Oeyras, the Portuguese secretary of state, on his departure.

Macbean commanded a company of artillery in Canada in 1769–73, and at home in 1773–1777. In March 1778 he was appointed to command the artillery in Canada, in succession to Major-general Thomas Phillips, and in 1780, on the prospect of an American invasion, was appointed to the left brigade, consisting of the 31st, 44th, and 84th regiments, covering Sorel, on which, as on various other occasions, his services received the approbation of General Haldimand [see HALDIMAND, SIR FREDERICK]. Macbean was made a F.R.S. in 1786, being the second artillery officer (the first was Thomas Desaguliers [q. v.]) to receive that distinction. The artillery service is greatly indebted to him for his private notes and memoranda, without which much valuable information relating to the earlier history of the corps would have been lost (*ib.* i. 6).

Macbean, a lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant, royal invalid artillery, died at his residence, Woolwich Common, 11 Nov. 1800, in his seventy-sixth year. His widow died at Greenwich in 1818, aged 88.

[Kane's Lists Officers Roy. Artillery (revised ed. 1891); Duncan's Hist. Roy. Artillery, 2 vols. passim; Official Catalogue Roy. Artillery Museum, Preface; Proc. Royal Artillery Institution, xiii. 189–91; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. ii, p. 1117. Also General Orders of the Marquis of Granby, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28855; Macbean's Correspondence with General Haldimand, Add. MSS. 21796–8 passim, 21816 passim, 21835, f. 181.]

H. M. C.

MACBETH (*d.* 1057), king of Scotland, son of Finlay, was apparently one of the sub-kings who submitted to Canute in the reign of Malcolm II [q. v.] in 1032. He was a Mormaer, or district chief, in Moray, and became commander of the forces of Duncan, king of Scotland. But he rebelled against his master, slew him at Dunsinane in Perthshire, and took his kingdom on 14 Aug. 1040. His ally, the Norse Jarl Thorfin, became the chief power in the north-east, possessing, according to the probably exaggerated statement of the 'Orkney Saga,' 'nine earldoms in Scotland, the Sudreys (or Hebrides), and a great kingdom in Ireland.' Macbeth's wife, Gruach, was daughter of Boete, son of Kenneth, and grand-niece of another Boete, son of Kenneth, slain in 1037 by Malcolm II. Through his marriage Macbeth had thus perhaps acquired a claim to the Scottish throne. He seems to have represented the Celtic and northern element in the population as against Duncan and his family, who were gradually drawing south and connecting themselves by intermarriage and customs with the Saxons of England and Lothian.

In 1050 Macbeth went to Rome and distributed money broadcast (*seminando*) among the poor (MARIANUS SCOTUS), perhaps to obtain the pope's absolution, as Thorfin is said to have done in the same year (*Orkney Saga*). He also conferred on the Culdees of Lochleven the lands of Kirkness and Bolgyn. In 1054 Siward, earl of Northumbria, the maternal uncle or cousin of Malcolm Canmore [q. v.], son of Duncan, invaded Scotland, and defeated Macbeth on 27 July, the day of the seven sleepers. This victory, according to Florence of Worcester, enabled Siward to establish Malcolm as king of Cumbria. Siward advanced by land and sea (the Firth of Tay), and though he is said by the 'Saxon Chronicle' to have won a stoutly contested battle, did not effect his object of driving Macbeth from the throne. Macbeth still maintained his power north of the Mounth, but three years later, after the death of Siward, Malcolm himself succeeded in defeating and slaying Macbeth at Lumphanan in Mar on 15 Aug. 1057, and Earl Thorfin having died in the same year (SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, p. 412), Malcolm reacquired the whole of his father's kingdom. For this defeat and its result we have the independent evidence of Marianus Scotus, the Scottish monk of Cologne, and Tighernac, the Irish annalist, both contemporaries. Macbeth left a nephew, Lulach, son of Gilcomgain, called the Idiot (Fatuus), who was killed by Malcolm in the following year by ambuscade or treachery (*per dolum*) at Essie in Strathbogie. The Macbeth of Shakespeare was drawn from Holinshed's 'Chronicle of Scotland.' Holinshed followed the history of Hector Boece, who copied and enlarged the narrative in Wyntoun's 'Chronicle.'

[Tighernac in Chronicle of Picts and Scots, pp. 65, 78, 369; Marianus Scotus; Annals of Ulster; Orkney Saga (Anderson's edition), p. 43; Saxon Chronicle and additions in Simeon of Durham and Florence of Worcester are the earliest sources; Skene's Celtic Scotland; Robertson's Early Kings of Scotland.] Æ. M.

MACBETH, NORMAN (1821–1888), portrait-painter, was born in 1821 at Greenock, where his father, James Macbeth, was an official of the excise. He served a seven years' apprenticeship as an engraver in Glasgow, and then proceeded to London, where he studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and copied in the National Gallery, passing afterwards to Paris, where he worked in the Louvre and under a master. In 1845 he established himself as a portrait-painter in Greenock, removing to Glasgow in 1848, and in 1856 we find him again practising in Greenock. Since 1845 he had been a regular contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1861 he came to Edinburgh, where he gained much employment as a portrait-painter, and was elected A.R.S.A. in 1870, and R.S.A. in 1880. His works, which include the portrait of Sir John Steell, R.S.A., in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy, and that of the Rev. Dr. Lindsay Alexander, in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, though too often poor in colour and mechanical in handling, have usually the merit of being unmistakable likenesses. About two years before his death he removed to London, where he represented the Royal Scottish Academy as trustee of the British Institution Scholarship Fund, and he died there on 27 Feb. 1888. His sons, R. W. Macbeth, A.R.A., James Macbeth, and H. Macbeth Raeburn, are also known as painters.

[Catalogues of Royal Scottish Acad.; Ann. Rep. of Royal Scottish Acad. for 1888, &c.] J. M. G.

MACBRADY, FIACHRA (*fl.* 1712), Irish poet, whose name is written in Irish MacBraduigh, was born in co. Cavan, and became a schoolmaster at Stradone in that county. He wrote 'Nach truagh libhse chairde gach buaireadh da dtarlaidh' ('Grieve not friends for the troubles that befell'), a witty description of a journey, and 'Chonnairc me aisling air mo leaba mar do chifinn bean' ('I saw a vision on my bed as if I beheld a woman'). Both these have been printed in the 'Anthologia Hibernica.' He also wrote 'Gnidhim diomus, brisim saoire dia domhnaigh' ('I indulge in pride, I break holidays and Sunday'), and other poems.

[Anthologia Hibernica, October and December, Dublin, 1793; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820.] N. M.

MACBRADY, PHILIP (*fl.* 1710), Irish scholar, commonly called in Irish Pilip Ministeir, Philip the Minister, was born in co. Cavan. He was brought up in the protestant religion, and became vicar of the parish of Inishmagrath, in the diocese of Kilmore. He translated into Irish a sermon preached by Archbishop Tillotson before the king and queen at Hampton Court in April 1689, on St. Luke, x. 42, and this was printed in Irish type, but with a title-page in Roman letters, by Elinor Everingham, with five other sermons, London, 1711, entitled 'Seanmora ar na priom Phoncibh na na Chreideamh.' He was a friend of Carolan [q. v.], and wrote an Irish poem addressed to him. He was famous for his wit, and many of his epigrams were current among the country people in Cavan as long as Irish was spoken there. He wrote 'Fuair me dram don mbrandi laidir' ('I got a strong dram of brandy'); the epitaph on Parson Pryx, 'Ar an cuigeamh la fichet don mi abhra, se chaill teampul Chriost a bhall feabhra;' his De Profundis over a dead man, 'A Rois MicCaba an ait sean budhleat' ('O Rose MacCabe, the old place will be thine'); and a beautiful verse on seeing his daughter weep at the report of the death of a youth. He suspected it was her lover, and asked why she wept. 'Some snuff I was taking,' was her reply, but her father saw the true cause, recited this Irish verse, sent for the youth, and consented to the marriage. He was so popular with the native Irish for his wit and his literary accomplishments in their language, that his protestantism was sometimes suspected.

[Seanmora, London, 1711, often called from the author of the preface Richardson's Sermons; Irish verses, &c., in manuscript, 1824–7, copied from various older manuscripts, or from oral repetition by Peter Galegan, a schoolmaster, 1824–7, at Carnaross and other places on the borders of Meath and Cavan.] N. M.

MACBRIDE, DAVID (1726–1778), medical writer, born at Ballymoney, co. Antrim, 26 April 1726, was son of Robert MacBride, presbyterian minister there [see under McBRIDE, JOHN, 1651?–1718]. His mother's name was Boyd. He was educated at the public school of the village, and apprenticed to a local surgeon. He was for a short time surgeon's mate on a hospital ship and surgeon in the navy, and he acquired an acquaintance with the diseases of seamen which he afterwards turned to advantage. After the peace (1748) he attended lectures on anatomy by Alexander Monro 'primus' [q. v.] (in Edinburgh), and, going to London, he heard William Hunter on the same subject, and Smellie on midwifery. In 1749 he returned to Ballymoney, but moved to Dublin in 1751. He joined, and read papers before, the Medico-Philosophical Society there (established in

1756), and after the death of Charles Smith in 1762 he became its secretary. His practice was small until 1764, when the publication of his 'Experimental Essays' brought him into notice. The university of Glasgow created him M.D. 27 Nov. 1764, and in 1777 his professional income exceeded 1,700*l*. In 1762 Macbride communicated his views on the treatment of scurvy to his friend Dr. George Cleghorn [q. v.], through whom they reached William Hunter and Henry Tone, one of the commissioners for taking care of sick and wounded seamen. Macbride advised the use of fresh wort, or infusion of malt, and the lords of the admiralty gave orders that the method should be tried at Portsmouth and Plymouth. Nothing further, however, seems to have been done officially, and Macbride's specific was eventually quite superseded by lemon-juice, which had been recommended by James Lind [q. v.] in his 'Treatise on the Scurvy' in 1754. But John Macbride, a brother of David, who was commander of H.M.S. Jason, made a successful experiment with the cure in a voyage taken in 1765–7, and the ship's surgeon, Alexander Young, sent his journal to David Macbride, who published it as an appendix to his 'Historical Account.' In the winter of 1776–7 Macbride commenced lecturing on medicine in his own house. In December 1767 he made a discovery in the art of tanning, advocating the use of lime water in certain parts of the process. For this he was, on 31 March 1768, made an honorary member of the Dublin Royal Society, which awarded him a silver medal on 14 April following. The Society of Arts of London subsequently gave him a gold medal. On 14 Nov. 1769 he petitioned the Irish House of Commons for aid in developing his invention, and on 19 Nov. a committee was appointed, which reported favourably; no aid seems, however, to have been given. In 1777 he sent over to England by Dr. Morton what was said to be the original of the solemn league and covenant, which he had inherited from his grandfather. In his last years the extent of his professional labours injured his health. He died at his house in Cavendish Row, Dublin, on 28 Dec. 1778; he was buried in St. Audoen's Church there. His portrait, by Reynolds of Dublin, was engraved by J. T. Smith in 1797 in London, and a reduced engraving by William Home Lizars [q. v.] appeared in the 'Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science' for 1847. Macbride married, first, on 20 Nov. 1753, Margaret Armstrong; secondly, on 5 June 1762, Dorcas, widow of George Cumming; he left no issue. He had a sister Mary and the brother John referred to above. A portrait after Reynolds was engraved by Smith (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 218).

Macbride was a chemist as well as a physician. His essay 'On the Nature and Properties of Fixed Air' in his 'Experimental Essays' to a slight extent anticipated the discoveries of Cavendish. He published: 1. 'Experimental Essays,' London, 1764, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1767; another edit. 1776. It is said to have been translated into French and German. 2. 'Historical Account of the New Method of Treating the Scurvy at Sea,' London, 1768, 8vo. 3. Introduction to the 'Theory and Practice of Physic,' London, 1772, 4to; 2nd and enlarged edit. Dublin, 1776, 2 vols. 8vo. This work grew out of his lectures; it was translated into Latin, and published at Utrecht in 1774. He also contributed a few medical papers to scientific periodicals. His 'Account of the Improved Method of Tanning Leather' was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1778; an Italian account appeared in vol. ix. (1786) of 'Opuscoli Scelti,' published at Milan. 'The Principles of Virtue and Morality,' said to have been left by Macbride in manuscript, was published, Boston, 1796, as part of 'The Moral Library.'

[Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science, 1847, new ser. iii. 281–90; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. i. 139–40; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Saunders's Newsletter, 29 Dec. 1778; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. A. J. A.

McBRIDE, JOHN (1651?–1718), Irish presbyterian divine, born in Ulster about 1651, was probably the son of John McBryde, merchant, who was admitted a free stapler of Belfast on 6 March 1644, and who signed the covenant at Holywood, co. Down, on 8 April 1644. John entered the university of Glasgow in 1666, signing himself 'Johannes McBryd, Hybernus,' and graduated on 15 July 1673. In 1680 he received presbyterian ordination as minister of Clare, co. Armagh. He left Ireland during the troubles of 1688, and became minister of Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire. In 1691 he received a call to Ayr, but the presbytery decided against his translation; he sat as a member of the general assembly in 1692. He was called to Belfast as successor to Patrick Adair [q. v.], and installed there on 3 Oct. 1694. Soon after his settlement he obtained a considerable plot of ground in Rosemary Lane, on which his congregation erected a new meeting-house, removing to it about 1695 from their old one in North Street. There being as yet no Irish toleration act, the congregation held this property on goodwill; no lease was granted till 1767.

McBride exerted himself at Dublin in September 1695 to obtain a legal toleration; in his own phrase, his efforts were 'drowned with court holy water.' He came out as an author in 1697, defending a plea for toleration by Joseph Boyse [q. v.] In the same year he was moderator of the general synod of Ulster. His sermon on retiring from the chair on 1 June 1698 was printed without his concurrence; the title-page styled him 'minister of Belfast;' on 10 Oct. he appeared on summons before the lords justices in Dublin, at the instance of five bishops, to answer for this and other enormities. The lords justices dismissed the case, 'with an advice to him and his brethren to carry rectably towards the established church, and to them [the bishops] to carry moderately.' The renewed patent for the 'regium donum' was lodged in his hands in 1699. A few years later he published (1702) a spirited defence of the validity of presbyterian marriages.

McBride was a strong advocate of the Hanoverian succession, but scrupled at the oath of abjuration (declaring the Pretender to be no son of James II) imposed in 1703. By advice of the Belfast presbytery he summoned the general synod to meet at Antrim on 1 June 1703, six weeks before the appointed time, in order to consider the oath, which was to be taken by 1 Aug. Several leading presbyterians were non-abjurors; McBride avoided the oath by retiring to Glasgow, where in 1704 he made a gift of books to the university library. (The oath was not imposed in Scotland till 1712.) On 19 Oct. a committee of the Irish House of Commons recommended that he be deprived of 'regium donum;' but this was not done. He was back in Belfast before the synod of June 1704. In the winter of 1705 an information was sworn against him as a non-abjuror before the Rev. John Winder, J.P., at Carnmoney, co. Antrim. He escaped in disguise, and proceeded to Glasgow by way of Donaghadee. McBride was three years in Glasgow, exercising his ministry there, but retaining his charge in Belfast, and refusing a divinity chair in Glasgow University. On 4 June 1706 the synod gave order for the appointment of James Kirkpatrick [q. v.] as his assistant and successor. The whole available stipend was 160*l.* Irish, or 147*l.* 13*s.* 10¼*d.* sterling. McBride wrote from Stranraer on 18 June to his Belfast flock, advising that as there were 'three thousand persons' in the congregation, there should be two meeting-houses as well as two ministers. Kirkpatrick was appointed on 24 Sept., and by June 1708 a second meeting-house was erected, in the rear of the first, and on the same plot of ground. The synod of 1708, after long debates at the ordinary and a special meeting, agreed to divide the congregation, assigning the first meeting-house, with the manse, to McBride, and sending him 'a kind affectionate letter,' inviting and requiring him 'to come home so soon as he can.' Samuel Smith, one of his elders, went to Glasgow for him. As moderator of the Glasgow presbytery he had signed in March an address to the queen, expressing abhorrence of the attempt of the French fleet upon the Scottish coast in the Pretender's interest. Returning to Ireland, he appeared before the justices at Carrickfergus, and was discharged without trial. In August 1711 a warrant was issued by Westenra Waring, high sheriff of county Antrim, and another justice for the arrest of McBride and other ministers as non-abjurors. At the spring assizes 1712, they were presented by the grand jury of county Antrim as disloyal men. McBride crossed over to Scotland at the beginning of May. According to William Bruce (1757–1841) [q. v.], Thomas Milling had been appointed his colleague in 1711; there is no trace of this name in the synod records. The general synod which met at Belfast in June resolved, in reference to the oath, that all ministers 'who've not taken the same be advis'd (if they have clearness to do it) to take it as soon and in as private a way as they can.' The same meeting renewed an appointment previously made, authorising McBride to compile 'an history of this church,' and desiring Kirkpatrick to assist him. McBride's next and last publication had an historical bearing; more was done by Kirkpatrick.

On 8 June 1713 McBride returned to Belfast for the last time; he was not again seriously molested, for though the high sheriff gave orders for his apprehension, the sub-sheriff, Jeremy Phillips, took care not to find him. He was evidently a popular man, and manuscript reports of his discourses, still preserved, show him to have been an able preacher. Bruce's statement that he 'prepared students for the ministry,' if correct, refers probably to work done in Glasgow. His portrait bears out Kirkpatrick's account of him as 'of a pleasant temper,' and one who 'can't baulk his jest.' For the truth of one of the stories of his humour we have his own authority. Asked by a clergyman of Down why he would not abjure the Pretender, he replied 'that once upon a time there was a bearn, that cou'd not be persuaded to bann the de'el, because he did not know but he might soon come into his clutches.' During the winter of 1713–14 he complained to his friend Robert Wodrow, 'that lordly prelate, gout, hath kept me his prisoner in Cripplegate.' By 1718 he was in very infirm health. He attended the general synod at Belfast on 17 June, when a call to John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q. v.], as his assistant and successor, failed to obtain synodical sanction. He died on 21 July 1718, 'ætatis suæ 68,' and was buried on 23 July in the old churchyard of Belfast (site of the present St. George's), where a red marble tombstone, not now extant, bore a Latin inscription which is preserved. Margaret McBride, whose recipe-book, dated 1714, is in the possession of Robert M. Young of Belfast, was probably his wife. For his son Robert, see below. His portrait was sold by mistake with his furniture during his residence in Glasgow; many years after it was recovered in an auction room, and presented to his surviving daughter, Mrs. Dyatt; it is now the property of the first presbyterian church of Belfast; it bears the marks of the 'sovereign,' or mayor of Belfast, who thrust his rapier through the cambric band when searching the manse for him in 1705.

He published: 1. 'Animadversions on the Defence of the Answer to . . . "The Case of the Dissenting Protestants of Ireland . . . together with an Answer to a Peaceable and Friendly Address,"' &c., 1697, 4to (anon.; no place or printer's name; the 'Defence' was by Tobias Pullen, bishop of Dromore; the 'Address' by Edward Synge, afterwards archbishop of Tuam, who replied). 2. 'A Sermon before the Provincial Synod at Antrim . . . by Mr. John Mac-Bride,' &c., 1698, 4to (no place or printer's name). 3. 'A Vindication of Marriage as solemnised by Presbyterians in the North of Ireland. . . . By a Minister of the Gospel,' &c., 1702, 4to (anon.; no place or printer's name; answers were published in 1704, anon., by Ralph Lambert, afterwards bishop of Meath, and in 1705 by Synge). It has been conjectured that the above three tracts were printed in Belfast; accordingly they are included in Anderson's 'Catalogue of Early Belfast Printed Books,' 1890; it seems more probable that they were printed in Glasgow. 4. 'A Sample of Jet-black Pr——tic Calumny, in answer to . . . "A Sample of True-blue Presbyterian Loyalty,"' &c., Glasgow, 1713, 4to (anon.; has been assigned to others [see Jameson, William, *fl.* 1689–1720]; the 'Wodrow Correspondence' proves McBride's authorship; it was in the press in February, and printed by the end of May; the 'True-blue Presbyterian,' Dublin, 1709, 4to, was by William Tisdall, D.D., vicar of Belfast). As a controversialist McBride is inferior to Tisdall, and as an historian to Kirkpatrick; his treatise preserves a few important documents.

Robert McBride (1687–1759), son of the above, was born at Clare in 1687. On 28 May 1716 he preached in his father's meeting-house a sermon on George I's birthday, at the request of the Belfast Independent Volunteers. He was ordained on 26 Sept. 1716, by Coleraine presbytery, as minister of Ballymoney, co. Antrim, in succession to Hugh Kirkpatrick, father of James, mentioned above. In the synodical controversies of 1720–6 he took the side of subscription. He died on 2 Sept. 1759, in his seventy-third year, and was buried in Ballymoney churchyard; there is an inscribed tablet to his memory in the parish church. His two sons, David and John, are separately noticed. He published: 1. 'A Sermon,' &c., Belfast, 1716, 8vo. 2. 'The Overtures . . . in a fair light, in answer to Mr. Higinbotham,' &c., Belfast, 1726, 4to. (Robert Higinbotham was presbyterian minister of Coleraine.)

[Kirkpatrick's Loyalty of Presbyterians, 1713, pp. 529 sq., 538; Christian Moderator, 1826, pp. 309, 427 sq.; Wodrow Correspondence, 1842, vol. i.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 474 sq., 500, 520, iii. 2, 45, 397; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879, i. 109 sq., 209 sq.; Historic Memorials of First Presb. Church, Belfast, 1883, pp. 54 sq., 72, 109 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Ch. in Ireland, 1886, pp 62 sq., 89; Records of General Synod of Ulster, 1890, i. 15, 17, 110, 122, 143 sq., 419, 458, 486; Young's Town Book of Belfast, 1892, pp. 15, 251, 315.] A. G.

MACBRIDE, JOHN (*d.* 1800), admiral, son of Robert MacBride, presbyterian minister, of Ballymoney, co. Antrim [see under MacBride, John, 1651?–1718], was brother of David MacBride [q. v.] After serving for some years in the merchant service he entered the navy, about 1754, as able seaman on board the Garland, apparently in the West Indies. As 'A.B.,' midshipman, and master's mate he continued in her for rather more than three years, and after a few months in the Norfolk, the flagship in the Downs, he passed his examination on 6 Oct., and was promoted to be lieutenant on 27 Oct. 1758 (*Passing Certificate*). In 1761 he was in command of the Grace cutter, and in August distinguished himself by cutting out a privateer from the roadstead of Dunkirk. On 7 April 1762 he was promoted to the command of the Grampus fireship, from which he was moved on 14 Oct. 1762 to the Vulture, and on 27 May 1763 to the Cruiser, all on the home station. On 20 June 1765 he was posted to the Renown frigate. In 1766 he commanded the Jason in a voyage to the Falkland Islands. In August 1767 he was appointed to the Seaford; in March 1771 to the Arethusa; in August 1771 to the Southampton; and in April 1773 to the Orpheus; all for service on the home station. On 6 Nov. 1776 he was appointed to the Bienfaisant of 64 guns. In her he took part in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778 [see Keppel, Augustus, Viscount], and in the subsequent court-martial gave evidence strongly in favour of the commander-in-chief (*Minutes of the Court-martial*, pp. 148–9).

Notwithstanding this, and the adverse nature of his evidence at the trial of Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.], Macbride continued to command the Bienfaisant through the summer of 1779 [see Hardy, Sir Charles, the younger], and in December sailed with Sir George Rodney for the relief of Gibraltar. In the action off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. 1780 he played a very prominent part, the Bienfaisant being actually engaged with the San Domingo when she caught fire and blew up, and he afterwards received the surrender of the Phœnix, the flagship of the Spanish admiral, Don Juan de Langara. There were several cases of small-pox on board the Bienfaisant, and Macbride, in order to protect his prisoners —Langara and other Spanish officers—from the risk of infection, permitted them to remain on board the Phœnix, although by a formal convention they agreed to consider themselves, so far as the chances of their liberty went, as being on board the Bienfaisant, irrespective of anything that might happen to the Phœnix. According to the privately expressed opinion of Montague Bernard [q. v.], the international lawyer, this agreement was practically worthless. Fortunately, however, no difficulty arose, and both ships arrived safely at Gibraltar. Macbride was sent home with Rodney's despatches, but afterwards, rejoining the Bienfaisant, was sent in the summer to look out for a large privateer, the Comte d'Artois of 60 guns and upwards of six hundred men, which was infesting the fairway on the south coast of Ireland. He had the Charon of 44 guns in company, but at some distance off, when he met the French ship on 13 Aug. As the Comte d'Artois was much superior in the number of men, she attempted to close with the Bienfaisant and carry her by boarding. The attempt was unsuccessful, and exposed her to the heavier and better sustained fire of the Bienfaisant's great guns. After a sharp action of a little over an hour, the Charon came up, and d'Artois struck her colours.

In January 1781 Macbride was appointed to the Artois, a 40-gun frigate, in which he took part in the action on the Dogger-bank, 5 Aug. [see Parker, Sir Hyde, the elder]. On 3 Dec. he captured two Dutch privateers, each of twenty-four guns, 'the compleatest privateers,' he wrote, 'I ever saw.' He was afterwards stationed on the coast of Ireland, and employed on shore, regulating the impress service, while the Artois cruised under the command of her first lieutenant. After the peace he commanded the Druid, and in 1784 was returned to parliament as member for Plymouth. In 1785–6 he was on a commission for considering the proposals to increase the fortifications of Portsmouth and Plymouth [see Jervis, John, Earl of St. Vincent], proposals which he condemned and voted against, both in the commission and in parliament. In 1788 he was appointed to the Cumberland guardship at Plymouth, and in 1790 in Torbay with the fleet under Lord Howe. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 1 Feb. 1793, and during the year was commander-in-chief in the Downs, with his flag on board the Quebec frigate. In the end of 1793 and the beginning of 1794 he commanded a frigate squadron off Brest, with his flag in the Flora. On 4 July 1794 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, and in 1796, with his flag in the Russell, had command of a squadron in the North Sea, and watched the Dutch fleet in the Texel. He attained the rank of admiral on 24 Feb. 1799, and died of a paralytic seizure, at Spring Garden Coffee-house, 17 Feb. 1800. His portrait, by Northcote, has been engraved.

MacBride married Ursula, eldest daughter of William Folkes of Hillington Hall, Norfolk, leaving an only son, John David MacBride [q. v.]

MacBride wrote a 'Journal of the Winds and Weather . . . at Falkland Islands from 1 Feb. 1766 to 19 Jan. 1767,' London 1770?, 4to, which was republished in Dalrymple's 'Collection of Voyages, chiefly in the Southern Atlantick Ocean,' 1775, 4to.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 555; Naval Chronicle, xix. 265, with an engraved portrait after Smart; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 401; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. p. 285, 1868, i. 393.] J. K. L.

MACBRIDE, JOHN ALEXANDER PATERSON (1819–1890), sculptor, son of Archibald Macbride of Cambeltown, Argyllshire, was born in February 1819. At an early age he entered the studio of William Spence of Liverpool, and studied drawing at the Liverpool Art School, having as fellow pupils Richard Ansdell and Samuel Huggins [q. v.]. He had also the great advantage of studying anatomy at the Liverpool Medical

School under the eminent surgeons, James Long and Alfred Higginson. After completing his time with Spence he removed to London, where he studied at the British Museum. At this time he modelled his life-size group of 'Margaret of Anjou and her son,' which was highly commended at the first sculptural contest in Westminster Hall. One of the judges on that occasion, Samuel Joseph [q. v.], was so struck with the talent displayed that, foregoing his customary fee of five hundred guineas, he took Macbride into his studio, making him premier pupil and manager. His name appears on the list of associates of the Liverpool Academy in 1848, in which year, among his four exhibits in their gallery, was a bust of his friend Philip James Bailey [q. v.], author of 'Festus.' From 1836 he showed many important works in the exhibition of the Liverpool Academy, of which he became a full member in 1850, and was secretary for 1851 and 1852. During his long residence in Liverpool he executed many portrait-busts and monuments, which were placed in the institutions of the town and neighbourhood, among them being the bust of Sir William Brown, bart., in St. George's Hall, the Rev. T. S. Raffles (exhibited in Liverpool Academy in 1865) in the Great George Street Chapel, and Lieutenant-colonel Thomson, mayor of Liverpool, in the Walker Art Gallery. He executed the full-size statues of the four seasons in front of Garswood Hall for Lord Gerard, and in 1853 the marble bust of General Lord Viscount Combermere presented to the viscountess by the freemasons of the province of Cheshire, and a statue of Sir Hugh Myddelton at the Royal Exchange, London. He also modelled statuettes of Lord Clyde, Lord Havelock, Prince Albert, and a reduction of the 'Margaret of Anjou' group and others, which were reproduced by Messrs. Minton of Stoke. A statuette in this manner of Mr. H. M. Stanley he completed shortly before his death. He was an able art critic and lecturer, delivering successful courses on sculpture at the British Museum, at the Crystal Palace, for the corporations of Liverpool, Bradford, Greenock, and elsewhere. About 1883 he came to London, but owing to ill-health he removed to Southend-on-Sea, where he died on 4 April 1890. A portrait appeared in the 'Graphic' 3 May 1890.

[Liverpool Mercury, 12 Oct. 1890; communications from Mr. C. Mackenzie Macbride, the sculptor's son; Liverpool Academy Catalogues.]
A. N.

MACBRIDE, JOHN DAVID (1778–1868), principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, born at Plympton in Devonshire, 28 June 1778, was only son of John Macbride, admiral (*d.* 1800) [q. v.] David Macbride, M.D. [q. v.], was his uncle. After being educated at Cheam school in Surrey, under William Gilpin (1757–1848), he was matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 28 March 1795. His habits were studious. He graduated B.A. 1799 and M.A. 1802, and on 9 July 1800 he was admitted a fellow of his college. On 21 and 22 Nov. 1811 he became B.C.L. and D.C.L., and in 1813 F.S.A. He interested himself in oriental literature, and in 1813 was appointed principal of Magdalen Hall, and lord almoner's reader in Arabic, succeeding in both offices Dr. Henry Ford. These two appointments he retained till his death; the latter was almost a sinecure. For some years he held several other university offices, viz. assessor of the chancellor's court, delegate of privileges, delegate of the university press, commissioner of the market. It was during his headship that the buildings of Magdalen Hall were moved (1822) from their former situation contiguous to Magdalen College to their present site. The Hall, which was in 1874 renamed Hertford College, was only comparatively successful under Macbride's administration. William Jacobson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chester, was for some years his vice-principal, and Macbride himself gave theological lectures to his undergraduates. He was a deeply religious layman of evangelical views. He was well off and extremely liberal, especially in helping poor members of his college. He was not a man of deep learning, but one of varied and extensive information, which he would bring out in a quaint and humorous fashion (Burgon, *Lives of Twelve Good Men*, ii. 297). In 1863 the jubilee of his headship was celebrated by a large gathering of members of his Hall, and by the foundation of a scholarship that bears his name. He died 24 Jan. 1868, aged 89. On 19 July 1805 he married Mary (1770–1862), second daughter of Sir Joseph Radcliffe, bart., and widow of Joseph Starkie, esq.; he and his wife are buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford. His only child, a daughter, survived him.

Macbride's principal literary work was 'The Mohammedan Religion explained; with an introductory Sketch of its Progress, and Suggestions for its Confutation,' 8vo, London, 1857. It is a useful book, without any pretension to original research, but with perhaps a greater appearance of learning than it deserves, on account of its many Arabic quotations. He also published: 1. 'Lectures explanatory of the Diatessaron,' 8vo, Oxford, 1824; 4th edit. 1854. 2. 'Lectures on the Thirty-nine Articles,' 8vo, Oxford, 1853. 3. 'Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles and on the Epistles,' 8vo, Oxford, 1858.

[Times, 25 Jan. 1868; Guardian, 29 Jan. 1868; Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 393-4; Boase's Register of . . . Exeter College; private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. A. G.

MACBRUAIDEDH, MAOILIN (*d.* 1602), Irish historian and poet, commonly called Maoilin the younger, belonged to a family of hereditary historians who were for several generations ollavs (i.e. chief chroniclers or professional authors) of the O'Briens and of allied families in Hy Bracain and Hy Fearmaic in Thomond, co. Clare. Earlier members of the family who became famous are:

Maoilin MacBruaidedh (*d.* 1582), ollav to O'Brien, son of Conchobhair, son of Diarmait, son of John. He was succeeded as ollav, on his death in 1582, by Gillabrighde MacBruaidedh, his kinsman.

Diarmait MacBruaidedh (*d.* 1563), brother of Maoilin the elder, ollav of O'Grady and O'Gorman, who was succeeded by his nephew Maoilin og.

Domhnall MacBruaidedh (*fl.* 1570), son of Daire, poet, author of a poem of forty-two verses, 'Cia as sine cairt ar chrich Neill' ('Whose is the oldest Charter in O'Neill's territory'), addressed to James Fitzgerald, son of Maurice Macaniarla, about 1567. He also wrote a poem (in Egerton 120 Brit. Mus. MS.) on the coming of age of John, son of McWilliam Burke, 'A mhic gur meala tarma' ('My son is willing to bear arms') (E. O'Curry, *Lectures on Manuscript Materials of Irish History*, p. 423).

Maoilin the younger was born at Ballybrodin, in the parish of Dysart O'Dea, co. Clare, and was son of the Maoilin mentioned above. He was ollav to the chiefs of the O'Gradys and the O'Gormans. He wrote a poem of 276 verses on the O'Gormans, 'Deoradh sonna sliocht Cathaoir' ('Pilgrims here are Cathair's Race'). This was composed on the inauguration of Domhnall O'Gorman as chief. In another poem, 'Cuirfiod cumainn ar clann tail' ('I will put an obligation on Clan Tail'), he traces, in 404 verses, the descent of the O'Briens from the first Earl of Thomond, Morogh O'Brien, to Milesius. In a third poem, 'Tug damh taire inse na laoidh' ('Give ear to me, O Ennis!'), he relates the history of the O'Briens up to 1588. A fourth, 'Lamh dearg Eirin uibh Eathach' ('The Red Hand of Erin, the Descendants of Eochaidh'), is in praise of Art MacAonghusa, a northern chief. He also wrote 'Aithin mise a mheg Cochlain' ('Know me, O MacCoghlan!'), a poem on the chief of Dealbhna, King's County, who was Hugh O'Neill's [q. v.] correspondent in 1590; 'O ceathrar gluaisiod Gaoidhil' ('From four men descend the Gaels'); and 'Coir shul le sheasamh Gaoidhil' ('It is right to hope for the settlement of the Irish'), of 176 verses. When Aedh Ruada O'Donnell ravaged Thomond in 1599, he carried off the cattle of this poet; but when Maoilin pleaded the exemption of literature from the laws of war, O'Donnell returned the cows. The poet then recited a verse of four lines accepting O'Donnell's severities as a just revenge for the destruction, four hundred years before, of Oilech by O'Brien, and yet so artfully worded that, while O'Donnell might take it as approval, the earl of Thomond could not deny that it might be interpreted as a bald statement of fact. The verse is given in the 'Annala Riogheachta Eireann,' under the year 1599, and in Lughaidh O'Clery's 'Life of O'Donnell,' p. 196. He was especially skilful in an Irish metre called dan direch—which is of extreme difficulty, since it requires: (1) stanzas of four lines, each pair of which must make complete sense; (2) two words in each line beginning with the same consonant or with a vowel; (3) the last two words of the line beginning with a vowel or the same consonant; (4) vowel and consonantal assonance; (5) the last word in the second and fourth line of each stanza to exceed the corresponding word in the first and third line by one syllable; (6) a certain correspondence of vowels in the lines; (7) an equal number of syllables in the words which correspond in assonance in the several lines. He died 31 Dec. 1602, and was succeeded in his office by Tadhg MacBruaidedh [q. v.]

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vi. 232, gives an Irish list of six poems by Maoilin Og; Egerton 112 and 118, manuscripts in the British Museum, contain his poems on Art MacAonghusa and on O'Gorman in 1596; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; Lughaidh O'Clery's Life of Aedh Ruadh O'Donnell, ed. D. Murphy, Dublin, 1893.] N. M.

MACBRUAIDEDH, TADHG (1570–1652), Irish poet, commonly called by Irish writers Tadhg MacDaire, from his father Daire, was born at the castle of Dunogan, barony of Ibrican, co. Clare, the seat of his branch of the literary family of MacBruaidedh, in 1570. He succeeded his kinsman Maoilin the younger [q. v.] as ollav to Donogh O'Brien, fourth earl of Thomond [q. v.], in 1603. His earliest poem is one of four stanzas of advice for a chief, beginning 'Mo cheithre rann duit a Dhonchaidh' ('My four verses to thee, O Donogh'). They are printed in the 'Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Dublin,' i. 229. A poem of 220 verses, beginning 'Mor ata air teagasg flatha' ('Much depends on the instruction of a prince'), was probably written in 1605, when Donogh O'Brien was made president of Munster (LODGE, *Peerage of Ireland*, i. 260). The poem is based on a famous piece of Irish literature called 'Teagasc Cormaic,' in which Cormac MacAirt, king of Ireland, is supposed to give advice to his son, Cairfre Liffeachair. MacBruaidedh also alludes to the advice of Torna Eigeas to Niall Naighiallaigh [q. v.], and, after general precepts, goes on to some personal flattery, and praises the countenance, eyes, teeth, neck, hands, and whole form of Donogh, as well as his character and disposition, and his munificence to poets. He is addressed as 'ri Luimnigh' (king of Limerick). This poem was printed, with notes and a Latin version, by Theophilus O'Flanagan in 1808. His next poem, which was probably also written in 1605, begins, 'Olc do thagras a Thorma' ('Ill hast thou argued, O Torna!') It consists of 144 verses, and is an attack on Torna Eigeas, an Ulster poet of the fifth century, who wrote on the dignity of Niall Naighiallaigh and his descendants. This poem declared that the Munster tribes, as descended from the elder son of Milesius, the reputed ancestor of the race, ought to rank before the northern tribes. It was answered by Lughaidh O'Clery [q. v.], chief poet of Tirconnel, in a poem beginning, 'A Thadg na tathoir Torna' ('O Tadg, do not revile Torna'). MacBruaidedh replied in a poem of 685 verses, 'Eisdi Lughaidh rem labhradh' ('Listen, Lughaidh, to what I say'). Lughaidh replied in a still longer poem, and his opponent rejoined, 'A Lughaidh, labhram go sheimh' ('O Lughaidh, let us speak mildly'), a poem of 124 verses. Other poets now joined in the controversy. The southern half of Ireland, known as Mogha's half, and consisting of Munster and Leinster, brought forth Toidhelbhach O'Brien of Cahirmannan, Art O'Caimh the younger, and Fearfasa O'Cainte [q. v.], who sided with Tadg; while the northern, called Conn's Half, made up of Ulster, Meath, and Connaught, was defended, in addition to Lughaidh, by Aodh O'Donnell, Robert MacAirt of Louvain, Baoghalach Ruadh MacAedhagain, his kinsman Anluan MacAedhagain, MacDermot of Moylurg, and John O'Clery. MacBruaidedh wrote two poems to Baoghalach MacAedhagain, 'A dhuine labhras an laoi' ('O wight a-speaking the lay'), and 'Ni theithim ria tagra mhaoith' ('I fly not before a boasting argument'); and two poems, one of forty-four verses, 'Ni gnais leam turchar a Aodh' ('Not dangerous to me is thy throw, O Aodh!'), and another of 688 verses, 'Ni bhreith orm do bhreith a Aodh' ('Thy Decision is no Decision for me'), in reply in 1607 to Aodh O'Donnell. He also replied to the Franciscan Robert MacAirt, 'Go ccead dot ghairm a brathair' ('First to thy vocation, Friar'). After an interval MacBruaidedh wrote a final rejoinder of 108 verses, 'Foiridh mo leisge a leith Cuinn' ('Wait for my Indolence, O Conn's Half!'). The whole poetic controversy occurs in manuscripts under the title, 'Iomarbhaidh leithe Cuinn agus leitha Mogha' ('The Contention of Conn's Half and Mogha's Half'). In some manuscripts the poem of MacBruaidedh, 'Ni bhreith orm do bhreith a Aedh,' and that of O'Donnell, 'Measa do thagrais a Thaidg' ('Worse thy Argument, O Tadg!'), are arranged as a dialogue, verse and verse about. He also wrote a poem on the Nativity, 'Deanaidh go subhach a shiol Adhaimh' ('Rejoice, O Seed of Adam!'); a lament for ten dead O'Briens, of 140 verses, 'Anois diolaim an deachmhadh' ('Now I pay the Tithe'); an address to the O'Briens, 'Tairgidh mo sheachna a shiol mbriain' ('Accept my Warnings, Oh Seed of Brian Boroma!'); a lament of 244 verses for the Earl of Thomond, written on his death in 1624; an address of sixty verses to Diarmait MacMurchadha O'Brien; a poem in praise of poverty, 'Rogha gach beatha bheith bocht' ('The best Life of all is to be Poor'); and one, of 112 verses, 'Astraigh chugam a chroch naomh' ('Come to me, O Holy Cross'). His estate was granted to a Cromwellian, who, finding him on it in 1652, prepared to dispute possession, flung him over a cliff, with the words 'Abair do rainn anois fhir bhig' ('Say thy verses now, little man').

[Gaelic Society of Dublin's Transactions, 1808; Iberno-Celtic Society's Transactions, 1820, ed. E. O'Reilly; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vol. vi.; Egerton 149, a manuscript in the British Museum, contains a copy of the Iomarbhaidh.] N. M.

MACCABE, CATHAOIR (*d.* 1740), Irish poet and harper, whose name is written MacCaba in Irish, belonged to the family of the leaders of the gallowglasses of O'Reilly, and was born near Mullagh, co. Cavan, early in the reign of Charles II. He was throughout life the intimate friend of Carolan [q. v.], who addressed a poem to him, 'Rath do cheirde fein ort' ('Here is the reward of your own art'), and made another on a report, which proved to be false, of his death. MacCabe wrote a reply to some humorous verses of Carolan, 'Nil o Gailbhe fear da chapuill go Dun Phadraic' ('There is not a man who has two horses between Galway and Downpatrick'), and a lament for Carolan, 'Do righneas smaointe do mheasas nar chuis naire' ('I have made some reflections which I think no cause of shame'). He died in 1740, and was buried in the churchyard near the well of St. Ultan, with many of his clan, on the border of Breifny, and in the barony of Castlerahan, co. Cavan.

[Brit. Mus. MS. Egerton, 154, f. 32; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; S. H. O'Grady's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Charlotte Brooke's Reliques of Irish Poetry, Dublin, 1789; J. Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy; local tradition at Cloghwallybeg, co. Cavan.] N. M.

M'CABE, EDWARD (1816–1885), cardinal, and Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, born at Dublin in 1816, was the son of poor parents. He was educated at a small local school and afterwards at Father Doyle's school on the quays. Passing through Maynooth he was ordained in 1839, was for some time curate at Clontarf, and thence transferred to the cathedral parish of Dublin. Dr. Murray and his successor in the archbishopric, Paul Cullen [q.v.], recognised his organising talent; he became a canon, and in 1854 refused a nomination to the bishopric of Graham's Town, South Africa. In 1856 he became, by Cullen's appointment, parish priest of St. Nicholas Without, where he built a new church and schools, and was also vicar-general of the diocese. His health gave way under the strain of his work, and in 1865 he was removed to the parish of Kingstown. Here he built a new church (at Monkswell) and opened a local hospital. In 1872 he drew up the address of the catholics of the diocese of Dublin in answer to the remarks of William Nicholas Keogh [q.v.], the judge, in the celebrated Galway election question. Cardinal Cullen becoming infirm, M'Cabe was on 25 July 1877 consecrated bishop of Gadara *in partibus* as his assistant, and after Cullen's death M'Cabe was on 23 March 1879 approved by the pope as archbishop of Dublin. He at once issued a circular calling attention to the position of Irish Roman catholics with regard to university education (*Times*, 1 April 1879). He was enthroned on 4 May (*ib.* 5 May 1879). On 12 March 1882 he was created a cardinal. M'Cabe had lived all his life in a town and had little sympathy with the Land League. In his charges he continually denounced agrarian outrage, and strongly disapproved the 'no rent' manifesto (cf. his charge of 12 March 1882). His life was once threatened, and he was unpopular with certain of the Irish leaders. He was supported, however, by the pope and carried on Cullen's policy. He was a member of the senate of the Royal University of Ireland, and served in 1881 on the Mansion House committee in Dublin for the relief of the prevalent distress. He died at his house in Eblana Avenue, Kingstown, on 11 Feb. 1885, and was buried at Glasnevin.

[Times, 12 and 18 Feb. 1885; Freeman's Journal, 11 Feb. 1885; anonymous notice published in 1879.] W. A. J. A.

MACCABE, WILLIAM BERNARD (1801–1891), author and historian, was born of Roman catholic parents in Dublin on 23 Nov. 1801. In early life, from 1823, he was connected with the Dublin press (for which he reported many of O'Connell's earlier speeches), and was editor of more than one provincial Irish newspaper. About 1833 he settled in London, and at once obtained an engagement on the 'Morning Chronicle,' at a time when its staff included some of the most eminent men connected with journalism. MacCabe was an accomplished scholar, and his rare mastery of modern languages rendered him an exceptionally valuable foreign correspondent. In the parliamentary recesses most of his time was spent abroad, and he also contributed critical reviews to the 'Morning Chronicle,' and afterwards to the 'Morning Herald.' At all times an industrious student of history, he devoted many years to preparing a history of England during the Anglo-Saxon period. This work, which was founded upon original researches into the monastic records at home and abroad, appeared in London in three large volumes in 1847, 1849, and 1854, under the title of 'A Catholic History of England,' and the third volume closed with the Norman conquest. MacCabe was also the author of several interesting and dramatic historical romances, such as 'Bertha,' 1851, 3 vols. 8vo, which dealt with the struggle between the Emperor Henry of Germany and Hildebrand; 'Adelaide, Queen of Italy,' 1856, 12mo, and 'Florine, Princess of Burgundy,' 12mo. These works have been translated into German, Italian, and French. In 1852 MacCabe for a brief period renewed his connection with the Dublin press as editor of the 'Telegraph' newspaper; but he soon after retired from active literary work, and lived for many years in Brittany. He was a contributor to 'Once a Week' and to 'Notes and Queries;' and was also the author of many scholarly articles in the 'Dublin Review.' He died on 8 Dec. 1891 at Donnybrook, co. Dublin, at the age of ninety.

[Personal knowledge.] E. W.

M'CABE, WILLIAM PUTNAM (1776?-1821), United Irishman, was the son of Thomas M'Cabe, watchmaker and cotton manufacturer, of Belfast, commonly known as 'the Irish slave,' because, his shop being pillaged by the soldiery in March 1793, on account of his sympathy with the French revolution, he appended the words 'an Irish slave' to his name on his signboard. Born at Vicinage, near Belfast, M'Cabe was named Putnam after an American general, a distant kinsman. After a wild boyhood he was sent to Manchester to be trained for a manufacturer. On returning home, his father having become intimate with Tone, he joined the United Irishmen, went about the country as an organiser, was one of Lord Edward Fitzgerald's bodyguard in Dublin, and was once arrested, but pretending to be a Scottish weaver, was released. He joined the French invaders under Humbert, on whose capitulation he escaped to Wales. He afterwards went to Edinburgh, where he studied mechanics and chemistry, and in 1801 married at Glasgow Elizabeth, widow of Captain M'Neil, and sister of Sir A. M. Lockhart of Lee. Assuming the pseudonym of Lee, for his name had been inserted in the Irish Banishment Act, he made his way to France, and in 1803 started a cotton mill at Hulme, near Rouen. Napoleon encouraged this enterprise by visiting the mill and giving him four thousand francs. About 1806 M'Cabe sold the concern to Waddington, and invested 4,750*l.* of the proceeds in a mortgage on Arthur O'Connor's Irish estates. He paid repeated visits to England and Ireland on private or political business, and is said to have had hair-breadth escapes from arrest. In 1814, however, he was apprehended at Dublin and was sent on to London, but a letter to Sir Robert Peel, in which he dwelt on his shattered health, and protested that his sole purpose was to recover property for the sake of his daughter, led to his release on condition of never returning. M'Cabe was shipped to Portugal, but was soon back again in London. He was again arrested at Belfast in 1817, and at Glasgow in 1819. The impunity or lenity he enjoyed excited the distrust of some of the Irish refugees in Paris, who believed him to be in the pay of the English government. His remaining energies were devoted to prolonged litigation both in the French and Irish courts with O'Connor, who was eventually ordered to refund 135,000 francs. A widower since 1806, M'Cabe died in Paris 6 Jan. 1821, leaving to his daughter about 7,000*l.* He had been throughout life a protestant, but is said to have died a catholic.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 3rd ser. i. 296, Dublin, 1846; Diary of Lord Colchester, London, 1861; Memoirs of Miles Byrne, Paris, 1863.] J. G. A.

MACCAGHWELL, HUGH (1571-1626), sometimes known as Aodh mac aingil, Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh, was born at Saul in co. Down. His clan, of which the name is generally latinised Cavellus, were originally seated at Clogher in co. Tyrone. Much of his youth was spent in the Isle of Man, where he studied diligently, and whence Hugh O'Neill brought him as tutor to his sons, Henry and Hugh. He was probably that 'younger scholar' seen by Sir John Harington when he visited Tyrone in October 1599 (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, i. 249; Bagwell, iii. 345). He accompanied Henry O'Neill to Spain, and was with him there when Queen Elizabeth died (Moryson, pt. ii. bk. iii. chap. ii.) At Salamanca he became thoroughly versed in the civil and canon law, and afterwards took the vows of an Observant Franciscan. He was for several years in great repute there as a reader in theology. In 1616, soon after its foundation, he was sent to the Irish Franciscan College of St. Anthony of Padua at Louvain, and was more than once guardian there. Colgan and Patrick Fleming were among his pupils, and the mortuary-book records that he toiled long and hard to set the institution on a firm basis (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, iii. 51). In 1620 he represented his province at the chapter-general of the order held in Spain. After this he was made definitor-general, and was employed in the reformation of the convent at Paris. In 1623 he went to Rome and became reader in theology at the convent of Ara Cœli. An election to the generalship of the Franciscan order was held in 1524, and MacCaghwell was second at the poll. Having a great reputation among the natives of Ulster, and a very good manner in dealing with them, he was strongly recommended by Wadding for the Irish primacy (*ib.* i. 139). Peter Lombard, who died early in 1625, had never seen his see, and his vicar-general, Rothe of Ossory, was in no better case. Wadding's recommendation was strongly supported by John O'Neill, titular earl of Tyrone, and brother of MacCaghwell's old pupils, who remarked that neither Lombard nor Rothe had such connections among the Ulster gentry as would enable them to lie hidden and to do their duty in times of persecution (*ib.* i. 141). Urban VIII accordingly provided MacCaghwell to Armagh on 27 April 1626. Consecration followed on 7 June, and the pall was given on the 22nd (Brady, i. 224). The new archbishop prepared to set out for Ireland, but fell ill, and died in St. Isidore's at Rome on 22 Sept. There he was buried, and John O'Neill raised a monument over his grave. The epitaph is printed in Harris's edition of Ware. He lived long enough to declare that there were many irregularities among the Regulars of Ireland, but that he hoped to effect the reform that was needed by gentle means, as became one who was a shepherd and no despot (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 142).

MacCaghwell was an ascetic, who interpreted his great founder's rule in the strictest way. His life's work was teaching and writing. As a loyal Franciscan he sided with Duns Scotus against the Dominicans Bzovius and Jansen, and he laboured hard to prove that the subtle doctor was an Irishman.

MacCaghwell's works are: 1. A treatise, with a title in Irish, 'Scathan sacrameinte na haithridhe,' signifying 'A Mirror of the Sacrament of Penance,' and described in Latin as 'Tractatus de Pœnitentiâ et Indulgentiis,' Louvain, 1618, 12mo. 2. 'Scoti Commentaria in quatuor libros sententiarum, &c., nunc noviter recognita per H. Cavellum,' Antwerp, 1620, fol. 3. 'Apologia pro Johanne Duns-Scoto adversus Abr. Bzovium,' out of which grew: 4. 'Apologia Apologiæ pro Johanne Duns-Scoto,' &c., Paris, 1623, 8vo. 5. 'Scoti Commentaria seu Reportata Parisiensia,' and 'Quæstiones Quodlibetales,' printed with the last named. 6. 'Quæstiones in Metaphysicam,' &c., Venice, 1625. Harris says all MacCaghwell's notes on 'Duns Scotus' are to be found in Wadding's edition of that writer, 12 vols. Lyons, 1639, fol.

[Irish Topographical Poems, ed. O'Donovan; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; Meehan's Irish Franciscan Monasteries; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; Harington's Nugæ Antiquæ, ed. Park; Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Ware's Writers, ed. Harris; Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. ii.] R. B-L.

MACCALL, WILLIAM (1812–1888), author, born at Largs, Ayrshire, on 25 Feb. 1812, was eldest son of John Maccall, a tradesman of good position, by his wife, Elizabeth Murdoch. He was destined for the presbyterian ministry, and entered Glasgow University in 1827, graduating M.A. in 1833. He then passed two years in a theological academy at Geneva, but, becoming a unitarian, he joined the ministry of that church. He officiated at Bolton, Lancashire (1837–1840), and Crediton, Devonshire (1841–6). Coming to London in 1846, he lived first at 4 Carburton Street, and preached, lectured, and wrote for the press. John Stuart Mill gave him introductions to the 'Spectator' and the 'Critic;' he also wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Afterwards he lived in various suburbs of London, and in 1861 settled at Bexley Heath, where he died on 19 Nov. 1888. He had married on 3 March 1842 Alice, daughter of John Haselden of Bolton. She died on 17 April 1878, and left one daughter, Elizabeth. Maccall, whose life was a long struggle with poverty, was a good linguist, and was of independent character. He knew Carlyle, and perhaps derived from his writings those principles of individualism, which were the basis of his system of ethics. He published: 1. 'The Agents of Civilization,' London, 1843, 12mo. 2. 'The Education of Taste,' 1846, 8vo. 3. 'The Elements of Individualism,' 1847, 8vo. 4. 'National Missions,' 1855, 8vo. 5. 'Foreign Biographies,' 2 vols. 1873, 8vo. 6. 'The newest Materialism,' 1873, 8vo. 7. 'Russian Hymns,' 1879, 8vo. A collection of anti-Russian ballads. 8. 'Christian Legends,' 1884, 8vo. 9. 'Moods and Memories,' 1885, 8vo. A volume of verses. He also translated Letourneau's 'Biology,' London, 1877, 8vo, and wrote numerous pamphlets.

[Information kindly furnished by John Burbidge, esq.; Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

MACCARTAIN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1703), Irish poet, was of an Ulster family, but was born in Munster at Doon, co. Cork. He was a fervent catholic and royalist. He wrote on 14 July 1700 a poetical address to Sir James FitzEdmond Cotter (*Egerton MS.* 154 in British Museum), which contains, as has been pointed out by Standish Hayes O'Grady, the true name of the slayer of John Lisle [q. v.] at Lausanne on 11 Aug. 1664. Thomas MacDonnell, the name given in the English accounts, was a pseudonym circulated to avoid discovery, and this Sir James FitzEdmond Cotter, in Irish Sémus mac Emoinn Mhic Choitir, who lived safely in Munster till after 1700, was well known in his own country to be the real man who killed Lisle. The address praises the valour and the generosity to literary men of this popular hero. On 29 Dec. 1701 MacCartain wrote a poetical epistle to John Baptist MacSlevin, the catholic bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, thanking him for the loan of a book of old Irish literature, beginning 'A leabhair bhig trath do dhail dam sult ar fhiannaib' ('O little book that for a while hast afforded me amusement about the Fianna'). The bishop was afterwards banished on 27 Feb. 1703, under a provision in the penal laws then in full force, and went to Portugal. MacCartain composed two poems on his exile (all three in

Egerton, 154). On 28 April 1703 he wrote a poem called 'The Lion of the Province of Ulster,' and on 29 May 1703 a song to the air of Grainne Mhaol, in which he deplores the ruined state of the native gentry, and again alludes to the bishop's expatriation. All his works are in Irish, and, excepting those printed by S. H. O'Grady in his 'Silva Gadelica' (1892), have circulated exclusively in manuscript.

[Egerton MS. 154, articles 41, 43, 45, 47, in Brit. Mus.; information kindly given by Standish Hayes O'Grady, who has for the first time printed and translated some of MacCartain's poems; S. H. O'Grady's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus.; E. O. Reilly's Trans. of Iberno-Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1820, p. 206.] N. M.

M'CARTHY, Sir CHARLES (1770?–1824), governor of Sierra Leone, one of the ancient Irish sept of the name, was second son of John Gabriel MacCarthy (born in 1737, and living in 1812), and great-grandson of Michael MacCarthy, who went to France with James II (and died at Caen in 1744, aged 71). An uncle, Charles Thaddeus François MacCarthy, knight of St. Louis, was an officer of the guards of Louis XV, and afterwards a captain of British foot; and many other members of the family were in the French army. When the Irish brigade, formerly in the service of France, was reorganised in British pay, after the revolution, M'Carthy was appointed (1 Oct. 1794) ensign in the regiment of James Henry, count Conway, afterwards called the 5th regiment of the Irish brigade, with which he served in the West Indies, becoming lieutenant in it 31 Dec. 1795, and captain 1 Oct. 1796. In 1800 he was appointed captain 52nd foot, and 14 April 1804 major in the New Brunswick fencibles, afterwards the old 104th foot (disbanded in 1816), of which fine body of backwoodsmen he was several years in personal command. On 30 May 1811 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel royal African corps, and the year after was made governor of Sierra Leone. When Cape Coast Castle was taken out of the hands of the African Company [see under Bowdich, Thomas Edward, 1790–1824], M'Carthy was sent to assume the government there as well. On 22 Nov. 1820 he was knighted, and in 1821 attained the rank of colonel. About Christmas 1823, M'Carthy received tidings that the Ashantees, incensed at the protection afforded to the Fantees, were moving down in force against Cape Coast. After arranging for a defence of the settlement by native auxiliaries, M'Carthy started on 10 Jan. 1824, with a small advanced force, consisting of a company of the royal Africans, and some colonial militia and volunteers. The little force, exhausted with marching in the heavy rains, and having expended its ammunition, was routed by an overwhelming force of Ashantees on 21 Jan. 1824; M'Carthy was mortally wounded, and his head taken as a war-trophy by the Ashantees. His efforts to advance the cause of Christianity and civilisation in Africa increased the regret generally felt for his tragic end.

M'Carthy's elder brother was born in 1765, and was a captain in the Irish brigade in the French service. He died unmarried, and was buried at Liège in 1793. A sister married Charles François, count Fontaine de Morvé, and died without issue.

[Carewe MSS. 626, 4, in Lambeth Palace library, and continuation of Pedigree by Sir William Betham; Bishop Daniel MacCarthy's Pedigree of the Sliochd Feidhlimidh (Exeter, 1880?); Bouillon's Correspondence relating to French Émigré Officers, in Home Office Records; London Gazettes and Army Lists, under dates; Ann. Reg. 1824, pp. 124–36; Rickett's Hist. of the Ashantee War, Lond. 1831; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 277.] H. M. C.

MACCARTHY, CORMAC LAIDHIR OGE (*d.* 1536), Irish chieftain, and lord of Muskerry, was son of Cormac Laidhir MacCarthy, lord of Muskerry (*d.* 1494), by Mary Fitzmaurice, daughter of Edmund, ninth lord of Kerry. He joined the English of Munster in 1510 after the expedition against Limerick, and was subsequently head of the coalition against the Fitzgeralds, which ended in 1520 with the great battle at Mourne, near Mallow. In this engagement MacCarthy, who was in command, entirely routed the Fitzgeralds, and in consequence the Butlers were left supreme in Munster. Soon after the battle Thomas Howard II [q. v.], earl of Surrey (afterwards third duke of Norfolk, 1473–1554), visited Munster, and had an interview with MacCarthy, whom he wished to create a baron. Probably it was to MacCarthy, who had expressed a wish to hold his lands in tail of the crown, that Henry VIII addressed his letter on the state of Ireland, which is printed in 'State Papers,' ii. 59. In 1524 MacCarthy defeated O'Conor Kerry, who had made a raid into his territory, and slew O'Conor O'Brien. He died in 1536, and was buried at Kilcrea. Surrey described him as 'a sad, wise man.' By his wife Catherine Barry, daughter of John, viscount Buttevant, he left a son, Teige, who died in 1566, and a daughter, Julia, or Shely, who married, first, Gerald Fitzmaurice, fifteenth lord of Kerry; secondly, Cormac MacCarthy Reagh, lord of Kilbritton; and thirdly, Edmund Butler, lord Dunboyne.

[Annals of the Four Masters, sub ann.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Laine's Archives Généalogiques de la Noblesse de France, v. 73; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.]

W. A. J. A.

MACCARTHY, DENIS FLORENCE (1817–1882), poet, a descendant of the Irish sept of Maccauras, was born in Dublin on 26 May 1817. His parents were Roman catholics. He was educated at Dublin and at Maynooth, and though destined first for the church and then for the bar, his studies were mostly literary. At school he showed that interest in Spanish which later in life he turned to good account. His first verses—'My Wishes'—were published in the 'Dublin Satirist' in 1834, and for the next two years he contributed to that paper both prose and verse. Like so many of his young contemporaries, MacCarthy espoused the repeal movement, and in 1843, within twelve months after the founding of the paper, he began to contribute to the 'Nation' a series of political verse, over the signature of 'Desmond.' He also joined in the work of the Irish political associations, but his political interests were always subordinate to his literary tastes. On the rally of the Young Ireland party in 1845, he threw all his energies into supporting the 'Nation.' He was one of the petitioners in favour of the Provincial Colleges bill, which was opposed by O'Connell; but in the following year (1846), on the final disruption of the Repeal Association, he remained with the O'Connell party. His name is sixtieth on the original list of members of the '82 Club formed in 1844 by the wealthier nationalists; and he was on the council of the confederation (1847), though he rarely attended its meetings. Most of his original work was contributed to the periodical literature of his time, and some of his poems and all his humorous prose papers have yet to be collected. His better known contributions are signed 'Desmond,' 'Vig,' 'Trifolium,' 'Antonio,' 'S.E.Y.,' or appear over his initials. After editing the 'Poets and Dramatists of Ireland,' and the 'Book of Irish Ballads' (1846), with introductory essays on the history and religion of the Irish, and on ballad poetry, the first volume of his own verses, 'Ballads, Poems, and Lyrics,' appeared in 1850; and in 1857, 'The Bell-founder,' and 'Under-glimpses,' were published. Two odes by him have been published: 'An Ode on the Death of the Earl of Belfast' (1856), and 'The Centenary of Moore,' printed privately in London with a Latin translation by the Rev. M. J. Blacker (1880).

Meanwhile a passage in one of Shelley's Essays had directed his attention to Calderon, the Spanish dramatist, and he determined to translate Calderon's works. His aim was to reproduce in English as faithfully as the language permitted, not only the ideas but the metrical and other peculiarities of the original. Both Ticknor (*Spanish Literature*, ii. 412) and Longfellow have commented on his success. These translations appeared as follows: 'Justina,' a play, 1848, upon the title-page of which J. H. only appears; 'Dramas,' 1853; 'Love, the Greatest Enchantment,' 1861; 'Mysteries of Corpus Christi,' 1867; 'The Two Lovers of Heaven,' 1870; 'The Wonder-working Magician,' &c., 1873.

In 1853 he was appointed to lecture on literature at the Catholic University, Dublin, but after delivering three discourses he resigned. Owing to ill-health in his family he had to leave Ireland in 1864, and after travelling on the continent settled in London. In 1871 he was granted a pension from the civil list. 'Shelley's Early Life,' dealing principally with the poet's visit to Dublin, and raising the question as to whether he had published any poetry before he left Oxford, appeared in 1872. In 1881 he received the medal of the Royal Academy of Spain for his labours in Spanish literature. He spent the last few months of his life in Ireland, and died at Blackrock, near Dublin, on 7 April 1882.

He had nine children, six of whom predeceased him. His son, John, published a collection of his poems in 1884, but some of his best work has been omitted from it. His daughter, Mary Stanislaus, now a nun, has published some poetry.

[Freeman's Journal, 10 April 1882; Nation, 15 April 1882; Athenæum, 15 April 1882; Read's Cabinet of Irish Literature, iv. 154; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 140; Dublin Review, April 1883; Catholic World, August 1882; Introduction to Poems, edited by his son, 1884; Duffy's Young Ireland, and Four Years of Irish History; Cusack's Life of the Liberator; History of Proceedings of the '82 Club; Wills' Irish Nation; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. R. M.

MACCARTHY or MACCARTY, DONOUGH, fourth Earl of Clancarty (1668–1734), only son of Callaghan MacCarthy, was born at Blarney in 1668. His father was second son of Donogh MacCarthy, the first earl (1594–1665). This Donogh, a son of Cormac Oge MacCarthy, first viscount Muskerry (*d.* 1640), who had obtained large grants of land in the neighbourhood of Cork from Elizabeth and James I, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Donogh O'Brien, fourth earl of Thomond [q. v.], succeeded his father in the viscountcy on 20 Feb. 1640 (Smith, *History of Cork*, i. 201 *n.*) He was general of the Irish forces of Munster for Charles I, and was 'very active in the rebellion.' He forfeited all his estates in 1641, though most of these were restored on the Restoration, was among the last to lay down his arms in the final conflict, being defeated by Ludlow in Kerry in 1652, and obliged to surrender his last stronghold, Ross Castle, on 27 June; and was subsequently tried for his life on the charge of having been the cause of the murder of several Englishmen near Cork (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, 1698, p. 440 sq.) He was acquitted, and withdrew to the continent with a considerable number of retainers. By patent dated from Brussels, 27 Nov. 1658, he was created Earl of Clancarty. He died in London on 5 Aug. 1665. He had by his wife, Eleanor, sister of James, first duke of Ormonde, three sons: Charles, Callaghan, and Justin [q. v.] The eldest, a favourite of the Duke of York, entered the navy, was killed at the victory of Solebay (2 June), some two months previous to his father's death, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 22 June 1665 (Chester, *Westm. Abbey Regist.*; cf. Pepys, *Diary*, ii. 407; for his widow, Lady Muskerry, see Hamilton, *Grammont*, ed. Vizetelly, i. 159 sq.) The earldom devolved on his infant son, Charles, but he died early in 1666, and was succeeded by his uncle, Callaghan. The latter was on the point of taking priest's orders in France, but on the extinction of his elder brother's line he emerged from the convent, turned protestant, and married Elizabeth (*d.* 1698), daughter of George Fitzgerald, sixteenth earl of Kildare, by whom he had four daughters and a son, Donogh, the subject of this memoir.

Donogh's mother was left his guardian on his father's death on 21 Nov. 1676, and, being a strong protestant, she entrusted his education to Dr. Fell, dean of Christ Church. Unfortunately for the young earl and his family, his uncle, Justin Maccarthy, viscount Mountcashel [q. v.], managed to decoy him from Oxford by means of a letter which he got Charles II to write to Dr. Fell (Burnet, *Own Time*, 1823, ii. 446). Fell was only too compliant. Clancarty was brought to London, under the pretext of being shown the 'diversions of the town at Christmas time,' and in 1684, when he was barely sixteen years old, his uncle, without the knowledge of his mother and her friends, procured his marriage with Elizabeth, second daughter of Robert Spencer, second earl of Sunderland. The ceremony took place in Westminster Abbey on 31 Dec., and the young earl immediately afterwards set out for Ireland. There in less than a year he changed his religion, and on the accession of James II was given a troop of horse. Under his uncle's influence he warmly espoused James's cause, joined Mountcashel in his summary operations against Bandon, and with his troop perpetrated not a few outrages upon the disaffected of the district. He is said to have hung up one man by his hair, while in the case of a poor butcher at Mallow who had offended him, he caused his men to toss him in a blanket, an operation which they performed with fatal results to their victim. The butcher's family subsequently charged the earl with the murder, and were granted a tract of land out of his forfeited estate (*ib.* i. 167 *n.*; 'Fleming Papers,' *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 271; cf. Macaulay and King, *State of Ireland*, p. 33). Though under age the young earl took his seat in the Irish House of Lords by royal dispensation in May 1689.

When James II landed at Kinsale in 1689, Clancarty received him at his house there, was made a lord of the bedchamber, and subsequently colonel of the 4th regiment of foot (Graham, *Ireland Preserved*, p. 276). This regiment was later called after him 'Clancarty's.' He accompanied James to Derry, and on the night of his arrival there, 'flushed with wine and encouraged by one of the old Irish prophecies, he made a furious, and nearly successful, attack upon the "Butcher's Gate"' (Graham, *Siege*, pp. 96–9). He took part in the defence of Cork, and was made prisoner on its capitulation in October 1690, and sent to the Tower (Luttrell, ii. 112; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 146). Shortly after this event John Evelyn 'went to the Countess of Clancarty (the earl's mother) to condole with her concerning her debauched and dissolute son, who had done so much mischief in Ireland' (*Diary*, ii. 210). The earl's estates were forfeited; but, upon a petition to the House of Lords from the dowager countess, were charged with a liberal provision for her and her daughters (*House of Lords' MSS.*) While still in the Tower MacCarthy was named by James successor to Lord Lucan in command of the second troop of horse-guards. In April 1692 he was removed to the Savoy 'for the convenience of new comers,' but returned to the Tower, where, however, his confinement does not seem to have been very strict, as on 27 Oct. 1694 he managed to escape, leaving his periwig block dressed up in his bed, with the inscription, 'The block must answer for me.' Narrowly escaping recapture at Ostend, he found his way to St. Germains, and commanded his troop in France until the peace of Ryswick (1697). When in the autumn of 1697 it was decided that James's horse-guards should be disbanded, Clancarty determined to visit his wife, who was living in London under Sunderland's roof, and, if possible, obtain his pardon. He obtained by a ruse admission to his wife, who received him kindly, but information of his arrival was given by a waiting-woman to Sunderland's son, Lord Spencer, 'who flew to Vernon's office' and betrayed his brother-in-law to the government. A warrant for his arrest as a traitor, in England and without a license, was procured, and he was that night (1 Jan. 1697–8) committed to Newgate (LUTTRELL, iv. 327; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 333).

The prayers of his young wife, who begged permission to join him in prison, combined with those of Clancarty's mother, who was dying in a house belonging to the Evelyns in Dover Street, and those of a more influential person, Lady Russell, who had been touched by the romantic story, prevailed upon William to grant Clancarty his pardon, together with a pension of 300*l.* a year, provided that he left England and made no attempt to disturb the political settlement of affairs. At the same time Lady Clancarty was granted 2,000*l.* a year out of the first fruits office (LUTTRELL, iv. 194). The earl pleaded his pardon before the king's bench on 17 May 1698, and left the kingdom within ten days. The story of his capture, condemnation, and pardon, eloquently told by Macaulay, formed the subject of an 'original drama' by Tom Taylor, first produced at the Royal Olympic Theatre on 9 March 1874, with Henry Neville and Ada Cavendish in the leading rôles of the earl and countess, parts subsequently played by Mr. and Mrs. Kendal (TAYLOR, *Historical Dramas*, 1877).

Clancarty proceeded with his wife to Hamburg, and took up his abode on an island in the Elbe, near Altona, which he purchased. According to the writer of 'A Tour through Ireland,' 1748, he derived much profit from the flotsam and jetsam incident to its position. He died at Praals-Hoff on 19 Sept. 1734. By his devoted wife, who died in 1704, he left a daughter, Charlotte, who married John West, seventh lord Delawarr, and two sons, Robert and Justin; the latter became an officer in the Neapolitan army.

The elder son, ROBERT MACCARTHY (*d.* 1769), viscount Muskerry and titular earl of Clancarty, had entered the British navy, and at the time of his father's death was in command of a vessel off Newfoundland, of which island he was governor from 1733 to 1735. Returning to England in 1735, he attempted to recover the large family estates, but the influence which he possessed through his connection with the Sunderlands and the Duchess of Marlborough was unequal to the task. Upon his father's attainder on 11 May 1691, lands to the value of 400*l.* a year had passed to Sir Richard Cox [q. v.], who had strenuously resisted the proposal made in 1692, that Clancarty should be treated as a prisoner of war and exchanged for a Dutch officer; but the bulk of the forfeiture went to William Bentinck (Lord Woodstock), the grant passing the great seal in December 1697 (THORPE, *Cat. Southwell MSS.* p. 26). Though he could in no wise have participated in his father's treason, and although the justice of his claim was pressed upon Walpole by Cardinal Fleury, he could effect nothing against such powerful opponents. He nevertheless remained in the British navy until 1741, by which time he was in command of a first-rate, the Adventure. Shortly after this date he went over to France, and devoted himself to the Stuart cause; he was in consequence excluded from the Act of Indemnity of 1747. Being granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year by Louis XV, he retired to Boulogne, kept open house, told pleasant stories of Swift, Bolingbroke, and Lord Wharton (in a drunken brawl with whom he had lost the sight of an eye), and 'generally finished the evening in an oblivion of all his former cares' (cf. SWIFT, *Works*, ed. Scott, 2nd edition, xviii. 412). 'In this simple, uniform life,' continues his biographer, in *Walker's Hibernian Magazine*, July and August 1796, 'he passed the remainder of his days,' and died at Boulogne on 19 Sept. 1769 (*Annual Register*, 1769). He left two sons, who obtained commissions in the French army.

[D'Alton's Irish Army Lists, pp. 502–5; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades, pp. 68–75; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1861, v. 29–32; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Prendergast's Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution, pp. 46, 51; Luttrell's Brief Relation, passim; Charles Smith's Hist. of Cork; Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 344; G. E. C.'s Peerage, ii. 251–2; Addit. MS. 28229–30 passim.] T. S.

MACCARTHY, JOHN GEORGE (1829–1892), Irish land commissioner and author, born at Cork in June 1829, was son of John MacCarthy, of Cork. He was educated at a private school in that city. He was admitted a solicitor in Easter term 1853, and continued to practise in Cork until 1881. From 1874 to 1880 he represented Mallow in parliament as a home ruler. While in parliament he devoted particular attention to the Irish land question, and his mastery of the subject led to his appointment as an assistant commissioner under the Land Act of 1881. On the passing of the Land Purchase

Act in 1885, MacCarthy was appointed one of the two commissioners selected to carry out that measure. He was a firm believer in the efficacy of peasant proprietorship, and administered the different Land Purchase Acts with conscientious care.

MacCarthy was connected with many philanthropic institutions, notably with the Cork Young Men's Society, of which he was for a long period president, and in recognition of services to the catholic church, he was made a knight of the order of St. Gregory by Pope Leo XIII. He was married to Maria Josephine, daughter of John Hanrahan, esq., of Cork, and had a family. He died in London on 7 Sept. 1892, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin.

He was the author of the following works, in addition to several legal pamphlets: 1. 'The History of Cork, a Lecture,' Cork, 1856, 8vo, and almost entirely rewritten and republished in 1869. 2. 'Letters on the Land Tenures of Europe.' 3. 'Irish Land Questions, plainly stated and answered,' London, 1870, 8vo. 4. 'A Plea for Home Government of Ireland,' London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'The French Revolution of 1792: its Causes, Events, and Results,' Dublin, 1884, 12mo. 6. 'Henry Grattan, a Historical Study,' Dublin, 1886, 12mo.

[Cork Examiner, 9 Sept. 1892; Freeman's Journal, 8 Sept. 1892; Irish Monthly, xx. 548–9; Thom's Official Directory for 1892; Irish Law Times, 8 Oct. 1881.]

MACCARTHY, JUSTIN, titular Viscount Mountcashel (*d.* 1694), was the third son of Donogh, first earl of Clancarty [see under MacCarthy, Donough, fourth earl], by Lady Eleanor Butler, sister of James, first Duke of Ormonde [q. v.] He entered the French service early, and was well known at the court of Louis XIV under the name of Mouskry. This is not a feigned name, as Macaulay supposed, but only Dangeau's way of writing Muskerry, which was the title borne by MacCarthy's father before he was raised to the earldom of Clancarty.

MacCarthy was recalled to England in 1678 in consequence of Charles II's pretended rupture with France. It was the king's intention to employ him in Ireland, and when Halifax remonstrated, Charles divulged to him that statesman's confidential advice (Burnet, i. 602). MacCarthy did in fact give commissions to suspected Roman catholics bound for Ireland in November 1678 (App. to 8th Rep. of *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 391*a*; Carte, bk. viii.) He was at court in 1684. In 1676 MacCarthy's brother Callaghan, third earl of Clancarty, had left his protestant wife, Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald, guardian of their son Donogh, fourth earl of Clancarty [q. v.] But under his uncle Justin's influence the lad became a Roman catholic, and on 20 Oct. 1684, 'he being then at the age of consent,' married Lady Elizabeth Spencer, Sunderland's daughter, whom MacCarthy, in order to promote the union, was instrumental in decoying from Fell's charge at Oxford. 'The king,' says Burnet (i. 601), 'connived at two of the greatest crimes, taking an infant from her guardian, and marrying an infant secretly.' This strange match had important results and a most romantic history (Macaulay, ch. xxiii.)

When Tyrconnel's influence became supreme in Irish affairs, one of his first measures was to deprive Ormonde of his regiment of foot and to give it to MacCarthy, who was made major-general and lieutenant-general successively. In 1687 and following years, after Clarendon's departure from Ireland, he was lord-lieutenant of co. Cork and a privy councillor. His pay as major-general was 680*l.*, with the addition of 500*l.* a year on the pension list (D'Alton). In Feb. 1689 the protestant inhabitants of Bandon declared themselves for William III as soon as they heard that he was king in England. The small catholic garrison was surprised and overpowered with some loss, when MacCarthy approached with a force of several thousand men. The townsmen, who had no arms but what they had taken from their late oppressors, refused to surrender their leaders. MacCarthy soon mastered the little town, which he proposed to burn with all the people in it, having first executed ten of the chief offenders. Intercession was made by Dr. Nicholas Brady [q. v.], the versifier of the Psalms, who had a living not far off, and who was the son of a royalist officer. The townsmen were ordered to pay down 1,500*l.*, and to compensate the officers and soldiers. On 10 March Tyrconnel wrote objecting to these easy terms (Smith, bk. iii. ch. vii.), and James, who landed at Kinsale two days later, ordered prosecutions for high treason. Nugent was judge of assize at Cork, and from him no mercy was to be expected. But MacCarthy, who felt his reputation at stake, entered the court and insisted upon an adjournment, which in this case had the effect of an acquittal. On another occasion his interference with the course of law was less justifiable, for he tried to intimidate Sir John Mead, Ormonde's judge in the palatinate of Tipperary, into directing a conviction of protestants on trumped-up charges (King, ch. iii. secs. 7, 13).

MacCarthy was at Cork to welcome James on his arrival, and was left in command there when the king hurried to Dublin. He followed him later with the forces raised in Munster, and was made master-general of artillery in Mountjoy's place. He hesitated about accepting the post, though it was made specially independent of the English master-general, lest it should injure his prospects in France, but Avaux reassured him on that point (D'Alton). He disarmed the protestants throughout Cork, and had the whole county at his mercy (cf. Smith, bk. iii. ch. vii.) In the parliament which met on 7 May MacCarthy sat as member for the county which he had thus reduced, and brought up to the lords the bill for the repeal of the Act of Settlement. On the following day, 24 May (3 June) 1689, he was created Viscount Mountcashel.

The new peer was very soon sent with some of the best available troops against Enniskillen. On 28 July news came to the latter town that MacCarthy was attacking Crom Castle, at the south end of Lough Erne, and on the 31st the Enniskilleners, under Wolseley, won the decisive battle of Newtown Butler. Londonderry was relieved on the same day. The Irish writers say the two armies at Newtown Butler were about equal, 3,500 in each. According to Macaulay and the authorities whom he followed, MacCarthy had great numerical superiority; and perhaps it is not now possible to discriminate exactly. The defeated general sought death in a skirmish which followed the main battle, but was recognised and spared, the victors being glad to mark their sense of the humanity which he had shown in saving Colonel Crichton from the ferocious Galmoy. He told his captors 'that he found now the kingdom like to be lost, his army being the best (for their number) that King James had, unless those before Derry, who were then much broken, and that he came with a design to lose his life, and was sorry that he missed of his end, being unwilling to outlive that day' (*Macariæ Excidium*, note 102).

MacCarthy was kindly treated at Enniskillen, and allowed the freedom of the place on parole. He escaped by bribing a sergeant named Acheson, who was hanged for his share in the business. Schomberg exclaimed that he took Lieutenant-general MacCarthy to be a man of honour, but would not expect that in an Irishman any more. The account most favourable to him is that he announced an intention to break his parole, that Governor Hamilton placed him, in consequence, under a guard, and that he assumed this to be a cancelling of his parole. He was acquitted by a court-martial in France in the following year, but the evidence against him could scarcely be heard there, and the defence cannot be considered satisfactory (*Irish Brigades*, p. 51; *Macariæ Excidium*, note 103). Shrewsbury believed him a man of honour, whose word was to be relied on, but this testimony was given before his escape from Enniskillen.

MacCarthy reached Dublin in December 1689, and was afterwards chosen to command the Irish regiments which Louis XIV demanded in exchange for those sent to Ireland under Lauzun. He had been a thorn in Tyrconnel's side, who is supposed to have favoured the selection in order to get rid of a troublesome opponent. The parole difficulty may have contributed to this result. MacCarthy's regiment had been cut to pieces at Newtown Butler, but he easily recruited it again. The ships which brought Lauzun and his men returned with the Irish brigade, and reached Brest at the beginning of May. Dangeau says 5,800 Irishmen landed. Their leader was colonel of the first of the three regiments into which they were divided. He made good terms for himself and his men. Each private received a sol a day more than the French rate of pay, and MacCarthy himself had a sol a day for every man in the brigade under him (*Irish Brigades*, p. 18). He was made a French lieutenant-general, with a pension of four thousand crowns, and Lewis also gave him four thousand crowns for his outfit. He was soon sent to serve under St. Ruth in Savoy, and distinguished himself greatly in the action near Moutiers-de-Tarentaise on the night of 11 Sept. 1690. He received a wound in the breast, which at the time was thought slight, but which was afterwards believed to have caused his death (MacGeoghegan, iii. 749). After this he was left in command at Chambery with three thousand Irish. In June 1691 he was sent to serve under the Duke of Noailles in Catalonia, and was present at the capture of Urgel. The arrival in France of the Irish army, which followed Sarsfield after the capture of Limerick in October 1691, did not much change MacCarthy's position. He continued to command his original brigade of three regiments, and served on the Rhine under Marshal de Lorges in 1693. He died 1 July 1694 at the baths of Barèges, 'of wounds,' says the 'Gazette de France,' 'received on several occasions, in all of which he distinguished himself extremely' (*Irish Brigades*, i. 281). We are told that he was short-sighted, and that this lessened his military usefulness. Swift's tripos skit, written in 1688, mentions his fondness for snuff (*Works*, vi. 229).

MacCarthy married Lady Arabella Wentworth, Strafford's second daughter, but had no children by her.

[O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades, vol. i.; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List, vol. ii.; Macariæ Excidium, ed. O'Callaghan; King's State of the Protestants, 1730; Bennett's Hist. of Bandon; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chs. xii. xv. xxiii; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen; MacGeoghegan's Histoire d'Irlande, 1758; Swift's Works, ed. 1824; Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, vol. iii. ed. 1854; Fingall MSS. in 10th Report of Hist. MSS. Comm. App. p, 5; Smith's Cork, vol. ii.; Strafford's Letters and Despatches, vol. ii.; Carte's Ormonde; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage.] R. B-l.

MACCARTHY, NICHOLAS TUITE, called the Abbé de Lévignac (1769–1833), divine, was the son of Justin MacCarthy, only surviving representative of the MacCarthy Reagh family, by Mary Winifred, daughter of Nicholas Tuite, chamberlain to the king of Denmark. Born at Dublin 19 May 1769, at four years of age he was taken to Toulouse, where his father was naturalised (1776) and made a French count. When seven years old he was sent to the college Du Plessis in Paris, and at fourteen he received the tonsure at St. Magloire seminary, being styled, from a property near Bordeaux, purchased by his father, the Abbé de Lévignac. His kinsman, Arthur Dillon, archbishop of Narbonne, would have at once given him a benefice *in commendam*, but MacCarthy could not conscientiously accept a sinecure. The revolution interrupted his studies at the Sorbonne, and drove him back to Toulouse, where he profited by his father's large library, and helped to educate his younger brothers. A weakness of the reins rendering it painful for him to kneel or to stand upright, he long hesitated to become a priest, but the death in childbed of a sister-in-law, wife of Viscount (afterwards Count) Robert MacCarthy, deputy for the Drome in 1815–20, put an end to his irresolution. Ordained in 1814, he soon became known as one of the most eloquent French preachers, and in 1817 he was offered the bishopric of Montauban, but he declined preferment, having determined on joining the jesuits. This he did in 1820, and as an Advent or Lent preacher he had a great reputation at court, in the principal French towns, and at Geneva. The revolution of 1830 led him to retire to Savoy, whence he was summoned to Rome, a preaching visit which undermined his health. Just after concluding Lent sermons at Annécy in 1833, he was attacked by a fatal illness, expired on 3 May in the bishop's palace, and was buried in the cathedral.

[Life prefixed to his Sermons by the Abbé Deplace, Lyons, 1834; Genealogy in Annuaire de la Pairie, 1845.] J. G. A.

MACCARTHY REAGH, FLORENCE (FINEEN) (1562?–1640?), Irish chieftain, eldest son of Sir Donogh MacCarthy Reagh, lord of Carbery in Munster, was born probably at Kilbrittain Castle about 1562. On the death of his father, in 1576, he inherited considerable private property, though the chieftainship passed by tanistry to his uncle, Sir Owen MacCarthy. Despite certain youthful indiscretions that had aroused the suspicions of the authorities, he served loyally on the side of the crown during the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond. On the final suppression of the rebellion (1583) he proceeded to court, where he was graciously received by Elizabeth, who rewarded him with a thousand marks in money and an annuity of one hundred marks. He attended the parliament held by Sir John Perrot in 1585, but in 1588 he gave great offence to government by secretly marrying his kinswoman, Ellen, the daughter and sole heiress of Donal MacCarthy Mor, earl of Clancar, and thus prospectively reuniting in himself the two main branches of the Clan Carthy. His conduct, and a rumour that he was intriguing with Spain, induced government to issue orders for his instant arrest, and for a thorough investigation of the whole business. Six months later he was removed to Dublin, and thence to London, where on his arrival, on 10 Feb. 1589, he was immediately committed to the Tower. A few days afterwards his wife, acting, it was supposed, on his instructions, escaped from Cork. On 23 March Florence was examined before the privy council. He denied all complicity with Sir William Stanley [q. v.]; but not being successful in entirely removing suspicion, he was recommitted to the Tower. Fifteen months later his wife was allowed to appear at court, and the Earl of Ormonde offering to stand surety for him in the sum of 1,000*l.*, he was on 19 Jan. 1591 liberated on condition that he did not quit the realm, nor go more than three miles outside the city without permission. He, however, succeeded in interesting Lord Burghley in his case, and having obtained protection against his creditors, together with a permission to recover, if possible, an old fine of 500*l.* due to the crown from Lord Barry, to whose malice, incurred during the time of the Desmond rebellion, he attributed his arrest, he returned to Ireland, whither his wife and child had a few months preceded him, early in November 1593.

In 1594 Sir Owen MacCarthy died, and, according to the Irish custom of tanistry, was succeeded by his nephew, Donal-na-Pipi (*d.* 1612), who bound himself under a penalty of 10,000*l.* not to divert the succession from Florence, who stood to him in the relation of tanist or heir apparent. Florence meanwhile had been unsuccessfully prosecuting his suit for the recovery of his 500*l.* fine from Lord Barry, who retaliated by preferring a fresh charge of disloyalty against him. Florence, who was still only a prisoner at large, accordingly appeared before the council at Dublin in June 1594, and having formally replied to Barry's 'articles' implicating him in Sir W. Stanley's treasonable projects, he obtained permission to proceed to England, where he seems to have remained till the spring of 1596, occupied in vainly prosecuting his suit against Barry.

Towards the close of that year the Earl of Clancar died. By the terms of his grant his estate ought to have lapsed to the crown, he having died without legitimate issue male; but Florence, who claimed some interest in the property as a mortgagee and also in right of his wife, found himself in competition with Donal, a favourite illegitimate son of the earl, the Countess Honora, and Sir Nicholas Browne, to whom Clancar had mortgaged the signory of Molahiffe. Donal's and the countess's claims were soon disposed of, but those of Florence and Browne to the bulk of the property were less easily settled. In order to support his pretensions the former had returned to England in June 1598, and he was still there when in October the news arrived that Donal, ambitious of greater power than had been allotted him, had acknowledged O'Neill, and, relying on his support, had assumed the title of MacCarthy Mor, though as yet the rod of inauguration had been withheld from him by O'Sullivan Mor, who favoured Florence. Perceiving the necessity of meeting Donal on his own ground, the government consented to acknowledge, with certain reservations, Florence's claims, and to grant him a free pardon on condition that he immediately withdrew his followers from rebellion. But Florence, foreseeing the difficulties he would have to encounter as the nominee of the English government, manifested no eagerness to accept the terms offered him, and on one pretence or another continued to linger in England in the expectation that the enterprise of the Earl of Essex would simplify matters, and it was not till Essex had returned to England that he actually arrived at Cork at the close of 1599.

Considering the general conviction that the days of English rule in Ireland were numbered, it is not surprising that Florence, who was naturally of an irresolute disposition, and knew better than most Irishmen the resources of the crown, should have tried to trim his conduct with a view to his own safety in either case. Having secured the good opinion of the authorities at Cork, his first step was to visit the Sugan Earl of Desmond, who, with his followers, was quartered on his estate in Carbery. According to his own account he was not well received, partly on account of his 'English attire,' but chiefly because of his 'piercing speeches in her majesty's behalf, and against their foolish, senseless, damned action to the undoing of themselves and all men else near them.' It is certain that a day or so afterwards the Sugan Earl, followed reluctantly by Donal, quartered their men on Lord Barry's barony of Ibawne, and that Florence, having established himself at Kinsale, closed all the approaches into his country which was 'the back and strength of all Munster.' This in itself was suspicious, but worse was soon to follow. Early in 1600 O'Neill arrived in Munster, and among those who came to his camp between the Lea and the Bandon was Florence. Of what passed at the interview that took place nothing is known for certain, except that Donal was deposed and Florence appointed MacCarthy Mor. He pleaded, when excusing his conduct to his English friends, the force of circumstances, the innocency of his intentions, and his inability to oppose O'Neill. But he offered open resistance in April to Captain Flower, who had been commissioned to destroy the rebels in Carbery. Sir George Carew [q. v.], who succeeded to the government of Munster in the same month, while regretting Flower's expedition as likely to alienate him at a critical time, evidently placed little confidence in his professions of loyalty, and summoned him to Cork in order to explain his conduct. Florence, however, declined to come without a safe-conduct, and when he arrived he refused to put in his eldest son as a pledge of his loyalty, alleging in excuse his fear of Donal and Dermod O'Conor, captain of his mercenaries, and 'more than to be a neutral he would not promise.' At the same time he wrote at great length to Sir Robert Cecil urging the difficulties of his position. Carew grew more convinced of his duplicity, but the evidence, specious though it is, is hardly sufficient to convict either Carew or Cecil of a design to poison him. Carew was certainly determined to extract a definite announcement from him, but, failing in this, he thought circumstances justified him in arresting him, notwithstanding he had come to him on a safe-conduct, and though his pardon under the great seal, 'by which he was enjoined by a time prefixed to put in assurance for his further loyalty,' had still fourteen days to run. His action was approved by Cecil. Florence was sent to England in August 1601, and committed to the Tower. There he remained, vainly petitioning to be tried or to be liberated on condition of serving against O'Neill, till Lady Day, 1604, when he was removed to the Marshalsea on account of his health, but was afterwards sent back to the Tower.

In 1606 Donal-na-Pipi, regardless of his promise to Florence and his bond of 10,000*l*., surrendered the lordship of Carbery and received a grant of the same to hold by English tenure. About the same time Lord de Courcy, instigated by Richard Boyle [q. v.], afterwards 'the great Earl of Cork,' and Lord Barry, tried to wrest his patrimonial inheritance in Carbery from him, but he succeeded in frustrating their efforts. During his imprisonment in the Tower, where he seems to have enjoyed exceptional privileges, including access to his books, he wrote a treatise on the antiquity and history of Ireland during the mythic ages, dedicated to the Earl of Thomond, and which, according to MacCarthy (*Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy*, p. 391), was first published and edited about 1858 by John O'Donovan, who spoke highly of it. He was again in 1608 transferred to the Marshalsea. In 1614, on finding sureties in 5,000*l*., he was liberated on condition that he would not quit the realm; but three years later, on the information of one of his servants, a certain Teige Hurly, as to his intimacy with Sir William Stanley, he was recommitted to the Tower. On 4 Dec. 1619 there was an order in council for his release from the Gatehouse; but in 1624 he was again confined there owing to the death of two of his sureties, the Earl of Thomond and Sir Patrick Barnwall, 'being kept in a little narrow close room without sight of the air.' Fresh sureties having been found, he was restored to liberty in 1626. In 1630 his old suit with the Brownes for the possession of the signory of Molahiffe was decided in his favour; but from a letter of Strafford to Secretary Coke in August 1637, it would appear that the lands were still at that time in the possession of the Brownes.

Florence MacCarthy died, it is conjectured, about 1640. He was a man of heroic stature and benignant aspect, a scholar of considerable pretension, and well versed in the traditions of his country. His rival, Donal-na-Pipi, described him as 'a damned counterfeit Englishman, whose study and practice was to deceive and betray all the Irishmen in Ireland.' To Carew and Cecil he seemed alternately fool and knave. Posterity will probably regard him as an ambitious, but by no means an astute man, who tried to play a difficult part at a critical time, perhaps honestly, but certainly unsuccessfully, and whose long-continued imprisonment entitles him to pity.

A rough portrait of him was carried to France about 1776 by a descendant of Donal-na-Pipi, and, having been restored, it is now said to form one of the ornaments of the city of Toulouse (MacCarthy, *Life and Letters*, p. 313). By his wife Ellen, daughter of the Earl of Clancar, for whom he had latterly little affection, he had four sons, viz.: Teige, the eldest, who died in his boyhood in the Tower; Donal MacCarthy Mor, who married Sarah, daughter of Randal MacDonnell, earl of Antrim; Charles, who married a daughter of the seventeenth Lord Kerry, and Florence.

[All that is known regarding Florence MacCarthy will be found in Daniel MacCarthy's Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh, Lond. 1867; a work of research and importance for the period it covers. Many of Florence's letters, some of which have not been included in the Life and Letters, are among the Hatfield House MSS. See Hist. MSS. Comm., 3rd, 5th, 6th, and 7th Reps., App.] R. D.

MACCARTNEY or **MACARTNEY, GEORGE** (1660?–1730), general, born in Belfast about 1660, was elder son of George Maccartney, who was descended from the Maccartneys of Blackett in Scotland, and had settled in Belfast as a merchant in 1650. His mother, Martha Davies, was of the family of Sir John Davies, kt. [q. v.], attorney-general for Ireland. George was educated at home and in France. He joined the Scots guards as a volunteer, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In April 1703 he was appointed colonel of a regiment of foot, to be raised in Scotland (*Treas. Papers*, lxxxix. 33, xcviii. 109). The regiment went to Flanders, where it was present at the siege of Ostend in 1706, and was afterwards ordered to Spain. Maccartney was appointed 'brigadier of horse and foot' 25 Dec. 1705 (*Home Off. Military Entry Book*, vi. 426), and was a brigadier in Lord Rivers's expedition to the coast of France, and afterwards in Spain. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Almanza in 1707, where his regiment was 'broken,' i.e. destroyed (*Treas. Papers*, cvi. 37). Maccartney retired to the mountains with the remnant of his brigade, but had to surrender, and was made prisoner. Marlborough interested himself to procure his exchange (*Marlb. Desp.* vol. iv.) There was a proposal to send Maccartney in command of a secret expedition to Canada in 1708, but it fell through. His conduct in a drunken fit towards an old woman subjected him to an indictment, which Chief-justice Holt [see Holt, Sir John] declared to be vexatious. The lady, however, being a 'parson-widdow,' got the Bishop of London to petition the queen on her behalf, and Maccartney received word from the queen that she had 'no more occasion for his service.' He consequently sold his regiment (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 86). In 1709 he distinguished himself as a volunteer at Malplaquet (Blaregnies), and in 1710 was a major-general and acting engineer at the siege of Douay. He was dismissed from his appointments when Marlborough fell into disgrace. Swift wrote on 13 Dec. 1710 that Maccartney, Brigadier Meredyth, and Colonel Honeywood 'are alleged to sell their commands at half their value and leave the army' for drinking destruction to the new ministry, putting up an effigy of Harley and shooting at it, &c. ('Journal to Stella,' *Works*, ii. 106).

In 1712 he was second to Lord Mohun [see Mohun, Charles, fifth Lord] in the notorious duel in Hyde Park, on Sunday morning, 15 Nov., with the Duke of Hamilton [see Douglas, James, fourth Duke of Hamilton]. The seconds, Maccartney and Colonel Andrew Hamilton, Scots guards, also drew, as was then not unusual, and exchanged some passes. The duke and Mohun were both fatally wounded. At the inquiry ordered by the privy council Colonel Hamilton made oath that while he was holding his principal, the duke, in his arms against a tree, Maccartney gave him a murderous thrust that caused his death (see Lord Dartmouth's minutes of the council in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. pp. 211–34). This view was adopted by Swift ('Journal to Stella,' *Works*, iii. 62–6) and other party writers, but the medical evidence and the finding of the coroner's inquest were to the effect that the duke's death was caused by the wound inflicted by Mohun. After hiding a few days in London, Maccartney escaped to Holland (*ib.* p. 82). For his apprehension 500*l.* was offered by the crown and 200*l.* by the Duchess of Hamilton. A copy of the proclamation is in the British Museum. The Scottish peers voted an address to the throne, praying that her majesty would prevail on any foreign power in whose territories Maccartney might seek shelter to give him up. Writing to Stella on 26 Dec. 1712, Swift said, 'We hear Macartney is gone over to Ireland,' and he adds, 'Was it not comical for a gentleman to be set upon by highwaymen and to tell them he was Macartney? Upon which he brought them to a justice of peace in hopes of a reward, and the rogues were sent to gaol.'

After the accession of George I Maccartney returned to England and surrendered. He was arraigned for murder in the court of king's bench, 13 June 1716, when Colonel Hamilton, who in the meantime had been tried and acquitted, gave evidence against him. Hamilton's evidence was discredited, and he had to sell his commission and leave the country to avoid an indictment for perjury. Maccartney was found guilty as an accessory, pleaded his clergy, and was 'burnt in the hand' with a cold iron (as was then the custom), to prevent an appeal. Swift maintained that the Duke of Hamilton was 'murdered by that villain Macartney, an Irish Scot,' whom he also described as a bravo kept by Mohun (*ib.*), but Lord Chesterfield, probably with more truth, writes: 'Nothing is falser than that Maccartney murdered Duke Hamilton, for though he was capable of the worst, he was guiltless of that, as I myself can testify, who was present at the trial. This lie was invented to inflame the Scottish nation against the whigs.'

Maccartney was speedily restored to military rank and favour. In less than a month after his trial he was made colonel of the Scots fusiliers (21st fusiliers), and was promoted to lieutenant-general (*Home Off. Military Entry Books*, x. 309), and in 1718 was made governor of Berwick (*ib.* xi. 267). In 1722 he was appointed one of the comptrollers of army accounts, with Cadogan, Cobham, Tatton, and others of Marlborough's most distinguished officers (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iv. p. 138). He was afterwards general commanding the forces in Ireland, colonel of the 7th horse (now 6th dragoon guards, or carabineers), and governor of Portsmouth.

Maccartney was a brave officer, but dissolute and extravagant. His staunch and aggressive whiggism marked him out for political attack, for which his profligate conduct furnished the opportunity. He married the widow of General Douglas, by whom he had issue, now extinct. He died in 1730.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, under 'Macartney;' Georgian Era, vol. ii.; Swift's Works, 'Journal to Stella;' Narcissus Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vols. v. vi.; Tyburn Chronicle, i. 139.]

H. M. C.

INDEX

TO

THE THIRTY-FOURTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Llwyd. See also Lhuyd, Lloyd, and Loyd.
Llwyd, Edward (*fl.* 1328–1405). See Iolo Goch.
Llwyd, Sir Gruffydd (*fl.* 1322) 1
Llwyd, Gruffydd (*fl.* 1370–1420) 1
Llwyd, Hugh or Huw (1533?–1620) . . . 1
Llwyd, Humphrey (1527–1568) 2
Llwyd or Lloyd, John (1558?–1603). See under Llwyd, Humphrey.
Llwyd, Morgan (1619–1659) 3
Llwyd, Richard (1752–1835) 4
Llywarch ab Llywelyn, otherwise known as Prydydd y Moch (*fl.* 1160–1220) . . . 5
Llywarch Hen, or the Aged (496?–646?) . 5
Llywelyn. See also Llewelyn and Lluelyn.
Llywelyn ab Seisyll or Seisyllt (*d.* 1023?) . 6
Llywelyn ab Iorwerth, called Llywelyn the Great (*d.* 1240) 7
Llywelyn ab Gruffydd (*d.* 1282) . . . 13
Llywelyn ab Rhys, commonly called Llywelyn Bren (*d.* 1317) 21
Llywelyn of Llangewydd, or Llewelyn Sion (1520?–1616) 22
Lobb, Emmanuel (1596–1671). See Simeon, Joseph.
Lobb, Stephen (*d.* 1699) 23
Lobb, Theophilus, M.D. (1678–1763) . . 24
Löbel, Hirsch (1721–1800). See Lyon, Hart.
Loch, David (*d.* 1780) 25
Loch, Granville Gower (1813–1853) . . 25
Loch, James (1780–1855) 26
Lochinvar, Lord. See Gordon, Sir John, first Viscount Kenmure (1599?–1634).
Lochore, Robert (1762–1852) 26
Lock. See Locke and Lok.
Locke. See also Lok.
Locke, John (1632–1704) 27
Locke, John (1805–1880) 37
Locke, Joseph (1805–1860) 37
Locke, Matthew (1630?–1677) 38
Locke or Lock, William (1732–1810) . . 39
Locke, William, the third (1804–1832). See under Locke or Lock, William (1732–1810).
Locke, William, the younger (1767–1847). See under Locke or Lock, William (1732–1810)
Locker, Edward Hawke (1777–1849) . . 40
Locker, John (1693–1760) 41
Locker, William (1731–1800) 41

PAGE

Lockey, Rowland (*fl.* 1590–1610) 43
Lockey, Thomas, D.D. (1602–1679) . . 43
Lockhart, David (*d.* 1846) 44
Lockhart or Lokert, George (*fl.* 1520) . . 44
Lockhart, Sir George (1630?–1689) . . 44
Lockhart, George (1673–1731) 45
Lockhart, Sir James, Lord Lee (*d.* 1674) . . 47
Lockhart, John Gibson (1794–1854) . . 47
Lockhart, Laurence William Maxwell (1831–1882) 49
Lockhart, Philip (1690?–1715) 50
Lockhart, Sir William (1621–1676) . . 50
Lockhart, William (1820–1892) 52
Lockhart-Ross, Sir John (1721–1790). See Ross.
Lockier, Francis (1667–1740) 53
Lockman, John (1698–1771) 53
Lockyer, Nicholas (1611–1685) 54
Locock, Sir Charles (1799–1875) 55
Loder, Edward James (1813–1865) . . . 56
Loder, George (1816?–1868) 56
Loder, John David (1788–1846) 57
Loder, John Fawcett (1812–1853). See under Loder, John David.
Lodge, Edmund (1756–1839) 57
Lodge, John (*d.* 1774) 58
Lodge, John (1801–1873). See Ellerton, John Lodge.
Lodge, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1584) 59
Lodge, Thomas (1558?–1625) 60
Lodge, William (1649–1689) 66
Lodvill or Ludville, Philip (*d.* 1767) . . 67
Loe, William (*fl.* 1639). See under Loe, William (*d.* 1645).
Loe, William (*d.* 1645) 67
Loeghaire (*d.* 458). See Laeghaire.
Loewe, Louis (1809–1888) 68
Loewenthal or Löwenthal, Johann Jacob (1810–1876) 69
Lofft, Capell (1751–1824) 69
Lofft, Capell, the younger (1806–1873) . . 71
Lofthouse, Mary (1853–1885) 72
Lofting or Loftingh, John (1659?–1742) . 72
Loftus, Adam (1533?–1605) 73
Loftus, Adam, first Viscount Loftus of Ely (1568?–1643) 77
Loftus, Dudley (1619–1695) 79
Loftus, William Kennett (1821?–1858) . . 80
Logan, George (1678–1755) 81
Logan, James (1674–1751) 81

PAGE
Logan, James (1794 ?–1872) 83
Logan, James Richardson (*d.* 1869) . . 83
Logan, John (1748–1788) 84
Logan, Sir Robert (*d.* 1606) 85
Logan, Sir William Edmond (1798–1875) . 86
Loggan, David (1635–1700 ?) 87
Loggon, Samuel (1712–1778 ?) . . . 89
Logier, John Bernard (1780–1846) . . . 90
Loingsech (*d.* 704) 91
Lok, Lock, or Locke, Henry (1553 ?–1608 ?) . 91
Lok, Michael (*fl.* 1615) 92
Lok, Sir William (1480–1550) . . . 93
Lola Montez, Countess von Landsfeld (*d.* 1861). See Gilbert, Marie Dolores Eliza Rosanna.
Lombard, Daniel (1678–1746) . . . 93
Lombard, Peter, D.D. (*d.* 1625) . . . 94
Lombart, Pierre (1620 ?–1681) . . . 94
Lombe, John (1693 ?–1722). See under Lombe, Sir Thomas.
Lombe, Sir Thomas (1685–1739) . . . 95
Londesborough, Baron. See Denison, Albert (1805–1860).
London, Henry of (*d.* 1228). See Loundres.
London, John, D.C.L. (1486 ?–1543) . . 97
London, Richard of (*fl.* 1192). See Richard.
London, William (*fl.* 1658) 98
Londonderry, Marquises of. See Stewart, Robert (1769–1822), second Marquis; Stewart-Vane, Charles William (1778–1854), third Marquis.
Londonderry, Earls of. See Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, created Earl 1622; Pitt, Thomas (*d.* 1729).
Long, Amelia, Lady Farnborough (1762–1837) 99
Long, Ann (1681 ?–1711). See under Long, Sir James.
Long, Lady Catharine (*d.* 1867) . . . 99
Long, Charles, Baron Farnborough (1761–1838) 99
Long, Charles Edward (1796–1861) . . 100
Long, Dudley (*d.* 1829). See North.
Long, Edward (1734–1813) 100
Long, Edwin Longsden (1829–1891) . . 101
Long, George (1780–1868) 102
Long, George (1800–1879) 102
Long, Sir James (1617–1692) 104
Long, James (1814–1887) 105
Long, John (1548–1589) 106
Long, John St. John (1798–1834) . . . 106
Long, Sir Lislebone (1613–1659) . . . 107
Long, Sir Robert (*d.* 1673) 107
Long, Robert Ballard (1771–1825) . . . 108
Long, Roger (1680–1770) 109
Long, Samuel (1638–1683) 109
Long, Thomas (1621–1707) 110
Long, Thomas, the younger (1649–1707). See under Long, Thomas (1621–1707).
Long, William (1817–1886) 111
Longbeard, William (*d.* 1196). See Fitzosbert, William.
Longchamp, William of (*d.* 1197) . . . 111
Longden, Sir Henry Errington (1819–1890) . 114
Longden, Sir James Robert (1827–1891) . . 115
Longespée or Lungespée (Longsword), William de, third Earl of Salisbury (*d.* 1226) . . 115
Longespée, Lungespée, Lungespeye, or Lungespere, William de, called Earl of Salisbury (1212 ?–1250) 118
Longfield, Mountifort (1802–1884) . . . 119
Longland, John (1473–1547) 120
PAGE
Longland, William (1330 ?–1400 ?). See Langland.
Longley, Charles Thomas (1794–1868) . . 121
Longley, Thomas (*d.* 1437). See Langley.
Longman, Thomas (1699–1755) . . . 122
Longman, Thomas (1730–1797). See under Longman, Thomas (1699–1755).
Longman, Thomas (1804–1879). See under Longman, Thomas (1699–1755).
Longman, Thomas Norton (1771–1842). See under Longman, Thomas (1699–1755).
Longman, William (1813–1877). See under Longman, Thomas (1699–1755).
Longmate, Barak (1738–1793) . . . 124
Longmate, Barak (1768–1836). See under Longmate, Barak (1738–1793).
Longmuir, John (1803–1883) 125
Longstrother, John (*d.* 1471) 125
Longsword. See Longespée.
Longueville, William (1639–1721) . . . 126
Longworth, Maria Theresa (1832 ?–1881), claiming to be Mrs. Yelverton . . . 126
Lonsdale, first Viscount. See Lowther, John (1655–1700).
Lonsdale, Earls of. See Lowther, James (1736–1802), first Earl; Lowther, William (1757–1844), second Earl, noticed under the first Earl; Lowther, William (1787–1872), third Earl.
Lonsdale, Henry, M.D. (1816–1876) . . 127
Lonsdale, James (1777–1839) 128
Lonsdale, James Gylby (1816–1892). See under Lonsdale, John.
Lonsdale, John (1788–1867) 129
Lonsdale, William (1794–1871) . . . 130
Lookup, John (*fl.* 1740) 130
Loosemore, George (*fl.* 1660). See under Loosemore, Henry.
Loosemore, Henry (1600 ?–1670) . . . 131
Loosemore, John (1613 ?–1681) . . . 131
Looten (Loten), Jan (1618–1681) . . . 132
Lopes, Sir Manasseh Masseh (1755–1831) . 132
Lopez, Roderigo (*d.* 1594) 132
Lord, Henry (*fl.* 1630) 134
Lord, Percival Barton (1808–1840) . . . 135
Lord, Thomas (*fl.* 1796) 135
Lord, William Keast (1818–1872) . . . 136
Lorimer, James (1818–1890) 136
Lorimer, Peter (1812–1879) 138
Loring, Sir John Wentworth (1775–1852) . 138
Lorkin, Thomas (1528 ?–1591) 139
Lorkyn, Thomas (*d.* 1625). See under Lorkin, Thomas.
Lorrain, Paul (*d.* 1719) 140
Lort, Michael, D.D. (1725–1790) . . . 140
Lorte, Sir Roger (1608–1664) 142
Loryng, Sir Nigel or Nele (*d.* 1386) . . 142
Losinga, Herbert de (1054 ?–1119) . . . 143
Losinga or de Lotharingia, Robert (*d.* 1095) . 146
Lothian, Earls and Marquises of. See Kerr, Mark (*d.* 1609), first Earl; Kerr, William (1605 ?–1675), third Earl; Kerr, Robert (1636–1703), fourth Earl and first Marquis; Kerr, William (1662 ?–1722), second Marquis; Kerr, William Henry (*d.* 1775), fourth Marquis.
Lothian, William (1740–1783) 147
Lothropp, Lathrop, or Lothrop, John (*d.* 1653) 147
Loudon. See Loudoun.
Loudon, Charles, M.D. (1801–1844) . . 148
Loudon, Jane (1807–1858) 148
Loudon, John Claudius (1783–1843) . . 149

PAGE
Loudoun, Earls of. See Campbell, John (1598–1663), first Earl; Campbell, Hugh (*d.* 1731), third Earl; Campbell, John (1705–1782), fourth Earl.
Lough, John Graham (1806–1876) . . . 151
Loughborough, Lord Hastings of. See Hastings, Edward (*d.* 1573).
Loughborough, Lords. See Hastings, Henry (*d.* 1667); Wedderburn, Alexander, Earl of Rosslyn (1733–1805).
Lougher, Robert (*d.* 1585) . . . 151
Louis, Sir Thomas (1759–1807) . . . 151
Lound, Thomas (1802–1861) . . . 153
Loundres, Henry de (*d.* 1228) . . . 153
Louth, Earl of (*d.* 1328). See Bermingham, Sir John.
Loutherbourgh (Loutherbourg), Philip James (Philippe Jacques) de (1740–1812) . . . 154
Lovat, Lord (1667?–1747). See Fraser, Simon.
Love, Christopher (1618–1651) . . . 155
Love, David (1750–1827) . . . 157
Love, James (1722–1774). See Dance.
Love, Sir James Frederick (1789–1866) . . . 157
Love, John (1695–1750) . . . 158
Love, John, D.D. (1757–1825) . . . 158
Love, Nicholas (1608–1682) . . . 159
Love, Richard, D.D. (1596–1661) . . . 160
Love, William Edward (1806–1867) . . . 161
Loveday, John (1711–1789) . . . 161
Loveday, John (1742–1809). See under Loveday, John (1711–1789).
Loveday, Robert (*fl.* 1655) . . . 162
Loveday, Samuel (1619–1677) . . . 162
Lovegrove, William (1778–1816) . . . 163
Lovekyn, John (*d.* 1368) . . . 164
Lovel. See also Lovell.
Lovel, Philip (*d.* 1259) . . . 164
Lovelace, Francis (1618?–1675?) . . . 165
Lovelace, John, third Baron Lovelace of Hurley (1638?–1693) . . . 166
Lovelace, John (*d.* 1709). See under Lovelace, John, third Baron Lovelace of Hurley.
Lovelace, Richard (1618–1658) . . . 168
Lovell. See also Lovel.
Lovell, Daniel (*d.* 1818) . . . 172
Lovell, Francis, Viscount Lovell (1454–1487?) 172
Lovell, George William (1804–1878) . . . 173
Lovell, Sir Lovell Benjamin Badcock (formerly Badcock) (1786–1861) . . . 174
Lovell, Maria Anne (1803–1877). See under Lovell, George William.
Lovell or Lovel, Robert (1630?–1690) . . . 174
Lovell, Sir Salathiel (1619–1713) . . . 175
Lovell, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1524) . . . 175
Lover, Samuel (1797–1868) . . . 176
Lovett, Richard (1692–1780) . . . 178
Lovett, William (1800–1877) . . . 178
Lovibond, Edward (1724–1775) . . . 180
Low, David (1768–1855) . . . 181
Low, David (1786–1859) . . . 182
Low, George (1747–1795) . . . 182
Low, James (*d.* 1852) . . . 183
Low, Sir John (1788–1880) . . . 184
Low, Sampson (1797–1886) . . . 185
Low, William (1814–1886) . . . 186
Lowder, Charles Fuge (1820–1880) . . . 187
Lowe, Edward (*d.* 1682) . . . 187
Lowe, Edward William Howe de Lancy (1820–1880) . . . 189
Lowe, Sir Hudson (1769–1844) . . . 189
Lowe, James (*d.* 1865) . . . 193
Lowe, James (*d.* 1866) . . . 194

PAGE
Lowe, John (*d.* 1467) . . . 194
Lowe, John (1750–1798) . . . 195
Lowe, Mauritius (1746–1793) . . . 195
Lowe, Peter (1550?–1612?) . . . 196
Lowe, Richard Thomas (1802–1874) . . . 196
Lowe, Robert, Viscount Sherbrooke (1811–1892) . . . 197
Lowe, Thomas (*d.* 1783) . . . 201
Lower, Mark Anthony (1813–1876) . . . 202
Lower, Richard (1631–1691) . . . 203
Lower, Richard (1782–1865) . . . 204
Lower, Thomas (1633–1720) . . . 204
Lower, Sir William (1600?–1662) . . . 205
Lowick, Robert (*d.* 1696) . . . 206
Lowin, John (1576–1659) . . . 206
Lowman, Moses (1680–1752) . . . 208
Lowndes, Thomas (1692–1748) . . . 208
Lowndes, William (1652–1724) . . . 210
Lowndes, William Thomas (*d.* 1843) . . . 212
Lowrie, *alias* Weir, William (*d.* 1700?). See Lawrie.
Lowry, John (1769–1850) . . . 212
Lowry, Joseph Wilson (1803–1879) . . . 212
Lowry, Wilson (1762–1824) . . . 213
Lowth or Louth, Robert (1710–1787) . . . 214
Lowth, Simon, D.D. (1630?–1720) . . . 216
Lowth, William, D.D. (1660–1732) . . . 216
Lowther, Sir Gerard (1589–1659). See under Lowther, Sir Richard.
Lowther, Henry (*d.* 1751). See under Lowther, Sir John, first Viscount Lonsdale.
Lowther, James, Earl of Lonsdale (1736–1802) 217
Lowther, Sir John, first Viscount Lonsdale (1655–1700) . . . 220
Lowther, Sir Richard (1529–1607) . . . 222
Lowther, William, third Earl of Lonsdale (1787–1872) . . . 223
Loyd. See also Lhuyd, Lloyd, and Llwyd.
Loyd, Samuel Jones, first Baron Overstone (1796–1883) . . . 224
Luard, Henry Richards (1825–1891) . . . 225
Luard, John (1790–1875) . . . 226
Luard, John Dalbiac (1830–1860). See under Luard, John.
Lubbock, Sir John William (1803–1865) . . . 227
Luby, Thomas (1800–1870) . . . 228
Lucan, Countess of (*d.* 1814). See Bingham, Margaret.
Lucan, Earl of (*d.* 1693). See Sarsfield, Patrick.
Lucar, Cyprian (*fl.* 1590) . . . 228
Lucas, Anthony (1633–1693) . . . 229
Lucas, Sir Charles (*d.* 1648) . . . 229
Lucas, Charles, M.D. (1713–1771) . . . 231
Lucas, Charles (1769–1854) . . . 234
Lucas, Charles (1808–1869) . . . 235
Lucas, Frederick (1812–1855) . . . 235
Lucas, Henry (*d.* 1663) . . . 236
Lucas, Henry (*fl.* 1795) . . . 236
Lucas, Horatio Joseph (1839–1873) . . . 237
Lucas, James (1813–1874) . . . 237
Lucas, John (1807–1874) . . . 238
Lucas, John Templeton (1836–1880). See under Lucas, John.
Lucas, Louis Arthur (1851–1876) . . . 239
Lucas, Margaret Bright (1818–1890). See under Lucas, Samuel (1811–1865).
Lucas, Richard, D.D. (1648–1715) . . . 239
Lucas, Richard Cockle (1800–1883) . . . 240
Lucas, Robert (1748?–1812) . . . 240
Lucas, Samuel (1811–1865) . . . 241
Lucas, Samuel (1818–1868) . . . 241

PAGE
Lucas, Samuel (1805–1870) 242
Lucas, Theophilus (*fl.* 1714) 242
Lucas, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1649). See under Lucas, Sir Charles.
Lucas, William ? (*fl.* 1789) 242
Lucius, a legendary hero 243
Luckombe, Philip (*d.* 1803) 243
Lucy, Charles (1814–1873) 244
Lucy, Godfrey de (*d.* 1204) 244
Lucy, Richard de (*d.* 1179) 246
Lucy, Sir Richard (1592–1667). See under Lucy, Sir Thomas (1532–1600).
Lucy, Sir Thomas (1532–1600) 248
Lucy, Sir Thomas (1586–1640). See under Lucy, Sir Thomas (1532–1600).
Lucy, William (1591–1677) 251
Luders, Alexander (*d.* 1819) 252
Ludford, Simon, M.D. (*d.* 1574) 253
Ludlam, Henry (1824–1880) 253
Ludlam, Isaac (*d.* 1817) 253
Ludlam, Thomas (1775–1810). See under Ludlam, William.
Ludlam, Thomas (1727–1811) 254
Ludlam, William (1717–1788) 254
Ludlow, Edmund (1617 ?–1692) 255
Ludlow, George (1596–1655). See under Ludlow, Roger.
Ludlow, George James, third and last Earl Ludlow (1758–1842) 261
Ludlow, Roger (*fl.* 1640) 262
Lughaidh (*d.* 507) 263
Lugid or Molua, Saint (554 ?–608 ?) . . . 263
Luke, Sir Samuel (*d.* 1670) 264
Luke, Stephen, M.D. (1763–1829) 266
Lukin, Henry (1628–1719) 266
Lukin, Lionel (1742–1834) 266
Lulach, Luthlach, Lulag, Lahoulan, Dulach, or Gulak (*d.* 1058) 268
Lumisden. See also Lumsden.
Lumisden or Lumsden, Andrew (1720–1801) . 268
Lumley, Benjamin (1811–1875) 269
Lumley, George, fourth Baron Lumley (*d.* 1508) 271
Lumley, George (*d.* 1537). See under Lumley, John, fifth (or sixth) Baron Lumley.
Lumley, Henry (1660–1722) 271
Lumley, John, fifth (or sixth) Baron Lumley (1493–1544) 272
Lumley, John, Lord Lumley (1534 ?–1609) . 272
Lumley, Marmaduke (*d.* 1450) 274
Lumley, Richard, first Viscount Lumley of Waterford (*d.* 1661 ?). See under Lumley, Richard, first Earl of Scarborough.
Lumley, Richard, first Earl of Scarborough (*d.* 1721) 275
Lumley, Sir William (1769–1850) 276
Lumsden. See also Lumisden.
Lumsden, Sir James (1598 ?–1660 ?) . . . 277
Lumsden, Matthew (1777–1835) 278
Lumsden, Robert (*d.* 1651). See under Lumsden, Sir James.
Lumsden, William (*fl.* 1651). See under Lumsden, Sir James.
Lunardi, Vincenzo (1759–1806) 278
Lund, John (*fl.* 1785) 279
Lundgren, Egron Sellif (1815–1875) . . . 279
Lundie, John (*d.* 1652 ?) 279
Lundin, Sir Alan, Earl of Atholl (*d.* 1268). See Durward, Alan.
Lundy, Robert (*fl.* 1689) 280
Lunn, Joseph (1784–1863) 281
Lunsford, Henry (1611–1643). See under Lunsford, Sir Thomas.
PAGE
Lunsford, Sir Herbert (*fl.* 1640–1665). See under Lunsford, Sir Thomas.
Lunsford, Sir Thomas, (1610 ?–1653 ?) . . 281
Luny, Thomas (1759–1837) 283
Lupo or Lupus, Thomas, the elder (*d.* 1628 ?) . 284
Lupo, Thomas, the younger (*fl.* 1598–1641). See under Lupo or Lupus, Thomas, the elder.
Lupset, Thomas (1498 ?–1530) 285
Lupton, Donald (*d.* 1676) 285
Lupton, Roger (*d.* 1540) 286
Lupton, Thomas (*fl.* 1583) 287
Lupton, Thomas Goff (1791–1873) . . . 288
Lupton, William (1676–1726) 289
Lupus, Hugh, Earl of Chester (*d.* 1101). See Hugh of Avranches.
Luscombe, Michael Henry Thornhill (1776–1846) 289
Lush, Sir Robert (1807–1881) 289
Lushington, Charles (1785–1866). See under Lushington, Stephen.
Lushington, Henry (1812–1855) . . . 290
Lushington, Sir James Law (1779–1859). See under Lushington, Stephen Rumbold.
Lushington, Stephen (1782–1873) . . . 291
Lushington, Sir Stephen (1803–1877) . . 293
Lushington, Stephen Rumbold (1776–1868) . 294
Lushington, Thomas (1590–1661) . . . 294
Lutterell, John (*d.* 1335) 296
Luttichuys, Isaac (1616–1673). See under Luttichuys, Simon.
Luttichuys, Simon (1610–1663 ?) . . . 296
Luttrell or Lutterel, Edward (*fl.* 1670–1710) . 296
Luttrell, Henry (1655 ?–1717) 297
Luttrell, Henry (1765 ?–1851). . . . 298
Luttrell, Henry Lawes, second Earl Carhampton (1743–1821) 299
Luttrell, James (1751 ?–1788) 300
Luttrell, John, afterwards Luttrell-Olmius, third Earl of Carhampton (*d.* 1829). See under Luttrell, James.
Luttrell, Narcissus (1657–1732) . . . 300
Luttrell, Simon (*d.* 1698) 301
Luttrell, Temple (Simon) (*d.* 1803). See under Luttrell, Henry (1655 ?–1717).
Lutwyche, Sir Edward (*d.* 1709) . . . 302
Lutwyche, Thomas (1675–1734) . . . 302
Luxborough, Lady (*d.* 1756). See Knight, Henrietta.
Luxford, George (1807–1854) 302
Luxmoore, Charles Scott (1794 ?–1854). See under Luxmoore, John.
Luxmoore, John (1756–1830) 303
Lyall. See also Lyell and Lyle.
Lyall, Alfred (1795–1865) 303
Lyall, George (*d.* 1853) 304
Lyall, Robert (*d.* 1831) 304
Lyall, William Rowe (1788–1857) . . . 305
Lyde, William (1622–1706). See Joyner.
Lydgate, John (1370 ?–1451 ?) 306
Lydiat, Thomas (1572–1646) 316
Lye, Edward (1694–1767) 318
Lye, Lee, or Leigh, Thomas (1621–1684) . 318
Lyell. See also Lyall and Lyle.
Lyell, Charles (1767–1849) 319
Lyell, Sir Charles (1797–1875) 319
Lyford, William (1598–1653) 324
Lygon, Frederick, sixth Earl Beauchamp (1830–1891) 324
Lygon, William, first Earl Beauchamp (1747–1816). See under Lygon, Frederick, sixth Earl Beauchamp.

PAGE

Lyhert, otherwise Lyart, Le Hert, or Le Hart, Walter (*d.* 1472) . . . 325
Lyle. See also Lyall and Lyell.
Lyle, David (*fl.* 1762) . . . 326
Lyle, Robert, second Baron Lyle (*d.* 1497 ?) . 326
Lyle, Thomas (1792–1859) . . . 327
Lyly, John (1554 ?–1606) . . . 327
Lynam, Robert (1796–1845) . . . 332
Lynch, Dominic, D.D. (*d.* 1697 ?) . . . 333
Lynch, Henry Blosse (1807–1873) . . . 333
Lynch, James (1608 ?–1713) . . . 334
Lynch, John (1599 ?–1673 ?) . . . 335
Lynch, Patrick Edward (*d.* 1884) . . . 336
Lynch, Richard, D.D. (1611–1676) . . . 336
Lynch, Theodora Elizabeth (1812–1885) . 336
Lynch, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1684 ?) . . . 337
Lynch, Thomas Kerr (1818–1891) . . . 338
Lynch, Thomas Toke (1818–1871) . . . 338
Lynche, Richard (*fl.* 1596). See Linche.
Lynde, Sir Humphrey (1579–1636) . . . 339
Lyndhurst, Lord. See Copley, John Singleton (1772–1863).
Lyndsay, Sir David (1490–1555). See Lindsay.
Lyndwood, William (1375 ?–1446) . . . 340
Lyne, Richard (*fl.* 1570–1600) . . . 342
Lynedoch, Lord. See Graham, Thomas (1748–1843).
Lynford or Linford, Thomas (1650–1724) . . 342
Lyngard, Richard (1598 ?–1670). See Lingard.
Lynn, George, the elder (1676–1742) . . 343
Lynn, George, the younger (1707–1758). See under Lynn, George, the elder.
Lynn, Samuel Ferris (1836–1876) . . . 343
Lynn, Thomas (1774–1847) . . . 343
Lynn, Walter (1677–1763) . . . 343
Lynne, Nicholas of (*fl.* 1360). See Nicholas.
Lynne, Walter (*fl.* 1550) . . . 344
Lyon, Mrs. Agnes (1762–1840) . . . 345
Lyon, George Francis (1795–1832) . . . 345
Lyon, Hart (more correctly Hirsch Löbel or Lewin) (1721–1800) . . . 346
Lyon, Sir James Frederick (1775–1842) . . 347
Lyon, Janet, Lady Glammis (*d.* 1537). See Douglas, Janet.
Lyon, John, seventh Lord Glammis (1510 ?–1558) . . . 347
Lyon, John, eighth Lord Glammis (*d.* 1578) . 348
Lyon, John (1514 ?–1592) . . . 348
Lyon or Lyoun, John (*fl.* 1608–1622) . . 349
Lyon, John, ninth Earl of Strathmore (1737–1776). See under Bowes, Mary Eleanor, Countess of Strathmore.
Lyon, John (1702–1790) . . . 349
Lyon, John (1734–1817) . . . 350
Lyon, Sir Patrick (*d.* 1695 ?), of Carse . . 350
Lyon, Patrick, first Earl of Strathmore and third Earl of Kinghorne (1642–1695) . . 351
Lyon, Sir Thomas, Master of Glammis (*d.* 1608) . . . 351
Lyon, William (*d.* 1617) . . . 353
Lyons, Edmund, Lord Lyons (1790–1858) . 355
Lyons, Israel, the elder (*d.* 1770) . . . 357
Lyons, Israel, the younger (1739–1775) . . 357
Lyons, John Charles (1792–1874) . . . 358
Lyons, Richard Bickerton Pemell, second Baron and first Earl Lyons (1817–1887) . 358
Lyons, Robert Spencer Dyer (1826–1886) . 359
Lysaght, Edward (1763–1811) . . . 360
Lysarde, Nicholas (*d.* 1570). See Lyzarde.
Lysons, Daniel, M.D. (1727–1800) . . . 360
Lysons, Daniel (1762–1834) . . . 361

PAGE

Lysons, Samuel (1763–1819) . . . 362
Lysons, Samuel (1806–1877) . . . 363
Lyster, Sir Richard (*d.* 1554) . . . 363
Lyte, Henry (1529 ?–1607) . . . 364
Lyte, Henry Francis (1793–1847) . . . 365
Lyte, Thomas (1568 ?–1638) . . . 366
Lyttelton or Littleton, Sir Charles (1629–1716) . . . 367
Lyttelton, Charles (1714–1768) . . . 368
Lyttelton, Edward, Lord Lyttelton of Munslow (1589–1645). See Littleton.
Lyttelton, George, first Baron Lyttelton (1709–1773) . . . 369
Lyttelton, George William, fourth Baron Lyttelton of Frankley, of the second creation (1817–1876) . . . 374
Lyttelton, Sir Henry (1624–1693). See under Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (1596–1650).
Lyttelton, James (*d.* 1723). See Littleton.
Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (1402–1481) See Littleton.
Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (1596–1650) . . 375
Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (1647 ?–1710). See Littleton.
Lyttelton, Thomas, second Baron Lyttelton (1744–1779) . . . 375
Lyttelton, William Henry, first Baron Lyttelton of Frankley, of the second creation (1724–1808) . . . 378
Lyttelton, William Henry, third Baron Lyttelton of Frankley, of the second creation (1782–1837) . . . 378
Lyttelton, William Henry (1820–1884) . . 379
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer-, first Lord Lytton (1803–1873) . . . 380
Lytton, Edward Robert Bulwer, first Earl of Lytton (1831–1891) . . . 387
Lytton, Rosina Bulwer-Lytton, Lady (1802–1882). See under Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer- (1803–1873).
Lyveden, Lord. See Smith, Robert Vernon (1800–1873).
Lyzarde, Nicholas (*d.* 1570) . . . 392

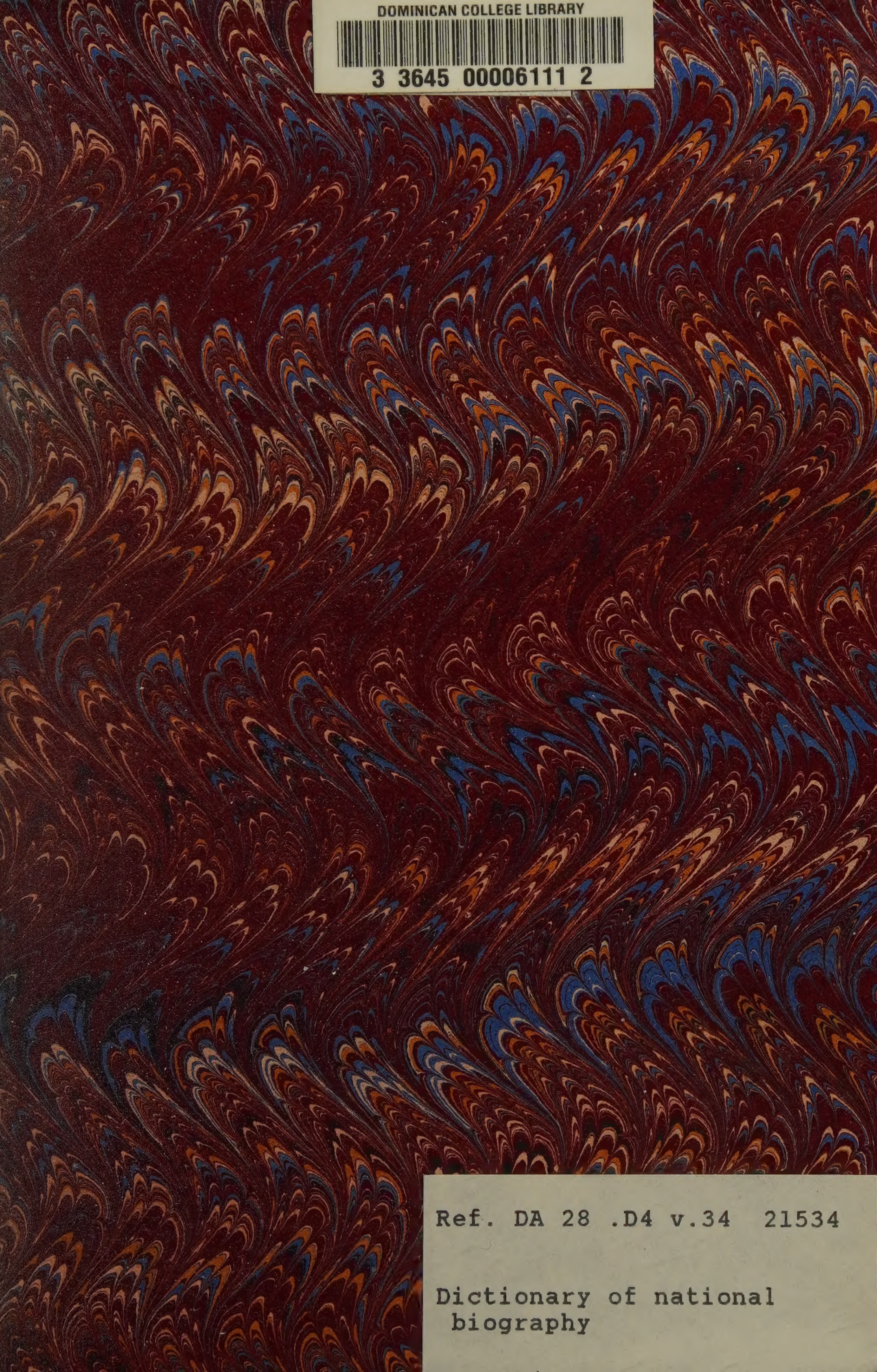
Maas, Joseph (1847–1886) . . . 392
Mab or Mabbe, James (1572–1642 ?) . . 392
Mab or Mabbe, John (*d.* 1582) . . . 393
Maberley, Frederick Herbert (1781–1860) . 393
Maberly, Catherine Charlotte (1805–1875). See under Maberly, William Leader.
Maberly, William Leader (1798–1885) . . 394
Mabs. See Mab.
Macadam, John (1827–1865) . . . 395
McAdam, John Loudon (1756–1836) . . 395
Macalister, Arthur (1818–1883) . . . 397
McAll, Robert Stephens (1792–1838) . . 397
Macalpine, Maccabeus, Machabeus, Maccabe, or Machabe, John (*d.* 1557) . . . 398
Macanward, Hugh Boy (1580 ?–1635) . . 398
Macardell, James (1729 ?–1765) . . . 399
Macarius, called Scotus (*d.* 1153) . . . 400
Macarthur or McArthur, Sir Edward (1789–1872) . . . 400
Macarthur, Hannibal Hawkins (1788–1861). See under Macarthur, John (1767–1834).
Macarthur, James (1798–1867). See under Macarthur, John (1767–1834).
Macarthur, John (1794–1831). See under Macarthur, John (1767–1834).
Macarthur, John (1767–1834) . . . 401
McArthur, John (1755–1840) . . . 402

PAGE
Macarthur, Sir William (1800–1882). See under Macarthur, John (1767–1834).
McArthur, Sir William (1809–1887) . . 404
Macartney, George (*d.* 1730). See Maccartney.
Macartney, George, Earl Macartney (1737–1806) . . 404
Macaulay, Aulay (1758–1819) . . 406
Macaulay, Mrs. Catharine, after her second marriage known as Catharine Macaulay Graham (1731–1791) . . 407
Macaulay, Colin Campbell (1799–1853). See under Macaulay, Aulay.
Macaulay, Sir James Buchanan (1793–1859) . 409
Macaulay, John (1720–1789). See under Macaulay, Zachary.
Macaulay, Kenneth (1723–1779) . . 409
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Lord Macaulay (1800–1859) . . 410
Macaulay, Zachary (1768–1838) . . 418
McAuley, Catharine (1787–1841) . . 420
M'Avoy, Margaret (1800–1820) . . 421
Macbain, Sir James (1828–1892) . . 421
Macbean, Alexander (*d.* 1784) . . 422
Macbean, Forbes (1725–1800) . . 422
Macbeth (*d.* 1057) . . 423
Macbeth, Norman (1821–1888) . . 424
Macbrady, Fiachra (*fl.* 1712) . . 424
Macbrady, Philip (*fl.* 1710) . . 424
Macbride, David (1726–1778) . . 424
McBride, John (1651?–1718) . . 425
Macbride, John (*d.* 1800) . . 427
PAGE
Macbride, John Alexander Paterson (1819–1890) . . 428
McBride, Robert (1687–1759). See under McBride, John.
Macbride, John David (1778–1868) . . 429
Macbruaidedh, Maoilin (*d.* 1602) . . 430
Macbruaidedh, Tadhg (1570–1652) . . 430
Maccabe, Cathaoir (*d.* 1740) . . 431
M'Cabe, Edward (1816–1885) . . 432
Maccabe, William Bernard (1801–1891) . . 432
M'Cabe, William Putnam (1776?–1821) . . 433
Maccaghwell, Hugh (1571–1626) . . 433
Maccall, William (1812–1888) . . 434
Maccartain, William (*fl.* 1703) . . 434
M'Carthy, Sir Charles (1770?–1824) . . 435
Maccarthy, Cormac Laidhir Oge (*d.* 1536) . 435
Maccarthy, Denis Florence (1817–1882) . . 436
Maccarthy or Maccarty, Donough, fourth Earl of Clancarty (1668–1734) . . 436
Maccarthy, John George (1829–1892) . . 438
Maccarthy, Justin, titular Viscount Mountcashel (*d.* 1694) . . 439
Maccarthy, Nicholas Tuite, called the Abbé de Lévignac (1769–1833) . . 441
Maccarthy, Robert, Viscount Muskerry and titular Earl of Clancarty (*d.* 1769). See under Maccarthy or Maccarty, Donough, fourth Earl of Clancarty.
Maccarthy Reagh, Florence (Fineen) (1562?–1640?) . . 441
Maccartney or Macartney, George (1660?–1730) . . 443

END OF THE THIRTY-FOURTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

21534



DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3645 00006111 2

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.34 21534

Dictionary of national
biography